

# MYSTERIOUS CREATURES

**A Guide to Cryptozoology**

**George M. Eberhart**

# MYSTERIOUS CREATURES



# MYSTERIOUS CREATURES A Guide to Cryptozoology

George M. Eberhart

A B C  C L I O

Santa Barbara, California   Denver, Colorado   Oxford, England



Copyright © 2002 by George M. Eberhart

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted, in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise, except for the inclusion of brief quotations in a review, without prior permission in writing from the publishers.

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data

Eberhart, George M.

Mysterious creatures : a guide to cryptozoology / George M. Eberhart.

p. cm.

Includes index.

ISBN 1-57607-283-5 (set)

1. Parapsychology. 2. Occultism. 3. Animals, Mythical. I. Title.

BF1031 .E312 2002

001.944—dc21

2002013785

06 05 04 03 02 10 9 8 7 6 5 4 3 2 1

This book is also available on the World Wide Web as an e-book. Visit <http://www.abc-clio.com> for details.

ABC-CLIO, Inc.

130 Cremona Drive, P.O. Box 1911

Santa Barbara, California 93116-1911

This book is printed on acid-free paper ♻.

Manufactured in the United States of America

To  
Bernard Heuvelmans (1916–2001)



# Contents

*Preface, Henry Bauer* xxi  
*How to Use This Book* xxxiii  
*Introduction: If We Don't Search, We Shall Never Discover, Loren Coleman* xxxxi  
*Native and Western Eyewitness Testimony in Cryptozoology, Jack Rabbit* xxxv  
*Geologic Timescale* xlv  
*Defining the Field* xlvi

## Cryptids A–Z

### VOLUME I: A–M

#### A

Abnauayu 3  
Abominable Snowman 4  
Abonesi 4  
ABSM 4  
Abyssal Rainbow Gar 4  
Acorn Worm (Giant) 4  
Adam-Ayu 4  
Adam-Dzhapais 5  
Adjulé 5  
Adlekhe-Titin 5  
Afa 5  
Afanc 5  
Afonya 6  
Agatch-Kishi 6  
Agogwe 6  
Agrios Anthropos 6  
Ah-Een-Meelow 7  
Ahood 7  
Ahuítzotl 7  
Aidakhar 8  
Aképhalos 8  
Äläkwis 8  
Alan 8  
Algerian Hairy Viper 9  
Alien Big Cat 9  
Alien Big Dog 10

Almas 12  
Almasti 14  
Alovot 15  
Altamaha-Ha 15  
Alula Whale 16  
Alux 16  
Amali 16  
Amaypathenya 16  
Amhúluk 17  
Amikuk 17  
AMPHIBIANS (Unknown) 17  
Andaman Wood Owl 17  
Andean Wolf 17  
Anfish 18  
Angeoa 19  
Angont 19  
Anka 19  
Anomalous Jaguar 19  
Antarctic Killer Whale 19  
Antarctic Long-Finned Whale 20  
Antipodes 20  
Apris 20  
Apsarās 20  
Arabian Flying Snake 20  
Archie 21  
Arizona Jaguar 21  
Artrellia 21  
Ashuaps 22  
Atahsaia 22

Atchen 22  
 Atlas Bear 22  
 Atnan 23  
 Atúnkai 23  
 Au Angi-Angi 23  
 Auli 23  
 Australian Big Cat 24  
 Australian Camel 26  
 Australian Giant Monitor 27  
 Aypa 28  
 Aziza 28

## B

Badak Tanggiling 29  
 Badigui 29  
 Bagge's Black Bird 29  
 Bái-Xióng 30  
 Bakanga 30  
 Balong Bidai 30  
 Bangenza 30  
 Banib 30  
 Ban-Jhankri 30  
 Ban-Manush 31  
 Barguest 31  
 Bar-Manu 31  
 Basajaun 32  
 Basilisk 32  
*Bathysphaera intacta* 34  
 BATS (Unknown) 35  
 Batsquatch 35  
 Batûtût 36  
 BEARS (Unknown) 36  
 Beast of Bardia 36  
 Beast of Bladenboro 37  
 Beast of Bodalog 37  
 Beast of Bodmin Moor 38  
 Beast of 'Busco 38  
 Beast of Exmoor 39  
 Beast of Gévaudan 40  
 Beebe's Abyssal Fishes 43  
 Beebe's Manta 43  
 Behemoth 43  
 Beithir 44  
 Bennu Bird 44  
 Bergman's Bear 46  
 Beruang Rambai 46  
 Big Bird 46  
 Big Grey Man 51  
 Big Wally 51  
 Bigfoot 52

Bili Ape 57  
 Bilungi 58  
 BIRDS (Unknown) 58  
 Birds of Paradise (Unrecognized) 59  
 Bir-Sindic 59  
 Bis-Cobra 59  
 Black Dog 59  
 Black Fish (Venomous) 62  
 Black Lion 62  
 Black Malayan Tapir 62  
 Black Sea Snake 62  
 Black Shuck 63  
 Black Tiger 63  
 B'lian 64  
 Blood-Sweating Horse 64  
 Blue Horse 64  
 Blue Men of the Minch 64  
 Blue Tiger 65  
 Blue-Nosed Frog 65  
 Bobo 65  
 Bokyboky 65  
 Booaa 66  
 Boobrie 66  
 Booger 66  
 Bornean Tiger 66  
*Bothrodon pridii* 67  
 Bozho 67  
 Brachystomos 67  
 Bray Road Beast 67  
 Brenin Llwyd 68  
 Brentford Griffin 68  
 British Big Cat 68  
 Brosnie 73  
 Buffalo Lion 73  
 Bukwas 73  
 Bulgarian Lynx 74  
 Bunyip 74  
 Bu-Rin 77  
 Buru 77

## C

Caddy 79  
 Cait Sìth 81  
 Caitetu-Mundé 81  
 Caladrius 81  
 Calchona 82  
 Camahueto 82  
 Camazotz 82  
 Camelops 83  
 Campchurch 83



Canadian Alligator 83  
 Canavar 84  
 Cannibal Giant 84  
 Captain Hanna's Fish 86  
 Carabuncle 86  
 Caribbean Crowing Snake 86  
 Caribbean Monk Seal 87  
 Carolina Parakeet 87  
 Carugua 88  
 Caspian Tiger 88  
 Cassie 88  
 Cat-Headed Snake 89  
 Catoblepas 89  
 CATS (Unknown) 89  
 Caucasian Black Cat 91  
 Cax-Vinic 91  
 Cecil 91  
 Centaur 91  
 CEPHALOPODS (Unknown) 93  
 CETACEANS (Unknown) 94  
 Chagljevi 94  
 Challenger Deep Flatfish 95  
 Champ 95  
 Chan 98  
 Chaousarou 98  
 Chemisit 99  
 Chessie 99  
 Cheval Marin 100  
 Chick-Charney 101  
 Chihalenchi 101  
 Chimera 101  
 Chiparemai 101  
 Chipekwe 102  
 Chiye Tanka 103  
 Chollier's Ape 104  
 Christina 104  
 Chuchunaa 104  
 Chu-Mung 105  
 Chunucklas 105  
 Chupacabras 106  
 Chuti 109  
 Cigau 109  
 CIVETS AND MONGOOSES (Unknown)  
     110  
 Clear Lake Catfish 110  
 Coelacanth (Unrecorded Populations) 110  
 Coje Ya Menia 111  
 Coleman Frog 112  
 Colossal Claude 112  
 Colovia 112  
 Columbus's Ape-Faced Cat 112  
 Columbus's Serpent 113  
 Con Rít 113  
 Coromandel Man 114  
 Cressie 114  
 Cretan Pterosaur 115  
 CROCODILIANS (Unknown) 115  
 Crowing Crested Cobra 115  
 Cù Sìth 116  
 Cuero 116  
 Cuino 117  
 Cuitlamiztli 117  
 Curinquéan 117  
 Curupira 118  
 Cyclops 118  
  
 D  
 Daisy Dog 121  
 Dakuwaqa 121  
 Dakwa 121  
 Dard 121  
 Dark Leopard 122  
 Das-Adder 123  
 Dav 123  
 De Loys's Ape 123  
 Dediéka 124  
 Deep-Sea Spider 125  
 Denman's Bird 125  
 Derketo 125  
 Dev 126  
 Devil Bird 126  
 Devil Monkey 127  
 Devil Pig 128  
 Devil's Hoofmarks 129  
 Didi 131  
 Dientudo 132  
 Dilali 132  
 Dimorphic Beaked Whale 132  
 Dingonek 133  
 DINOSAURS (Living) 133  
 Djinni 136  
 Dobharchú 136  
 Dobsegna 137  
 Dodo 137  
 Doglas 138  
 DOGS (Unknown) 139  
 Doko 139  
 Domenech's Pseudo-Goat 139  
 Dorsal Finner 140  
 Double-Banded Argus 140

Dover Demon 140  
 Dragon (Asian) 142  
 Dragon (British) 144  
 Dragon (European) 146  
 Dragon Bird 148  
 Dre-Mo 148  
 Dsonoqua 149  
 Du 149  
 Duende 150  
 Dulugal 151  
 Dwayyo 151  
 Dzoavits 151  
 Dzu-Teh 151

E

Ea 153  
 Earth Hound 153  
 Eastern Puma 153  
 Ecuadorean Giant 161  
 Ecuadorean Ground Sloth 161  
 Eelpoot 161  
 Elbst 161  
 Elephant-Dung Bat 162  
 ELEPHANTS (Unknown) 162  
 El-Ish-Kas 163  
 Ellengassen 163  
 Emela-Ntouka 163  
 Engbé 165  
 Engôt 165  
 Enkidu 166  
 ENTITIES 166  
 Esakar-Paki 166  
 Esti Capcaki 167  
 Ethiopian Deer 167  
 Ethiopian Hyrax 167  
 Ethiopian Vampire Bat 167  
 European Flying Snake 168

F

Fairy 169  
 Fangalabolo 172  
 Fantasma de los Riscos 172  
 Farishta 172  
 Father-of-All-the-Turtles 172  
 Fating'ho 173  
 Faun 174  
 Fei-Fei 174  
 Filipino Secretary Bird 174  
 FISHES (Unknown) 174  
 Five-Lined Constellation Fish 176

Five-Toed Llama 176  
 Flying Humanoid 176  
 FLYING REPTILES 177  
 Fontoyfont's Tenrec 178  
 Fotsiaondré 179  
 FRESHWATER MONSTERS 179  
 Freshwater Octopus 181  
 Furred Sea Monster 182

G

Gabon Orangutan 183  
 Gabriel Feather 183  
 Gabriel Hound 183  
 Gally-Trot 184  
 Gambo 184  
 Ganba 186  
 Gargouille 186  
 Garuda 186  
 Gassingrâm 187  
 Gauarge 187  
 Genaprugwirion 187  
 Ge-No'sgwa 188  
 Gérésun Bamburshé 188  
 Gerit 188  
 Geteit 188  
 Get'qun 188  
 Giant Anaconda 189  
 Giant Ape 191  
 Giant Aye-Aye 191  
 Giant Beaver 192  
 Giant British Octopus 192  
 Giant Bushbaby 192  
 Giant Centipede 193  
 Giant Cookiecutter Shark 193  
 Giant Ethiopian Lizard 193  
 GIANT HOMINIDS 194  
 Giant Human Skeletons 195  
 Giant Hyrax of Shaanxi 197  
 Giant Jellyfish 197  
 Giant Kangaroo 198  
 Giant Lungfish 198  
 Giant Malagasy Tortoise 198  
 Giant Mediterranean Octopus 198  
 Giant North American Lizard 198  
 Giant North American Snake 200  
 Giant Owl 201  
 Giant Pennsylvania Snake 202  
 Giant Python 202  
 Giant Rabbit 203  
 Giant Rat-Tail 203

Giant Salmon	203
Giant Spider	204
Giant Tongan Skink	204
Giant Vampire Bat	205
Gigantic Octopus	205
Gigantic Pacific Octopus	206
Gilyuk	207
Gjevstroll	207
Glaucous Macaw	207
Glawackus	208
Globster	208
Glowing Mudskipper	209
Gnéna	209
Goatman	210
Goazi	210
Golden Ant	211
Golden Ram	211
Golub-Yavan	212
Goodenough Island Bird	213
Gorillai	213
Gougou	214
Gowrow	214
Great Auk	214
Greek Dolphin	215
Grendel	215
Griffin	216
Groot Slang	217
Grotte Cosquer Animal	218
Ground Shark	219
Gryttie	219
Guài Wù	219
Guaraçai Air-Breather	219
Gugwé	220
Guiafairo	220
Güije	220
Guirivilu	220
Gul	220
Gulebaney	221
Gwrach-y-Rhibyn	221
Gwyllgi	221
Gyedarra	222
Gyedm Gylilix	222
Gyona Pel	222
H	
Hadjel	223
Haietluk	223
Hairy Biped	223
Hairy Jack	229
Hairy Lizard	229
Haitló Laux	229
Hamlet	229
Hantu Sakai	230
Hapyxelor	231
Harimau Jalur	231
Harpy	231
Harrum-Mo	232
Havhest	232
Havmand	232
Hecaitomixw	232
Hessie	233
Hibagon	233
High-Finned Sperm Whale	233
Hippogriff	233
Hippoturtleox	234
Hoàn Kiem Turtle	234
Hominids	234
<i>Homo ferus</i>	235
<i>Homo nocturnus</i>	236
<i>Homo troglodytes</i>	236
HOOFED MAMMALS (Unknown)	236
Horn Head	237
Horned Hare	237
Horned Jackal	238
Horse's Head	238
Huáng Yao	239
Huia	239
Huilla	239
Hungarian Reedwolf	240
HYENAS (Unknown)	240
Hylophagos	240
HYRAXES (Unknown)	240
I	
Ichthyophagos	243
Iemisch	243
Igopogo	244
Ijiméré	245
Ikal	245
Ikimizi	245
Île du Levant Wildcat	245
Iligan Dolphin	245
Illie	245
Imap Umassoursua	246
Ink Monkey	246
Inkanyamba	247
INSECTIVORES (Unknown)	247
INVERTEBRATES (Unknown)	247
Ipupiara	248
Irish Deer	248

Irish Wildcat 249  
Irizima 249  
Irkuiem 250  
Isiququmadevu 250  
Isnachi 251  
Issie 251  
Isturitz Scimitar Cat 252  
Itzcuintlipotzotli 252  
Ivory-Billed Woodpecker 252

## J

Jacko 255  
Jago-Nini 255  
Jagueté 255  
Japanese Hairy Fish 256  
Jenny Haniver 256  
Jersey Devil 256  
Jez-Tyrmak 258  
Jhoor 258  
Jingara 258  
Jipijkmak 259  
Jogung 259  
Jumar 260  
Jungli-Admi 260  
Junjadee 260

## K

Kadimakara 263  
Kaha 263  
Kaigyet 263  
Ka-Is-To-Wah-Ea 263  
Kakundakari 263  
Kalanoro 265  
Kappa 265  
Kapre 266  
Kaptar 266  
Kashehotapalo 267  
Kaurehe 267  
Kavay 268  
Kawekaweau 268  
Kecleh-Kudleh 269  
Kéédieki 269  
Kellas Cat 269  
Ke-Ló-Sumsh 270  
Kelpie 270  
Kenaima 271  
Kènkob 271  
Keshat 271  
Ketos 271  
Kheyak 272

Khodumodumo 272  
Khot-Sa-Pohl 272  
Khün Görüessü 273  
Khya 273  
Kibambangwe 273  
Kidoky 273  
Kigezi Turaco 274  
Kikiyaon 274  
Kikomba 274  
Ki-Lin 275  
Kiltanya 275  
King Cheetah 276  
Kipumbubu 277  
Kitanga 277  
Kiwákwe 277  
Klato 277  
Koau 277  
Koddoelo 278  
Kolowisi 278  
Kondlo 278  
Kongamato 279  
Kooloo-Kamba 281  
Koosh-Taa-Kaa 282  
Kra-Dhan 282  
Kraken 282  
Ksy-Gyik 284  
Ktchi Pitchkayam 285  
Kuddimudra 285  
Kul 285  
Kumi 285  
Kung-Lu 286  
Kungstorn 286  
Kurrea 286  
Kushii 286  
Kynoképhalos 286

## L

La La 289  
Lagarfljótsormurinn 289  
Lake Sentani Shark 289  
Lake Titicaca Seal 290  
Lake Worth Monster 290  
Laocoön Serpent 290  
Lascaux Unicorn 291  
Lau 291  
Le Guat's Giant 292  
Least Hominid 293  
Lechy 293  
Lenapízha 293  
Lenghee 293

Leviathan 293  
 Lindorm 294  
 Lipata 295  
 Little People 295  
 Lizard Man 296  
 LIZARDS (Unknown) 297  
 Lizzie 298  
 Llamhigyn y Dwr 299  
 Longneck 299  
 Loo Poo Oi'yes 300  
 Lophenteropneust 300  
 Lord of the Deep 300  
 Lukwata 302  
 Lummis's Pichu-Cuate 302  
 Lusca 303

M

Maasie 305  
 Macarena Bear 305  
 Macas Mammal 305  
 MacFarlane's Bear 305  
 Madagascan Hawk Moth (Giant) 306  
 Madukarahat 306  
 Maeroero 306  
 Magenta Whale 307  
 Maggot 308  
 Mahamba 308  
 Maipolina 308  
 Makalala 308  
 Makara 309  
 Malagasy Lion 309  
 Mala-Gilagé 309  
 Malagnira 310  
 Malpelo Monster 310  
 Mamantu 310  
 Mamba Mutu 312  
 Mami Water 313  
 Mamlambo 313  
 Manaus Pterosaur 313  
 Man-Beast of Darién 314  
 Maned American Lion 314  
 Maner 315  
 Manetúwi Msí-Pissí 316  
 Mangarsahoc 316  
 Mangden 316  
 Manguruyú 316  
 Manipogo 317  
 Man-Monkey 317  
 Mänsanzhí 317  
 Manticora 318

Mao-Rén 318  
 Mapinguari 318  
 Maribunda 319  
 Maricoxi 319  
 Marine Saurian 320  
 Marked Hominid 321  
 Marsabit Swift 321  
 MARSUPIALS (Unknown) 321  
 Matah Kagmi 322  
 Mathews Range Starling 322  
 Matlox 322  
 Matuyú 322  
 Mau 323  
 Mawas 323  
 Mbielu-Mbielu-Mbielu 323  
 Mecheny 324  
 Mediterranean Giant Snake 324  
 Memegwesi 324  
 Memphré 325  
 Mene Mamma 326  
 Menehune 326  
 MERBEINGS 327  
 Merhorse 328  
 Mermaid 329  
 Mesingw 333  
 Messie 333  
 Metoh-Kangmi 334  
 Mi-Chen-Po 334  
 Miga 334  
 Migo 334  
 Mi-Gö 335  
 Mibirung Paringmal 335  
 Miitiipi 336  
 Milne 336  
 Mindi 336  
 Minhocão 337  
 Mi-Ni-Wa-Tu 338  
 Minnesota Iceman 338  
 Miramar Toxodont 340  
 Mirrii 340  
 Mirygydy 340  
 Misaabe 340  
 Mishipizhiw 340  
 Misiganebic 341  
 Mi-Teh 341  
 Mitla 341  
 Mjossie 342  
 Mlularuka 342  
 Mmoatia 342  
 Mngwa 342



Mochel Mochel 344  
 Moddey Dhoe 344  
 Moha-Moha 344  
 Mohán 345  
 Mohin-Goué 345  
 Mokele-Mbembe 345  
 M'(o)ké-n'bé 348  
 Momo 348  
 Mongitore's Monstrous Fish 349  
 Mongolian Death Worm 350  
 Mongolian Goat-Antelope 350  
 Monkey Man 351  
 Mono Grande 351  
 Montana Nessie 352  
 Moolgewanke 353  
 Morag 353  
 Morgawr 354  
 Mosquito 355  
 Mothman 355  
 Mourou-Ngou 356  
 Muhlambela 357  
 Muhuru 357  
 Mulahu 358  
 Mulilo 358  
 Multicoiled Sea Monster 359  
 Multifinned Sea Monster 359  
 Multihumped Sea Monster 360  
 Mumulou 363  
 Murung River Bear 363  
 Muskox of Noyon Uul 363

## VOLUME 2: N–Z

### N

Nāga 365  
 Nahuel Huapí Pterosaur 365  
 Nahuelito 365  
 Naitaka 366  
 Nakani 366  
 Nalusa Falaya 367  
 Namibian Flying Snake 367  
 Nampèshiu 368  
 Nanauner 368  
 Nandi Bear 368  
 Nart 371  
 Nasnas 371  
 Natliskeliguten 372  
 Nayarit Ruffed Cat 372  
 Ndalawo 372  
 Ndendeki 372  
 Ndesu 372

Nebraska Man 373  
 Nefilim 373  
 Nellie the Lion 373  
 Neo-Giant 373  
 Nepalese Tree Bear 374  
 Nereid 374  
 Nesophontid Insectivores 375  
 Nessie 375  
 Ngani-Vatu 384  
 Ngarara 385  
 Ngend 385  
 Ngoima 385  
 Ngoloko 385  
 Ngoroli 386  
 Nguma-Monene 386  
 Ngủi Rủng 387  
 Nhang 387  
 Nikaseenithulooyee 388  
 Ninimbe 388  
 Ninki Nanka 388  
 Nittaewo 388  
 Nix 389  
 North American Ape 390  
 Nottingham Lion 393  
 Nsanga 393  
 Ntambo Wa Luy 394  
 Ntarargo 394  
 Ntonou 394  
 Numkse Lee Kwala 394  
 Numuzo'ho 395  
 Nunnehi 395  
 Nyalmo 395  
 Nyama 395  
 N'yamala 395  
 Nycker 396  
 Nykkjen 396  
 Nykur 396  
 Nzefu-Loi 396

O  
 Oeh 399  
 Ogopogo 399  
 Ogua 402  
 Ohio Pygmy 403  
 Oh-Mah 403  
 Oil Pit Squid 403  
 Okee 403  
 Olayome 404  
 Old Man of Monterey Bay 404  
 Old Ned 404  
 Old Sheff 405

Oldeani Monster 405  
Olitiau 405  
Oliver 406  
On Niont 406  
Onça-Canguçu 406  
One-Horned African Rhinoceros 406  
Onyare 407  
Onza 407  
Oogle-Boogle 408  
Orang Bati 408  
Orang Dalam 408  
Orang Ekor 409  
Orang Gadang 409  
Orang Gugu 409  
Orang Pendek 410  
Ossie 411  
Ossun Lizard 411  
OTTERS (Unknown) 412  
Oûuahi 412  
Owlman 412  
Ozark Howler 413

## P

Packda 415  
Paddler 415  
Pal Rai Yuk 415  
Pale Slow Loris 416  
Pallid Sailfin 416  
Palmyra Fish 416  
Pamba 416  
Pan 416  
PANGOLINS (Unknown) 417  
Paraguayan Barking Snake 417  
Paré 418  
Parker's Snake 418  
Partridge Creek Beast 418  
Pa-Snu-Ta 419  
Passenger Pigeon 419  
Patagonian Giant 420  
Patagonian Plesiosaur 420  
Patagonian Unicorn 421  
Patty 421  
Pé de Garrafa 425  
Pearl Turtle 425  
Peel Street Monster 425  
Péist 426  
Peninsula Python 426  
Persepolis Beast 426  
Peruvian Jungle Lion 427  
Peruvian Jungle Wildcat 427  
Peruvian Wattleless Guan 427

Phantom Kangaroo 427  
Phantom Wolf 429  
Phoenix 430  
Phoenix (Chinese) 431  
Pi 432  
Piamupits 432  
Piasa 432  
Pictish Beast 434  
Pikelian 434  
Pinini 434  
Pink Alligator 435  
Pink Dolphin 435  
Pink Eye 435  
Pink-Headed Duck 435  
Pink-Tusked Elephant 436  
Pinky 436  
Piranu 437  
Pitt Lake Giant 437  
Pitt Lake Lizard 437  
Ponik 438  
Pooka 439  
Popobawa 440  
Poskok 440  
Poua 440  
PRIMATES (Unknown) 441  
Primor'ye Giant Snake 443  
Proto-Pigmy 443  
Pskov Crocodile 443  
Puff 443  
Pukau 444  
Pukwudgee 444  
Pumina 444  
Pygmy (Classical) 445  
Pygmy Brown Bear 445  
Pygmy Elephant 446  
Pygmy Gorilla 449

## Q

Qa 451  
Qattara Cheetah 451  
Qoqogaq 451  
Quagga 451  
Quang Khem 452  
Queensland Tiger 452  
Quickfoot 454  
Quinkin 454

## R

RABBITS (Unknown) 455  
Rainbow Serpent 455  
Rainbow Tiger 456

Rakshi-Bompo 456  
 Rassic 456  
 Red Jamaican Parrot 456  
 Red Wolf 457  
 Rén-Xióng 457  
 Réunion Solitaire 458  
 Rhinoceros Dolphin 458  
 Ri 459  
 Rimi 460  
 Roa-Roa 460  
 Roc 462  
 Rocky 464  
 RODENTS (Unknown) 464  
 Rømmie 465  
 Ropen 465  
 Row 465  
 Rugaru 466  
 Rusálka 466

S

Sabawaelnu 467  
 Sachamama 467  
 Saharan Crested Snake 467  
 St. Helena Manatee 468  
 al-Salaawa 469  
 Salamander 469  
 Saltie 470  
 Salvaje 471  
 Sandewan 472  
 Sansandryi 472  
 Santer 472  
 Sapo de Loma 472  
 Sasa 473  
 Sasabonsam 473  
 Sasquatch 473  
 Sat-Kalauk 474  
 Satyr 474  
 Sawtooth Dolphin 475  
 Say-Noth-Kai 475  
 Scarfe 475  
 Schelch 475  
 Schomburgk's Deer 476  
 Sciapod 476  
 Scott's Dolphin 476  
 Scrag Whale 476  
 Sea Dog 477  
 Sea Monk 477  
 SEA MONSTERS 478  
 Sēah Malang Paa 489  
 SEALS (Unknown) 489

See-Atco 490  
 Séhité 490  
 Seileag 490  
 Selkie 491  
 Selma 491  
 Sémé 492  
 SEMIMYTHICAL BEASTS 492  
 Senegal Dolphin 493  
 Senegal Stone Partridge 493  
 Set 493  
 Shag Dog 494  
 Shaitan 495  
 Shamanu 495  
 Shān Gui 495  
 Sharlie 495  
 Shiashia-Yawá 496  
 Shing Mun Tiger 496  
 Shiru 496  
 Shompallhue 497  
 Shorter Hominid 497  
 Shunka Warak'in 497  
 Shuswaggi 498  
 Siemel's Mystery Cat 498  
 Silenus 498  
 Silvanus 499  
 Silwane Manzi 499  
 Simurgh 499  
 Sint-Holo 500  
 Siren 500  
 SIRENIANS (Unknown) 501  
 SIRRUSH 501  
 Sisemité 502  
 Sisiutl 503  
 Sivathere of Kish 504  
 Skadegamutc 504  
 Skinwalker 504  
 Skookum 505  
 Skrimsl 505  
 Skunk Ape 505  
 Slaguggla 507  
 Slal'i'kum 507  
 Slimy Caspar 507  
 SLOTHS (Unknown) 507  
 SMALL HOMINIDS 508  
 Smay'il 509  
 SNAKES (Unknown) 509  
 Snallygaster 510  
 Snanaik 510  
 Snarly Yow 510  
 Sne-Nah 510

Sogpa 510  
 South African Horse-Headed Snake 511  
 South Bay Bessie 511  
 Southern Narwhal 512  
 So'yoko 512  
 Speckled Jaguar 512  
 Specs 512  
 Sphinx 513  
 Spinifex Man 515  
 Spotted Bushbuck 515  
 Spotted Lion 515  
 Springheel Jack 517  
 Squolk-Ty-Mish 518  
 Stetathl 518  
 Steller's Sea Ape 518  
 Steller's Sea Cow 519  
 Steller's Sea Raven 520  
 Stenwyken 521  
 Ste-Ye-Hah' 521  
 Stiff-Legged Bear 521  
 Storsjöödjuret 524  
 Strendu 525  
 Striped Jaguar 526  
 Stripeless Tiger 526  
 Stymphalian Bird 526  
 Sub-Hominid 526  
 Sub-Human 527  
 Succarath 527  
 Sudd Gallinule 527  
 Sulawesi Lake Crocodile 527  
 Sumatran Hummingbird 527  
 Sumske Dekle 528  
 Sundanese Horned Cat 528  
 Super-Eel 528  
 Super-Otter 530  
 Surrey Puma 531

T

Tag 533  
 Tahoe Tessie 533  
 Tah-Tah-Kle'-Ah 534  
 Tailed Slow Loris 534  
 Tallegwi 534  
 Taller Hominid 534  
 T'ang Flying Snake 535  
 Taniwha 535  
 Tano Giant 535  
 Tapir Tiger 536  
 Tarasque 536  
 Tarma 537

Tasmanian Devil (Mainland) 537  
 Tatzelwurm 537  
 Le Tchan de Bouôlé 539  
 Tchimose 539  
 Tcinto-Saktco 539  
 Teggie 539  
 Teh-Lma 539  
 Tému 540  
 Tenatco 540  
 Tengu 540  
 Tennessee Pygmy 541  
 Thai Mammoth 541  
 Thamekwis 541  
 Thanacth 541  
 The Thing 542  
 Three-Starred Anglerfish 542  
 Three-Toes 542  
 Thunder Horse 543  
 Thunderbird 543  
 Thunderbird (Pennsylvania) 545  
 Thylacine 547  
 Tigelboat 550  
 Tigre de Montagne 551  
 Tincum Cat 551  
 Tirichuk 552  
 Tlanúsi 552  
 Tok 552  
 Tokandia 552  
 Toké-Mussi 552  
 Tokolosh 553  
 Tompondrano 553  
 Too 553  
 Torch 553  
 Tornait 554  
 Tornit 554  
 T'oylona 554  
 Trappe Pterosaur 554  
 Trash 555  
 Tratratratra 555  
 Trauco 555  
 Traverspine Gorilla 556  
 Trelquehuecuve 556  
 Trinity Alps Giant Salamander 556  
 Triton 557  
 Troglodyte 558  
 Troll 558  
 True Giant 559  
 Tsadjatko 559  
 Tsamekes 559  
 Tsinquaw 560

Tskhiss-Katsi 560  
Tso'apittse 560  
Tsulkalu 560  
Tsy-Aomby-Aomby 560  
Tua Yeua 561  
Tunatpan 561  
Tungu 562  
TURTLES (Unknown) 562  
Tzartus-Saurus 563  
Tzuchinoko 563

## U

Ucumar 565  
Ufiti 565  
Uktena 566  
Ulak 566  
Ular Tedong 566  
Unágemes 566  
Unicorn 567  
Unktehi 570  
Urisk 570  
Uyan 570

## V

Vadoma 571  
Van Roosmalen's Tapir 571  
Varmint 571  
Vasitri 571  
Vasstrollet 572  
Ved 572  
Vélé 572  
Venezuelan Monitor 572  
Veo 573  
Vodyany 573  
Voronpatra 573  
Vouivre 574  
Vui 574

## W

Wa'ab 575  
Waa-Wee 575  
Waheela 575  
Wahteeta 576  
Waigeo Six-Legged Snake 576  
Waitoreke 576  
Wakandagi 577  
Waldagi 577  
Walrus Dog 577  
Wa-Mbilikimo 578  
Wanjilanko 578

Waracabra Tiger 578  
Warrigal 578  
Wasgo 579  
Washipi 579  
Water Bull 580  
Water Horse 580  
Water Lion 580  
Water Tiger 581  
Waterbobbejan 582  
Watu Wa Miti 582  
WEASELS (Unknown) 583  
Web-Footed Horse 583  
Wee Oichy 583  
Welsh Winged Snake 583  
Werewolf 584  
Wewiwilemitá Manetú 586  
Whiskered Swift 586  
White Brocket Deer 586  
White-Flipped Beaked Whale 586  
Whitey 586  
Wihwin 587  
WILDMEN 587  
Windigo 589  
Winged Cat 590  
Winnipogo 591  
Wish Hound 591  
Wiwiliámecq' 591  
Woadd-el-Uma 592  
Wobo 592  
Wolf Deer 592  
Woolly Cheetah 593  
Wooo-Wooo 593  
Wudéwásá 593  
Wurum 596  
Wyoming Mummy 596  
Wyvern 596

## X

Xing-Xing 599  
Xipe 599  
Xudele 599

## Y

Yabalik-Adam 601  
Yagmort 601  
Yahoo 602  
Yahyaahas 602  
Yamamaya 602  
Yana Puma 603  
Yaquaru 603



Yara-Ma-Yha-Who 603  
Yawt 604  
Yeho 604  
Yellow-Belly 604  
Ye-Rén 605  
Yero 608  
Yeti 608  
Yi' Dyi' Tay 615  
Yoho 615  
Yokyn 615

Yoshi 615  
Yowie 616  
Yunwi Tsunsdí 619

Z

Zabairo 621  
Zemlemer 621  
Zemo'hgú-Ani 621  
Ziz 621

*Animals Discovered since 1900* 623

*Lake and River Monsters* 655

*Geographical Index* 691

*Cryptid Index* 699

*About the Author* 723



# Preface

“Why are so few students interested in science?” This commonly posed question reflects a continuing worry among educators and cultural pundits. Here is a slight paraphrase:

“Why do so few youngsters want to become biologists, when so many are interested in cryptozoology?”

The purpose of my paraphrase is to suggest that such matters as Loch Ness monsters—or unidentified flying objects (UFOs) or psychic phenomena—offer a way of getting students interested in science. These topics are *mysteries*, and human beings are naturally curious about mysteries. In trying to get to the bottom of them, we find ourselves learning about science along the way. Moreover, we learn about it in a way that shows science not to be a boring, cut-and-dried subject as it is sometimes portrayed in popular culture.

One doesn't need to be a formal student, of course. I was already a teacher when I became curious about whether Loch Ness monsters could be real, and my curiosity led me to learn about—among other things—biology and geology and the history, philosophy, and sociology of science. The latter interests eventually led to fruitful changes of career and intellectual activity, for which I have long been grateful. So one value of cryptozoology lies in its ability to stimulate curiosity and the good things that tend to follow on that.

Cryptozoology also has value for science itself. Though most cryptozoological claims may never be validated, the few that are vindicated are likely to be of exceptional interest, as is the case with the now accepted Giant squid (*Architeuthis*) that was long regarded as a purely mythical creature (the KRAKEN) or the almost certainly existing GIGANTIC OCTOPUS for which we have only historical evidence and a few bits of preserved tissue.

Further, cryptozoological investigations sometimes have beneficial side effects. At Loch Ness, it was side-scan sonar looking for NESSIES that discovered (in 1976) a World War II-era Wellington bomber worth recovering for preservation in a museum. Earlier sonar quests for NESSIES had, in 1960, revealed previously unsuspected shoals of Arctic char (*Salvelinus alpinus*) in Loch Ness. The realization, spurred by NESSIE hunting, that very little was known about the ecology of Loch Ness has led to a variety of useful discoveries and continuing research there.

Scientists can benefit, like everyone else, from needing to rethink long accepted facts. When there are persistent reports that people have seen creatures supposedly extinct, ignored issues must be faced, whether those creatures are Pumas (*Puma concolor*) that may be roaming the eastern United States or the plesiosaur-like FRESHWATER MONSTERS reported from many lakes besides Loch Ness:

- How sure can we really be that no pumas are alive east of the Mississippi? Can a lack of captured or killed specimens be decisive, even as very few people have gone looking?

- If we can still, in 1976, discover something such as a Megamouth shark (*Megachasma pelagios*), is it inconceivable that there are real SEA MONSTERS, some of which became landlocked in lakes such as Loch Ness and Loch Morar, whose depths reach below 700 feet?

And so on. It cannot be a bad thing, every now and again, to reassess long held conclusions. Never did I teach freshman chemistry classes without gaining better clarity or a new insight, through needing to find answers to the naive questions posed by neophyte students.

Furthermore, cryptozoology is useful to social science as well as to natural science. The authority that science wields in contemporary so-

ciety has made it an object of study by historians, philosophers, political scientists, and sociologists. For nigh on a century, philosophy of science has grappled with the “demarcation” issue: How do we distinguish *real* science from *pseudoscience*? In seeking to answer that question through examining specific claims that have been sometimes pronounced pseudoscientific, one inevitably learns more precisely what real science actually is. To paraphrase Rudyard Kipling, “What should they know of science, who only science know?” Wondering why science has ignored NESSIES led me, when I was already a practicing professional chemist, to better insight into what science actually is and does.

Cryptozoology affords practice in the most difficult sort of thinking. In established disciplines, peer review and accepted approaches and paradigms assist in solving puzzles and problems. By contrast, seeking to solve mysteries outside the mainstream disciplines means trying to think critically with the minimum of formulaic guidelines, for the eventual solution may be unlike anything previously encountered. (In the realm of detective mysteries, an analogy may be G. K. Chesterton’s Father Brown, who could find perfectly rational explanations for events that seem at first to be utterly inexplicable.)

Cryptozoology, then, is valuable on a number of counts, and many besides myself will rejoice that this encyclopedia has become available. Available *at last*, I might add, for it would

have been very useful to me over the last couple of decades. Of course, the field has seen several compendiums, even the recent *Cryptozoology A to Z* by Loren Coleman and Jerome Clark, which gives useful summaries about the most common topics. *Mysterious Creatures*, however, is without precedent in being comprehensive and a genuinely scholarly reference work. Everyone interested in cryptozoology—and many others as well—will want to have this readily at hand. Nowhere else can one look up a cryptid (a merely claimed or mythical or supposedly extinct creature) and find reliable information about the etymology of the name and variant names, physical description, behavior, tracks, habitat, distribution, significant sightings, and, far from least, sources and possible explanations.

Over the years, I have appreciated the several bibliographies about unorthodox subjects that George Eberhart has prepared. This encyclopedia is an even more valuable contribution.

**Henry H. Bauer** is emeritus professor of chemistry and science studies at the Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University, Blacksburg. He is the author of *The Enigma of Loch Ness: Making Sense of a Mystery* (Chicago: University of Illinois, 1986) and edits the *Journal of Scientific Exploration*, for which he wrote “The Case for the Loch Ness ‘Monster’: The Scientific Evidence” in the summer 2002 issue.

# How to Use This Book

My first brush with cryptozoology was in 1960 when I read *On the Track of Unknown Animals* by Belgian zoologist Bernard Heuvelmans. It was a life-changing experience. Heuvelmans's masterful scientific, historical, and literary sleuthing in quest of elusive fauna was both exciting and scholarly: he seemed a combination of Sherlock Holmes and *The Lost World's* Professor Challenger. His volume prodded my ten-year-old brain to take a keen interest in not only science and history but also different languages and cultures, the evaluation of evidence, and the rich discoveries that await the fearless explorer of large library collections. In that sense, I have been writing this book ever since, and I hope that, in turn, it may stimulate others to seek out new species or identify the animals that are lurking just behind the myths.

## What Constitutes a Cryptid?

Cryptids are the alleged animals that a cryptozoologist studies. Obviously, someone—either an ethnic group familiar with a specific habitat, a traveler to a remote region, or a surprised homeowner who sees an ALIEN BIG CAT or SKUNK APE in the backyard—first has to allege that such animals exist. (Words set in SMALL CAPITALS refer to entries in the text.) The examination and evaluation of ethnographic, testimonial, and physical evidence to determine the identity of a cryptid is what cryptozoology is all about.

Some would say that only those animals with a reasonable chance of one day becoming recognized as new species should be included in this volume and that bizarre, red-eyed ENTITIES such as MOTHMAN or mythical creatures such as DRAGONS and UNICORNS are beyond its scope. This is a practical approach for the zoologist whose aim is to add to knowledge of the world's biodiversity, and it is one of cryp-

tozoology's primary goals as well. However, I have taken a broader view in this encyclopedia, for it can be equally important to show how known animals can pose as cryptids or how people's belief systems and expectations can color their observations of the natural world. Do Golden eagles (*Aquila chrysaetos*) occasionally get reported as BIG BIRDS or THUNDERBIRDS? Are witnesses of HAIRY BIPEDS or EASTERN PUMAS in certain parts of Maryland influenced by the tales of GOATMAN and SNALY-GASTER in those areas?

Solving historical puzzles also seems relevant to cryptozoology. Just what animals were responsible for medieval BASILISK lore? Could the Columbian mammoth (*Mammuthus columbi*) or the Giant short-faced bear (*Arctodus simus*) have survived somewhat later in time than is currently supposed and thus be responsible for Native American legends of the STIFF-LEGGED BEAR?

Most of the mystery animals in this book fall into one of the following ten categories:

1. *Distribution anomalies*, or well-known animals found in locales where they have not previously been found or are thought extinct, such as the EASTERN PUMA.
2. *Undescribed, unusual, or outsize variations of known species*, such as the BLUE TIGER, HORNED HARE, or GIANT ANACONDA.
3. *Survivals of recently extinct species*, such as the IVORY-BILLED WOODPECKER in the southern United States, thought extinct since the 1960s.
4. *Survivals of species known only from the fossil record into modern times*, such as the ROA-ROA of New Zealand, which might be a surviving moa.
5. *Survivals of species known only from the*

*fossil record into historical times* but found to have existed later than currently thought, such as the MUSKOX OF NOYON UUL.

6. *Animals not known from the fossil record but related to known species*, such as the ANDAMAN WOOD OWL or BEEBE'S MANTA.

7. *Animals not known from the fossil record or bearing a clear relationship to known species*, such as BIGFOOT and some SEA MONSTERS.

8. *Mythical animals with a zoological basis*, such as the GOLDEN RAM.

9. *Seemingly paranormal or supernatural entities with some animal-like characteristics*, such as BLACK DOGS or CANNIBAL GIANTS.

10. *Known hoaxes or probable misidentifications* that sometimes crop up in the literature, such as the COLEMAN FROG and *BOTHRODON PRIDII*.

### What Do Cryptozoologists Do?

Ultimately, the job of the cryptozoologist is to strip away the myth, the misidentification, and the mystery from reports of animals undescribed by science. When confronted with a new sighting, the investigator's first task is to see what local fauna might account for it. The accuracy and validity of eyewitness testimony must be ascertained. (For more on this, see Jack Rabbit's "Native and Western Eyewitness Testimony in Cryptozoology," on pp. xxxv–xliii.) Then, the potential for a hoax must be evaluated. If a coherent body of evidence accumulates to indicate that a real animal not native to the area is involved, the next step is to determine whether any living animals fitting the description were introduced or have lived there all along unnoticed by compilers of field guides. Failing that, an examination of relevant animals in the fossil record is warranted, with an emphasis on groups that are known in the region.

Even if nothing in the fossil record matches, a case could be made for an evolved version of a known fossil. What plesiosaurs looked like 65 million years ago can only serve as a basic guide to what they might have evolved into had they survived the cometary impact at the end of the Cretaceous period. Our own physical characteristics have changed greatly even in the past 10 million years. In any event, the fossil record is incomplete and in most cases can tell us little about what the outward appearance of an ex-

tinct animal might have been. This leaves much room for speculation.

Cryptozoologists are sometimes accused of never wanting to solve a mystery, perhaps because of the glamour and romance of the unknown. However, mystery mongering is much more frequently found in treatments by the media. Most of us would rather have one less YETI or MOKELE-MBEMBE to worry about, whether it winds up in a museum or in a long list of animals that never were.

Mysteries are both a bother and a challenge to cryptozoologists. They are a bother because we wonder what some journalist or observer "got wrong" about an animal that really exists; after all, we can tolerate only so many "head like a goat, body like a lion" stories. And mysteries are a challenge because we feel compelled to use deductive reasoning and a vast amount of specialized and interdisciplinary knowledge to find out what animal—known, unknown, or supposedly extinct—could be the stimulus for a sighting. The triumph of a solution outweighs the uncertainty of an incomplete puzzle.

Fieldwork is a crucial though often thankless part of that solution. Cryptid hunting is expensive, often dangerous, always time-consuming, usually frustrating, and potentially hazardous to one's scientific credibility. But if it weren't for the dragon-hunting exploits of W. Douglas Burden in the 1920s, the Komodo dragon (*Varanus komodoensis*) might still be a rumor. Investigators such as Loren Coleman and Roy Mackal have taken much criticism along the way, but they are the ones who are searching for the hairs and tracks, asking the right questions, making the plaster casts, and waiting for just the right Kodak moment when a cryptid's head and neck rise above the water. We who write reference books salute them!

### How Is This Book Organized?

The first part of this book contains descriptions of 1,085 unknown animals, arranged alphabetically in a field-guide format. Each of these falls into one of forty major cryptid categories (shown in capitals), most of them based on existing classes and orders of known animals. Each major category offers a brief description of the animal group associated with it, as well as a list of the cryptids included. The major categories

are a good place to begin a general search for specific mystery beasts:

AMPHIBIANS (Unknown)  
BATS (Unknown)  
BEARS (Unknown)  
BIRDS (Unknown)  
CATS (Unknown)  
CEPHALOPODS (Unknown)  
CETACEANS (Unknown)  
CIVETS AND MONGOOSES (Unknown)  
CROCODILIANS (Unknown)  
DINOSAURS (Living)  
DOGS (Unknown)  
ELEPHANTS (Unknown)  
ENTITIES  
FISHES (Unknown)  
FLYING REPTILES  
FRESHWATER MONSTERS  
GIANT HOMINIDS  
HOOFED MAMMALS (Unknown)  
HYENAS (Unknown)  
HYRAXES (Unknown)  
INSECTIVORES (Unknown)  
INVERTEBRATES (Unknown)  
LIZARDS (Unknown)  
MARSUPIALS (Unknown)  
MERBEINGS  
OTTERS (Unknown)  
PANGOLINS (Unknown)  
PRIMATES (Unknown)  
RABBITS (Unknown)  
RODENTS (Unknown)  
SEA MONSTERS  
SEALS (Unknown)  
SEMIMYTHICAL BEASTS  
SIRENIANS (Unknown)  
SLOTHS (Unknown)  
SMALL HOMINIDS  
SNAKES (Unknown)  
TURTLES (Unknown)  
WEASELS (Unknown)  
WILDMEN

A few mystery animals of uncertain taxonomy are included in more than one category, such as the NANDI BEAR, a cryptid with varying characteristics that turns up under BEARS, HYENAS, and PRIMATES.

Most of the entries are structured in a similar fashion, with a brief identification of the cryptid

followed by information arranged under as many as twelve of the following sections:

*Etymology.* The derivation or meaning of the cryptid's name. In a few cases, the date of the name's first appearance is provided, as well as information on the person who coined the term. If the cryptid's name is not an English word, the language is given. The language family is shown in parentheses for non-Western languages—for example, Lingala (Bantu), "water monster." Current names for ethnic groups, their languages, and language families were identified or verified in *Ethnologue: Languages of the World*, at <http://www.ethnologue.com>, or Andrew Dalby's *Dictionary of Languages* (1998). Numerous phrase books and dictionaries were also consulted.

*Scientific name.* In some cases, a cryptid has been assigned a Latin or Greek scientific name by a researcher who has investigated it, such as *Nessiteras rhombopteryx* for NESSIE, given by Peter Scott and Robert Rines in 1975. When a cryptid is welcomed into the ranks of known animals, such a name could become the genus and species designation used for the formal scientific description, unless an existing genus is more appropriate. The binomial method of naming living creatures was proposed in the eighteenth century by Carl von Linné. The first name is generic, as in *Homo*; the second is specific, as in *sapiens*. Animals with the same generic name are said to belong to the same genus, while the specific name identifies the species.

*Variant names.* Other names by which a cryptid is known are found in this section. These may include alternate spellings and geographic variants. Other languages, language families (following the slash mark), and meanings (in quotation marks) are given in parentheses—for example, Meshe-adam (Azerbaijani/Turkic, "forest man").

*Physical description.* This section provides a summary of the appearance of the cryptid. Information is listed in the following order: general appearance, length, height, diameter, weight, color or coat, head, face, eyes, ears, nostrils, cheeks, mouth and teeth, chin, neck and shoulders, chest and torso, arms, hands, wings, back, legs, feet, and tail. Since the description is often derived from multiple sources (sighting reports and other testimony), there is a possibility that some erroneous data are included.



*Behavior.* A summary of the habits and interactions of the cryptid is offered in this section. Information is listed in the following order: period of activity (such as nocturnal or diurnal), preferred area of operations (such as aquatic or arboreal), stance and locomotion (such as bipedal movement or vertical undulations), vocalizations, sensory capabilities, odor, food, sleep and nesting habits, reproductive strategies, social interactions, interspecies interactions, human interactions, and technology. Uncertain or doubtful behaviors are often introduced by the phrase *is said to*.

*Tracks.* Dimensions and characteristics of footprints or other impressions left by a cryptid on the ground or in snow are described in this section.

*Habitat.* Here, details are provided about the specific environment in which a cryptid lives, whether in the sea (abyssal, coastal, etc.) or on land (forests, desert, scrubland, etc.).

*Distribution.* This section describes the geographic range where sightings of the cryptid are said to occur. Specific landscape features (such as mountains and lakes) are provided when known; otherwise, country names and their subdivisions (such as states, provinces, and departments) are given. Place-names are those in use as of 2001; all previous political designations (for instance, Rhodesia, Yakutia, or Jaffa) have been updated to their modern equivalents (Zimbabwe, Sakha Republic, or Yafo). The Microsoft Encarta Atlas 2000 was used to verify present status in most cases; current political divisions were identified in Gwillim Law's *Administrative Subdivisions of Countries* (1999).

*Significant sightings.* Capsule summaries of either important or typical observations of a cryptid are arranged in chronological order in this section. The examples are by no means comprehensive. Most of these observations are anecdotal in nature, although in some instances, the "sighting" involves an artifact, petroglyph, or sonar contact. The observed characteristics of the animal are not repeated, unless they are atypical or more detailed than those given in the preceding physical description section. All older place-names have been modernized.

*Present status.* This section contains notes on whether a cryptid is likely to be extinct, as well as other comments and data that do not fit elsewhere.

*Possible explanations.* This section lists more or less reasonable hypotheses as to what the cryptid might be, either as a misidentification of a known species, as an unknown species, or as a survival of an extinct species. An explanation's position in the list does not reflect the likelihood of its validity. Sometimes, there is more than one probable hypothesis for sightings of a given cryptid. In most cases, I have avoided making personal judgments, preferring instead to wait until a definitive answer has emerged; however, I have pointed out the ways in which certain arguments are weak. Both common and scientific names are given for known animals. The lack of this section for a given cryptid may mean either that there is too little information for anyone to make an informed guess or that a discussion of the possibilities is found elsewhere; for example, CHEMISIT explanations are found under NANDI BEAR, and KSY-GYIK candidates are discussed generally under WILDMEN.

*Sources.* This section offers a selected list of references for further consultation, with an emphasis on firsthand, scientific sources, as well as the most informative books and journal articles. The sources are arranged by the date of original appearance, which puts ancient and medieval sources at the beginning of the list despite later imprint dates.

A geologic timescale appears on p. xlv to aid in visualizing the periods of the earth's history and the development of life.

The second part of this book, "Animals Discovered since 1900" (pp. 623–654), is an annotated list of 431 species or other taxonomic groups described or rediscovered since the turn of the twentieth century, arranged by type of animal. One of the criticisms leveled at cryptozoology is that large, noticeable animals are not likely to have remained unknown to science for centuries. However, the wide variety of organisms that have turned up only in recent years—which were previously unnoticed by scientists—is extraordinary when viewed en masse. Among those animals are forty-seven new primates, twenty-nine new hoofed mammals, and fifteen new cetaceans.

The third part, "Lake and River Monsters" (pp. 655–690), is a list of 884 bodies of water worldwide said to contain FRESHWATER MONSTERS or other large aquatic animals. Some are



named and appear in the A-Z part of the book (such as NESSIE or CHAMP), while others are unnamed, vaguely defined, semimythical, or little more than rumor. Brief descriptions are given when known. To my knowledge, this is the most comprehensive and accurate list compiled to date.

### What Further Resources Are Available?

Several sources keep cryptozoologists up-to-date on sightings, discoveries, and theories. The monthly British periodical *Fortean Times* (distributed in the United States by Eastern News Distributors, 2020 Superior St., Sandusky, OH 44870) regularly contains news and features on cryptids. Its Web site (<http://www.forteanimes.com>) offers breaking news on mystery animals.

The approximately annual *Anomalist* (P.O. Box 12434, San Antonio, TX 78212) often features cryptozoological topics. It also has a newswire (<http://www.anomalist.com>).

Several relevant discussion groups are available on the Yahoo! Groups site (<http://groups.yahoo.com>), both public ones and those for members only. The members-only cryptozoology group (cz) is one of the best. There are also several BIGFOOT and NESSIE groups.

The monthly *Fate* magazine (P.O. Box 460, Lakeville, MN 55044) has been publishing cryptozoological news and articles since 1948, though its focus is primarily on psychic phenomena. Some features are available on line (<http://www.fatemag.com>).

The Centre for Fortean Zoology in England publishes the quarterly *Animals and Men* (15 Holne Court, Exeter, U.K. EX4 2NA) and a yearbook with longer features. Back volumes are available (<http://www.eclipse.co.uk/cfz/>).

The Eastern Puma Research Network (P.O. Box 3562, Baltimore, MD 21214) has a quarterly newsletter that provides information on sightings and statistics.

The British Columbia Scientific Cryptozoology Club (Suite 2305, 8805 Hudson St., Vancouver, BC, Canada V6P 4M9) has a quarterly newsletter and an on-line site (<http://www.ultranet.ca/bcsccl/>).

Mark A. Hall's *Wonders* (407 Racine Dr., Box E, Wilmington, NC 28403) is published four times a year. Back issues are available, and their contents are listed on his Web site (<http://home.att.net/~mark.hall.wonders/>).

The Web site of the Institut Virtuel de Cryptozoologie in France (<http://www.cryptozoo.org>) has excellent news reports and analysis. A portion of the site offers English translations.

Other Web sites of interest include:

- The British Big Cat Society, <http://www.britishbigcats.org>.
- Dick Raynor's Loch Ness site, <http://www.lochnessinvestigation.org>.
- Australian Yowie Research, <http://www.yowiehunters.com>.
- Jan-Ove Sundberg's Swedish cryptozoology site, <http://www.cryptozoology.st>.
- The Bigfoot Field Researchers Organization, <http://www.bfro.net>, has news and a comprehensive sightings database.
- Chad Arment's cryptozoology site (<http://www.strangeark.com>) is a good jumping-off point for the on-line *North American BioFortean Review* and Craig Heinselman's *Crypto* newsletter.
- Pib Burns maintains an excellent assortment of links at <http://www.pibburns.com/cryptozo.htm>.

Unfortunately, some excellent journals are no longer published, and back issues are difficult to find. The International Society of Cryptozoology is gone, along with its *ISC Newsletter* and refereed journal *Cryptozoology Pursuit*, *INFO Journal*, *Exotic Zoology*, and *Cryptozoology Review* have ceased publication as well, and the future of *Strange Magazine* is uncertain. It is almost always a good idea to obtain whatever is currently available before it becomes unfindable.

The same can be said of many cryptozoology books, especially those that are self-published or put out by small or alternative presses. Academic and public libraries do not collect this material. Once it's out of print, you are out of luck, unless you are willing to put up with inflated prices on eBay. One excellent mail-order source for current and out-of-print books and journals is Arcturus Books (1443 S.E. Port St. Lucie Blvd., Port St. Lucie, FL 34952). Though primarily devoted to UFO books, its catalog regularly contains crypto titles.

Many people have been fooled into thinking that everything is available on the Web and

that it is a vast, free library accessible at the click of a search engine. This just isn't true, even if you add in the resources on what has been called the Invisible Web, which contains data that are not directly findable by search engines. The Web is the biggest encyclopedia in the world, and it is constantly updated, but there are huge gaps in its coverage that make it only a supplement to printed books and journals and not a replacement.

If I had relied exclusively on the Internet in preparing this book, it would have been only about 15 percent of its current length and probably would have included much misinformation. And if I had relied solely on print resources, it would have been only 85 percent as long, would have taken four years to complete instead of two, and would not have been as up-to-date at the point of publication.

When setting out to research a cryptozoological topic, begin by examining the sources given for cryptids in this book. Focus on specific animals or topics. Figure out how much you want to know about the subject, and narrow or widen your searches accordingly. Be forewarned that one source may lead you to many others, sometimes only to answer new questions that have been raised. Go where the information is, whether it's on the Web or in the library. The answer you are looking for may be in a 1995 issue of *Fortean Times*, a 1903 issue of the *Chicago Tribune*, a field guide to Indonesian birds, a Tibetan-English dictionary, a 1966 article in an Australian herpetological journal, or the on-line FishBase resource.

Always evaluate and question the information you find. Double-check specific facts, if possible. When you find a new source of information, ask these questions:

- Is the source scholarly, popular, governmental, or commercial?
- What are the author's credentials?
- When was the information originally published?
- In what country did it originate?
- What is the reputation of the publisher, distributor, or Web site?
- Does the source show any specific biases?
- Does it offer a bibliography or adequate

documentation for the information it provides?

- Are there a large number of misspelled words and names? Authors who are sloppy about spelling are often sloppy with facts.
- For what audience is the material intended?
- Is it suitable for your level of understanding of the subject?
- Does it have the features you need: illustrations, graphs, charts, tables, definitions, maps?
- Is it current?
- Are various points of view represented?
- Are the conclusions justified by the facts presented?

When you run across a new account of a cryptid sighting, ask the six journalistic questions:

- *Who* reported the sighting? Are they trained observers or knowledgeable about the local fauna?
- *What* actually was seen? Are there enough details for you to be certain that it could not have been a known animal?
- *Where* was the sighting reported? Can you find the location on a map?
- *When* did it occur? Is the information specific (for example, citing day and time) or vague (making reference, perhaps, to an event several summers ago)?
- *How* did the event unfold? Are the behaviors of the observers and the cryptid accounted for and credible?
- *Why* did the sighting get reported? Did the witness contact a newspaper, local authorities, a scientific organization, or a cryptozoologist?

Finally, determine whether the information you have found is consistent with what you have located in other sources. If it's not, don't automatically assume that the new material is wrong; it may well be that the older sources were in error.

### Acknowledgments

I wish to thank everyone who has provided information and encouragement for this project

over the past two years, especially Loren Coleman, Henry Bauer, Jack Rabbit, Frank J. Reid, Chad Arment, Craig Heinselman, Ben Roesch, Janet Bord, Bill Rebsamen, Michael Swords, Karl Shuker, and Russell Maylone (curator of

special collections at Northwestern University Libraries).

*George M. Eberhart*  
*Chicago, Illinois*  
February 2002



# Introduction

## If We Don't Search, We Shall Never Discover

Passion and cryptozoology go hand in hand. Enthusiasm and zeal fill my mind and body when I think about getting into the field in pursuit of real, flesh-and-blood animals waiting to be discovered.

Did excitement dwell within me, you might wonder, when a game warden and I trekked for hours in the mud on a hot midwestern afternoon in 1963, looking for signs of a black panther? Was it fun during the nights of cold in that tent in the Trinity-Shasta area of California, as I tracked an elusive BIGFOOT through those forests in 1974? Was it enjoyable to experience the biting rain on myself and my lads, Malcolm and Caleb, during the daylong soaking we received in an open boat on Loch Ness in 1999?

Needless to say, the answer for a cryptozoologist is “Yes!” With a fervor that flourished in another time, groups of women and men spend their todays searching for cryptids that may tomorrow be new species, pursuing creatures that may not even exist, looking for animals that the thinnest of evidence says are real, and listening to rumors and tales of others just over the horizon. The late Bernard Heuvelmans wrote in 1988: “Cryptozoological research should be actuated by two major forces: patience and passion.” While he may have never caught a single cryptid in his life, he knew all too well about the search.

Cryptozoologists are reliving a time two centuries ago when all of zoology was in an age of discovery. This field preserves the spirit of those days. But by the beginning of the twentieth century, zoology seemed to have slipped into a period in which new species were fully revealed only as a circumstance of taxonomy and cladistic debates were far in the future. Animal discoveries were incidental, certainly not the true mission.

That would all change, first with a quiet tradition of examining the curiosities of natural history beginning at the end of the nineteenth century, as seen in the writings of, for example, Philip Henry Gosse and Francis T. Buckland. With the advent in the twentieth century of a modern generation of zoology authors, such as Willy Ley and Henry Wendt, the time was ripe for a renewed interest in fauna whispered about but not acknowledged. It was then that two gentlemen came along whom I knew personally and who would inspire a fresh cohort of searchers.

Ivan T. Sanderson, a Scottish zoologist living in the United States, wrote an article for the January 3, 1948, *Saturday Evening Post* titled “There Could Be Dinosaurs.” In France, Belgian zoologist Bernard Heuvelmans read this essay on the possible survival of extinct animals in Africa, and it changed his life forever. Sanderson had trekked through tropical jungles (we call them rain forests now) in South America, Africa, and Asia. Heuvelmans had spent years reviewing the scientific literature and gleaning the zoological treasures hidden there. In the 1995 revision of his *On the Track of Unknown Animals* (pp. XXIII–XXIV), Heuvelmans expressed the stirrings he found inside himself that would call for a release in cryptozoology:

In the 1950s, I was an angry young zoologist, indignant at the ostracism imposed by official science—we would say today the scientific Establishment—on those animals known only through the reports of isolated travelers, or through often fantastic native legends, or from simple but mysterious footprints, or the recital of sometimes bloody depredations, or through traditional images, or even a few ambiguous photos.

Instances of this sort were, in fact, quite numerous. These were attested to by files, often quite thick, which in general gathered dust at the bottom of drawers or, at the most, were considered as “amusing curiosities.” It would have been much better to term them “the secret archives of zoology,” or even, since they were in some way shameful in the eyes of correct thinkers, “the Hades of zoological literature.” It had in fact been decreed on high and, moreover, in a totally arbitrary fashion, that only those species for which there existed a representative specimen, duly registered in some institution, or at the least an identifiable fragment of a specimen, could be admitted into zoological catalogues.

Lacking this, they were banned from the Animal Kingdom, and zoologists were morally constrained to speak of them only with an exasperated shrug of the shoulder or a mocking smile.

To propose devoting a profound study to sea-serpents, the Abominable Snowman, the Loch Ness monster, or to all such-like, amounted to straightforward provocation. Furthermore, no scientific publication would have accepted it for printing unless, of course, it ended with the conclusion that the being in question was the result of popular imagination, founded on some misapprehension, or the product of a hoax. As for myself, however, in spite of my status as professional zoologist and my university degrees, I dreamed of delivering all of those condemned beasts from the ghetto in which they had so unjustly been confined, and to bring them to be received into the fold of zoology.

Independently, these men—one of the field and one of the library—would invent the same word and go on to become the mutual godfathers of cryptozoology, the study of unknown or hidden animals. The new science would formalize and rescue “romantic zoology” from the days of discovery during the Victorian era, bringing it into the twentieth and twenty-first centuries. Heuvelmans’s books, *On the Track of Unknown Animals* (1958) and *In the Wake of the Sea Ser-*

*pents* (1965), and Sanderson’s *Abominable Snowmen: Legend Come to Life* (1961) became the canvases on which many of us first saw the beauty of the pursuit.

While I was growing up, I had a strange notion that I wanted to become a naturalist, in the oldest meaning of the word. Instead, I did one better: I became a cryptozoologist.

### **Cryptozoologists All**

There are many different kinds of cryptozoologists. Some do fieldwork, some do archival research, and others are chroniclers. The field is open to a wide variety of disciplines because the essence of cryptozoology is multidisciplinary.

You can become a cryptozoologist in many ways, but applying for the job through a newspaper advertisement is not likely to be one of them. Nobody hires a cryptozoologist to investigate whether a cryptid in a nearby lake is really there. Instead, cryptozoologists tend to seek positions that give them some freedom to pursue their research, whether in university careers (Grover Krantz, Roy Mackal, Jeff Meldrum, myself), in wildlife management roles (Bruce S. Wright), in government service (Mark A. Hall), or as editors and writers (Ivan T. Sanderson, Bernard Heuvelmans, John Green). I teach at a university, consult, research, and write. I believe my accountant puts “professor/author” on my tax forms. Various educational backgrounds (anthropology, linguistics, zoology, biology, and especially other life sciences) are helpful, and other talents and training go into making one a cryptozoologist.

In 2002, while discussing a case of newly discovered tracks in Pennsylvania, Mark A. Hall and I were identified by the media as “cryptozoologists” and “scientists.” It is usually someone else who labels cryptozoologists as scientists, and this incident led to an exchange between Hall and myself on this matter. As Hall noted:

Science is done by people who are paid to perform science and they are the scientists. However, we are amateur scientists in the old sense of the phrase. The sciences grew out of people who were amateurs who established something new. “Amateur” in the modern sense is not so complimentary. When looking backward, scientists can be understanding about the value of amateurs

in their fields, such as the expert in rattlesnakes (now dead) who wrote what are considered the best books on the subject. Or E. A. Hooton who was a top name in primates even though his degree was something like English literature. . . . Our culture is going to determine whether we are scientists, not us. At present someone sees us as scientists. It is not my inclination to say that they are wrong.

The example of J. L. B. Smith is also worth noting. Smith was a chemistry professor in South Africa when, one could say, cryptozoology discovered him in 1938 by mere chance when a young museum curator asked him a question about a peculiar fish, which turned out to be the first living coelacanth discovered. Smith was an amateur ichthyologist who became an amateur cryptozoologist, and in 1952, he caught the second coelacanth through cryptozoological methods—by talking to locals, looking for the animal where they said it might be found, spreading the word that he was interested, and applying all his passion and patience to a fruitful end.

Cryptozoology entails a vast amount of important but tedious work, such as searching through newspaper microfilm, library archives, or researchers' old files: not all of the work is spent in hot pursuit of animals in the field. There is also the labor of tracking down witnesses and double-checking their credibility. But the ultimate goal is thrilling. To be seriously involved in chasing mystery animals and investigating extraordinary incidents that have happened to ordinary people is, indeed, exciting.

Modern cryptozoology is also international in scope, thanks to Vietnamese, French, Russian, Spanish, and other non-English-speaking researchers, and it is seen today as the study of the *evidence* for hidden animals. This definition emphasizes the forensics that have become so important to cryptozoology—for example, casting footprints, gathering hair and fecal samples, and collecting relevant cultural artifacts.

### **Can You Study to Become a Cryptozoologist?**

I am sorry to say that very few cryptozoology classes are given. I taught a full-credit one in 1990 and since that time have used large doses

of cryptozoology in my 100-student university course for juniors and seniors on documentary film. Today, no formal cryptozoology degree programs are available anywhere. So my advice would be to pick whatever subject you are most interested in (primates? felids? native tales? giant squids? fossil humans?) and then match it up with the field of study that is linked to that subject (anthropology, zoology, linguistics, marine science, paleoanthropology). Pursue that subject, pick the college or university that is highly regarded in the field, and you just might develop a niche in cryptozoology. I studied anthropology and zoology, then moved on to a more psychologically based graduate degree to understand the human factor. I also took doctoral courses in anthropology.

Existing zoology and anthropology departments cover many subjects, and there is no reason why cryptozoological topics cannot occasionally be addressed in such venues. In addition, more and more professors are opening their minds to cryptozoology and hominology. Some young people who grew up with SASQUATCH are, believe it or not, becoming professors, and a few are involved in cryptozoology. This is a good sign, and it makes it easier to pass on environmental concerns (habitat loss can thwart animal discoveries) to a new generation of students.

Several departmental courses around the country have already included some cryptozoological topics, and guest speakers have occasionally been invited to lecture. Such choices at universities are still rare, but cryptozoology in the twenty-first century appears ready for a growth spurt.

With passion and patience, more animals will be discovered and more cryptozoologists will be born. You could be tomorrow's Ruth Harkness, the discoverer of the Giant panda (*Ailuropoda melanoleuca*), or Hans Schomburgk, the discoverer of the Pygmy hippopotamus (*Hexaprotodon liberiensis*).

**Loren Coleman**, a cryptozoologist for over forty years, is adjunct associate professor at the University of Southern Maine in Portland. He is the author or coauthor of seventeen books, the most recent being *Tom Slick: True Life Encounters in Cryptozoology* (2002) and *The Field Guide to Lake Monsters and Sea Serpents* (2003). His Web site is <http://www.lorencoleman.com>.





# Native and Western Eyewitness Testimony in Cryptozoology

On an Internet-based cryptozoology forum, this question was recently posed: *How should we evaluate the validity of eyewitness accounts from native peoples?* I shall attempt to answer that question. The issue of native eyewitness testimony is of considerable importance to cryptozoologists, as such accounts are a major component of the body of evidence for many purportedly undiscovered animal species. Native testimony typically receives either one of two opposite and inappropriate treatments in cryptozoological literature, depending on the author's agenda: wholesale dismissal or wholesale acceptance.

In this article, I'll present examples that illustrate why neither wholesale dismissal nor wholesale acceptance of native testimony is reasonable. Then I'll discuss the factors that are known to affect the validity of eyewitness testimony in general (gleaned from the substantial body of published research on the topic), with comments on how those factors may bear on native eyewitnesses. Finally, I'll offer my own thoughts on a few factors that may apply mainly or exclusively to native eyewitnesses, born in cultures and environments different from our own.

## **The Invalidity of Wholesale Dismissal of Native Testimony**

Historically, Westerners have viewed native peoples as inferior—at best, like naïve children; at worst, like base animals. Regrettably, scientists have often reinforced this popular misconception (Durant and Durant, 1968; Gould, 1981). Native “folk tales” were regarded as prattle, without scientific significance of any sort—as products of “the overheated imagination of natives, which is sometimes influenced by alcohol or the love of rousing sensation” (Kittenberger, 1929). Consequently, the considerable wisdom (including, but by no means limited to,

knowledge about local animals and plants) accumulated by various non-Western societies was largely ignored.

In recent years, Western researchers have come to realize the error of their earlier thinking with regard to native peoples. Scientific studies have shown certain outlandish-sounding claims by native observers to be true, or at least to have a basis in fact. Two interesting examples: the Matsés Indians' tales of a frog that produces a “magic potion” that can be used to enhance hunting prowess; and the assertions by New Guinean tribesmen that certain local birds are poisonous.

The Matsés (Panoan) Indians of Peru claim that *sapo*, a sticky substance excreted from the skin of the Giant monkey tree frog (*Phyllomedusa bicolor*), lends a hunter superhuman endurance and renders him invisible to game animals. Western biochemists have assayed the frog's skin secretions, and found that they contain chemicals that suppress pain, thirst, and hunger. A hunter under the influence of *sapo* may be able to withstand physical hardships that would otherwise distract him from his game-tracking. *Sapo* also contains powerful emetics, diuretics, and laxatives. Researchers speculate that these agents flush the hunter's body of odorous compounds, thereby making him “invisible” (in an olfactory, not optical, manner) to his quarry (Erspamer et al., 1993).

The New Guineans' claim that the Hooded pitohui or “garbage bird” (*Pitohui dichrous*) is poisonous seemed highly unlikely when it was first recorded in *Birds of My Kalam Country*, a compilation of the New Guinea highlanders' folklore (Majnep and Bulmer, 1977). Western scientists had been acquainted with these common birds for over a century, and had not discovered any evidence of chemical defense. Further, of the approximately 9,000 known species



*Giant monkey tree frog (Phyllomedusa bicolor). (Painting [acrylic on canvas] by Jack Rabbit, © 1999)*

of birds, not one was known to produce a poison or venom of any sort (Diamond, 1992). However, in 1990, Western ornithologists independently and accidentally discovered that handling the live Hooded pitohui caused “numbness, burning, and sneezing” (Dumbacher et al., 1992). Subsequent analysis of pitohui tissues revealed the presence of homobatrachotoxin, the same poisonous compound secreted by a genus of Poison-dart frogs (*Phyllobates*) from Central and South America. In the concluding paragraph of his pitohui commentary in *Nature* (1992), Jared M. Diamond asks: “What other treasures of biological knowledge are becoming lost with the rapid acculturation of the world’s few remaining Stone Age hunters?”

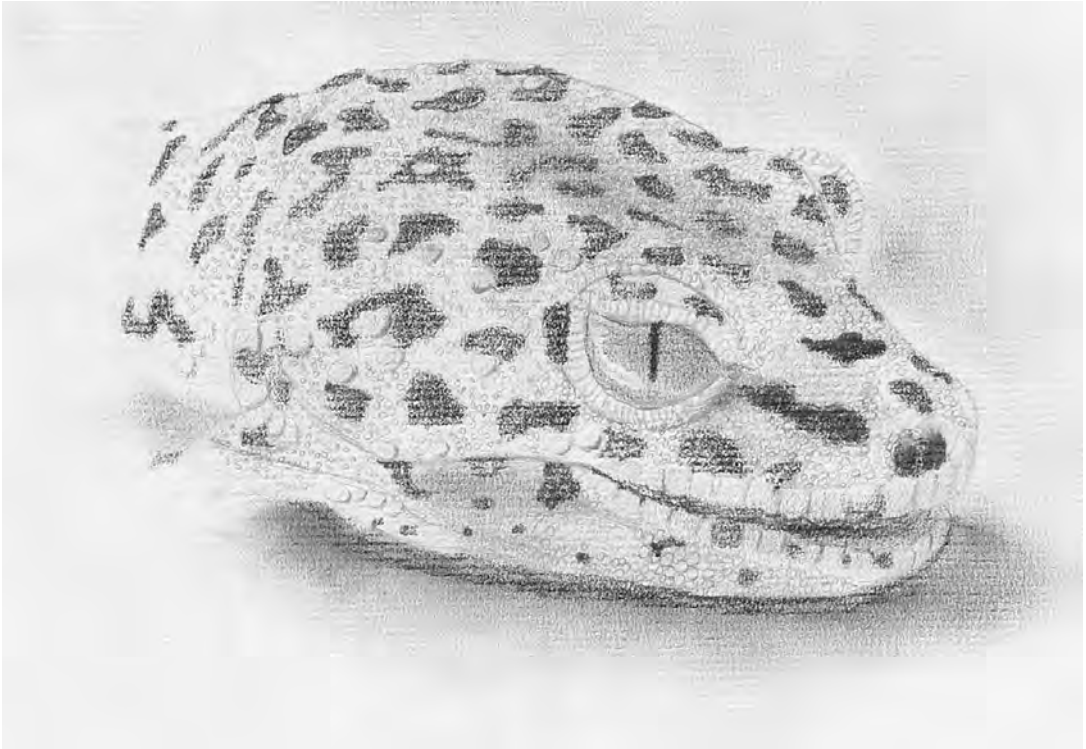
### **The Invalidity of Wholesale Acceptance of Native Testimony**

In the light of these findings and many others like them, we can see that our previous arrogant dismissal of native wisdom was unwarranted. In our recent reassessment of indigenous cultures, however, we now tend to go too far the other way. A substantial body of recent popular liter-

ature portrays all natives as sages—indefinitely wise about their environments, infallible in matters regarding local flora and fauna. See for example such magazines as *Pangaia* and *Green Egg*, and Marlo Morgan’s controversial novel *Mutant Message Down Under* (Morgan, 1994). This new attitude, while perhaps less offensive than the old one, is equally absurd. The following examples—the APRIS of Somalia and the Bis-cobra of India—illustrate that while natives may exhibit considerable knowledge about the animals among which they live, that knowledge is sometimes faulty.

Spawls (1979) tells us that the Somalis fear the APRIS, a snake so venomous that its mere touch causes death within seconds. Spawls himself has positively identified a specimen of the snake—before an audience of terrified Somali witnesses—as *Gongylophis colubrinus*, a nonvenomous and inoffensive sand boa.

Minton and Minton (1969) report that natives of northern India tell chilling stories of the BIS-COBRA, whose name indicates it has the killing power of 20 cobras. The culprit turns out to be the harmless gecko *Eublepharis hard-*



*Head of the harmless gecko Eublepharis hardwickii, mistaken for the venomous BIS-COBRA in northern India. (Drawing [pencil on paper] by Jack Rabbit, © 1995)*

*wickii*. In Pakistan, natives call the related gecko *Eublepharis macularius* the Hun-khun, and hold it to be “the deadliest creature . . . more dangerous than the Cobra.” Similar superstitions surround likewise innocuous geckos in various regions all over the world, including Egypt, Java, Mexico, and Argentina (Minton and Minton, 1969; Goodman and Hobbs, 1994; personal observation).

Both errors in evaluation of native accounts—wholesale dismissal and wholesale acceptance—stem from the same flaw in thinking: the belief that native peoples are fundamentally different from Westerners. Although they live in different environments and have different beliefs, they are not beings wholly unlike us. Like us, they have the capacity for wisdom and logic; like us, they have the capacity for folly and superstition. In spite of cultural differences, New Yorkers and New Guineans share the same sensory apparatus and the same sort of brain with which to process sensory input. It follows, therefore, that all of us share the same limitations in

our ability to perceive, to interpret, and to recall objects and events. In considering how to evaluate native eyewitness accounts of cryptid animals, then, I propose that we should look at how experts evaluate Western eyewitness testimony, and note those factors in which a witness’s cultural background may play a significant role.

Authors of cryptozoological literature often adopt an indignant and contemptuous tone when they discuss attempts to explain eyewitness testimony in terms of ordinary phenomena. In such an attempt, the cryptozoologists claim, is the implicit assertion that the witnesses are lying, or insane, or merely stupid. I hope that after you’ve read through the following findings on eyewitness reliability, you’ll realize that a witness can represent a falsehood as truth *without lying*; that a witness can hallucinate *without being insane*; and that a witness can misinterpret what he has seen *without being stupid*. All humans—even the most honest, the most level-headed, the keenest-eyed, the smartest—have imperfect perception and imperfect memory. A

variety of factors bear upon our ability to perceive an event correctly, and later to recall correctly what we have perceived.

### Factors Affecting Reliability of Eyewitness Testimony

Researchers into the validity of eyewitness testimony identify the following factors as affecting reliability:

*Slippage of memory.* Witnesses recall details more accurately immediately after an event than they do after a long period of time has elapsed (Loftus, 1979). This phenomenon is called slippage of memory, and its effect is progressive. A memory accurate an hour after an event will be less accurate after a week, less accurate still after a month, and even less accurate after a year.

*Period of observation.* Witnesses notice more details and recall them more accurately with increased observation time (Buckhout, 1974; Williams et al., 1992). Also noteworthy when considering period of observation is the fact that witnesses almost always overestimate the duration of a recalled event (Loftus, 1979).

*Observation conditions.* Witnesses are able to make more accurate observations at close range than at long range, and in bright light than in dim light (Buckhout, 1974). In cryptozoological eyewitness accounts, obstructions (like foliage) and weather conditions (like rain or fog) may further impede accurate observation.

*Fear and stress.* Witnesses are less accurate in recalling details of events during which they experienced fear or high stress (Buckhout, 1974; Dent and Stephenson, 1979; Williams et al., 1992). A witness who is confronted with a large, unknown animal is more likely to be concerned with escaping harm than with making accurate observations of the animal's anatomical features—features critical for making a positive identification later. Peter Byrne (1975), who catalogs scores of SASQUATCH sightings in his book *The Search for Bigfoot*, comments: "The reaction of most people who encounter a Bigfoot seems fairly standard. The usual pattern is one of shock, surprise, often followed by near-panic and rapid flight."

One can well imagine that a witness in a state of "near panic" and in the act of "rapid flight" might have difficulty recalling the finer details of his BIGFOOT encounter.

*Expectancy.* Witnesses tend to see what they expect to see (Buckhout, 1974; Williams et al., 1992). I consider this factor to be hugely significant in evaluating native eyewitness accounts. If the witness has been raised from infancy hearing folk stories about a terrible beast that lurks in the nearby forests, he's apt to make minimal observed data (a loud crash in the brush, a quick blurry glimpse of *something*) fit his expectations. This phenomenon occurs in Western cultures as well—although probably with less frequency, because belief in monsters is generally discouraged. Binns (1984) records the following eyewitness account from Loch Ness: "I saw a heavy wash or wake such as a motor-boat might produce, and I thought: 'Now when I get round that rocky promontory I'll possibly see the Monster.' But when I rounded the bend I saw a couple of swans. On the smooth water the waves appeared all out of proportion to their source."

On any other lake, the witness would probably have immediately thought of a mundane explanation for unusual surface turbulence; but since the incident occurred on notorious Loch Ness, he thought first of the elusive NESSIE.

*Want or need on the part of the witness.* Witnesses tend to see what they want to see (Buckhout, 1974). This factor is perhaps more significant for enthusiastic cryptozoologists than for natives. In an article for *Fortean Times*, self-described "armchair cryptozoologist" Ronald Rosenblatt (1996) describes his encounter with the "nearly extinct" Rhinoceros iguana (*Cyclura cornuta*) in the parking lot of the Miami Seaquarium: "Although I am no expert, [the lizard] looked to me like a giant iguanid. In fact, it looked most like the now nearly extinct Rhinoceros Iguana."

The photograph that accompanies the article does indeed depict an adult *Cyclura* (probably *C. cornuta*). However, *C. cornuta* is only "nearly extinct" on its native Hispaniola. In the United States, it is a popular cage pet, and escapees are not uncommon in Miami. I myself have collected two specimens during my two-year stay in the area.

Rosenblatt continues: "When I looked into the matter, I discovered that . . . while some large lizards have turned up in southern Florida, they have been monitor lizards, not iguanids like



the animal I saw. . . . This odd experience changed my attitude toward people who report strange animals. When one has had such an experience, it is no longer possible to accept the derision of the skeptics at face value. What could be more unlikely than seeing a giant lizard in the middle of a huge city? It would be easy to doubt the truth of my experience, yet I know it happened and the photographs back me up. I didn't imagine the lizard and I didn't exaggerate its size."

Rosenblatt did not exercise due diligence in his research. *The Audubon Society Field Guide to North American Reptiles and Amphibians* (Behler and King, 1979) lists two large introduced iguanids, the Common iguana (*Iguana iguana*) and the Spiny-tailed iguana (*Ctenosaura pectinata*), as occurring in Miami. *Iguana iguana* is so abundant that city officials have posted a prominent "Iguana Crossing" sign less than a kilometer from the location of Rosenblatt's sighting.

Seeing a giant lizard in Miami is like seeing a stray cat in any other big metropolitan area. Seeing a *Cyclura cornuta* in Miami is like seeing a stray purebred Siamese cat—unusual, to be sure, but not newsworthy and certainly not inexplicable.

*Fabrication of memories.* Witnesses sometimes remember events that, quite simply, never happened (Buckhout, 1974; Dent and Stephenson, 1979; Williams et al., 1994). They aren't lying; they just remember incorrectly. This phenomenon, called confabulation, is well known and extensively verified experimentally.

Witnesses seem particularly prone to confabulate their presence at "historically significant events" (Buckhout, 1974). In *Cryptozoology A to Z* (1999), Loren Coleman and Jerome Clark record the following account of a huge, dinosaur-like MOKELE-MBEMBE's attack on a small West African village: "Pascal Moteka, who lived near Lake Télé, said his people had once constructed a barrier of wooden spikes across a river to keep the giant beasts from interfering with their fishing. When Mokele-mbembe tried to break through the barrier, the assembled villagers managed to kill it with spears. Celebrating their triumph, the people butchered and cooked the carcass, but everyone who ate the dinosaur meat died shortly afterwards."

Moteka does not claim to have witnessed the

incident, so this is not a confabulated tale. However, the described event provides fertile material for confabulation. The story is both "historically significant" and highly improbable. Upon hearing a witness claim his presence at such an incident, the interviewer is faced with two immediately intuitive possibilities: that the witness is giving an accurate account of an actual event, or that the witness is lying. Findings on fabricated memories, however, suggest a third possibility: that the witness is telling the truth—in all sincerity, and to the best of his recollection—about an event that never took place. The details of the fabricated memory may be pieced together from folk stories, from vivid childhood dreams, from an actual but dimly remembered conflict between villagers and a hippo or elephant, or even from information accidentally imparted by the interviewer himself.

*Completion of fragmentary pictures.* Witnesses, over time, may "fill in the gaps" if their observation is incomplete (Buckhout, 1974). "I saw a big black object, apparently moving, in the water" can become "I saw a big black *animal* in the water" in an observer's memory after a while. With the passage of time, the "black animal in the water" may develop eyes, fins, and other features and attributes that the witness didn't claim to see immediately following the event.

*Conformity.* Witnesses sometimes alter their observations to fit those of other witnesses (Buckhout, 1974; Luus and Wells, 1994). Witnesses feel a greater degree of certainty about their observations if they hear that other witnesses have made similar, substantiating claims. This factor is noteworthy because it undermines the notion that an incident involving multiple witnesses is necessarily more credible than an event involving only one witness. If three witnesses thought they saw BIGFOOT, and a fourth is pretty sure that what he saw was just a bear, the loner is likely to lose confidence in his perception and to change it to agree with that of his companions.

*Avoidance of saying "I don't know."* Witnesses are reluctant to admit ignorance or inability to recall, and will sometimes invent details in order to avoid saying "I don't know" (Buckhout, 1974). This factor is important to consider in devising a proper interview of a witness. Reports in which the witness is prompted with questions tend to be

more detailed but less accurate, because much of the detail is unconsciously invented.

*Significance of the detail or event.* Witnesses usually remember “important” things and forget “trivial” things (Buckhout, 1974; Williams et al., 1992). If an armed robber orders a bank teller to surrender the contents of the cash drawer, the teller’s attention may be so fixed upon the gun that he does not at the time notice, nor does he later recall, the color of the bandit’s eyes. The detail simply isn’t important to the witness in the context of the event (although it may become very important later, in identifying the criminal). Likewise, a witness confronted by a big, unknown, possibly fierce animal is very likely to overlook subtle field marks.

*Age.* Witnesses may be more or less reliable depending on their age. For various physiological and psychological reasons, the elderly and children are generally less reliable than young and middle-aged adults (Buckhout, 1974; Dent and Stephenson, 1979).

The elderly are subject to various impairments to sensory perception (cataracts, glaucoma, hearing loss, etc.), to memory loss, and to senile dementia, any of which can detract from the accuracy of their observations and recollections (Dent and Stephenson, 1979).

Children are more vulnerable to suggestion than are adults (Dent and Stephenson, 1979; Williams et al., 1992), and are more likely to fill in missing details from imagination (Loftus, 1979). Additionally, children exhibit a near-universal and possibly innate fear of the dark and of “monsters” that might prowl in the dark (Sagan, 1977). In Western cultures, this fear is discouraged as shameful and irrational. In cultures wherein children wandering unsupervised at night might fall victim to predatory mammals, venomous snakes, and other sorts of natural hazards, the “irrational” fear may be actively encouraged, and reinforced by nightly repetitions of scary folktales.

*Sex.* Witnesses may be more or less reliable depending on their sex. Older studies show that men are more reliable in all instances; more recent studies show that women are more reliable except when they are afraid or under stress (Dent and Stephenson, 1979). Again, fear is an important factor to consider in many cryptozoological reports.

*Physical condition.* Witnesses may suffer from physical ailments (near-sightedness, cataracts, colorblindness, etc.) that affect their ability to describe accurately what they have seen (Buckhout, 1974; Dent and Stephenson, 1979). Physical impairments are probably particularly important in native witnesses, many of whom may have undiagnosed problems with their vision, and few of whom have access to first-rate corrective treatment.

Even witnesses who are free from permanent disabilities are vulnerable to temporary physical stresses that can affect their reliability. Long-term lack of food or sleep, for example, can impede a witness’s ability to interpret perceived objects or events; in extreme instances, hunger and exhaustion can cause hallucinations (Sagan, 1995).

Roy Mackal (1976) recounts a NESSIE sighting by H. L. Cockrell, who had spent three consecutive nights in a kayak trying to photograph the monster: “Two unsuccessful night hunts led to a third which was also unsuccessful until dawn. At first light, a breeze had dropped and the loch was very calm. Cockrell noticed something to his left about fifty yards away. The object appeared to be swimming very steadily and converging on him. . . . Cockrell said it looked like a very large flat head that was wide and four or five feet long. . . . He took two pictures, but then a slight squall came up. After it was over, he closed in on the object and found a four-foot stick, one inch thick. . . . I am quite content to accept Cockrell’s assessment that he photographed a stick or small log and assume that a combination of fatigue from three nights’ activity on Loch Ness and a tremendous psychological bias of belief and expectation produced the recorded experience.”

*Training.* Witnesses with training in fields that require accurate observation often recall descriptive details better than untrained witnesses; witnesses with such training may also be less prone to suggestion (Williams et al., 1992). The reported findings deal with policemen observing humans and their activities. I submit that a similar situation may exist with trained zoologists, experienced hunters, or even avid birdwatchers, observing animals and their activities. Natives who rely on their local animals and plants for sustenance obviously have more relevant train-

ing than the average Western suburbanite, and this factor must be considered in any evaluation of native testimony.

*Biased interviewing.* Witnesses are extremely subject to influence by interviewers (Buckhout, 1974; Dent and Stephenson, 1979; Williams et al., 1992). Leading questions and presentation of photographs for comparison (“Did it look like *this*?”) can warp an observer’s recollection. Witnesses are also sensitive to nonverbal cues that indicate the interviewer’s satisfaction or dissatisfaction with certain answers, and the witness may unconsciously tailor his story in order to appear competent and helpful to the questioner (Buckhout, 1974).

### **Factors Affecting Reliability of Native Eyewitness Testimony**

In addition to the aforementioned factors that apply to analysis of any eyewitness testimony, I suggest a few others that apply primarily to the testimony of natives:

*Language barrier.* The description a native gives is only as good as his command of English, your command of his language, or your interpreter’s command of both languages. In any translation, errors can occur.

*Alternative taxonomies.* Native peoples have their own classification schemes for animals and plants. Their methods of categorization are sometimes very different from our own (Durkheim and Mauss, 1963; Lévi-Strauss, 1966). Ours is based on common descent—which, until the very recent introduction of DNA analysis, has been evaluated primarily by physical similarity. Other cultures’ taxonomies are based on the ways in which animals are used (deer and alligators might be grouped together, because they both furnish leather); on the time of day when animals are active (bats and owls might be grouped together, because they are both active at night); or on where the animal lives (parrots and monkeys might be grouped together, because they both dwell in trees). When a native says, “The animal is in the family of the crocodile and the monitor lizard,” he may not be indicating the fact that the animal is large and reptilian, but rather some native taxonomic similarity—the fact that, like a crocodile or monitor lizard, it lives near the water; or the fact that, like a crocodile or monitor lizard, it is eaten by the

locals. Language barriers can amplify misunderstandings of this sort.

*Overconfidence on the part of the witness in his own expertise.* I’ve personally encountered this problem in talking with hunters and outdoorsmen in the United States. I believe it may be common to hunters and outdoorsmen in all cultures—and, of course, it would be more prevalent in cultures wherein a greater proportion of the population are outdoorsmen. Witnesses with extensive experience in the woods convince themselves that when they encounter an animal they’ve not seen before, the animal must be something extraordinary and alien—because, after X number of years in the woods, *surely* the witness knows every animal out there. In the mind of the witness, unknown *to him* means unknown *period*. This assumption is likely to be false especially among native people for a number of reasons.

1. In any region, there are bound to be known animals so rare or secretive that even an experienced hunter could go an entire lifetime without seeing them once.
2. Native peoples usually have limited access to electricity, flashlights, batteries, etc., and their nighttime foraging activities are therefore restricted; many nocturnal animals could escape notice for generations.
3. Native peoples frequently have no written language, and have limited access to television, books, the Internet, and other information resources; so they have no way of learning about wildlife except by direct experience or by word of mouth. While a native hunter may have fantastically thorough knowledge of the wildlife within a few days’ walk from his village, he may at the same time be largely ignorant of animals found only 100 miles away. What happens when, due to some unusual circumstance, a lone specimen of some strange-looking animal wanders from its accustomed range? Someone with access to the Discovery Channel would say, “Oh. That’s a rhino. I’ve seen those on TV. What’s it doing *here*?” A native hunter might well believe he’s seen a monster, and might have great difficulty describing a creature so completely foreign to his experience.

*Incomplete separation of science, history, and myth.* In our society, science, history, religious allegory, and fictional entertainment are fairly distinct. Individuals who fail to recognize the distinctions are in the minority, and are generally held in scorn. In native cultures, however, the lines between these different sorts of information are blurred—when, indeed, there are lines at all (Lévi-Strauss, 1978). Lack of a written language almost assures distortion of information as it gets passed orally from generation to generation.

Skepticism is encouraged in Western scientific tradition—even the most fundamental principles of science are periodically questioned and subjected to testing (Hawking, 1988). Skepticism is discouraged in native societies, wherein unquestioning acceptance of inherited tradition and wisdom is a virtue (Lévi-Strauss, 1978). Belief in monsters, never actually seen but frequently talked about, therefore seems likelier in native cultures than in Western cultures—and, as previously discussed, belief profoundly affects eyewitnesses by creating expectancy.

*Different attitudes toward sense data.* In Western society, we are encouraged through formal education to recognize the fallibility of our senses. Observation is the *beginning* of the process that leads to proof; observation alone does not constitute proof. This mode of thought, however, is unnatural, counterintuitive, and only recently developed. For peoples who rely heavily on their keen eyesight or acute hearing to secure food and to avoid dangers, *seeing is believing*. Observation *is* proof (Lévi-Strauss, 1978).

### **The Bottom Line**

In evaluating eyewitness testimony from anyone, from any culture, always consider the limitations of human perception and memory. Always consider how your questions may affect the witness's recollection. And always ask yourself: *Which is more likely—that the incident occurred exactly as described? Or that the witness has misinterpreted or misrepresented the data?*

Let's close with an illustrative anecdote. A frightened neighbor once called upon me to rescue her from a cryptozoological menace in her back yard. The creature, which she described as a "furry lobster, about two feet long," had been

on her patio when she first encountered it. In their mutual fear, both furry lobster and neighbor fled the scene. The furry lobster took shelter under a shrub in the garden; my neighbor hurried indoors, to telephone first the police (who weren't interested), and then me. I found the mystery animal right away. It was a juvenile Spiny-tailed iguana (*Ctenosaura* sp.).

The spiny-tailed iguana is not native to South Florida, but introduced specimens have established breeding populations throughout the region and the lizard is by no means uncommon here. I was not surprised to find the animal—but I *was* surprised at the woeful inaccuracy of my neighbor's description. In no way did this lizard resemble a lobster; in no way was it furry; and its total length was about one foot, half the size reported. What further distortions might have been introduced if I'd heard the report a year after the incident? If the report had been imperfectly translated from another language? If I'd shown the witness pictures of animals approximately matching the "furry lobster" description? If I'd asked her to draw for me what she'd seen? And how might my perception of the report have been different if the event had taken place not in suburban Miami, but in uncharted Amazonia?

Sorry to disappoint anyone who's been on the trail of the Florida Furry Lobster. To the rest of you, happy hunting.

### **Acknowledgments**

Chris Orrick posed the question that led to the composition and publication of this article, and generously shared research materials with me. Peter Hynes provided valuable editorial comments on an early draft of the article. Chad Arment moderates the online cryptozoology forum, and also contributed research materials necessary for this article's completion. Matt Bille provided relevant documents that my local libraries could not. Ben Roesch and John Moore edited the later drafts of the article, and prevented many errors of print, omission, and fact from appearing in the final published version. I thank you all.

### **References**

Behler, John L., and F. Wayne King. *The Audubon Society Field Guide to North Ameri-*

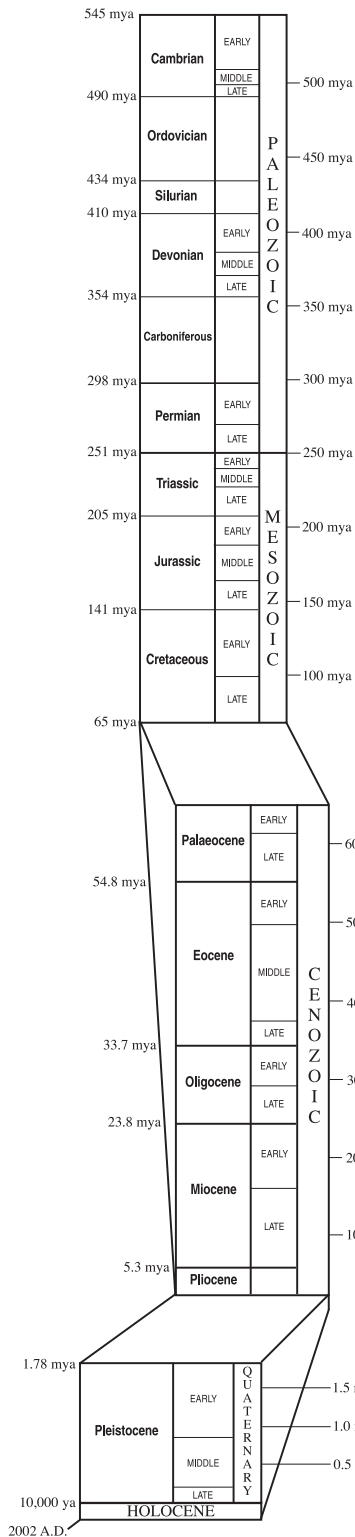


- can Reptiles and Amphibians*. New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1979.
- Binns, Ronald. *The Loch Ness Mystery Solved*. Buffalo, N.Y.: Prometheus, 1984.
- Buckhout, Robert. "Eyewitness Testimony," *Scientific American* 231 (December 1974): 23–31.
- Byrne, Peter. *The Search for Bigfoot*. Washington: Acropolis, 1975.
- Coleman, Loren, and Jerome Clark. *Cryptozoology A to Z*. New York: Fireside, 1999.
- Dent, H. R., and G. M. Stephenson. "Identification Evidence: Experimental Investigations of Factors Affecting the Reliability of Juvenile and Adult Witnesses." In *Psychology, Law, and Legal Processes*, edited by David P. Farrington, Keith Hawkins, and Sally M. Lloyd-Bostock. Atlantic Highlands, N.J.: Humanities Press, 1979.
- Diamond, Jared M. "Rubbish Birds are Poisonous," *Nature* 360 (1992): 19–20.
- Dumbacher, John P., et al. "Homobatrachotoxin in the Genus *Pitohui*: Chemical Defense in Birds?" *Science* 258 (1992): 799–801.
- Durant, Will, and Ariel Durant. *The Lessons of History*. New York: Simon and Schuster, 1968.
- Durkheim, Emile, and Marcel Mauss. *Primitive Classification*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1963.
- Erspamer, Vittorio, et al. "Pharmacological Studies of 'Sapo' from the Frog *Phyllomedusa bicolor* Skin: A Drug Used by the Peruvian Matses Indians in Shamanic Hunting Practices," *Toxicon* 31 (1993): 1099–1111.
- Goodman, Steven M., and Joseph Hobbs. "The Distribution and Ethnzoology of Reptiles in the Northern Portion of the Egyptian Eastern Desert," *Journal of Ethnobiology* 14 (1994): 75–100.
- Gould, Stephen Jay. *The Mismeasure of Man*. New York: Norton, 1981.
- Hawking, Stephen W. *A Brief History of Time*. New York: Bantam, 1988.
- Kittenberger, Kálmán. *Big Game Hunting and Collecting in East Africa, 1903–1926*. New York: Longmans, Green, 1929.
- Lévi-Strauss, Claude. *The Savage Mind*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1966.
- . *Myth and Meaning*. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1978.
- Loftus, Elizabeth F. *Eyewitness Testimony*. Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1979.
- Luus, C. A. Elizabeth, and Garry L. Wells. "The Malleability of Eyewitness Confidence: Co-Witness and Perseverance Effects," *Journal of Applied Psychology* 79 (1994): 714–723.
- Mackal, Roy P. *The Monsters of Loch Ness*. Chicago: Swallow Press, 1976.
- Majnep, Ian Saem, and Ralph Bulmer. *Birds of My Kalam Country*. Auckland, N.Z.: Auckland University Press, 1977.
- Minton, Sherman A., and Madge Rutherford Minton. *Venomous Reptiles*. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1969.
- Morgan, Marlo. *Mutant Message Down Under*. Thorndike, Me.: Thorndike Press, 1994.
- Rosenblatt, Ronald. "Car Park Lizard," *Fortean Times*, no. 92 (November 1996): 50.
- Sagan, Carl. *The Dragons of Eden*. New York: Random House, 1977.
- . *The Demon-Haunted World*. New York: Random House, 1995.
- Spawls, Stephen. *Sun, Sand, and Snakes*. London: Collins, 1979.
- Williams, K. D., Elizabeth F. Loftus, and Kenneth Deffenbacher. "Eyewitness Evidence and Testimony." In *Handbook of Psychology and Law*, edited by Dorothy Kagehiro and William S. Laufer. New York: Springer-Verlag, 1992.

Reprinted with permission from *Cryptozoology Review* 4, no. 1 (Summer 2000): 11–18.

**Jack Rabbit** is an independent researcher in Virginia. His interests are zoology, wildlife painting, writing short fiction, and playing the fretted dulcimer.





## GEOLOGIC TIMESCALE

This chart divides the last 545 million years of earth history into named intervals of geological time, many of which are referred to in this book. The three major eras (Paleozoic, Mesozoic, and Cenozoic) are subdivided into the periods shown on the left (Cambrian, Ordovician, and so on), from the oldest at the top to the present time at the bottom. Note that this consists of only the last 12% of earth's 4.6-billion-year history.

Time is given in millions of years ago (mya), with the boundaries of each period on the left and a graduated scale on the right. There are three different scales: 50-million-year markers for the Paleozoic and Mesozoic, 10-million-year markers for the Cenozoic, and .5-million-year markers for the Quaternary.

Notable milestones in the history of life are listed on the right.



# Defining the Field

The word *cryptozoology* (in French, “la cryptozoologie”) was coined by Bernard Heuvelmans in the late 1950s. It comes from the Greek *kryptos* (“hidden”) + *zoon* (“animal”) + *logos* (“discourse”), which when combined yield “the science of hidden animals.” More accurately, cryptozoology is the study of the evidence for animals that are undescribed by science. The word first appeared in print in 1959 when Chief Game Inspector of the French Overseas Territories Lucien Blancou dedicated his book *Géographie cynégétique du monde* to Heuvelmans: “Bernard Heuvelmans, maître de la cryptozoologie” (Bernard Heuvelmans, master of cryptozoology). Heuvelmans has also credited Ivan T. Sanderson with inventing the word independently when Sanderson was a student, which would have been at Eton College in the 1920s.

The use of the word *cryptid* for unknown animals was proposed by John E. Wall of Altona, Manitoba, in a summer 1983 letter to *ISC Newsletter*.

*Dracontology*, now in use for the study of both FRESHWATER MONSTERS and SEA MONSTERS, was coined by French Canadian Jacques Boisvert in the early 1980s. It was accepted by l’Office de la Langue Française du Québec (as *dracontologie*) in 1984 and by the *American Heritage Dictionary* in 1985.

The term *hominology* was invented by Russian researcher Dmitri Bayanov in the early 1970s to describe the study of existing HOMINIDS that do not belong to our own species, *Homo sapiens*. In a letter to primatologist John Napier in 1973, Bayanov said the term was intended to “bridge the gap between zoology and anthropology.”



# MYSTERIOUS CREATURES

VOLUME I: A-M





# A

## Abnauayu

WILDMAN of West Asia.

*Etymology:* Abkhaz (Northwest Caucasian), “forest man” or “shy boy.”

*Variant names:* Bnahua (Abaza/Northwest Caucasian), Ochokochi (Mingrelian/Caucasian).

*Physical description:* Covered with reddish-black hair. Dark skin. Thick head-hair that hangs down the back like a mane. Low forehead. Eyes with a reddish tinge. Flat nose. High cheekbones. Enormous teeth. Muscular arms and legs. Females have large breasts and buttocks. Fingers long and thick. Splayed feet.

*Behavior:* Skilled runner and swimmer. No speech but makes muttering noises. Sharp sense of hearing. Food includes grapes, hominy, and meat. Sleeps in a hole in the ground. Can apparently breed successfully with humans. Washes newborn infants in cold-water springs. Uses improvised weapons of sticks and stones. Habitually plays with stones, grinding and smashing them.

*Distribution:* Caucasus Mountains, Abkhazia Autonomous Republic, Georgia.

*Significant sighting:* A female Abnauayu, nicknamed “Zana,” was captured in the mid-nineteenth century, possibly in Ajaria, Georgia. The nobleman Edgi Genaba took her to his farm near Tkhina in Abkhazia, where she lived until her death in the 1880s or 1890s. At first, she was kept shackled in a strong enclosure; later, as she became tame, Zana was let loose to wander about. She was trained to do simple tasks such as grinding grain and fetching firewood. Zana was survived by two sons and two daughters fathered by local human males; these offspring grew up and became relatively normal citizens. Two of Zana’s grandchildren were interviewed by Boris Porshnev in 1964. (One of them, Sha-

likula, was said to have been able to pick up a chair, along with a man sitting on it, with his teeth.) Zana’s grave has not been found, but the skeleton of her son Khwit has been exhumed; the skull combines “modern and ancient features,” according to a 1987 Russian study. Grover Krantz had an opportunity to examine Khwit’s skull, and he says it is a modern *Homo sapiens*, though with slightly stronger jaws and flaring cheekbones.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Neanderthal (*Homo neanderthalensis*) sites are known at Sakhazia and Dzhruchula in Georgia. The large teeth and low forehead are characteristic of these West Asian and European hominids.

(2) Zana’s ability to breed successfully with modern humans is intriguing, to say the least, and makes it more likely that she represents an anatomically modern human with some archaic retentions, particularly with regard to lifestyle and material culture.

*Sources:* Boris F. Porshnev, “Bor’ba za Trogloditov,” *Prostor* (Alma-Ata), 1968, no. 6, pp. 113–116; Bernard Heuvelmans and Boris F. Porshnev, *L’homme de Néanderthal est toujours vivant* (Paris: Plon, 1974), pp. 171–177; John Colarusso, “Ethnographic Information on a Wild Man of the Caucasus,” in Marjorie Halpin and Michael M. Ames, eds., *Manlike Monsters on Trial* (Vancouver, Canada: University of British Columbia Press, 1980), pp. 255–264; Dmitri Bayanov, *In the Footsteps of the Russian Snowman* (Moscow: Crypto-Logos, 1996), pp. 46–52; Grover S. Krantz, *Bigfoot Sasquatch Evidence* (Blaine, Wash.: Hancock House, 1999), p. 210.

## Abominable Snowman

English name for the YETI of Central Asia.

*Etymology:* Coined by *Calcutta Statesman* columnist Henry Newman in 1921 as a translation of the Sherpa (Sino-Tibetan) METOH-KANGMI, which a telegraphist miscoded as “Metch kangmi.” Newman claimed it meant “abominable snowman.” The phrase became a popular term with journalists from the 1920s through the 1960s. The name does not come from the creature’s supposed horrible odor, as some have alleged. The term also serves as a generic name for unknown Asian hominids.

*Variant names:* ABSM, Snowman.

*Physical description:* See YETI.

*Distribution:* Himalaya Mountains of Nepal and Tibet.

*Sources:* Charles K. Howard-Bury, *Mount Everest: The Reconnaissance, 1921* (London: Edward Arnold, 1922), p. 241; Henry Newman, *Indian Peepshow* (London: G. Bell and Sons, 1937), pp. 156–160; Ralph Izzard, *The Abominable Snowman* (Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday, 1955), pp. 28–29.

## Abonesi

SMALL HOMINID of West Africa.

*Distribution:* Northern Togo.

*Source:* Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les bêtes humaines d’Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1980), p. 496.

## ABSM

See ABOMINABLE SNOWMAN.

*Etymology:* Ivan T. Sanderson’s initialism for ABOMINABLE SNOWMAN, which he used as a generic name for any unknown PRIMATE or HOMINID.

*Source:* Ivan T. Sanderson, *Abominable Snowmen: Legend Come to Life* (Philadelphia: Chilton, 1961).

## Abyssal Rainbow Gar

One of BEEBE’S ABYSSAL FISHES of the North Atlantic Ocean.

*Physical description:* Length, 4 inches. Scarlet head. Long beak. Blue body. Yellow tail.

*Behavior:* Abyssal. Swims with a stiff, upright posture.

*Distribution:* North Atlantic Ocean.

*Significant sighting:* Observed only once at 2,500 feet by William Beebe in a bathysphere off Bermuda in the early 1930s.

*Source:* William Beebe, *Half Mile Down* (New York: Harcourt, Brace, 1934).

## Acorn Worm (Giant)

Undiscovered marine INVERTEBRATE.

*Physical description:* Adult Acorn worms (Class Enteropneusta) of the type *Planctosphaera pelagica* have never been observed. The larvae (tornariae) are larger than those of other hemichordates, and if the size ratio is the same as in other species, the adults could grow to 9 feet long. The larvae are large, transparent spheres with arborescently branched, ciliated feeding bands and a U-shaped alimentary tract.

*Habitat:* Oceanic mud at depths of 250–1,660 feet.

*Distribution:* Eastern North Atlantic and North Pacific Oceans.

*Possible explanation:* The larvae may be the abnormally enlarged tornariae of another family of Acorn worms (Ptychoderidae) that fail to metamorphose into adults.

*Sources:* C. J. van der Horst, “Planctosphaera and Tornaria,” *Quarterly Journal of Microscopical Science* 78 (1936): 605–613; M. G. Hadfield and R. E. Young, “Planctosphaera (Hemichordata: Enteropneusta) in the Pacific Ocean,” *Marine Biology* 73 (1983): 151–153; M. W. Hart, R. L. Miller, and L. P. Madin, “Form and Feeding Mechanism of a Living *Planctosphaera pelagica* (Phylum Hemichordata),” *Marine Biology* 120 (1994): 521–533.

## Adam-Ayu

WILDMAN of Central Asia.

*Etymology:* Kazakh (Turkic), “bear man.”

*Distribution:* Tian Shan Mountains, northern Xinjiang Uygur Autonomous Region, China.

*Source:* Odette Tchernine, *The Yeti* (London: Neville Spearman, 1970), p. 178.

## Adam-Dzhapais

WILDMAN of Central Asia.

*Etymology:* Kyrgyz (Turkic), “wild man.”

*Variant names:* Adam-japayis, Adam-yapayisy, Adam-yavei, Japayi-kishi, Zhabayi-adam (Kazakh/Turkic).

*Distribution:* Eastern Pamir Mountains, Tajikistan; Kunlun Mountains, southern Xinjiang Uygur Autonomous Region, China.

*Sources:* Odette Tchernine, *The Yeti* (London: Neville Spearman, 1970), pp. 178, 181; Bernard Heuvelmans and Boris F. Porshnev, *L’homme de Néanderthal est toujours vivant* (Paris: Plon, 1974), pp. 86, 108.

## Adjulé

DOG-like animal of North Africa.

*Etymology:* Tamahaq (Berber) name.

*Variant names:* Kelb-el-khela (“bushdog,” in Mauritania), Tarhsît (for the female).

*Physical description:* Like a wolf.

*Distribution:* Sahara Desert.

*Possible explanation:* An African wild dog (*Lycaon pictus*) outside its usual range. These dogs stand up to 2 feet 7 inches at the shoulder and are normally found in protected sub-Saharan savanna areas. Earlier in the twentieth century, there may have been enough gazelles in sub-desert areas for scattered packs to subsist.

*Source:* Théodore Monod, “Sur la présence du Sahara du *Lycaon pictus* (Temm.) (Résultats scientifiques de la Mission Saharienne Augiéras-Draper),” *Bulletin de la Société Zoologique de France* 53 (1928): 262–264.

## Adlekhe-Titin

WILDMAN of West Asia.

*Etymology:* Ubykh (Circassian), “mountain man.”

*Variant names:* Lakhatet, Lakshir.

*Physical description:* Covered with hair.

*Distribution:* Northwestern Caucasus Mountains, Russia.

*Sources:* Georges Dumézil and AYTEK Namitok, “Récits oubykh,” *Journal Asiatique* 243 (1955): 1–47; John Colarusso, “Ethnographic Information on a Wild Man of

the Caucasus,” in Marjorie Halpin and Michael M. Ames, eds., *Manlike Monsters on Trial* (Vancouver, Canada: University of British Columbia Press, 1980), pp. 255–264.

## Afa

Unknown LIZARD of the Middle East.

*Etymology:* Madan (Marsh Arab) word.

*Physical description:* Large lizard.

*Distribution:* Marshes at the mouth of the Tigris River, Iraq.

*Possible explanation:* An undescribed species of Monitor lizard (Family Varanidae), large carnivorous reptiles that live in tropical areas.

*Source:* Wilfred Thesiger, *The Marsh Arabs* (New York: Dutton, 1964), p. 115.

## Afanc

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Wales.

*Etymology:* Welsh, “beaver.” The cognate Irish word *abhac* (“dwarf”) derives from *abha* (“river”), which may signify a water spirit.

*Variant name:* Addanc.

*Physical description:* Various described as a giant beaver or crocodile.

*Behavior:* Causes flooding. Drags people into the water.

*Distribution:* Llyn yr Afanc (Beaver Pool), Betws-y-coed, Conwy, Wales; Llyn Barfog and Llyn-y-cae in Gwynedd, Wales; Llyn Glaslyn, Powys, Wales.

*Significant sightings:* King Arthur is said to have slain an Afanc in Llyn Barfog.

Oliver Vaughan saw the pale head of an animal in Llyn Glaslyn from the slope of Snowdon in the 1930s.

*Sources:* John Rhys, *Celtic Folklore, Welsh and Manx* (Oxford: Clarendon, 1901), p. 130; F. W. Holiday, *The Great Orm of Loch Ness* (New York: W. W. Norton, 1969), pp. 131–132; F. W. Holiday, *The Dragon and the Disc* (New York: W. W. Norton, 1973), p. 85; Susan Cooper, *Silver on the Tree* (London: Chatto and Windus, 1977); James MacKillop, *Oxford Dictionary of Celtic Mythology* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1998), p. 5.

## Afonya

GIANT HOMINID of Northern Europe.

*Etymology:* Six Russian teenagers gave a large, hairy hominid this nickname, which is a diminutive of the Russian name Afanasii; however, the term may be derived from the name of a popular 1975 Russian film about a drunken Soviet plumber.

*Physical description:* Height, 7–8 feet. Body-hair mostly light gray with lighter and darker patches. Dark skin. Round head. Wide forehead. Face wrinkled. Reddish eyes, set wide apart. Arms hang to the knees. Light-colored buttocks.

*Behavior:* Primarily nocturnal. Stooped-over stance. Sometimes knuckle-walks. Runs very quickly and smoothly. Climbs trees with some agility. Call is a mooring sound. May live in cabins when they are deserted. May steal dogs for hunting or companionship. Throws rocks and sticks as weapons.

*Tracks:* Length, 15 inches. Stride measures over 4 feet.

*Distribution:* Kola Peninsula, European Russia.

*Significant sightings:* A group of teenagers on a fishing expedition to Lake Lovozero in the Murmansk Region of Russia were pestered in their cabin and chased for several days in August and September 1988 by an aggressive creature they nicknamed “Afonya.” It was also seen by a local game warden. Maya Bykova and a team of researchers visited the area shortly afterward and succeeded in catching a glimpse of Afonya. They returned the following summer and uncovered tracks, hair, feces, and additional testimony. Bykova developed a specific call that Afonya responded to and answered, and she was able to entice it to the cabin where the teenagers had stayed. Her assistant, Nikolai Damilin, used a different call equally successfully. The team carried out experiments using tape recordings of animal sounds that included the calls of primates. One of the creatures went to the cabin in response to the sounds and left footprints. Strange whistling was recorded several times and analyzed by Leonid Yershov.

*Sources:* Dmitri Bayanov, *In the Footsteps of the Russian Snowman* (Moscow: Crypto-Logos, 1996), pp. 190–206; Anatoli Schmidt, Karl C.

Beyer, and Andreas Braun, “The Books by Dmitri Bayanov and Their Secrets,” 2000, <http://www.stgr-primates.de/site10.html>.

## Agatch-Kishi

WILDMAN of West Asia.

*Etymology:* Karachay-Balkar (Turkic), “wild man.”

*Distribution:* Caucasus Mountains, Russia.

*Source:* Dmitri Bayanov, *In the Footsteps of the Russian Snowman* (Moscow: Crypto-Logos, 1996), p. 24.

## Agogwe

SMALL HOMINID of East Africa.

*Etymology:* Kuria or Chagga (Bantu) word.

*Physical description:* Height, about 4 feet. Brown or russet-colored hair.

*Behavior:* Upright gait. Said to barter for goods with local tribes.

*Habitat:* Dense forests.

*Distribution:* North-central Tanzania.

*Significant sighting:* William Hichens briefly observed two hairy men in north-central Tanzania in the 1920s. They walked upright across a clearing in the forest.

*Possible explanation:* Surviving gracile australopith, suggested by Bernard Heuvelmans. (See KAKUNDAKARI for a more detailed explanation.) The Laetoli fossil beds that contain perfectly preserved *Australopithecus afarensis* footprints are in north-central Tanzania, as is Olduvai Gorge where the robust fossil *Paranthropus boisei* was discovered by Louis Leakey in 1959. Since East Africa is the probable birthplace of early hominid species, its traditions of small hairy men are tantalizing.

*Sources:* William Hichens, “African Mystery Beasts,” *Discovery* 18 (1937): 369–373; Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les bêtes humaines d’Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1980), pp. 515–516, 530–535.

## Agrios Anthropos

WILDMAN of North Africa.

*Etymology:* Greek, “wild man.”

*Physical description:* Covered with hair.

*Distribution:* Western Libya.

*Possible explanation:* Distorted accounts of Gorillas (*Gorilla gorilla*) or Chimpanzees (*Pan troglodytes*) living in the forest much farther to the south.

*Source:* Herodotus, *The Histories*, trans. Aubrey de Sélincourt (London: Penguin, 1996), p. 276 (iv. 191).

## Ah-Een-Meelow

SEA MONSTER of the South Pacific Ocean.

*Etymology:* Barok (Austronesian), “fish eel.”

*Physical description:* Length, 50 feet. Head like a python’s. Neck, 10–15 feet long, 2 feet thick. Four gray-green body loops, 10 feet apart. Frill on the back. Vertical, segmented tail, 2 feet long.

*Behavior:* Moves with vertical undulations.

*Habitat:* Seen close to the coast.

*Distribution:* Ramat Bay, New Ireland, Papua New Guinea.

*Source:* Paul Cropper and Malcolm Smith, “Some Unpublicized Australasian ‘Sea Serpent’ Reports,” *Cryptozoology* 11 (1992): 51–69.

## Ahool

Giant BAT-like creature of Southeast Asia.

*Etymology:* From its call.

*Variant name:* Aul.

*Physical description:* In flight, looks like a flying-fox bat but larger. Dark-gray fur. Monkey-like face. Large, black eyes. Flat forearms topped by claws. Batlike wings. Wingspan, 11–12 feet. Feet said to point backward.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Squats on the forest floor with its wings pressed against its flanks. Flies low over rivers in search of fishes. Call is “AH-OOooooo,” repeated three times. Said to kill people with its claws.

*Distribution:* Mountains in the western part of Java.

*Significant sighting:* Ernst Bartels was sleeping near Cijengkol, Java, Indonesia, in 1927 when he was awakened by the sound of flapping wings and the call of an animal that sounded like “ahool.”

*Possible explanation:* An unknown large bat with an enormous wingspan, possibly a microbat, suggested by Karl Shuker.

*Sources:* Ernst Bartels and Ivan T. Sanderson, “The One True Batman,” *Fate* 19 (July 1966): 83–92; Karl Shuker, “A Belfry of Crypto-Bats,” *Fortean Studies* 1 (1994): 235–245.

## Ahuítzotl

Legendary OTTER-like animal of Mexico.

*Etymology:* Nahuatl (Uto-Aztecan), “water dog.”

*Physical description:* Looks like a small dog. Smooth, black coat. Small, pointed ears. Paws like a raccoon’s. A bony spur projects underneath its tail. Tip of the tail looks like a human hand.

*Behavior:* Amphibious. Makes a sound like a baby crying. Said to drag humans into the water with its tail.

*Habitat:* Rivers or lakes.

*Distribution:* Mexico.

*Present status:* Known to the Aztecs but probably extinct now.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The Coyote (*Canis latrans*), suggested by Ferdinand Anders. However, coyotes do not like water.

(2) The Mexican hairy porcupine (*Coendu mexicanus*), proposed by Eduard Seler, though this is an arboreal animal, not an aquatic one.

(3) The Marine otter (*Lontra felina*), although it is only found on the Pacific coast from Peru to Tierra del Fuego.

(4) The Sea otter (*Enhydra lutris*), but it does not range farther south than California.

(5) The Neotropical otter (*Lontra longicaudis*), which is found in rivers throughout much of Mexico. Except for the odd tail and aggressive manner, this would be an excellent candidate. Andrew Gable writes that the Aztecs knew this otter as the Aitzcuintli; however, the Nahuatl name for the Domestic dog (*Canis familiaris*) was Itzcuintli, so there may be differing interpretations in Aztec texts.

(6) An unknown species of prehensile-tailed otter, proposed by Andrew Gable.



*Sources:* Bernardino de Sahagún, *Florentine Codex: General History of the Things of New Spain* [1577?], trans. Arthur J. O. Anderson and Charles E. Dibble (Salt Lake City: University of Utah Press, 1950–1982), vol. 11, pp. 68–69; Eduard Seler, “Die Tierbilder der mexikanischen und der Maya-Handschriften,” *Zeitschrift für Ethnologie* 41 (1909): 390–393; Ferdinand Anders, “Der altmexikanische Federmosaikschild in Wien,” *Archiv für Völkerkunde* 32 (1978): 67, 79–80; Andrew D. Gable, “Two Possible Cryptids from Precolumbian Mesoamerica,” *Cryptozoology Review* 2, no. 1 (Summer 1997): 17–25.

## Aidakhar

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Central Asia.

*Etymology:* Possibly Kazakh (Turkic) word, said to mean “huge snake.”

*Physical description:* Length, 45–50 feet. Head, 6 feet long and 3 feet wide. Long neck. One hump.

*Behavior:* Said to have a trumpeting call.

*Distribution:* Lake Kök-köl, Zhambyl Region, Kazakhstan.

*Significant sighting:* Anatolii and Volodya Pecherskii saw the animal in 1975 from about 25 feet away.

*Possible explanation:* Lake water being sucked into underground caverns is said to create noisy, monsterlike whirlpools.

*Sources:* *Denver Post*, January 31, 1977; “Muddying the Waters,” *ISC Newsletter* 5, no. 4 (Winter 1986): 10.

## Aképhalos

WILDMAN of North Africa.

*Etymology:* Greek, “headless man.”

*Variant names:* Blemyes, Blemmyes.

*Physical description:* No head. Eyes are located in the chest.

*Distribution:* Western Libya.

*Possible explanation:* Confused account about members of a nomadic tribe who looked either headless due to their distinctive headdresses or directionless because they did not have a fixed homeland.

*Sources:* Herodotus, *The Histories*, trans. Aubrey de Sélincourt (London: Penguin, 1996), p. 276 (iv. 191); Pliny the Elder, *Natural History: A Selection*, ed. John F. Healy (New York: Penguin, 1991), p. 57 (v. 8, 46); Etienne Quatremère, *Mémoires géographiques et historiques sur l’Égypte* (Paris: F. Schoell, 1811), vol. 2, pp. 127–161; Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les bêtes humaines d’Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1980), pp. 148, 161.

## Äläkwis

CANNIBAL GIANT of western Canada.

*Etymology:* Bella Coola (Salishan) word.

*Physical description:* Covered with hair.

*Distribution:* Bella Coola Inlet, British Columbia.

*Possible explanation:* Said to be a Native American living alone in the woods.

*Source:* Thomas F. McIlwraith, “Certain Beliefs of the Bella Coola Indians Concerning Animals,” *Archaeological Reports of the Ontario Department of Education* 35 (1924–1925): 17–27.

## Alan

MYTHICAL FLYING HUMANOID of Southeast Asia.

*Etymology:* Itneg or Kalinga (Austronesian) word.

*Variant names:* Balbal (Tagbanwa/Austronesian), Manananggal.

*Physical description:* Woman’s face and body. Long tongue. Feathered neck. Wings. Curved nails. Scaly arms with talons. Toes and fingers are said to be reversed.

*Behavior:* Friendly but mischievous. Hangs batlike from a tree. Lives in a golden house. Said to raise foster human children.

*Habitat:* Forests.

*Distribution:* Northern Luzon and Palawan Islands, Philippines.

*Sources:* Dean C. Worcester, *The Philippine Islands and Their People* (New York: Macmillan, 1899), p. 109; Fay-Cooper Cole, “Traditions of the Tinguian: A Study in Philippine Folklore,” *Fieldiana: Anthropology* 14, no. 1 (1915); Maria Leach, ed., *Funk and Wagnalls Standard Dictionary of Folklore, Mythology, and Legend*

(New York: Funk and Wagnalls, 1949–1950), vol. 1, p. 33; Joe Nigg, *A Guide to the Imaginary Birds of the World* (Cambridge, Mass.: Apple-Wood, 1984), pp. 113–115; “The Manila Vampire,” *Fortean Times*, no. 64 (August–September 1992): 11.

### Algerian Hairy Viper

Mystery SNAKE of North Africa.

*Physical description:* Hairy, like a caterpillar. Length, 22 inches. Brownish-red.

*Distribution:* Vicinity of Algiers, Algeria.

*Significant sighting:* Seen only once in January 1852, coiled around a tree near Draria, Algeria.

*Possible explanation:* A large caterpillar of some kind.

*Source:* Karl Shuker, “Hairy Reptiles and Furry Fish,” *Strange Magazine*, no. 18 (Summer 1997): 26–27.

### Alien Big Cat

Large puma- or leopardlike CAT of Europe.

*Etymology:* *Alien* is used in the sense of “out-of-place.”

*Variant names:* ABC, Babette, Beast of Cézallier, Beast of Estérel, Beast of Noth, Beast of Valescure, Black panther, BRITISH BIG CAT, Chapalu (in Wales), Elli (in Finland), Hannover puma, Monster of Pindray, Odenwald beast, Pornic panther.

*Physical description:* Many are described as jet-black cats, a melanistic morph common only in Asian leopards and American jaguars.

*Behavior:* Attacks livestock.

*Distribution:* Most common in Great Britain (see BRITISH BIG CAT). Scattered reports occur throughout Europe. Its existence in the British Isles especially seems unlikely from an ecological standpoint. A partial list of European places where Alien big cats have been reported follows:

*Czech Republic*—Jinačovice.

*Denmark*—Meldungen.

*Finland*—Imatra, Kekäleemäki, Kristinestad, Ruokolahti, Vaasa.

*France*—Cézallier; Epinal, Vosges Department; Estérel; Forêt de Chize, near Niort; Noth, Creuse Department; Pindray near Poitiers; Pornic, Brittany Region; Valescure.

*Germany*—Bruchmühlbach-Miesau, Deggen-dorf, Erding, Ernsdorf, Fürth, Gelnhausen, Hannover, Heubach, Kalbach, Lindenfels, Odenwald, Rantrum, Saarland State, Schwalbach, Soest, Steinbach, Winterkasten.

*Italy*—Bari, Foggia.

*Switzerland*—Graubünden.

*Significant sightings:* Some 289 sheep and 3 cows were killed from February to November 1977 around Epinal, Vosges Department, France, by big cats or dogs with eyes like a lynx’s and fur like a wolf’s. In the summer of 1978, at least two animals that had survived the winter were seen by various witnesses, who described them as large and black with short legs and big paws. The animals disappeared from the region in 1979.

In July 1982, Uwe Sander of Rantrum, Schleswig-Holstein State, Germany, claimed to have been attacked by a puma rumored to be at large north of Hamburg. Hunters and police officers searched the area to no avail. Sander obtained some hair from the animal, but analysis showed it had come from a rabbit.

A lionlike cat the size of a calf terrorized the area around Noth, Creuse Department, central France, in November and December 1982, killing cattle and sheep.

Black panthers were sighted in the Odenwald, Hesse State, Germany, in August 1989 and near Heubach, Hesse State, in October of the same year. In the first two days of November, several people reported panther encounters in Fürth, Steinbach, Winterkasten, and Lindenfels. However, few tracks were found, no domestic animals were killed, and organized hunts yielded nothing.

On June 22, 1992, forestry official Martti Arvinen encountered a golden-brown lioness in the wilderness near Ruokolahti, Finland. The animal turned and ran. Numerous tracks were found, as well as the half-eaten carcass of a young moose (called an “elk” in Europe). So many other sightings in Finland took place over the next week that the newspapers nicknamed the animal “Elli.”

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Leopards (*Panthera pardus*) were common from Africa to Indonesia before their

range began to shrink around 1800. They are still found in forested and rocky areas of Africa and East Asia. Melanism (black coloration caused by a recessive gene) is most common in India and Southeast Asia. Spots are still present but rendered less visible by the dark pigment. Males can measure 8 feet in total length and weigh up to 200 pounds. They are lone, nocturnal hunters, stalking their prey and killing swiftly with a bite to the throat.

(2) Lions (*Panthera leo*) lived in Southern and Eastern Europe from 700,000 years ago to around A.D. 100. Upper Paleolithic cave art, particularly that in Grotte Chauvet in France, features them in surprising detail, down to the black dots at the base of the whiskers. None are depicted as maned, leading some to speculate that European male lions were maneless; however, cave artists may have favored the dominant females of the pride.

(3) The much smaller American Jaguar (*Panthera onca*), found from Mexico to Argentina, is also prone to melanism.

(4) The Puma (*Puma concolor*) is only found in North and South America. Eradicated in the eastern United States by the early twentieth century, it is now making a comeback (see EASTERN PUMA). It ranges from light to dark brown in color and has no spots.

Melanism is virtually unknown. The average length is 6–8 feet (including tail), and the animal is about 3 feet high at the shoulder. It is wary of humans and avoids contact. Its normal prey is deer, but it also eats fishes, rabbits, and game birds.

(5) The European wildcat (*Felis silvestris silvestris*) has been making a comeback in certain areas, particularly Switzerland, Belgium, the Czech Republic, Slovakia, France, and Germany.

(6) The Eurasian lynx (*Lynx lynx*) was reintroduced in eastern Switzerland, Austria, and Slovenia in the 1970s and has reoccupied about two-thirds of the Swiss Alps. Like the European wildcat, this smaller animal could be mistaken for a big cat from a distance.

(7) The Gray wolf (*Canis lupus*) is still found

in the wilder parts of Europe, but it is so well known that misidentifications are unlikely.

(8) Paranormal ENTITIES without a zoological basis, perhaps having a psychic nature.

Sources: "British Report," *Doubt*, no. 18 (1947): 269; Jean-Louis Brodu and Michel Meurger, *Les félins-mystère: Sur les traces d'un mythe moderne* (Paris: Pogonip, 1984); Ulrich Magin, "Continental European Big Cats," *Pursuit*, no. 71 (1985): 114–115; Ulrich Magin, "The Odenwald Beast," *Fortean Times*, no. 55 (Autumn 1990): 30–31; Véronique Campion-Vincent, "Appearances of Beasts and Mystery-Cats in France," *Folklore* 103 (1992): 160–183; Sven Rosén, "Out of Africa: Are There Lions Roaming Finland?" *Fortean Times*, no. 65 (October–November 1992): 44–45; Ulrich Magin, "The Saarland Panther," *INFO Journal*, no. 68 (February 1993): 22–23; Ulrich Magin, *Trolle, Yetis, Tatzelwürmer* (Munich, Germany: C. H. Beck, 1993), pp. 51–59; Michel Meurger, "Leopards of the Great Turk: Exotic Felines in French Cultural History," *Fortean Studies* 1 (1994): 198–209.

## Alien Big Dog

The DOG equivalent of Europe's ALIEN BIG CAT. Some livestock-ravaging cryptids have a decidedly canid look, though in most respects they behave similarly to the mystery cats.

*Variant names:* BEAST OF GÉVAUDAN, Girt dog, Island monster (Isle of Wight), PHANTOM WOLF, Vectis monster (Isle of Wight).

*Physical description:* Like a large dog but with certain peculiar features. Dark color. Small ears. Long snout. Short legs. Long tail.

*Behavior:* Kills livestock but often only drinks the blood instead of eating the animal.

*Tracks:* Clawed.

*Distribution:* England; Ireland; Serbia; Russia.

*Significant sightings:* An unknown animal killed as many as seven or eight sheep each night by cutting their throats and drinking their blood near Ennerdale Water, Cumbria, England, from May to September 1810. Will Rotherby, who was knocked down by the beast, described it as



lionlike, though most observers thought it a dog. A dog was killed on September 12, after which the killings stopped.

A mystery animal killed sheep, as many as thirty in one night, from January to April 1874, in County Cavan, Ireland, and later near Limerick. Throats were cut and blood sucked, but the sheep were not eaten.

From July to December 1893, a dog-sized animal with a long snout and a long tail attacked women and children near Trosna, Orël Region, Russia. At least one child and two women were said to have been killed. Repeated attempts by hunters to shoot or capture the animal failed, though it apparently ate some poisoned sheep set as bait and disappeared beyond the Vytebet' River. In fact, more than one beast may have been involved, possibly a big cat and a smaller dog.

In November 1905, a mystery animal killed sheep in the area around Great Badminton, South Gloucestershire, England, leaving the flesh almost untouched, but the blood had been lapped up.

A lion-headed, maned, hairless mystery animal on the Isle of Wight, England, was killed in 1940; it turned out to be a fox in an advanced state of mange.

A dog the size of a small pony was seen on Dartmoor, Devon, England, by policeman John Duckworth in 1969 and 1972.

In the mid-1990s, a pair of unusual animals was killed near Slatina, 9 miles southeast of Čačak in Serbia. Slightly bigger than pit bulls, they had short legs, long snouts, and no tails. They had been killing chickens and livestock and drinking their blood. A similar animal was killed near Malá Kopašnica, about 100 miles to the southeast.

Near Gornja Gorevnica, Serbia, in November 2000, many sheep were found killed by an animal that made a tiny incision in their necks and drank their blood. More than 150 hunters went to Jelica Mountain to hunt for the beast, but they found nothing. Some thought that North Atlantic Treaty Organization (NATO) forces had introduced predators to destroy Serbian livestock.

In the summer of 2001, a mystery animal killed as many as ten sheep a night in the region

around Novi Kneževac, Serbia. Sheep weighing as much as 200 pounds were found slaughtered, and the guard dogs remained silent.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The Gray wolf (*Canis lupus*) has been extinct in England since 1486, in Scotland since 1743, and in Ireland since about 1770. Russia has always been a stronghold for wolf populations, which have actually increased since World War II. Attacks on people by wolves are extremely rare, except for the occasional rabid specimen. In the twentieth century, the only evidence for such attacks involved some unconfirmed reports from Italy that wolves had attacked and killed unaccompanied young children. In the absence of natural wild prey, wolves will go after livestock, especially in the winter. Sheep, carrion, and domestic dogs were found to be their most frequent prey, according to one study in Spain.

(2) A feral Domestic dog (*Canis familiaris*), especially a hound or other large breed or crossbreed.

(3) Wolf × dog hybrids occur more frequently as wolf populations become more isolated. Hybrids have been reported throughout Southern Europe.

(4) Arctic foxes (*Alopex lagopus*) turned up in Yorkshire, England, in 1983 and North Wales in 1990.

(5) A few Coyote cubs (*Canis latrans*) are said to have been introduced around 1881 in Epping Forest, Essex, England.

(6) A giant variety of Pine marten (*Martes martes*), suggested by Andrew Gable.

*Sources:* "Wolves in Great Britain," *Land and Water* 17 (March 7, 1874): 190; "An Irish Wolf," *Land and Water* 17 (March 28, 1874): 245; R. G. Burton, "A Wild Beast in Russia," *The Field* 82 (December 9, 1893): 882; A. H. B., "A Wild Beast in Russia," *The Field* 82 (December 23, 1893): 973; "The Wild-Dog of Ennerdale," *Chambers's Journal*, ser. 6, 7 (1904): 470–472; "Sheep-Slaying Mystery," *Daily Mail* (London), November 1, 1905, p. 5; "The Badminton Jackal," *Gloucester Journal*, November 25, 1905, p. 8; "Badminton Jackal," *Daily Mail* (London), December 19,

1905, p. 5; R. G. Burton, "Wolf-Children and Were-Wolves," *Chambers's Journal*, ser. 7, 14 (1924): 306–310; Karl Shuker, *Mystery Cats of the World* (London: Robert Hale, 1989), pp. 93–95; Karl Shuker, *Extraordinary Animals Worldwide* (London: Robert Hale, 1991), pp. 177–179; Marcus Scibanicus, "Strange Creatures from Slavic Folklore," *North American BioFortean Review* 3, no. 2 (October 2001): 56–63, <http://www.strangeark.com/nabr/NABR7.pdf>.

## Almas

WILDMAN of Central Asia.

*Etymology:* Mongolian (Altaic), "wild man," though possibly derived from *ala* ("to kill") + *mal* ("animals"). The word is found in many southern Mongolian place-names.

*Variant names:* Albast, Albasty, Alboost, Almast (Kazakh/Turkic), Habisun mörtü ("edge-wise going"), KHÜN GÖRÜESSÜ, Nühni almas ("burrow" almas), Zagin almas ("saxaul" almas), Zagitmegen ("old woman of the saxaul thickets").

*Physical description:* Adult height, 5 feet–6 feet 6 inches. Covered with 6-inch-long, curly, reddish-brown hair except for hands and face. Dark skin. Prominent browridges. Small, flat nose. Pronounced cheekbones. Jutting jaw. No chin. Short neck. Females have pendulous breasts. Long arms. Long fingers. Short thumb. Fingernails and toenails present. Bare, callused knees. Short legs. Broad feet. Big toe shorter than others but massive and projecting inward.

*Behavior:* Walks with knees bent and legs spread apart (at least in snow). Females throw breasts over their shoulders when running. Said to be able to outrun camels. No known language but can produce some bloodcurdling shrieks. Eats grass, wild plants, and perhaps small mammals. Lives in caves. Possibly engages in primitive barter with humans (will leave skins at prearranged places and pick up items left by the nomads) and may interbreed with them (a lama at the Lamaiin Gegeenii Hüryee Monastery in Mongolia was said to be a half-breed Almas). Said to occasionally suckle human infants. Can use only simple tools. Apparently has no knowledge of fire.



*The ALMAS, wildman of Central Asia. (Richard Svensson/Fortean Picture Library)*

*Tracks:* Rarely seen but slightly longer than a human's and much wider. No arch present.

*Distribution:* Altai Mountains, Mongolia; Gobi Desert of Mongolia and Nei Mongol Autonomous Region, China; Tian Shan Mountains of Xinjiang Uygur Autonomous Region, China; Qilian Shan Mountains of Gansu and Qinghai Provinces, China; Sayanskiy Range, Tuva Republic, Siberian Russia.

*Significant sightings:* Bavarian soldier Johannes Schiltberger was captured by Turks at the Battle of Nikopol, Bulgaria, in 1396; after the Turks lost to Timur at the Battle of Ankara in 1402, Schiltberger became a slave to various Mongol warlords, migrating all the way from Armenia to Mongolia itself and finally returning to Europe in 1427. While in the Tian Shan Mountains in the retinue of the Mongol prince Egidi, he became the first Westerner to see an Almas, two of which had been caught in the mountains. They were covered with hair except on their hands and faces.

Sometime in the late nineteenth century, a caravan was resting in the southern part of the Mongolian province of Övörhangay on the way

to Hohhot, Nei Mongol Autonomous Region, China, when one of the men in the party went to collect the camels that had been set loose to graze. When he did not return, the others went off into the saxaul thickets to look for him. At the entrance to a cave, they found evidence of a struggle and figured an Almas had abducted him. One of the elders suggested they pick him up on the way back from Hohhot, which they did, waiting until the creature emerged from the cave at sundown and shooting it. The rescued man seemed to be insane and died two months afterward.

In April 1906, Soviet scholar Badzar Baradiin reportedly had a brief encounter with an Almas while he was traveling in the Gobi Desert near Badain Jaran, Nei Mongol Autonomous Region, China. However, Michael Heaney considers this story a fiction, based on the fact that there is no mention of the incident in Baradiin's meticulous diary of the trip; moreover, the actual route was 150 miles east of where the event supposedly took place.

A seven-year-old Almas female was accidentally killed in the Gobi when she set off a crossbow attached to an animal snare. Many people in the sparsely populated area are said to have seen the body, but the locals begged investigators not to talk about it, since crossbow snares were illegal.

In 1927, travelers left a caravan unattended while they went to look for a camel that had dropped back. Upon their return at daybreak, they found several Almas warming themselves by the dying campfire. The creatures had eaten some dried dates and sweets but had left the jars of wine untouched.

A monk named Dambayorin was traveling across the Gobi in 1930 when he saw a naked child in the distance. When he got closer, he saw it was covered with red hair, realized it was an Almas, and fled in terror.

An entire skin of an Almas is said to have hung in the temple of the monastery at Baruun Hural, Mongolia, in 1937. It had humanlike legs and arms and long hair hanging from its head. The Almas had been killed in the Gobi by the hunter Mangal Durekchi and given to the lamas.

A Mongolian pharmacist named Nagmit was

in the mountains with two Kazakhs when they came upon an Almas. They shouted at it, offering it food and clothing, but it kept its distance. When they shot at it, intentionally missing, the creature merely seemed curious, then departed.

Russian pediatrician Ivan Ivlov was traveling in the Altai Mountains of western Mongolia in 1963 when he saw a male, a female, and a young Almas on a mountain slope. He observed them through binoculars at a distance of about a mile until they moved out of sight. Afterward, he queried a number of his child patients about the Almas and obtained some detailed stories.

*Present status:* Vanished or severely reduced over much of its range.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Surviving *Homo erectus*, suggested by Mark Hall and Loren Coleman. The nearest known fossils are the Zhoukoudian Peking man remains found north of Beijing in the 1920s. The browridge, flat nose, absent chin, and robust jaw match Almas descriptions. *H. erectus* used a primitive (Acheulean) toolkit of hand axes and other bifacial stone tools. The youngest level of *erectus* remains at Zhoukoudian date from about 300,000 years ago.

(2) Surviving Neanderthals (*Homo neanderthalensis*), proposed by Myra Shackley. Neanderthal fossils are not known in Central Asia, though Shackley claims to have recovered, in Mongolia, Mousterian tools normally associated with them. Almas descriptions seem to indicate a more primitive morphology than known Neanderthal fossils, so Shackley has also theorized that they may represent a common ancestor to Neanderthals and modern humans.

*Sources:* Johannes Schiltberger, *The Bondage and Travels of Johann Schiltberger* (London: Hakluyt Society, 1879); Nikolai M. Przheval'skii, *Mongolia, the Tangut Country, and the Solitudes of Northern Tibet* (London: S. Low, Marston, Searle and Rivington, 1876), pp. 249–250; T. Douglas Forsyth, "On the Buried Cities in the Shifting Sands of the Great Desert of Gobi," *Royal Geographical Society Journal* 47 (1877): 1–17; Rinchen, "Almas: Mongol'skii rodoch snezhnogo cheloveka," *Sovremennaya*

*Mongoliya* 5 (1958): 34–38; G. P. Dement'ev and D. Zevegmid, "Une note sur l'homme des neiges en Mongolie," *La Terre et la Vie* 4 (1960): 194–199; Ivan T. Sanderson, *Abominable Snowmen: Legend Come to Life* (Philadelphia: Chilton, 1961), pp. 318–320; Rinchen, "Almas Still Exists in Mongolia," *Genus* 20 (1964): 186–192; Boris A. Porshnev, "Bor'ba za Trogloditov," *Prostor* (Alma-Ata), 1968, no. 4, pp. 98–112, no. 5, pp. 76–101, no. 6, pp. 108–121, no. 7, pp. 109–127, translated into French as pt. 1 of Bernard Heuvelmans and Boris F. Porshnev, *L'homme de Néanderthal est toujours vivant* (Paris: Plon, 1974), see pp. 40–47, 141–142; Odette Tchernine, *The Yeti* (London: Neville Spearman, 1970), pp. 51–62, 177; Myra Shackley, "The Case for Neanderthal Survival: Fact, Fiction, or Faction?" *Antiquity* 56 (1982): 31–41; Michael Heaney, "The Mongolian Almas: A Historical Reevaluation of the Sighting by Baradin," *Cryptozoology* 2 (1983): 40–52; Myra Shackley, *Still Living? Yeti, Sasquatch and the Neanderthal Enigma* (New York: Thames and Hudson, 1983), pp. 91–108, 161–164; Chris Stringer, "Wanted: One Wildman, Dead or Alive," *New Scientist*, August 11, 1983, p. 422; Ra Rabjir, *Almas survalzhilsan temdeglel* (Ulaanbataar, Mongolia: Ulsyn Kheveleiin Gazar, 1990); Ivan Mackerle, *Mongolské Záhady* (Prague: Ivo Zelezny, 2001).

## Almasti

WILDMAN of West Asia.

*Etymology:* Kabardian (Circassian) word, said to mean "forest man." Seemingly derivative of the Mongolian ALMAS; possibly borrowed from the Mongolian-speaking Kalmyks to the north in Kalmykia.

*Variant names:* Almasty, Gubganana (for the female).

*Physical description:* Height, 5–6 feet. Weight, up to 500 pounds. Reddish, shaggy body-hair. Long, tangled head-hair. Slanted and reddish eyes. Flattened nose. Prominent cheekbones. Receding lower jaw. Females have breasts. Short, bowed legs. Splayed feet. Babies are allegedly born pink and hairless but are covered in short hair by the age of one.

*Behavior:* Active primarily at dusk and at night; sleeps in the daytime. Seen most frequently in July and August. Often mumbles. Call is a cry of tremendous power. Extremely bad smell. Omnivorous but primarily vegetarian, liking grasses, especially hemp and corn, and melons and cherries. Also known to eat frogs, lizards, rats, horse dung (possibly for the salt content), and the placenta of domestic animals. Rests in chance refuges in the winter (empty cabins, barns) and makes nests of weeds, rags, leaves, and grass in the summer. Has been observed braiding horse's manes. Sometimes wears tattered clothing around the waist, apparently acquired from local people.

*Habitat:* Remote mountains and woodlands.

*Distribution:* The Russian Caucasus Mountains, from Abkhazia in Georgia and the Kabardin-Balkar Republic in the west, south to Armenia, and east through the Dagestan Republic to Azerbaijan.

*Significant sightings:* Erjib Koshokoyev and other policemen nearly trapped a female in a hemp field in the Caucasus Mountains south of Nal'chik in October 1944.

In 1956, N. Ya. Serikova was staying at a collective farm in the Zolsk area of the Kabardin-Balkar Republic, Russia. She was listening to the sounds of a wedding party next door when an Almasti came into the room, screeched twice, and left the hut, slamming the door behind it. Apparently, it frequented a nearby house, where an old woman had befriended it.

Russian researcher Marie-Jeanne Kofman found a set of tracks in the Dolina Narzanov Valley in the north Caucasus in March 1978.

While he remained hidden in a barn in Kuruko ravine, Kabardin-Balkar Republic, Russia, on August 25, 1991, biologist Gregory Panchenko observed an Almasti enter through a window and plait a horse's mane. The horse did not offer any resistance. After a short time, during which it made high-pitched, twittering sounds, the Almasti departed through an open window above the barn door. Panchenko verified that the horse's mane had new and clumsily plaited braids that were not there the day before.

In the summer of 1992, French filmmaker Sylvain Pallix and Marie-Jeanne Kofman orga-



nized an expedition to the Kabardin-Balkar Republic under the auspices of the Russian Society of Cryptozoology to investigate recent Almasti reports. Although the organizers had a falling out, the French team managed to get some fieldwork done with the help of Kabardinian teacher Muaed Mysyrjan. Eyewitness Doucha Apsikova took the team to the place where she had seen an Almasti only a few days previously. Researcher Andrei Kozlov made plaster casts of the footprints found at the site.

*Possible explanations:* Though not a particularly rich region for fossil hominids, the area does have *Homo erectus* (Dmanisi in Georgia), archaic human (Azych in Azerbaijan), and Neanderthal (Sakhazia and Dzhurchula) sites.

*Sources:* Marie-Jeanne Kofman, "Sledy ostaiutsia," *Nauka i Religii*, 1968, no. 4, pp. 105–124; Odette Tchernine, *The Yeti* (London: Neville Spearman, 1970), pp. 18–23, 159–165; Bernard Heuvelmans and Boris F. Porshnev, *L'homme de Néanderthal est toujours vivant* (Paris: Plon, 1974), pp. 178–190; John Colarusso, "Ethnographic Information on a Wild Man of the Caucasus," in Marjorie Halpin and Michael M. Ames, eds., *Manlike Monsters on Trial* (Vancouver, Canada: University of British Columbia Press, 1980), pp. 255–264; Myra Shackley, *Still Living? Yeti, Sasquatch and the Neanderthal Enigma* (New York: Thames and Hudson, 1983), pp. 109–116; Marie-Jeanne Kofman, "Brief Ecological Description of the Caucasus Relic Hominoid (Almasti) Based on Oral Reports by Local Inhabitants and on Field Investigations," in Vladimir Markotic and Grover Krantz, eds., *The Sasquatch and Other Unknown Hominoids* (Calgary, Alta., Canada: Western Publishers, 1984), pp. 76–86; "Interview: Does a Wildman Exist in the Caucasus? A Soviet Investigator Gives Her Views," *ISC Newsletter* 7, no. 2 (Summer 1988): 1–4; Marie-Jeanne Kofman, "L'Almasty, yeti du Caucase," *Archaeologia*, June 1991, pp. 24–43; Dmitri Bayanov, *In the Footsteps of the Russian Snowman* (Moscow: Crypto-Logos, 1996), pp. 24–31, 39–42, 53–62; Hans-M. Beyer, "With the President in the Caucasus," 1996, <http://www.stgr-primates.de/caucasus1996.html>; Anatoli Schmidt, Karl

C. Beyer, and Andreas Braun, "The Koffmann-Pallix-Expedition *Almasty 92* in 1992," 1999, <http://www.stgr-primates.de/almasty92.html>.

## Alovot

Mystery BIRD of Southeast Asia.

*Etymology:* Possibly Simeulue (Austronesian), from *ovot* ("old forest").

*Physical description:* Pheasant the size of a chicken. Dark-brown plumage with lighter spots. Small, comblike crest (perhaps only in one sex). Short legs.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Shy and cautious. Feeds on rice. Nests on stumps or logs. Egg is light brown and smaller than a hen's.

*Habitat:* Dense forest. Takes wing with a heavy, low flight when surprised.

*Distribution:* Simeulue Island, Sumatra, Indonesia.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) An unknown species of Peacock-pheasant (*Polyplectron* sp.), suggested by Karl Shuker. The description resembles the Mountain peacock-pheasant (*P. inopinatus*), which lives in undisturbed mountain forests of Malaysia.

(2) An unknown species of Gallopheasant (*Lophura* sp.). The description resembles a female Crested fireback (*L. ignita*), once common in Sumatra and Borneo. Females are brown with white-striped underparts.

*Sources:* Edward Jacobson, "The Alovot, a Bird Probably Living in the Island of Simalur (Sumatra)," *Temminickia* 2 (1937): 159–160; Karl Shuker, "Gallinaceous Mystery Birds," *World Pheasant Association News*, no. 32 (May 1991): 3–6.

## Altamaha-Ha

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Georgia.

*Etymology:* After the river.

*Physical description:* Length, 10–25 feet. Diameter, 10–12 inches. Smooth, gray-brown skin. Small head. Long neck. Two or three humps.

*Behavior:* Swims by undulations.

*Distribution:* Altamaha River, near Darien, Georgia.

*Significant sightings:* On January 16, 1983, Tim Sanders watched a 20- to 25-foot creature from the Champney River bridge.

On July 6, 1997, Jim and Mary Marshall were boating on the river when they saw an animal, 10–12 feet long, with three humps.

*Sources:* Ann Richardson Davis, *The Tale of the Altamaha "Monster"* (Waverly, Iowa: G&R, 1996); Ann Richardson Davis, The Altamaha-Ha page, <http://www.gabooks.com/altamaha.shtml>; Global Underwater Search Team (GUST), Operation River Search, <http://www.bahnhof.se/~wizard/cryptoworld/index30a.html>.

## Alula Whale

Unknown CETACEAN of the Indian Ocean.

*Etymology:* After Alula, an alternate name for Caluula, a village on the Gulf of Aden in Somalia.

*Physical description:* Sepia-brown variety of killer whale. Length, 20 feet. High, rounded forehead. White, star-shaped scars. Dorsal fin is about 2 feet high.

*Distribution:* Gulf of Aden.

*Significant sighting:* W. F. J. Mörzer Bruyns watched as many as four of these whales at a time pass by his ship in the eastern Gulf of Aden.

*Possible explanation:* A subspecies of killer whale (*Orcinus orca*).

*Source:* W. F. J. Mörzer Bruyns, *Field Guide of Whales and Dolphins* (Amsterdam: Tor, 1971).

## Alux

LITTLE PEOPLE of Central America.

*Etymology:* Yucatec (Mayan) word. Plural, *Aluxob*.

*Variant names:* Ahlu't (Quiché/Mayan), Aluche (Spanish), A'lus, Barux, Kat.

*Physical description:* Height, 2 feet 6 inches–4 feet. Stout and squat. Disproportionately large head. Long black beard. Powerful muscles. Females have large breasts.

*Behavior:* Said to live in small votary shrines at Mayan temples. Whistles "chuii, chuii." Usually naked but sometimes wears a tunic. Some-

times wears a wide-brimmed palm hat. Guards treasure. Has a tiny dog. Pushes people out of their hammocks. Said to inflict fevers. Local people sometimes leave food as a peace offering. Uses a machete. Throws pebbles or stonelike pellets. Carries a shotgun.

*Distribution:* Mayan archaeological sites in Yucatan State, Mexico; Guatemala.

*Sources:* Virginia Rodriguez Rivera, "Los duendes en Mexico (el alux)," *Folklore Americano* 10, no. 10 (1962): 68–85; Rolfe F. Schell, *Yank in Yucatan: Adventures and Guide through Eastern Mexico* (Fort Myers Beach, Fla.: Island Press, 1963); Bill Mack, "Mexico's Little People," *Fate* 37 (August 1984): 38–41; Loren Coleman, *Curious Encounters* (Boston: Faber and Faber, 1985), pp. 47–48, 50–51, 54–55, 57–58; John E. Roth, *American Elves* (Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 1997), pp. 96–105; Scott Corrales, "Aluxoob: Little People of the Maya," *Fate* 54 (June 2001): 30–34.

## Amali

Dinosaur-like animal of Central Africa, similar to the MOKELE-MBEMBE.

*Etymology:* Myene (Bantu), "fabulous animal." Linguistically similar to the N'YAMALA.

*Behavior:* Amphibious.

*Tracks:* Three claws. Prints are the size of frying pans.

*Habitat:* Lakes.

*Distribution:* Gabon.

*Significant sighting:* The adventurer Trader Horn allegedly discovered a cave painting of an Amali, chiseled it out, and sent it as a gift to President Ulysses S. Grant. If true, this incident most likely occurred in the early 1880s, after Grant left office.

*Sources:* Trader Horn, *Life and Works*, ed. Ethelreda Lewis (London: Jonathan Cape, 1927), vol. 1, pp. 272–273; Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les derniers dragons d'Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1978), pp. 250–251, 268.

## Amaypathenya

LITTLE PEOPLE of the southwestern United States.

*Etymology:* Mohave (Hokan), “just like spirits.”

*Variant name:* Amatpathenya.

*Physical description:* Height, 2 feet.

*Behavior:* Makes petroglyphs. Practices magic. Can shape-shift.

*Distribution:* Southwestern Arizona; south-eastern California.

*Sources:* Kenneth M. Stewart, “The Amatpathenya—Mohave Leprechauns?” *Affword* 3, no. 1 (Spring 1973): 40–41; John E. Roth, *American Elves* (Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 1997), pp. 64–70.

## Amhúluk

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Oregon.

*Etymology:* Kalapuya (Penutian) word.

*Physical description:* Spotted. Long horns. Four legs.

*Distribution:* Lake near Forked Mountain, west of Forest Grove, Oregon.

*Sources:* Albert S. Gatschet, “Oregonian Folk-Lore,” *Journal of American Folklore* 4 (1891): 139–143; Albert S. Gatschet, “Water-Monsters of American Aborigines,” *Journal of American Folklore* 12 (1899): 255–260.

## Amikuk

SEA MONSTER of Alaska.

*Etymology:* Inuktitut (Eskimo-Aleut) word.

*Physical description:* Octopus-like.

*Distribution:* Bering Straits, Alaska.

*Source:* Edward William Nelson, “The Eskimo about Bering Strait,” *Annual Report of the Bureau of American Ethnology* 18, pt. 1 (1896–1897): 442.

## AMPHIBIANS (Unknown)

The three types of animals popularly known as amphibians are newts and salamanders (Order Urodela), frogs and toads (Order Anura), and caecilians (Order Gymnophiona), all belonging to the Class Lissamphibia. They have moist skin, no claws, and a layer of fibrous tissue that separates the base and crown of their teeth. Each goes through a primarily aquatic larval stage before metamorphosing into an adult. The earliest

modern amphibians arose more than 210 million years ago in the Triassic from an earlier group of amphibians known as lepospondyls.

The largest living amphibian is the Chinese giant salamander (*Andrias davidianus*); one specimen caught in Guizhou Province, China, in 1923 measured 5 feet 9 inches along the curve of its body. The largest frog is the rare Goliath frog (*Conraua goliath*) from Central Africa, which has been measured to an overall length, with legs extended, of 34.5 inches.

Of the six mystery amphibians listed here, three are frogs, one is a salamander, and two are possible caecilians (wormlike, legless animals that burrow into the soil in the tropics).

## Mystery Amphibians

BLUE-NOSED FROG; COLEMAN FROG; MIN-HOCÃO; MULILO; SAPO DE LOMA; TRINITY ALPS GIANT SALAMANDER

## Andaman Wood Owl

Mystery BIRD of Southeast Asia.

*Habitat:* Dense forest.

*Distribution:* Andaman and Nicobar Islands, Indian Ocean.

*Possible explanation:* An unknown species of Wood owl (*Strix* sp.). Other small owls, including the Andaman scops owl (*Otus balli*) and the Andaman hawk owl (*Ninox affinis*), live on the islands.

*Source:* Sálím Ali and S. Dillon Ripley, *Handbook of the Birds of India and Pakistan, Together with Those of Nepal, Sikkim, Bhutan and Ceylon* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1968–1974), vol. 3.

## Andean Wolf

Unrecognized mountain DOG of South America.

*Scientific name:* *Dasycyon hagenbecki*, given by Ingo Krumbiegel in 1949.

*Physical description:* Thick, blackish-brown fur. Back hair is 8 inches long. Small, round ears. Strong jaws. Short, solid legs. Powerful claws.

*Distribution:* Andes Mountains, Argentina.

*Significant sightings:* In 1927, Lorenz Hagen-



ANDEAN WOLF pelt at the zoological museum in Munich. (Alan Pringle/Fortean Picture Library)

beck discovered four pelts for sale in Buenos Aires, Argentina, similar to those of a maned wolf but thicker, darker in color, and with smaller ears.

Ingo Krumbiegel examined an odd skull in 1935, supposedly that of a maned wolf but larger and originating from the Andes Mountains outside the animal's range (lowlands farther to the east).

*Present status:* A 2000 attempt at DNA analysis of the remaining pelt at Munich's zoological museum proved unsatisfactory because it was contaminated with human, dog, wolf, and pig DNA. The pelt had also been chemically treated.

*Possible explanation:* The accidental pairing of a Maned wolf (*Chrysocyon brachyurus*) skull with a German shepherd (*Canis familiaris*) pelt.

*Sources:* Ingo Krumbiegel, "Der Andenwolf: Ein neuentdecktes Grosstier," *Umschau* 49 (1949): 590–591; Ingo Krumbiegel, "Der 'Andenwolf,' *Dasycyon hagenbecki* (Krumbiegel, 1949)," *Säugetierkundliche Mitteilungen* 1

(1953): 97–104; Fritz Dieterlen, "Über den Haarbau des Andenwolfes, *Dasycyon hagenbecki* (Krumbiegel, 1949)," *Säugetierkundliche Mitteilungen* 2 (1954): 26–31; Angel Cabrera, "Catalogo de los mamiferos de America del Sur, 1. (Metatheria—Unguiculata—Carnivora)," *Revista Museo Argentino de Ciencias Naturales Rivadavia (Zoologia)* 4 (1957): 1–307; Bernard Heuvelmans, *On the Track of Unknown Animals* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1958), pp. 68–69; Karl Shuker, "Pity about the Pelt," *Fortean Times*, no. 145 (May 2001): 23.

## Anfish

FRESHWATER MONSTER of the Middle East.

*Etymology:* Madan (Marsh Arab) word.

*Physical description:* Hairy skin.

*Distribution:* Marshes at the mouth of the Tigris River, Iraq.

*Source:* Wilfred Thesiger, *The Marsh Arabs* (New York: Dutton, 1964), p. 115.



## Angeoa

FRESHWATER MONSTER of northern Canada.

*Etymology:* Inuktitut (Eskimo-Aleut) word.

*Physical description:* Length, 50–60 feet. Black. Enormous fin.

*Distribution:* Dubawnt Lake, Nunavut.

*Significant sighting:* An Inuit man told Farley Mowat in the 1940s that his father had encountered the Angeoa at the end of the nineteenth century. It overturned his kayak, killing his companion.

*Source:* Farley Mowat, *People of the Deer* (Boston: Little, Brown, 1952), pp. 313–316.

## Angont

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Ontario and Michigan.

*Etymology:* Huron (Iroquoian) word.

*Physical description:* Serpentine. Horns. Flaming eyes.

*Behavior:* Venomous flesh, said to be used by the Indians as a poison.

*Distribution:* Southern Ontario around Georgian Bay; a pool near the Huron River, Michigan.

*Sources:* Paul Ragueneau, *Relation de ce qui s'est passé en la mission des peres de la Compaigne des Jesus aux Hurons, pays de la Nouvelle France, ès années 1647 et 1648*, in *Rélations des Jésuites* (Québec, Canada: A. Coté, 1858), vol. 2, pp. 45–82; Horatio Hale, “Huron Folklore,” *Journal of American Folklore* 2 (1889): 249–254.

## Anka

Giant BIRD of West Asia.

*Etymology:* Turkish word, originally from the Arabic ‘*ankā*’. (Incidentally, *anka* means “sparrow hawk” in the Quechuan language of the Andes.)

*Variant names:* Angka, Anka kuşu, Anka-mogrel, Zümürüt anka.

*Physical description:* Female has eight wings. Male is multicolored with a white ring around its long neck. Wingspan is the breadth of five elephants (roughly 20 feet).

*Behavior:* Terrifying call. Preys on large mammals, birds, and humans. Carries off children.

*Habitat:* High mountain peaks.

*Distribution:* Caucasus Mountains, Russia.

*Significant sightings:* The prophet Hanzala ibn Safwan saved his people by killing the Anka, to whom a youth was sacrificed every day.

An Anka was said to have been housed in the zoological gardens of the Fatimid dynasty in the eleventh century (possibly in the capital at al-Mahdiah, Tunisia).

*Possible explanation:* Based originally on a species of heron in Egypt, possibly a surviving Giant heron (*Ardea benmuides*), which may have inspired the BENNU BIRD symbol.

*Present status:* After the introduction of Islam, the Anka became associated with the SIMURGH.

*Sources:* M. Th. Houtsma et al., eds., *The Encyclopaedia of Islam* (Leiden, the Netherlands: E. J. Brill, 1913), vol. 1, p. 356, and new ed., 1960, vol. 1, p. 509; Joe Nigg, *A Guide to the Imaginary Birds of the World* (Cambridge, Mass.: Apple-Wood, 1984), pp. 45–47.

## Anomalous Jaguar

Unknown CAT of South America.

*Physical description:* The size of a jaguar. Cinnamon-brown and white background color. Covered with solid black, irregular spots.

*Distribution:* Central Peru.

*Significant sighting:* Peter Hocking obtained the skull of a specimen shot in 1993 in the Yanachaga Mountains, Peru.

*Possible explanation:* Undescribed color morph of a Jaguar (*Panthera onca*).

*Source:* Peter J. Hocking, “Further Investigation into Unknown Peruvian Mammals,” *Cryptozoology* 12 (1996): 50–57.

## Antarctic Killer Whale

Mystery CETACEAN of the Antarctic.

*Scientific name:* *Orcinus glacialis*, given by A. A. Berzin and V. L. Vladimirov in 1983.

*Distribution:* Antarctic waters.

*Significant sighting:* Recorded in 1980 in Prydz Bay in the Indian Ocean sector of Antarctica.

*Possible explanation:* Generally considered a subspecies of the Killer whale (*Orcinus orca*).

*Sources:* A. A. Berzin and V. L. Vladimirov,

“Nov’i vid kosatki (Cetacea, Delphinidae) iz vod antarktiki,” *Zoologicheskii Zhurnal* 62 (1983): 287–295; Michael A. Bigg et al., *Killer Whales: A Study of Their Identification, Genealogy, and Natural History in British Columbia and Washington State* (Nanaimo, B.C., Canada: Phantom, 1987).

## Antarctic Long-Finned Whale

Unknown CETACEAN of the Antarctic.

*Physical description:* Length, 20–30 feet. Black. Long, erect, slightly curved dorsal fin situated toward the tail.

*Distribution:* Antarctic waters.

*Significant sightings:* In 1841, commander of the *Erebus* James C. Ross and surgeon Robert McCormick reported seeing a high-finned whale in the Ross Sea off Ross Island, Antarctica.

Zoologist Edward A. Wilson observed groups of similar cetaceans on January 28 and February 8, 1902, during Robert Scott’s *Discovery* expedition to the Antarctic. They were black, with some white around the mouth or chin. The dorsal fins were 3–4 feet long and sabre-shaped.

Cetologist Robert Clarke and colleagues logged eight sightings of a high-finned mystery whale about 20 feet long off the coast of Chile, November 24–27, 1964.

*Sources:* James Clark Ross, *A Voyage of Discovery and Research in the Southern and Antarctic Regions, during the Years 1839–43*, vol. 1 (London: John Murray, 1847); Edward Adrian Wilson, *Mammalia (Cetacea & Pinnipedia)* (London, 1907), pp. 4–5; Robert Clarke, Anelio Aguayo L., and Sergio Basulto del Campo, “Whale Observation and Whale Marking off the Coast of Chile in 1964,” *Scientific Report of the Whales Research Institute*, no. 30 (1978): 117–177; Darren Naish, “Multitudinous Enigmatic Cetaceans, or ‘Whales in Limbo,’” *Animals and Men*, no. 11 (December 1996): 28–34.

## Antipodes

WILDMAN of North Africa or India.

*Etymology:* Greek, “feet on the opposite side.”

*Variant name:* Opisthodactyles.

*Physical description:* Feet said to point backward.

*Present status:* Interpreted both as men with feet pointing backward (toes to the rear) and as men on the opposite side of the world (whose feet would be pointing toward us through the earth). Significant for cryptozoology in that many WILDMEN are said to have their feet pointing backward.

*Sources:* Isidore of Seville, *Origines*, xi. 3, 24; Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les bêtes humaines d’Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1980), pp. 149–150, 162.

## Apris

Venomous SNAKE of East Africa.

*Etymology:* Somali (Cushitic) word.

*Behavior:* So venomous that merely touching it causes death within seconds.

*Distribution:* Somalia.

*Possible explanation:* Positively identified as the East African sand boa (*Gongylophis colubrinus*), a nonvenomous, orange or yellow snake with chocolate-brown to black splotches.

*Source:* Stephen Spawls, *Sun, Sand, and Snakes* (London: Collins, 1979).

## Apsarās

MERBEING of Hindu mythology.

*Etymology:* Sanskrit (Indo-Aryan), “moving in water.”

*Physical description:* Not fish-tailed. Depicted as a voluptuous, large-hipped young woman.

*Behavior:* Both aquatic and celestial. Has a sweet fragrance. Enjoys singing and dancing. Skilled lute and cymbal player. Often carries lotus flowers. Able to foretell the future. Promiscuous.

*Distribution:* India; Cambodia.

*Source:* Gwen Benwell and Arthur Waugh, *Sea Enchantress* (London: Hutchinson, 1961), pp. 31–32.

## Arabian Flying Snake

FLYING REPTILE of the Middle East.

*Physical description:* Looks like a water snake. Has wings like a bat.

*Behavior:* Flies from Arabia to Egypt in the spring. Attacked by ibises.

*Significant sighting:* In the fourth century B.C., Herodotus claimed to have seen their skeletons in large numbers at a place called Buto between Egypt and Arabia.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The Desert locust (*Schistocerca gregaria*) is a large, flying grasshopper of Africa and Asia that periodically forms massive swarms hundreds of miles long, causing enormous crop damage. Though each locust is only 2.25 inches long, such a swarm would leave behind a large number of dead insects.

(2) The fossil bones of *Spinosaurus*, a large theropod dinosaur of the Late Cretaceous, 95 million years ago. The type specimen was first described in 1915 near Marsá Matruh, Egypt, on the Mediterranean coast. Its most striking feature is a set of dorsal spines that probably supported a sail-like membrane.

*Sources:* Herodotus, *The Histories*, ed. John Marincola (New York: Penguin, 1996), pp. 112–113 (II. 75–76); Adrienne Mayor, *The First Fossil Hunters: Paleontology in Greek and Roman Times* (Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press, 2000), pp. 135–136.

## Archie

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Scotland.

*Physical description:* Similar to an otter. Horselike head.

*Behavior:* Basks on the surface.

*Distribution:* Loch Arkaig, Highland, Scotland.

*Sources:* James Howard Harris, third earl of Malmesbury, *Memoirs of an Ex-Minister: An Autobiography* (London: Longmans, Green, 1885), pp. 406–407; Herbert Maxwell, “Highland Superstitions,” *The Field*, February 3, 1934, p. 289.

## Arizona Jaguar

Subspecies of jaguar of uncertain status in Arizona.

*Scientific name:* *Panthera onca arizonensis*.

*Present status:* Hunted nearly to extinction by

1905, though breeding populations persisted at least through the 1940s and probably until the 1960s. Confirmed jaguar sightings took place in 1971 (east of Nogales), 1986 (Dos Cabezas Mountains), 1996 (Baboquivari Mountains), and 2001 (near the Mexican border), with scattered, unconfirmed reports occurring almost annually. Whether this constitutes a breeding population or occasional stragglers from Mexico is uncertain. The subspecies was declared endangered in the United States in 1997.

*Sources:* U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service, *Endangered and Threatened Wildlife and Plants: Final Rule to Extend Endangered Status for the Jaguar in the United States*, 50 CFR Part 17 (July 22, 1997), on line at <http://endangered.fws.gov/r/fr97622.html>; Mitch Tobin, “Wandering Jaguar Shakes Things Up,” *Tucson Arizona Daily Star*, February 24, 2002.

## Artrellia

Dragonlike LIZARD of Australasia.

*Etymology:* Papuan (Austronesian), “tree dragon.”

*Variant names:* AU ANGI-ANGI, Kaiaimunu, Rharhru.

*Physical description:* A huge lizard. Length, 12–40 feet.

*Behavior:* Arboreal. Said to eat humans.

*Distribution:* Papua New Guinea.

*Significant sightings:* In the 1930s, members of the American Museum of Natural History’s Archbold Expedition to the interior of Papua New Guinea were told of a man-eating dragon.

Robert Grant and David George were exploring the Strachan Island District in 1961 when they encountered a gray lizard about 26 feet long. Its neck was more than 3 feet long.

An animal captured in swampland near the Gulf of Papua in 1980 by the Operation Drake Expedition proved to be a juvenile specimen of crocodile monitor. Its length has been variously reported as 6 feet 6 inches and 7 feet 3 inches long. One of the group’s zoologists, Ian Redmond, later sighted a 12-foot animal.

*Possible explanation:* The Crocodile monitor (*Varanus salvadorii*) has curved teeth, elongated toes, strongly curved sharp claws, and rubbery

pads on the bottom of the feet. Its long tail is up to two and a half times the length of the head and body. The color is black, with white speckles. The animal may regularly grow over 12 feet, making it the longest lizard in the world. One specimen was measured unofficially at 15 feet 7 inches, and there have been rumors of individuals 20 feet long.

*Sources:* David M. Davies, *Journey into the Stone Age* (London: Robert Hale, 1969); John Blashford-Snell, *Mysteries: Encounters with the Unexplained* (London: Bodley Head, 1983); John Blashford-Snell and Ann Tweedy, *Operation Raleigh: Adventure Challenge* (London: Collins, 1988); Mark K. Bayless, "The Artrellia, Dragon of the Trees: Meet New Guinea's Crocodile Monitor (*Varanus salvadorii*)," *Reptiles* 6 (June 1998): 32–47; Rex Gilroy, "Giant Lizards of the Australian Bush," *Australasian Ufologist* 4, no. 4 (2000): 17–20.

## Ashuaps

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Québec, Canada.

*Etymology:* Short for the Ashuapmouchouan River, which flows into Lac St.-Jean.

*Physical description:* Length, 30–100 feet.

*Distribution:* Lac St.-Jean, Québec.

*Significant sightings:* In 1978, Marcel Tardif and his wife saw a blackish animal, 50–60 feet long, off Scott Point. The same day, something overturned a canoe paddled by Michel Verreault, his wife, and daughter.

*Possible explanation:* California sea lions (*Zalophus californianus*) were released into the lake in 1975, though these only reach 8 feet in length.

*Source:* Michel Meurger and Claude Gagnon, *Lake Monster Traditions: A Cross-Cultural Analysis* (London: Fortean Tomes, 1988), pp. 98–103.

## Atahsaia

CANNIBAL GIANT of the southwestern United States.

*Etymology:* Zuni, "cannibal demon."

*Distribution:* Central New Mexico.

*Source:* Kyle Mizokami, Bigfoot-Like Figures

in North American Folklore and Tradition, <http://www.rain.org/campinternet/bigfoot/bigfoot-folklore.html>.

## Atchen

CANNIBAL GIANT of eastern Canada.

*Etymology:* Montagnais and Atikamekw (Algonquian) word.

*Variant names:* Atcen, Atcheme, Atshen, Kokotshc, Mistabew.

*Behavior:* Bad-tempered, though the Mistabew is said to be benevolent.

*Distribution:* North-central Québec.

*Sources:* Joseph E. Guinard, "Witiko among the Tête-de-Boule," *Primitive Man* 3 (1930): 69–71; Michael Bradley, "Quebec Sasquatches, a Brief Note," *Pursuit*, no. 35 (Summer 1976): 66.

## Atlas Bear

Small BEAR of North Africa.

*Scientific name:* *Ursus arctos crowtheri*, proposed by Heinrich Schinz in 1844.

*Physical description:* Smaller than the American black bear (*Ursus americanus*) but more robust. Black or dark-brown hair, 4–5 inches long. Pointed muzzle. Short toes and claws.

*Behavior:* Feeds on roots and fruits.

*Distribution:* Atlas Mountains, Morocco; Djurdjura Mountains, Algeria.

*Significant sightings:* A specimen, described by Edward Blyth, was killed south of Tetouán, Morocco, in 1834 but was not preserved.

Jules René Bourguignat discovered fresh bear bones in caves in the Djurdjura Mountains, Algeria, in 1867 and collected stories about the living animal from local people.

*Present status:* Probably extinct.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A surviving small subspecies of the Brown bear (*Ursus arctos faidherbi*) that lived in North Africa during the Pleistocene and later. The remains of one dating from A.D. 420–600 were found in a cave in the Djurdjura Mountains, Algeria, in 1989.

(2) Verbal accounts of the Striped hyena (*Hyaena hyaena*), which in Arabic is called

*dubbah*, might be misinterpreted as referencing a bear (Arabic, *debb*).

*Sources:* Edward Blyth (letter), *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London* 9 (1841): 63–65; Heinrich Schinz, *Systematisches Verzeichniss aller bis jetzt bekannten Säugethiere* (Solothurn, Switzerland: Jent und Gassmann, 1844–45); Henri Aucapitaine, “Sur la question de l’existence d’ours dans les montagnes de l’Afrique Septentrionale,” *Comptes Rendus de l’Académie des Sciences* 50 (1860): 655–656; Jules René Bourguignat, *Histoire du Djebel-Thaya et des ossements fossiles recueilles dans la grande Caverne de la Mosquée* (Paris: Challamel Ainé, 1870); Watik Hamdine, Michel Thevenot, and Jacques Michaux, “Histoire récente de l’ours brun au Maghreb,” *Comptes Rendus de l’Académie des Sciences (Sciences de la Vie)* 321 (1998): 565–570.

## **Atnan**

LITTLE PEOPLE of western Canada.

*Etymology:* Carrier (Na-Dené), “little people.”

*Variant names:* Etna-na-yaz, Kannawdzets.

*Physical description:* Height, 1–3 feet. Long hair.

*Behavior:* Fast runner. Wears a robe in the winter. Uses stones as weapons.

*Distribution:* François Lake and Nechako River area, central British Columbia.

*Present status:* Killed off by the Indians long ago.

*Sources:* Diamond Jenness, “Myths of the Carrier Indians of British Columbia,” *Journal of American Folklore* 47 (1934): 97, 247–248; John E. Roth, *American Elves* (Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 1997), pp. 115–119.

## **Atúnkai**

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Oregon.

*Etymology:* Kalapuya (Penutian) word.

*Physical description:* Looks like a seal or sea otter.

*Distribution:* Northwestern Oregon.

*Source:* Albert S. Gatschet, “Water-Monsters of American Aborigines,” *Journal of American Folklore* 12 (1899): 255–260.

## **Au Angi-Angi**

Large LIZARD of Australasia.

*Etymology:* Papuan (Austronesian) word.

*Physical description:* Length, 20 feet. Width, 6 feet. Brown and green, crocodile-like skin. Cowlike head. Large eyes. Long, sharp teeth. Long neck. Two small forelegs. Large, triangular scoops on the back. Thick hind legs. Long, slender tail.

*Behavior:* Amphibious. Bipedal. Said to act aggressively with fishing boats.

*Distribution:* Lake Murray, Papua New Guinea.

*Significant sighting:* A dinosaur-like reptile was spotted by two groups of people near Boboa, Lake Murray, Papua New Guinea, December 11–12, 1999.

*Present status:* Reports of smaller, arboreal lizards in the same area may refer to the Crocodile monitor (*Varanus salvadorii*). See ARTRELLIA.

*Possible explanation:* Exaggerations or hoaxes based on pictures of dinosaurs.

*Sources:* Bernard Heuvelmans, “An Annotated Checklist of Apparently Unknown Animals with Which Cryptozoology Is Concerned,” *Cryptozoology* 5 (1986): 1–26; “Dinosaur-Like Reptile Sighted at Lake Murray,” *Boroko Independent* (Papua New Guinea), December 30, 1999.

## **Auli**

Unknown SIRENIAN of East and Central Africa.

*Variant names:* Aila, Ia-bahr-tedcha (“water calf”), Mama fouta, Ourha-bieh.

*Physical description:* Size of a sheep.

*Behavior:* Drags its hind feet like a seal.

*Distribution:* Lake T’ana in Ethiopia; tributaries of the Mereb Wenz, Eritrea; Lake Chad, the Dagana Marshes, and the Ounianga Lakes in Chad.

*Significant sighting:* In 1900 or 1901, Dr. Auguste Morel was traveling in the Dagana marshes, Chad, with local fishermen in support of French colonial troops pacifying the region. A huge animal that left a tremendous disturbance in the water nearly upset their boats. Morel found a large area of crushed reeds but no tracks. The locals had no idea what the animal was.



*Possible explanations:*

(1) An extended range of the West African manatee (*Trichechus senegalensis*) is possible in Chad, though less likely in Ethiopia. Adults are generally 9–10 feet long. The animal is found in rivers, estuaries, swamps, and lagoons from the Senegal River in the north to the Cuanza River, Angola, in the south, and it occurs as far as 1,200 miles from the sea along the Niger River. Its presence in the Chari River and Lake Chad has been suspected but never confirmed.

(2) An unknown species of manatee or freshwater dugong that evolved from fossil forms found in Egypt.

*Sources:* Theodor von Heuglin, *Reise nach Abessinien, den Gala-Ländern, Ost-Sudán und Chartúm in den Jahren 1861 und 1862* (Jena, Germany: H. Costenoble, 1868), pp. 247, 289; Édouard-Louis Trouessart, “Existe-t-il dans les marais du lac Tchad un grand mammifère encore inconnu des naturalistes?” *La Nature* 76 (January 21, 1911): 120–121; *Neue Mannheimer Zeitung*, September 6, 1938, p. 7; Nigel Heseltine, *From Libyan Sands to Chad* (London: Museum Press, 1960), pp. 128–129; Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les derniers dragons d’Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1978), pp. 142–144, 277–279, 358–363.

## **Australian Big Cat**

ALIEN BIG CAT of Australasia. Probably not a marsupial and similar but not identical to the leopard and puma, neither of which have been introduced on the continent.

*Variant names:* Briagolong tiger (Victoria), Brookton tiger (Western Australia), Cordering cougar (Western Australia), Emmaville panther (New South Wales), Jamberoo tiger (New South Wales), Kaiapoi tiger (New Zealand), Kangaroo Valley panther (New South Wales), Kingstown killer (New South Wales), Marulan tiger (New South Wales), Nightgrowler, Tal-long tiger (New South Wales), Tanjil terror (Victoria), Tantanoola tiger (South Australia), Tantawanglo tiger (New South Wales), Warialda cougar (New South Wales), WARRIGAL.

*Physical description:* There seem to be two pri-

mary Australian varieties: about 60 percent of the incidents involve a jet-black, leopardlike cat, while the other 30 percent describe a light-brown felid resembling a North American puma. The leopardlike cat is a solid jet-black color, with powerful muscles; it is the size of a German shepherd dog or slightly larger. The pumalike cat is sandy-colored or fawn-gray; it is 3–4 feet long, with a tail of equal length and has a shoulder height of 2 feet 6 inches; white bands around the tail are occasionally seen. A maned variety has been reported in the Blue Mountains (WARRIGAL).

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Most reports are of single animals, with only a few involving a female and cubs or an adult pair. Can run at great speed for long distances. Gives out terrifying howls and shrieks, especially at night. A solitary hunter, it kills sheep by biting the neck or choking them, unlike the messy kills of feral dogs or dingos. The sheep’s internal organs and most of the bones (except the ribs) are often consumed, either by eating through a hole in the groin or peeling the entire skin back. Heavy carcasses are often moved elsewhere before being eaten. Dogs seem particularly terrified of them. Not afraid of humans or cars.

*Tracks:* Four-toed. Claw marks occasionally visible. Up to 5.5 inches in diameter. Some casts are said to closely match puma tracks. Leaves scratch marks in gum trees.

*Distribution:* Eastern New South Wales; western Victoria; southwestern Western Australia. Scattered reports elsewhere, including New Zealand.

*Significant sightings:* Tony Healy and Paul Cropper estimate they have collected more than 1,000 reports from 1885 to 1994 in every Australian state except Tasmania. Two photographs, both taken in Western Australia (by Barry Morris in 1978 and Alan Lawrence in 1982) only show silhouettes and are inconclusive.

A striped animal killed many sheep in the area around Tantanoola, South Australia, from 1893 to 1895, when an unusual-looking dog was killed. This stuffed and not very fearsome animal is still on display in the Tiger Hotel in Tantanoola. Descriptions of the beast were

vague, and it's uncertain whether or not a THYLACINE or big cat was involved.

A large, jet-black cat was seen prowling the hills around Jamberoo, New South Wales, in 1909.

A striped cat was held responsible for sheep killings in the area around Marulan and Tallong, New South Wales, between 1927 and 1930.

A big cat that could allegedly eat an adult sheep in one sitting was investigated by Fisheries and Game Officer Rod Estoppey near Briarolong, Victoria, from the mid-1930s to the mid-1950s.

A large, black, leopardlike animal was reported around Emmaville in the New England area of New South Wales, from 1956 to 1962, with comebacks in 1969, 1973, and 1995. Some incidents were also reported in the region before World War II. Known as the Emmaville panther, it was held responsible for many nocturnal sheep killings. During 1956 and 1957, some 340 sheep were killed on a single ranch owned by Clive Berry. The case was declared solved on at least two occasions after the killing of a large black boar and an old hairless dingo, but the depredations continued.

An odd carnivore was responsible for killing many sheep near Brookton, Western Australia, for two years in the 1960s. Hunter Harry Butler shot it, and it turned out to be a beat-up and scalped dingo that had lost its tail and left deformed tracks.

In 1969 at Byaduk, Victoria, Les Rentsch watched a pumalike cat with a glistening, silver-gray coat for five to six minutes. It had two large upper fangs.

In September 1972, George Moir of Kulja, Western Australia, found several of his piglets dead, with their hearts torn out and their throats ripped open. He also watched two black animals with long tails rounding up his sheep. Moir and a game warden chased them for 5 miles but could not catch them.

A black panther was seen by thirty-two witnesses around Cambewarra Mountain, New South Wales, in June 1975. Leopardlike tracks were examined by retired naval officer Raymond Noakes, and cows, dogs, chickens, goats, and sheep were reported missing or mutilated.

A woman reported a large cat around July 10, 1977, in the Kaiapoi area, South Island, New Zealand. Pawprints and droppings, but little else, were found on July 21 at Pines Beach.

A large, pumalike cat has been reported near Cordering, Western Australia, by many ranchers since 1977. It apparently could kill sheep with surgical precision. Many of them were not eaten, but those that were had their skins peeled back and the ribs stripped of all meat. Kangaroos were also found killed by puncture wounds to the head.

Peter Bruem observed a black, leopardlike cat and a brown, pumalike cat running together near Bendeela, New South Wales, in the summer of 1979. He waited in the shade to see whether they would return and they did, approaching within 100 yards.

A large, black, catlike animal was reported frequently in the Kangaroo Valley area, New South Wales, between 1968 and 1981. It gained particular notoriety when it killed a valuable pony near Budgong in June 1981. The case was declared "solved" twice, when a feral cat (in 1977) and melanistic wallaby (in 1981) were captured.

Norwegian zoologist Per Seglen encountered a dark, leopardlike animal near Badgingarra National Park, Western Australia, on August 21, 1982. It had a long, spotted or heavily striped tail.

Large brown or black, pumalike cats have been responsible for livestock depredations in the Grampians Mountain Range, Victoria, since the 1940s. Reports increased dramatically around 1969 and remained steady though the 1970s and 1980s. Rob Wallis saw a black, muscular cat near Moyston in August 1989 as it crossed the road in front of his vehicle. He estimated it was 8 feet long including the tail and weighed 250 pounds. He located its tracks the next morning and made a plaster cast of one clear track that resembled the print of a smallish puma, although claw marks were visible.

*Present status:* In 1987, the Victorian government added pumas to the list of predators that are known to attack livestock.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Surviving Marsupial lion (*Thylacoleo*)

*carnifex*), a leopard-sized, arboreal, carnivorous marsupial that lived as recently as 10,000 years ago. However, both its front and hind paws were fingerlike (with pseudo-opposable thumbs bearing a huge claw) and designed for climbing trees, and they would not have left anything resembling cat tracks behind. Its dentition was odd—it lacked canine teeth, compensating with huge incisors and two pairs of bladelike carnassial teeth that made it look more like a fierce badger than a panther. Its shoulder height was in the neighborhood of 2 feet–2 feet 6 inches.

(2) Imported black Leopards (*Panthera pardus*) that escaped from zoos or were brought as U.S. regimental mascots during World War II. Leopards are about 3 feet 6 inches–4 feet long, with a 2 feet 6 inch tail. They stand about 2 feet at the shoulder. Melanism in leopards is common in India and Southeast Asia. However, Australian big cat witnesses have never reported spots, which are visible in black specimens in bright daylight. Leopards are also not known for widespread slaughter of livestock—they generally kill only what they need to survive. Nor can they sustain a long-distance run. Also, black and tawny cats were being hunted in Victoria as long ago as the 1880s, long before World War II.

(3) Descendants of one or more Pumas (*Puma concolor*) supposedly brought as regimental mascots by U.S. forces during World War II or otherwise imported. The puma's coloration varies from sandy-brown to silver-gray, with a whitish belly. Melanistic pumas are virtually unknown. Its length is 3 feet 6 inches–4 feet 6 inches, with a 3 feet–3 feet 6 inch tail, tipped with dark brown. The average height at the shoulder is 2 feet 6 inches. Average weight is 80–200 pounds. Its eyes shine greenish-gold. These animals are excellent jumpers but cannot run long distances, and they are shy and elusive by nature. Some reports occurred in Australia prior to the 1940s.

(4) Dingos (*Canis familiaris* var. *dingo*), feral Australian dogs descended from early domesticated dogs brought to the continent by

the Aborigines, are reddish-brown. They hunt larger animals in packs, not singly, and their kills are messy, with signs of a protracted struggle. Dingo tracks might be mistaken for cat tracks under poor conditions.

(5) A population of feral Domestic cats (*Felis silvestris catus*) that have grown large. Most ferals (except those in the Gibson and Simpson Deserts, which are said to be up to 3 feet long) are no bigger than house cats, however, and revert to a tabby pattern after a few generations in the wild. Adult pumas are seven times the weight of the heaviest recorded Australian feral.

(6) An unknown species of marsupial carnivore, suggested by Rex Gilroy.

(7) A mainland population of TASMANIAN DEVIL could account for some of the smaller black animals, especially in Victoria.

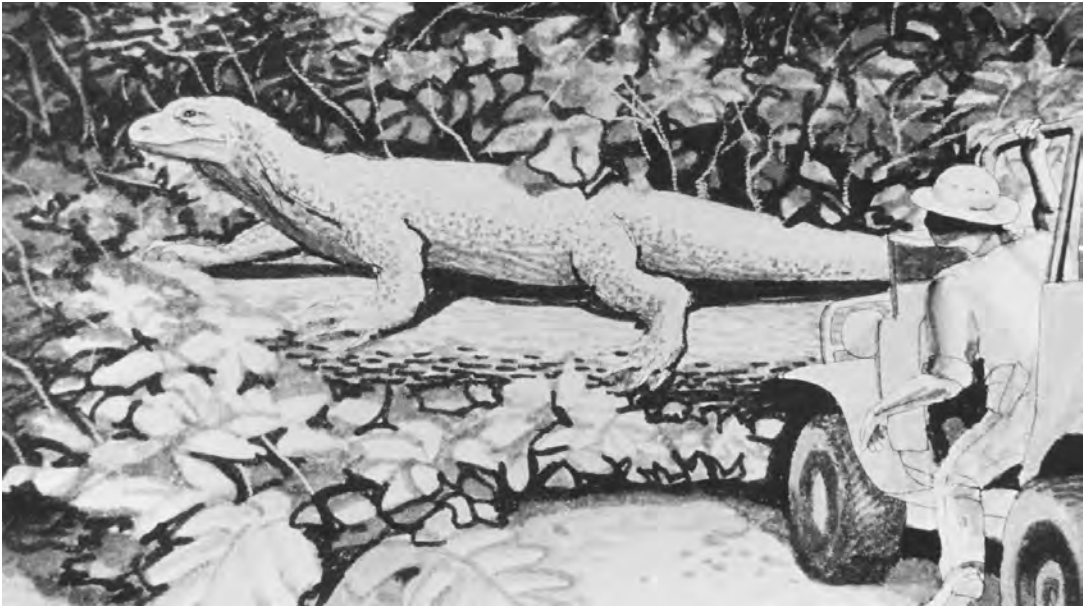
Sources: *Sydney Bulletin*, May 4, 1895, p. 24; Gilbert Whitley, "Mystery Animals of Australia," *Australian Museum Magazine* 7 (1940): 132–139; Neville Bonney, *The Tantanoola Tiger* (Blackwood, S. Australia: Lynton, 1976); Bruce L. Owens, "The Strange Saga of the Emmaville Panther," *Australian Outdoors and Fishing*, April 1977, pp. 17–19; Paul Cropper, "The Panthers of Southern Australia," *Fortean Times* 32 (Summer 1980): 18–21; David O'Reilly, *Savage Shadow: The Search for the Australian Cougar* (Perth, W. Australia: Creative Research, 1981); Karl Shuker, *Mystery Cats of the World* (London: Robert Hale, 1989), pp. 222–230; Tony Healy and Paul Cropper, *Out of the Shadows: Mystery Animals of Australia* (Chippendale, N.S.W., Australia: Ironbark, 1994), pp. 57–97; Rex Gilroy, *Mysterious Australia* (Mapleton, Queensl., Australia: Nexus, 1995); Malcolm Smith, *Bunyips and Bigfoots: In Search of Australia's Mystery Animals* (Alexandria, N.S.W., Australia: Millennium Books, 1996), pp. 116–142.

## Australian Camel

A native population of camel, a HOOFED MAMMAL, said to exist in Australia prior to 1840.

*Variant name:* Big one bullocky.





AUSTRALIAN GIANT MONITOR seen in 1979 by herpetologist Frank Gordon in the Wattagan Mountains, New South Wales. (William M. Rebsamen/Fortean Picture Library)

*Distribution:* Northern Territory, Australia.

*Significant sighting:* A solitary camel was occasionally seen by Aborigines in the north, perhaps as early as the 1830s. It was rumored to have been brought by an early white settler.

*Possible explanation:* It is possible that a few camels were brought to Australia prior to the beginning of official and typically strict importation records. The first camel officially imported came from the Canary Islands in 1840. The next major importation of Dromedaries (*Camelus dromedarius*) took place in 1860 for the ill-fated Bourke and Wills Expedition to Northern Australia. Between 1860 and 1907, an estimated 10,000–12,000 camels were imported into Australia for use as draft and riding animals in the dry interior, especially in the goldfields. By 1930, they had been replaced by motor vehicles, and most had escaped or been released into the wild. The establishment of small, naturalized camel herds over the years demonstrates that these animals could adapt readily to the terrain and the climate. The current population is variously estimated at 150,000–300,000, with approximately 50 percent in Western Australia, 25 percent in the

Northern Territory, and 25 percent in western Queensland and northern South Australia.

*Sources:* E. Lloyd, *A Visit to the Antipodes, with Some Reminiscences of a Sojourn in Australia, by a Squatter* (London: Smith, Elder, 1846), pp. 140–141; Calamunnda Camel Farm: Information, History, and Facts on Camels, [http://camelfarm.com/camel\\_information.html](http://camelfarm.com/camel_information.html).

## **Australian Giant Monitor**

Unknown LIZARD of Australia.

*Variant names:* Burrunjor (in Northern Territory), Mungoon-galli, Murra murri (in the Blue Mountains), Whowie (in Riverina).

*Physical description:* Length, 20–30 feet or more.

*Behavior:* Attacks cattle.

*Distribution:* Northern New South Wales; Arnhem Land, Northern Territory; Cape York, Queensland.

*Significant sightings:* In 1975, a group of bushwalkers found large tracks and tail marks at the edge of the Wallangambe Wilderness in the Blue Mountains of New South Wales.

On December 27, 1975, a farmer near Cessnock, New South Wales, saw a bulky, 30-foot monitor lizard moving through scrub brush. It was mottled gray in color, with dark stripes along the back and tail, and stood 3 feet off the ground.

In early 1979, herpetologist Frank Gordon was driving his Land Rover in the Wattagan Mountains in New South Wales south of Canberra when he saw a reptile 27–30 feet long by the side of the road. It rose up and ran away on all four legs into the neighboring woods.

In July 1979, cryptozoologist Rex Gilroy was called to a freshly plowed field by a farmer. Across the field were thirty or so tracks that seemed to have been made by an enormous lizard. While most of the tracks had been ruined by rain, Gilroy was able to make a plaster cast of one that had been preserved.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The Perentie (*Varanus giganteus*), Australia's largest lizard, grows to 8 feet long; some individuals might attain 10 feet. It is cream-colored, with dark-brown speckles, and it occurs from western Queensland to the coast of Western Australia.

(2) Surviving *Megalania prisca*, a 15- to 21-foot lizard that lived in central Australia in the Pliocene and Pleistocene (2 million–20,000 years ago). At 1,300 pounds, it weighed ten times as much as the Komodo dragon (*Varanus komodoensis*) and was probably an active predator and scavenger. Its

teeth were nearly 1 inch long. At least some specimens had a sagittal crest.

*Sources:* Rex Gilroy, "Cessnock's Fantastic 30 Ft. Lizard Monsters," *Strange Phenomena and Psychic Australian*, March 1979, at <http://www.internetezy.com.au/~mj129/strangephenomenonr.html>; Rex Gilroy, "Australia's Lizard Monsters," *Fortean Times*, no. 37 (Spring 1982): 32–33; Rex Gilroy, "Giant Lizards of the Australian Bush," *Australasian Ufologist* 4, no. 4 (2000): 17–20.

## **Aypa**

WATER TIGER of South America.

*Physical description:* Covered in scales (or glossy fur). Head and neck like a tiger's. Extremely large teeth.

*Behavior:* Aquatic.

*Distribution:* Serra de Tumucumaque, Amapá State, Brazil.

*Source:* René Ricatte, *De l'Île du Diable aux Tumuc-Humac* (Paris: La Pensée Universelle, 1978).

## **Aziza**

LITTLE PEOPLE of West Africa, said to have given the knowledge of magic to humans.

*Distribution:* Benin.

*Source:* Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les bêtes humaines d'Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1980), p. 496.

# B

## Badak Tanggiling

One-horned, rhinoceros-like HOOFED MAMMAL of Southeast Asia.

*Etymology:* Malay (Austronesian) word.

*Variant name:* Scaled rhinoceros.

*Physical description:* Length, 10 feet; slightly larger than the Sumatran rhino. Only one horn. The female is sometimes hornless.

*Distribution:* Sumatra, Indonesia.

*Significant sighting:* The hunter J. C. Hazewinkel shot eight of these animals in the 1920s.

*Present status:* The only currently known species of rhino in Sumatra is the two-horned Sumatran rhino (*Dicerorhinus sumatrensis*).

*Possible explanation:* The single-horned Javan rhinoceros (*Rhinoceros sondaicus*) may have persisted in Sumatra until the 1940s.

*Sources:* Joseph Delmont, *Catching Wild Beasts Alive* (London: Hutchinson, 1931); J. C. Hazewinkel, "A One-Horned Javanese Rhinoceros Shot in Sumatra, Where It Was Not Thought to Exist," *Illustrated London News* 93 (December 23, 1933): 1018–1019; Willy Ley, *The Lungfish and the Unicorn* (New York: Viking, 1941); Karl Shuker, *Extraordinary Animals Worldwide* (London: Robert Hale, 1991), pp. 162–163.

## Badigui

Dinosaur-like animal of Central Africa, similar to the MOKELE-MBEMBE.

*Etymology:* Banda-Bambari (Ubangi) word.

*Variant names:* Diba (Gbaya/Ubangi), Guaneru, Ngakula-ngu (Banda/Ubangi, "water devil"), Songo (Gbanziri/Ubangi).

*Physical description:* Serpentine. Snakelike markings, lighter underneath. Flat, snakelike head. Neck, 10–12 feet long.

*Behavior:* Aquatic. Browses on tree branches without leaving the water. Strangles hippopotamuses but does not eat them.

*Tracks:* Leaves a furrow 3–5 feet wide.

*Distribution:* The Brouchouchou (near Ippy) and Gounda Rivers, Central African Republic; possibly Equatorial Guinea.

*Significant sightings:* About 1890, a Banda-Mbrès tribesman named Moussa saw a Badigui eating the large leaves of a tree (genus *Mitragyna*) near a stream in the Bakala District of Central African Republic. Its head was a bit larger than a python's, and its neck was much longer than a giraffe's. The skin was as smooth as a snake's, with similar markings.

In 1928, a Badigui crushed a field of manioc belonging to the chief of Yetomane, Central African Republic, and left wide tracks. About the same time, it killed a hippopotamus in the River Brouchouchou.

Lucien Blancou's gun bearer Mitikata told him that, in about 1930 near Ndélé, Central African Republic, he had seen an Ngakula-ngu's tracks, which were as wide as a truck.

*Sources:* Bernard Heuvelmans, *On the Track of Unknown Animals* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1958), pp. 463, 466–467, 470, 475–477, 482; Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les derniers dragons d'Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1978), pp. 262–266, 388, 395.

## Bagge's Black Bird

Unidentified BIRD of East Africa.

*Physical description:* Black. As large as a sheep.

*Behavior:* Alarm call is like the bellow of a bull.

*Distribution:* Lake Bujuku, south of Mount Speke in the Ruwenzori Range, Uganda.

*Significant sighting:* Only one observation. Stephen Bagge's guide saw a number of these birds in 1898 at an altitude of 9,000 feet.

*Source:* John Preston, *Touching the Moon* (London: Mandarin, 1990), p. 35.

## Bái-Xióng

White BEAR of East Asia.

*Etymology:* Mandarin Chinese (Sino-Tibetan), "white bear." The same term is sometimes used for the Giant panda (*Ailuropoda melanoleuca*).

*Variant names:* Bei-sheng, Bitchun.

*Physical description:* Creamy-white bear, smaller than the Polar bear (*Ursus maritimus*).

*Distribution:* Shennongjia Forest, Hubei Province, China; Mongolia.

*Significant sighting:* Four specimens, obtained since 1963, have been on display in the Wuhan and Beijing zoos.

*Present status:* Known from ancient Chinese writings. Possibly confused with the giant panda after it was discovered in 1868 or with the ALMAS in Mongolia.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Albino specimens or a pale-color morph of the Brown bear (*Ursus arctos*). Shennongjia is known for a high incidence of albinism in other species, including deer and monkeys.

(2) Separate subspecies of the brown bear, rather than a color variation.

*Sources:* Emanuel Vlček, "Old Literary Evidence for the Existence of the 'Snow Man' in Tibet and Mongolia," *Man* 59 (1959): 133–134; Karl Shuker, *The Lost Ark* (London: HarperCollins, 1991), p. 45.

## Bakanga

SPOTTED LION of Central Africa.

*Physical description:* Looks like a cross between a lion and a leopard. Reddish-brown ground color. Dappled like a leopard.

*Behavior:* Aggressive. Barks like a dog.

*Distribution:* Central African Republic.

*Sources:* Émile Gromier, *Vie des animaux sauvages de l'Oubangi-Chari* (Paris: Payot,

1938); C. A. W. Guggisberg, *Simba: The Life of the Lion* (Cape Town, South Africa: H. Timmins, 1961).

## Balong Bidai

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Southeast Asia.

*Etymology:* Malay (Austronesian) word.

*Physical description:* Flat, like a mat.

*Behavior:* Engulfs people and drowns them.

*Habitat:* Deep pools in rivers.

*Distribution:* Peninsular Malaysia.

*Possible explanation:* Whirlpool or natural gas eruption.

*Source:* Ronald McKie, *The Company of Animals* (New York: Harcourt, Brace, World, 1966), pp. 191–195.

## Bangenza

Unknown PRIMATE of Central Africa.

*Etymology:* Lusengo (Bantu) word.

*Physical description:* Brown color. Larger than a chimpanzee.

*Distribution:* North of Lisala, Democratic Republic of the Congo.

*Possible explanation:* Large, solitary male Chimpanzee (*Pan troglodytes*).

*Source:* Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les bêtes humaines d'Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1980), p. 591.

## Banib

Variant name for the BUNYIP in southeastern Australia.

*Etymology:* Wergaya dialect form of Wemba (Australian) word.

*Variant name:* Banib-ba-gunuwar.

*Physical description:* Large. Black. Long neck.

*Distribution:* Lake Albacuytya, Victoria.

*Source:* Luise A. Hercus, *The Languages of Victoria: A Late Survey* (Canberra: Australian Institute of Aboriginal Studies, 1969), vol. 2, p. 279.

## Ban-Jhankri

Name erroneously attributed to the YETI in Central Asia.

*Etymology:* Nepali (Indo-Aryan), “forest wizard.”

*Variant names:* Bangjakri, Bhan-jakri.

*Distribution:* Nepal; India.

*Possible explanation:* Refers to hill-dwelling shamans or faith healers.

*Source:* Frank W. Lane, *Nature Parade* (London: Jarrolds, 1955), p. 235.

## Ban-Manush

WILDMAN of Central Asia.

*Etymology:* Hindi (Indo-Aryan), “forest man.”

*Variant names:* Bang, Ban-manche (in Nepal), Bunmanus, Lidini (for the female), Van-manas (in India), Van-manusha.

*Physical description:* Height, 4–5 feet. Covered in grayish hair. Face, hands, and feet similar to a human’s.

*Behavior:* Upright gait. Said to carry away both women and men.

*Tracks:* Found in fields near forests or in the snow.

*Distribution:* Garhwal Himalayas, India; Jammu and Kashmir State, India; Nepal; Bangladesh.

*Sources:* James Baillie Fraser, *Journal of a Tour through Part of the Snowy Range of the Himāla Mountains* (London: Rodwell and Martin, 1820), pp. 284, 334, 420; Clark B. Firestone, *The Coasts of Illusion: A Study of Travel Tales* (New York: Harper, 1924), p. 123; Odette Tchernine, *The Yeti* (London: Neville Spearman, 1970), pp. 14–15, 22, 40, 175; Kesar Lall, *Lore and Legend of the Yeti* (Kathmandu: Pilgrims Book House, 1988), pp. 33–37, 52–54.

## Barguest

BLACK DOG of northern England.

*Etymology:* Possibly from the German *Bargeist* (“spirit of the [funeral] bier”), the German *Bergeist* (“hill ghost”), the German *Bärgeist* (“bear ghost” or “bar [gate] ghost”), or the Old English *burh gast* (“town ghost”); alternatively, a derivative of the English *boggart*, a supernatural being. Another possibility is a derivative of “bar-row ghost.”

*Variant names:* Bargest, Barghaist, Barghest, Barn-ghaist.

*Physical description:* Black dog as large as a calf. Woolly. Large, luminous eyes. Big fangs.

*Behavior:* Howls and shrieks. Accompanied by the sound of chains. Can change its shape. Said to appear at the deaths of notable people. Domestic dogs will follow it, howling and baying.

*Habitat:* Dark lanes, churchyards.

*Distribution:* Yorkshire and Lancashire, England.

*Sources:* William Hone, *The Every-Day Book and Table Book* (London: T. Tegg, 1841), vol. 3, p. 655; William Henderson, *Notes on the Folk-Lore of the Northern Counties of England and the Borders* (London: Folk-Lore Society, 1879), pp. 274–275; John Harland and T. T. Wilkinson, *Lancashire Folk-Lore* (Manchester, England: John Heywood, 1882); Jessica Lofthouse, *North Country Folklore* (London: Robert Hale, 1976).

## Bar-Manu

WILDMAN of Central Asia.

*Etymology:* Probably Gujari (Indo-Aryan), “big, hairy one” or “strong, muscular man.”

*Physical description:* Muscular. Sometimes squat and plump. Covered with dark-brown hair except for eyes, nose, cheeks, knees, palms, and soles. Huge head. Receding forehead. Protruding eyebrows. Large, flat nose. Prominent cheekbones. Wide mouth. Massive neck. Small chin. Wide feet.

*Behavior:* Agile. Short, guttural, or high-pitched loud cries (“aha”) but no articulate speech. Foul body odor. Omnivorous.

*Tracks:* Humanlike. Turned inward.

*Habitat:* Forested regions, especially at an altitude of 6,500–9,800 feet.

*Distribution:* Shishi Kuh Valley, near Chitral, North-West Frontier Province, Pakistan.

*Significant sightings:* In September 1977, goatherd Purdum Khan watched a Bar-manu for two hours at an altitude of 7,600 feet in the Hindu Kush Range in Pakistan’s North-West Frontier Province. It was a young male, about 5 feet 8 inches tall, sitting and eating ant larvae. Its penis was large and erect.



Tracks were found in 1994 by a French expedition led by Jordi Magraner.

*Possible explanation:* Very few fossil hominid remains have been found in the area, with the exception of Selungur Cave, Kyrgyzstan, where possible *Homo erectus* remains dating to 125,000 years ago were found, and Darra-I-Kur Cave, Afghanistan, where archaic modern human bones and artifacts were recovered.

*Sources:* Jordi Magraner, *Notes sur les hominidés reliques d'Asie centrale, district de Chitral, NWF, Pakistan* (Paris: Jordi Magraner, 1992); Éric Joly and Pierre Affre, *Les monstres sont vivants: Enquête sur des créatures "impossibles"* (Paris: Bernard Grasset, 1995), pp. 79–89; Jordi Magraner, "Oral Statements Concerning Living Unknown Hominids: Analysis, Criticism, and Implications for Language Origins," <http://www.n2.net/prey/bigfoot/biology/jordi.htm>; Michel Raynal, "Jordi Magraner's Field Research on the Bar-manu: Evidence for the Authenticity of Heuvelmans's *Homo pongoides*," *Crypto Hominology Special*, no. 1 (April 7, 2001), pp. 98–103, at <http://www.strangeark.com/crypto/Cryptohominids.pdf>.

## Basajaun

WILDMAN of Western Europe.

*Etymology:* Basque, "man of the woods"; from *baso* ("forest") + *jaun* ("man").

*Variant names:* Anxo, Basandere ("woods woman"), Bebrices, Iretges, Mono careto ("ugly ape"), Nonell de la neu (Catalan, "Nonell of the snows"), Peladits ("finger peeler"), Tártalo (cylops), Torto, Yan del Gel.

*Physical description:* Height, 6–10 feet. Heavily built. Long head-hair down to the knees.

*Behavior:* Agile. Protects flocks. Forecasts storms. Wears animal skins. Generally benevolent, though other Basque entities are not. Carries a stick.

*Distribution:* Basque Country, Spain; the Maladeta Massif, Aragon, Spain; the Pyrenées Mountains of Spain and France.

*Significant sightings:* Two hairy men, brothers named Iretges, lived long ago in the woods near Bédeilhac-et-Aynat, Ariège Department, France,

wearing animal skins and abducting the occasional shepherdess. One day, the villagers lured them with a trap and killed them.

A 6-foot-tall apemanlike creature was seen in the Pyrenées Mountains of Huesca Province, Spain, in May 1979. Some workers saw it sitting in a tree and making animal noises. It came down and threw a tree trunk at them, whereupon they fled.

A mountain climber named Juan Ramó Ferrer saw a reddish apelike creature near Bielsa, Huesca Province, in the spring of 1994. It jumped from tree to tree and squealed.

*Sources:* Vicente de Arana, *Los últimos iberos: Leyendas de Euskaria* (Madrid: Librería de Fernando Fé, 1882); *ABC* (Spanish national newspaper), May 16, 1979; José María Satrústegui, *Mitos y creencias* (San Sebastián, Spain: Editorial Sendoa, 1983); Ulrich Magin, "The European Yeti," *Pursuit*, no. 74 (1986): 64–66; Sergio de la Rubia-Muñoz, "Wild Men in Spain," *INFO Journal*, no. 72 (Winter 1995): 22–25; *Connaissances sur les Pyrénées*, <http://mageos.ifrance.com/EcoPyrene/>; Le Pog des Iretges, <http://perso.respublica.fr/ariegeois/iretges.html>.

## Basilisk

Birdlike lizard or venomous snake of Europe and North Africa; *see* SEMIMYTHICAL BEASTS.

*Etymology:* From the Greek *basiliskos* ("little king").

*Variant names:* Cockatrice, from the Middle French *cocatrix* and the Latin *calcatrrix* ("tracker"); Regulus (Latin, "prince").

*Physical description:* Length, 12 inches. Ancient writers described a snakelike animal, with a bright white spot on the head. By the late Middle Ages, the animal had come to be called a Cockatrice and was described as a bird with a spotted rooster's comb and a snake's tail.

*Behavior:* Moves with its middle portion sticking up. Hisses. Said to be born from a cock's egg hatched by a toad or snake. Its stare can paralyze, and its breath (or odor) is fatal to snakes and humans. Its skin was used to deter spiders, snakes, and birds in Roman temples. It can be frightened by a crowing rooster and



*The BASILISK, a semimythical bird-like lizard. (© 2002 ArtToday.com, Inc., an IMSI Company)*

killed by a weasel. Seeing its own reflected image can also prove fatal.

*Distribution:* Cyrenaica Province, Libya; Europe.

*Significant sightings:* A Basilisk killed many people in Rome, Italy, in the mid-ninth century until Pope Leo IV destroyed it with prayer.

Another Basilisk was discovered in a well in Vienna, Austria, in June 1212.

In 1587, two children were killed by a Basilisk in Warsaw, Poland, while they were playing in an abandoned cellar. A servant who found them was also struck dead. Authorities finally sent in a condemned prisoner, outfitted with a leather suit and mirrors. The man emerged with a snake that officials judged to be a genuine Basilisk.

When the parish church of Renwick, Cumbria, England, was torn down in 1733, a huge, bat-winged creature angrily flapped at the workmen. One of them, John Tallantire, killed it with a tree branch, earning him and his descendants an exemption from fees to the manor.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The Egyptian cobra (*Naja haje*) is yellowish-brown and becomes blue-black with age. Found in North Africa and Arabia, it can grow to 8 feet, though its more typical

length is 5–6 feet. It is not a spitting cobra, but its venom can be deadly. This species was probably the famous asp that bit Cleopatra, and it is depicted on the crowns of the Egyptian pharaohs. The cobra's hood might conceivably be compared to a rooster's crest when erect. African cobras do not have hood markings.

(2) The King cobra (*Ophiophagus hannah*) is the largest of the venomous snakes. It is not a spitting snake, and its venom is less toxic than other cobras, but it injects much more venom per bite—6–7 milliliters, enough to kill an elephant or twenty people. The king cobra also has an unnerving ability to move forward while in a threatening, strike posture. It has a black head with four white crossbars. Body color varies from olive-green to black. Though it can attain a length of 19 feet, it is not aggressive and is often adopted as a village pet. It hunts other snakes in the daytime and is the only snake known to construct a nest. Its range is from India to the Philippines. The use of Mongooses (Family Herpestidae) in catching snakes in India may explain the reference to weasels as enemies of Basilisks.

(3) The Indian cobra (*Naja naja*) is a spitting cobra. The venom is spit out in a shower and directed toward the eyes of the victim, which can cause blindness or death. This trait may have given rise to the legend of the Basilisk's paralyzing stare. It can accurately hit a target as much as 10 feet away in a lunging spit. On its hood, it has two black-and-white spots connected by a curved line.

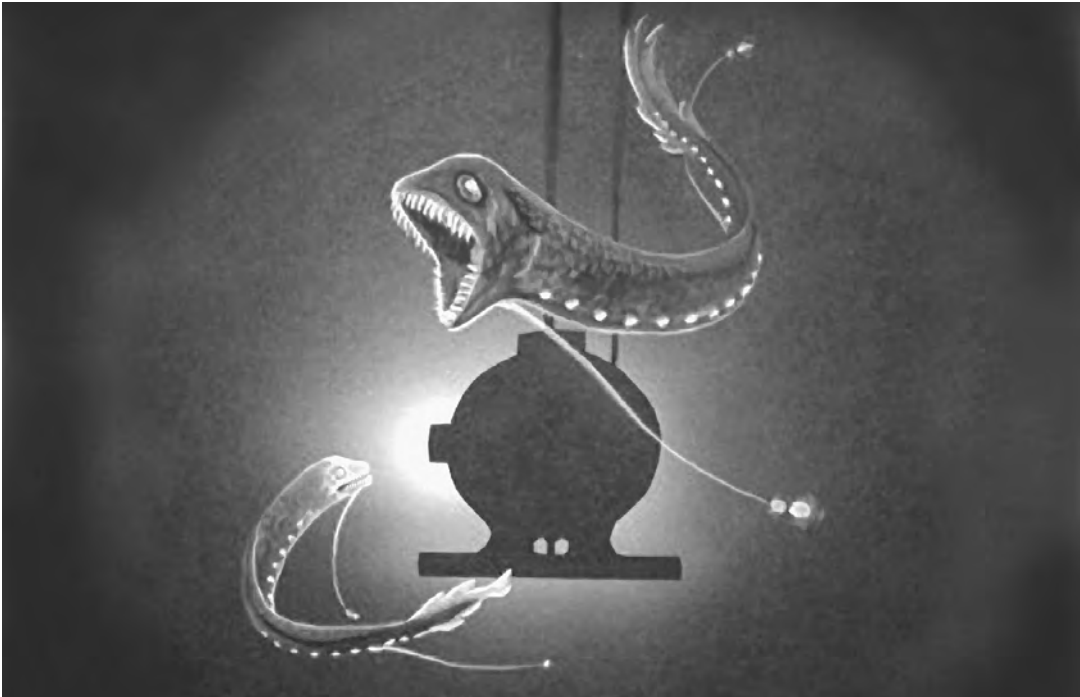
(4) The Horned viper (*Cerastes cerastes*) of North Africa and Arabia has a pair of horns over its eyes. The eleventh-century Arab physician Avicenna was one of the first to suggest this snake as a Basilisk candidate.

(5) David Heppell has suggested that beached Giant squids (*Architeuthis* sp.) may have contributed to Basilisk lore.

(6) The TATZELWURM probably accounts for some Basilisk characteristics.

(7) The crest is similar to the CROWING CRESTED COBRA of East and Central Africa.

(8) The roosterlike Cockatrice might be de-



BATHYSPHAERA INTACTA, a deep-sea fish seen only once off Bermuda in 1932 by William Beebe in his bathysphere. (William M. Rebsamen)

rived from the lizardlike appearance of certain stages of a chicken embryo.

Sources: Bible, Old Testament (Pss. 91:13, Isa. 59:5); Pliny the Elder, *Natural History: A Selection*, trans. John F. Healy (New York: Penguin, 1991), pp. 117–118 (VIII. 78); Ælian, *De natura animalium* (II. 5–7, III. 31, V. 50, VIII. 28, XVI. 19); Alexander Neckam, *De naturis rerum libro duo* [ca. 1200] (London: Longman, Green, Longman, Roberts, and Green, 1863); Thomas Browne, *Pseudodoxia Epidemica* [1672] (Oxford: Clarendon, 1981), pp. 181–186, 808–814; Henry Phillips, *Basilisks and Cockatrices* (Philadelphia: E. Stern, 1882); Will-Erich Peuckert, *Schlesische Sagen* (Jena, Germany: E. Diederichs, 1924), pp. 242, 318; E. W. Gudger, “Jenny Hanivers, Dragons and Basilisks in the Old Natural History Books and in Modern Times,” *Scientific Monthly* 38 (1934): 511–523; T. H. White, *The Bestiary: A Book of Beasts* (New York: G. P. Putnam’s, 1960), pp. 168–169; Gerald Findler, *Ghosts of the Lake Counties* (Clapham, England: Dalesman, 1972); Marc

Alexander, *Enchanted Britain* (London: Arthur Barker, 1981); Joe Nigg, *A Guide to the Imaginary Birds of the World* (Cambridge, Mass.: Apple-Wood, 1984), pp. 29–31; Karl Shuker, “From Flying Toads to Snakes with Wings,” *Fate* 47 (September 1994): 31–36.

### ***Bathysphaera intacta***

One of BEEBE’S ABYSSAL FISHES of the North Atlantic Ocean.

*Physical description:* Length, 6 feet. Has a row of strong, pale-blue lights along its side. Two ventral tentacles, each tipped with a pair of red and blue lights.

*Distribution:* North Atlantic Ocean.

*Significant sighting:* Observed only once at 2,100 feet by William Beebe in a bathysphere off Bermuda on November 22, 1932.

*Possible explanation:* Beebe classified it with the Scaleless black dragonfishes (Subfamily Melanostomiidae), but he admitted this was a guess and that the largest known dragonfish was only 15 inches long.



Sources: William Beebe, *Half Mile Down* (New York: Harcourt, Brace, 1934); William Beebe and Jocelyn Crane, "Deep-Sea Fishes of the Bermuda Oceanographic Explorations: Family Melanostomiidae," *Zoologica* 24 (1939): 65–238.

## BATS (Unknown)

Bats (Order Chiroptera) are the only group of mammals to have evolved powered flight. Many taxonomists now believe that bats evolved from a common ancestor with the PRIMATES. They are divided into two suborders, the Megabats (Megachiroptera), which are fruit eaters such as the giant Flying foxes (*Pteropus* spp.), and the Microbats (Microchiroptera), which catch insects in flight using a radarlike system of echolocation—emitting high-frequency sound pulses and listening to the echo as those pulses bounce back from solid objects. The earliest known fossil megabat is *Archaeopteropus transiens* from the Early Oligocene (30 million years ago) of Italy, while the earliest known fossil microbat is *Icaronycteris index* from the Early Eocene (52 million years ago) of Europe and North America.

Contenders for the largest living bat are the Great flying fox (*Pteropus neohibernicus*) of New Guinea and New Ireland, with a wingspan of 5 feet 6 inches–6 feet; the Large flying fox (*P. vampyrus*) of Malaysia and Indonesia, with a wingspan of 5 feet 6 inches; and the Indian flying fox (*P. giganteus*), with a wingspan of 4–5 feet. All are megabats and quite timid.

Although vampires are not strictly a subject for cryptozoology (since they are said to be either shape-shifting supernatural beings or reanimated dead members of our own species), their association with bats adds an eerie, symbolic element to the quest for Chiroptera that are unknown to science. Though feared or revered as creatures of the night in European folklore from ancient times, bats were first explicitly connected to the vampire mythos with Bram Stoker's novel *Dracula* in 1897. Since then, they have made a substantial contribution to the concept of the vampire as an exclusively nocturnal entity.

Only the microbats of the Subfamily Desmodontinae are blood feeders, and these are con-

finned to tropical America. There are three known species: The Common vampire bat (*Desmodus rotundus*), the White-winged vampire bat (*Diaemus youngi*), and the Hairy-legged vampire bat (*Diphylla ecaudata*).

The largest carnivorous bat is the Australian false vampire bat (*Macroderma gigas*), with a wingspan of up to 32 inches. The largest carnivorous bat in Africa is the Yellow-winged bat (*Lavia frons*), with a wingspan of only 16 inches.

Winged cryptids are often difficult to classify unless they are observed up close. From a distance, the surprised observer might find it difficult to distinguish between an unknown giant bat, a BIG BIRD, a FLYING REPTILE, or even a FLYING HUMANOID. A pterodactyl might look very much like a large bat when swooping down an African river at dusk. Consequently, only the most mammalian of flying cryptids are included in this section. Of the eight listed here, five are giants and three are smaller, although they have peculiar habits. Five are African, two are South American, and one is Asian.

## Mystery Bats

AHOOL; CAMAZOTZ; ELEPHANT-DUNG BAT; ETHIOPIAN VAMPIRE BAT; FANGALABOLO; GIANT VAMPIRE BAT; GUIAFAIRO; OLIITAU

## Batsquatch

FLYING HUMANOID of the northwestern United States.

*Etymology:* SASQUATCH with bat wings, coined by the witness.

*Physical description:* Height, 9 feet. Bright-blue fur. Yellowish eyes. Tufted ears. Long, wolflike muzzle. Sharp, straight teeth. Batlike wings. Clawed, birdlike feet.

*Behavior:* Apparently can affect car engines.

*Distribution:* Western Washington State.

*Significant sighting:* Brian Canfield's truck stalled as a winged creature dropped from the sky into the road in front of him, near Lake Kapowsin, Washington, on April 16, 1994. It stood still for several minutes, unfolded its wings, and started flapping them. Canfield could feel the turbulence in the air as this occurred. The creature slowly rose and flew off in the direction of Mount Rainier.

*Present status:* Only one known encounter.

*Sources:* Tacoma (Wash.) News Tribune, April 24, 1994; Phyllis Benjamin, "Batsquatch, Flap, Flap," *INFO Journal*, no. 73 (Summer 1995): 29–31.

## Batûtût

SMALL HOMINID of Southeast Asia.

*Etymology:* Unknown.

*Variant name:* Ujit.

*Physical description:* Height, 4 feet.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Bipedal. Feeds on river snails and breaks open their shells with a rock. Said to kill people and rip out their livers. Wary of fire.

*Distribution:* Sabah State, Malaysia, in the north of the island of Borneo.

*Tracks:* Length, 6 inches. Width, 4 inches. Toes and heel are humanlike, but sole is too short and broad for a man. Big toe is on the opposite side of the arch of the foot.

*Significant sighting:* British zoologist John MacKinnon found two dozen footprints in the Ulu Segama National Park, Sabah, in 1969.

*Possible explanation:* Niah Cave in Sarawak, northern Borneo, has yielded archaic human remains. The cranium of a young, adult female found in 1958 is known as "Deep Skull" and may be 40,000 years old, which may represent the earliest anatomically modern remains in Indonesia.

*Sources:* Frederick Boyle, *The Savage Life* (London: Chapman and Hall, 1876), p. 36; John MacKinnon, *In Search of the Red Ape* (New York: Ballantine, 1974), pp. 100–102.

## BEARS (Unknown)

Modern Bears (Family Ursidae) are the largest living members of the Order Carnivora. In general, they have heavy bodies but can stand on their hind legs and grab things with their front paws. Their feet are plantigrade and hairless (except for the polar bear), and they feature five toes with nonretractile claws. Worldwide, there are only eight species; along with the Giant panda (*Ailuropoda melanoleuca*), they descended from a common ancestor, the Dawn bear (*Ur-*

*savus elemensis*), about 20 million years ago, in the Early Miocene. The first true bears turned up in both the Old and New World about 5 million years ago, in the Pliocene. The Giant short-faced bear (*Arctodus simus*) of the Pleistocene must have been the most fearsome predator in North America, standing 11 feet tall on its long hind legs and capable of short bursts of speed in chasing its prey. The smaller Brown bear (*Ursus arctos*) replaced it at the end of the Ice Ages.

Brown bears vary widely in coloration and size. The Kodiak bear (*U. a. middendorffi*), which lives on several islands in the Gulf of Alaska, is the largest living terrestrial carnivore. Adult males average 8 feet from nose to tail, stand 4 feet 4 inches at the shoulder, and weigh 1,050–1,175 pounds. The greatest recorded weight for a wild specimen was 1,656 pounds for a male shot on Kodiak Island in 1894. The Polar bear (*Ursus maritimus*) is sometimes longer but less robustly built.

Of the sixteen bearlike cryptids listed here, three are North American, three are South American, seven are Asian, and three are African. Although the NANDI BEAR is included, it is here only because it has been incorrectly named and is more likely to turn out to be a HYENA or PRIMATE; it also appears in those lists. The STIFF-LEGGED BEAR, which might reasonably be considered a Native American folk memory of the giant short-faced bear, has also been colisted with the ELEPHANTIS because some think it represents a legend of a living mammoth.

## Mystery Bears

ATLAS BEAR; BÁI-XIÓNG; BERGMAN'S BEAR; DREMO; DZU-TĚH; IRKUIEM; MACARENA BEAR; MACFARLANE'S BEAR; MILNE; MURUNG RIVER BEAR; NANDI BEAR; NEPALESE TREE BEAR; PYGMY BROWN BEAR; QOQOQAQ; STIFF-LEGGED BEAR; TŌO

## Beast of Bardia

Mystery ELEPHANT of Central Asia.

*Etymology:* After the Bardia Forest, where it is found.

*Physical description:* Shoulder height, 11–13

feet. Massive version of the Asian elephant, whose maximum height is said to be 11 feet. Large forehead with two domes. Distinct nasal bridge. Sloping back. Thick tail.

*Tracks:* 22.5 inches across.

*Distribution:* Karnali River, Royal Bardia National Park, Nepal.

*Significant sighting:* From 1991 to 1997, John Blashford-Snell led seven expeditions to the Royal Bardia National Park in Nepal in search of these outsize elephants. He succeeded in finding and photographing two adult males, estimated to be 11 feet 3 inches at the shoulder. The larger one he nicknamed “Rajah Gaj” and the smaller one “Kancha.”

*Present status:* The Bardia population is estimated to consist of 100 elephants. A DNA analysis of dung samples taken from Blashford-Snell’s individuals has identified them as Asian elephants.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) An isolated, inbred variety of the Asian elephant (*Elephas maximus*).

(2) A surviving fossil elephant, *Elephas hysudricus*, known from fossils in the Siwalik Hills of northern India and western Nepal, that lived 2 million years ago.

(3) A surviving stegodon, a member of a primitive, elephant-like family of animals that died out more than 1 million years ago.

*Stegodon ganesa* was 11 feet 6 inches at the shoulder but had a huge set of upper tusks that curved sideways and nearly reached the ground.

*Sources:* Peter Byrne, *Tula Hatti: The Last Great Elephant* (London: Faber and Faber, 1990); Bob Rickard and John Blashford-Snell, “The Expeditionist,” *Fortean Times*, no. 70 (August-September 1993): 30–34; Nigel Hawkes, “Explorer Finds Giant Elephants in Nepal,” *Times* (London), May 15, 1996; John Blashford-Snell and Rula Lenska, *Mammoth Hunt: In Search of the Giant Elephants of Nepal* (London: HarperCollins, 1996).

## Beast of Bladenboro

Apparent variety of EASTERN PUMA of North Carolina.

*Physical description:* Length, 3–4 feet, with a 14-inch tail. Shoulder height, 20 inches. Black.

*Tracks:* Catlike.

*Distribution:* Bladenboro, North Carolina.

*Significant sighting:* The Beast made its first dog kill at Clarkton, near Bladenboro, North Carolina, on December 29, 1953, and terrorized the countryside for about one week. It killed nine dogs and one pet rabbit by crushing the skulls and draining the blood. Nearly 1,000 people took part in a disorganized hunt on January 6–7 but failed to find anything.

*Sources:* *Fayetteville (N.C.) Observer*, January 5–9, 1954; Joseph F. Gallehugh Jr., “The Vampire Beast of Bladenboro,” *North Carolina Folklore* 24 (1976): 53–58; Michael Futch, “Beast of Bladenboro Put Town on Map,” *Fayetteville (N.C.) Observer*, July 23, 2000; Mark A. Hall, “The Vampire Beast of Bladenboro,” *Wonders* 7, no. 1 (March 2002): 3–22.

## Beast of Bodalog

Unknown SNAKE or other mystery animal of Wales.

*Etymology:* After the Bodalog farm where the beast was seen.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Aquatic. Kills sheep by biting them just below the neck close to the sternum.

*Distribution:* River near Rhayader, Powys, Wales.

*Significant sighting:* By mid-October 1988, a mystery animal had killed thirty-five sheep on the Bodalog farm near Rhayader. It emerged from a nearby river at night, attacked the sheep, then returned to the river each time.

*Present status:* Only one series of reports.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A feral Domestic dog (*Canis familiaris*) leaves a much messier carcass.

(2) A European otter (*Lutra lutra*) will not kill a sheep. Its primary food is fishes, supplemented with crustaceans, birds, small mammals, and frogs.

(3) American minks (*Mustela vison*) have been naturalized in parts of Britain. They are known to kill rabbits, cats, and dogs, but sheep would be too large to tackle.

(4) An unknown species of giant mink, perhaps greater than 2 feet long, that would be large enough to kill a sheep.

(5) Britain's only venomous snake is the European adder (*Vipera berus*), which only feeds on small animals and stays away from water.

(6) Neither of the nonvenomous snakes—the Grass snake (*Natrix natrix*) or the European smooth-snake (*Coronella austriaca*)—are in the habit of attacking sheep.

(7) A large aquatic snake not native to Wales, released by or escaped from a local pet owner.

*Sources:* *Daily Mail* (London), October 10, 1988; Karl Shuker, "A Water Vampire," *Fate* 43 (March 1990): 86–88.

## Beast of Bodmin Moor

BRITISH BIG CAT of Cornwall.

*Variant name:* Beast of Bolventor.

*Physical description:* Leopard-sized. Black.

*Behavior:* Kills livestock.

*Distribution:* Bodmin Moor, Cornwall, England.

*Significant sightings:* A large, catlike creature attacked Jane Fuller on October 26, 1993, when she was walking her Labrador dog on Bodmin Moor. She was temporarily stunned by a blow to the head but escaped. Later, two sheep were found dead in an adjoining field; one was decapitated, the other disemboweled.

An investigation from January 12 to July 1, 1995, by the British Ministry of Agriculture, Fisheries, and Food failed to turn up any conclusive evidence of a resident large cat. The inquiry looked at seventy-seven reports of puma-like or leopardlike cats and livestock killings recorded in the Bodmin Moor area between January 1994 and June 1995. The investigators, Simon Baker and Charles Wilson, determined that videos taken of the Beast showed nothing more than black domestic cats; a film showing an alleged panther cub's face close up was only a cat's, since its pupils contracted to a slit, not to a circle like a leopard's would have; the tracks were only cat-sized, except for one that was attributable to a dog; and the kills were probably

perpetrated by a medley of dogs, foxes, crows, and badgers.

A skull found in the River Fowey near St. Cleer, Cornwall, on July 24, 1995, turned out to be from an imported leopard-skin rug.

Another investigation in December 1997 was prompted by bite marks on livestock, droppings, and new photos—one of which was taken through binoculars near St. Austell, Cornwall, and apparently shows a pregnant adult female puma and a cub.

*Sources:* Karl Shuker, "The Beast of Bodmin, and a Lesson in 'Skull-diggery!'" *Strange Magazine*, no. 16 (Fall 1995): 29–30; Paul Sieveking, "Not as Simple as ABC," *Fortean Times*, no. 83 (October–November 1995): 44–45; "The Beast of Bodmin Is Caught on Film," *Cryptozoology Review* 2, no. 3 (Winter–Spring 1998): 8–9; Chris Moiser, *Mystery Cats of Devon and Cornwall* (Launceston, England: Bossiney Books, 2001).

## Beast of 'Busco

Giant TURTLE of Indiana.

*Etymology:* Short for Churubusco, Indiana.

*Variant names:* Oscar, Phantom Churubusco turtle.

*Physical description:* Turtle said to be as big as a dining room table or a car top. Weight, 100–500 pounds.

*Distribution:* Fulks Lake, near Churubusco, Indiana; Black Oak Swamp, near Hammond, Indiana.

*Significant sightings:* Oscar Fulk saw a huge turtle in Fulks Lake in 1898. It was seen again in 1914 and then in July 1948 when Ora Blue and Charley Wilson glimpsed it while fishing. Gail Harris, on whose farm the turtle was spotted, launched a major effort to catch the animal in March 1949, employing scuba divers, deep-sea gear, a female sea turtle, a sump pump, and a dredging crane to drain the lake. The Fort Wayne newspapers played up the story, and thousands of people trampled across the farm looking for the turtle. On October 13, about 200 people got their wish as the turtle leaped from the water to try to catch a duck used as a lure. But by December, the draining efforts were

failing, and Harris fell ill with appendicitis and called the search off. A documentary film about the event, called *The Hunt for Oscar*, was made in 1994 by Terry Doran.

When a swamp was drained near Black Oak, Indiana, in July 1950, a huge turtle with a head as big as a human's was seen swimming around a drain leading into the Little Calumet River.

*Possible explanation:* The Alligator snapping turtle (*Macrolemys temminckii*) reportedly grows to a maximum weight of 400 pounds. It has a huge head with hooked upper and lower beaks, prominent dorsal keels, and an extra row of scutes at the side of the carapace. It lives almost exclusively in the Mississippi River drainage areas of Mississippi, Louisiana, Arkansas, and Missouri. It may occasionally migrate further afield.

*Sources:* *Indianapolis Star Magazine*, January 1, 1950; *Indianapolis News*, July 15, 1950; Churubusco.Net: Turtle Days, <http://members.aol.com/iga1/tdays1.htm>.

## Beast of Exmoor

BRITISH BIG CAT of southwestern England.

*Physical description:* Large, black cat or dog. Length, 3 feet–4 feet 6 inches. Shoulder height, 2 feet 6 inches. White markings on the head and neck. Squat head. Short neck. Powerful, muscular body. Short legs.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Moves rapidly from cover to cover. Kills sheep by breaking the neck at the second vertebra or crushing the skull.

*Tracks:* Large, doglike prints, 4 inches across. Smaller tracks may be a female's.

*Distribution:* Exmoor, in the counties of Somerset and Devon, England.

*Significant sightings:* Attacks on livestock gained prominence in Devon in the spring of 1983, though scattered reports of a black animal in the area go back to 1982. Eric Lay, of Drewstone Farm near South Molton, thought he had lost at least forty lambs over the previous few months. Local police called in the Royal Marines, which held stakeouts in early May and June 1983 as part of Operation Beastie. They were able to observe the animal through night-vision equipment. Reports of both large cats and

dogs were logged. By late June, there were eighty-six kills, but these dropped off in July.

Two boys, Wayne Adams and Marcus White, saw the Beast on May 29, 1983, at Willingford Farm on Exmoor. It was jet black with some white markings and powerfully built. Though its head looked like a German shepherd dog's, the animal moved like a cat. The same night, a sheep was killed at Ash Mill.

Trevor Beer saw a black cat measuring 4 feet 6 inches in the summer of 1984 at a cache of deer carcasses on Exmoor that he had discovered earlier in the year. It ran swiftly and had powerful forelegs.

In January 1987, Trevor Beer discovered nine lynxlike pawprints 3 inches in diameter at Muddiford, Devon. In August, he took nine photos from a distance of about 100 yards of a black cat, 4 feet 6 inches in length, that stalked and killed a rabbit on Exmoor.

In 1990, Lars Thomas led an expedition (Operation Exmoor) to investigate sightings. At the site of a sheep kill, he found a tuft of hair that was identified as belonging to a puma.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Trevor Beer proposed that feral Domestic dogs (*Canis familiaris*) were killing livestock, but large cats of some kind were also in the neighborhood. He noted that about 20 percent of the sightings involved a fawn-colored cat.

(2) Large, feral Domestic cats (*Felis silvestris catus*) were suggested at first by Nigel Brierly, perhaps representing a hybrid strain that has attained puma-sized proportions.

(3) A black Puma (*Puma concolor*) was Brierly's later conclusion, though melanism is virtually unknown in this strictly American species.

(4) An unknown species of indigenous big cat, suggested by Di Francis.

(5) A Eurasian lynx (*Lynx lynx*) explanation was favored by Frank Turk after lynx hairs were identified at a sheep kill in 1986.

Lynxes became extinct in Britain during prehistoric times. In May 2001, a specimen later nicknamed "Lara" was captured in Cricklewood, North London, following a reported big-cat sighting. It was believed to be





*The BEAST OF EXMOOR photographed in August 1987 by Trevor Beer. (Trevor Beer/Fortean Picture Library)*

an escaped or abandoned pet. There are reports of lynxes on the loose elsewhere on the island, which has led to speculation about a relict lynx population.

*Sources:* Hope L. Bourne, *Living on Exmoor* (London: Galley Press, 1963); Bob Rickard, "The Exmoor Beast and Others," *Fortean Times*, no. 40 (Summer 1983): 52–61; "The Beast of Exmoor," *ISC Newsletter* 2, no. 3 (Fall 1983): 7–8; Trevor Beer, *The Beast of Exmoor: Fact or Legend?* (Barnstaple, England: Countryside Productions, 1984); "Once More with Felines," *Fortean Times*, no. 44 (Summer 1985): 28–31; Graham McEwan, *Mystery Animals of Britain and Ireland* (London: Robert Hale, 1986), pp. 30–36; Nigel Brierly, *They Stalk by Night: The Big Cats of Exmoor and the South-West* (Bishops Nympton, England: Yeo Valley Productions, 1989); Karl Shuker, *Mystery Cats of the World* (London: Robert Hale, 1989), pp. 44–51; Chris Moiser, *Mystery Cats of Devon and Cornwall* (Launceston, England: Bossiney Books, 2001).

## **Beast of Gévaudan**

An enigmatic DOG, wolf, or HYENA of south-central France.

*Etymology:* Gévaudan was the old name for an area that roughly corresponds to the modern department of Lozère, France.

*Physical description:* Bigger than a wolf. Reddish color. Large head. Small, pointed, upright ears. Muzzle like a greyhound dog's. Wide, gray chest. Black streaks on the back. Hind legs are longer than forelegs. Cropped tail.

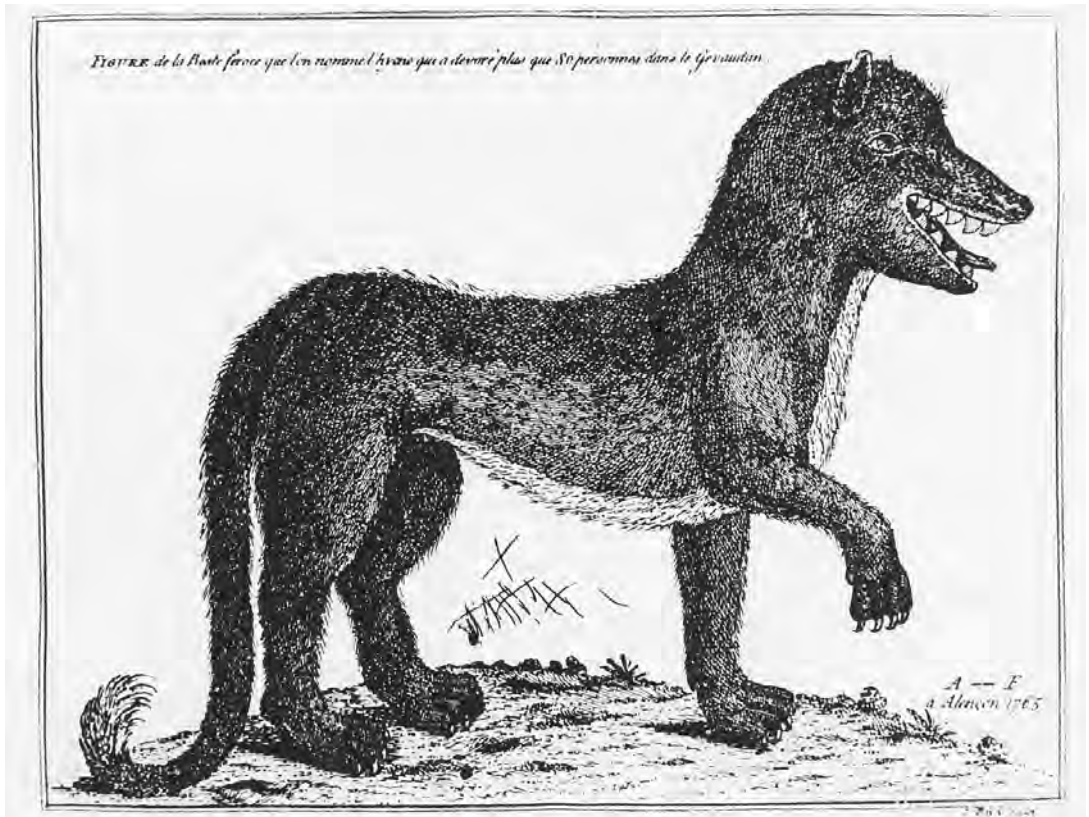
*Behavior:* Active in the daytime. Said to be able to leap a distance of 28 feet and stand on its hind legs on occasion. Cry is like a horse neighing. Seemingly impervious to bullets. Completely ignores sheep but is wary of cows' horns. Kills and eats women and children by knocking them down and then biting into their throats and faces, sometimes decapitating them.

*Tracks:* Doglike. Long and clawed.

*Habitat:* Montane forest.

*Distribution:* The mountainous region of Languedoc, especially near Mont Mouchet, Montagne de la Margeride, Lozère Department, France.





*The BEAST OF GÉVAUDAN, from an eighteenth-century print. (Fortean Picture Library)*

*Significant sightings:* In June 1764, a young girl was tending cows in the *Fôret de Mercoire* near Langogne, Lozère Department, when she saw what looked like an enormous wolf running toward her. Her dogs panicked, and the animal injured her badly, but the cattle drove the Beast off with their horns. The first fatality was a fourteen-year-old shepherdess named Jeanne Boulet, who was mauled on June 30. Eleven other fatal attacks on women and children took place through the end of November, when an army unit stationed in Languedoc was called in to hunt down the Beast.

On December 24, 1764, a seven-year-old boy was killed by a similar wolflike animal, as were a shepherd and two young girls before the end of the year. On January 12, 1765, the Beast attacked a group of children near *Vileret d'Apcher* and seized an eight-year-old boy, but the others drove it away by jabbing it with a blade attached to a stick and throwing stones.

After the army under Captain Duhamel, aided by a host of volunteers, failed to catch the animal even though they slaughtered about 100 wolves, King Louis XV in February called in a famous Norman wolf hunter named Denneval, who fared no better. The king's *harquebusier* Antoine, *Sieur de Beauterne*, was sent to Gévaudan in late July.

A girl of the village of *Vachelerie*, near *Paulhac-en-Margeride*, disappeared on the evening of September 8, 1765. After a shepherd found her cap, *Beauterne* and some gamekeepers found torn and bloodstained clothing and finally the naked body of the girl, with fang marks on her throat and one thigh eaten to the bone.

By mid-September, seventy-three people had been killed over a crescent-shaped area stretching about 31 miles long. Then, *Beauterne* killed an animal on September 20, 1765, near the

Royal Abbey of Chazes in Auvergne. It seems to have been a large wolf (5 feet 7 inches long and 130 pounds) with a white throat. It was autopsied, taken to a taxidermist in Clermont-Ferrand, then preserved at the Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle in Paris until it was lost. The attacks ceased for nearly three months.

On December 2, 1765, two young children were attacked near Mont Mouchet, and more children were killed in February and March 1766. The region again appealed for royal aid, but since the Beast was officially dead, the request was ignored.

When another little girl was killed at Nozerolles on June 18, 1767, the marquis d'Apcher and twelve hunters set off to track the beast. One of the hunters, Jean Chastel, shot a reddish animal on June 19, after which the depredations finally stopped. The corpse of the animal was crudely stuffed, then displayed in the region for two weeks, after which it was sent to Paris and examined by the naturalist the comte de Buffon. The animal was preserved at the Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle in Paris until 1819 and evidently identified at the time as a striped hyena.

The official tally of deaths attributed to the Beast of Gévaudan is 100, most of them women and children.

*Present status:* A French film about the Beast, *Le pacte des loups*, was released in 2001.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A Gray wolf (*Canis lupus*) that turned to man-eating, though this is completely uncharacteristic of the species and cannot explain the decapitations. Except for rare attacks by rabid animals, there is virtually no evidence for attacks by wolves on humans throughout the twentieth century.

(2) Domestic dog (*Canis familiaris*) × wolf hybrid.

(3) The Striped hyena (*Hyaena hyaena*) of Africa, like the animal killed in 1767, has a blunt muzzle, pointed nose, striped body, and shaggy mane from head to tail. Primarily interested in carrion, it can kill prey up to the size of an adult donkey. It is seldom swift enough to catch alert wild animals but is said to occasionally snatch unprotected human babies. Nonetheless, it is shier than

its relative the Spotted hyena (*Crocuta crocuta*).

(4) A baboon of some kind, since one was rumored to have been killed in the area.

(5) A Wolverine (*Gulo gulo*), suggested by Francis Petter.

(6) A sterile lion × tiger hybrid, either a Liger (male lion × female tiger) or Tigon (male tiger × female lion).

(7) Jean-Jacques Barloy has suggested that Protestant hunters deliberately unleashed huge dogs (or a hyena) on the Catholic peasantry after the first animal was killed in 1765. There was an intense Protestant-Jesuit rivalry in the area at the time.

(8) A serial killer wearing an animal skin, perhaps even one of the brothers of Jean Chastel, who may have faked killing a hyena to cover up the murders.

*Sources:* Abel Chevalley, *La Bête du Gévaudan* (Paris: Gallimard, 1936); Marie Moreau-Bellecroix, *La Bête du Gévaudan* (Paris: Éditions Alsatia, 1945); Andrew E. Rothovius, "Who or What Was the Beast of Gévaudan?" *Fate* 14 (September 1961): 32–37; Xavier Pic, *La bête qui mangeait le monde en pays de Gévaudan et d'Auvergne* (Mende, France: Chaptal, 1968); Jacques Delperrié de Bayac, *Du sang dans la montagne* (Paris: Fayard, 1970); C. H. D. Clarke, "The Beast of Gévaudan," *Natural History* 80 (April 1971): 44–51, 66–73; Gérard Ménatory, *La Bête du Gévaudan: Histoire, légende, réalité* (Mende, France: Chaptal, 1976); Jean-Jacques Barloy, "La Bête du Gévaudan soumise à l'ordinateur," *Science et Vie* 131 (June 1980): 54–59, 172; Félix Buffière, *La Bête du Gévaudan: Une grande énigme d'histoire* (Toulouse, France: Félix Buffière, 1987); Richard H. Thompson, *Wolf-Hunting in France in the Reign of Louis XV: The Beast of the Gévaudan* (Lewiston, N.Y.: Edward Mellen Press, 1991); Michel Louis, *La Bête du Gévaudan: L'innocence des loups* (Paris: Perrin, 1992); Andrew D. Gable, "The Beast of Gévaudan and Other 'Maulers,'" *Cryptozoology Review* 1, no. 3 (Winter-Spring 1997): 19–22; Franz Jullien, "La deuxième mort de la Bête de Gévaudan," *Annales du Muséum du Havre*, no. 59 (August 1998): 1–9; Michel Meurger, "A

Hyena for the Gévaudan: Testimonial Reports and Cultural Stereotypes,” *Fortean Studies* 4 (1998): 227–229; Geneviève Carbone, “La Bête du Gévaudan,” *Sciences et Avenir*, no. 123 (July–August 2000), on line at [http://www.sciences-et-avenir.com/hs\\_123/page16.html](http://www.sciences-et-avenir.com/hs_123/page16.html).

### Beebe’s Abyssal Fishes

Deep-sea FISHES observed by William Beebe in a bathysphere in the North Atlantic Ocean off Nonsuch Island, Bermuda, between 1930 and 1934 and never seen since. These include an ABYSSAL RAINBOW GAR, *BATHYSPHAERA INTACTA*, FIVE-LINED CONSTELLATION FISH, PALLID SAILFIN, and a THREE-STARRED ANGLERFISH. Beebe’s bathysphere dives incorporated the first direct observations of abyssal fishes in their natural environment.

*Sources:* William Beebe, *Half Mile Down* (New York: Harcourt, Brace, 1934); Richard Ellis, *Deep Atlantic* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1996), pp. 212–214; Robert D. Ballard, *The Eternal Darkness: A Personal History of Deep-Sea Exploration* (Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press, 2000), pp. 25–30.

### Beebe’s Manta

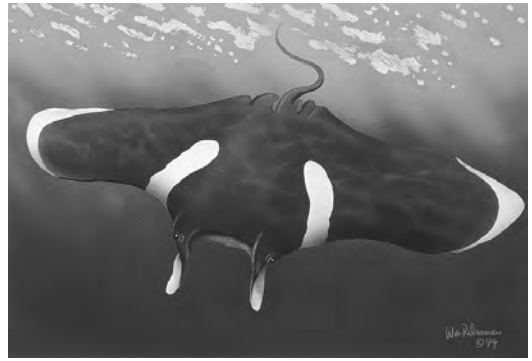
Unknown species of FISH in the South Pacific Ocean.

*Scientific name:* *Manta* sp. nov., assigned by Gunter Sehm in 1996.

*Physical description:* Diamond-shaped body configuration. Dark-brown back, faintly mottled. Two broad, brilliantly white, distinctly V-shaped bands extend halfway down the back from each side of the head. Wingspan, 10 feet, approximately 1.5 times the body length. Wing tips are white, at least on the underside. Conspicuous horns. Short tail.

*Distribution:* Galápagos Islands; New Caledonia; Tabuaeran Atoll, Kiribati; off Baja California, Mexico; Great Barrier Reef, Queensland, Australia.

*Significant sightings:* Naturalist William Beebe observed a white-banded manta ray off Isla Genovesa in the Galápagos Islands on April 27, 1923. The fish collided with his vessel, *Noma*, then sped away on the surface.



BEEBE’S MANTA, a striped ray of the Pacific Ocean.  
(William M. Rebsamen)

A documentary for German television, called *Sharks: Hunters of the Seas* and broadcast on December 28, 1989, featured a thirty-second clip of a manta with white, symmetrical, V-shaped bands.

A British Broadcasting Corporation (BBC) television program titled *Holiday Guide to Australia*, broadcast on November 7, 1999, included an aerial view of a swimming manta ray with a pair of white, longitudinal bands on its wings, filmed over the Great Barrier Reef.

*Possible explanation:* The pigmentation of the uniformly dark Giant manta (*Manta birostris*) is easily rubbed off, but this only results in blotching. Sometimes, the animal is seen with white shoulder patches but not distinct banding. It has a wingspan up to 26 feet and is found in circumtropical waters.

*Sources:* William Beebe, *Galápagos, World’s End* (New York: G. P. Putnam’s Sons, 1924), p. 312; Gunter G. Sehm, “On a Possible Unknown Species of Giant Devil Ray, *Manta* sp.,” *Cryptozoology* 12 (1996): 19–29; Karl Shuker, “There in Black and White!” *Fortean Times*, no. 131 (February 2000): 18–19.

### Behemoth

Amphibious animal of the Bible; see SEMIMYTHICAL BEASTS.

*Etymology:* Plural form of the Hebrew *behemah* (“beast”), inclusive of all wild and domesticated animals.

*Physical description:* Robust body. Nose

“pierces through snares.” Long, strong tail “like a cedar.”

*Behavior:* Herbivorous. Hearty drinker (“can draw up Jordan into his mouth”).

*Habitat:* Forested rivers or swamps.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A surviving sauropod dinosaur similar to the MOKELE-MBEMBE of Central Africa, suggested by Roy Mackal.

(2) The Hippopotamus (*Hippopotamus amphibius*) was first advocated by Samuel Bochart in 1663. Its small tail is a problem, but it is amphibious, robust, and herbivorous.

(3) The Nile crocodile (*Crocodylus niloticus*) has a strong tail, but it is a carnivore.

(4) The African elephant (*Loxodonta africana*) has been suggested by Georg Kaspar Kirchmayer and Sylvia K. Sikes.

*Sources:* Bible, Old Testament (Job 40:15–24); Samuel Bochart, *Hierozoicon, sive, bipartitum opus De animalibus Sacrae Scripturae* (London: John Martin and Jacob Allestry, 1663), vol. 2, chap. 15; Edmund Goswami, ed., *Un-natural History, or Myths of Ancient Science: Being a Collection of Curious Tracts on the Basilisk, Unicorn, Phoenix, Behemoth or Leviathan, Dragon, Giant Spider, Tarantula, Chameleons, Satyrs, Homines Caudati, &c.* (Edinburgh: Edmund Goswami, 1886); Marvin H. Pope, ed., *Job* (Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday, 1965), p. 266; Roy P. Mackal, *A Living Dinosaur? In Search of Mokele-Mbembe* (Leiden, the Netherlands: E. J. Brill, 1987), pp. 5–7.

## Beithir

Large water SNAKE of Scotland.

*Etymology:* Gaelic and Irish, “serpent,” “beast,” or “bear,” often with a supernatural connotation.

*Physical description:* Length, 9–10 feet.

*Behavior:* Active in summer.

*Habitat:* Lakes, caves.

*Distribution:* Around Loch a’ Mhuillidh, Highland, Scotland.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The Grass snake (*Natrix natrix*) is a greenish-olive snake with a yellowish collar around the neck. It occasionally grows up to

6 feet 6 inches long in Southern Europe, but in England and Wales, it generally attains a length of only 5 feet 9 inches. It likely inhabited the lowlands of Scotland at one time. It favors areas near lakes or streams.

(2) The European eel (*Anguilla anguilla*) rarely grows longer than 4 feet. The fishes spawn in the Atlantic Ocean, and the larvae transform into elvers on their migration route to freshwater streams and rivers in Europe, where they live for many years.

*Sources:* John Gregorson Campbell, *Superstitions of the Highlands and Islands of Scotland* (Glasgow, Scotland: J. MacLehose and Sons, 1900), pp. 223–224; Karl Shuker, “Sideshow,” *Strange Magazine*, no. 15 (Spring 1995): 32.

## Bennu Bird

The sacred BIRD of Egypt that escorted souls to heaven. Found in texts of the Fifth Dynasty of the Old Kingdom (2498–2345 B.C.). It was a symbol of Osiris and resurrection and thus a possible source for the Greek PHOENIX.

*Etymology:* The ancient Egyptian *bn.w* or *benu*, for both “purple heron” and “date palm.”

*Physical description:* Giant, heronlike bird. Taller than a man. White plumage. Twin red and gold plumes (or tufts) on head. Pointed bill. Slender, curved neck. Long tail feathers. Long legs.

*Behavior:* Gregarious.

*Distribution:* Egypt; Arabia.

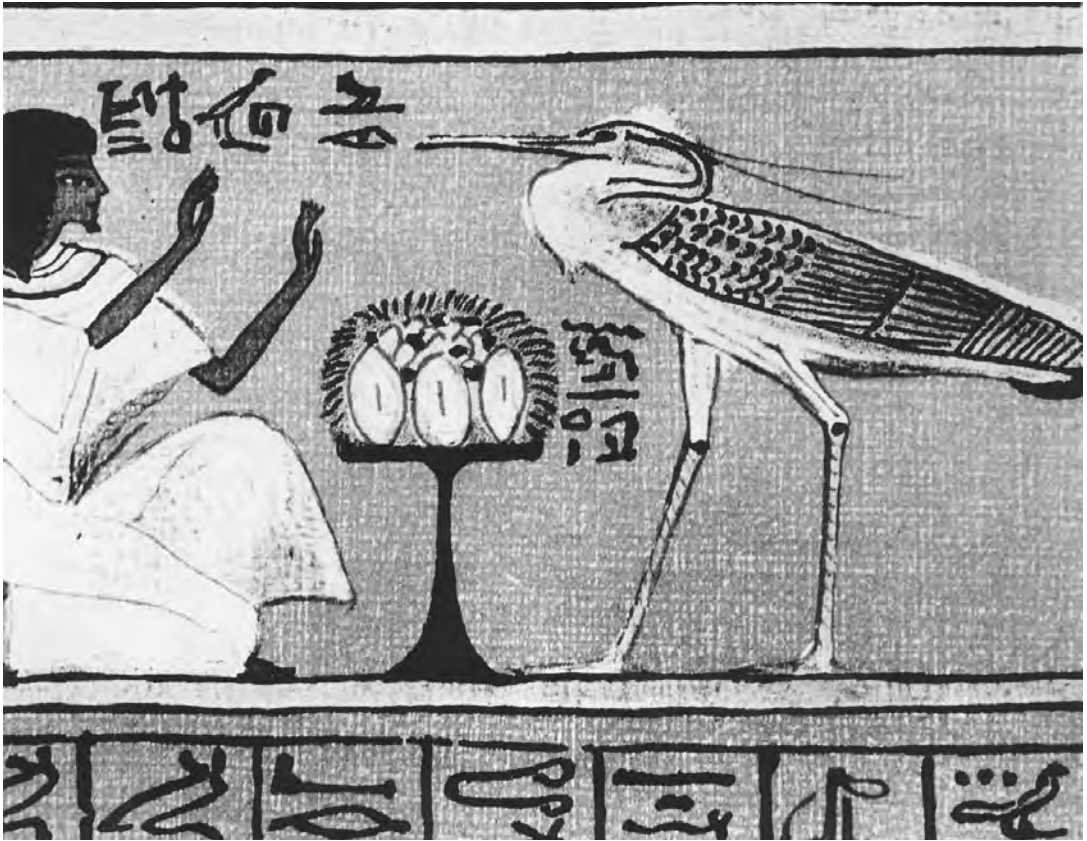
*Significant sightings:* A large stork or heron is shown on a painted bas-relief on the inner wall of a tomb of an officer in the household of Pharaoh Khufu (2589–2566 B.C.), the builder of the Great Pyramid.

Enormous, conical bird nests, about 15 feet tall, were discovered along the coast of the Gulf of Suez, Egypt, by James Burton around 1822. The local Arabs told him they were built by a large, storklike bird that lived in the area until recently.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The Gray heron (*Ardea cinerea*) is 3 feet 2 inches long and gray, with a black shoulder patch and black crest. It often stands





The BENNU BIRD. Detail from the Papyrus of Anhai (British Museum no. 10,472). (Fortean Picture Library)

with its neck in an S curve and is a common sight in lakes, rivers, and marshes of North Africa and the Arabian coast.

(2) The Goliath heron (*Ardea goliath*) is the largest living heron, nearly 5 feet long. It is blue-gray above, with a brown shoulder patch and a marbled pattern on its neck but no crest. It favors large lakes and swamps where it can wade deeper than other birds. The neck is folded when resting, but it can suddenly straighten, shooting the head forward. The bird is found on both sides of the Red Sea.

(3) The Purple heron (*Ardea purpurea*) is about 3 feet long, with a snakelike neck held in a distinctive kink. It is purplish-brown with a long, black crest and is found throughout Africa and the Middle East.

(4) A surviving Giant heron (*Ardea ben-nuides*), an extinct bird that was larger than the goliath heron. Fossil bones have been

found on the island of Umm Al Nar near Abu Dhabi in the United Arab Emirates. Radiocarbon dating indicates the birds lived in the third millennium B.C., which encompasses the Egyptian First to the Eleventh Dynasties. Ella Hoch gave the bird its scientific name based on the possibility that it had inspired the Bennu bird symbol.

Sources: Bonomi, "On a Gigantic Bird Sculptured on the Tomb of an Officer of the Household of Pharaoh," *American Journal of Science* 49 (1845): 403–405; A. Wiedemann, "Die Phönix-Sage im alten Aegypten," *Zeitschrift für Ägyptische Sprache und Altertumskunde* 16 (1878): 89–106; *The Book of the Dead: The Papyrus of Ani in the British Museum*, trans. E. A. Wallis Budge [1895] (New York: Dover, 1967), pp. 280–282, 339; Karl Shuker, *In Search of Prehistoric Survivors* (London: Blandford, 1995), pp. 73–74.

## Bergman's Bear

Distinct variety or subspecies of brown BEAR of East Asia.

*Physical description:* Black. Short fur. Exceedingly large. Weight, 1,100–2,500 pounds. Large skull.

*Tracks:* Size, 14.5 inches by 10 inches.

*Distribution:* Southern Kamchatka Peninsula, Siberia.

*Present status:* This giant variety is likely extinct. The last known specimen, a pelt from Ust'-Kamchatsk, was examined by Swedish zoologist Sten Bergman in 1920.

*Possible explanation:* Brown bears (*Ursus arctos*) vary considerably in appearance; this may just have been a regional variant of the Siberian brown bear (*U. a. beringianus*) rather than a subspecies.

*Sources:* Sten Bergman, "Observations on the Kamchatkan Bear," *Journal of Mammalogy* 17 (1936): 115–120; Terry Donico, *Bears of the World* (New York: Facts on File, 1988), pp. 50–51; Igor A. Revenko, "Status and Distribution of Brown Bears in Kamchatka, Russian Far East," *Proceedings of the Tenth International Conference on Bear Research and Management*, Fairbanks, Alaska, 1995; Andrew D. Gable, "Bergman's Bear," December 19, 2000, <http://www.cryptozology.com/cryptids/godbear.php>.

## Beruang Rambai

Unknown PRIMATE of Southeast Asia.

*Etymology:* Land Dayak (Austronesian), "long-haired bear," the common name for the sun bear.

*Variant name:* Bali djakai (Lawangan/Austronesian, "demon").

*Physical description:* Robust body. Shoulder height, 4 feet. Height standing erect, 6 feet. Covered in black hair. Bullet-shaped head. Bull neck. Hair on arms and thighs is 3 inches long. Thick legs.

*Behavior:* Walks on all fours. Stands on its hind legs occasionally. Beats its chest.

*Tracks:* Both humanlike and bearlike.

*Distribution:* Central Kalimantan, Indonesia, as well as in neighboring Sarawak State, Malaysia, both on the island of Borneo.

*Significant sightings:* In the 1930s, Leonard Clark ran across a Bali djakai at a water hole in the Borneo mountains. It picked up a helmet left behind, detected the scent of Clark and his guide, beat its chest, and disappeared into the bush.

Gathorne Gathorne-Hardy, earl of Cranbrook, collected descriptions of the Beruang rambai in the 1960s and concluded it was neither bear nor orangutan.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The Sun bear (*Helarctos malayanus*) is a logical candidate, based on the name alone, though its hair is short.

(2) Misidentified Orangutan (*Pongo pygmaeus*).

*Sources:* Leonard Clark, *A Wanderer till I Die* (New York: Funk and Wagnalls, 1937), pp. 174, 188–195; Odette Tchernine, *The Yeti* (London: Neville Spearman, 1970), pp. 77–78; Jeffrey A. McNeely and Paul Spencer Wachtel, *Soul of the Tiger* (New York: Doubleday, 1988), p. 259.

## Big Bird

Large BIRD of North America, similar to the legendary THUNDERBIRD.

*Etymology:* Descriptive, though partially inspired by the character "Big Bird" on the U.S. television series *Sesame Street* (1969–).

*Variant names:* GIANT OWL, Giasticutus (in the Ozark Mountains), MOTHMAN, PIASA, Tacuache (Spanish, "opossum"), THUNDERBIRD, THUNDERBIRD (PENNSYLVANIA).

*Physical description:* Length, 3–8 feet standing upright. Black, gray, or brown plumage. Head and short neck, either feathered and eaglelike or bald and vulturelike. Long, curved beak. Wingspan, 8–30 feet. Narrow wings. White wing tips. Short legs.

*Behavior:* Soars with wings level, using sluggish or graceful wing beats. Possibly migrates from the Pacific Northwest to the southern United States in the winter; its northward return in spring coincides with the rainy season. In the Midwest, it may migrate to the Ozark Mountains in July and fly north to Wisconsin in April. Call is "whoop whoop whoop." Feeds on





*BIG BIRD* photographed in the Big Thicket, Hardin County, Texas. (James Crocker/Fortean Picture Library)

live mammals and carrion. Nests on cliffs. Attempts to abduct human children have been reported.

*Tracks:* Three-toed. Length, 12 inches. Width, 7 inches. Baseball-sized droppings.

*Habitat:* Mountain ranges along most of its migration path.

*Distribution:* A partial list of places where Big birds have been reported follows:

*Alberta, Canada*—Lake Louise.

*Arkansas*—Blytheville.

*Florida*—Matheson Hammock Park, Sand Key, Tamiami Trail.

*Illinois*—Alton, Bloomington, Caledonia, Covell, Downs, Freeport, Glendale, Keeneyville, Lawndale, Lincoln, Odin, Shelbyville Lake, Tremont, Waynesville.

*Kentucky*—Johnson County, Lee County, Rabbit Hash, Stanford.

*Massachusetts*—Easton Center.

*Mississippi*—Tippah County.

*Missouri*—Overland, Richmond Heights, St. Louis, West Plains.

*New Jersey*—Carteret, Great Notch.

*New York*—Elizabethtown, Hudson River, New Rochelle, Rome.

*Ohio*—Gallipolis, Lowell, Nelsonville.

*Oklahoma*—Red Hills.

*Ontario, Canada*—Ramore.

*Oregon*—Hillsboro.

*Puerto Rico*—Bayamón, Naranjito.

*Texas*—Amarillo, Bethel, Brownsville, Catfish Creek, Donna, Harlingen, Laredo, Los Fresnos, Montalba, Nueces, Olmito, Palestine, Possum Kingdom Dam, Poteet, Rio Grande City, Robstown, San Antonio, San Benito.

*Utah*—Salt Lake City.

*West Virginia*—Bergoo, Oceana, Point Pleasant, Webster Springs.

*Wyoming*—Glendo.

*Significant sightings:* Eagles have occasionally been reported to carry off children in their

talons, though even the largest can only lift a few pounds. The most often cited cases were in Valais, Switzerland, in 1838 when five-year-old Marie Delex was carried off and eaten by a Golden eagle (*Aquila chrysaetos*); and in the fall of 1868 in Tippah County, Mississippi, when eight-year-old Jemmie Kenney was grabbed and dropped from a height sufficient to kill him. Another incident may have occurred in January 1895 near Bergoo, West Virginia, when ten-year-old Landy Junkins disappeared in the woods and locals began reporting a huge eagle that was nesting on nearby Snaggle Tooth Knob.

Numerous reports of a bird the size of a Piper Cub airplane came from St. Louis, Missouri, and adjoining areas of Illinois in April 1948. On April 26, St. Louis chiropractor Kristine Dolezal saw it nearly collide with a plane, but the animal flapped its grayish-black wings and flew off into the clouds. She could discern ridges across the wings when they were outspread.

On February 27, 1954, Gladie M. Bills and her daughter saw what she at first thought were six jets moving in circles, diving, and playing around at a high altitude near Hillsboro, Oregon. She looked at them through a telescope and saw they were birds with glossy white wings.

David St. Albans saw a large, black bird flying over a cornfield in Keeneyville, Illinois, in July 1968. It had a tuft of white feathers at the base of its neck, but the head and neck were bare.

On January 1, 1976, a black bird more than 5 feet long, with dark-red eyes and a thick, 6-inch beak, was seen standing in a plowed field 100 yards away by two children near Harlingen, Texas. Sightings continued in the Rio Grande Valley for two months. On January 7, Alvérico Guajardo went out to see what had collided with his trailer home near Brownsville and saw a 4-foot-tall, winged creature with a long beak and covered in black feathers; it shrieked as Guajardo ran next door. On February 24, three schoolteachers driving to work near San Antonio saw a bird with a 15- to 20-foot wingspan gliding above their cars. They said it looked like a pteranodon, an extinct flying reptile. Further reports took place in December 1976.

On July 25, 1977, in Lawndale, Illinois, ten-year-old Marlon Lowe was picked up by his shirt by one of two large birds that came soaring in from the south. He screamed and punched at the bird until it dropped him after carrying him 30–40 feet. His parents and two other friends ran outside and saw the birds as they flew away. Marlon later picked out photos of California condors as the bird that attacked him. Over the next two weeks, there were at least eight other reports of similar birds in central Illinois.

Paramedic James Thompson saw a pterodactyl-like bird, with a 5- to 6-foot wingspan, gliding through the air early in the morning of September 14, 1982, east of Los Fresnos, Texas. It had a hump on its back and a pouch on its neck.

Reynaldo Ortega saw a giant bird standing on the roof of his house in Naranjito, Puerto Rico, on April 23, 1995. It was black and eaglelike, 3–4 feet tall, with a thick neck and piercing eyes. He thought it had a wolflike muzzle instead of a beak.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The Turkey vulture (*Cathartes aura*), though all New World vultures and condors are incapable of gripping prey with their feet. This bird is widespread in the southeastern United States all year and is common through most of the rest of the country in the summer. Its wingspan is nearly 6 feet. Length, more than 2 feet. It has a distinctive, bare red head.

(2) The Black vulture (*Coragyps atratus*) is widespread in the southeastern United States and has been slowly expanding its range to the northeast. Its wingspan is nearly 5 feet. Length, 2 feet. The bare head is gray.

(3) The King vulture (*Sarcoramphus papa*) is a rain forest carrion feeder found from southern Mexico to Argentina. It has a brightly colored bald head, broad wings, and a short tail. It is also thought to prey on small reptiles and young mammals, though it lacks the strength to carry them. Length, 2 feet 6 inches.

(4) The Andean condor (*Vultur gryphus*), the world's largest bird of prey, is over 4 feet long with a wingspan up to 10 feet 6 inches,

though the average is 9 feet 3 inches for males. It weighs 23–25 pounds. The color is shiny black with white patches on the wings, a white ring on the neck, and a bare, gray-red head. It soars effortlessly without flapping its wings. Carrion is its normal diet, supplemented with seabird eggs. It will occasionally attack calves, fawns, or beached whales. It is often seen along the South American Pacific coast but returns to the Andes Mountains to roost. In 1992, some female Andean condors were introduced in Los Padres National Forest, California, as a test release for California condors, but they were all recaptured later.

(5) The California condor (*Gymnogyps californianus*) is the largest U.S. vulture, reaching a length of 4 feet, a wingspan of 9 feet 4 inches, and a weight of 20–25 pounds. Unsubstantiated wingspans up to 11 feet 3 inches have been claimed. The bird is black with white wing linings and has a naked, red-orange head that changes color with its mood. In 1987, the few remaining wild birds were caught for a captive breeding program; reintroduction began in 1992 in remote sites of Los Padres National Forest, California. Pleistocene fossil remains of this bird have been found in New York and Florida, as well as Arizona and New Mexico. There is evidence that these condors returned to the Southwest sporadically as early as the 1700s in response to the introduction of large herds of cattle, horses, and sheep that replaced the extinct Pleistocene megafauna as a source of carrion.

(6) The Golden eagle (*Aquila chrysaetos*) is the largest eagle in the United States and Europe, with a wingspan of 7 feet. Though it winters in eastern states, it is fairly scarce. It soars with wings upcurved and takes prey (small mammals) opportunistically with outstretched talons. It has a golden-bronze nape. There is some evidence in New Mexico and Oregon that it has attacked calves weighing over 200 pounds. The white head of the Bald eagle (*Haliaeetus leucocephalus*) makes it almost too recognizable to be misidentified. Both eagles grow larger in

northern latitudes and higher altitudes.

(7) The Harpy eagle (*Harpia harpyja*) is the dominant bird of prey in Central and South America. Its massive feet can pick up monkeys, sloths, opossums, and snakes. It has a crest of dark feathers on its head and a wingspan of nearly 10 feet. Length, more than 3 feet. The Monkey-eating eagle (*Pithecophaga jefferyi*) of the Philippines is smaller. The rare Solitary eagle (*Harpohaliaeetus solitarius*) of Mexico is 2 feet 6 inches long but has never been reported north of Sonora.

(8) The Crowned hawk-eagle (*Stephanoaetus coronatus*) of Africa preys on small antelopes. It has a wingspan up to 6 feet 9 inches. There is some evidence from Zimbabwe and Zambia that it will occasionally attack a child.

(9) Steller's sea eagle (*Haliaeetus pelagicus*) averages an 8-foot wingspan and nests on the Asiatic side of the Bering Sea. It has a huge, orange-yellow bill and white shoulders and makes occasional visits to Alaska. The White-tailed eagle (*Haliaeetus albicilla*) is smaller, less distinctive, and an even rarer visitant to the Aleutians.

(10) The Common black-hawk (*Buteogallus anthracinus*) has a wingspan greater than 4 feet and is found in cottonwood groves in Arizona.

(11) The Crested caracara (*Caracara cheriway*), a black-crested, white-necked falcon, is fairly common in southern Texas and southern Arizona. Its wingspan is more than 4 feet.

(12) The Griffon vulture (*Gyps fulvus*) is a large, brown-winged carrion feeder with a wingspan of 9 feet and a length of nearly 4 feet. It breeds in Spain, several locations in North Africa, the Balkans, Greece, Turkey, the Caucasus, Israel, and eastward to Central Asia.

(13) The White-backed vulture (*Gyps africanus*), with a wingspan of 7 feet 10 inches, is Africa's commonest large vulture. A juvenile specimen was apparently responsible for a Big bird report in Ohio in 1972.

(14) The Great blue heron (*Ardea herodias*) is common in North American wetlands and reaches a length of nearly 4 feet.

(15) The Southern ground hornbill (*Bucorvus cafer*), the largest hornbill, is native to Central and South Africa. It attains a length of 3 feet 6 inches.

(16) The Marabou stork (*Leptoptilos crumeniferus*) grows to nearly 5 feet in length and is identifiable by its huge throat wattle and massive, wedge-shaped bill. Its range is limited to sub-Saharan Africa.

(17) The Sandhill crane (*Grus canadensis*) is about the size of a great blue heron but is gray, mottled with rust stains. It has a wingspan up to 6 feet 5 inches.

(18) The Whooping crane (*Grus americana*) is a rare and unusual sight, as it is limited to about 100 birds wintering in coastal Texas. Its length is 4 feet 4 inches, with a wingspan of 7 feet 3 inches. Males are white, with black primary feathers. Its migration path is from northern Alberta to south Texas.

(19) The Black-footed albatross (*Phoebastria nigripes*) is rarely seen over land although a fair number of these birds are seen over the Pacific Ocean in the spring and summer. Mostly dark gray, with a wingspan of over 7 feet.

(20) The Wandering albatross (*Diomedea exulans*) has a wingspan around 9 feet 9 inches, but this is primarily an Antarctic bird, with Peru as its farthest extension north. It rarely travels any distance inland.

(21) The Wood stork (*Mycteria americana*) is found in Florida and the Gulf Coast. White with a dark head and neck, it reaches a length of 3 feet 4 inches and has a wingspan over 5 feet.

(22) The Jabiru (*Jabiru mycteria*) is a tropical, white, black-headed stork with a roseate neck that is only occasionally seen in Texas. Its length is 4 feet 4 inches.

(23) The American white pelican (*Pelecanus erythrorhynchos*) has a wingspan up to 9 feet. Its black flight feathers are distinctive when it is soaring.

(24) A surviving Teratorn (Teratornithinae), a member of a subfamily of predatory vultures that resembled reptiles in some ways. Their jaws were designed to swallow living prey, though their talons were not designed

for seizing. They probably used their sharp, hooked beaks to catch animals. The largest known flying bird, *Argentavis magnificens*, weighed 158 pounds, stood 5–6 feet tall, and had a wingspan of 23–25 feet. It lived in Argentina in the Late Miocene, 8–5 million years ago. In North America, *Teratornis merriami* weighed about 36 pounds and had an 11 foot 6 inch–12 foot 6 inch wingspan, while *T. incredibilis* of Nevada and California lived in the Pleistocene and had a wingspan of 17–19 feet.

(25) A surviving pterosaur, a fossil FLYING REPTILE that supposedly died out at the end of the Cretaceous period, 65 million years ago.

(26) A surviving La Brea condor (*Breagyps clarki*), a slightly smaller bird than the California condor with a long, slender beak, known from Pleistocene fossils in Nevada and southern California.

(27) An unknown species of giant bat, suggested by Mark A. Hall for the Rio Grande Valley sightings of 1976.

Sources: Felix-Archimede Pouchet, *The Universe: Or, The Wonders of Creation, the Infinitely Great and the Infinitely Little* (Portland, Maine: H. Hall et al., 1883), pp 236–239; “A Modern Roc: West Virginia Mountaineers Terrorized by a Giant Bird,” *St. Louis (Mo.) Globe-Democrat*, February 25, 1895, p. 7; Vance Randolph, *We Always Lie to Strangers* (New York: Columbia University Press, 1951), pp 63–66; Gladie M. Bills, “Bird Like UFO’s,” *Fate* 7 (December 1954): 128–129; Jerome Clark and Loren Coleman, “Winged Weirdies,” *Fate* 25 (March 1972): 80–89; Maurice Kilgore, “Winged Terror of the Oklahoma Hills,” *True Frontier*, October 1972, pp. 29–30, 50–53; Jerome Clark, “Unidentified Flapping Objects,” *Oui*, October 1976, pp. 94–100, 105–106; *Bloomington (Ill.) Daily Pantograph*, July 27, 1977, p. A-11; *Chicago Daily News*, July 27, 1977, p. 18; Jerome Clark and Loren Coleman, *Creatures of the Outer Edge* (New York: Warner, 1978), pp 165–188, 190–194, 225–227; Mark A. Hall, *Thunderbirds! The Living Legend of Giant Birds* (Bloomington,



Minn.: Mark A. Hall, 1988); Magdalena del Amo-Freixedo, "Current Happenings on Puerto Rico," *Flying Saucer Review* 36, no. 4 (Winter 1991): 19; Jorge J. Martín, "También animales imposibles: ¿Que ocurre en Puerto Rico?" *Evidencia OVNI*, no. 6 (1995): 32–33; Gerald Musinsky, *The Thunderbird: Living Fossil or Living Folklore*, 1997, [http://members.aol.com/\\_ht\\_a/mokel/e/cryptozoologicalrealms/ht\\_ml\\_3.2/english/reflections/fossil.html](http://members.aol.com/_ht_a/mokel/e/cryptozoologicalrealms/ht_ml_3.2/english/reflections/fossil.html).

## Big Grey Man

Paranormal ENTITY of Scotland, similar to a TRUE GIANT hominid.

*Variant names:* Fear liath mór, Ferla mór, Ferlas mhór, Ferlie more, Fomor (all Gaelic).

*Physical description:* Height, 10–20 feet. Gray or olive colored, or covered with short brown hair. Pointed ears. Broad shoulders. Long, waving arms.

*Behavior:* Often appears during a fog or mist. Stands erect. Makes odd crunching noises or a high-pitched humming sound. Occasionally accompanied by ghostly music or voices. Follows hikers. Creates an icy feeling in the air—a cold, physical presence that induces fear, panic, depression, or apathy.

*Tracks:* Rare and unreliable.

*Distribution:* The summit of Ben Macdhuì in the Cairngorm Mountains, Grampian, Scotland.

*Significant sightings:* In 1891, Norman Collie was returning from the summit when he heard the crunch of footsteps behind him. For every step he took, he heard another crunch, as if someone had a stride three or four times the size of his own. He ran downhill the last few miles.

In 1942, Sydney Scroggie was camping out at the Shelter Stone by the Garbh Uisge on Ben Macdhuì when he saw a tall, stately figure taking deliberate steps across the burns flowing into Loch Avon.

On December 2, 1952, James Alan Rennie photographed a series of tracks in the snow in a straight line on the mountain. Each print was about 19 inches long and 14 inches wide, with a stride of 7 feet. At one point, the tracks jumped a road over a distance of 30 feet.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The Brocken spectre is the giant shadow of an observer cast on a wall of white mist and often surrounded by one or more concentric rings of color (the "glory") centered on the figure's head. However, this optical effect does not seem to be what hikers have been reporting.

(2) The high altitude, isolation, and meteorological conditions on Ben Macdhuì may produce hallucinations. The warm Föhn wind of southern Germany is said to produce headaches, nausea, aching joints, fatigue, irritability, apathy, and depression. A similar effect might take place in the Cairngorms, causing confusion, stress, and disorientation.

*Sources:* Affleck Gray, *The Big Grey Man of Ben MacDhuì* (Aberdeen, Scotland: Impulse, 1970); Ronald J. Willis, "Ben MacDhuì: The Haunted Mountain," *INFO Journal*, no. 15 (May 1975): 2–5; F. W. Holiday, *The Goblin Universe* (St. Paul, Minn.: Llewellyn, 1986), pp. 152–154; Karl Shuker, "The Big Grey Man," *Fate* 43 (May 1990): 58–68; Andy Roberts, "The Big Grey Man of Ben Macdhuì and Other Mountain Panics," *Fortean Studies* 5 (1998): 152–171.

## Big Wally

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Oregon.

*Etymology:* After the lake.

*Physical description:* Varied. Native American legends describe a manatee-like animal. A doubtful 1885 tale by a prospector involves a 100-foot-long monster with a hippo's head. Other sightings seem to be of a large sturgeon or an animal like OGOPOGO.

*Distribution:* Wallowa Lake, Oregon.

*Significant sighting:* On June 30, 1982, Marjorie Cranmer and Kirk Marks observed a 50-foot creature creating waves along the northeastern shore. It had seven dark-colored humps.

*Possible explanation:* White sturgeon (*Acipenser transmontanus*) are not known in this lake, but they grow to 20 feet in length.

*Sources:* A. W. Nelson, *Those Who Came First* (LaGrande, Ore.: A. W. Nelson, 1934), p. 17; Vance Orchard, *Just Rambling around*

*Blue Mountain Country* (Walla Walla, Wash.: Robert Bennett, 1981); Mike Dash, "The Reporting of a Lake Monster," *Fortean Times*, no. 44 (Summer 1985): 42–43; John Kirk, *In the Domain of Lake Monsters* (Toronto, Canada: Key Porter Books, 1998), pp. 157–159.

## Bigfoot

GIANT HOMINID of western North America. By extension, the term is also applied to similar HOMINIDS observed elsewhere.

*Etymology:* Named in 1958 when a series of huge tracks was found near Bluff Creek in northern California. Coined by newspaper columnist Andrew Genzoli, in the *Humboldt (Calif.) Times*, October 5, 1958. Plural is usually *Bigfoot*, sometimes *Bigfeet*.

*Scientific names:* *Paranthropus eldurrelli*, proposed by Gordon R. Strassenburgh Jr. in 1971; *Gigantopithecus canadensis*, *Australopithecus canadensis*, or *Gigantanthropus canadensis*, all proposed by Grover Krantz in 1985.

*Variant names:* JACKO, MATAH KAGMI, Mountain devil, PATTY, SASQUATCH, Tuni-ka (Tanana/Na-Dené). *See also* CANNIBAL GIANT.

*Physical description:* Bulky, robust body. Height, 6–9 feet, with an average of 7 feet 10 inches. Average weight estimated at 660 pounds. Shaggy body hair, ranging from dark brown or black to light brown and gray. Color variation does not seem related to height or age. Small, pointed head. Sloping forehead. Flat face. Heavy browridge with upcurled fringe of hair. Facial hair except around nose, mouth, and ears. Deep-set eyes. Broad and flat nose. Wide mouth. Short, thick neck. Huge shoulders and chest. Females have large, hairy breasts. Arms are thick and long in proportion to height.

*Behavior:* Primarily nocturnal. Walks upright with a long stride and long arm swing, leaning forward slightly with its knees bent. Not afraid of walking in water, perhaps even using waterways as travel paths. Top running speed may be as much as 35–40 miles per hour. Inactive in cold weather. Solitary, though family groups have occasionally been reported. Calls are high-pitched whistles, screams, and howls, including: "eek-eek-eek," "sooka-sooka-sooka," "gob-



*BIGFOOT* sculpture carved from a redwood stump in the 1960s by Jim McClarin in front of the Willow Creek (California) Chamber of Commerce. (Bill Lewinson/PhotoArt by Burro)

uh-gob-uh," "ugh-ugh-ugh," and "uhu-uhu-uhu." A strong, putrid odor often reported. Omnivorous (rodents, deer, roots, larvae, carrion, berries, grasses, clams, fishes, and vegetables). Searches for rodents by digging up rocks and piling them up. Splits rotted logs in search of grubs. May also pursue and kill deer. Kidnappings of humans, usually females, have been reported. Sometimes throws rocks at people. Shows curiosity about human activity. No apparent use of fire or tools. The population in the Pacific Northwest has been estimated as 1,500–2,000 adult individuals.

*Tracks:* Five-toed human print 4–27 inches long, with an average length of 14–18 inches. The width ranges from 3 to 13.5 inches at the ball of the foot, with an average of 7.2 inches. Heels are 1.5–9 inches wide, with an average of 4.8 inches. Toes are slightly curled and in a straight line like peas in a pod. Big toe is not appreciably larger than or separated from the others. A substantial ridge of soil or sand separates



the toes from the ball of the foot. The foot is narrow in the middle (sometimes described as an "hourglass" shape), and the impression of the heel is deeper in the inner rather than the outer side. Flat arches. Transverse, midsole dermal ridges (dermatoglyphics) and sweat pores often present. Stride measures 4–6 feet. Tracks point straight ahead, with feet turning neither inward nor outward. Tracks are found in remote areas, and the movements indicated by the tracks (meandering, zigzagging) are typical for a wild animal. The morphology of the tracks, including small details, is uniform enough over a wide geographic area to suggest authenticity. Feces and hair samples have also been recovered.

*Habitat:* Montane forests.

*Distribution:* From northern California, Oregon, Washington, and Idaho north through British Columbia and southwestern Alberta to Alaska.

*Significant sightings:* In the fall of 1869, a hunter saw a male and female Bigfoot near Orestimba Creek in Stanislas County, California. The male was covered with dark-brown and cinnamon hair, stood 5 feet tall, made whistling noises, and disrupted the hunter's campfire.

When the steamer *Capilano* put into an Indian village at Bishop's Cove, British Columbia, in March 1907, the crew was assailed by terrorized villagers who wanted to escape from a 5-foot-tall monkey covered with long hair that came on the beach at night to dig clams and howl.

A group of miners claimed to have taken a shot at a huge, apelike creature near a mine in a canyon on the east side of Mount St. Helens, Washington, in July 1924. Later, one of them, named Fred Beck, shot another ape in the back three times, causing it to fall off a cliff. At night, a group of the apes assaulted the miners in their cabin for five hours, pounding on the walls and hurling rocks. The cabin had no windows, so the miners couldn't see what was attacking them. The next day, they packed up and returned to Kelso and told their story. Large tracks were found in the canyon, which was thereafter named Ape Canyon.

Prospector Albert Ostman claimed he was kidnapped in the summer of 1924 near Toba

Inlet, British Columbia, and lived six days with a Bigfoot family consisting of an older male and female and two younger ones, also male and female. The adult male was between 7 and 8 feet tall and had carried Ostman in his sleeping bag for three hours to a remote valley. Ostman tried to escape, but the old male blocked his way. While he was there, Ostman made many observations about their lifestyle and habits. He finally tricked the adult male into swallowing the contents of his snuff tin, and in the ensuing confusion, he made his escape back to the coast.

In October 1941, Jeannie Chapman and her three young children fled from a Bigfoot that came toward their isolated cabin near Ruby Creek, British Columbia. Later, 16-inch, humanlike footprints were found circling the house. The creature had apparently entered a woodshed and opened up a 55-gallon barrel of salt fish.

William Roe was climbing Mica Mountain southwest of Tete Jaune Cache, British Columbia, in October 1955 when he saw what he at first thought was a grizzly bear about 75 yards away. Soon, he realized it was a huge female, 6 feet tall and 3 feet wide, completely covered with dark-brown, silver-tipped hair. Its arms reached almost to its knees, and it had breasts. It squatted down to eat the leaves from some bushes, but when it saw him, it stood up and walked away cautiously. Roe leveled his rifle to shoot it but thought it was too human-looking to kill.

Gerald Crew and others found large numbers of giant tracks around their road construction camp in high country near Willow Creek, California, several times between August 1958 and February 1959. The tracks descended an incline of 75°, and the average stride was more than 4 feet. Occasionally, the track maker would disturb heavy fuel drums and steel culverts, and once it moved a 700-pound wheel belonging to earth-moving equipment. Recently, some doubt has been cast on these events; it's been alleged that the footprints were hoaxed by the construction crew contractor and foreman, Ray and Wilbur Wallace. However, the Wallaces had difficulty keeping contract workers because the tracks terrified the crew.

On October 20, 1967, Roger Patterson and Bob Gimlin took 952 frames of 16-millimeter film showing a female Bigfoot walking away from them near Bluff Creek, California. See PATTY.

Numerous 18-inch tracks of a Bigfoot with an anatomically accurate clubfoot deformity (*Talipes equino-varus*) in its right foot were found near Bossburg, Washington, in October 1969.

Joe Medeiros and Dick Brown saw an 8- to 9-foot Bigfoot standing under an oak tree at a trailer park near The Dalles, Oregon, on June 2, 1971. Brown observed it through a telescopic rifle sight and said there was a crest on its head. It had muscular shoulders and walked with an exaggerated swinging of its arms. The next day, 20-inch-long tracks were found in the crushed grass.

On October 21, 1972, Alan Berry made a high-quality audio recording of Bigfoot calls at an altitude of 8,500 feet in the Sierra Nevada, California. The vocalization includes a wide variety of whistles and sounds, some quite humanlike. A rough transcription might read: "Gob-uh-gob-uh-gob, ugh, muy tail." A pitch-frequency analysis undertaken in 1977 by R. Lynn Kirilin and Lasse Hertel indicated that there was more than one speaker, that the animals were probably larger than adult male humans, and that their larynxes must be significantly longer than a human's in order to produce the sounds.

On June 10, 1982, U.S. Forest Service Patrolman Paul Freeman saw a Bigfoot about 8 feet tall at relatively close range in the Umatilla National Forest, Washington. On the day of the sighting, plaster casts were made of tracks the creature left. On June 16, two different sets of prints were found a few miles away at Elk Wallow by Forest Service biologist Rodney Johnson and U.S. Border Patrol tracker Joel Hardin, who made casts. All of the prints show the impressions of dermal ridges and sweat pores, features that are consistent with the friction skin on the soles of higher primates. Although Grover Krantz considered the tracks genuine, Johnson and Hardin felt they were hoaxed, since they were too shallow, followed an unnaturally straight line, had an oddly uniform stride and

pressure whether going uphill or down, appeared and disappeared abruptly, and showed abnormally pronounced dermal ridges.

In August 1987, Agnes Perkins and Charlotte White were driving west along the Trans-Canada Highway when they saw a man on the side of the road ahead. As they got closer, they realized it was a 7-foot Bigfoot covered with black hair. It climbed up the steep embankment on two legs. They had seen it for about forty-five seconds.

Early in the morning of May 23, 1988, Susan Ray Adams and Scott Stoness encountered what they thought was a bear as they were going to the public washrooms at the Crandell Lake Campground in Waterton Lakes National Park in Alberta. It snorted at them, and they ran for their car. They turned on the car headlights and could see that the animal was walking around on two legs. Another couple had seen the same thing and were similarly terrified. The animal was 8 feet tall and taking huge strides, arms swinging.

At Bella Coola, British Columbia, on November 11, 1989, Jimmy Nelson, his mother, and a friend noticed a terrible odor and saw a 7- to 8-foot creature approaching the back porch where some deer meat was hanging. It returned the following night, and the boys chased it toward a nearby creek.

A five-second video recording of a Bigfoot taken by a television film crew on August 28, 1995, in the Jedediah Smith Redwoods State Park near Crescent City, California, is interesting, if inconclusive. It shows a massive, hairy, black creature with a distinctly erect penis.

Psychologist Matthew A. Johnson was hiking with his family on July 1, 2000, near Oregon Caves National Monument, Oregon, when they smelled something skunky and heard something making "whoa whoa whoa" sounds. Johnson got a brief glimpse of a Bigfoot while he was off the trail by himself.

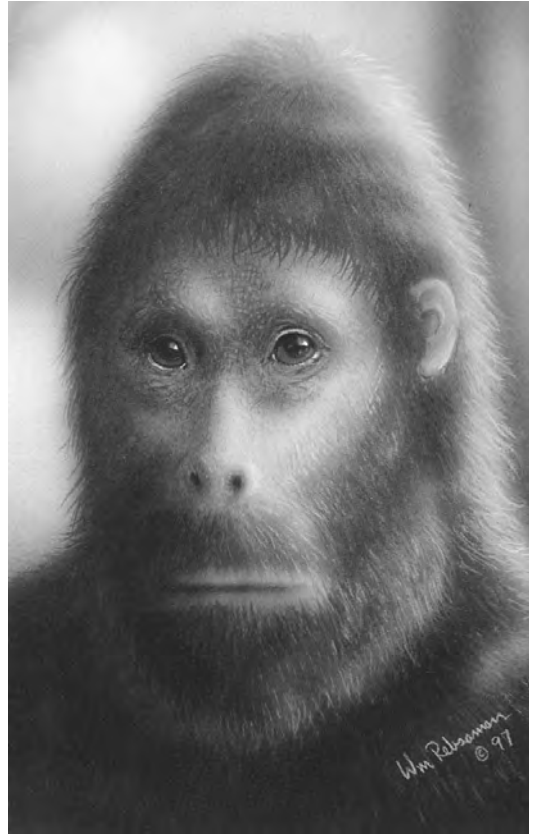
The body imprint of what might have been a Bigfoot's forearm, hip, thigh, and heel was found September 22, 2000, in the Skookum Meadows area of Gifford Pinchot Forest, Washington, by a Bigfoot Field Researchers Organization (BFRO) expedition led by LeRoy Fish,

Derek Randles, and Richard Noll. More than 200 pounds of plaster were required to produce a cast of the entire impression.

*Artifacts:* Numerous stone carvings referred to as “anthropoid ape heads” have been found in the Columbia River valley of Oregon and Washington. One was obtained from the Wakemap mound near The Dalles, Oregon, which would date it between 1500 B.C. and A.D. 500. They are about 6–7 inches long, carved from basalt, and show a being with a flat face, large eyes, browridges, splayed nostrils, and full lips; some have folds of loose flesh below the chin, and one appears to have a sagittal crest. Some clearly represent human faces, mountain sheep, or seals, but at least seven are apelike and could represent Bigfoot. Myron Eells, “The Stone Age of Oregon,” *Annual Report of the Smithsonian Institution*, 1885, pp. 283–295; Alfred Russel Wallace, “Remarkable Ancient Sculptures from North-West America,” *Nature* 43 (1891): 396; James Terry, *Sculptured Anthropoid Ape Heads Found in or near the Valley of the John Day River* (New York: J. J. Little, 1891); Frederick W. Skiff, *Adventures in Americana* (Portland, Oreg.: Metropolitan, 1935), p. 186; Roderick Sprague, “Carved Stone Heads of the Columbia River and Sasquatch,” in Marjorie Halpin and Michael M. Ames, eds., *Manlike Monsters on Trial: Early Records and Modern Evidence* (Vancouver, Canada: University of British Columbia Press, 1980), pp. 229–234.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) An upright Brown bear (*Ursus arctos*) or Black bear (*Ursus americanus*) might briefly be misidentified. However, bears have short hind legs, sloping shoulders, and visible ears. Bigfoot prints do not look anything like bear tracks, in which the first toe is the shortest and the third toe the largest. Bear foreprints and hindprints overlap, the big toes are on the inside of the stride, and their feet turn inward. Black bear hind feet are about 6–7 inches long and 3–5.5 inches wide. Brown bear hind feet range from 10–11 inches long and 6–6.5 inches wide for grizzlies to 16 inches long and 10 inches wide for Kodiaks. Distortion from overlapping prints would make these seem larger.



Artist's conception of BIGFOOT. (William M. Rebsamen)

(2) Hoaxes of both sightings and tracks have definitely occurred. However, the long stride of many of the tracks would be difficult for one individual to fake, and the dermal ridges and sweat pores are unlikely touches for a hoaxer (especially prior to the publicity they were given after the discovery of this feature). Tracks are often found serendipitously in remote places, where the likelihood of their being found is equally remote. The depth of some prints would also require a hoaxer to exert as much as 450 pounds of pressure in compact soil.

(3) An evolved *Gigantopithecus blacki*, proposed by Grover Krantz. This huge-jawed Pleistocene ape lived as recently as 500,000 years ago in southern China and Vietnam, while a smaller species, *G. giganteus*, dates to 9–6 million years ago in the Siwalik Hills of India and Pakistan. It is known only from jaw

fragments and isolated teeth. It had a massive jaw and low-crowned, flat molars with thick enamel caps adapted for chewing coarse vegetation. Its estimated height was 9–10 feet tall and weight was 900–1,200 pounds. However, no weight-bearing bones have been recovered, and it is possible that the animal's teeth and jaws were disproportionate to its body size. Ivan Sanderson considered an evolved *Gigantopithecus* the best candidate for his proposed category of NEO-GIANTS.

(4) A surviving, robust form of *Homo heidelbergensis*, an archaic human known from Middle Pleistocene fossils in Europe and Africa, suggested by Will Duncan. Named from a mandible discovered in 1906 in a gravel pit at Mauer near Heidelberg, Germany, this human is thought to have lived around 500,000 years ago.

(5) A surviving *Paranthropus robustus*, suggested by Gordon Strassenburgh. The youngest known remains of this early, exclusively African hominid were found at Swartkrans, South Africa, and are 850,000 years old. However, reasonable estimates of its size, based on postcranial bones, range from 95 to 145 pounds, making this an unlikely Bigfoot candidate.

(6) Loren Coleman has suggested a surviving *Meganthropus*, a little-known hominid genus described from two partial mandibles with large teeth found in Java in 1939 and 1941. A handful of other fragmentary finds have been included in this taxon, but there is no consensus on its status. Many regard this animal as belonging to *Homo erectus*, though some consider it pathologically oversized.

(7) A Neanderthal (*Homo neanderthalensis*) population is unlikely, as these distinctively cold-adapted hominids are not found outside Europe or West Asia any later than 30,000 years ago. However, if the Central Asian ALMAS represents an extant Neanderthaloid group, individuals could have migrated across Beringia in time to populate North America. But its small stature (the average for males was 5 feet 6 inches tall) seems to rule out this species.

(8) A surviving *Homo erectus* has been pro-

posed by Ray Crowe. Following an appearance in East Africa 2 million years ago, *erectus* hominids spread into Asia and possibly into Europe. Their subsequent evolutionary history is unclear, though recent evidence suggests their persistence in Zhoukoudien, China, until as recently as 250,000 years ago. Few postcranial bones offer any glimpse of *H. erectus* stature, though femurs from East Africa indicate an average height of 5 feet 7 inches for adult males—much too small for the robust Bigfoot.

*H. erectus* also seems to have preferred open, arid environments.

(9) A homegrown variety of North American primate is extremely unlikely. The oldest primate-like mammal, *Purgatorius*, appeared in the West at the end of the Mesozoic and continued through the Early Paleocene, about 66–64 million years ago. Other North American protoprimates were the Plesiadapoidea and Carpolestidae from the Early Eocene; they had snouted faces and semi-grasping feet, and some species were as large as woodchucks. Fossils are mostly known from the Rocky Mountain region, which at that time consisted of lowland tropical forest. Recent molecular evidence indicates that these were more closely related to Flying lemurs (Order Dermoptera) than true primates. Also known from the beginning of the Eocene (about 55 million years ago) are the first members of the modern primates, the lemurlike Notharctidae and the tarsier-like Omomyidae, some of which apparently were as large as medium-sized monkeys. Forests shrunk with gradual cooling toward the end of the Eocene, and these arboreal species died off or migrated to South America. The genus *Ekgmowechashala* lingered until the Late Oligocene (28 million years ago) in Oregon and South Dakota. After this, there is no evidence of any primate occupation in North America until modern humans arrived, which archaeologists are now reluctantly accepting occurred as early as 40,000 years ago.

Sources: Antioch (Calif.) Ledger, October 18, 1870; Theodore Roosevelt, *The Wilderness*



*Hunter* (New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1893); *Vancouver (B.C.) Province*, March 8, 1907; C. P. Lyons, *Milestones on the Mighty Fraser* (Victoria, B.C., Canada: J. M. Dent, 1950), pp. 28–30; "Giant Footprints at Ruby Creek Took Railway Fence in Stride," *Agassiz-Harrison (B.C.) Advance*, September 12, 1957, reprinted in *INFO Journal*, no. 64 (October 1991): 22–24, 41; Belle Rendall, *Healing Waters: History of the Harrison Hot Springs and Port Douglas Area* (Harrison Hot Springs, B.C., Canada: Belle Rendall, 1958), pp. 30–32; Ivan T. Sanderson, "The Strange Story of America's Abominable Snowman," *True*, December 1959, pp. 40–43, 122–126; Ivan T. Sanderson, *Abominable Snowmen: Legend Come to Life* (Philadelphia: Chilton, 1961), pp. 22–147; Roger Patterson, *Do Abominable Snowmen of America Really Exist?* (Yakima, Wash.: Northwest Research Association, 1966); John Green, *On the Track of the Sasquatch* (Agassiz, B.C., Canada: Cheam, 1968); Loren E. Coleman and Mark A. Hall, "Some Bigfoot Traditions of the North American Tribes," *INFO Journal*, no. 7 (Fall 1970): 2–10; Gordon R. St rasenburgh Jr., *Paranthropus: Once and Future Brother* (Arlington, Va.: Gordon R. St rasenburgh Jr., 1971); Don Hunter and René Dahinden, *Sasquatch* (Toronto, Canada: McClelland and Stewart, 1973); John Napier, *Bigfoot: The Yeti and Sasquatch in Myth and Reality* (New York: E. P. Dutton, 1973); Peter Byrne, *The Search for Bigfoot* (Washington, D.C.: Acropolis, 1975); B. Ann Slate and Alan Berry, *Bigfoot* (New York: Bantam, 1976); John Green, *Sasquatch: The Apes Among Us* (Seattle, Wash.: Hancock House, 1978); Roderick Sprague and Grover S. Krantz, eds., *The Scientist Looks at the Sasquatch*, 2d ed. (Moscow: University of Idaho Press, 1979); Marjorie H. Halpin and Michael M. Ames, eds., *Manlike Monsters on Trial: Early Records and Modern Evidence* (Vancouver, Canada: University of British Columbia Press, 1980); Janet and Colin Bord, *The Bigfoot Casebook* (Harrisburg, Pa.: Stackpole, 1982); Grover S. Krantz, "Anatomy and Dermatoglyphics of Three Sasquatch Footprints," *Cryptozoology* 2 (1983): 53–81; René Dahinden, "Whose Dermal Ridges?" *Cryptozoology* 3 (1984): 128–131; Grover S. Krantz, "A Species Named from Footprints," *Northwest Anthropological Research Notes* 19 (1986): 93–99; Donald Baird, "Sasquatch Footprints: A Proposed Method of Fabrication," *Cryptozoology* 8 (1989): 43–46; Thomas Steenburg, *The Sasquatch in Alberta* (Calgary, Alta., Canada: Western Publishers, 1990); Grover S. Krantz, *Big Footprints* (Boulder, Colo.: Johnson, 1992); Robert Michael Pyle, *Where Bigfoot Walks* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1995); Loren Coleman, "Was the First 'Bigfoot' a Hoax?" *The Anomalist*, no. 2 (Spring 1995): 8–27; Mark A. Hall, *The Yeti, Bigfoot, and True Giants* (Minneapolis, Minn.: Mark A. Hall, 1997); Wolf H. Fanrenbach, "Sasquatch: Size, Scaling and Statistics," *Cryptozoology* 13 (1997–1998): 47–75; Grover S. Krantz, *Bigfoot Sasquatch Evidence* (Blaine, Wash.: Hancock House, 1999); Thomas Steenburg, *In Search of Giants: Bigfoot Sasquatch Encounters* (Surrey, B.C., Canada: Hancock House, 2000); "Bigfoot Leaves His Mark," *Fortean Times*, no. 142 (February 2001): 12; Tatsha Robertson, "No Ifs, But ts about Bigfoot," *Boston Globe*, July 14, 2001; Mike Quast, *Big Footage: A History of Claims for the Sasquatch on Film* (Moorhead, Minn.: Mike Quast, 2001); Will Duncan, "What Is Living in the Woods, and Why It Isn't Gigantopithecus," *Crypto Hominology Special*, no. 1 (April 7, 2001), pp. 44–49, at <http://www.strangeark.com/cryptohominids.pdf>; Bigfoot Field Researchers Organization, <http://www.bfro.net>; The Skookum Cast, <http://www.bfro.net/news/bodycast/index.html>; Benjamin Radford, "Bigfoot at 50: Evaluating a Half-Century of Bigfoot Evidence," *Skeptical Inquirer* 26 (March–April 2002): 29–34; David J. Daegling, "Crippled Foot Hobbled," *Skeptical Inquirer* 26 (March–April 2002): 35–38.

## Bili Ape

Unknown PRIMATE of Central Africa.

*Etymology:* From the Bili Forest.

*Physical description:* Chimpanzee-like.

*Habitat:* Dense rain forest.

*Distribution:* Bili Forest, northeast Democratic Republic of the Congo.

*Significant sightings:* An ape skull of unknown type was found in the area around 1900 by an unnamed explorer.

In March 2001, an expedition to the Bili Forest by National Geographic Radio turned up ape feces, a ground nest, and a large footprint in the mud near a stream. Primatologist Richard Wrangham concluded they were chimpanzee traces, possibly an unknown variety.

*Possible explanation:* Unknown variety of Chimpanzee (*Pan troglodytes*), perhaps related to the KOOLOO-KAMBA.

*Source:* Karl Shuker, "Bemused in Bili," *Fortean Times*, no. 148 (August 2001): 18.

## **Bilungi**

WILDMAN of Central Africa.

*Physical description:* Height, 6 feet. Covered with brown hair. Powerful chest.

*Distribution:* Near Lac Tumba, Democratic Republic of the Congo.

*Source:* Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les bêtes humaines d'Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1980), pp. 590–591.

## **BIRDS (Unknown)**

Birds (Class Aves) are warm-blooded animals that have no teeth, are covered with feathers, and are wonderfully adapted for true flight. Zoologists have long recognized that birds evolved from reptiles, but with the relatively recent discovery in China that some theropod dinosaurs had feathers (*Sinosauropteryx* and *Caudipteryx*), it seems likely that early birds (such as the well-known *Archaeopteryx* of the Late Jurassic, 140 million years ago) emerged from these DINOSAURS. Feathers are complex organs requiring many different genes for their construction, and consequently, it makes sense that they evolved only once. But the feathered dinosaurs did not fly; they apparently developed feathers either as insulation to maintain body temperature, for sexual display, or possibly as an aid in jumping or gliding. When these animals acquired a strong breastbone to anchor powerful flight muscles, modified their forearms into wings, re-

duced their tailbones to a stump, and reengineered the rest of their skeletons into an aerodynamically sound structure, they became birds.

There are still many gaps in the avian fossil record. Unfortunately, cryptozoology may not be able to help fill them. None of the sixty-one mystery birds in this section are explainable by the survival of anything other than recent taxa, except possibly BIG BIRD or the THUNDERBIRD, which some believe may involve an extant teratorm from 8 million years ago. Flightlessness, found in such birds as the moa, is usually a late adaptation by a bird that was capable of flight but had few natural predators. The DODO, DU, KOAU, MIHIRUNG PARINGMAL, RÉUNION SOLITAIRE, ROA-ROA, and VORONPATRA are flightless.

The largest living bird is the flightless Ostrich (*Struthio camelus*); males have been recorded up to 9 feet in height and weighing 345 pounds. The heaviest flying birds are the Kori bustard (*Ardeotis kori*) of Africa and the Great bustard (*Otis tarda*) of Europe and Asia, both of which can weigh more than 40 pounds. The Wandering albatross (*Diomedea exulans*) has the largest wingspan of any living bird; a specimen caught in the Tasman Sea in 1965 had a wingspan of 11 feet 11 inches.

The seventy-four families of passerine birds, also known as perching birds, contain more than half of the world's bird species.

Sixteen of the entries are birds that, though known largely from myth and legend, might be explainable by real species, either living or extinct. These include the giant KAHHA, PIASA, ROC, and SIMURGH and the smaller CALADRIUS and PHOENIX.

Nine entries are birds that have become extinct recently but may have lingered past their official extinction dates, such as the CAROLINA PARAKEET, GREAT AUK, or IVORY-BILLED WOODPECKER.

The remainder are birds about which there is simply insufficient information to classify or to verify as distinct species, such as the GOOD-ENOUGH ISLAND BIRD or the PERUVIAN WATTLELESS GUAN.

## **Mystery Birds**

### *Africa*

BAGGE'S BLACK BIRD; BENNU BIRD; DENMAN'S BIRD; DODO; KIGEZI TURACO; KIKIYAON;



KONDLO; LE GUAT'S GIANT; MAKALALA; MARSABIT SWIFT; MATHEWS RANGE STARLING; NGOIMA; PHOENIX; RÉUNION SOLITAIRE; ROC; SENEGAL STONE PARTRIDGE; SUDD GALLINULE; VORONPATRA

#### Asia

ALOVOT; ANDAMAN WOOD OWL; ANKA; DEVIL BIRD; DOUBLE-BANDED ARGUS; DRAGON BIRD; FILIPINO SECRETARY BIRD; KAHA; PHOENIX (CHINESE); PINK-HEADED DUCK; SIMURGH; STELLER'S SEA RÆVEN; SUMATRAN HUMMINGBIRD; WHISKERED SWIFT; ZIZ

#### Australasia and Oceania

BIRDS OF PARADISE (UNRECOGNIZED); DU; GABRIEL FEATHER; GOODENOUGH ISLAND BIRD; HUIA; KOAU; MIHIRUNG PARINGMAL; NGANIVATU; POUA; ROA-ROA; SASA

#### Central and South America

GLAUCOUS MACAW; PERUVIAN WATTLELESS GUAN; RED JAMAICAN PARROT

#### Europe

BOOBRIE; CALADRIUS; GREAT AUK; KUNGSTORN; SLAGUGGLA; STYMPHALIAN BIRD

#### North America

BIG BIRD; CAROLINA PARAKEET; GIANT OWL; IVORY-BILLED WOODPECKER; PASSENGER PIGEON; PIASA; THUNDERBIRD; THUNDERBIRD (PENNSYLVANIA)

### Birds of Paradise (Unrecognized)

Distinctive species of tropical BIRDS of the Family Paradisaeidae in Papua New Guinea, known only from isolated specimens obtained without precise location data during the heyday of indiscriminate plumage hunting. Six varieties were dismissed as hybrids in 1930 by Erwin Stresemann but may constitute distinct, and possibly extinct, species.

*Scientific names:* Bensbach's bird of paradise, *Janthothorax bensbachii*; Duivenbode's riflebird, *Paryphaporus duivenbodei*; Elliot's sicklebill, *Epimachus ellioti*; Rothschild's lobe-billed bird of paradise, *Loborhamphus nobilis*; Ruys's bird of

paradise, *Neoparadisea ruysi*; and *Pseudastrapia lobata*. See also GOODENOUGH ISLAND BIRD.

*Sources:* Errol Fuller, *The Lost Birds of Paradise* (Shrewsbury, England: Swan Hill Press, 1995); Errol Fuller, *Extinct Birds* (Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press, 2001), pp. 380–382.

### Bir-Sindic

Unknown PRIMATE of Southeast Asia.

*Variant names:* Iu-wun (in Myanmar), Olo-banda.

*Distribution:* Assam State, India; Myanmar.

*Possible explanation:* An isolated mainland population of the Orangutan (*Pongo pygmaeus*), which is now limited to the islands of Borneo and Sumatra. Orangutan fossils from around 2 million years ago have been found in Laos, Vietnam, and southern China, as well as the islands of Sumatra, Java, and Borneo.

*Source:* Bernard Heuvelmans, "Annotated Checklist of Apparently Unknown Animals with Which Cryptozoology Is Concerned," *Cryptozoology* 5 (1986): 1–26.

### Bis-Cobra

Unknown LIZARD of Central Asia.

*Behavior:* Its bite is said to be as venomous as twenty cobras. Unlike other lizards, it spits its venom.

*Distribution:* Northern India.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A harmless gecko (*Eublepharis hardwickii*) of east India and Bangladesh.

The related Leopard gecko (*E. macularius*) also has a reputation in Pakistan as a venomous reptile.

(2) A composite animal, a hybrid of poisonous snakes and harmless lizards.

*Source:* Sherman A. Minton Jr. and Madge Rutherford Minton, *Venomous Reptiles* (New York: Scribner, 1969).

### Black Dog

Canine ENTITY of Europe and North America. Distinguished from the ALIEN BIG DOG by its paranormal qualities.

*Variant names:* BARGUEST, BLACK SHUCK, Blue dog, BRAY ROAD BEAST, el Cadejo (in Costa Rica), Capelthwaite (in Cumbria), Cappel, Choin dubh (Gaelic), Church grim, CÙ SÌTH, Dando dog (in Cornwall), Fairy hound, Farbhann (in the Hebrides), Farvann, GABRIEL HOUND, GALLY-TROT, Girt dog, Gurt dog (in Somerset), GWYLLGI, HAIRY JACK, Hooter, Kludde (in Belgium), Long dog, MIRRI, MODDEY DHOE, Muckle black tyke, Owd Rughusan, Padfoot (in Leeds), POOKA, SCARFE, SHAG DOG, SNARLY YOW, Spectral hound, LE TCHAN DE BOUÔLÉ, TRASH, VARMIN, WISH HOUND.

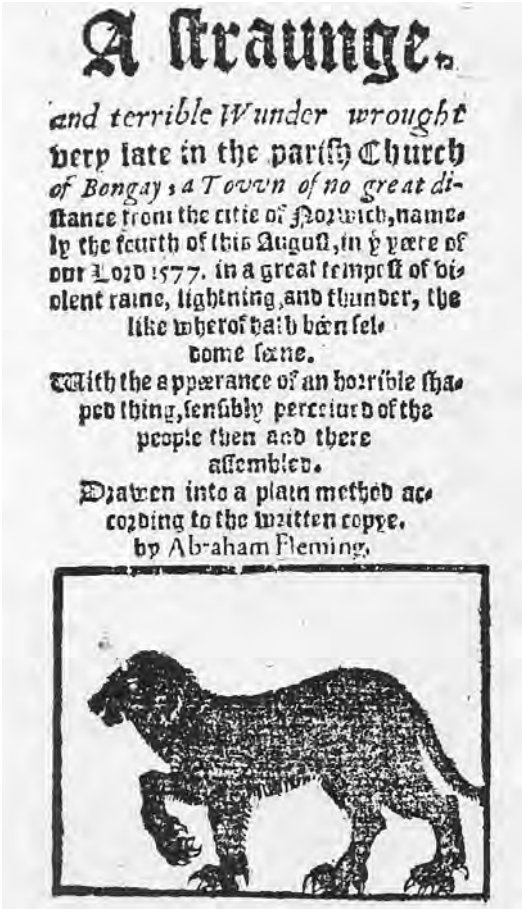
*Physical description:* As large as a calf or collie dog. Black, like a Labrador retriever; often described as jet-black or coal-black. Shaggy coat. Occasionally said to be headless. Large, red or green, glowing eyes. Foaming or slavering mouth. Long teeth.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Often malevolent or menacing. Screams, growls, or howls. Bad or fiery breath reported frequently. Occasionally acts as a guide or protector to travelers. Tends to follow or run alongside people. Often apparitional in nature—seemingly real, but when a witness tries to touch or strike it, nothing solid is felt. Can appear or disappear suddenly. Sometimes grows bigger or shrinks before it disappears. Guards churchyards and treasure. Said to be an omen of death.

*Habitat:* Most often reported along roads or country lanes; also graveyards, fields, barrows, and downs. An association with waterways has also been noted.

*Distribution:* In Europe, especially common in Great Britain but also reported from Ireland, France, Belgium, Italy, Croatia, Germany, Austria, Poland. In the United States, there have been reports from Maryland, Mississippi, Missouri, Pennsylvania, and Tennessee. Other reports come from Canada, especially Nova Scotia; Costa Rica; Argentina; and Australia.

*Significant sightings:* A fearsome Black dog appeared inside a church in Bungay, Suffolk, England, on August 4, 1577, accompanied by “fearful flashes of fire” during a violent thunderstorm. It rushed down the aisle, killed two people and injured a few others, then appeared 7



*Title page of a pamphlet describing the appearance of a BLACK DOG in a church at Bungay, Suffolk, England, in 1577. (Fortean Picture Library)*

miles away at the church in Blythburgh, where its claws left burn marks on the church door.

In 1928, a Trinity College student was fishing in a river in County Londonderry, Northern Ireland, when a Black dog with blazing red eyes came toward him in the shallow water. Terrified, he climbed a tree, and the animal looked up at him and snarled as it passed.

In 1949, a waterworker near Keresley, Warwick, England, was confronted early one morning by a huge Black dog sitting on its haunches. Its glowing eyes watched him as he edged around it and ran away.

In the winter of 1959 or 1960, a twelve-year-old boy and his mother saw a Black dog with a huge head peering into their window on Sharpe

Street in South Baltimore, Maryland. Its eyes were oval-shaped and bright red or yellowish. Later, the boy went outside but could find no tracks in the snow.

On April 19, 1972, British coastguardman Graham Grant was on watch at Gorleston, near the harbor entrance to Great Yarmouth, Norfolk, England, when he saw a large, black hound on the beach. It alternatively ran, then stopped and looked around, and after a short time it vanished. Grant said there was nowhere it might have hidden.

On April 30, 1976, a black-and-brown dog was seen in Abingdon, Massachusetts, feeding on a Shetland pony it had killed.

On October 31, 1984, a Mr. Lee was driving toward Molland, Devon, England, when he saw a huge, black great dane run toward the road at him. As Lee braked to a stop, the animal walked up to the hood of the car, looked at him, and vanished.

Victoria Rice-Heaps encountered a huge Black dog with glowing red eyes as she was driving past Hodsock Priory near Worksop, Nottinghamshire, England, early in the morning of May 11, 1991. It was about 18 inches taller than a great dane and seemed to be dragging something across the road.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Black feral Domestic dogs (*Canis familiaris*); the glowing red eyes might be an indication of opacity caused by cataracts, which make the eyes shine red in reflected light.

(2) The odds are overwhelmingly in favor of the Black dog being a paranormal—rather than a biological—entity, more related to ghosts than to dogs.

(3) BRITISH BIG CATS, seen under imperfect conditions, may have contributed to Black dog folklore. However, the shaggy coat, the tendency to follow humans, and noisy movement argue against a cat.

*Sources:* Abraham Fleming, *A Strange and Terrible Wunder Wrought Very Late in the Parish Church of Bungay* (London: Francis Godley, 1577); Robert Hunt, *Popular Romances of the West of England* (London: J. C. Hotten, 1865), pp. 220–223; Frank Hamel, *Human Animals* (New York: Frederick A. Stokes, 1917), pp.

238–246; John Symonds Udal, *Dorsetshire Folk-Lore* (Herford, England: S. Austin, 1922), p. 167; Ethel H. Rudkin, “The Black Dog,” *Folklore* 49 (1938): 111–131; Pierre van Paassen, *Days of Our Years* (London: William Heinemann, 1939), pp. 237–240; Helen Creighton, “Folklore of Lunenburg County, Nova Scotia,” *Bulletin of the National Museum of Canada*, no. 117 (1950): 41; Alasdair Alpin MacGregor, *The Ghost Book* (London: Robert Hale, 1955), pp. 55–81; Robert J. Fugate, “The Devil Is a Black Dog,” *Fate* 9 (January 1956): 22–24; Theo Brown, “The Black Dog,” *Folklore* 69 (1958): 175–192; Theo Brown, “The Black Dog in Devon,” *Transactions of the Devonshire Association* 91 (1959): 38–44; Ruth L. Tongue, *Somerset Folklore* (London: Folklore Society, 1965), pp. 107–110; Patricia Dale-Green, *Dog* (London: Rupert Hart-Davis, 1966), pp. 50–84, 107–108, 183–193; Ruth E. Saint Leger-Gordon, *Witchcraft and Folklore of Dartmoor* (New York: Bell, 1973), pp. 26–41, 188; Diarmuid A. MacManus, *The Middle Kingdom* (Gerards Cross, England: Colin Smythe, 1973), pp. 66–76, 133–137; Katharine M. Briggs, *A Dictionary of Fairies* (London: Allen Lane, 1976), pp. 16–17, 25, 62, 72, 74–75, 85, 89–90, 97–98, 140–141, 183, 207–208, 209, 216, 225–226, 282, 301, 321, 370, 412, 440; Ivan Bunn, “Black Dogs and Water,” *Fortean Times*, no. 17 (August 1976): 12–13; “Killer Dog,” *Fate* 29 (September 1976): 8–12; John Michell and Robert Rickard, *Phenomena: A Book of Wonders* (1977); Janet and Colin Bord, *Alien Animals* (Harrisburg, Pa.: Stackpole, 1981), pp. 77–111; Graham J. McEwan, *Mystery Animals of Britain and Ireland* (London: Robert Hale, 1986), pp. 119–149; Christopher Reeve, *A Strange and Terrible Wunder: The Story of the Black Dog of Bungay* (Bungay, England: Morrow, 1988); Karl Shuker, “Red Eye Glow: A New Explanation,” *Strange Magazine*, no. 8 (Fall 1991): 39; David McGrory, “On the Sniff,” *Fortean Times*, no. 83 (October–November 1995): 42–43; Christopher Kieran Coleman, *Strange Tales of the Dark and Bloody Ground* (Nashville, Tenn.: Rutledge Hill, 1998), pp. 31–34; Mark Chorvinsky,

“Phantom Dogs in Maryland,” *Strange Magazine*, no. 19 (Spring 1998): 6–9, 52–53; “Wild Thing: Argentinian Werewolf on the Prowl,” *Fortean Times*, no. 146 (June 2001): 21; Victoria Rice-Heaps, “Black Shuck Seen,” *Fortean Times*, no. 154 (February 2002): 52–53; Simon Sherwood, *Appearances of Black Dogs*, <http://moebius.psy.ed.ac.uk/~simon/homepage/blackdog.htm>.

## Black Fish (Venomous)

Unknown FISH of the Middle East.

*Physical description:* Small and black.

*Behavior:* Lethal, swift-acting bite.

*Distribution:* Shatt al Arab River, Iran and Iraq.

*Significant sightings:* Said to have killed twenty-eight people before 1975.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Unknown relative of the Blackline fangblenny (*Meiacanthus nigrolineatus*), a blue-and-yellow species with a black stripe along its dorsal fin, suggested by Karl Shuker. Found in the Red Sea and the Gulf of Aden, this fish has a nonfatal, venomous bite and is just under 4 inches long.

(2) The Stinging catfish (*Heteropneustes fossilis*), a black fish about 12 inches long with poisonous spines in its pectoral fins, has been introduced into the Shatt al Arab from the Indian subcontinent. Its bite is not dangerous, but its fins are.

(3) A Giant slender moray (*Thyrsoidea macrura*) from the Red Sea. This fish grows to 12 feet long, and its bites have never proven fatal.

*Sources:* Roger A. Caras, *Dangerous to Man*, rev. ed. (New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston, 1975); Karl Shuker, “Fins, Fangs and Poison,” *Fortean Times*, no. 93 (December 1996): 44.

## Black Lion

Melanistic big CAT of South Africa and West Asia.

*Physical description:* Completely or partially black Lion (*Panthera leo*).

*Distribution:* Kruger National Park, South Africa; the Zagros Mountains, Iran.

*Significant sightings:* In the 1880s, a dark brown lion was killed by soldiers of the Luristan Regiment. It was seen by Sir Henry Layard in Esfahan, Iran.

In 1975, a partially black lion cub was born at the Glasgow Zoo. It had a black chest and one black leg.

*Possible explanation:* Black lion morphs have never been verified.

*Sources:* Henry Layard, *Early Adventures in Persia, Susiana, and Babylonia* (London: John Murray, 1887); W. L. Speight, “Mystery Monsters of Africa,” *Empire Review* 71 (1940): 223–228; June Kay, *Okavango* (London: Hutchinson, 1962); Karl Shuker, *Mystery Cats of the World* (London: Robert Hale, 1989), pp. 132–133.

## Black Malayan Tapir

Melanistic variety of the Malayan tapir, a HOOFED MAMMAL, of Southeast Asia.

*Scientific name:* *Tapirus indicus* var. *breve-tianus*, given by K. Kuiper in 1926.

*Physical description:* Malayan tapir that lacks the distinctive white saddle on its back and haunches.

*Distribution:* Near Babat, Sumatera Selatan Province, Sumatra, Indonesia.

*Present status:* Only two specimens are known, both collected in 1924 by K. Brevet of the Royal Dutch-Indian Army. They both died before they could be crossbred with normal tapirs.

*Possible explanation:* Either unusual melanistic morphs or an unverified variety of the Malayan tapir (*Tapirus indicus*).

*Source:* K. Kuiper, “On a Black Variety of the Malay Tapir (*Tapirus indicus*),” *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London*, July 1926, pp. 425–426.

## Black Sea Snake

Mystery SNAKE of West Asia.

*Physical description:* Dark brown above, white below. Length, 82–98 feet. Snakelike head.

*Behavior:* Wriggles like a snake in the water. Floats by rolling into a ball.



*Distribution:* Crimean shore of the Black Sea, Ukraine.

*Significant sighting:* For forty minutes in the spring of 1952, Vsevolod Ivanov watched a huge snake swimming in Sordolik Bay of the Black Sea near Planerskoye, Crimean Republic, Ukraine.

*Sources:* Vasilii Khr ist ofor ovich Kondar aki, *Universal'noe opisanie Kryma* (St. Pet ersburg, Russia, 1875), pt. 7, p. 35; Vsevolod V. Ivanov, *Perepisika s A. M. Gor'kim* (Moscow: Sov. Pisat el', 1969); Maya Bakova, "Black Sea Serpents," *Fortean Times*, no. 51 (Winter 1988–1989): 59.

## **Black Shuck**

BLACK DOG of southern England.

*Etymology:* Possibly from the Old English *scucca* ("demon") or from "shag" or "shaggy" after its tousled coat.

*Variant names:* Old Shock (in Suffolk), Old Shuck (in Norfolk), Shuck, Shucky dog.

*Physical description:* Size of a calf. Shaggy black dog with glowing eyes. Some writers say it has only one eye.

*Behavior:* Appears before bad weather. Accompanied by the sound of chains. Walks behind people, growling. Follows cyclists. Said to throw people down and break their legs.

*Distribution:* Norfolk and Suffolk, England.

*Significant sighting:* John Harries was followed by a Black dog in November 1945 as he cycled from East Dereham, Norfolk, to the Royal Air Force (RAF) station at Swanton Morley. Whenever he stopped, the dog would stop, and it kept pace with him even at 20 miles per hour. When he got to the base, it vanished.

*Sources:* Morley Adams, *In the Footsteps of Borrow and Fitzgerald* (London: Jerrold, 1914); John Harries, *The Ghost Hunter's Road Book* (London: Frederick Muller, 1968); Ivan Bunn, "Black Shuck: Encounters, Legends and Ambiguities," *Lantern*, no. 18 (Summer 1977): 3–6, and no. 19 (Autumn 1977): 4.

## **Black Tiger**

Melanistic big CAT of the Indian subcontinent and Southeast Asia.

*Variant name:* Bear tiger.

*Physical description:* The normal tiger stripes are visible over a darkened ground color.

*Distribution:* Kerala, Orissa, Assam, and Manipur States, and Mizoram Union Territory, India; Chittagong Division, Bangladesh; Bhamo District, Myanmar.

*Significant sightings:* In 1772, a Black tiger was killed in Kerala State, India. A portrait of it was painted by noted British artist John Forbes.

In March 1846, a Black tiger that had killed a local villager was shot by a poisoned arrow in the Chittagong Hill District, Bangladesh. The stripes showed distinctly against a lighter black ground.

On September 11, 1895, S. Capper and C. J. Maltby spotted a Black tiger through a telescope in the Cardamom Hills, Kerala State, India.

A Black tiger with no evidence of striping was shot in 1915 near Dibrugarh, Assam State, India.

In the early 1970s, a dark tiger cub was born to normal parents in the Oklahoma City Zoo. It had a normal ground color, but it also had smoky black pigmentation on its shoulders, pelvis, and legs. Had it not been killed by its mother shortly after its birth, it might have turned completely melanistic.

Beginning in 1975 and 1976, a number of sightings of Black tigers occurred in Similipal Tiger Reserve, near Baripada, Orissa State, eastern India. On July 21, 1993, a boy killed in self-defense a young, melanistic tigress in the village of Podagad west of the reserve. The tiger's black ventral stripes had expanded and coalesced over the tawny ground color, indicating a pseudo-melanistic morph.

*Present status:* Many reports of all-black Tigers (*Panthera tigris*) exist, but no specimen or skin showing true melanism has ever been submitted for formal description. Melanism usually occurs in tropical species such as the leopard and jaguar, so a black tropical tiger morph would not be considered genetically unusual.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Misidentified black Leopard (*Panthera pardus*), such as the 12-foot black animal captured alive in September 1934 near Dibrugarh, Assam. However, most Black tiger observations have been in close quarters or when the animal was dead.

(2) Tigers seen in shadow or covered in charcoal, ash, or blood. However, the dark stripes have been reported in most cases.

(3) A genuine but rare melanistic tiger morph.

*Sources:* C. J. Buckland, "A Black Tiger,"

*Journal of the Bombay Natural History Society* 4

(1889): 149; T. A. Hauxwell, "Possible

Occurrence of a Black Tiger," *Journal of the*

*Bombay Natural History Society* 22, no. 4

(1913): 88–89; Karl Shuker, *Mystery Cats of the*

*World* (London: Robert Hale, 1989), pp.

101–107; Karl Shuker, "Melanism, Mystery

Cats, and the Movies," *Strange Magazine*, no.

19 (Spring 1998): 23, 54–55; Karl Shuker,

"Black Is Black . . . Isn't It?" *Fortean Times*, no.

109 (April 1998): 44; Lala A. K. Singh, *Born*

*Black: The Melanistic Tiger in India* (New Delhi:

World Wide Fund for Nature–India, 1999).

## B'lian

WIDMAM of Southeast Asia.

*Distribution:* Southern peninsular Malaysia.

*Sources:* Boris F. Porshnev, *Sovremennoe sostoianie voprosa o relikhtovykh hominoidakh* (Moscow: Viniti, 1963); Bernard Heuvelmans, "Annotated Checklist of Apparently Unknown Animals with Which Cryptozoology Is Concerned," *Cryptozoology* 5 (1986): 1–26.

## Blood-Sweating Horse

Unknown horse (a HOOFED MAMMAL) of East Asia.

*Behavior:* Bleeds from the shoulder when running at full speed. Said to be able to travel an incredible distance in one day.

*Distribution:* Tian Shan Range, Xinjiang Uygur Autonomous Region, China; formerly ranged in Uzbekistan and Tajikistan.

*Significant sightings:* An emperor of the Han Dynasty (206 B.C.–A.D. 200) sent armies to catch this horse along the Silk Road trade route.

In August 2000, Japanese horse researcher Hayato Shimizu took a photo of a horse in the western Tian Shan that shows blood running from its shoulders.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The bleeding is caused by some sort of parasitic worm.

(2) The horse's arteries stand out under exertion, producing a reddish flush.

(3) The horse actually bleeds under extreme exertion.

(4) An unknown horse breed, similar to the recently discovered Nangchen and Riwoche horses of Tibet.

*Source:* "Expert Sees Legendary Asian Horse 'Sweat Blood,'" *Japan Times*, April 15, 2001.

## Blue Horse

Odd blue-colored horse (a HOOFED MAMMAL) of South Africa.

*Physical description:* Shoulder height, just under 5 feet. Smooth, blue-mauve skin. Completely hairless. Buff-colored face. One large, beige patch on its back. Tail like a pig's.

*Behavior:* Can be broken in for riding. Performs well in harness.

*Distribution:* South Africa.

*Significant sighting:* In South Africa in 1860, a man named Lashmar spotted a blue-colored horse in a herd of QUAGGAS (*Equus quagga*). He captured it and sent it to Cape Town, where it was sold and sent to London in 1863. It was ridden as a fox-hunting horse on Lord Stamford's estate, examined by Charles Spooner at the Royal Veterinary College in London, then sold in February 1868 to a Mr. Moffat for exhibition at the Crystal Palace. By then its original blue coloration had faded to gray.

*Possible explanation:* A mutant form of a gene controlling hair development could produce hairlessness, according to Karl Shuker. Presence of the pigment eumelanin in combination with others might result in a blue color. Where the horse came from or why it was accompanying a herd of quaggas is unknown.

*Sources:* C. O. G. Napier, "The Blue Horse," *Land and Water*, February 22, 1868, app., p. 80; Karl Shuker, "A Horse of a Different Color," *Fate* 47 (May 1994): 66–69.

## Blue Men of the Minch

MERBEING of Scotland.

*Physical description:* Blue skin. Long, gray face.



*Behavior:* Swims alongside ships to lure sailors into the water but can be overwhelmed by a skilled rhymer or riddler. Able to conjure storms.

*Habitat:* Underwater caverns.

*Distribution:* The Minch, the strait between the Isle of Lewis in the Hebrides and Scotland, especially off the Shiant Islands.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) A personification of dangerous waters.
- (2) A folk memory of Tuareg slaves from North Africa taken to Scotland in the ninth century by Norse pirates and slave traders. These nomadic people are still known as Blue Men today because of their indigo robes. The wide-ranging Vikings did apparently visit North Africa and may have even engaged in some slave trading there. However, equating the two Blue Men groups seems a stretch.

*Sources:* John Gregorson Campbell, *Superstitions of the Highlands and Islands of Scotland* (Glasgow, Scotland: J. MacLehose and Sons, 1900), pp. 199–202; Donald Alexander Mackenzie, *Scottish Folk-Lore and Folk Life* (London: Blackie, 1935); Gwen Benwell and Arthur Waugh, *Sea Enchantress* (London: Hutchinson, 1961), pp. 173–174.

## Blue Tiger

Bluish big CAT of East Asia.

*Physical description:* Well-defined black stripes over a grayish-blue ground color. Deep blue on chest and ribcage.

*Distribution:* Rongcheng area, Fujian Province, China.

*Significant sighting:* In September 1910, hunter and missionary Harry R. Caldwell saw a tiger with a bluish-gray ground color and deep blue underparts near Rongcheng. He had it in his rifle sights but could not pull the trigger because there were two young boys nearby who might be endangered.

*Present status:* Other individuals may exist in the area if this variety entered the gene pool.

*Possible explanation:* Karl Shuker suggests a Tiger (*Panthera tigris*) may have possessed a recessive melanistic mutant allele and a recessive

dilute mutant allele to produce a morph called a “blue dilution.”

*Sources:* Harry R. Caldwell, *Blue Tiger* (New York: Abingdon, 1924); Roy Chapman Andrews, “The Trail of the Blue Tiger,” *True*, January 1950, reprinted in *North American BioForteana Review*, no. 6 (May 2001): 80–91, <http://www.strangeark.com/nabr/NABR6.pdf>; Karl Shuker, *Mystery Cats of the World* (London: Robert Hale, 1989), pp. 100–101.

## Blue-Nosed Frog

Unknown AMPHIBIAN of Central Africa.

*Physical description:* Frog with a blue spot on its snout that glows in the dark.

*Distribution:* Northern Cameroon.

*Significant sighting:* Jonathan Downes found several of these tree frogs for sale at an animal fair in Newton Abbot, Devon, England, in July 1997. Later on, he discovered that there was no such frog known to science.

*Source:* Karl Shuker, “The Frog with the Luminous Nose,” *Strange Magazine*, no. 19 (Spring 1998): 23.

## Bobo

SEA MONSTER of the North Pacific Ocean.

*Etymology:* Possibly from the Portuguese *bobo* (“silly”) because of the reaction to eyewitness reports. Portuguese-speaking fishermen were common in the area in the 1940s.

*Distribution:* Cape San Martin and Monterey Bay, California.

*Significant sighting:* On November 7, 1946, a monster with the face of a gorilla appeared off Cape San Martin. Apparently it had been seen for the previous ten years.

*Sources:* “No Such Animal,” *Doubt*, no. 17 (1947): 260; Randall A. Reinstedt, *Mysterious Sea Monsters of California’s Central Coast* (Carmel, Calif.: Ghost Town Publications, 1993), pp. 26–27.

## Bokyboky

Mystery CIVET of Madagascar.

*Etymology:* Malagasy (Austronesian) word.

*Variant names:* Vontira, Votsotsoke.

*Physical description:* Size of a cat. Broad face. Large ears.

*Behavior:* Kills rats and snakes by sticking its tail down their burrows and farting.

*Distribution:* Southwestern Madagascar.

*Possible explanation:* The Narrow-striped mongoose (*Mungotictus decemlineata*) holds its bushy tail erect when alarmed.

*Source:* David A. Burney and Ramilisonina, "The Kilopilipitsofy, Kidoky, and Bokyboky: Accounts of Strange Animals from Belo-sur-Mer, Madagascar, and the Megafaunal 'Extinction Window,'" *American Anthropologist* 100 (1998): 957–966.

## Booaa

Unknown HYENA of West Africa.

*Etymology:* After the cry it makes.

*Physical description:* Large hyena.

*Distribution:* Senegal.

*Possible explanation:* May be a western range extension of the hyena-like NANDI BEAR of East Africa.

*Source:* Karl Shuker, "Death Birds and Dragonets: In Search of Forgotten Monsters," *Fate* 46 (November 1993): 66–74.

## Boobrie

Unknown water BIRD of Scotland, often confused with the WATER HORSE.

*Physical description:* Like the Common loon (*Gavia immer*). White streak on neck and breast. Eaglelike bill is 18 inches or longer. Neck is nearly 3 feet long. Short, black legs. Webbed, clawed feet.

*Behavior:* Call is like the roar of an angry bull. Said to feed on lambs and otters.

*Distribution:* Argyll and Bute, Scotland.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Unknown species of Loon (Family Gaviidae).

(2) The Yellow-billed loon (*Gavia adamsii*) is an occasional visitant to Scotland. It has a striking white bill, but it is not at all eaglelike. First-winter birds have much paler and whiter coloration about the neck than other loons.

*Sources:* John Francis Campbell, *Popular Tales of the West Highlands* (Edinburgh: Edmonston and Douglas, 1860–1862), vol. 4, p. 308; Katherine M. Briggs, *A Dictionary of Fairies* (London: Allen Lane, 1976), p. 34.

## Booger

Local name for various cryptids in mountainous areas of the United States, including HAIRY BIPEDS, DEVIL MONKEYS, NORTH AMERICAN APES, EASTERN PUMAS, and ALIEN BIG DOGS.

*Etymology:* Originally "ghost" or "haunt" but by the late 1960s, it also meant "monster" or "animal" in the southern United States.

*Variant names:* Booger dog, Booger man.

*Sources:* Frederic G. Cassidy, ed., *Dictionary of American Regional English* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1985), vol. 1, pp. 333–334; Christopher Kieran Coleman, *Strange Tales of the Dark and Bloody Ground* (Nashville, Tenn.: Rutledge Hill, 1998), pp. 63–65.

## Bornean Tiger

Unrecognized big CAT of Southeast Asia.

*Distribution:* Borneo, Indonesia.

*Significant sightings:* In the late 1990s, Erik Meijaard collected scattered evidence from the north, east, and interior of Borneo that tigers existed there in recent times. Tiger skins, skulls, and teeth are in the possession of some of the indigenous peoples, and sightings have occurred as recently as 1995.

*Possible explanations:* Either a remnant population of Tigers (*Panthera tigris*) has existed on the island since the Pleistocene or, at some point in the recent past, it was introduced, perhaps by the sultans of Sarawak, Sabah, or Brunei.

*Sources:* Douchan Gersi, *Dans la jungle de Bornéo* (Paris: Éditions G.P., 1975); Erik Meijaard, "The Bornean Tiger: Speculation on Its Existence," *Cat News*, no. 30 (Spring 1999): 12–15.

## ***Bothrodon pridii***

Supposed giant SNAKE of South America.

*Physical description:* Based on the misidentification of an alleged 2.5-inch-long fossil poison fang found in the Gran Chaco area of South America in the 1920s and presumed to be from an unknown snake. In 1939, the object was positively identified as a prong from the shell of the Chiragra spider conch (*Lambis chirarga*).

*Sources:* John Graham Kerr, “*Bothrodon pridii*, an Extinct Serpent of Gigantic Dimensions,” *Proceedings of the Royal Society of Edinburgh* 46 (1926): 314–315; David Heppell, “Gigantic Serpent Really a Gastropod!” *Conchologists’ Newsletter*, no. 16 (March 1966): 108–109.

## **Bozho**

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Wisconsin.

*Etymology:* Potawatomi (Algonquian), “hello.” May also be a shortened form of the name of the Algonquian trickster figure Manabozho.

*Physical description:* Serpentine. Long head and neck. Large eyes. Long tongue.

*Distribution:* Lake Mendota, Wisconsin.

*Significant sightings:* On June 27, 1883, Billy Dunn and his wife encountered a huge, green snake with light spots that had to be beaten back from their rowboat with an oar and a hatchet.

In the autumn of 1917, a fisherman saw a head and neck 100 feet off Picnic Point.

*Sources:* “A True Snake Story,” *Madison Wisconsin State Journal*, June 28, 1883; “Western Lake Resorts Have Each a Water Monster,” *Chicago Tribune*, July 24, 1892; Charles E. Brown, *Sea Serpents: Wisconsin Occurrences of These Weird Water Monsters* (Madison: Wisconsin Folklore Society, 1942).

## **Brachystomos**

WILDMAN of East Africa.

*Etymology:* Greek, “narrow mouth.”

*Physical description:* Narrow throat.

*Behavior:* Drinks with the aid of straws.

*Distribution:* East Africa.

*Possible explanation:* Bernard Heuvelmans

suggests that this description is based on the distortion of the lips as practiced by the Luba-Kasai people of the Democratic Republic of the Congo and the Kyabé of Chad.

*Sources:* Pomponius Mela, *De chorographia*, III. 9; Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les bêtes humaines d’Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1980), pp. 152–153, 163.

## **Bray Road Beast**

BLACK DOG or WEREWOLF of Wisconsin.

*Etymology:* After rural Bray Road, the scene of many encounters.

*Physical description:* Height, 5 feet 7 inches. Weight, 150 pounds. Brownish-silver hair or fur. Glowing, yellowish eyes. Pointed ears. Wolflike muzzle. Fangs. Wide chest and shoulders. Muscular forelegs. Fingers with claws. Hind legs oddly shaped and longer than a dog’s. Tail like a husky or German shepherd dog.

*Behavior:* Walks uncertainly on two feet. Runs on all fours. Growls. Holds food with palms facing up. Chases people.

*Tracks:* Doglike, 4 inches wide, and 4–5 inches long.

*Distribution:* East of Elkhorn, Wisconsin.

*Significant sightings:* In the fall of 1989, Lorraine Endrizzi saw a wolflike creature kneeling by the side of Bray Road. It seemed to be eating something.

Farmer Scott Bray encountered a “strange-looking dog” that left tracks in his cow pasture in September or October 1989.

On October 31, 1991, Doristine Gipson was attacked by a large animal as she was stopped along the road. The creature hit the car trunk as she drove away.

Along Bray Road on the night of August 13, 1999, a woman and her family saw what at first looked like a deer, but it was about 5 feet tall and had glowing, red eyes. It approached the car steadily to within 50 feet before they drove away.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) Hoaxes.
- (2) Black bears (*Ursus americanus*) are not normally found in the area.
- (3) Coyotes (*Canis latrans*) are too small.

(4) The Gray wolf (*Canis lupus*) is not as robustly built, never walks upright, and is not known in the area.

(5) A hybrid dog × wolf. These hybrids have become fashionable in the United States, where some estimates place the number at 600,000. Second-generation hybrids tend to be strongly territorial, prone to roaming, and shy of people. Wolf × German shepherd hybrids tend to be less stable than wolf × malamute or husky crosses.

(6) A paranormal ENTITY.

(7) Escaped baboon of some type.

*Sources:* Scarlett Sankey, "The Bray Road Beast: Wisconsin Werewolf Investigation," *Strange Magazine*, no. 10 (Fall-Winter 1992): 19–21, 44–46; Loren Coleman, "The Wisconsin Werewolf," *Fortean Times*, no. 108 (March 1998): 47; Richard Hendricks, *Weird Wisconsin: The Bray Road Beast*, <http://www.weird-wi.com/brayroad/>.

## Brenin Llwyd

Mythical giant ENTITY of Wales.

*Etymology:* Welsh, "gray king."

*Variant names:* Gray king, Monarch of the mist.

*Behavior:* Accompanied by clouds or mist. Stalks hikers. Feared as a child stealer.

*Distribution:* Snowdonia, Cadair Idris, and the Cambrian Mountains in Gwynedd and Powys, northern Wales.

*Present status:* Best known now as a character in Susan Cooper's fantasy novel *The Grey King* (1975).

*Source:* Marie Trevelyan, *Folklore and Folk-Stories of Wales* (London: Elliot Stock, 1909), p. 69.

## Brentford Griffin

Dubious flying GRIFFIN of England.

*Physical description:* The size of a dog. Dark color. Long muzzle. Wings. Four legs.

*Habitat:* Said to live on an island in the Thames River.

*Distribution:* Brentford, Greater London, England.

*Significant sightings:* In June or July 1984, Kevin Chippendale was walking down Braemar Road, close to the Griffin Pub, in Brentford when he glimpsed what looked like a dog with wings flying across the street ahead of him. He saw the same thing at the same spot in late February 1985. Other alleged witnesses came forward, but the media soon lost interest.

*Present status:* In 1995, novelist Robert Rankin finally admitted that he was responsible for some, if not all, of the reports and publicity as a joke.

*Sources:* Andrew Collins, *The Brentford Griffin* (Wickford, England: Earthquest Books, 1985); Stuart Coolie, "To Brentford and Back," *Fortean Times*, no. 80 (April-May 1995): 28–29.

## British Big Cat

ALIEN BIG CAT of the British Isles.

*Variant names:* BEAST OF BODMIN MOOR, BEAST OF EXMOOR, NOTTINGHAM LION, and SURREY PUMA. Many other nicknames have been bestowed by the media, among them: Ashley leopard (Kent), Ayrshire puma (Scotland), Beast of Ballymeana (Antrim, Northern Ireland), Beast of Barnet (Hertfordshire), Beast of Basingstoke (Hampshire), Beast of Beacon Hill (Sussex), Beast of Bennachie (Scotland), Beast of Bin (Grampians), Beast of Blagdon (Somerset), Beast of Bont (Ceredigion, Wales), Beast of Broadoak (Gloucestershire), Beast of Broomhill (Yorkshire), Beast of Bucks, Beast of Carsington (Derbyshire), Beast of Chiswick (London), Beast of Essex, Beast of Inkberrow (West Midlands), Beast of Margam (Wales), Beast of Milton Keynes (Buckinghamshire), Beast of Otmoor (Oxfordshire), Beast of the Borders (Shropshire), Beast of Tonmawr (Wales), Beast of Tweseldown (Hampshire), Black beast (Gloucestershire), Black beast of Moray (Scotland), Brechfa beast (Carmarthenshire, Wales), Cadmore cat (Gloucestershire), Cannich puma (Highland, Scotland), Catmose cat (Rutland), Chiltern puma (Buckinghamshire), Durham puma, Eccles cheetah (Norfolk), Fen tiger (Cambridgeshire), Highland puma (Scotland), Lindsey leopard (Lin-



BRITISH BIG CAT carrying a rabbit in its mouth, photographed by Selwyn Jolly at Morvah, Cornwall, in 1988. It measured 3 feet from head to hindquarters. (Fortean Picture Library)

colnshire), Mendips monster (Somerset), Monster of the M25 (Hertfordshire), Munstead monster (Surrey), Norfolk gnasher, Peak panther (Derbyshire), Penistone panther (Yorkshire), Penwith puma (Cornwall), Powys beast (Wales), Rossshire lioness (Scotland), Skerray beast (Highland, Scotland), Terror of Tedburn (Devon), Tilford lynx (Surrey), and Wildcat of the Wolds (Humberside).

*Physical description:* Puma- or lionlike cat. Ranges in size from a terrier to a great dane. Length, 3–5 feet. Shoulder height, 18 inches–2 feet 6 inches. Brown, rusty, gray, or sandy but often pure black. Sometimes striped or spotted. Flat face. Ears are sometimes tufted. Short, or long, powerful legs. Large paws. Pointed tail is of variable length, sometimes with a white tip.

Specific descriptions vary widely. Witnesses have also referred to similarities with a cheetah, monkey, tiger, partially striped cat, bear, or German shepherd dog. There may be two varieties

in Scotland, both black but in two different sizes. See KEILAS CAT.

*Behavior:* Snarls, howls, roars, or screams. Kills and sometimes eats livestock and game. Dogs are terrified of it.

*Tracks:* Cat- or doglike. Up to 5 inches long, which is larger than a German shepherd's. Some of the tracks show claws, which rules out an arboreal habitat and most often indicates a dog; however, many cats keep their claws extruded to facilitate movement and balance when sprinting, leaping, or walking on certain types of terrain.

*Habitat:* Fields, gardens, woods, hills, streets.

*Distribution:* In many parts of Great Britain but especially Hampshire, Surrey, and East and West Sussex in the southeast; Devon and Cornwall in the southwest; Lancashire, Cheshire, Nottinghamshire, and North Yorkshire; Ceredigion in Wales; and Renfrewshire, Ayrshire, Strathclyde, Highland, and East Lothian in Scotland.



*Significant sightings:* Sheep kills in May 1810 at Ennerdale Water, Cumbria, England; in 1905 at Great Badminton, South Gloucestershire, England; and in January 1927 in Inverness, Highland, Scotland, might have been depredations by big cats. See ALIEN BIG DOG.

On July 18, 1963, a truck driver named David Back stopped in Oxleas Wood, Shooters Hill, Bexley, Greater London, to help what he thought was an injured dog. However, the animal, which had long legs and a curled tail, jumped up and ran off into the woods. Later, police reported that a cheetahlike animal had jumped over the hood of a squad car. A search covered some 850 acres and turned up some clawed tracks.

On September 20, 1976, Alec Jamieson of Skegness, Lincolnshire, England, saw a sandy-colored cat about 5 feet long that left 2.5-inch × 3-inch tracks.

Donald Mackenzie and his son were hunting foxes December 12, 1977, when they saw and wounded a large cat swimming the River Naver near Bettyhill, Highland, Scotland. It had red eyes, a dark coat, and a white chest. They chased it in their Land Rover. It outpaced them, though Mackenzie managed to shoot it again.

Using a sheep's head as bait, Ted Noble captured a female puma alive near Cannich, Highland, Scotland, October 29, 1980. However, cat sightings and livestock killings persisted afterward, indicating there were other predators in the area. In fact, the animal captured by Noble turned out to be elderly, lame, well-groomed, overweight, and so tame it purred the next day for visitors at the Highland Wildlife Park, where it was taken. Some suspected that an illegal exotic-pet owner had pulled a fast one by planting an unwanted puma in Noble's trap.

In November 1981, a large gray cat was seen by many witnesses at Tonmawr, Neath Port Talbot, Wales. Steven Joyce managed to get some photos of a large cat at a distance and two smaller ones at close range. Di Francis visited the area later, taking a photo of a 4-foot black cat and finding prints 5 inches long.

On June 16, 1999, a large, orange-and-yellow cat with black stripes reared up on its hind legs and attacked a forklift truck driven by Raymond

Cibor near Armthorpe, Doncaster, England. Cibor said it looked like a tiger, but police found tracks later identified as a dog's.

In September 1999, video footage of a large black cat was captured by a closed-circuit security camera at a brick-making plant near Telford, Shropshire, England. Security guards had seen a 6-foot panther twice before.

Shortly after midnight one night in December 1999, Alastair Skinner was driving near Rogie Falls, Highland, Scotland, when he got within 5 feet of what looked like a black panther with a long tail.

A 5-foot cat allegedly clawed and bit eleven-year-old Joshua Hopkins near Trellech, Carmarthenshire, Wales, on August 23, 2000. His wounds were treated at a nearby medical center.

Elaine Ainslie saw a black panther-like cat while she was walking her dog in a field in Orniston, East Lothian, Scotland, on July 19, 2001. It had a long tail and was very muscular. She picked up her dog and backed away until it was out of sight.

Vicar Kenneth Wakefield observed a glossy black panther crossing a road near Launceston, Cornwall, on September 25, 2001. It was about 6 feet long and 3 feet high at the shoulder.

*Possible explanations:* Although classed as a big cat (with pumas, leopards, and lions), the British big cat might be explained in some instances by small cats (wildcats, lynxes, or feral domestics). When seen at a distance, sizes are difficult to estimate. Because descriptions vary so widely, a multicausal explanation seems likely.

(1) The Scottish wildcat (*Felis silvestris grampia*) was common in England, Wales, and Scotland until the end of the fifteenth century. It was exterminated everywhere in Britain by the 1860s except in Scotland, where after World War I, it began to increase in numbers. It grows up to 3 feet 6 inches in length, slightly larger than a domestic cat. The coat is a gray-brown or tabby color, with white on the throat. Its head is broader, teeth sharper, limbs longer, and tail shorter than a domestic cat's. It has a bushy, blunt-ended tail with a well-defined pattern of black stripes. The average weight of males is

11 pounds. Primarily nocturnal, the wildcat feeds mostly on rodents, as well as rabbits and birds. It inhabits woodlands (especially deciduous or mixed), scrubland, seacoasts, and rocky areas with low human density. Some mystery cats could be surviving populations of this wildcat in pockets of England and Wales.

(2) Feral Domestic cats (*Felis silvestris catus*) undoubtedly account for many sightings; among them are the smaller gray cats of Tonmawr, Wales. Feral cats do not grow appreciably larger in the wild than in domesticity. The largest recorded weight is 42 pounds. An odor of brussels sprouts characteristic of feral cats has been noted in some sightings.

(3) Hybrid feral domestic cats × Scottish or European wildcats (*Felis silvestris silvestris*). Mating is common between these closely related species. Colin Matheson has suggested that a wildcat strain exists among feral cats in parts of Wales. Between 1873 and 1904, the Scottish wildcat was experimentally crossed with several domestic breeds, but the hybrids proved too wild for domestication. Color or size variations are not necessarily evidence of a hybrid, which tend to be smaller, with tapered tails, fused black banding, and white markings. See KELLAS CAT.

(4) Hybrid feral domestic cats × escaped Jungle cats (*Felis chaus*), suggested by Karl Shuker. Such hybrids are bred in the United States and have been foundation registered since 1995. Called a chausie, this breed is known for its nearly 6-foot vertical leap, large size (14–18 inches at the shoulder), tufted ears, speed, and a weight of 20 pounds or more.

(5) At least four introduced specimens of the Leopard cat (*Felis bengalensis*) were shot or found dead in England between 1984 and 1994. This Asian cat can also mate with domestic cats to produce spotted hybrids, which have been bred in the United States since 1963 as the Bengal variety.

(6) Four types of escaped or released exotic pets that are now naturalized and breeding in the wild could be responsible for mystery

cat sightings: a tawny or gray Puma (*Puma concolor*), 5 feet long with a 2-foot tail, weight 200 pounds, small head, neck relatively long, short ears, large paws—even a hypothetical melanistic (black) variety; a Eurasian lynx (*Lynx lynx*), 3 feet 4 inches long with a 4.5–11-inch tail, long limbs, black-tufted ears, golden eyes, yellowish-gray to reddish-brown color; a Leopard (*Panthera pardus*), 6 feet 6 inches long with a 3-foot tail, spots or melanistic coat, elongate and muscular body; and a female Lion (*Panthera leo*), identifiable by a black tuft at the end of the tail. This could especially be true after the 1976 Dangerous Wild Animals Act required special licenses for exotic pets. (The 1981 Wildlife and Countryside Act offered stricter penalties.) Irresponsible owners may have released the animals rather than pay for a license. The Clouded leopard (*Neofelis nebulosa*) and Cheetah (*Acinonyx jubatus*) are other exotic possibilities.

(7) Big cats (pumas and panthers) kill by sinking their claws into the victim's head or hindquarters (usually deer), while breaking of the neck is used for stronger adversaries; consumption of the victim's abdomen, lack of skeletal damage, and location of the carcass in a secluded spot are also characteristic. Small cats (lynxes and wildcats) subsist primarily on rabbits and rodents, rarely attacking larger prey.

(8) Feral Domestic dogs (*Canis familiaris*) or Red foxes (*Vulpes vulpes*). When seen from a distance, many dog breeds can appear cat-like—especially those with small heads, rounded ears, and short legs. Packs of stray dogs can quickly leave a sheep devoid of flesh. Large droppings found at a deer kill in Scotland in 1998 contained fox DNA. Massive pawprints (5 inches or more) are more likely indicative of a dog (unless the cat's feet are vastly out of proportion to its body length).

(9) Skulls that have been found turned out to be from a leopard-skin rug (discovered behind a hedge on Dartmoor in January 1988) and from a wall-mounted tiger trophy (found on Exmoor in 1993).

(10) Escaped Wolverines (*Gulo gulo*) are occasionally found in portions of Wales and southern England. The world's largest weasel, it can grow to 4 feet long and 14–17 inches at the shoulder.

(11) A surviving pumalike Pleistocene felid, such as the lion-sized, short-tailed Scimitar-toothed cat (*Homotherium*). However, it is unlikely that such an animal could persist virtually unnoticed by hunters and livestock owners for thousands of years when the smaller Scottish wildcat was nearly exterminated.

(12) An unknown species of big cat, proposed by Di Francis, though it would have to account for a nearly impossibly wide range of colors, anatomy, and behaviors.

(13) A surviving indigenous variety of Eurasian lynx (*Lynx lynx*) that did not die out at the end of the Pleistocene.

(14) Other escaped or released exotic animals have accounted for cat reports, including a Binturong (*Arctictis binturong*), Spotted hyena (*Crocuta crocuta*), and Eurasian badger (*Meles meles*).

Sources: William Cobbett, *Rural Rides*

(London: J. M. Dent, 1912), vol. 1, pp. 286–287; “If You Go Down to the Woods Today,” *INFO Journal*, no. 13 (May 1974): 3–18; Robert J. M. Rickard, “The ‘Surrey Puma’ and Friends: More Mystery Animals,” *Fortean Times*, no. 14 (January 1976): 3–9; Mike Tomkies, *My Wilderness Wildcats* (London: Macdonald and Jane’s, 1977); Bob Rickard, “The Scottish ‘Lioness,’” *Fortean Times*, no. 26 (Summer 1978): 43–44; Bob Rickard, “The Scottish Lions,” *Fortean Times*, no. 32 (Summer 1980): 23–26; Janet and Colin Bord, “Strange Creatures in Powys,” *Fortean Times*, no. 34 (Winter 1981): 18–20; “Scottish Puma: Saga or Farce?” *Fortean Times*, no. 34 (Winter 1981): 24–25, 36; Di Francis, *Cat Country: The Quest for the British Big Cat* (Newton Abbot, England: David and Charles, 1983); “Once More with Felines,” *Fortean Times*, no. 44 (Summer 1985): 28–31; “The Black Beasts of Moray,” *Fortean Times*, no. 45 (Winter 1985): 10–12; Andy Roberts, *Cat Flaps: Northern Mystery Cats* (Brighouse,

England: Brigantia, 1986); D. D. French, L. K. Corbett, and N. Eastherbee, “Morphological Discriminants of Scottish Wildcats (*Felis silvestris*), Domestic Cats (*F. catus*) and Their Hybrids,” *Journal of Zoology* 214 (1988): 235–259; Nigel Brierly, *They Stalk by Night: The Big Cats of Exmoor and the South-West* (South Molton, England: Nigel Brierly, 1989); Karl Shuker, *Mystery Cats of the World* (London: Robert Hale, 1989), pp. 33–69; James Wallis, “British Big Cats,” *Fortean Times*, no. 54 (Summer 1990): 30–31; “Mystery Moggies,” *Fortean Times*, no. 59 (September 1991): 18–20; Michael Goss, “Alien Big Cat Sightings in Britain: A Possible Rumour Legend?” *Folklore* 103 (1992): 184–202; Mike Dash, “Mystery Moggies,” *Fortean Times*, no. 64 (August–September 1992): 44–45; Karl Shuker, “The Lovcats,” *Fortean Times*, no. 68 (April–May 1993): 50–51; Richard Halstead and Paul Sieveking, “An ABC of British ABCs,” *Fortean Times*, no. 73 (February–March 1994): 41–44; Paul Sieveking, “Beasts in Our Midst,” *Fortean Times*, no. 80 (April–May 1995): 37–43; Karl Shuker, “Who’s Afraid of the Big Bad Wolverine?” *Fortean Times*, no. 85 (February–March 1996): 36–37; Jonathan Downes, *The Smaller Mystery Carnivores of the Westcountry* (Exwick, England: CFZ Publications, 1996); Paul Sieveking, “Cool Cats,” *Fortean Times*, no. 88 (July 1996): 28–31; Paul Sieveking, “Watch Out: Big Cat About,” *Fortean Times*, no. 101 (August 1997): 23–26; Paul Sieveking, “Cats in the Hats,” *Fortean Times*, no. 111 (June 1998): 14–15; Paul Sieveking, “Nothing More than Felines,” *Fortean Times*, no. 121 (April 1999): 20–21; Paul Sieveking, “Where the Wild Things Are,” *Fortean Times*, no. 133 (April 2000): 18–19; “Alien Big Cat Attacks Boy,” *Fortean Times*, no. 140 (December 2000): 6; Paul Sieveking, “Millennium Moggy Survey,” *Fortean Times*, no. 146 (June 2001): 16–17; Chris Moiser, *Mystery Cats of Devon and Cornwall* (Launceston, England: Bossiney Books, 2001); Sarah Hartwell, *Domestic × Wild Hybrids in the Wild*, 2001, <http://member.s.aol.com/jshartwell/hybrids.htm>; Jim Gilchrist, “Beasts on the Prowl,” *The Scotsman*,

February 2, 2002; Scott Weidensaul, *The Ghost with Trembling Wings* (New York: North Point Press, 2002), pp. 128–150; British Big Cat Society, <http://www.britishbigcats.com>.

## Brosnie

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Russia.

*Etymology:* After the lake.

*Physical description:* Serpentine. Length, 13–16 feet. Fish- or snakelike head. Large eyes. Enormous tail.

*Distribution:* Lake Brosno (250 miles northwest of Moscow), Tver' Region, European Russia.

*Significant sightings:* A monster tradition dates back to 1854.

In late 1996, tourists from Moscow snapped a photo of the monster after their seven-year-old son shouted that he had seen a dragon in the lake.

*Possible explanation:* The Sturgeon (*Acipenser sturio*) often grows to 11 feet 6 inches long, with outsize specimens reaching 19 feet. Some individuals are thought to live as long as 100 years. It is found in the Baltic Sea and spawns in rivers that drain into it. The Tver' Region would be a bit remote for this species.

*Sources:* Nikolai Pavlov, "Russia's 'Nessie' Frightens Villagers," Reuters, December 14, 1996; "A Russian Lake Monster," *Cryptozoology Review* 2, no. 1 (Summer 1997): 4; Karl Shuker, "Freshwater Monsters: The Next Generation," *Fate* 51 (February 1998): 18–21.

## Buffalo Lion

Maneless big CAT of East Africa.

*Etymology:* After its preference for large prey such as buffalo.

*Variant names:* River lion; Tsavolion.

*Physical description:* Male lion without a mane. Length, 9 feet 8 inches, including tail. Weight, around 400 pounds.

*Behavior:* Solitary. Adept at attacking large prey.

*Distribution:* Kenya.

*Significant sightings:* The famous pair of maneless, man-eating lions of Tsavo, Kenya, were responsible for killing 140 railway workers during a nine-month period in 1898. Now on exhibit at the Field Museum in Chicago, these



*The maneless, man-eating lions that terrorized Tsavo, Kenya, in 1898. (Field Museum of Natural History, Chicago)*

large males were shot by Chief Engineer John Henry Patterson in December.

In 1998, two maneless male lions were photographed in Tsavo National Park after bringing down a buffalo cow.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Manelessness among male Lions (*Panthera leo*) could be due to hormonal problems or genetic defects. The condition may even constitute a form of natural selection in response to the preference by big-game hunters for lions with impressive manes.

(2) A surviving Cave lion (*P. l. spelaea*), a Middle Pleistocene felid from Southern Europe, although it was much heavier, ranging from 550 to 1,100 pounds.

*Sources:* John Henry Patterson, *The Man-Eaters of Tsavo and Other East African Adventures* (London: Macmillan, 1907); Peter von Buol, "Buffalo Lions: A Feline Missing Link?" *Swara: The Magazine of the East African Wildlife Society* 23, no. 2 (July–December 2000): 20–25; Philip Caputo, *Ghosts of Tsavo: Stalking the Mystery Lions of Tsavo* (Washington, D.C.: National Geographic, 2002).

## Bukwas

CANNIBAL GIANT of western North America.

*Etymology:* Kwakiutl (Wakashan), "man of the woods" or "ape."



*Variant names:* Boks or Puks (Bella Coola/Salishan), Bowis (Tsimshian/Penutian), Pi'kis (Nass-Gitksian/Penutian), Pokwas, Pukmis (Nootka/Wakashan), Pukwubis (Makah/Wakashan).

*Physical description:* Height, about 5 feet. Covered with long hair. Face hairless and protruding. Thick browridges. Splayed nostrils. Pointed ears. No chin. Strong chest. Long arms.

*Behavior:* Walks with a stooping gait. Shrieks and whistles, especially at night. Has a bad odor. Eats clams. Has no fear of fire. Travels by canoe. Sometimes described as the spirit of a drowned person or a transformed otter.

*Distribution:* British Columbia and Washington State.

*Significant sighting:* Represented on carved, wooden masks used for ritual purposes. One mask was collected around 1914 from Nass-Gitksian Indians in northern British Columbia and is in Harvard's Peabody Museum. It features browridges, splayed nostrils, a jutting jaw without a chin, and thick lips.

*Sources:* Franz Boas and George Hunt, "Kwakiutl Texts," *Memoirs of the American Museum of Natural History* 5 (1902): 250–270; Thomas F. McIlwraith, "Certain Beliefs of the Bella Coola Indians Concerning Animals," *Archaeological Reports of the Ontario Department of Education* 35 (1924–1925): 17–27; Philip Drucker, "The Northern and Central Nootkan Tribes," *Bulletin of the Bureau of American Ethnology* 144 (1951): 152–153, 325; Alice Henson Ernst, *The Wolf Ritual of the Northwest Coast* (Eugene: University of Oregon Press, 1952), pp. 16–17, 34; Bruce Rigsby, "Some Pacific Northwest Native Language Names for the Sasquatch Phenomenon," *Northwest Anthropological Research Notes* 5, no. 2 (1971): 153–156; Edwin L. Wade, "The Monkey from Alaska: The Curious Case of an Enigmatic Mask from Bigfoot County," *Harvard Magazine*, November–December 1978, pp. 48–51; Philip W. Davis and Ross Saunders, *Bella Coola Texts* (Victoria, Canada: British Columbia Provincial Museum, 1980), pp. 192–199; Marjorie M. Halpin, "The Tsimshian Monkey Mask and Sasquatch," in Marjorie Halpin and Michael M. Ames, eds., *Manlike*

*Monsters on Trial* (Vancouver, Canada: University of British Columbia, 1980), pp. 211–228; Grant R. Keddie, "On Creating Un-Humans," in Vladimir Markotic and Grover Krantz, eds., *The Sasquatch and Other Unknown Hominoids* (Calgary, Alberta, Canada: Western Publishers, 1984), pp. 22–29; John E. Roth, *American Elves* (Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 1997), p. 183.

## Bulgarian Lynx

The Eurasian lynx (*Lynx lynx*) is thought to have become extinct in Bulgaria in the 1940s, but unconfirmed reports indicate it persists in some areas. Increases in ungulate populations and reintroductions of this CAT in other parts of Europe may encourage its return.

*Sources:* Nikolai Spassov, "Cryptozoology: Its Scope and Progress," *Cryptozoology* 5 (1986): 120–124; Kristin Nowell and Peter Jackson, "Eurasian Lynx," from *Wild Cats: Status Survey and Conservation Action Plan*, IUCN, 1996, at <http://lynx.uio.no/jon/lynx/eulynx1.htm>.

## Bunyip

Mystery MARSUPIAL of Australia.

*Etymology:* Probably derived from the Australian BANIB. A "monster of Aboriginal legend, supposed to haunt water-holes; any freak or impostor," according to G. A. Wilkes, *Dictionary of Australian Colloquialisms*, 3d ed. (Sydney, Australia: Sydney University Press, 1990). The form *Bahnyip* appeared in the *Sydney Gazette* in 1812. Bernard Heuvelmans thought the word derived from *Bunjil*, the supreme being of the Victorian Aborigines. The name is widely used in Victoria and New South Wales and was first heard by whites in the Sydney area. By 1852, the word had become a synonym for "impostor" or "humbug" in Sydney. The term *bunyip aristocracy* refers to snobbish Australian conservatives.

*Variant names:* BANIB, Bunnyar (in Western Australia), Bunyup, Burley beast, Dongus (in New South Wales), Gu-ru-ngaty (Thurawal/Australian, New South Wales), Kajanprati, Katenpai, Kianpraty (in Victoria), Kinepraty, Kinepràtia, KUDDIMUDRA, Mirree-ulla (Wiradhuri/Australian, New South Wales), MOCHEL



MOCHEL, MOOLGEWANKE, Munni munni (in Queensland), Toor-roo-don (in Victoria), Tumbata (in Victoria), TUNATPAN, WAA-WEE, Wangul (in Western Australia), Wouwai (near Lake Macquarie, New South Wales).

*Physical description:* According to Tony Healy and Paul Cropper, about 60 percent of the sightings resemble seals or swimming dogs, and 20 percent are long-necked creatures with small heads. (The remainder are too ambiguous to categorize.)

*Seal-dog variety*—Seal-like. Length, 4–6 feet. Shaggy, black or brown hair. Round head and whiskers like a seal's, otter's, or bulldog's. Shining eyes. Prominent ears. No tail.

*Long-necked variety*—Length, 5–15 feet. Black or brown fur. Head like a horse's or an emu's. Large ears. Small tusks. Elongated, maned neck about 3 feet long, with many folds of skin. Four legs. Three toes. Horselike tail.

*Behavior:* Amphibious. Nocturnal. Swims swiftly with fins or flippers. Loud, roaring call. Eats crayfish. Lays eggs in platypus nests in underwater burrows. Said by the Aborigines to be a guardian water spirit that eats women and children and causes sickness.

*Tracks:* Three-toed. Emulike.

*Habitat:* Lakes, rivers, and swamps.

*Distribution:* Traditions range throughout the continent, with sightings centered in Victoria, southern New South Wales, and eastern South Australia.

*Significant sightings:* In June 1801, mineralogist Joseph Charles Bailly of the French *Le Géographe* Expedition reported hearing the bellow of some large animal in the Swan River, Western Australia.

Hamilton Hume and James Meehan found skulls and bone fragments of amphibious animals the day after they discovered Lake Bathurst, New South Wales, in April 1818.

The earliest sightings by a colonist were at Lake Bathurst by Edward Smith Hall (later a founder of the Bank of New South Wales), who saw both the seal-dog and the long-necked varieties. In November 1821, Hall saw a black Bunyip with a bulldog's head thrashing in the water for five minutes. In December 1822, he was drying himself off after bathing in the eastern

end of the lake when he saw a 3-foot, black head and neck gliding along the surface for about 300 yards. Some of the reports in the lake of animals with bulldoglike heads that made noises like a porpoise were possibly prompted by seals, which are known to have migrated to the nearby Mulware River in 1947.

Employees of George Holder (or Hopper) saw two horselike Bunyips in Paika Lake, New South Wales, in the 1840s.

Atholl Fletcher found a fresh skull along the lower Murrumbidgee River, New South Wales, in 1846. The top of the cranium, the front of the snout, and the lower jaw were missing. The cranium was about 9 inches long. The eye sockets were abnormally close to the upper jaw. No other bones were present. It was first examined by James Grant, who considered it to be a fetal skull of an unknown animal. William S. Macleay in Sydney also considered it to be from a young animal, possibly a fetus; comparing it to a fetal mare's skull, he thought it most likely belonged to a deformed colt. Based on an illustration, Sir Richard Owen in England pronounced it a calf's skull. It was taken to the Australian Museum in Sydney but has long since vanished. The Aboriginal name for the animal was said to be Katenpai.

Geologist E. J. Dunn observed several animals swimming in the flooded Murrumbidgee River near Gundagai in 1850.

A naturalist named Stocqueler reported "freshwater seals" in the Goulburn and Murray Rivers, New South Wales, in 1857.

Horsemen saw a whitish, dog-sized animal in 1886 along the River Molonglo, Australian Capital Territory.

On September 8, 1949, L. Keegan and his wife reported they had seen a 4-foot animal with shaggy ears several times over the past two weeks in the Lauriston Reservoir, Victoria. They claimed it used its ears in swimming through the water at tremendous speed.

In the 1960s, Jack Mitchell collected many reports by Aborigines, farmers, and tourists of a seal-dog Bunyip in the Macquarie River between Wellington and Warren, New South Wales.

A roaring animal that splattered mud around the bank of the Nerang River was heard near Gilston, Queensland, in 1965.

*Present status:* Widely believed in as a partially supernatural being by the Aborigines of south-eastern Australia at the time of white settlement. There are few modern sightings, and most are vague or fanciful. The long-necked variety of Bunyip has not been reported since the nineteenth century and may be extinct.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) Australian fur seals (*Arctocephalus pusillus doriferus*) or Australian sea lions (*Neophoca cinerea*) that stray inland through the river systems might explain some sightings of the seal-dog Bunyip. In the nineteenth century, these were known to travel many miles up the Murray, Shoalhaven, and Murrumbidgee Rivers. Elephant seals (*Mirounga leonina*) were also known along the coast. Either of these animals seen unexpectedly in an unusual habitat could be misidentified.
- (2) An unknown form of freshwater seal endemic to southeastern Australia.
- (3) Booming calls of the Brown bittern (*Botaurus poiciloptilus*) of Victoria and New South Wales have been attributed to the Bunyip. One of its nicknames is the “bunyip bird.”
- (4) The Musk duck (*Biziura lobata*) was responsible for one report in Sydney in 1960.
- (5) Some reports may have involved large Murray cod (*Maccullochella peelii peelii*), which grow to more than 5 feet.
- (6) The Saltwater crocodile (*Crocodylus porosus*), the largest living reptile, is found in northern Australia, but it may have been known to Aborigines in the south in pre-colonial times, forming the basis for a Bunyip legend. Mature males average 14–16 feet long and are generally dark, with lighter tan or gray areas.
- (7) An Australian version of the long-necked FRESHWATER MONSTER.
- (8) Aboriginal legends of surviving Quaternary marsupials. Two candidates are the terrestrial, herbivorous, tapir-snouted *Palorchestes*, suggested by Tim Flannery and Michael Archer, said to have been the size of a bull, or *Diprotodon optatum*, the largest known marsupial, about 10 feet long with a 3-foot skull, suggested by C. W. Anderson and Karl Shuker. Neither were amphibious, however.
- (9) An unknown species of otterlike marsupial.

*Sources:* “The Bunyip, or *Kine pratie*,” *Sydney Morning Herald*, January 21, 1847, p. 2; William H. Hovell, “The Apocryphal Animal of the Interior of New South Wales,” *Sydney Morning Herald*, February 9, 1847; William Sharp Macleay, “On the Skull Now Exhibited at the Colonial Museum of Sydney, As That of the ‘Bunyip,’” *Sydney Morning Herald*, July 14, 1847; William Westgarth, *Australia Felix* (Edinburgh: Oliver and Boyd, 1848); Ronald C. Gunn, “On the ‘Bunyip’ of Australia Felix,” *Tasmanian Journal of Natural Science* 3 (1849): 147–149; John Morgan, *The Life and Adventures of William Buckley* (Hobart, Tasm., Australia: A. Macdougall, 1852), pp. 48, 108–109; Moreton Bay (Queensl.) *Free Press*, April 15, 1857, p. 3; Charles Gould, “Large Aquatic Animals,” *Papers and Proceedings of the Royal Society of Tasmania*, 1872, pp. 32–41; Robert Brough Smyth, *The Aborigines of Victoria* (Melbourne, Australia: Government Printer, 1878); William Hardy Wilson, *The Cow Pasture Road* (William Hardy Wilson, 1920), p. 19; C. W. Anderson, “The Largest Marsupial,” *Australian Museum Magazine* 2 (1924): 113–116; John Gale, *Canberra: History and Legends* (Queanbeyan, N.S.W., Australia: A. M. Fallick, 1927); Charles Fenner, *Bunyips and Billabongs* (Sydney, Australia: Angus and Robertson, 1933); Gilbert Whitley, “Mysterious Animals of Australia,” *Australian Museum Magazine* 7 (1940): 132–139; Charles Barrett, *The Bunyip and Other Mythical Monsters and Legends* (Melbourne, Australia: Reed and Harris, 1946), pp. 7–30; Alan Marshall, “Bunyips Never Whistle,” *Melbourne Argus Magazine*, December 14, 1951; K.G. Dugan, “Darwin and *Diprotodon*: The Wellington Cave Fossils and the Law of Succession,” *Proceedings of the Linnaean Society of New South Wales* 104 (1980): 265–272; Patricia Vickers-Rich and Gerard Van Tets, eds., *Kadimakara: Extinct Vertebrates of Australia* (Lilydale, Vic., Australia: Pioneer Design Studio, 1985), pp. 17, 234–244; W. S. Ramson, ed., *The Australian National Dictionary* (Melbourne, Australia: Oxford University Press, 1988), pp.

109–110; Christopher Smith, “A Second Look at the Bunyip,” *INFO Journal*, no. 64 (October 1991): 11–13, 37; Tony Healy and Paul Gropper, *Out of the Shadows: Mystery Animals of Australia* (Chippendale, N.S.W., Australia: Ironbark, 1994), pp. 161–180; Malcolm Smith, *Bunyips and Bigfoots* (Alexandria, N.S.W., Australia: Millennium Books, 1996), pp. 1–24; Robert Holden and Nicholas Holden, *Bunyips: Australia's Folklore of Fear* (Canberra: National Library of Australia, 2001).

## Bu-Rin

Giant SNAKE of Southeast Asia.

*Physical description:* Length, 40–50 feet.

*Behavior:* Aquatic. Aggressive. Attacks swimmers and small boats.

*Distribution:* Near Putao, Myanmar.

*Source:* Alan Rabinowitz, *Beyond the Last Village: A Journey of Discovery in Asia's Forbidden Wilderness* (Washington, D.C.: Island Press, 2001), p. 116.

## Buru

Unknown LIZARD of Central Asia.

*Etymology:* Apatani and Nisi (Sino-Tibetan) word, possibly from its call.

*Physical description:* Roundish, elongated body. Length, 11–14 feet. Mottled blue-black above. Broad white band on the underside. Head, 20 inches. One account gives it three plates on the head, one on the top and on each side. Eyes are close behind a flat-tipped snout. Flat teeth, except for a single pair of large, pointed teeth in both the upper and lower jaws. Forked tongue. Neck, 3 feet. Three lines of short spines run down its back and sides. Back, 18 inches wide. One account said it has legs 20 inches long with clawed feet, while another only gave it paired lateral flanges. Round, tapering tail 3–5 feet long and fringed at the base.

*Behavior:* Completely aquatic. Raises its head out of the water occasionally. Basks in the sun on the bank in the summer. Remains in the mud when the swamps dry up. Makes a hoarse, bellowing noise. Does not eat fishes. Young are born alive in the water. Can grab a man with its tail and drag him underwater.

*Distribution:* Swamps and lakes near Ziro in the Apatani Valley, Arunachal Pradesh Union Territory, India; 50 miles to the southwest in the Dafla hills, Arunachal Pradesh Union Territory, India.

*Significant sightings:* In 1945 and 1946, James Phillip Mills and Charles Stonor collected descriptions of the Buru from the Apatani people, who are said to have killed the last of them in their area when they were draining swamps for rice cultivation.

In 1948, Ralph Izzard and Charles Stonor visited a swamp in the Dafla hills near Chemgeng in the hopes of finding a living Buru but returned with conflicting stories from the Nisi people.

*Present status:* It may still be possible to find skeletal remains of the animals in the Apatani Valley, since the precise kill spots are still known.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) A surviving dinosaur of some type, suggested by Ralph Izzard.
- (2) An unknown species of Monitor lizard (*Varanus* sp.), suggested by Roy Mackal.
- (3) An unknown species of Crocodile (Order Crocodylia), suggested by Tim Dinsdale.
- (4) A large, swamp-dwelling Lungfish (Order Lepidosireniformes) would explain the Buru's ability to keep submerged in mud, according to Karl Shuker. The body structure also matches a lungfish more than a reptile. Its bellow might be caused by its ventilating air.
- (5) An unknown species of Bonytongue fish similar to the Pirarucu (*Arapaima gigas*) of South America, which also has an air bladder fashioned into a lung.

*Sources:* Christopher von Fürer-Haimendorf, “The Valley of the Unknown,” *Illustrated London News* 121 (November 8, 1947): 526–530; Ralph Izzard, *The Hunt for the Buru* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1951); Desmond Doig, “Bhutan,” *National Geographic* 120 (September 1961): 384, 391–392; Tim Dinsdale, *The Leviathans* (London: Routledge and Kegan Paul, 1966), pp. 105–110; Roy P. Mackal, *Searching for Hidden Animals* (Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday, 1980), pp. 79–98; Karl Shuker, *Extraordinary Animals Worldwide* (London: Robert Hale, 1991), pp. 54–61.



# C

## Caddy

SEA MONSTER of the coast of British Columbia, Canada.

*Etymology:* Name popularized if not coined October 11, 1933, by *Victoria (B.C.) Daily Times* editor Archie H. Wills after repeated sightings in Cadboro Bay, British Columbia. Short form of *Cadborosaurus*, coined at the same time.

*Variant names:* Amy, Cadborosaurus, Edizgiganteus (after Ediz Hook Light, Washington), HAIETIUK, Klamahsaurus (on Texada Island), Penda (after Pender Island).

*Scientific name:* *Cadborosaurus willsi*, proposed by Edward L. Bousfield and Paul H. LeBlond in 1995.

*Physical description:* Serpentine body that forms many humps or loops. Length, 16–100 feet. Diameter, 2 feet 6 inches–8 feet. Light brown to black. Small head resembles a sheep, horse, giraffe, or camel. Eyes in the front of the head. Small ears or horns. Pointed tongue. Two rows of fishlike teeth. Mane or fur sometimes reported. Neck is 3–12 feet long, about as thick as an arm. One pair of front flippers. Back sometimes appears serrated, sometimes smooth. Flat tail is fluked or formed from fused back flippers.

*Behavior:* Does not appear to undulate when it swims. Fast swimming speed, clocked at 40 knots. Breathes in short pants. Makes whalelike grunts and hisses. Feeds on herring, salmon, and ducks.

*Distribution:* British Columbia seacoast, especially around Cadboro Bay and the Strait of Georgia.

*Significant sightings:* A crew member of the ship *Columbia* under American fur trader Capt. Robert Gray was the first to report a Caddy sighting in 1791.

Osmond Fergusson watched a 25-foot animal

with a long neck near the Queen Charlotte Islands, British Columbia, on June 26, 1897.

In September 1905 or 1906, Philip H. Welch saw a brown animal with a 6- to 8-foot neck from a distance of 100 yards away in Johnstone Strait. It had two bumps on its head that were 5 inches high and rounded on top.

F. W. Kemp and his wife and son watched an 80-foot maned animal while they were sitting on the Chat ham Island beach, British Columbia, on August 10, 1932.

On September 23, 1933, Dorothea Hooper and a neighbor observed a serpentine animal with a serrated back cavorting in Cadboro Bay about 400 yards distant. It created a commotion in the water as it swam out to sea.

Maj. W. H. Langley and his wife were sailing in Haro Strait on October 1, 1933, when they heard a loud grunt off Chat ham Island. They saw the back of a huge, dark-green creature with serrated markings on the top and sides.

Charles F. Eagles sketched a 60-foot animal that he saw in Oak Bay on October 14, 1933. It had crocodile-like spines on its neck.

On December 3, 1933, Justice of the Peace G. F. Parkyn of Bedwell Harbour was one of twelve people watching from Pender Island as an animal with a large, horse-like head and neck gulped down a duck that had just been shot by Cyril Andrews.

In 1936, E. J. Stephenson and his wife and son watched a yellow-and-bluish, 90-foot-long, 3-foot-thick animal crawling over a reef into a lagoon on Saturna Island.

A 10- to 12-foot carcass of apparently a young Caddy was removed from the stomach of a sperm whale, photographed, and displayed for a while at Naden Harbour whaling station in 1937. The photo shows it stretched out on



packing cases. It was about 10 feet long, with a camel-like head, traces of flippers, and a paddling tail. The carcass was allegedly shipped off to the Field Museum in Chicago, but there is no record of its arrival.

A Canadian naval officer was fishing in an open boat off Esquimalt Harbour in November 1950 when a 30-foot Caddy appeared and created a heavy wash. It swam with an undulating motion using large flippers on either side. It snapped its teeth together once before it dived after twenty-five seconds.

On February 12, 1953, R. D. Cockburn, C. P. Crawford, and Ron Loach saw an animal with three humps off Qualicum Beach for five minutes. Two other men got into a boat and rowed within 20 feet, but it submerged and reappeared 100 yards away. Its head was dog-shaped and had two horns.

In late November 1959, David Miller and Alfred Webb came within 30 feet of an animal with a 10-foot neck sticking straight up out of the water off Discovery Island. It had coarse brown fur, red eyes, and small ears.

A 16-inch-long juvenile Caddy was caught in a net by William Hagelund in 1968 off De Courcy Island, but it was thrown back. It had spiny teeth, a saw-toothed ridge of plates along its backbone, and a bilobate tail. A soft, yellow fuzz covered its under sides.

Mechanical engineer Jim M. Thompson was fishing off Spanish Banks, Vancouver, in January 1984 when an 18- to 22-foot serpentine animal surfaced about 100 feet away. It had a giraffelike head with small stubby horns and floppy ears.

In May 1992, music professor John Celona saw a multihumped animal about 25 feet long while sailing.

Students Damian Grant and Ryan Green were swimming across Telegraph Bay in May 1994 when they saw a 20-foot animal with two humps.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The Northern sea lion (*Eumetopias jubatus*) can appear serpentine in the water but only grows to about 10 feet 6 inches long.

(2) The Northern elephant seal (*Mirounga*

*angustirostris*) is found in British Columbian waters in the nonbreeding season, but it only measures up to 16 feet long and does not have an elongated neck.

(3) A surviving basilosaurid type of archaic whale, suggested by Roy Mackal and Karl Shuker. Some basilosaurids were serpentine, grew up to 80 feet long, and lived in the Late Eocene, about 42 million years ago.

They had a tail fluke, but it's unknown whether it was used primarily for propulsion or steering. They are mainly known from the eastern United States and Egypt but may have been worldwide in distribution.

(4) An evolved plesiosaur, suggested by Edward Bousfield and Paul LeBlond. This group of long-necked marine reptiles swam with paddlelike limbs and had a body length that varied from 6 to 46 feet.

Plesiosaur fossils are found continuously from the Middle Triassic, 238 million years ago, to the Late Cretaceous, 65 million years ago.

(5) A decaying Basking shark (*Cetorhinus maximus*) might account for the 1937 Naden Harbour carcass. These sharks take on a remarkably plesiosaur-like appearance due to the differential decomposition rates of their gill slits and lower tail fluke. A 30-foot carcass found in November 1934 by Hugo Sandstrom on Henry Island turned out to be a Basking shark.

(6) Some kind of decapod (crayfish or lobster) has been suggested by Aaron Bauer and Anthony Russell as an explanation for Hagelund's juvenile Caddy capture in 1968.

*Sources:* "Yachtsmen Tell of Huge Sea Serpent off Victoria," *Victoria (B.C.) Daily Times*, October 5, 1933, p. 1; "The Loch Ness Monster Paralleled in Canada," *Illustrated London News* 184 (January 6, 1934): 8; "A Canadian 'Monster,'" *Illustrated London News* 185 (December 15, 1934): 1011; Ray Gardner, "Caddy, King of the Coast," *Maclean's Magazine* 63 (June 15, 1950): 24, 42-43; D. Mattison, "An 1897 Sea Serpent Sighting in the Queen Charlotte Islands," *B.C. Historical News* 17, no. 2 (1964): 15; Paul H. LeBlond and John Sibert, *Observations of Large*

*Unidentified Marine Animals in British Columbia and Adjacent Waters* (Vancouver, Canada: University of British Columbia, Institute of Oceanography, June 1973); William A. Hagelund, *Whalers No More: A History of Whaling on the West Coast* (Madeira Park, B.C., Canada: Harbour, 1987); Frederic C. Howay, ed., *Voyages of the "Columbia" to the Northwest Coast, 1787–1790 and 1790–1793* (Portland: Oregon Historical Society, 1990), p. 249; Penny Park, "Beast from the Deep Puzzles Zoologists," *New Scientist* 137 (January 23, 1993): 16; Jessica Maxwell, "Seeing Serpents," *Pacific Northwest* 27 (April 1993): 30–34; Mike Dash, "The Dragons of Vancouver," *Fortean Times*, no. 70 (August–September 1993): 46–48; Edward L. Bousfield and Paul H. LeBlond, "An Account of *Cadborosaurus willsi*, New Genus, New Species, a Large Aquatic Reptile from the Pacific Coast of North America," *Amphipacifica* 1, suppl. 1 (1995): 3–25; Paul H. LeBlond and Edward L. Bousfield, *Cadborosaurus: Survivor from the Deep* (Victoria, B.C., Canada: Horsdal and Schubart, 1995); Aaron M. Bauer and Anthony P. Russell, "A Living Plesiosaur? A Critical Assessment of the Description of *Cadborosaurus willsi*," *Cryptozoology* 12 (1996): 1–18; Darren Naish, "Another Caddy Carcass?" *Cryptozoology Review* 2, no. 1 (Summer 1997): 26–29; Paul H. LeBlond, "Caddy: An Update," *Crypto Dracontology Special*, no. 1 (November 2001): 55–59.

## Cait Sith

Fairy CAT of Scotland.

*Etymology:* Gaelic, "fairy cat."

*Variant names:* Big ears, Cat sith, Cat hpaluc.

*Physical description:* Size of a dog. Black with a white spot on its breast.

*Behavior:* Arches its back and bristles when angered.

*Distribution:* Highland, Scotland.

*Possible explanation:* Folk tradition about the KEILAS CAT.

*Sources:* John Gregorson Campbell, *Superstitions of the Highlands and Islands of Scotland* (Glasgow, Scotland: J. MacLehose and Sons,

1900), p. 32; James MacKillop, *Oxford Dictionary of Celtic Mythology* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1998), pp. 78, 81.

## Caitetu-Mundé

Unknown peccary-like HOOVED MAMMAL of South America.

*Etymology:* The Collared peccary is known as the Caitetu in Brazil, possibly from a Tupí word. *Mundé* is said to be a Tupí word for animal trap and is added to the names of animals that are hunted for game, such as *coatimundi* for the South American coatí (*Nasua nasua*).

*Physical description:* Smaller than the White-eared peccary (*Tayassu pecari*) and larger than the Collared peccary (*T. tajacu*). Length, about 3 feet. Shoulder height, about 20 inches.

*Behavior:* Lives in pairs or family groups of four.

*Distribution:* Rio Aripuanã, Mato Grosso State, Brazil.

*Source:* Karl Shuker, "New Beasts from Brazil?" *Fortean Times*, no. 139 (November 2000): 22.

## Caladrius

Mythical BIRD of Northern Europe.

*Variant name:* Charadrius (possibly from the Greek *charadrai*, "clefts," where the bird is said to live).

*Physical description:* Completely white plumage. Yellow bill. Swanlike neck. Yellow legs.

*Behavior:* Can detect human illness. Takes the disease on itself, flies toward the sun, vomits, and disperses the illness into the air. Its dung is said to cure blindness.

*Habitat:* Rivers.

*Distribution:* Northern Europe or West Asia.

*Possible explanations:* Birds with prominent white plumage have been proposed, among them:

(1) The Ringed plover (*Charadrius hiaticula*) is mostly white on the underside with an orange bill. It is found primarily on coasts and estuaries.

(2) The Common crane (*Grus grus*) is grayish with a long neck. It breeds in

northern Europe and Asia and winters in Southern Europe and Africa.

(3) A white parrot (Family Psittacidae) of some kind.

(4) The Great white egret (*Egretta alba*) has a black bill. It winters in Southern Europe.

(5) The Lapwing (*Vanella vanella*) has a short black bill and is only white on the underside, with green upper parts. It looks black and white in flight or from a distance.

(6) The Woodcock (*Scolopax rusticola*) is widespread in the British Isles and much of Europe. Its bill is grayish, and its plumage looks more brown than white.

(7) The White wagtail (*Motacilla alba*), suggested by T. H. White, has a gray back, rump, and flanks.

(8) The Northern fulmar (*Fulmaris glacialis*) is a light gray-and-white seabird with a yellow bill. It spends a lot of time gliding along coastal cliffs.

(9) A seagull of some type, especially the Herring gull (*Larus argentatus*) or Yellow-legged gull (*L. cachinnans*), which have yellow bills.

*Sources:* Pierre de Beauvais, *A Medieval Book of Beasts*, trans. Guy R. Mermier (Lewiston, N.Y.: Edwin Mellon, 1992), pp. 27–28; George Claridge Druce, “The Caladrius and Its Legend, Sculptured upon the Twelfth-Century Doorway of Alne Church, Yorkshire,” *Archaeological Journal* 69 (1912): 381–416; T. H. White, ed., *The Bestiary: A Book of Beasts* (New York: G. P. Putnam’s, 1960), pp. 115–116.

## Calchona

WILDMAN of South America.

*Etymology:* Spanish, “ghost” or “bogey.”

*Variant name:* Chilludo.

*Physical description:* A large man. Covered with long, sheeplike wool. Bear ded.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Scares horses and travelers.

*Habitat:* Hills and fields.

*Distribution:* Western Neuquén Province, Argentina; Chile.

*Sources:* Zorobabel Rodríguez, *Diccionario de chilenismos* (Santiago de Chile: El

Independiente, 1875); Gregorio Alvarez, *El tronco de oro: Folklore del Neuquén* (Buenos Aires: Editorial “Pehuén,” 1968), p. 121.

## Camahueto

SEA MONSTER of South America.

*Etymology:* Mapudungun (Araucanian), “sea elephant.”

*Physical description:* Horse- or calflike head with one or two horns, which can be regenerated if lost. Sharp teeth. Strong claws.

*Behavior:* Born in freshwater; adults migrate to the sea. Said to bore holes in the cliffs and reefs. Eats fishes as well as humans.

*Distribution:* Isla de Chiloé, Los Lagos Region, Chile.

*Source:* Julio Vicuña-Cifuentes, *Mitos y supersticiones recogidos de la tradición oral Chilena* (Santiago de Chile: Universidad, 1915), pp. 32–33.

## Camazotz

Giant BAT of Central and South America.

*Etymology:* Zapoteco (Oto-Manguéan), “death bat” or “snatch bat.”

*Variant names:* Chonchon (in Peru and Chile), H’ik’al (Tzotzil, “black-man”), Soucouyant (in Trinidad), Tin tin (in Ecuador), Zotzilahá chamalcan (Mayan).

*Physical description:* Batlike head. Large knife- or leaflike protuberance on the nose. Sometimes depicted solely as a flying head.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Call an “eek eek” or “t ui-t ui-t ui.” In Mayan lore, kills dying men on their way to the center of the earth.

*Distribution:* Southern Mexico to northern Argentina.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Much Latin American bat-demon mythology can be traced to the Common vampire bat (*Desmodus rotundus*), which feeds entirely on the blood of vertebrates—especially cattle and horses but sometimes on humans. It silently approaches an animal, lands on it, makes a tiny cut in the skin, and laps up the blood flow. It runs and hops on all fours as well as flies.

(2) The False vampire bat (*Vampyrum spectrum*) has an elongated face and a small noseleaf, unlike *Desmodus*. It is also much larger, with a wingspan of 3 feet.

(3) Spear-nosed bats (Subfamily Phyllostominae) have large noseleaves and are common throughout Central and South America.

(4) Surviving GIANT VAMPIRE BAT (*Desmodus draculae*), a Pleistocene bat known from fossils in southeastern Brazil.

Sources: *Popol Vuh: The Mayan Book of the Dawn of Life*, trans. Dennis Tedlock (New York: Simon and Schuster, 1996), pp. 71, 125, 275; Eduard Seler, "The Bat God of the Maya Race," *Bulletin of the Bureau of American Ethnology* 28 (1904): 231–241; Sarah Blaffer Hrdy, *The Black-Man of Zinacantan: A Central American Legend* (Austin: University of Texas Press, 1972); Elizabeth P. Benson, "Bats in South American Folklore and Ancient Art," *Andean Past* 1 (1987): 165–190; Elizabeth P. Benson, "The Maya and the Bat," *Latin American Indian Literatures Journal* 4 (1988): 118–120; Andrew D. Gable, "Two Possible Cryptids from Precolumbian Mesoamerica," *Cryptozoology Review* 2, no. 1 (Summer 1997): 17–25.

## Camelops

A genus of large, North American, camel-like HOOVED MAMMALS thought to have died out 10,000 years ago.

*Physical description:* Camel with a long neck, long legs, and probably a single hump.

*Distribution:* Utah.

*Significant sighting:* In 1926, Hector Lee and other high school students on a field trip discovered an unfossilized *Camelops* skull in a cave near Tabernacle Crater southwest of Fillmore, Utah. A strip of dried ligament was still attached.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Oliver Hay was of the opinion that the skull was preserved exceptionally well because it had been covered by a 3- to 4-foot layer of fine dust in the cave. He thought it dated from the Aftonian interglacial period, no later than 700,000 years ago.

(2) Alfred Romer was convinced that *Camelops* persisted into recent times. A radiocarbon date of 11,075 years ago was obtained from the skull in 1979, supporting this theory.

Sources: Alfred Sherwood Romer, "A 'Fossil' Camel Recently Living in Utah," *Science* 68 (1928): 19–20; Oliver P. Hay, "An Extinct Camel from Utah," *Science* 68 (1928): 299–300; Alfred Sherwood Romer, "A Fresh Skull of an Extinct American Camel," *Journal of Geology* 37 (1929): 261–267; Michael E. Nelson and James H. Madsen Jr., "The Hay-Romer Camel Debate: Fifty Years Later," *University of Wyoming Contributions to Geology* 18 (1979): 47–50.

## Campchurch

UNICORN of Southeast Asia.

*Physical description:* Size of a deer. Horn, 3 feet 6 inches long. Two webbed feet like a duck's.

*Behavior:* Amphibious. Eats fishes. Horn contains an antioxin.

*Distribution:* Strait of Malacca, Indonesia.

*Present status:* A similar sea-unicorn was noted in the sixteenth century as living off the southeastern coast of Africa.

Sources: Garcia ab Huerto, *Aromatum et simplicium aliquot medicamentorum* (Antwerp, Belgium, 1567), i. 14; André Thevet, *La Cosmographie universelle* (Paris: P. L'Huilier, 1575), vol. 2, p. 2.

## Canadian Alligator

Large CROCODILIAN of western Canada.

*Variant name:* PITT LAKE LIZARD.

*Physical description:* Length, usually 5–10 feet, with a maximum of 20 feet. Relatively smooth, dark skin. Horns or ears are sometimes reported. Long snout. Jaws 12 inches long. Four legs, 10 inches long.

*Behavior:* Aquatic but seen on land occasionally.

*Tracks:* Webbed.

*Distribution:* Pitt Lake, Kootenay Lake, Chilliwack Lake, Cultus Lake, Nitinat Lake, and the Fraser River, in British Columbia.

*Significant sightings:* On October 10, 1900, George Gouderau saw an animal like a 12-foot alligator crawl out of Crawford Bay on Kootenay Lake and root for food in a garbage heap. Later, a trail of large, webbed tracks was found.

In 1915, Charles Flood, Green Hicks, and Donald Macrae found some black, alligator-like lizards in a small mud lake south of Hope, British Columbia.

*Possible explanation:* An unknown species of cold-adapted crocodylian. The American alligator (*Alligator mississippiensis*) is the most northerly American crocodylian and is found as far north as the North Carolina coast. It was reported in southern Virginia in colonial times. Crocodylians depend on their environment to provide body warmth, and their hatchlings are more susceptible to chilling than adults. In fact, eggs incubated at temperatures lower than 88°F will tend to produce only female offspring and ultimately threaten the viability of the population. Nonetheless, both the American and the Chinese alligators (*A. sinensis*) dig burrows into which they can retreat during cold spells. They can also survive in lakes that are frozen by keeping their nostrils above the surface as their metabolism and body temperature drop. In warmer times, at least three species of crocodylians lived in Canada: *Leidyosuchus canadensis* and *Stangerochampsia* in Alberta during the Late Cretaceous, 65 million years ago, and *Borealosuchus acutidentatus* in Saskatchewan during the Paleocene, 60 million years ago.

*Sources:* Ivan T. Sanderson, *Abominable Snowmen: Legend Come to Life* (Philadelphia: Chilton, 1961), pp. 39–41; John Kirk, *In the Domain of Lake Monsters* (Toronto, Canada: Key Porter Books, 1998), pp. 176, 185–186; Chad Arment and Brad LaGrange, “Canadian ‘Black Alligators’: A Preliminary Look,” *North American BioForte Review* 1, no. 1 (April 1999): 6–12, <http://www.strangeark.com/nabr/NABR1.pdf>.

## Canavar

FRESHWATER MONSTER of West Asia.

*Etymology:* Turkish, “monster.”

*Variant name:* Vanna.

*Physical description:* Length, 24–50 feet. Width, 3–6 feet. White with a black stripe along its back. Hairy head with horns. Three erect spines or fins.

*Distribution:* Van Gölü (Lake Van), Van Province, Turkey.

*Significant sightings:* Provincial deputy governor Bestami Alkan observed a black, dinosaur-like animal with triangular spikes on its back in 1995.

On June 10, 1997, Unal Kozak took video footage of the creature. It shows a dark object moving through the water near the shore before submerging. Enlarged, the object resembles a dark-brown hump, possibly showing an eye on one side.

*Sources:* Mustafa Y. Nutku and Unal Kozak, *Van Gölü Canavari* (Van, Turkey: Y.Y.U. Matbaasi, 1996); Karl Shuker, “Teggie and the Turk,” *Strange Magazine*, no. 17 (Summer 1996): 25–27; CNN, “Sea Monster or Monster Hoax?” June 12, 1997, <http://www.cnn.com/WORLD/9706/12/fringe/turkey.monster/>.

## Cannibal Giant

North American Indian tribes often had legends of ENTITIES similar to GIANT HOMINIDS or WILDMEN. Largely mythical and partially historical, these tales in some cases may be based on a traditional knowledge of BIGFOOT, HAIRY BIPEDS, or NORTH AMERICAN APES. Descriptions vary, but most of these creatures are said to be large and hairy; they live in remote areas and are said to eat people. Some of their behaviors are clearly fanciful, such as their ability to cause unconsciousness, their knack for trickery, or their penchant for driving people crazy. Sometimes, they are said to have stiff legs, a spike on their toes, or no odor at all—attributes not matching Bigfoot characteristics very well. “Sticky Indians” generally refers to any group that lives in a wilderness area (and thus could refer to other tribes as well as unknown hominids) or that throws sticks at people. “Stone giants” were the ancient, stone-clad beings in Iroquoian mythology who were generally unpleasant and acted to mislead or kill humans; they represented both the forces of evil and the hardships of winter.





CANNIBAL GIANT dance performed by the Chilkat Dancers, Haines, Alaska. (Photo by Martin Cordes; reprinted with permission from Allie Cordes. From a postcard in the author's collection)

*Variant names:* ÄLÄKWIS, ATAHSAIA, ATCHEN, BUKWAS, CHIHAIENCHI, CHIYE TANKA, DSONOQUA, DZOAVITS, EELSH-KAS, ESTI CAPCAKI, GENOŠGWA, GETQUN, GILYUK, GOUGOU, GUGWÉ, GYEDM GYIIIIX, HAITIÓ LAUX, HECAITOMIXW, KAIGYET, KASHEHOTAP AIO, KECIEH-KUDIEH, KE-LÓ-SUMSH, KHOT-SA-POHL, KIWÁKWE, KOOSHĪAA-KAA, LA LA, LENGHEE, LOO POO OI'YES, MADUKARAHAT, MATIOX, MESINGW, MIITIPI, MISAABE, NAKANI, NATIISKEIGUTEN, NUMUZO'HO, OEH, OH-MAH, OKEE, OIAYOME, PA-SNU'TA, PIAMUPITS, RUGARU, SASQUATCH, SEE-ATCO, SKAdegAMUTC, SKOOKUM, SMAY'IL, SNANAİK, SNE-NAH, SO'YOKO, STEETATHI, STENWYKEN, STEYE-HAH, St ick Indian, St one giant, STRENDU, TAH-TAH-KIE'-AH, TENATCO, THAMEKWIS, Timber giant, TÓKÉ-MUSSI, TÖRNAIT, TÖRNIT, TÖYLONA, TSADJATKO, TSAMEKES, TSOÁPITTSE, TSUIKALU, WAHTEETA, Wauk-wauk, WINDIGO, XUDEIE, YAHYAAAS, YI' DYI' TAY.

*Sources:* Marvin A. Rapp, "Legend of the Stone Giants," *New York Folklore Quarterly* 12 (1956): 280–282; Wayne Suttles, "On the Cultural Track of the Sasquatch," *Northwest Anthropological Research Notes* 6 (Spring 1972): 65–90; Joseph Bruchac, *Stone Giants and*

*Flying Heads* (Trumansburg, N.Y.: Crossing, 1979); Wayne Suttles, "Sasquatch: The Testimony of Tradition," in Marjorie M. Halpin and Michael M. Ames, eds., *Manlike Monsters on Trial* (Vancouver, Canada: University of British Columbia Press, 1980), pp. 245–254; Raymond D. Fogelson, "Windigo Goes South: Stoneclad among the Cherokees," in Marjorie M. Halpin and Michael M. Ames, eds., *Manlike Monsters on Trial* (Vancouver, Canada: University of British Columbia Press, 1980), pp. 132–151; Grant R. Keddie, "On Creating Un-humans," in Vladimir Markotic and Grover S. Krantz, eds., *The Sasquatch and Other Unknown Hominoids* (Calgary, Alta., Canada: Western, 1984), pp. 22–29; Loren Coleman and Mark A. Hall, "From 'Atshen' to Giants in North America," in Vladimir Markotic and Grover S. Krantz, eds., *The Sasquatch and Other Unknown Hominoids* (Calgary, Alta., Canada: Western, 1984), pp. 30–43; Kyle Mizokami, "Bigfoot-Like Figures in North American Folklore and Tradition," <http://www.rain.or.g/campinter.net/bigfoot/bigfoot-folklore.html>.



CAPTAIN HANNA'S FISH, an odd fish caught off New Harbor, Maine, in 1880 by Captain S. W. Hanna. (U.S. Fish Commission)

## Captain Hanna's Fish

Odd, eellike FISH of the North Atlantic Ocean.

*Physical description:* Serpentine. Length, 25 feet; 10 inches thick at the largest part. Darkish slate color on top, grayish-white below. Flat head that extends over a small mouth with sharp teeth. Prominent gill slits. Two small, rayed pectoral fins and a triangular rayed dorsal fin behind the head. A caudal fin extends around the tail.

*Significant sighting:* In August 1880, Capt. S. W. Hanna caught a fish of this description off New Harbor, Maine, but discarded it because it had torn his net.

*Distribution:* Gulf of Maine.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Unknown species of elongated shark, perhaps a large form of the Frilled shark (*Chlamydoselachus anguineus*), suggested by Bernard Heuvelmans. The Frilled shark grows to over 6 feet in length and lives in deep waters near the sea floor, primarily in the eastern Atlantic, though three individuals have been recorded in the western Atlantic. It is the only shark to have a mouth that opens at the tip of the snout. However, sharks do not have rayed fins. Larger varieties may exist. David Stead examined the skull and vertebrae of a 12-foot fish that washed up in the harbor at Sydney, Australia, in August 1907 and identified it as a Frilled shark, though double the length of the largest known specimens.

(2) Unknown species of bony fish, suggested by Ben Roesch, based on its lack of pelvic fins, and the position of the dorsal fin.

*Sources:* S. W. Hanna, "Description of an Eel-Like Creature Taken in a Net at New Harbor, Maine, in 1880," *Bulletin of the U.S. Fish Commission* 3 (1883): 407-410; David G.

Stead, *Sharks and Rays of Australian Seas* (Sydney, Australia: Angus and Robertson, 1963).

## Carabuncle

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Ireland, as well as a mysterious South American animal.

*Etymology:* From the Latin *carbunculus* ("gem").

*Physical description:* Serpentine. Said to have a shining, precious stone or a pearl hanging from its head that glitters like silver in the night.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal.

*Distribution:* Lough Geal, on Mount Brandon, County Kerry, Ireland; the Straits of Magellan, Argentina; Paraguay.

*Sources:* Gonzalo Fernández de Oviedo y Valdés, *Natural History of the West Indies*, trans. Sterling A. Stoudemire [1526] (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1959); Martín del Barco Centenera, *The Argentine and the Conquest of the River Plate* [1602] (Buenos Aires: Instituto Cultural Walter Owen, 1965); Charles Smith, *The Antient and Present State of the County of Kerry* (Dublin: Charles Smith, 1756), p. 124; Henry Hart, "Notes on the Plants of Some of the Mountain Ranges of Ireland," *Proceedings of the Royal Irish Academy, Science*, ser. 2, 4 (1884): 211, 220; Nathaniel Colgan, "Field Notes on the Folklore of Irish Plants and Animals," *Irish Naturalist* 23 (March 1914): 53-64.

## Caribbean Crowing Snake

Unknown SNAKE of the West Indies.

*Physical description:* Length, 4 feet. Thick body. Dull ochre color with dark spots. Pale red pyramidal crest like a rooster. Scarlet wattles.

*Behavior:* Crows like a rooster. Eats poultry.

*Distribution:* Eastern portion of Jamaica; Haiti.

*Significant sightings:* In 1829, a medical doctor saw a crested snake, dead and slightly decomposed, in Jamaica.

A snake with wattles was shot in Jamaica on March 30, 1850, by the son of Jasper Cargill.

*Possible explanation:* Vocalizing snakes are not unknown. See CROWING CRESTED COBRA.

*Source:* Philip Henry Gosse, *The Romance of Natural History, Second Series* (London: J. Nisbet, 1861), pp. 211–219.

### Caribbean Monk Seal

Nondescript SEAL of the West Indies, presumed extinct since 1952.

*Scientific name:* *Monachus tropicalis*, given by Gray in 1850.

*Physical description:* Length, 7–8 feet. Brown on the back with a gray tinge.

*Behavior:* Approachable and unaggressive.

*Distribution:* Caribbean Sea, off Haiti and Jamaica. It formerly extended throughout the northern and western Caribbean and the Gulf of Mexico.

*Significant sightings:* Sixteen out of ninety-three Haitian and Jamaican fishermen interviewed in 1997 claimed to have seen at least one monk seal in the previous two years.

*Present status:* Five major surveys of former monk seal habitats have been conducted by trained naturalists since 1950, with no definite evidence of the animal's survival past 1952.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) A misidentified California sea lion (*Zalophus californianus*) that escaped from captivity.
- (2) The Hooded seal (*Cystophora cristata*) occasionally strays as far south as Florida.
- (3) The Harbor seal (*Phoca vitulina*) and Harp seal (*Phoca groenlandica*) are even rarer visitors to the Caribbean.

*Source:* I. L. Boyd and M. P. Stanfield, "Circumstantial Evidence for the Presence of Monk Seals in the West Indies," *Oryx* 32 (1998): 310–316.

### Carolina Parakeet

Small BIRD of the Parrot family (Psittacidae) in the southeastern United States, presumed extinct since 1918.

*Scientific name:* *Conuropsis carolinensis*, given by Tommaso Salvadori in 1891.

*Physical description:* Bright green plumage. Yellow head. Orange forehead and cheeks.

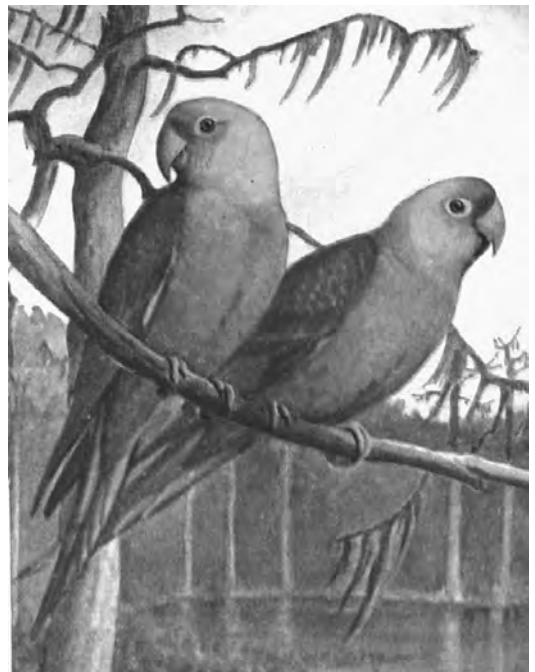
*Habitat:* Wetlands.

*Distribution:* Santee River, South Carolina; Okefenokee Swamp, Georgia; Okeechobee County, Florida.

*Significant sightings:* Henry Redding reported a flock of thirty parakeets near Fort Drum Creek, Florida, in 1920.

In 1926, Charles E. Doe saw three pairs of parakeets at Grapevine Hammock in Okeechobee County, Florida. He took some of their eggs, which have been preserved.

The National Audubon Society bird wardens for the Santee Swamp area in South Carolina reported the presence of green parakeets with yellow heads on several occasions in the 1930s. In 1933 and 1934, George M. Melampy saw as



*The CAROLINA PARAKEET (Conuropsis carolinensis), presumed extinct since 1918. (© 2002 ArtToday.com, Inc., an IMSI Company)*

many as nine together at a time, feeding on sunflower seeds. Ornithologist Alexander Sprunt Jr. claimed to have seen a juvenile fly swiftly by in the fall of 1936. Sprunt's companion, Robert Porter Allen, had come to believe by 1949 that they had seen mourning doves or released exotic parrots.

Orsen Stemville took a color film of some type of parakeet in the Okefenokee Swamp, Georgia, in 1937.

In 1938, a woodsman named Shokes saw two yellow-headed parakeets circling above him as a juvenile flew up to join them near Wadmacaun Creek, South Carolina. The Santee habitat was destroyed during the completion of the Santee-Cooper Hydroelectric Project in 1936–38.

*Present status:* The last wild specimens were shot in April 1904 at Lake Okeechobee, Florida. The last captive specimen died at the Cincinnati Zoo in February 1918.

*Possible explanation:* Nonnative green parakeets escaped from pet owners or zoos.

*Sources:* M. S. Curtler, "Carolina Parakeet Not Extinct?" *Animals* 7 (November 23, 1965): 532; James C. Greenway Jr., *Extinct and Vanishing Birds of the World* (New York: Dover, 1967); Christopher Cokinos, *Hope Is the Thing with Feathers* (New York: Jeremy P. Tarcher, 2001), pp. 5–58; Errol Fuller, *Extinct Birds* (Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press, 2001), pp. 239–243.

## Carugua

Unknown PRIM ATE of South America.

*Behavior:* Kills cattle by pulling their tongues out.

*Distribution:* Ybytymí area, Paraguay.

*Significant sighting:* In the 1940s, in nearly eight months, about 100 cattle were found dead in the Ybytymí area with no wounds except for their tongues being torn out. The events recurred in 1952 or 1953 on a different ranch.

*Source:* Bernard Heuvelmans, *On the Track of Unknown Animals* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1958), p. 308.

## Caspian Tiger

Big CAT of West Asia, presumed extinct since the 1970s.

*Scientific name:* *Panthera tigris virgata*.

*Variant name:* Hyrcanian tiger.

*Distribution:* Talysh, Azerbaijan; the Cudi Mountains of Turkey and Iran.

*Significant sightings:* The Caspian subspecies of tiger formerly had a vast range from Afghanistan, Turkestan, and Kazakhstan through the Caucasus to Iran and Turkey. The last time a living specimen was seen was in Afghanistan in 1967. A fresh skin had been purchased by a druggist in eastern Turkey sometime in the 1970s, but it has not been properly examined and may have been an illegally obtained Bengal pelt. However, hunters in Azerbaijan and Turkey still report hearing and seeing it.

*Sources:* Nikolai Spassov, "Cryptozoology: Its Scope and Progress," *Cryptozoology* 5 (1986): 120–124; Karl Shuker, "Tracking a Turkish Tiger," *Fortean Times*, no. 146 (June 2001): 46.

## Cassie

A MULIHHUM PED SEA MONSTER of the North Atlantic Ocean.

*Etymology:* After Casco Bay, in imitation of other named water monsters. Coined in 1986 by Loren Coleman.

*Distribution:* Casco Bay and other points along the coast of the Gulf of Maine, including Penobscot and Portland.

*Significant sightings:* Future naval commodore Edward Preble was serving as an ensign on the warship *Protector* in June 1779 when he saw a large serpent lying on the surface of a bay along the Maine coast. Commander John Foster Williams ordered Preble to launch a longboat in an attempt to shoot the animal, which appeared to be 100–150 feet long and as thick as a barrel. As the boat approached, the serpent raised its head 10 feet above the water. A shot was fired, but the snake swam away quickly.

On July 12, 1818, a sea monster was seen in the harbor of Portland, Maine, in full view of a number of observers at Weeks's wharf.

In the summer of 1836, Captain Black of the



schooner *Fox* spotted an animal in the inlet between the mainland and Mount Desert Rock, Maine. It held its snakelike head 2–3 feet above the water.

Maj. Gen. H. C. Merriam was sailing with his sons opposite Wood Island Light, Maine, on August 5, 1905, when they saw a mottled brown “monster serpent” with its head 4 feet above the water slowly moving toward their becalmed boat. The animal then circled them from a distance of 300 yards at about 12 miles an hour. Its head was like a snake’s, the neck was 15–18 inches in diameter, and the total length was 60 feet or more. It remained visible for ten minutes, then reappeared a short time later after the wind started up.

On August 20, 1910, the fishing steamer *Bonita* passed an 80-foot animal in Casco Bay. It was black with large white spots.

*Present status:* Few sightings since the 1950s.

*Sources:* “Distinguished Visitor,” *Boston Weekly Messenger* 7 (July 23, 1818): 651; James Fenimore Cooper, *Lives of Distinguished American Naval Officers* (Philadelphia: Carey and Hart, 1846), pp. 180–182; Van Campen Heilner, *Salt Water Fishing* (Philadelphia: Penn, 1937), app.; Loren Coleman, “Casco Bay’s Sea Serpent,” *Portland Monthly*, May 1986; J. P. O’Neill, *The Great New England Sea Serpent* (Camden, Maine: Down East, 1999).

## Cat-Headed Snake

Mystery SNAKE of Central Europe.

*Physical description:* Length, 7 feet. Gray and black color. Head like a cat’s. Ridged back.

*Distribution:* The Swiss Alps.

*Significant sighting:* In April 1711, Jean and Thomas Tinner killed a large snake with a cat-like head at Hauwelen on the Frumsemberg mountain, Switzerland.

*Source:* Johann Jakob Scheuchzer, *Helvetica* (Leiden, the Netherlands: Petri Vander Aa, 1723).

## Catoblepas

Mammal of North Africa; see SEMIMYTHICAL BEASTS.

*Etymology:* Greek, “that which looks downward.”

*Variant names:* Catoplepe, Gorgon.

*Physical description:* Body like a bull’s. Oversized head so heavy that it always hangs close to the ground. Bristled, scraggly head-hair from crown to nose. Scaly back. Small wings, according to later sources.

*Behavior:* Sluggish. Has an overpowering breath (odor). Its gaze can kill (though Pliny may have gotten this characteristic mixed up with that of the BASILISK).

*Distribution:* The Nile River in Egypt, east to Ethiopia.

*Possible explanation:* The Black wildebeest or White-tailed gnu (*Connochaetes gnou*) is a stocky, dark-brown antelope with front-facing horns and a strange tuft of long hair on the muzzle that acts as a scent dispenser for its face glands. It is found in South Africa. Its fighting posture is to kneel on the ground and hook its opponent from below with its sharply angled horns. The related Blue wildebeest or Brindled gnu (*C. taurinus*), of South and East Africa, ranged much farther north, where Pliny was more likely to have heard about it, possibly persisting on the North African coast into historical times.

*Sources:* Pliny the Elder, *Natural History*, VIII. 32; Ælian, *De natura animalium*, VIII. 105; Edward Topsell, *The Historie of Foure-Footed Beastes* (London: William Iaggard, 1607); Peter Costello, *The Magic Zoo* (New York: St. Martin’s, 1979), pp. 111–114.

## CATS (Unknown)

The Cat family (Felidae) arose from primitive carnivores in Europe about 30 million years ago, in the Oligocene. Common characteristics include extraordinarily acute hearing, eyesight adapted for night vision, a sensitive nose, whiskers, long canine teeth for seizing, large carnassial teeth for tearing, a spotted or striped coat, flexible vertebrae, and retractile claws (except for the cheetah).

The largest living cat is the male Tiger (*Panthera tigris*), which in Siberia attains an average length of 10 feet 4 inches from nose to tail tip.



Claims of tigers up to 13 feet or longer are sometimes based on stretched skins or faulty measurements. Weights up to 700 pounds have been reported.

Felid taxonomy remains somewhat controversial. Some authorities put modern cats into three groups: the Subfamily Pantherinae, incorporating leopards, jaguars, lions, tigers, lynxes, and bobcats; the Subfamily Felinae, which includes everything in the genus *Felis*; and an undetermined category for the cheetah. Others place all living cats into the Subfamily Felinae.

Genetic variations in coat coloration have been one reason why cat classification has been problematic. The general purpose for spots, stripes, and splotches on the coat is to provide camouflage and make it more difficult for the animal to be identified when it is stalking its prey. Each species has a basic set of markings, and individual cats often sport a unique pattern. Significant variations in coat pigmentation (albino, melanistic, chinchilla, agouti, and so on) are produced by the mutant alleles of six major genes. If enough variants occur in an isolated population to allow it to interbreed successfully and preserve those characteristics, it becomes a subspecies.

The occurrence of melanism (black pigment) in some mystery cats is perplexing. Melanism is the commonest coat variation in wild cats and occurs in thirteen different species. Black leopards are most often found in the forested part of their range in tropical Asia and less often in Africa. At one time, they were considered a distinct species, but both normal and melanistic individuals can be found in the same litter. The American puma exhibits very little tendency toward melanism, making reports of black EASTERN PUMAS especially anomalous.

Of the sixty-two mystery cats in this list, seventeen probably represent little-known color morphs of known species, such as the BLUE TIGER and the KING CHEETAH. Hybridization between various cat species in the wild is rare but possible under certain circumstances in areas where two species overlap. Eight cat cryptids may represent recurring hybrids, such as the KELLAS CAT and the TINCUM CAT. Ten others, such as the BORNEAN TIGER and the ARIZONA

JAGUAR, are unverified extensions of the distribution of known species.

Twelve cats in the list may be undescribed species new to science; these include the SPOTTED LION and the NAYARIT RUFFED CAT. Five may represent surviving species known from fossils, especially the saber-toothed cats *Machairodus* and *Smilodon* (among them the TIGRE DE MONTAGNE, WATER LION, and WATER TIGER). Four versions of ALIEN BIG CATS are included; their origins are undoubtedly multi-causal, but some have been tempted to think a new species is involved.

Four on the list do not seem to be cats at all, while the WINGED CAT is apparently an extreme form of a disease afflicting domestic cats.

## **Mystery Cats**

### *Africa*

BLACK LION; BUFFALO LION; DARK LEOPARD; KING CHEETAH; KITANGA; MALAGASY LION; MNGWA; QATTARA CHEETAH; SPOTTED LION; TIGRE DE MONTAGNE; WATER LION; WOBO; WOOLLY CHEETAH

### *Asia*

BLACK TIGER; BLUE TIGER; BORNEAN TIGER; CASPIAN TIGER; CAUCASIAN BLACK CAT; CIGAU; DOGLAS; HARIMAU JALUR; SAT-KALAU; SEAH MELANG PAA; SHING MUN TIGER; STRIPELESS TIGER; SUNDANESE HORNED CAT; YAMAMAYA

### *Australasia and Oceania*

AUSTRALIAN BIG CAT

### *Central and South America*

ANOMALOUS JAGUAR; COLUMBUS'S APE-FACED CAT; JAGUARETÉ; MITLA; ONÇA-CANGUÇÚ; PERUVIAN JUNGLE LION; PERUVIAN JUNGLE WILDCAT; RAINBOW TIGER; SHIASHIAYAWÁ; SIEMEL'S MYSTERY CAT; SPECKLED JAGUAR; STRIPED JAGUAR; TAPIR TIGER; WARACABRA TIGER; WATER TIGER; YANA PUMA

### *Europe*

ALIEN BIG CAT; BRITISH BIG CAT; BULGARIAN LYNX; CAIT SITH; ÎLE DU LEVANT WILDCAT; IRISH WILDCAT; ISTURITZ SCIMITAR CAT; KELLAS CAT

### North America

ARIZONA JAGUAR; CUITLAMIZTIL; EASTERN PUMA; MANED AMERICAN LION; NAYARIT RUFFED CAT; ONZA; OZARK HOWLER; SANTER; TINICUM CAT

### Various

WINGED CAT

## Caucasian Black Cat

Mystery CAT of West Asia.

*Scientific name:* *Felis daemon*, given by K. A. Satunin in 1904.

*Physical description:* Length, 22–30 inches. Black with a reddish tinge to reddish-brown. Thin scattering of white hairs all over. Lighter below. Black stripes on the flanks. Tail, 13–15 inches long.

*Distribution:* Armenia and Azerbaijan, south of the Caucasus Mountains.

*Significant sighting:* Described by K. A. Satunin on the basis of two mounted specimens, skins, and skulls in the Leningrad Academy of Sciences.

*Present status:* No recent reports.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) Melanistic morph of the Caucasian wildcat (*Felis silvestris caucasica*).
- (2) Feral Domestic cat (*Felis silvestris catus*), according to S. I. Ognev and Reginald Pocock.
- (3) Feral cat × Caucasian wildcat hybrid, suggested by Karl Shuker. Possibly similar to the KELLAS CAT of Scotland.

*Sources:* Konstantin A. Satunin, “The Black Wild Cat of Transcaucasia,” *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London*, 1904, pp. 163–164; F. B. Aliev, “The Caucasian Black Cat, *Felis silvestris caucasica* Satunin 1905,” *Säugetierkundliche Mitteilungen* 22 (1973): 142–145; Karl Shuker, *Mystery Cats of the World* (London: Robert Hale, 1989), pp. 80–82.

## Cax-Vinic

WILDMAN of Mexico.

*Etymology:* Mayan, possibly from *c’as* or *kaax* (“bush” or “wild”) + *vinic* (“man”).

*Variant names:* Cangodrilo, Fantasma humano (Spanish, “human phantom”), Hombre oso (Spanish, “bear-man”).

*Physical description:* Covered in black or brown hair. Glowing eyes.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Emits a loud, threatening cry.

*Distribution:* Sierra Madre, Chiapas State, Mexico. Rumors exist of other Mexican wildmen from Chihuahua to Veracruz States.

*Significant sighting:* W. C. Slater reported finding humanlike tracks (“the size of a small woman’s hand”) in the snow at an altitude of 6,500 feet on Volcán Popocatepetl, near Mexico City, in the 1930s. Local people attributed them to the “men of the snows.”

*Sources:* W. C. Slater (letter), “The ‘Abominable Snowmen’: Footprints in Mexico,” *Times* (London), August 2, 1937, p. 6; Ivan T. Sanderson, *Abominable Snowmen: Legend Come to Life* (Philadelphia: Chilton, 1961), pp. 157–158; Scott Corrales, “Paranormal Manimals in Latin America,” <http://www.strangemag.com/paranormalanim.html>.

## Cecil

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Nevada.

*Physical description:* Length, 45–50 feet.

*Behavior:* Swift swimmer.

*Distribution:* Walker Lake, Nevada.

*Significant sighting:* In April 1956, two witnesses saw an animal that was able to pace their car at 35 miles per hour.

*Source:* J. K. Parrish, “Our Country’s Mysterious Monsters,” *Old West*, Fall 1969, pp. 25, 37–38.

## Centaur

SEMIMYTHICAL BEAST of Southern Europe and the Middle East.

*Etymology:* Greek *kéntauros*, derived from “those who round up bulls.”

*Physical description:* Head, arms, and trunk of a human. Legs and body of a horse.

*Behavior:* One group was fierce, sensuous, rude, and barbarous; they were destroyed by Herakles and the Lapithae in a symbolic fight

When great Attempts are undergone,  
Ioyne Strength and Wisedome, both in one.



ILLVSTR. XLI.

Book, 2

**I**F (Reader) thou desirous be to know  
What by the *Centaure*, seemeth here intended;  
What, also, by the *Snake*, and, by the *Towe*,  
Which in his hand, he beareth alway bended:  
Learne, that this *halfe-a man*, and *halfe-a horse*,

The CENTAUR as a symbol of strength and wisdom. From George Wither, A Collection of Emblemes, Ancient and Moderne (London: Augustine Matthews, 1635). (Fortean Picture Library)



between humans and beasts. Another group was wise and friendly and included Chiron and Photius, the companions of heroes.

*Distribution:* Coastal mountains of Thessaly, Greece, between Mount Ossa and Mount Pilion; possibly Arabia and elsewhere.

*Significant sightings:* Pliny claims to have seen a dead Centaur, preserved in honey, taken to Rome from Arabia via Egypt during the reign of Emperor Claudius (A.D. 41–54). Phlegon of Tralles saw it about sixty years later and wrote that it had a fierce face and hairy arms and fingers. Its human torso merged smoothly with its horse's body, and its hooves were firm. The entire body had turned dark brown.

John Farrell and Margaret Johnson were driving along a country road near Drogheda, County Louth, Ireland, in the spring of 1966 when their way was blocked for two minutes by a horse with a man's face.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Early depictions show Centaurs as hairy giants. They are considered to be the personification of a wild mountain tribe of horsemen who herded cattle. The Thessalians were noted for their riding ability.

(2) Hobby-horse dancers in ancient Greek rituals, suggested by Robert Graves.

(3) Pliny's Centaur may have been a manufactured composite assembled from mummified human and pony parts.

*Sources:* Lucretius, *The Nature of the Universe*, trans. R. E. Latham (Baltimore, Md.: Penguin, 1951), pp. 198–199 (bk. 5); Pliny the Elder, *Natural History* (New York: Penguin, 1991), p. 80 (VII. 33); John Cuthbert Lawson, *Modern Greek Folklore and Ancient Greek Religion* (Cambridge: University Press, 1910); Georges Dumézil, *Le problème des centaures* (Paris: P. Geuthner, 1929); *New Larousse Encyclopedia of Mythology* (New York: Putnam, 1968), pp. 161–162; Graham J. McEwan, *Mystery Animals of Britain and Ireland* (London: Robert Hale, 1986), pp. 165–166; Adrienne Mayor, *The First Fossil Hunters: Paleontology in Greek and Roman Times* (Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press, 2000), pp. 228–243.

## CEPHALOPODS (Unknown)

Squids, octopuses, cuttlefish, the fossil ammonites, and the chambered nautilus are all members of the Class Cephalopoda, marine INVERTEBRATES with large eyes, a head surrounded by muscular tentacles, and a chitinous beak like a parrot's. They are considered the most highly evolved invertebrates. Octopuses have eight tentacles, squids and cuttlefish have ten, and the nautilus has sixty to ninety. All move by taking in water and expelling it forcibly through a siphon; octopuses can also crawl along the ocean bottom.

The first cephalopods were the nautiloids, which appeared in the Ordovician, some 450 million years ago. The ammonites became abundant from the Devonian to the Cretaceous, 350–65 million years ago. Cuttlefish, squids, and octopuses have only vestigial internal shells or no shells at all; consequently, they have left virtually no fossils behind. Their closest fossil relatives were the belemnites, common in Mesozoic seas, that had conical shells and eight tentacles equipped with hooks.

The largest living invertebrate is the Giant squid (*Architeuthis* sp.). Although the top size for this animal is a matter of some controversy (see KRAKEN), the 2.2-ton specimen that washed ashore at Thimble Tickle, Newfoundland, on November 2, 1878, measured 20 feet from beak to tail, and one of its tentacles measured 35 feet, giving it a total length of 55 feet. It also had the largest eye of any known animal, living or extinct, with a diameter of about 15.75 inches. The largest known octopus is the Giant Pacific octopus (*Enteroctopus dofleini*), which can exceed a radial spread of 20 feet.

There are ten cephalopod cryptids in this list, three squids and seven octopuses. Two of the octopuses have supposedly been found in freshwater environments, and one of the squids was reported living in a toxic oil-emulsion pit. Either habitat would be a first for any of the cephalopods, which are exclusively marine. Six in the list involve animals of considerable size.

### Mystery Cephalopods

CUERO; FRESHWATER OCTOPUS; GIANT BRITISH OCTOPUS; GIANT MEDITERRANEAN OCTOPUS;

GIGANTIC OCTOPUS; GIGANTIC PACIFIC OCTOPUS; KRAKEN; LUSCA; OILPITSQUID; SEA MONK

## CETACEANS (Unknown)

Whales, dolphins, and porpoises belong to the Order Cetacea, a group of mammals that have completely adopted an aquatic existence. They have streamlined, hairless bodies with two front flippers, no hind legs, a muscular tail for propulsion, and a blowhole at the top of the head for breathing. There are two main types: The Toothed whales (Odontocetes) include dolphins, porpoises, sperm whales, the beluga, the narwhal, and beaked whales; the toothless Baleen whales (Mysticetes) include the rorquals, right whales, and the gray whale.

Recent molecular studies have shown that whales are most closely related to modern cattle, deer, and pigs (HOOFED MAMMALS of the Order Artiodactyla) and may have evolved from them in the Early Eocene, about 52 million years ago. Alternatively, they may have emerged from the mesonychids, an extinct group of archaic ungulates that ranged in size from a weasel to a bear. The earliest cetacean fossils are the freshwater pakicetids, known mostly from teeth and skulls found on the Indian subcontinent. The ambulocetids are the oldest marine whales, found in Pakistan in the Eocene, 50–45 million years ago. They had four large legs used for swimming, looked more like crocodiles than whales, and lived offshore, although they apparently swam into river estuaries to drink fresh water. Next came the protocetids, which lived in fully marine tropical and subtropical environments around the world during the Middle and Late Eocene, 48–42 million years ago.

Most important to cryptozoology are the basilosaurids, the last of the archaic whales. These emerged in the Late Eocene, about 42 million years ago, and are characterized by long, flexible vertebrae; reduced but functional hind limbs; a muscular, fluked tail; and a serpentine body that grew up to 80 feet long. Basilosaurid fossils are found in Louisiana, Alabama, Mississippi, and Egypt. The type fossil, *Basilosaurus cetoides*, was misidentified as a reptile in 1843 when it was first described; the genus name

means “king reptile.” The nineteenth-century anatomist Richard Owen later renamed it *Zeuglodon* (“yoked tooth”), and it is often cited as such in some cryptozoological literature. However, the rules of nomenclature defer to the earlier name even if it’s inaccurate. Because it looks remarkably like some SEA MONSTERS reported in modern times, a surviving basilosaurid is frequently suggested as a candidate.

Baleen whales first turned up in the Late Eocene, 40 million years ago, while toothed whales emerged in the Early Oligocene, 35 million years ago. Although the toothed whales were originally marine, some have returned to freshwater.

The largest mammal ever recorded is the Blue whale (*Balaenoptera musculus*). A female measuring 110 feet 2.5 inches was brought into the Cia Argentina de Pesca shore station in Grytviken, South Georgia, in 1909.

Of the 17 cetaceans in this section, all but 2 are toothed whales, and of these, 9 are probable dolphins. The 2 lone baleen cryptids are the MAGENTA WHALE and the SCRAG WHALE. Their geographic breakdown is: Antarctic 3, Atlantic Ocean 4, Indian Ocean 2, Mediterranean 1, Pacific Ocean 6, and South America 1.

## Mystery Cetaceans

ALULA WHALE; ANTARCTIC KILLER WHALE; ANTARCTIC LONG-FINNED WHALE; DIMORPHIC BEAKED WHALE; GREEK DOLPHIN; HIGH-FINNED SPERM WHALE; ILIGAN DOLPHIN; MAGENTA WHALE; PALMYRA FISH; PINK DOLPHIN; RHINOCEROS DOLPHIN; SAWTOOTH DOLPHIN; SCOTT’S DOLPHIN; SCRAG WHALE; SENEGAL DOLPHIN; SOUTHERN NARWHAL; WHITE-FLIPPARED BEAKED WHALE

## Chagljevi

Unknown DOG of Eastern Europe.

*Physical description:* Doglike. The size of a puppy.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Afraid of humans.

*Distribution:* Montenegro Republic, Yugoslavia.

*Possible explanation:* The Golden jackal (*Canis aureus*) is still found in southeastern Eu-



rope, as far west as Italy and as far north as Austria. It stands 15–20 inches at the shoulder.

*Source:* Marcus Scibanicus, “Strange Creatures from Slavic Folklore,” *North American BioForteian Review* 3, no. 2 (October 2001): 56–63, <http://www.strangeark.com/nabr/NABR7.pdf>.

## Challenger Deep Flatfish

A flat abyssal FISH of the North Pacific Ocean.

*Etymology:* Named after the Challenger Deep in the Mariana Trench.

*Physical description:* Solelike. Two distinct eyes.

*Habitat:* Visits or inhabits abyssal oceanic depths where no light penetrates.

*Distribution:* The Mariana Trench, east of Guam.

*Significant sighting:* On January 23, 1960, the bathyscaph *Trieste*, piloted by Jacques Piccard and Donald Walsh, reached a record depth of 35,800 feet (7 miles) in the Challenger Deep. As they touched down on the bottom, a flatfish with two distinct eyes swam away to avoid them.

*Possible explanation:* Torben Wolff suggested the animal was a Sea cucumber, perhaps the cushion-shaped *Galatheathauria aspera*, which has an oval shape. Eyes would be of absolutely no use at this depth.

*Source:* Jacques Piccard and R. S. Dietz, *Seven Miles Down* (New York: G. P. Putnam’s Sons, 1961).

## Champ

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Lake Champlain in Vermont, New York, and Québec.

*Scientific name:* *Champyanystropheus*, proposed by Dennis Hall.

*Etymology:* After the lake.

*Variant names:* Champy, CHAOUSAROU, Sammy, Tatoskok (Abenaki/Algonquian)

*Physical description:* Reports from the nineteenth century to the 1960s generally describe an enormous serpent. Fiery eyes. Possibly hooded. Glistening scales. Fishlike tail. Spouts water.

Reports from the 1960s onward are more like those of the classic Loch Ness–like freshwater LONGNECK. Length, 15–50 feet. Dark brown or black color. Rough skin. Height out of the water, 3–8 feet. Horse- or snakelike head with two horns or ears. Visible teeth. Long, upright neck, 12 inches thick and 4–5 feet long. Maned. One to ten humps reported, with two or three most frequently observed.

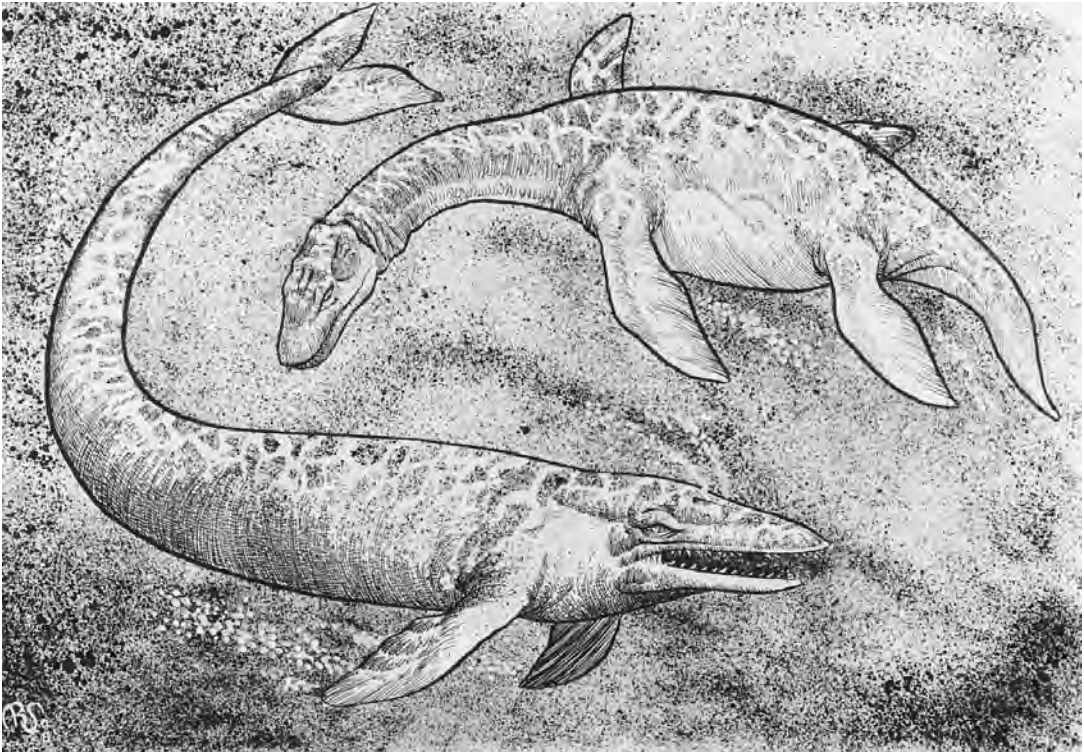
*Behavior* (post-1960 observations): Most frequently seen in the summer between 7:00 and 8:00 P.M. in clear weather with a calm surface. Elusive. Moves by vertical undulations. Leaves a well-defined wake. Aggressive and noisy, though the noise from motors seems to frighten it. Probably feeds on fishes.

*Distribution:* Sightings have been scattered throughout the length of Lake Champlain. Clusters of sightings seem to occur at Rouses Point, Plattsburgh, and Bulwagga Bay near Port Henry in New York, as well as off Burlington in Vermont.

*Significant sightings:* The earliest sighting may be a dubious report from July 1819 of a 187-foot monster witnessed by Captain Crum from his scow in Bulwagga Bay, New York.

In early July 1873, a crew laying track for the New York & Canada Railroad along the shore near Dresden, New York, saw a serpent with an enormous head approaching them from across the lake. The men started to retreat but saw the animal turn and swim rapidly away. It seemed to be covered with bright, silvery scales, and it spurted water about 20 feet into the air. Its tail resembled that of a fish. A few days afterward, others saw the animal and farmers complained of missing livestock. On August 9, a party of monster hunters organized by the *Whitehall Times* allegedly trapped the serpent in Axehelvé Bay and shot it from the decks of a steamboat they had commandeered, the *Molyneaux*. On September 7, railway workers eager for the \$50,000 reward that P. T. Barnum had recently offered thought they had found the missing carcass, but it turned out to be a log.

On July 30, 1883, Sheriff Nathan H. Mooney saw a huge serpent 25–35 feet long with a flat, triangular head in Cumberland Bay, New York. It stood out about 5 feet above the



*Two versions of CHAMP, a lake monster in Lake Champlain, New York and Vermont. (Richard Svensson/Foretan Picture Library)*

water. Sightings continued throughout the summer.

In 1945, Charles Langlois and his wife, of Rutland, Vermont, got close to the animal in a rowboat.

Orville Wells watched a 20-foot animal with a long neck and two humps in Treadwell Bay, New York, in 1976.

On July 5, 1977, Sandra Mansi and her family were picnicking by the lake when they saw the head and neck of a “dinosaur” some 100–160 feet offshore near St. Albans, Vermont. She managed to take a color Instamatic photograph of the animal before leaving hurriedly in the car. The photo has held up under scrutiny and apparently shows a gray-black object at least 15–20 feet long at the waterline. It has a long neck, a small head, and a hump. B. Roy Frieden of the University of Arizona’s Optical Sciences Center in 1981 determined that the photo was not a montage and appeared to show a separate set of surface waves coming

from the object that are independent from the waves from the rest of the lake. A 1982 analysis of wave patterns in the photo by oceanographer Paul H. LeBlond gave an estimate ranging from 16 to 56 feet for the waterline length of the object.

Jim Kennard and Joseph Zarzynski picked up a target using towed side-scan sonar on June 3, 1979, in Whallon Bay, New York. The object was moving at a depth of 175 feet. However, a school of fishes was not ruled out.

On July 28, 1984, Michael Shea, Bette Morris, and about sixty other people watched Champ for ten to fifteen minutes from the vessel *The Spirit of Ethan Allen* off Appletree Point, Burlington, Vermont. It was approximately 30 feet long and had three to five humps.

On August 10, 1988, Martin Klein, Joseph Zarzynski, and others aboard an air-sea rescue vessel between Westport, New York, and Basin Harbor, Vermont, saw an animate object thrashing on the surface of the lake.

On July 6, 2000, Dennis Jay Hall obtained about forty-five minutes of digital video of two long-necked animals in shallow water just south of the mouth of Otter Creek, Vermont. He has several videos of single animals taken on several other occasions, one as recently as October 6, 2000, in Button Bay, Vermont.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) Newspaper hoaxes, especially in the nineteenth century.
- (2) Wave effects created by passing watercraft.
- (3) Floating logs.
- (4) The Lake sturgeon (*Acipenser fulvescens*) is still found in Lake Champlain. This fish can grow to 7–9 feet in length, though most are a bit smaller. The lake supported a small commercial fishery that harvested 50–200 sturgeons annually in the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries. The annual harvest declined rapidly in the late 1940s, and the fishery finally closed in 1967. In 1998, the Vermont Department of Fish and Wildlife began a project to assess and ultimately restore a viable lake sturgeon population in Lake Champlain.
- (5) A stray Harbor seal (*Phoca vitulina*), known to colonize small lakes and rivers in northern Canada, may account for some early sightings. In February 1810, a 4-foot seal was found crawling on the ice of Lake Champlain south of Burlington. Two other specimens were found in 1846 and 1876.
- (6) An evolved plesiosaur has been theorized by J. Richard Greenwell and Karl Shuker. Long-necked plesiosaurs such as *Elasmosaurus* had a large body, short tail, four limbs modified into paddles, a long neck with a small head, and a maximum known length of 46 feet. Their primary food was probably fishes. Plesiosaur fossils are found continuously from the Middle Triassic (238 million years ago) to the end of the Cretaceous (65 million years ago), though there was a smaller extinction at the end of the Jurassic (144 million years ago) that resulted in a reduction in diversity. Fossils have been found in abundance in marine sediments in England and Kansas,

but all continents including Antarctica have yielded some remains. They were exclusively marine; consequently, a variety that could subsist in a freshwater environment would have had to undergo significant modifications.

(7) A surviving archaic basilosaurid whale has been suggested by Roy Mackal and Gary Mangiacopra. These predecessors of modern cetaceans lived in the Late Eocene, about 42 million years ago, and had serpentine bodies that grew up to 80 feet long.

(8) *Tanystropheus longobardicus*, a diapsid reptile from the Middle Triassic, 230 million years ago, has been suggested by Dennis Jay Hall, although it has a much longer neck and smaller body than Champ appears to have. Young specimens have relatively short necks, which apparently grew quickly as the animal reached adulthood. Its long neck was more than twice the length of its body and tail, and it apparently attained a total length of 10 feet. Found in marine sediments in Central Europe, *Tanystropheus* may have been a coastal swimmer that fed on fishes. In the 1970s, Hall discovered a 12-inch reptile with a forked tongue in a marshy area bordering Lake Champlain. It was sent to the University of Vermont, where it was subsequently lost. He later ran across a drawing of *Tanystropheus* and thought it was very similar. A smaller relative from the Late Triassic,

*Tanytrachelos*, has been found in Virginia.

*Sources:* Leon Dean, "Champlain Ace in the Hole," *Vermont Life* 13 (Summer 1959): 19; "Monster Time Again," *Vermont Life* 16 (Spring 1962): 49; Marjorie L. Porter, "The Champlain Monster," *Vermont Life* 24 (Summer 1970): 47–50; Gary S. Mangiacopra, "Lake Champlain: America's Loch Ness," *Of Sea and Shore* 9, no. 1 (Spring 1978): 21–26, and no. 2 (Summer 1978): 89–92; *New York Times*, Science Times section, June 30, 1981; "People," *Time* 118 (July 13, 1981): 64; Joseph W. Zarzynski, "'Champ': A Personal Update," *Pursuit*, no. 54 (1981): 51–53, 58; Paul H. LeBlond, "An Estimate of the Dimensions of the Lake Champlain Monster from the Length



of Adjacent Wind Waves in the Mansi Photograph,” *Cryptozoology* 1 (1982): 54–61; Michel Meurger and Claude Gagnon, *Lake Monster Traditions: A Cross-Cultural Analysis* (London: Fortean Tomes, 1988), pp. 39–40; Joseph W. Zarzynski, *Champ: Beyond the Legend* (Wilton, Vt.: M-Z Information, 1988); Yasushi Kojo, “Some Ecological Notes on Reported Large, Unknown Animals in Lake Champlain,” *Cryptozoology* 10 (1991): 42–54; Jerome Clark, *Encyclopedia of Strange and Unexplained Physical Phenomena* (Detroit, Mich.: Gale Research, 1993), pp. 45–50; *USA Today*, September 8, 1993; Joseph A. Citro, *Green Mountain Ghosts, Ghouls and Unsolved Mysteries* (Montpelier: Vermont Life, 1994), pp. 103–125; Loren Coleman, “Lake Monsters’ Fate Sealed?” *Fortean Times*, no. 88 (July 1996): 40; Dennis Jay Hall, *Champ Quest 2000 the Ultimate Search: Field Guide and Almanac for Lake Champlain* (Jericho, Vt.: Essence of Vermont, 2000); Dennis Jay Hall, *Champ Quest: The Ultimate Search*, <http://www.champquest.com>.

## Chan

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Mexico.

*Physical description:* Like a sauropod dinosaur.

*Distribution:* Lago La Alberca and neighboring lakes in the Valle de Santiago, Guanajuato State, Mexico.

*Present status:* Photographs are likely hoaxes. Every September, the locals, who consider the monster a god, offer it gifts.

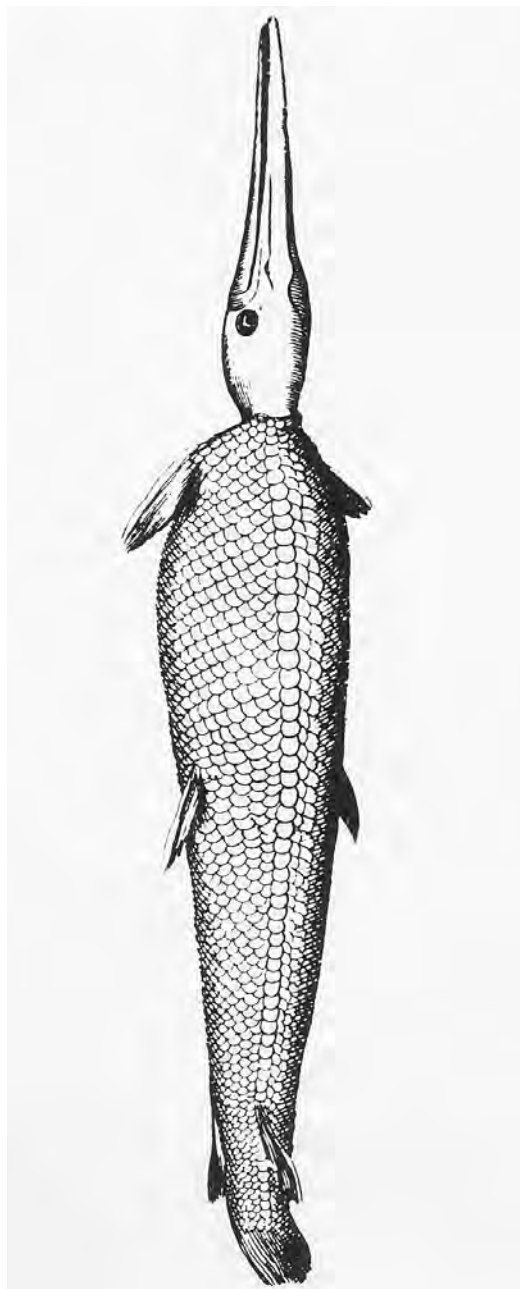
*Sources:* Leopoldo Bolaños, June 15, 1998, accessed in 2001, <http://www.fortunecity.com/roswell/daniken/62/invest.html>; John Kirk, *In the Domain of Lake Monsters* (Toronto, Canada: Key Porter Books, 1998), pp. 209–211.

## Chausarou

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Lake Champlain in Vermont, New York, and Québec.

*Etymology:* Huron (Iroquoian) word.

*Significant sighting:* Samuel de Champlain saw a creature in the lake in July 1609. It was only 5 feet long and had a double row of sharp



*The CHAUSAROU, described by Samuel de Champlain in 1609. From François Du Creux, Historiae canadensis (Paris: Cramoisy and Mabre-Cramoisy, 1664). (Fortean Picture Library)*

teeth and silvery-gray scales.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) The Longnose gar (*Lepisosteus osseus*) has a long, narrow snout but only one row of

teeth on its upper jaw. It grows to 6 feet in length and is olive-brown above and white below. It is currently found in Lake Champlain.

(2) The Alligator gar (*Atractosteus spatula*) has a double row of teeth, but it is currently found no farther north than the Ohio River.

(3) The Lake sturgeon (*Acipenser fulvescens*) is olive-gray above and white below, with scutes along the back and the sides.

*Source:* Samuel de Champlain, *Les voyages faits au Grand Fleuve Saint Laurents* [1613], in *The Works of Samuel de Champlain*, Henry Percival Biggar, ed. (Toronto, Canada: Champlain Society, 1925), vol. 2, p. 91.

## Chemisit

Unknown animal of East Africa that the British call the NANDI BEAR.

*Etymology:* Kalenjini (Nilo-Saharan) word meaning “devil”; however, at one level of meaning, it is regarded as an animal, not a spirit.

*Variant names:* Chemoiset, Chemosit, Chimisit, Gononet.

*Physical description:* Tawny or reddish color. Sometimes striped. Face like an ape’s.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Stands on its hind legs sometimes. Makes a peculiar moaning cry or blood-curdling roar. Said to break into native huts at night, kill the occupants, and eat their brains. Used as a threat by mothers to make their children obey.

*Tracks:* Round and bearlike.

*Distribution:* Western Kenya.

*Significant sighting:* In the 1960s, engineer Angus McDonald was sleeping in a hut near Kipkabus, Kenya, when he was awakened by a shriek as a large animal jumped in the window and chased him around the hut for about five minutes. It seemed to be about 7 feet tall with an ape’s face, and it was able to run on both two feet and all fours, leaving round tracks. The Elgeyo tribesmen identified it as a Chemosit.

*Sources:* Alfred C. Hollis, *The Nandi: Their Language and Folk-Lore* (Oxford: Clarendon, 1909), p. 41; Geoffrey Williams, “An Unknown Animal on the Usingishu,” *Journal of the East Africa and Uganda Natural History*

*Society*, no. 4 (1912): 123–125; I. Q. Orchardson (letter), *Journal of the East Africa and Uganda Natural History Society*, no. 28 (1927): 19, 23; Charles R. S. Pitman, *A Game Warden among His Charges* (London: Nisbet, 1931), p. 291; Odette Tchernine, *The Yeti* (London: Neville Spearman, 1970), pp. 69–72; Martin Pickford, “Another African Chalicothere,” *Nature* 253 (1975): 85.

## Chessie

SEA MONSTER that frequents the Chesapeake Bay, Maryland.

*Etymology:* After the bay. First named in July 1977 by a reporter for the *Richmond (Va.) Times-Dispatch*.

*Variant names:* Chesapeake Chessie, Potomac Patty.

*Physical description:* Serpentine or eel-like in general shape. Length, 12–35 feet. Smooth. Diameter, 8–10 inches. Dark gray to black. Three or four humps. Turtlelike head and neck held 3 feet above the surface. No fins.

*Behavior:* Sometimes reported swimming with horizontal undulations; at other times, it is seen swimming with vertical undulations, while the head and neck are kept steady. Passive toward observers.

*Tracks:* Described as reptilian or snakelike.

*Distribution:* Chesapeake Bay, Potomac River, and Rappahannock River in Maryland and Virginia. Favored spots are Love Point on Kent Island, Eastern Bay, and the mouth of the Potomac River.

*Significant sightings:* An animal suspiciously like a large turtle, 12 feet long with a large shell and four fins, was seen by the crews of two schooners on July 26, 1840, near North Point, Maryland.

An engineer performing helicopter test flights out of Aberdeen Proving Grounds saw an enormous, eel-like animal in the Bush River in 1963.

In 1965, Pam Peters saw a serpentine animal in the South River off Hillsmere Shores, Maryland.

In July 1977, Gregg Hupka took a fuzzy photograph of an animal at the mouth of the Potomac River.



G. F. Green III and his family saw a 25-foot, humped animal while they were water-skiing on June 22, 1980. It sank when they approached it.

On May 21, 1982, Robert and Karen Frew videotaped a 30- to 35-foot sea monster, slightly under 1 foot in diameter, off Love Point, Maryland. They observed the animal from about 200 feet away as it repeatedly broke the surface of the water and moved against the current at about 4–5 knots. George Zug, Clyde Roper, and five other scientists from the Smithsonian Institution could not identify the object during a special meeting on August 20 to evaluate the tape, calling it “animate but unidentifiable.”

Clyde Taylor and his daughter Carol were walking along Cloverdale Community Beach on Kent Island, Maryland, on July 16, 1982, when they saw a 30-foot serpentine animal in 3 feet of water moving in vertical undulations toward the shore. Carol ran toward it, and it dove out of sight. Clyde, a commercial artist, drew a series of pictures of it.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) Floating logs.
- (2) The Harbor porpoise (*Phocoena phocoena*) only grows to slightly more than 6 feet in length.
- (3) Sea turtles may be responsible for some sightings, especially the 9-foot Atlantic loggerhead (*Caretta caretta*), the 4-foot Green turtle (*Chelonia mydas*), and the 8-foot Leatherback turtle (*Dermochelys coriacea*), all of which have been found in the Chesapeake Bay.
- (4) The American eel (*Anguilla rostrata*) only grows to about 5 feet. It has a slender, snakelike body but does not hold its head and neck above the surface.
- (5) The Northern water snake (*Nerodia sipedon sipedon*) has dark dorsal crossbands and reaches a length of 4 feet 6 inches.
- (6) A surviving archaic basilosaurid whale has been suggested by Roy Mackal for similar SEA MONSTERS.
- (7) An out-of-place Anaconda (*Eunectes murinus*) was suggested by John Meriner, though these are tropical freshwater snakes.
- (8) Moray eels (Family Muraenidae) and Sea snakes (Family Hydrophiidae) are

similarly tropical or subtropical. Morays rarely swim on the surface.

(9) The name Chessie has recently been appropriated by a Florida manatee (*Trichechus manatus latirostris*) captured in the Chesapeake Bay in the fall of 1994 and returned to Florida. Subsequently monitored by the U.S. National Biological Service, Chessie was tracked migrating all the way north to Rhode Island in 1995. This or another manatee might have been responsible for earlier sightings.

*Sources:* “Nessie Junior,” *Washington Post*, August 18, 1978; Gary S. Mangiacopra, “The Great Unknowns into the 20th Century,” *Of Sea and Shore* 11, no. 4 (Winter 1980–81): 259–261; Russ Robinson, “Chessie May Have Made Video Debut,” *Baltimore Sun*, July 11, 1982; “Chesapeake Bay Monster Filmed on Videotape,” *ISC Newsletter* 1, no. 2 (Summer 1982): 9–10; “Chessie Videotape Analysis Inconclusive,” *ISC Newsletter* 2, no. 1 (Spring 1983): 9; Michael T. Shoemaker, “The Day They Caught ‘Chessie,’” *Strange Magazine*, no. 3 (1988): 30–31; Michael Bright, *There Are Giants in the Sea* (London: Robson, 1989), pp. 64–78; Michael A. Frizzell, “The Chesapeake Bay Serpent,” *Crypto Dracontology Special*, no. 1 (November 2001): 129–137.

## **Cheval Marin**

SEA MONSTER of the coastal waters of Canada and West Africa.

*Etymology:* French, “sea horse.”

*Physical description:* Horselike head. Clawed forearms. Fishlike, scaly tail.

*Behavior:* Neighs like a horse.

*Distribution:* Île Brion and Rivière-St.-Jean, Québec, Canada; West Africa.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) Explorer Jacques Cartier saw two Walruses (*Odobenus rosmarus*) on the Île Brion in 1534 and fish-shaped, horselike animals in a river that may have been the modern Rivière-St.-Jean off the St. Lawrence. The French naturalist Louis Nicolas conflated the two stories and mixed in Native American legends of the HORSE’S

HEAD to describe a composite animal.

(2) Early reports from French Africa may have confused the Hippopotamus

(*Hippopotamus amphibius*) and the West African manatee (*Trichechus senegalensis*).

(3) A SEA MONSTER resembling Heuvelmans's MERHORSE.

*Sources:* Marc Lescarbot, *History of New France* [1609], trans. Henry Percival Biggar (Toronto, Canada: Champlain Society, 1907–1914), vol. 7, p. 73; Gabriel Sagard, *Le grand voyage du pays des Hurons* [1632], ed. Marcel Trudel (Montreal, Canada: Hurtubise HMH, 1976); Girolamo Merolla, *A Voyage to Congo* [1682], in Awnsham Churchill, ed., *A Collection of Voyages and Travels* (London: A. and J. Churchill, 1704), vol. 1, pp. 651–756; Henry Percival Biggar, *The Voyages of Jacques Cartier* (Ottawa: F. A. Acland, 1924); Michel Meurger and Claude Gagnon, *Lake Monster Traditions: A Cross-Cultural Analysis* (London: Fortean Tomes, 1988), pp. 211–216.

## Chick-Charney

Legendary FLYING HUMANOID of the West Indies.

*Variant name:* Chiccharnie.

*Physical description:* Half bird, half human. Huge eyes. Beak instead of a nose. Three toes.

*Behavior:* Makes nests by tying together the tops of trees. Harmful to humans if laughed at.

*Habitat:* In kapok or pine trees.

*Distribution:* Andros Island, Bahamas.

*Sources:* Curt Rowlett, “Chick-Charney: Bird-man of the Bahamas,” *Strange Magazine*, no. 7 (April 1991): 34; Richard Alsopp, ed., *Dictionary of Caribbean English Usage* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1996), p. 149.

## Chihalenchi

CANNIBAL GIANT of the western United States.

*Etymology:* Miwok (Penutian) word.

*Physical description:* Covered with hair.

*Habitat:* Limestone caverns.

*Distribution:* Sierra Nevada, California.

*Source:* Craig D. Bates, “California,” in Colin F. Taylor, ed., *Native American Myths and Legends* (New York: Smithmark, 1994), pp. 72–73.

## Chimera

Composite monster of West Asia; *see* SEMI-MYTHICAL BEASTS.

*Etymology:* From the Greek *chímaira* (“monster”). Originally a “she-goat,” the feminine form of *chímaros*, “he-goat one winter old.”

*Variant names:* Chimaera, Khimaira.

*Physical description:* An assemblage of anatomical parts borrowed from totally unrelated animals. Head of a lion. Body of a goat. Serpentine tail. According to Hesiod, an animal with three heads (goat, lion, snake).

*Behavior:* Said to breathe fire. Lustful.

*Distribution:* Mount Olimpos (Tahtali or Yantartas), Olimpos–Bey Mountains National Park, Antalya Province, south-central Turkey.

*Significant sighting:* Wreaked havoc in ancient Lycia. Killed by the Greek hero Bellerophon, mounted on the winged horse Pegasus. This may have provided some inspiration for the legend of St. George slaying a DRAGON (BRITISH).

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A fantastic product of the imagination.

(2) Based on a volcanic crevice on Mount Olimpos that still vents flammable methane gas and burns both day and night.

(3) Lions are said to have lived at the top of the Mount Olimpos, goats were pastured in the midheights, and snakes lived at the bottom.

(4) A personification of a storm cloud.

*Sources:* Homer, *Iliad*, vi. 179; Hesiod, *Theogony*, 319ff; Jorge Luis Borges, *The Book of Imaginary Beings* (New York: E. P. Dutton, 1969), pp. 62–63.

## Chiparemai

WIIDMAN of South America.

*Etymology:* Kalihna (Carib) word.

*Variant names:* Ewaipahoma, Rayas (Spanish, “sting rays”).

*Physical description:* Headless human or a human with either a doglike head or a head that sags below the shoulders. Eyes in shoulders. Mouth in chest. Long hair down the shoulders.

*Behavior:* Uses bow and arrows.

*Distribution:* Río Orinoco delta, Venezuela.

*Present status:* Sometimes erroneously cited in support of MONO GRANDE reports.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The West Indian manatee (*Trichechus manatus*) looks superficially human and has sparse facial hair.

(2) An Indian tribe that wears elaborate head coverings that make them look headless and uses body art in the form of a face to decorate the torso, as suggested by Victor Von Hagen.

(3) A deformed Indian, possibly a hunchback.

*Sources:* Walter Raleigh, *Discovery of the Large, Rich, and Beautiful Empire of Guiana* [1596], and Lawrence Kemys, *A Relation of the Second Voyage to Guiana* [1596], in Richard Hakluyt, ed., *The Principal Navigations, Voyages, Traffiques & Discoveries of the English Nation* [1598] (New York: Macmillan, 1910), vol. 10, pp. 406–407, 437–438, 465; Alexander von Humboldt, *Personal Narrative of a Journey to the Equinoctial Regions of the New Continent, during the Years 1799–1804* [1825] (New York: Penguin, 1995), pp. 203–204, 216; Victor Wolfgang Von Hagen, *South America Called Them* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1945), p. 119.

## Chipekwe

Dinosaur-like animal of Central Africa, similar to the EMEIA-NTOUKA.

*Etymology:* Bemba (Bantu), “monster.” Around Lake Tanganyika, Chipekwe is a common name for the Giant tigerfish (*Hydrocynus goliath*), a 4-foot fish that can grow to 150 pounds. The word may actually refer to any dangerous animal, from venomous snakes to man-eating crocodiles, in several Bantu languages.

*Variant names:* Chepekwe, Chimpekwe, Mbilintu (“frightful unknown monster”), Mfuku.

*Physical description:* Smooth, dark body. Size ranges from smaller than a hippo to as large as an elephant. Has a single smooth, white, ivory horn or tusk.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Amphibious. Aggressive. Kills and eats hippopotamuses and rhinoceroses.

*Tracks:* Like hippopotamus or crocodile tracks but 2 feet 6 inches–3 feet long.

*Habitat:* Swamps, lakes.

*Distribution:* Lake Bangweulu, Kafue Flats, Luapula River, Lukulu River, Lake Mweru, and Lake Shiwa Ngandu in Zambia; Dililo Swamps in the Democratic Republic of the Congo; Lake Tanganyika in Tanzania; Lago Dilolo and the Kasai River in Angola.

*Significant sightings:* Joseph Menges and Hans Schomburgk independently reported the existence of an unknown animal—half elephant, half dragon—in Zambian swamps at the end of the nineteenth century. Schomburgk noted the absence of hippos in parts of Lake Bangweulu as the direct result of an unknown amphibious predator.

The Aushi people have a tradition of the death of a Chipekwe, which they killed with their harpoons in the deep waters of the Luapula River, Zambia. It had a smooth, dark body, and a single ivory horn on its snout.

Native Commissioner Robert Young shot at a large animal in Lake Shiwa Ngandu, Zambia, that dived and left a wake like a steamboat.

Retired magistrate H. Croad was camped by a small lake in Zambia when he heard a splashing noise in the middle of the night. The next morning, he found large footprints of an animal that he could not recognize.

Around 1906, settler R. M. Green was told by natives that a hippo had its throat torn out by a Chipekwe on the Lukulu River, Zambia.

In October 1919, a Belgian railway manager named Lepage was charged by a dinosaur-like monster with “tusks like horns,” a pointed snout, and a scaly hump. It is said to have later stampeded through the village of Fungurume, Katanga Region, Democratic Republic of the Congo. The story was followed by another report by a Belgian big-game hunter named Gapelle who is said to have tracked a similar beast for 12 miles in the Congo and finally sighted it. It had a kangaroo-like tail and a horn on its snout. An expedition by the Smithsonian Institution was allegedly in search of the beast when three members of the party were killed in a railway accident. However, Wentworth Gray exposed these stories as hoaxes in 1920, pointing out that Gapelle was

an anagram for Lepage and that the Smithsonian (though the accident had occurred on November 28) was not hunting dinosaurs.

In 1932, Franz W. Grobler reported he had seen a photo of a Chipekwe standing on the back of a hippo that it had killed in Lago Dilolo, Angola. However, the photo was a crude hoax by someone who superimposed a Komodo dragon onto the photo of a dead hippo. It was based on a dubious report by a Swede, J. C. Johanson, who on February 16, 1932, took a photo of a 38-foot-long, lizardlike monster in the Kasai Valley on the border of Angola and Democratic Republic of the Congo.

In May 1954, Alan Brignall saw a small head and long neck rise up out of the water about 25 yards from the shore of Lake Bangweulu, Zambia. The head had a distinct brow, blunt nose, and visible jawline, and it moved from side to side. After a few seconds, it sank down vertically and disappeared.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) A ceratopsian dinosaur, suggested by Karl Shuker, although this suborder is not known from Africa. Better-known species include *Monoclonius*, *Psittacosaurus*, *Protoceratops*, and *Triceratops*. Usually, these dinosaurs had a large frill or flange around the head along with facial horns.
- (2) A surviving saber-toothed cat, suggested by Bernard Heuvelmans.
- (3) An unknown species of aquatic rhinoceros, suggested by Denis David Lyell.
- (4) Old, solitary, exceptionally aggressive male Hippopotamuses (*Hippopotamus amphibius*) that attack boats and other hippos, according to Alain Chevillat.
- (5) William Hichens suggested a surviving chalicotheres, a family of fossil ungulates that lived 25 million years ago in the Miocene and survived in East Africa until 12,000 years ago. However, they were ground-based terrestrial browsers and not amphibious.

*Sources:* Carl Hagenbeck, *Beasts and Men* (London: Longmans, Green, 1909), pp. 96–97; Hans Schomburgk, *Wild und Wilde im Herzen Afrikas* (Berlin: E. Fleischel, 1910), pp. 219–220; “A Tale from Africa: Semper Aliquid Novi,” *Times* (London), November 17, 1919;

“Dragon of the Prime: Congo Monster Sighted,” *Times* (London), December 12, 1919; C. G. James, “Congo Swamp Mystery,” *Daily Mail* (London), December 26, 1919, p. 2; Wentworth D. Gray, “The Brontosaurus,” *Times* (London), February 23, 1920; Victor Forbin, “Les patientes recherches des savants, leurs travaux laborieux ont permis de reconstituer les squelettes des animaux de l’époque Tertiaire,” *Sciences et Voyages*, May 27, 1920, pp. 206–208; John G. Millais, *Far Away Up the Nile* (London: Longmans, Green, 1924), pp. 61–67; “Mystery Animal of African Swamps?” *Cape Argus* (Cape Town), July 5, 1932, p. 16; “Meet the Mystery Monster,” *Cape Argus* (Cape Town), July 7, 1932, p. 13; “Chepekwe Does Exist: Native Stories of Mystery Monster,” *Cape Argus* (Cape Town), July 9, 1932, p. 16; Joseph E. Hughes, *Eighteen Years on Lake Bangweulu* (London: The Field, 1933), pp. 146–148; Hans Schomburgk, *Meine Freunde im Busch* (Berlin: Freiheitsverlag, 1936), pp. 35, 313, 374–375; William Hichens, “African Mystery Beasts,” *Discovery* 18 (1937): 369–373; F. B. Macrae, “More African Mysteries,” *National Review* 111 (1938): 791–796; Frank W. Lane, *Nature Parade* (London: Jarrolds, 1955), p. 265; Bernard Heuvelmans, *On the Track of Unknown Animals* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1958), pp. 434–441, 450–455, 475–478; Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les derniers dragons d’Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1978), pp. 115–134, 191–202, 207–213, 218–221, 231–233, 303–305, 383–386; Dwight Smith and Gary S. Mangiacopra, “Carl Hagenbeck and the Rhodesian Dinosaurs,” *Strange Magazine*, no. 6 (1990): 50–52; Ulrich Magin, “Living Dinosaurs in Africa: Early German Reports,” *Strange Magazine*, no. 6 (1990): 11; Karl Shuker, *In Search of Prehistoric Survivors* (London: Blandford, 1995), pp. 18–20, 28–30.

## Chiye Tanka

CANNIBAL GIANT of the north-central United States.

*Etymology:* Lakota (Siouan), “big elder brother.”



*Variant name:* Chiha tanka (Dakota/Siouan).

*Distribution:* North Dakota; South Dakota; Montana.

*Sources:* Mary Eastman, *Dacotah* (New York: John A. Wiley, 1849), pp. 208–211; Henry Rowe Schoolcraft, *Historical and Statistical Information Respecting the History, Condition, and Prospects of the Indian Tribes of the United States* (Philadelphia: Lippincott, Grambo, 1851–1857), vol. 3, p. 232; J. Owen Dorsey, “Teton Folk-Lore,” *American Anthropologist* 2 (1889): 143, 155.

## Chollier’s Ape

Unknown PRIMATE of West Africa.

*Etymology:* After its only observer.

*Physical description:* Size of a man. Dense black hair.

*Distribution:* Southeastern Mali near the Burkina Faso border.

*Significant sighting:* In 1938, Louis Chollier was on safari south of Tiou Tiou, Mali, when his party came across a huge, black animal with long hair that looked like a bear or an ape. It disappeared into the rocks before they could pursue it.

*Possible explanation:* An escaped Chimpanzee (*Pan troglodytes*) or a remnant population of chimps left over from the species’ former range.

*Source:* Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les bêtes humaines d’Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1980), pp. 560–562.

## Christina

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Alberta, Canada.

*Etymology:* After the lake.

*Physical description:* Length, 30–40 feet. Horselike head. Hairy neck, 3 feet long. Large eyes.

*Distribution:* Christina Lake, Alberta (near Conklin).

*Significant sighting:* The animal was seen by a fisherman in June 1984.

*Sources:* *Toronto Sunday Sun*, September 2, 1984; Stephen Lequire, “Sunday Showcase,” *Calgary Sunday Sun*, July 28, 1985.

## Chuchunaa

GIANT HOMINID of eastern Siberia.

*Etymology:* Related to Yakut (Turkic) word for “fugitive” or “outcast.”

*Variant names:* Abas, Abasy, Chuchuna, Kuchena, Kuchuna, Mulen (Evenki/Altaic, “bandit”), Mulena, Siberian snowman.

*Physical description:* Heavily built. Height, usually 6 feet 6 inches–7 feet, though smaller sizes are reported. Long, matted head-hair. Lively expression. Big, black face. Protruding browridge. Small forehead, nose, and eyes. Broad chin. Heavy beard. Wide shoulders on relatively narrow body. Long arms.

*Behavior:* Travels singly or in small groups. May migrate south in the summer. Swift runner. Excellent swimmer. Incapable of speech but utters a piercing, modulated whistle. Hunts and eats reindeer and mountain goats. Catches or steals fishes from nets. Picks wild berries. Lives in caves. Allegedly raids settlements to steal food. Normally shy but occasionally picks fights with hunters or herders. Wears deerskin clothing, boots, and headband. Uses a knife, spear, and fire-steel, as well as a bow and feathered arrows in a quiver. Throws stones when otherwise unarmed.

*Distribution:* From the east bank of the Lena River, Sakha Republic, to the Chukotskiy Peninsula, Chukot Autonomous Province, Siberia, with concentrations in the Verkhoyansk and Poloustnaya Ranges and the upland massifs east of the Yana and Indigirka Rivers, Sakha Republic; as far south as the Khrebet Dzhugdzhur Range, Khabarovsk Territory, Siberian Russia.

*Significant sightings:* Many Mulen were said to have been killed during the Russian Civil War, 1918–1921, when refugees moved into previously uninhabited areas.

In the 1920s, Tatyana Zakharova and other Evenk villagers came across a Chuchunaa while gathering berries near Khoboyuto Creek. It was also picking and eating berries, but it stood up to a full height of nearly 7 feet when it saw them and ran away swiftly. The Chuchunaa was dressed in deerskin, had long arms, a small forehead, and jutting chin.

In czarist times and during World War II, many Chuchunaa were said to have been



rounded up and killed, their corpses buried secretly.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) Neanderthals (*Homo neanderthalensis*), cold-adapted hominids of Europe and West Asia that flourished 70,000–35,000 years ago, have been proposed by Myra Shackley, although the nearest fossils are some ambiguous teeth found in the Middle Paleolithic layers of Denisova Cave in the Altai Mountains bordering Kazakhstan. The Chuchunaa and Mulen may actually represent a more advanced archaic human, since their toolkit seems more developed.
- (2) *Homo gardarensis*, proposed by Mark Hall, although this medieval skeleton from Greenland is now universally considered to be a Norseman with acromegaly, a skull deformity caused by a malfunctioning pituitary gland.
- (3) Paleoasiatic aborigines who have retreated into wilderness areas, suggested by Russian scientist S. Nikolaev.
- (4) Completely mythical beings of the Siberian nomadic tribes, suggested by G. V. Ksenofontov.

*Sources:* P. L. Dravert, “Dikie lyudi muleny i chuchuna,” *Budushchaya Sibir*, no. 6 (1933): 40–43; Georgii U. Ergis, ed., *Istoricheskie predaniia i rassказы Yakutov*, vol. 1 (Moscow: Izd-vo Akademii Nauk SSSR, 1960); Bernard Heuvelmans and Boris F. Porshnev, *L’homme de Néanderthal est toujours vivant* (Paris: Plon, 1974), pp. 143–146; Vladimir Pushkarev, “Nevye svidetel’stra,” *Tekhnika Molodezhi*, 1978, no. 6, pp. 48–52; “Sighting the Yeti’s Relatives,” *Nature* 271 (1978): 603; Myra Shackley, “The Case for Neanderthal Survival: Fact, Fiction, or Faction?” *Antiquity* 56 (1982): 31–41; Myra Shackley, *Still Living? Yeti, Sasquatch and the Neanderthal Enigma* (New York: Thames and Hudson, 1983), pp. 134–139; Gavriil V. Ksenofontov, *Uraangkhaisakhalar* (Yakutsk, Siberia: Natsional’noe Izd-vo Respubliki Sakha, 1992); Dmitri Bayanov, *In the Footsteps of the Russian Snowman* (Moscow: Crypto-Logos, 1996), pp. 123–125, 129–130.

## Chu-Mung

Variant name for the YE TI of Central Asia.

*Etymology:* Lepcha (Sino-Tibetan), “spirit of the glaciers.”

*Variant names:* Hlo-mung, Thlo-mung (“mountain spirit”).

*Physical description:* Covered in long, dark hair.

*Behavior:* Solitary. Climbs trees sometimes.

*Habitat:* High mountains.

*Distribution:* Himalaya Mountains of eastern Nepal; West Bengal and Sikkim States, India.

*Sources:* Charles Stonor, *The Sherpa and the Snowman* (London: Hollis and Carter, 1955), pp. 11–12; René de Nebesky-Wojkowitz, *Oracles and Demons of Tibet* (The Hague, the Netherlands: Mouton, 1956), p. 344; Halfdan Siiger, “‘The Abominable Snowman’: Himalayan Religion and Folklore from the Lepchas of Sikkim,” in James F. Fisher, ed., *Himalayan Anthropology: The Indo-Tibetan Interface* (The Hague, the Netherlands: Mouton, 1979).

## Chunucklas

FRESHWATER MONSTER of British Columbia, Canada.

*Etymology:* Salishan word.

*Variant name:* Shunuklas.

*Physical description:* Black. Head like a snake’s. Ears or fins behind the head. Neck, 12–15 feet long.

*Distribution:* Harrison Lake and Harrison River, British Columbia.

*Significant sightings:* In 1908, Hans Oluk and the crew of a tugboat saw the head and neck of an animal in Harrison Lake.

On August 24, 1936, Maggie Mills and others watched an animal with a long neck and tail swimming in Harrison River at the mouth of Old Jim’s Slough.

*Sources:* *Chilliwack (B.C.) Progress*, August 26, 1936; *Vancouver Daily Province*, October 18, 1976; Mary Moon, *Ogopogo* (Vancouver, Canada: J. J. Douglas, 1977), p. 150; John Kirk, *In the Domain of Lake Monsters* (Toronto, Canada: Key Porter Books, 1998), pp. 176–180.

## Chupacabras

Paranormal ENTITY of the West Indies, South America, and parts of North America.

*Etymology:* Spanish, “goat-sucker.”

*Variant names:* Canguro (“kangaroo”), Ciguapas (in Dominican Republic), Comecogollos (“banana-tree eater”), Conejo (“rabbit”), Gallinejo (contraction of *gallina*, “chicken,” and *conejo*), Goatsucker, Maboya (Taíno/Arawakan, “evil spirit”), Moca vampire, Sacalenguas (“draw tongue,” in El Salvador).

*Physical description:* Height, 4–5 feet. Covered in short, gray fur. Said to have a chameleon-like ability to change color. Skin appears to have darkened spots. Large, round head. Huge, lidless, fiery-red eyes run up to the temples and spread to the sides; white sclera not present. Ears small or absent. Two small nostrils. Lipless mouth. Sharp, protruding fangs. Pointy spikes run from the head down the spine; these may double as wings. Attached to the spikes are fleshy membranes that vary in color from blue to red or purple. Thin arms with three webbed fingers. Red claws. Muscular but thin hind legs. Three clawed toes. No tail.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Moves awkwardly with arms outstretched or by hopping. Said to be able to jump over trees. Kills goats, chickens, sheep, and other farm animals and drinks their blood. Animal victims generally have two or three circular puncture wounds about 0.25–0.5 inches in diameter in the neck or lower jaw; often, one of the wounds punctures the cerebellum. In some cases, organs are said to have been removed.

*Tracks:* Leaves a trail of slime and rancid meat. Tracks vary; some near Miami were 5 inches long by 4.5 inches wide.

*Distribution:* Puerto Rico; Dominican Republic; Sinaloa, Chihuahua, Coahuila, Nayarit, Veracruz, and Jalisco States, Mexico; Donna and San Antonio, Texas; Miami area, Florida; Tucson, Arizona; New York City; Cambridge, Massachusetts; Boaco and Tolapa, Nicaragua; Costa Rica; El Salvador; Guatemala; Calama, Chile; Varginha and Sorocaba, São Paulo State, Brazil; Touloues, Castelo Branco District, Portugal; Valmaseda, in Spain’s Basque Country.

*Significant sightings:* In Moca, Puerto Rico, in

March 1975, something was killing cows, goats, pigs, and geese and draining all their blood. Deep stab or puncture wounds were found on the carcasses, causing the perpetrator to be christened the Moca vampire. Killer snakes and birds were blamed, and the Puerto Rico Agricultural Commission called on the police for a full investigation. On March 25, Juan Muñiz became the first human to be attacked by what he described as a “horrible creature covered in feathers,” forcing him to hide behind some bushes. In April, other towns on the island reported animal killings and attacks by a weird bird or doglike animal or unidentified flying object (UFO) aliens, but reports died out after a few more weeks.

In March 1991, another rash of pig, goose, and chicken killings erupted in Lares, Puerto Rico. Residents reported an apelike creature, while officials blamed feral dogs. In June 1991, livestock predation at Aguada was accompanied by reports of banana trees being ripped apart by something the island press dubbed Comecogollos, a hairy BIGFOOT with glowing eyes.

Eight sheep were found dead with three puncture wounds and drained of blood in Orocovis, Puerto Rico, in early March 1995.

In the second week of August 1995, Madeleine Tolentino of Canóvanas, Puerto Rico, was one of the first to see the Chupacabras responsible for a series of about 150 animal deaths in the area. It was about 4 feet tall, dark gray, with skinny arms and legs and apparent burn marks on its abdomen. It seemed to have feathers along its spine.

Mrs. Bernardo Gómez of Caguas, Puerto Rico, on November 15, 1995, saw a hairy, red-eyed beast rip open a bedroom window, destroy a stuffed teddy bear, and leave a puddle of slime and rancid meat on the windowsill.

Residents of San Germán, Puerto Rico, chased a Chupacabras away November 16, 1995, just as it was about to kill three fighting roosters. It had large, almond-shaped eyes, an oval face, and small hands protruding from its shoulders.

On November 28, 1995, a hand- or footprint was found after an attack at Vega Baja, Puerto Rico. It showed 6 fingers or toes.



*The CHUPACABRAS, a paranormal entity responsible for killing livestock in Puerto Rico and Mexico in the 1990s. (John Sibbick and Fortean Times/Fortean Picture Library)*

Oswaldo Rosado of Guánica, Puerto Rico, claimed that on December 23, 1995, he was grabbed from behind by a gorilla-like animal that gave him a bear hug so tight that wounds appeared on his abdomen.

A Chupacabras killed a pair of sheep at Canóvanas, Puerto Rico, on January 8, 1996. José Febo saw it sitting in a tamarind tree; when it saw him, it jumped down and ran off like a gazelle.

On March 9, 1996, Ovidio Méndez of Aguas Buenas, Puerto Rico, was burying a dead and mutilated chicken when he saw a creature 4 feet tall and walking on two legs. It had large fangs, red eyes, pointed ears, and clawlike hands.

About sixty-nine animals—goats and fowl—were killed in Sweetwater, Florida, in March 1996. Teide Carballo saw a dark-brown, monkeylike creature walking on two legs like a hunchback. Dade County officials attributed the attacks to wild dogs.

From March through May 1996, numerous Chupacabras reports were made in Mexico. Teodora Ayala Reyes in a village in Sinaloa State and José Angel Pulido in Tlajomulco de Zuñiga, Jalisco State, both claimed to be cut or bitten by a Chupacabras. By late May, there were forty-six attacks on 300 animals and four people. Mexican Chupacabras were said to be more rodent-like and only 3 feet tall.

Violeta Colorado's dogs cornered a strange animal in Zapotal, Mexico, on May 9, 1996. It hissed weirdly and escaped. The same night, nine sheep were killed nearby and their blood drained.

Fifty animals were found drained of blood on a farm near Utuando, Puerto Rico, on November 20, 1997. Twin triangular perforations appeared on their stomachs.

On May 3, 2000, in Concepción, Chile, Lilitiana Romero Castillo was awakened by barking dogs and looked out to see a 7-foot, winged humanoid in her garden. At 6 P.M. the next day, her children found a dead, bloodless dog with two puncture marks at its throat. The Chilean military police removed it shortly afterward.

Some 200 sheep were killed in the area around Calama, Antofagasta Region, Chile, in the first twenty days in May 2000. A half-

human, half-animal shape had been seen. The events were blamed on National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA) genetic experiments that got out of control.

On the night of August 28, 2001, a couple were returning home from a church meeting in Calama, Chile, when they saw a small, hairy, gray-and-white figure by the side of the road coming out of the bushes. It was apparently suspended a few inches off the ground. It sped across the road in an oddly rigid manner.

On January 12, 2002, two teenagers near Calama, Chile, reported a 6-foot-tall, dog-headed, football-shaped monster that hopped menacingly toward them. It had three fingers and toes and a tail 2 inches thick.

*Present status:* Modern reports began quietly around 1974, peaked in 1995 and 1996, and began to decline in frequency in 1997, with a reoccurrence in Chile beginning in 2000.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) Folklore in the making, spread by contagion as stories are made up, misinterpreted, repeated, and embellished.
- (2) Ritual killings by practitioners of Santería or youthful delinquents.
- (3) Paranormal origins prevail in the popular press: aliens from an unidentified flying object (UFO), genetic experiments gone awry, or black magic.
- (4) A freshwater MERBEING, suggested by Loren Coleman, based apparently on its clumsy gait or webbed fingers and toes.
- (5) The Long-tailed weasel (*Mustela frenata*) feeds on small mammals, but it is not native to Puerto Rico, which has no large wild mammals except for monkeys (see below) and some mongooses introduced to control rats on sugarcane plantations.
- (6) Feral Domestic dogs (*Canis familiaris*) could be responsible for some of the livestock depredations.
- (7) Predation by escaped Rhesus monkeys (*Macaca mulatta*) that had been brought to offshore islands for research purposes, suggested by Juan A. Rivero of the University of Puerto Rico at Mayaguez. Fugitive monkeys have spread through the island as a result of an escape at a facility at



La Paraguera in the 1970s. However, these macaques usually eat insects, shoots, fruit, and seeds, with the occasional small animal; even a troop would not attack a goat.

(8) Humberto Cota Gil blamed the False vampire bat (*Vampyrum spectrum*) for animal attacks in Sinaloa, Mexico, although this bat does not range this far north and limits its prey to birds, other bats, and small rodents.

(9) The Band-winged nightjar (*Caprimulgus longirostris*), a night-flying, insect-eating bird related to the whippoorwill that ranges from Venezuela to Argentina, was said to have contributed to the sightings because its name in Spanish is *chotacabras*.

Sources: Salvador Freixedo, *Defendámonos de los dioses* (Madrid: Editorial Algar, 1984); Scott Corrales, *The Chupacabras Diaries: An Unofficial Chronicle of Puerto Rico's Paranormal Predator* (Derrick City, Pa.: Samizdat, 1996); Dudley Althaus, "'Goatsucker' Spreading Fear across Mexico," *Houston Chronicle*, May 12, 1996; Gregory McNamee and Luis Alberto Urrea, "Hellmonkeys from Beyond," *Tucson Weekly*, May 30-June 5, 1996, <http://www.tucsonweekly.com/tw/05-30-96/cover.htm>; Scott Corrales, "How Many Goats Can a Goatsucker Suck?" *Fortean Times*, no. 89 (September 1996): 34–38; Rafael A. Lara Palmeros, "Chupacabras: Puerto Rico's Paranormal Predator," *INFO Journal*, no. 76 (Autumn 1996): 12–18; Tito Armstrong, The Chupacabra Home Page, 1996–1997, <http://www.princeton.edu/~accion/chupa.html>; Scott Corrales, *Chupacabras and Other Mysteries* (Murfreesboro, Tenn.: Greenleaf, 1997); Virgilio Sánchez-Ocejo, *Miami Chupacabras* (Miami, Fla.: Pharaoh Production, 1997); Scott Corrales, "Night of the Chupacabras," *Inexplicata*, no. 2 (Winter 1998), at [http://www.inexplicata.com/issue2/night\\_of\\_the\\_chupacabras.html](http://www.inexplicata.com/issue2/night_of_the_chupacabras.html); Jonathan Downes, *Only Fools and Goatsuckers* (Exeter, England: Center for Fortean Zoology, 1999); Scott Corrales, *Chupacabras Rising: The Paranormal Predator Returns* (Derrick City, Pa.: Scott Corrales, 2000); Mark Pilkington, "Chupacabras Fever," *Fortean Times*, no. 140

(December 2000): 22–23; Thomas E. Bullard, "Chupacabras in Perspective," *International UFO Reporter* 25, no. 4 (Winter 2000-2001): 3–9, 26–30; Virgilio Sánchez-Ocejo, "On the Trail of the Chupacabras," *Inexplicata*, no. 8 (Spring 2001), at [http://www.inexplicata.com/issue8/on\\_the\\_trail.htm](http://www.inexplicata.com/issue8/on_the_trail.htm); Loren Coleman, *Mothman and Other Curious Encounters* (New York: Paraview, 2002), pp. 104–110; "The Hopping Horror," *Fortean Times*, no. 158 (June 2002): 16.

## Chuti

HYENA-like animal, depicted in traditional art of Central Asia.

*Physical description:* Canine head. Tigerlike stripes. Has four forward claws and one rear claw.

*Behavior:* Kills cattle. Leaves humans alone.

*Distribution:* Choyang and Iswa Valleys, Makalu-Barun National Park, Nepal.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The Striped hyena (*Hyaena hyaena*) has well-defined stripes on its body and limbs and a massive head. It is common in open country and less abundant in the forested regions of Nepal.

(2) Confusion with the similarly named hominid- or bearlike DZU-TEH.

*Source:* Hamish MacInnes, *Look behind the Ranges* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1979), pp. 216, 225.

## Cigau

Mystery CAT of Southeast Asia.

*Physical description:* Said to be half tiger, half ape. Smaller but more heavily built than the tiger. Unpatterned yellow or tan fur. Neck ruff. Short tail.

*Behavior:* Aggressive. Said to attack humans without provocation.

*Distribution:* Wilderness east of Mount Kerinci and south toward Bangko, Sumatra, Indonesia.

*Source:* Karl Shuker, "Blue Tigers, Black Tigers, and Other Asian Mystery Cats," *Cat World*, no. 214 (December 1995): 24–25.



## CIVETS AND MONGOOSSES (Unknown)

Civets and mongooses are carnivores, more primitive than DOGS or CATS, belonging to the Family Viverridae. They share a common ancestor and probably originated in Africa 30 million years ago in the Oligocene.

*Civets* are medium-sized carnivores of Africa and Asia with long bodies and relatively short legs. Most species have stripes, spots, or bands on their bodies, and their tails are often ringed with contrasting colors. Their claws are retractile. Most have perianal (not anal) glands that produce a strong-smelling substance; in some species, the odor is sufficiently potent to ward off predators. The secretion, called civet, is used as a perfume base and medicine.

*Mystery civets:* A civet in Ceram, Indonesia, apparently with an 18-inch tail covered in fur with dark rings, was found by Tyson Hughes in 1986. Locals describe the animal as half dog, half cat. There are no known civets in Ceram.

Two unusual civet specimens have been reported by Dr. Pham Nhat in Lào Cai Province, Vietnam.

Sightings of a wild dog-like animal in Java, Indonesia, called the Anjing hutan and thought to be the Dhole (*Cuon alpinus*), have been shown in some instances to be a surviving population of the Sulawesi palm civet (*Macrogalidia musschenbroeki*), thought extinct since the 1940s.

*Mongoose*s typically have pointed heads, long tails, and thick hair, except on the lower legs. Indian mongooses of the genus *Herpestes* are used by snake charmers to entertain tourists with cobra shows. Though not completely immune to cobra venom, the mongoose's speed, agility, and erectile fur usually make the snake miss its mark.

*Mystery mongooses:* An odd, gray, musky, ring-tailed animal with a blunt snout that was killed by a dog near Pablo, Montana, in 1980 may have been an escaped pet mongoose of some kind. However, importation of these animals is tightly controlled. There are no known indigenous viverrids in North America.

The Malagasy cryptid BOKYBOKY is probably the Narrow-striped mongoose (*Mungotictus decemlineata*).

*Sources:* Karl Shuker, "Menagerie of

Mystery," *Strange Magazine*, no. 16 (Fall 1995): 28–33, 48–49; Karl Shuker, "A Surfeit of Civets?" *Fortean Times*, no. 102 (September 1997): 17; Chad Arment and Brad LaGrange, "Crypto-Varmints," *North American BioFortean Review* 2, no. 3 (December 2000): 18–20, <http://www.strangeark.com/nabr/NABR5.pdf>.

## Clear Lake Catfish

Odd FISH of California.

*Physical description:* Coelacanth-like fish with leglike lobed fins. Doglike head. Barbels. Distinctive scales. Horizontally oriented tail.

*Distribution:* Clear Lake, California.

*Significant sighting:* In October 1993, Lyle Dyslin caught a strange-looking, dog-headed fish; after taking photographs of it, he released it back into the lake because it reminded him of his dachshund.

*Possible explanation:* Malformed catfish or, less likely, a dramatic new species. Clear Lake is known for its large Channel catfish (*Ictalurus punctatus*), which put up a struggle when hooked. Catfishes are not native to California but began to be introduced sometime in the 1870s.

*Sources:* *San Francisco Examiner*, October 3, 1993; Karl Shuker, "Sounds Fishy to Me!" *Strange Magazine*, no. 17 (Summer 1996): 23.

## Coelacanth (Unrecorded Populations)

The Coelacanth is the only surviving member of a class of lobefin FISHES that dates back 400 million years, to the Early Devonian. No fossil Coelacanths have been found that are more recent than the Cretaceous period, 65 million years ago.

*Etymology:* Former genus name, from the Greek *koilos* ("hollow") + *akantha* ("spine").

*Scientific names:* *Latimeria chalumnae*, given by J. L. B. Smith in 1939 for the Indian Ocean species; *L. menadoensis*, given in 1999 for the Celebes Sea species.

*Variant names:* Ikan fomar (in Java), Patuki (Rapa Nui/Austronesian).

*Physical description:* Length, 5 feet. Weight, up to 150 pounds. Slate-blue with white flecks. Thick, armorlike scales, lined with serrated rows

of hardened, toothpick-pointed denticles. Rays of the first dorsal fin are arranged like a fan, but the second dorsal, pectoral, and pelvic fins are lobed. Three-lobed tail. A pressure-sensitive lateral line senses the proximity of other fishes and surrounding structures.

*Behavior:* Congregates in submarine caves in the daytime. Sculls in an upside-down position with paired pectoral and pelvic fins moving in unison.

*Distribution:* Now known from the Comoro Islands and nearby African waters and off Sulawesi in Indonesia. Evidence for their presence in the South Pacific, the Gulf of Mexico, the coast of India, and Java is tenuous yet intriguing.

*Significant sightings:*

*Off Easter Island*—The Easter Islanders have legends of a Coelacanth-like fish called the Patuki, which has leglike fins.

*In the Gulf of Mexico*—A Tampa, Florida, souvenir seller bought a bucketful of Coelacanth scales, now lost, from a local fisherman in 1949. Silver ornaments in the shape of a Coelacanth, apparently dating from the seventeenth to eighteenth centuries, were found in Bilbao and Toledo, Spain, in 1964 and 1965; initially thought to have originated in the Spanish colonies of North America, they were shown, in 2001, to be recent manufactures using the Comoran coelacanth as a model.

*Off the coast of India*—An eighteenth-century Indian miniature painting shows a Muslim holy man standing beside a Coelacanth-like fish with armorlike scales.

*Java*—George Serres caught a 25-pound specimen in 1995 off southwestern Java, though documentation was later lost. Local people know about the fish, which they call Ikan fomar.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The Spanish silver ornaments may have been based on a fossil Coelacanth, though its three-dimensional shape conforms well with the living fish.

(2) The Indian miniature painting could portray the Climbing perch (*Anabas testudineus*), found in India and Southeast Asia, which is famous for its ability to survive several days out of water.

*Sources:* Francis Mazière, *Mysteries of Easter*

*Island* (London: Collins, 1969); B. Brentjes, "Eine Vorentdeckung des Questenflossers in Indien?" *Naturwissenschaftliche Rundschau* 25 (1972): 312–313; Hans Fricke, "Quastie im Baskenland?" *Tauchen*, no. 10 (October 1989): 64–67; Michel Raynal and Gary S. Mangiacopra, "Out-of-Place Coelacanths," *Fortean Studies* 2 (1995): 153–165; Karl Shuker, "Long May the Coelacanth Reign as King of the Sea in Indonesia," *Strange Magazine*, no. 20 (December 1998): 36–37; Hans Fricke and Raphaël Plante, "Silver Coelacanths from Spain Are Not Proofs of a Pre-scientific Discovery," *Environmental Biology of Fishes* 61 (August 2001): 461–463.

## Coje Ya Menia

WATER LION of Central Africa.

*Etymology:* Mbundu-Loanda (Bantu), "water lion."

*Physical description:* Slightly smaller than a hippopotamus. Has tusks or large canine teeth.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Amphibious. Moves to smaller rivers and swamps during the rainy season. Makes a loud, rumbling roar. Kills hippopotamuses but does not eat them.

*Tracks:* Like an elephant's but with toes overprinted on the impression of the sole.

*Habitat:* Rivers and swamps.

*Distribution:* Upper Cuango and Cuanza Rivers, Angola, and smaller tributaries.

*Significant sighting:* In the 1930s, a Portuguese truck driver heard that a Coje ya menia had killed a hippopotamus along the Cuango River the night before. He went off with some trackers and for several hours followed the trail of the hippo and another smaller animal. They found the dead, uneaten hippo ripped to shreds in an area where the grass and shrubs had been crushed down.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) A surviving aquatic saber-toothed cat, first suggested by Ingo Krumbiegel in 1947.
- (2) An unknown monitor lizard.
- (3) A surviving dinosaur of some type.

*Sources:* Ilse von Nolde, "Der Coje ya menia: Ein sagenhaftes Tier Westafrikas," *Deutsche Kolonialzeitung* 51, no. 4 (1939): 123–124;

Ingo Krumbiegel, "Was ist der 'Löwe des Wassers?'" *Kosmos* 42 (1947): 143–146; Martin Wilfarth, "Leben heute noch Saurier?" *Prisma*, October 1949, pp. 279–282; Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les derniers dragons d'Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1978), pp. 239–241, 319–323, 326, 329.

## Coleman Frog

Giant AMPHIBIAN of New Brunswick, Canada.

*Physical description:* Like a huge bullfrog. Length, 27 inches. Weight, 42 pounds.

*Behavior:* Consumes baked beans, June bugs, whiskey, and buttermilk toddies. Said to have been used to tow canoes and race against tomcats.

*Distribution:* Killarney Lake, New Brunswick.

*Present status:* Said to have been dynamited from the lake in 1885. On display for many years at Fred B. Coleman's Barker House Hotel, the lone specimen was donated to the York-Sudbury Historical Museum, Fredericton, in 1959.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Bullfrogs (*Rana catesbeiana*) only grow to 8 inches long. The record weight is 1 pound 4 ounces.

(2) A fake, made to advertise a patent medicine for relieving sore throats. A 1988 report by the Canadian Conservation Institute refers to the artifact as consisting of canvas, wax, and paint. A letter refers to the exhibit as "an amusing example of a colossal fake and deception."

*Sources:* Gerald L. Wood, *The Guinness Book of Animal Facts and Feats* (Enfield, England: Guinness Superlatives, 1982), p. 119; Joe Nickell, *Real-Life X-Files* (Lexington: University Press of Kentucky, 2001), pp. 157–159.

## Colossal Claude

SEA MONSTER of Oregon.

*Variant name:* Marvin.

*Physical description:* Length, 15–40 feet. Round, tan body. Snake- or horselike head. Neck, 8 feet long. Long tail.

*Behavior:* Raids fishing lines.

*Distribution:* Mouth of the Columbia River, Oregon, and the neighboring seacoast.

*Significant sightings:* In 1934, L. A. Larson, mate of the Columbia River lightship, saw a 40-foot animal at the mouth of the river. Crew members studied it for some time with binoculars.

In 1963, the Shell Oil Company during an oil search off the Oregon coast recorded a videotape that shows a 15-foot animal with barnacled ridges swimming in 180 feet of water.

*Source:* Peter Cairns, "Colossal Claude and the Sea Monsters," *Portland Oregonian*, September 24, 1967.

## Colovia

Unknown SNAKE of Southern Europe.

*Physical description:* Serpentine. Length, 11 feet. Scaly.

*Distribution:* Sicily, Italy.

*Significant sighting:* A snakelike animal was tracked down and killed in a marsh near Siracusa, Sicily, in December 1933. It was destroyed because local superstition held that its appearance presaged disaster.

*Possible explanation:* Escaped python or boa (Family Boidae).

*Source:* *Times* (London), December 27 and 29, 1933.

## Columbus's Ape-Faced Cat

Odd CAT or other mammal of Central America, seen on Columbus's fourth voyage.

*Physical description:* Large cat. Ape-like face. Prehensile tail.

*Behavior:* Aggressive. Killed a peccary with only its foreleg and thick tail.

*Distribution:* Costa Rica.

*Significant sighting:* Christopher Columbus sent an armed party into the interior of Costa Rica in 1502, and this odd-looking animal was captured.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The Central American spider monkey (*Ateles geoffroyi*) has a prehensile tail and a catlike body 1–2 feet long. The Costa Rican variety is brown to silvery above, lighter below. It growls and acts threatening when disturbed, but whether this fruit-eating

monkey, even if provoked, could dispatch a pig is doubtful.

(2) The Kinkajou (*Potos flavus*), a relative of the raccoon, is even more catlike, also has a prehensile tail, and is common in Central American forests. However, it is extremely docile.

(3) An unknown species of carnivorous cat, now extinct, suggested by Herbert Wendt.

*Sources:* Letter from Christopher Columbus to the King and Queen of Spain, July 7, 1503, in J. M. Cohen, trans., *The Four Voyages of Christopher Columbus* (New York: Penguin, 1969), p. 298; Herbert Wendt, *Out of Noah's Ark* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1959).

## Columbus's Serpent

Mystery CROCODILIAN of the West Indies.

*Physical description:* Described as a *sierpe* ("snake"). Length, 5 feet.

*Habitat:* Freshwater lagoon.

*Distribution:* Crooked Island, Bahamas.

*Significant sighting:* On October 21, 1492, Christopher Columbus's men killed a "snake" on the northwest coast of Crooked Island in the Bahamas. Martin Alonso Pinzón of the *Pinta* killed another one the next day. He planned to skin one and return it to Spain; however, no such skin has been preserved.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Long thought to have been an Iguana (Family Iguanidae), although these large lizards rarely enter water and there is no fossil evidence for them on the island.

(2) When remains of a village site visited by Columbus was excavated in 1987, the femur from an American crocodile (*Crocodylus acutus*) was discovered. Its size indicated it belonged to an animal about 4 feet long. Though it may not have been the animal killed by Columbus's men, it shows that crocodiles used to live on the island.

*Sources:* Bartolomé de las Casas, "Digest of Columbus's Log-book on His First Voyage" [1492], in J. M. Cohen, trans., *The Four Voyages of Christopher Columbus* (New York: Penguin, 1969), pp. 70–72; Karl Shuker,

"Close Encounters of the Cryptozoological Kind," *Fate* 53 (May 2000): 26–29.

## Con Rít

MULTIFINNED SEA MONSTER of the China Sea.

*Etymology:* Vietnamese (Austroasiatic) name for a millipede with a toxic bite.

*Physical description:* Length, 60 feet. Dark brown above, light yellow below. Body composed of armored segments 2 feet long and 3 feet wide. A pair of thin appendages, 2 feet 4 inches long, is attached to each segment.

*Distribution:* Halong Bay, Vietnam.

*Significant sighting:* Tran Van Con and other Vietnamese found a carcass washed ashore at Hong Gai, Vietnam, around 1883. The head was gone, but the remainder was formed of odd segmented joints that rang like sheet metal when hit with a stick. It smelled so badly that it was towed out to sea.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The backbone of a whale, though the vertebral structure should have been obvious and described in a different way.

(2) The caudal vertebrae of an Oarfish (*Regalecus glesne*). However, its bones are shaped differently, and this fish generally only grows to 36 feet.

(3) Surviving archaic basilosaurid whale, similar to those in Bernard Heuvelmans's MULTIFINNED SEA MONSTER category, which he theorized had armored plates. However, it's now known that basilosaurids were not armored.

(4) A surviving Sea scorpion (Class Eurypterida), a group of arthropods that flourished from the Ordovician to the Permian periods, 500–250 million years ago, had an abdomen divided into twelve segments, but no appendages were attached to them. In addition, they actually lived in brackish or freshwater instead of the open sea, and the largest one, a species of *Pterygotus*, only reached 9 feet in length.

(5) A giant crustacean of an unknown type, proposed by Karl Shuker. The carcass represents only the exoskeleton and limbs. However, the largest known living

crustacean is the Japanese spider crab (*Macrocheira kaempferi*), which has a claw span of 10–12 feet but a body size not much over 1 foot—nowhere near the size of the Con rít.

*Sources:* Abel Gruvel, *L'Indochine: Ses richesses marines et fluviales* (Paris, 1925), p. 123; “Le grand serpent de mer,” *La Nature Supplément* 53 (November 14, 1925): 153; A. G. L. Jourdan, “A propos du Serpent de mer,” *La Nature Supplément* 53 (December 12, 1925): 185–186; Bernard Heuvelmans, *In the Wake of the Sea-Serpents* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1968), pp. 416–421; Karl Shuker, *In Search of Prehistoric Survivors* (London: Blandford, 1995), pp. 126–127.

## Coromandel Man

WIIDMAN of Australasia.

*Etymology:* From the mountain range.

*Variant names:* Forest taniwah, Hairy moehau, Matau, Moehau monster, Toangina, Tu-hourangi.

*Physical description:* Covered with red or silver hair.

*Habitat:* Caves.

*Distribution:* Coromandel Range, Waikato River, and Tongariro National Park, North Island, New Zealand; Cameron Mountains, Milford Wilderness, and Lake Wakatipu, South Island, New Zealand.

*Significant sightings:* In 1878, gold prospectors on Martha Hill in Waihi reported large, long-haired man-beasts carrying stone knives, hand axes, and wooden clubs.

Large, five-toed, humanlike footprints were found embedded in mud along a creek in 1903 by miners in the Karangahake Gorge.

In early February 1952, hunters Douglas Tainvhana and Roy Norman got a fleeting glimpse of a hairy man running along a track on the Coromandel Peninsula.

In 1963, Carl McNeil saw an apelike creature running along a track bed on the Coromandel Peninsula.

Trevor Silcox was hunting wild pig with a companion in the Coromandel Range in 1972 when they spotted a 6-foot, naked man covered

with dark hair moving through the scrub. Four tracks measuring 14 inches long and 7 inches wide were found.

*Possible explanation:* A surviving remnant of postulated pre-Maori inhabitants of New Zealand.

*Sources:* Craig Heinselman, “Hairy Maeroero,” *Crypto* 4, no. 1 (January 2001): 23–26; Rex Gilroy, *Giants from the Dreamtime: The Yowie in Myth and Reality* (Katoomba, N.S.W., Australia: URU, 2001).

## Cressie

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Newfoundland, Canada.

*Etymology:* After the lake.

*Variant names:* *Cressiteras anguilloida* (quasi-scientific name), Haoot tuwedye (possibly Beothuk/Algonquian, “swimming demon”), Woodum haoot (“pond devil”).

*Physical description:* Serpentine. Length, 15 feet. Black. Rounded hump. No fins or flukes.

*Behavior:* Swims with a rolling motion.

*Distribution:* Crescent Lake, Newfoundland.

*Significant sightings:* Around June 7, 1960, Bruce Anthony and three other loggers watched an object that looked like an overturned boat swim and cross a nearby sandbar.

On September 5, 1991, Pierce Rideout saw an unusual wave and then a black, 15-foot animal swimming with a rolling motion about 150 yards offshore.

*Possible explanation:* An oversized American eel (*Anguilla rostrata*), which normally grows to less than 5 feet. Eels usually spawn in the ocean, but they have never been seen in Tommy’s Arm Brook, Crescent Lake’s only outlet to the sea. However, the lake’s deeper water is saline, which might allow the eels to stay in the lake to spawn.

*Sources:* John Braddock, “Monsters of the Maritimes,” *Atlantic Advocate* 58 (January 1968): 12–17; Cressie, the Monster of Crescent Lake, <http://www.nfcap.nf.ca/central/RobertsArm/attract/cressie.html>.



## Cretan Pterosaur

FLYING REPTILE of Southern Europe.

*Physical description:* Batlike. Pelican-like beak. Fingerlike protrusions on the wings. Large claws.

*Distribution:* Crete.

*Significant sighting:* A flying reptile was seen in the summer of 1986 in the Asteroussia Mountains, near Pírgos, Crete, by three youths who were hunting. It was large and dark gray, with membranous wings that made a flapping noise as it flew over them slowly.

*Source:* Thanassis Vembos, "A Prehistoric Flying Reptile?" *Strange Magazine*, no. 2 (1988): 29.

## CROCODILIANS (Unknown)

Crocodiles, alligators, and gavials are the three families of living Crocodilians (Order Crocodylia) containing twenty-two species. Modern crocodilians have a full secondary palate that allows them to breathe and eat at the same time, just like a mammal. They are semiaquatic ambush predators that hunt in water but go on land to bask in the sun. Although they generally will eat whatever they can catch (including outboard motors and gas tanks), crocs prefer large fishes, birds, turtles, and mammals.

The oldest known modern crocodilian was *Hylaeochampa vectiana* from the Early Cretaceous, 110 million years ago, from the Isle of Wight, England. One of the largest crocodiles ever was the 30- to 50-foot *Deinosuchus*, found in the Late Cretaceous of North America; its skull alone measures 6 feet 6 inches in length. Another was the 40-foot, 10-ton *Sarcosuchus* from the Ténéré Desert, Niger, which had a massive growth on the end of its snout, was covered with bony plates, and thrived 110–90 million years ago. The order diversified successfully by the end of the Mesozoic and flourished in the Cenozoic. Different species spread as far north as Sweden in Europe (*Thoracosaurus macrohynchus*) and Alberta and Saskatchewan in North America (*Leidyosuchus canadensis* and *BoREALOSUCHUS ACUTIDENTATUS*).

The largest living crocodilian is the Saltwater crocodile (*Crocodylus porosus*), found from South-

east Asia to northern Australia and the Solomon Islands. The average length for mature males is 14–16 feet, but outsize specimens greater than 23 feet long have been reliably reported.

Of the nine animals in this list, three (LIPATA, MAHAMBABA, and the SULAWESI LAKE CROCODILE) may be surviving fossil species. The others are distribution anomalies, a mundane explanation for a lake monster (MIGO), and an odd color variant (PINK ALLIGATOR).

## Mystery Crocodilians

CANADIAN ALLIGATOR; COLUMBUS'S SERPENT; KIPUMBUBU; LIPATA; MAHAMBABA; MIGO; PINK ALLIGATOR; PSKOV CROCODILE; SULAWESI LAKE CROCODILE

## Crowing Crested Cobra

Mystery SNAKE of East and Central Africa.

*Variant names:* Bubu (on the Lower Zambezi River in Mozambique), Hongo (Ngingo/Bantu), Inkhomi (Ngoni/Bantu and Nyakyusa-Ngonde/Bantu, "the killer"), Kovoko (Nyamwezi/Bantu), Mbobo (Rungwa/Bantu), N'gokwiki (Gbaya/Ubangi), Ngoshe (Bemba/Bantu), Songo (Yao/Bantu, "strikes down at the head").

*Physical description:* Cobralike snake. Length, up to 20 feet. Buff-brown or grayish-black. Bright red, forward-projecting crest on its head. Scarlet face. The male has a pair of red facial wattles. The dorsal vertebra of one specimen had articulating surfaces of 8 × 9 millimeters.

*Behavior:* Arboreal. May also be aquatic. Extremely vicious. The male makes a loud sound like a rooster crowing. The female makes a hen-like clucking sound. Both male and female emit a warning cry of "chu-chu-chu-chu." Feeds on maggots from rotting flesh; it supposedly kills animals so that maggots will grow on the carcasses. Also eats hyraxes. Attacks humans by lunging down from a tree toward the head or face. The venom is extremely toxic, resulting in death almost instantaneously.

*Habitat:* Trees, hills, rocks.

*Distribution:* KwaZulu-Natal Province, South Africa; Mozambique; Zimbabwe; Malawi; Zambia; Tanzania; Central African Republic.

*Significant sightings:* From a witch doctor in Malawi, J. O. Shircore obtained a plate of bone from the crest (with bits of skin attached), some neck bones, and several vertebrae from at least two different specimens of this snake.

In May 1959, John Knott accidentally ran over a 7-foot black snake in his Land Rover in the Lake Kariba area of Zimbabwe. It had a symmetrical crest on its head that could be erected by raising five bony structures.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A nonexistent composite of several different snakes, suggested by Charles R. S. Pitman, who also proposed that the crowing was not done by the snake but by its victims.

(2) The Gaboon adder (*Bitis gabonica*) has a pair of hornlike scales on its snout, and its head is pale brown with a dark central line. It is now endangered and found only in coastal Natal and eastern Zimbabwe. Pitman noted in the 1930s that in Kawambwa, Zambia, people thought the animal had a crest and made a crowing noise.

(3) The Rhinoceros viper (*Bitis nasicornis*) of West and Central Africa has a flat, triangular-shaped head with two or three hornlike projections. Its brilliant color patterns vary among individuals.

(4) The Black mamba (*Dendroaspis polylepis*), Africa's most feared snake, is found from Kenya to Mozambique. It sometimes carries molted skin on its head, which makes it look crested. It is also rumored to lunge down at people from trees.

(5) An unknown species of venomous snake with a crest or frill.

(6) The Puff adder (*Bitis arietans*) of South Africa is known to emit a bell-like note; the Indian cobra (*Naja naja*) is said to purr or hiss; and the Bornean cave racer (*Elaphe taeniurae grabowskyi*) makes an eerie, meowing sound. However, these snakes have no vocal cords, so they must produce the sounds using other frictive organs.

*Sources:* Horace Waller, *The Last Journals of David Livingstone* (London: John Murray,

1875), vol. 2, p. 344; Charles R. S. Pitman, *A Report on a Faunal Survey of Northern Rhodesia* (Livingstone, Zambia: Government Printer, 1934); William Hichens, "African Mystery Beasts," *Discovery* 18 (December 1937): 369–373; J. O. Shircore, "Two Notes on the Crowing Crested Cobra," *African Affairs* 43 (1944): 183–186; John Knott, "Crowing Snake," *African Wildlife* 16 (September 1962): 170; Charles Cordier, "Animaux inconnus du Congo," *Zoo* 38 (April 1973): 185–191; Karl Shuker, *Extraordinary Animals Worldwide* (London: Robert Hale, 1991), pp. 31–37.

## Cù Sìth

BLACK DOG of Scotland.

*Etymology:* Gaelic, "fairy dog."

*Physical description:* Size of a yearling bullock. Usually dark green, sometimes white. Shaggy. Paws as wide as a man's hand. Long tail is coiled up or plaited.

*Behavior:* Gives three loud bays.

*Tracks:* Sometimes found in snow or mud.

*Distribution:* Scotland and the Hebrides.

*Sources:* John Gregorson Campbell, *Superstitions of the Highlands and Islands of Scotland* (Glasgow, Scotland: J. MacLehose, 1900), pp. 30–32; Alasdair Alpin MacGregor, *The Ghost Book* (London: Robert Hale, 1955), pp. 55–81; James MacKillop, *Oxford Dictionary of Celtic Mythology* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1998), p. 122.

## Cuero

FRESHWATER MONSTER of South America.

*Etymology:* Spanish, "cowhide," from its rough skin.

*Variant names:* El Bien peinado ("well-groomed one"), Cuero unudo, Hide, Huecú, Lafquen trilque, Manta ("blanket"), TRELQUE-HUECUVE.

*Physical description:* Dark color. Rough skin. Usually just a hump or long neck is seen. Sometimes said to have four eyes on the head and numerous eyes on the perimeter of its body.

*Behavior:* Most active in the evening. Can walk on land. Creates large wakes.

*Distribution:* Lago Lacar and Lago Nahuel Huapí, Neuquén Province, Argentina; other lakes in the region, including Chile; also said to be marine.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Jorge Luis Borges characterized the animal as a FRESHWATER OCTOPUS.

(2) Karl Shuker has suggested an unknown species of large, freshwater jellyfish, perhaps related to the Moon jelly (*Aurelia aurita*) found near the coast and inland in warm and tropical waters. It ranges in size from 2 to 16 inches.

(3) An evolved Sea scorpion (Class Eurypterida), which flourished from the Ordovician to the Permian periods, 500–250 million years ago, proposed by Mark Hall. One species, *Pterygotus buffaloensis*, attained a length of 9 feet and was the largest known arthropod. Sea scorpions were roughly cylindrical and had distinct latitudinal scales.

*Sources:* Hartley Burr Alexander, *Latin American Mythology* [1920] (New York: Cooper Square, 1964), p. 328; Maurice Burton, “Muck and Monsters,” *Illustrated London News* 237 (1960): 570; Ulrich Dunkel, *Abenteuer mit Seeschlangen* (Stuttgart, Germany: Kreuz-Verlag, 1961); Gregorio Alvarez, *El tronco de oro: Folklore del Neuquén* (Buenos Aires: Editorial “Pehuén,” 1968), pp. 120–121; Harold Osborne, *South American Mythology* (Feltham, England: Paul Hamlyn, 1968), p. 116; Jorge Luis Borges, *The Book of Imaginary Beings* (New York: E. P. Dutton, 1969), pp. 100–101; Félix Coluccio, *Diccionario de creencias y supersticiones* (Buenos Aires: Corregidor, 1983), p. 522; Mark A. Hall, *Natural Mysteries*, 2d ed. (Minneapolis, Minn.: Mark A. Hall, 1991), pp. 59–64.

## Cuino

Supposed HOOFED MAMMAL of Mexico.

*Physical description:* Piglike animal, thought in the nineteenth century to be a hybrid Domestic pig sow (*Sus scrofa scrofa*) × and a polled Domestic ram (*Ovis aries*). Curly hair is black, white, black and white, or brown and white.

*Distribution:* Oaxaca State, Mexico.

*Present status:* The name is now a Spanish synonym for the Yucatan miniature breed of pig.

*Possible explanation:* W. B. Tegetmeier examined the skull of an alleged Cuino in 1902 but found it to be a full-blooded pig.

*Source:* Karl Shuker, *Mysteries of Planet Earth* (London: Carlton, 1999), p. 19.

## Cuitlamiztli

Unknown CAT or HYENA of Mexico.

*Etymology:* Nahuatl (Uto-Aztec), “glutton cat.”

*Physical description:* Pumalike animal.

*Behavior:* Attacks and eats deer ravenously, hence its name.

*Distribution:* Mexico.

*Significant sighting:* In the Aztec ruler’s menagerie at Teotihuacan, Mexico, Bernal Díaz reported seeing in 1520 a wolflike animal, which some have equated with the Cuitlamiztli.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The ONZA, though this cat is now considered a regional variation of the Puma (*Puma concolor*).

(2) Surviving *Chasmaporthetes ossifragus*, the only fossil hyaenid found in North America, suggested by Karl Shuker to explain Díaz’s animal. It was a mobile hunter that lived 2 million–10,000 years ago, from the Pliocene to the Pleistocene. However, Díaz’s description is so vague that it might even refer to a Coyote (*Canis latrans*).

*Sources:* Bernardino de Sahagún, *Florentine Codex: General History of the Things of New Spain* [1577?], Arthur J. O. Anderson and Charles E. Dibble, trans. (Salt Lake City: University of Utah Press, 1950–1982), pt. 12, p. 6; Bernal Díaz del Castillo, *The Conquest of New Spain* [1632], J. M. Cohen, trans. (New York: Penguin, 1963), p. 229; Karl Shuker, *Mystery Cats of the World* (London: Robert Hale, 1989), p. 187.

## Curinquéan

TRUE GIANT hominid of South America.

*Physical description:* Height, 11 feet. Covered with hair.

*Behavior:* Adorns lips and nostrils with nuggets of gold.

*Distribution:* Brazil.

*Source:* Simão de Vasconcellos, *Noticias curiosas, y necessarias das cousas do Brasil* (Lisbon: I. da Costa, 1668).

## Curupira

LITTLE PEOPLE of South America.

*Etymology:* From the Guaraní (Tupí) *curumim* (“boy”) + *pira* (“body”). *Kuru* in Aché means “short” or “small.”

*Variant names:* Caá-porá (“mountain lord”), Caiçara (for the female), Caipora, Cayporé, Coropira, Corubira (Bakairí/Carib), Kaaguerre, Kaapore, Korupira (Tupí/Guaraní), Kurupi (Guaraní), Kurú-piré (Guaraní), Yurupari (Tucano/Tucanoan).

*Physical description:* Height, 3–4 feet. Covered with hair. Red or yellow skin. Large head like a chimpanzee. Red head-hair. Shaggy mane around the neck. Flattened nose. Large mouth. Green or blue teeth. Large feet, said to point backwards. Crooked toes.

*Behavior:* Arboreal. Poor swimmer. Emits a birdlike whistle. Eats bananas. Said to smoke a pipe. Lives in hollow trees. Said to abduct children and rape women. Can shape-shift. Protects trees, forests, and game. Rides a pig or deer.

*Tracks:* Apelike prints.

*Habitat:* Forests, hills, ravines, mountains.

*Distribution:* Pará, Amazonas, and Pernambuco States in northern Brazil; Paraná, Rio Grande do Sul, and Goiás States in southern Brazil; Misiones Department in Paraguay; Chaco Province, Argentina.

*Present status:* Caipora has become a minor god in the Candomblé religion.

*Possible explanation:* Surviving *Protopithecus*, a Late Pleistocene spider monkey known from fossils in eastern Brazil.

*Sources:* Charles Carter Blake, “Note on Stone Celts, from Chiriquí,” *Transactions of the Ethnological Society of London*, new ser., 2 (1863): 166–170; Herbert H. Smith, *Brazil: The Amazons and the Coast* (New York: Charles Scribner’s Sons, 1879), pp. 560–569; Daniel G. Brinton, “The Dwarf Tribe of the

Upper Amazon,” *American Anthropologist* 11 (1898): 277–279; Juan B. Ambrosetti, *Supersticiones y leyendas* (Buenos Aires: La Cultura Argentina, 1917), pp. 89–92; Luís da Câmara Cascudo, *Dicionário do folclore Brasileiro* (Rio de Janeiro: Instituto Nacional do Livro, 1962), vol. 1, pp. 166–168, 261–262; Napoleão Figueiredo and Anaíza Vergolino e Silva, *Festas de santo e encantados* (Belém, Brazil: Academia Paraense de Letras, 1972); Maria Thereza Cunha de Giacomo, *Curupira: Lenda indigena* (São Paulo, Brazil: Melhoramentos, 1975); Karl Shuker, “On the Trail of the Curupira,” *Fortean Times*, no. 102 (September 1997): 17; John E. Roth, *American Elves* (Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 1997), pp. 50–54, 83–89, 94–95, 107.

## Cyclops

One-eyed GIANT HOMINID of Southern Europe.

*Etymology:* Greek, “round eye.”

*Variant names:* Arimaspean (Scythian/Indo-European), Kyklops, Monophthalmos (“one-eyed person”), Polyphemus, Triamates.

*Physical description:* Giant. One eye in the center of the forehead.

*Behavior:* Eats humans.

*Distribution:* Sicily; Crete; India; Africa.

*Present status:* While investigating the ancient voyage of Odysseus, Tim Severin discovered that there was a modern tradition of giants that once lived on Crete.

*Possible explanation:* Inspired by observations of fossil elephant skulls in the Mediterranean, where the nasal opening is mistaken for an eye socket.

*Sources:* Homer, *Odyssey*, I. 69; Hesiod, *Theogony* 139–146, 501–506; Euripides, *The Cyclops*; Herodotus, *The Histories*, ed. John Marincola (New York: Penguin, 1996), pp. 198, 221–222, 225 (III. 116, IV 13–15, 27); Othenio Abel, *Der Tiere der Vorwelt* (Berlin: Teubner, 1914); Othenio Abel, *Das Reich der Tiere: Tiere der Vorzeit in ihrem Lebensraum* (Berlin: Deutscher Verlag, 1939); Willy Ley, *The Lungfish, the Dodo, and the Unicorn* (New York: Viking, 1948), pp. 47–51; William Elgin Swinton, *Giants Past and Present* (London:

Robert Hale, 1966), pp. 21–22; Justin Glenn, “The Polyphemus Myth: Its Origin and Interpretation,” *Greece and Rome* 25 (1978): 141–155; Tim Severin, *The Ulysses Voyage: Sea Search for the Odyssey* (London: Hutchinson, 1987), pp. 88–98; Erich Thenius and Norbert

Vávra, *Fossilien im Volksglauben und im Alltag: Bedeutung und Verwendung vorzeitlicher Tier- und Pflanzenreste von der Steinzeit bis heute* (Frankfurt am Main, Germany: Kramer, 1996), pp. 19–21.





# D

## Daisy Dog

Doglike ENTITY of Cornwall, England.

*Etymology:* From the cross-shaped plot of daisies on the dog's grave.

*Physical description:* Size of a cat. Laughing face. Pug nose. Feathered ears. Plumed tail draped over on its back.

*Behavior:* Its bite is said to be fatal.

*Distribution:* Cornwall.

*Significant sighting:* Much feared by Cornish fishermen in the nineteenth century and perhaps earlier.

*Possible explanation:* Said to be the ghosts of Pekinese dogs that were sent by the Chinese emperor to Queen Elizabeth I in the late sixteenth century. The dog's keeper, a Chinese princess, was killed by mutinous sailors, and the dogs were thrown overboard. The bodies were later found and buried. No record of this event exists outside of folklore. However, the similarity of the Daisy dog to the real Pekinese (a breed that did not officially reach England until October 1860) is remarkable.

*Sources:* Ruth L. Tongue, *Forgotten Folk Tales of the English Counties* (London: Routledge and Kegan Paul, 1970); Karl Shuker, *Extraordinary Animals Worldwide* (London: Robert Hale, 1991), pp. 49–53.

## Dakuwaqa

Giant FISH of the South Pacific Ocean.

*Etymology:* Fijian (Austro-nesian) word.

*Variant name:* Dakuwaqua.

*Physical description:* Shark with light spots. Length, 35 feet. Turtle-shaped head. Short neck, 2 feet in diameter. Enormous dorsal fin. Fluked tail like a whale's.

*Behavior:* Said to attack canoes when hungry.

*Distribution:* Koro Sea, off Vanua Levu, Fiji Islands.

*Significant sighting:* Rev. A. J. Small saw the animal in 1912 when he was on board an 8-ton cutter.

*Possible explanation:* The Whale shark (*Rhincodon typus*) is known in these waters and fits the general physical description.

*Sources:* Colman Wall, "Dakuwaqa," *Transactions of the Fijian Society*, 1917, pp. 6–12, 39–46; George T. Bakker, "Dakuwaqa," *Transactions of the Fijian Society*, 1924, pp. 30–36; Paul Sieveking, "The Dakuwaqa," *Fortean Times*, no. 58 (July 1991): 28.

## Dakwa

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Tennessee.

*Etymology:* Cherokee (Iroquoian) word.

*Behavior:* Knocks over boats. Said to be able to swallow a man whole.

*Distribution:* Little Tennessee River, near the mouth of Little Toqua Creek, Monroe County, Tennessee; French Broad River, Buncombe County, North Carolina.

*Sources:* Albert S. Gatschet, "Water-Monsters of American Aborigines," *Journal of American Folklore* 12 (1899): 255–260; Don Chesnut, *Eastern Cherokee Place Names*, 1999, <http://www.users.mis.net/~chesnut/pages/cherokeeplace.htm>.

## Dard

Mystery LIZARD of Western Europe.

*Etymology:* French, "forked tongue."

*Variant name:* CAT-HEADED SNAKE.

*Physical description:* Cat-like head. A mane extends down the back. Four legs. Short tail like a viper.

*Behavior:* Not venomous but bites viciously when it attacks. Hisses loudly. Said to suck the udders of cows.

*Distribution:* Vienne Department, east-central France.

*Possible explanation:* Popular folklore regarding the harmless Slow worm (*Anguis fragilis fragilis*), a legless European anguillid lizard that grows to 20 inches. Some confusion may exist with the related European glass lizard (*Ophisaurus apodus*), which is longer (up to 4 feet), has vestigial hind limbs, and is only found in Eastern Europe and West Asia.

*Source:* Henri Ellenberger, "Le monde fantastique dans le folklore de la Vienne," *Nouvelle Revue des Traditions Populaires* 1 (1949): 407–435.

## Dark Leopard

Unusual big CAT of Africa and Asia.

*Scientific name:* *Panthera pardus* var. *melanotica*, based on the Grahamstown specimen.

*Variant names:* Damasia (Gikuyu/Bantu, in Kenya), KIBAMBANGWE, NDALAWO, SHING MUN TIGER.

*Physical description:* Leopard with dark coat patterns that are distinct from the melanistic, all-black variety.

*Distribution:* Aberdare Highlands, Kenya; Bufumbira County, southwest Uganda; Virunga Volcanos region of Rwanda; Eastern Cape Province, South Africa; Kerala State, India; Bali, Indonesia; and Hong Kong, China.

*Significant sightings:* A pseudomelanistic leopard was shot near Grahamstown, Eastern Cape Province, South Africa, in the 1880s. It had a tawny background color, with an orange gloss on the shoulders. Small spots coalesced on its back to form a solid black color from head to tail. The underparts looked like a typical leopard's (white with large spots). Its total length was 6 feet 7 inches.

Another specimen was killed in Kerala State, southwest India, in 1912. The rosettes were fused into a solid black over the entire upper body.

G. Hamilton-Snowball shot a large, dark leopard in the Aberdare Highlands, Kenya, in

the 1920s. The local Gikuyu people told him it was called a Damasia and was different from a leopard.

A mounted leopard, supposedly obtained in Belize, is on display at the Wildlife World Museum in Springfield, Missouri. Its background color is a very dark reddish-brown.

*Present status:* Melanistic Leopards (*Panthera pardus*) have an abnormally dark background color, but the rosettes are still visible under proper lighting conditions or up close. They are common in Myanmar, peninsular Malaysia, southern India, Java, southwest China, and some parts of Nepal and Assam. Black leopards are less common in Africa, though they have been reported in Ethiopia, Kenya, Rwanda, and Cameroon.

Pseudomelanistic leopards are known from only a few specimens. The background color is a normal orange-yellow, but the rosettes are so abundant that they have fused together into a solid black color over portions of the coat. The normal background color is sometimes visible in thin, irregular yellow streaks. Though documented, the pseudomelanistic morph is not well known and might be misinterpreted as an unknown animal if it is found unexpectedly.

Brown mutants are also on record.

*Sources:* Albert Günther, "Note on a Supposed Melanotic Variety of the Leopard, from South Africa," *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London*, March 3, 1885, pp. 243–245; Holdridge Ozro Collins, in *Bulletin of the Southern California Academy of Sciences* 14 (1915): 49–51; G. Hamilton-Snowball, "Spotted Lions," *The Field* 192 (October 9, 1948): 412; S. H. Prater, *The Book of Indian Animals* (Mumbai, India: Bombay Natural History Society, 1971), p. 68; C. A. W. Guggisberg, *Wild Cats of the World* (New York: Taplinger, 1975); Gerald L. Wood, *The Guinness Book of Animal Facts and Feats*, 3d ed. (Enfield, England: Guinness Superlatives, 1982), p. 35; Karl Shuker, *Mystery Cats of the World* (London: Robert Hale, 1989), pp. 112–115, 133–137; Bill Rebsamen, "A Mounted Cat Mystery," *North American BioForteian Review* 1, no. 1 (April 1999): 20–21, <http://www.strangeark.com/nabr/NABR1.pdf>.

## Das-Adder

Unknown LIZARD of South Africa.

*Etymology:* The local name for Rock hyraxes (*Procavia* spp.) is “dassie”; thus, a combination of snake and hyrax.

*Variant name:* Dassie-adder.

*Physical description:* Snakelike body. Head like a hyrax. Skin around ear openings is folded into a crest. Red and yellow stripes on the tail, which is about 2 feet long.

*Behavior:* Extremely venomous. Allegedly capable of luring prey with its irresistible gaze.

*Distribution:* Drakensberg Mountains, South Africa.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The Rock monitor (*Varanus albigularis*) has a shorter head than the Water monitor or lizard (*V. niloticus*) and grows to just over 4 feet. Its tail is long but not striped.

(2) An unknown species of monitor or lizard.

*Sources:* W. L. Speight, “Mysterious Monsters in Africa,” *Empire Review* 71 (1940): 223–228; Karl Shuker, “Here Be Dragons,” *Fate* 49 (June 1996): 31–34.

## Dav

WILDMAN of West Asia.

*Etymology:* Svan (South Caucasian) variant of DEV

*Behavior:* Eats berries. Wears animal skins.

*Distribution:* Caucasus Mountains of Georgia.

*Sources:* Douglas William Freshfield, *The Exploration of the Caucasus* (London: E. Arnold, 1896), vol. 2, pp. 191, 210; Dmitri Bayanov, *In the Footsteps of the Russian Snowman* (Moscow: Crypto-Logos, 1996), p. 14.

## De Loys's Ape

Ape-like PRIMATE of South America.

*Scientific names:* *Ameranthropoides loysi*, proposed by George Montandon in 1929; *Ateles loysi*, proposed by Arthur Keith in 1929 to counter Montandon.

*Physical description:* Gibbonlike primate. Thick coat of long, grayish-brown hair. Height, 5 feet 1.75 inches. Oval face, with developed



DE LOYS'S APE, a mystery primate photographed in 1920 by Swiss geologist François de Loys in the Serranía de Parijá of Colombia and Venezuela. (Fortean Picture Library)

forehead. Triangular patch of pale pigment on the forehead. Round ridges surrounding the eye sockets. Flat nose with flared nostrils. Powerful jaws with thirty-two teeth (instead of the normal thirty-six for platyrrhine monkeys in South America). Flat chest. Broad shoulders. Sturdy arms. Monkeylike hands. Long fingers. Vestigial thumbs. Oversized clitoris. Long toes. Opposed big toe. No tail.

*Behavior:* Can apparently walk upright by holding onto bushes. Screams wildly. Angrily confronts humans and uses tree branches and its own excrement as weapons.

*Distribution:* Serranía de Parijá of Colombia and Venezuela.

*Significant sighting:* In 1920, members of Swiss geologist François de Loys's expedition killed the female of a pair of tall, tailless apes that appeared to threaten them. The incident occurred along the Río Tarra, on the border between Colombia and Venezuela. His famous photograph shows the dead animal sitting on a

gasoline crate with its chin propped up by a stick. Other photos were tragically lost when de Loys's boat capsized. The skull was retained, but the expedition's cook used it as a salt container, and it disintegrated (as did the pelt).

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Thought to be a Black spider monkey (*Ateles paniscus*) by Sir Arthur Keith, who suspected that the animal had been creatively manipulated for the camera by de Loys. However, the reported size alone makes this doubtful, since these monkeys are rarely more than 3 feet 6 inches when standing on the hind legs. No tail is visible in the photo, and the animal's body is thicker and more massive. De Loys's ape is less hairy, has more powerful jaws, and has an oval face with little prognathism.

(2) The White-bellied spider monkey (*A. belzebuth*) is a strong possibility, especially if the size of the crate in the photo is less than 16 inches, instead of the 18–20 inches estimated by George Montandon in his analysis of the case. Ivan Sanderson favored this explanation, suggesting that the decomposing body had already started to bloat when the photo was taken.

(3) Loren Coleman and Michel Raynal argue persuasively that the story was a hoax by Montandon, based on de Loys's photo of a spider monkey. Montandon would have done this in order to lend credence to his racist theory that primate evolution took place independently in South America, with Indians as the ultimate result.

(4) An unclassified ape or monkey known locally as the MONO GRANDE.

(5) A surviving *Protopithecus brasiliensis*, a fruit-eating spider monkey from the Late Pleistocene of eastern Brazil that was twice as large as any extant species.

*Sources:* George Montandon, "Découvert e d'un singe d'apparence anthropoïde en Amérique du Sud," *Journal de la Société des Américanistes de Paris* 21, no. 6 (1929): 183–186; George Montandon, "Un singe d'apparence anthropoïde en Amérique du Sud," *Comptes Rendus de l'Académie des Sciences* 188 (1929): 815–817; François de Loys, "A Gap

Filled in the Pedigree of Man?" *Illustrated London News* 84 (June 15, 1929): 1040; Francis M. Ashley-Montague, "The Discovery of a New Anthropoid Ape in South America?" *Scientific Monthly* 29 (1929): 275–279; Léonce Joleaud, "Remarques sur l'évolution des primates Sud-Américains, à propos du grand singe du Venezuela," *La Revue Scientifique* 67 (1929): 269–273; Arthur Keith, "The Alleged Discovery of an Anthropoid Ape in South America," *Man* 29 (1929): 135–136; Nello Beccari, "Ameranthropoides Loysi, gli elini e l'importanza della morfologica cerebrale nella classificazione delle scimmie," *Archivio per l'Antropologia e la Etnologia* 73 (1943): 5–114; Don Cousins, "Ape Mystery," *Wildlife* 24 (April 1982): 148–149; Michael T. Shoemaker, "The Mystery of the Mono Grande," *Strange Magazine* 7 (April 1991): 2–5, 56–60; Marc E. W. Miller and Khryztian E. Miller, "Further Investigation into Loys's 'Ape' in Venezuela," *Cryptozoology* 10 (1991): 66–71; Loren Coleman and Michel Raynal, "De Loys' Photograph: A Short Tale of Apes in Green Hell, Spider Monkeys, and Ameranthropoides loysi As the Tools of Racism," *The Anomalist*, no. 4 (Autumn 1996): 84–93; Lettters, *The Anomalist*, no. 5 (Summer 1997): 143–153; Ángel L. Vilorio, Franco Urbani, and Bernardo Urbani, "François de Loys (1892–1935) y un hallazgo desafiado: La historia de una controversia antropológica," *Interciencia* 23 (March–April 1998): 94–100; Karl Shuker, "Monkeying around with Our Memories?" *Strange Magazine*, no. 20 (December 1998): 40–42; Lettters, *Interciencia* 24 (July–August 1999): 229–231.

## Dediéka

Mystery PRIMATE of Central Africa.

*Etymology:* Kotora or Teke (Bantu) word.

*Variant names:* Dodiéka, Tschimpênso (Yombe/Bantu).

*Physical description:* Like a chimpanzee but larger and with a black face. Sagittal crest.

*Distribution:* Republic of the Congo; Gabon.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Originally thought to be a Chimpanzee (*Pan troglodytes*) × Gorilla (*Gorilla gorilla*) hybrid or transition species.



(2) Skulls and skins are now considered to be those of either male chimpanzees or female gorillas.

Sources: Eduard Pechuël-Loesche, *Die Loango-Expedition* (Leipzig, Germany: P. Froberg, 1879–1907), vol. 3, pp. 246–250; Henri Neuville, “A propos d’un crâne de gorille rapporté de la Likouala-Mossaca par le Dr. A. Durieux,” *L’Anthropologie* 23 (1912): 363–396; Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les bêtes humaines d’Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1980), pp. 418–421, 426–427.

## Deep-Sea Spider

Mystery INVERTEBRATE of the South Pacific Ocean.

*Physical description:* Triangular fore body, 0.52 inches in length. Hind body, 2 inches long, separated from the front by a narrow waist. Five pairs of jointed appendages on the fore body. The first pair seems to be used as feelers. The second pair is very long and carried high above the body. The last three pairs are walking legs.

*Significant sighting:* During the first Disturbance and Recolonization Experiment in a Manganese Nodule Area of the Deep South Pacific (DISCOL) expedition, a scorpion-like animal was photographed several times at a depth of 13,616 feet in the Peru Trench on February 12, 1989.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The animal was tentatively identified as a Tailless whip scorpion (Order Amblypygi), which it certainly resembles. All other tailless whip scorpions are strictly terrestrial, as are modern arachnids. However, recent discoveries have shown that ancestors of the True scorpions (Order Scorpiones) were once primarily aquatic and were equipped with organs called book gills, formed of respiratory sheets like the pages of a book. These scorpions often grew large; *Praearcturus gigas* of the Early Devonian, 400 million years ago, was more than 3 feet long. Aquatic or amphibious species persisted until at least the end of the Triassic, 205 million years ago. Some

scorpions might have survived by adapting to abyssal depths.

(2) Sea spiders (Subphylum Pycnogonida) are marine arthropods that are found from intertidal regions to a depth of 23,000 feet. There are at least 1,000 species, but they are little known. Some deep-sea forms grow to more than 2 feet across the legs. Often classed as an order within the Chelicerata arthropods, they bear such unusual features (a long proboscis with an odd terminal mouth, a reduced abdomen, a pair of ovigers for carrying eggs, long pouches in the intestines that extend to the end of the legs) that they probably represent a sister taxon to the Chelicerata. The second pair of legs of the DISCOL spider may have been the ovigers.

Source: Hjalmar Thiel and Gerd Shriever, “The Enigmatic DISCOL Species: A Deep Sea Pedipalp?” *Senckenbergiana Maritima* 20 (October 1989): 171–175.

## Denman’s Bird

Mystery BIRD of East Africa.

*Distribution:* Ruwenzori Range, Uganda.

*Significant sighting:* Canadian mountaineer Earl Denman watched a pair of unidentified birds dive swiftly and almost vertically in the high mountain air.

*Possible explanation:* Verreaux’s eagle (*Aquila verreauxii*), a black raptor with a wingspan up to 8 feet that lives in the highlands of East Africa and performs spectacular aerial courtship displays. Adults are often seen in pairs, diving together to seize hyraxes and hares.

Sources: Earl Denman, *Animal Africa* (London: Robert Hale, 1957), p. 159; Ben S. Roesch, letter, *Strange Magazine*, no. 18 (Summer 1997): 2–3.

## Derketo

Fish-tailed fertility goddess of the Middle East, one of the first known MERBEINGS to be depicted in art.

*Etymology:* Greek word.

*Variant names:* Atargatis, Dea Syria, Dercet o.

*Physical description:* Half woman, half fish.

*Distribution:* Eastern Mediterranean Sea.

*Significant sighting:* Worshiped in Phoenicia, where Lucian saw her mermaidlike image in the second century A.D.

*Sources:* Diodorus Siculus, *History*, II.; Lucian of Samosata, *De dea Syria*; Gwen Benwell and Arthur Waugh, *Sea Enchantress* (London: Hutchinson, 1961), pp. 28–29.

## Dev

WILDMAN of West and Central Asia.

*Etymology:* Tajik (Persian), “demon.” The Indo-European root *dyeu-* is the basis for both the Sanskrit (Indo-Aryan) *devah* (“god”) and the Avestan *daēva* (“demon”).

*Variant names:* Daeva, Div, PARÉ.

*Physical description:* Height, 4 feet 10 inches. Covered with shaggy, reddish-brown or black hair. Black skin. Has horns, claws, fangs, and tail.

*Behavior:* Bipedal. Travels either singly or in pairs. Feeds on marmots and other rodents.

*Distribution:* Armenia; Northern Iran; the Pamir Mountains, Tajikistan.

*Significant sightings:* Geologist B. M. Zdorik ran across a Dev sleeping along a path high in the upper reaches of the Dondushkan River in the Pamirs, Tajikistan, in 1934. Its body was covered with yaklike fur. Zdorik and his guide panicked and fled before the creature awoke. The local people said there were families of Devs living in the Tal’bar and Safid-Dara Valleys. An adult Dev had been caught in 1933 at a flour mill a few miles from Tutkaul, where it was kept chained up for two months before it escaped.

*Sources:* Boris F. Porshnev and A. A. Shmakov, eds., *Informatsionnye materialy, Komissii po Izucheniyu Voprosa o “Snezhnom Cheloveke,”* 4 vols. (Moscow: Akademiia Nauk SSSR, 1958–1959); Ivan T. Sanderson, *Abominable Snowmen: Legend Come to Life* (Philadelphia: Chilton, 1961), pp. 310–311; Dmitri Bayanov, *In the Footsteps of the Russian Snowman* (Moscow: Crypto-Logos, 1996), pp. 78–80.

## Devil Bird

Mysterious BIRD of the Indian subcontinent.

*Physical description:* Pigeon-sized bird that is rarely seen but often heard. Long tail.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Cry is a hideous, strangled sound, said to be heard in cemeteries.

*Distribution:* Sri Lanka.

*Significant sighting:* Mitchell of the Ceylon Civil Service saw a big black bird by moonlight at Kurunegala in the nineteenth century. Its cry was like a boy being tortured and strangled. He thought it was a night jar of some type.

*Possible explanations:* None of the following emit anything like the reported cry of the Devil bird, but many are similar in shape and plumage:

(1) The Brown wood owl (*Strix leptogrammica indranei*) was assumed by Charles Pridham and James Tennent to be the Devil bird. It measures 14–21 inches, and its call is a series of three or four short hoots. Some hold it responsible for an eerie scream.

(2) The Forest eagle owl (*Bubo nipalensis blighi*), suggested by G. M. Henry. Its call is a deep hoot, while its mating calls are said by some to consist of shrieks like those of a woman being strangled.

(3) The Sri Lanka frogmouth (*Batrachostomus moniliger*) only at times a length of 9 inches, and its call consists of liquid chuckles or soft “karoo” or “who” cries. It is shy and not often vocal.

(4) The Gray night jar (*Caprimulgus indicus*), proposed by William Vincent Legge, makes restrained “chunk-chunk-chunk” calls.

(5) The Sri Lankan Changeable hawk-eagle (*Spizaetus cirrhatus ceylanensis*) has a ringing scream “klee-klee-ek,” whether perched or on the wing. It also has a rapid “ki-ki-ki-ki-ki-ki-keeee,” beginning short, rising in crescendo, and ending in a scream.

(6) The Mountain hawk-eagle (*Spizaetus nipalensis kelaarti*) has a noisy “klu-weet-weet” call.

(7) The Oriental honey buzzard (*Pernis ptilorhynchus ruficollis*) emits loud and high-pitched ringing notes.

(8) A composite bird created from the calls of several species.

(9) An unknown owl. A new species of owl is said to have been discovered in Sri Lanka in January 2001 by an ornithologist who had been tracking its unfamiliar call for several years.

(10) An unknown species of hawk-eagle.

(11) An unknown species of nightjar, suggested by Karl Shuker.

*Sources:* Charles Pridham, *An Historical, Political, and Statistical Account of Ceylon and Its Dependencies* (London: T. and W. Boone, 1849), pp. 737–738; James Emerson Tennent, *Sketches of the Natural History of Ceylon* (London: Longman, Green, Longman, and Roberts, 1861); William Vincent Legge, *A History of the Birds of Ceylon* (London, 1880); George Morrison Henry, *A Guide to the Birds of Ceylon* (London: Godfrey Cumberledge, 1955); Richard L. Spittell, *The Devil Birds of Ceylon*, suppl. to *Loris* 11 (December 1968): 1–14; Sálím Ali, *Indian Hill Birds* (Mumbai, India: Oxford University Press, 1987); Karl Shuker, “Horned Jackals and Devil Birds,” *Fate* 42 (January 1989): 57–64; “New Bird Discovered in Sri Lanka,” *BBC News Online*, February 26, 2001.

## Devil Monkey

Large, tailed PRIMATE of North America.

*Etymology:* Name coined by Mark A. Hall.

*Variant names:* Giant monkey, NALUSA FALAYA.

*Physical description:* Height, 3–8 feet. Light brown to black hair. Pointed ears. Baboonlike or doglike muzzle. Strong chest. A blaze of white fur from neck to belly. Short forelegs with claws. Muscular hind legs. Large feet. A long tail is sometimes reported, alternately described as black and bushy or hairless.

*Behavior:* Sometimes walks bipedally, at other times quadrupedally. Aggressive toward dogs and humans. Emits a wide range of hoots, calls, screams, and whistles. Said to kill livestock and small game.

*Tracks:* Three rounded toes, with regular spacing between. Length, 12–15 inches.

*Distribution:* British Columbia; Appalachian Mountain region of the United States.

*Significant sightings:* Early one morning in 1959, a monkeylike creature rushed at the car of a couple driving down a rural road near Saltville, Virginia. It chased the vehicle for a short while, grabbing at it with its front paws. Later, they found three long, deep scratches in the metal from the front door to the rear. Around the same time, the animal apparently ripped off the convertible top of a car driven by two nurses.

After midnight on June 26, 1997, Debbie Cross saw a strange animal outside her rural home near Dunkinsville, Ohio. It was 3–4 feet tall, hairy, and with long arms and a short tail. As it moved away from her, it walked on its knuckles.

A giant black monkey was spotted in rural Danville, New Hampshire, on September 9, 2001, and on at least nine other occasions over a two-week period.

*Present status:* Distinctions between NORTH AMERICAN APES, Devil monkeys, HAIRY BIPEDS, and BIGFOOT are nebulous and possibly arbitrary. In general, NORTH AMERICAN APES are tailless and primarily quadrupedal, and they resemble chimpanzees; Devil monkeys are tailed and resemble baboons; HAIRY BIPEDS cover a wide range of descriptions from apes to wildmen and even paranormal entities; BIGFOOT is a robust, tall hominid with a range that seems restricted to the Pacific Northwest. Loren Coleman even notes certain similarities with PHANTOM KANGAROO reports and suggests that juvenile Devil monkeys may resemble kangaroos.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Feral pet monkeys have formed breeding colonies, especially in Florida. A group of Squirrel monkeys (*Saimiri sciureus*) live in Broward County's Hugh Taylor Birch State Park, and Rhesus monkeys (*Macaca mulatta*) became well established around Silver Springs after they were first released into the wild in Marion County during the filming of Tarzan movies in 1933. Rhesus monkeys are also known in Jack Kaye Park in Fort Lauderdale. A few of the 500 monkeys uncaged in 1992 by Hurricane Andrew from research labs, private owners, and the Miami Metrozoo are probably still living and breeding in the Everglades. Some officials believe Capuchin monkeys (*Cebus*

spp.) are forming troops in south Florida. A free-roaming group of Japanese macaques (*Macaca fuscata*) was brought to Dilley, Texas, in 1972 to save the animals from destruction in Kyoto, Japan, where they are regarded as a nuisance; in 1980, the monkeys became the property of the South Texas Primate Observatory and were confined for behavioral research at a ranch there. But in the late 1980s, their enclosure fell into disrepair, and several escaped. The monkeys have roamed the south Texas brush ever since, their population swelling to more than 600 by 1995. However, none of these colonies are in areas where Devil monkeys have been reported.

(2) Surviving *Protopithecus brasiliensis* (or related species), an extinct, fruit-eating spider monkey from the Late Pleistocene of eastern Brazil that was twice as large as any extant species, suggested by Chad Arment.

(3) Surviving *Theropithecus oswaldi*, a large baboon that lived 650,000 years ago in East Africa and is the ancestor of the modern Gelada baboon (*T. gelada*), suggested by Mark A. Hall. The male was roughly the size of a female gorilla and weighed 250 pounds. A ground dweller, this animal was too big to live in trees and could not use its long forearms for swinging.

*Sources:* Chad Arment, "Virginia Devil Monkey Reports," *North American BioFortean Review* 2, no. 1 (2000): 34–37, <http://www.strangeark.com/nabr/NABR1.pdf>; Chad Arment, "Devil Monkeys or Wampus Cats?" *North American BioFortean Review* 2, no. 2 (2000): 45–48, <http://www.strangeark.com/nabr/NABR4.pdf>; Loren Coleman, *Mysterious America*, rev. ed. (New York: Paraview, 2001), pp. 184–187.

## Devil Pig

Large, piglike HOOFED MAMMAL or MARSUPIAL of Australasia.

*Variant names:* Gazeka, Monckton's gazeka.

*Physical description:* Dark skin with patterned markings. Length, 5 feet. Shoulder height, 3 feet 6 inches or greater. Long snout. Horselike tail. Even-toed (cloven) feet.

*Distribution:* Owen Stanley Range, Papua New Guinea.

*Significant sightings:* Ancient stone carvings depicting strange animals with long, trunklike snouts were first found in 1962 in the Ambun Valley.

Huge (rhinoceros-sized) excrement was found by the crew of the HMS *Basilisk* on the northeast Papuan coast in the 1870s. Dung from feral pigs, which are the largest Papuan ungulates, is less substantial.

Two native Papuans, Private Ogi and the village constable Oina, saw two large, porcine animals on Mount Albert Edward, Papua New Guinea, on May 10, 1906. Ogi tried to shoot one, but his hands shook, and he misfired.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A feral Domestic pig (*Sus scrofa* var. *domesticus*) is rarely larger than 2 feet 6 inches at the shoulder.

(2) The Malayan tapir (*Tapirus indicus*) is odd-toed and not found as far east as New Guinea.

(3) The Babirusa (*Babyrousa babyrousa*), found in Sulawesi, Indonesia, is not a close match.

(4) A Papuan occurrence of the Javan rhinoceros (*Rhinoceros sondaicus*) is unlikely.

(5) A Long-nosed echidna (*Zaglossus bruijnii*), especially a newly hatched juvenile, might account for the Ambun sculptures.

(6) A surviving diprotodont marsupial, such as the tapirlike *Palorchestes* or the rhinoceros-like, nasal-horned *Nototherium*. Most of New Guinea's native mammals are marsupials, making these large animals viable possibilities for the Devil pig. The snouted *Palorchestes* seems particularly akin to the animal depicted in the Ambun stones. The last diprotodonts are thought to have died out in Australia between 18,000 and 6,000 years ago.

*Sources:* Alfred O. Walker, "The Rhinoceros in New Guinea," *Nature* 11 (1875): 248, 268; Adolf Bernhard Meyer, "The Rhinoceros in New Guinea," *Nature* 11 (1875): 268; Charles A. W. Monckton, *Some Experiences of a New Guinea Resident Magistrate* (London: John Lane, 1920); Charles A. W. Monckton, *Last*

*Days in New Guinea* (London: John Lane, 1922), pp. 52–56; Charles A. W. Monckton, *New Guinea Recollections* (London: John Lane, 1934), pp. 214–215; W. G. Heptner, “Über das Java-Nashorn auf Neu-Guinea,” *Zeitschrift für Säugetierkunde* 25 (1960): 128–129; “A Remarkable Stone Figure from the New Guinea Highlands,” *Journal of the Polynesian Society* 74 (1965): 78–79; Laurent Forge, “Un marsupial géant survit-il en Nouvelle Guinée?” *Amazonie*, no. 2 (January 1983): 9–11; James I. Menzies, “Reflections on the Ambun Stones,” *Science in New Guinea* 13 (1987): 170–173.

### Devil’s Hoofmarks

Tracks made by a mysterious mammal, possibly a RODENT, in England and elsewhere.

*Etymology:* Newspapers in 1855 reported that some people attributed the marks to Satan.

*Tracks:* Vaguely donkeylike; some appear to have been made by hooves, while others do not. Length, 3.5–4 inches. Width, 1.5–2.75 inches. Depth, 0.5–4 inches. The prints are 8–16 inches apart and directly in front of each other, rather than alternating left and right.

*Significant sightings:* On the night of February 8–9, 1855, something left a trail of thousands of prints in the snow across Devon, England, from Torquay in the south to Exeter in the north. The tracks wandered through gardens, lanes, and cemeteries in at least thirty villages, crossing roofs and jumping across walls and haystacks. Several groups of people followed them, but all failed to find a track maker, to note whether there was more than one trail, or to determine if the prints varied in shape from place to place.

Other cases of mysterious trails that have been compared to the Devon case include cloven tracks in the snow found in Inverness, Scotland, the same month, which a local naturalist declared were made either by a hare or by a European polecat (*Mustela putorius*); the donkeylike tracks discovered by the crew of James Clark Ross in May 1840 on desolate Kerguelen Island in the South Indian Ocean, which may have been made by an animal cast ashore on a shipwrecked vessel; the 2-mile-long set of semi-circular tracks found in the snow on January 10,

1945, near Everberg, Belgium, by Eric Frank Russell that were 9–12 inches apart; the hoofmarks clearly impressed in the wet sand of a Devonshire coast at towns that were found by a Mr. Wilson in October 1950; and small, horseshoe-shaped tracks in the snow photographed by Ruth Christiansen in January 1975 at Frederic, Wisconsin.

#### *Possible explanations:*

(1) Many wild guesses were made, including an escaped monkey, mouse, rat, swan, hare, deer, otter, toad, Domestic cat (*Felis silvestris catus*), escaped kangaroo, heron, and a Great bustard (*Otis tarda*).

(2) Zoologist Richard Owen suggested the tracks were made by Eurasian badgers (*Meles meles*) out looking for food on this particularly cold night. However, badger prints overlap and clearly alternate left and right.

(3) Birds may have easily left tracks in closed gardens or on top of walls, but bird prints, whether clawed or webbed, are easily recognizable.

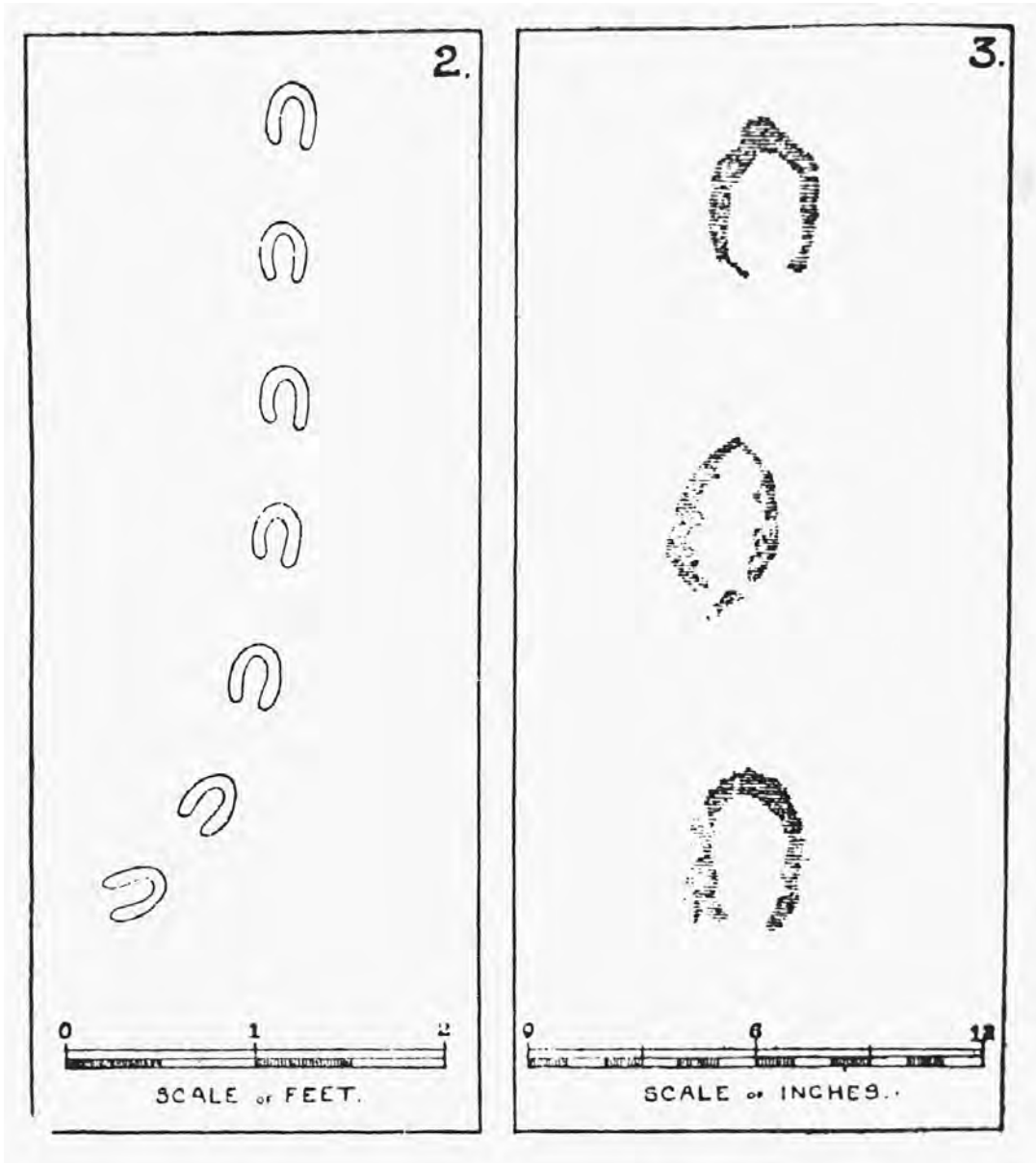
(4) The Donkey (*Equus asinus*) does actually place its hooves in a straight line when walking and could have accounted for some of the tracks.

(5) The Red fox (*Vulpes vulpes*) may have contributed to the mystery, according to Gordon Stein, but it would have had a difficult time scaling walls or roofs.

(6) The Wood mouse (*Apodemus sylvaticus*) makes a V-shaped track when it moves along in kangaroo-like leaps of 2–3 feet, climbing bushes and trees with ease. It is quite common in English gardens. Alfred Leutscher thought of this explanation when he came across dozens of trails made by this mouse in the snow, all four feet coming together in a single track roughly conforming to the hoofmarks.

(7) Manfri Wood recounted a tale he heard about a carefully planned prank by Romanies using several hundred pairs of specially made stilts in an attempt to scare away their rivals, the Didikais (Romanies of mixed heritage) and Pikies (criminals expelled from Romany society). The scheme depended on making





*The DEVIL'S HOOFFMARKS, unidentified tracks made in the snow on the night of February 8–9, 1855, in Devon, England. (Illustrated London News/Forstean Picture Library)*

the tracks appear supernatural. However, the event took place in Somerset at an unspecified time in the past and involved size 27 boots at the base of the stilts.

(8) James Alan Rennie proposed that the tracks were made by freakish air currents, an interesting suggestion in the light of similar explanations for the crop circles of southern

England. He claimed to have seen a line of much larger tracks being made in such a fashion in the snow in northern Canada in 1924.

(9) Morris K. Jessup and George Lyall suggested that unidentified flying objects (UFOs) sent down “rays” or laser beams to create the tracks.

(10) Mike Dash has discovered that some apparent anomalies in this case have been overstated: There were multiple trails of varying lengths, not a continuous one of 100 miles, as one account had it. Several sources suggest that tracks were found for several days afterward. One report that the tracks led to a haystack with no marks in the snow on its surface and reappeared on the opposite side is difficult to explain, but the source was anonymous and secondhand. Some witnesses saw claw marks or rounded prints, while others found clearly defined hoofmarks. Also, in some instances the tracks were not strictly one in front of the other. All of this indicates multiple causes for the tracks.

*Sources:* James Clark Ross, *A Voyage of Discovery and Research in the Southern and Antarctic Regions* (London: John Murray, 1847), vol. 1, p. 87; "Extraordinary Occurrence," *Times* (London), February 16, 1855; [William D'Urban], "Foot-Marks on the Snow, in Devon," *Illustrated London News* 26 (February 24, 1855): 187; "Mysterious Footprints in the Snow," *Inverness Courier*, March 1, 1855; Richard Owen, "Professor Owen on the Foot-Marks in the Snow in Devon," *Illustrated London News* 26 (March 3, 1855): 214; "The Mysterious Footprints in Devonshire," *Times* (London), March 6, 1855; "The Foot-Marks in the Snow in Devon," *Illustrated London News* 26 (March 10, 1855): 238; Rupert T. Gould, *Oddities: A Book of Unexplained Facts* (New York: Frederick A. Stokes, 1928), pp. 9–22; [Eric Frank Russell], "Our Cover," *Doubt*, no. 15 (1946): 218; Theo Brown, "The Great Devon Mystery of 1855, or 'The Devil in Devon,'" *Report and Transactions of the Devonshire Association* 82 (1950): 107–112; Theo Brown, "A Further Note on the 'Great Devon Mystery,'" *Report and Transactions of the Devonshire Association* 84 (1952): 163–171; Morris K. Jessup, *The Case for the UFO* (New York: Citadel, 1955), pp. 153–160; James Alan Rennie, *Romantic Strathspey* (London: Robert Hale, 1956), pp. 81–82; Eric J. Dingwall, "Did the Devil Walk Again?" *Tomorrow* 5, no. 3 (Spring 1957); Alfred Leutscher, "The Devil's Hoof-Marks,"

*Animals* 6, no. 8 (April 20, 1965): 108–109; George Lyall, "Did a Laser Create the Devil's Footprints?" *Flying Saucer Review* 18, no. 1 (January-February 1972): 24–25; Manfri Frederick Wood, *In the Life of a Romany Gypsy* (London: Routledge and Kegan Paul, 1973); "Woman Photographs Strange Tracks," *A.P.R.O. Bulletin* 23, no. 8 (June 1975); "The Devil's Walk in Devon," *Fortean Times*, no. 39 (Spring 1983): 16; G. A. Household, ed., *The Devil's Footprints: The Great Devon Mystery of 1855* (Exeter, England: Devon Books, 1985); Gordon Stein, "The Devil's Footprints," *Fate* 38 (August 1985): 88–95; Mike Dash, ed., "The Devil's Hoofmarks: Source Material on the Great Devon Mystery of 1855," *Fortean Studies* 1 (1994): 71–150; Joe Nickell, *Real-Life X-Files* (Lexington: University Press of Kentucky, 2001), pp. 10–17.

## Didi

Unknown PRIMATE of South America.

*Etymology:* Possibly a Carib word.

*Variant names:* Dai-dai, Didi-aguiri, Dru-di-di, Massikruman, Quato.

*Physical description:* Height, 5 feet. Reddish-brown or black hair or fur. Thickset, powerful build. Receding forehead. Heavy brows. Large eyes. Big-lobed ears. Flared nostrils. High cheekbones. Thick lips. Jutting jaw. Opposable thumbs. Long arms. Long, slender feet. No tail.

*Behavior:* Shy. Swings arms while walking erect. Apparently lives and travels as part of a pair. Call is "hoo hoo" or a long, melancholy whistle, beginning in a high key then dying away. Builds crude brush houses from palm leaves. Throws sticks and mud. Accepts food that is left out for it. Said to be able to mate successfully with humans.

*Tracks:* Apelike. Large toe joint of the male flares out, while the female's does not.

*Distribution:* Mazaruni, Cotinga, Berbice, and Demerara Rivers in Guyana; French Guiana.

*Significant sightings:* A British prospector named Haines came across two Didi in the Konawaruk Mountains, Guyana, in 1910. They were covered in reddish-brown hair.

A guide named Miegam was traveling up the Berbice River in Guyana in 1918 with three others when they saw two hairy creatures on the riverbank. The creatures' footprints looked ape-like rather than human.

Mycologist Gary Samuels observed a 5-foot-tall Didi about 60 feet away in the Guyanese forest in 1987. It walked past on two feet, making an occasional "hoo" sound.

*Sources:* Edward Bancroft, *An Essay on the Natural History of Guyana, in South America* (London: T. Becket and P. A. De Hondt, 1769), pp. 130–131; Charles Barrington Brown, *Canoe and Camp Life in British Guiana* (London: E. Stanford, 1876), pp. 87–88, 123, 385; L. C. van Panhuys, "Are There Pygmies in French Guiana?" *Proceedings of the International Congress of Americanists* 13 (1905): 131–133; Nello Beccari, "Ameranthropoides loysi, gli Atelini e l'importanza della morfologia cerebrale nella classificazione delle scimmie," *Archivio per l'Antropologia e la Etnologia* 73 (1943): 1–112; Ivan T. Sanderson, *Abominable Snowmen: Legend Come to Life* (Philadelphia: Chilton, 1961), pp. 178–181; Mark A. Hall, *Living Fossils: The Survival of Homo gardarensis, Neandertal Man, and Homo erectus* (Minneapolis, Minn.: Mark A. Hall, 1999), pp. 50–51; Loren Coleman and Patrick Huyghe, *The Field Guide to Bigfoot, Yeti, and Other Mystery Primates Worldwide* (New York: Avon, 1999), pp. 72, 183.

## Dientudo

GIANT HOMINID of South America.

*Etymology:* Spanish, "big teeth."

*Physical description:* Half bear, half man. Huge teeth.

*Habitat:* Forests.

*Distribution:* El Gato Creek, Ringuelet, and Toloso in Buenos Aires Province, Argentina.

*Source:* Fabio Picasso, "South American Monsters and Mystery Animals," *Strange Magazine*, no. 20 (December 1998): 28–35.

## Dilali

WATER LION of Central Africa.

*Etymology:* Gbaya-Bossangoa (Ubangi), "water lion."

*Variant names:* Dilai, Mama himé, Mamaimé (Zandé/Ubangi, "water lion").

*Physical description:* Length, 5 feet. Shoulder height, 3 feet. The size of a horse. Mane. Large tusks. Hairy legs. Claws like a lion's.

*Behavior:* Aquatic. Feeds on fish and leaves. Kills hippopotamuses and crocodiles but does not eat them. In Central African Republic, said to kill and eat humans.

*Distribution:* Southern Chad; Central African Republic.

*Significant sighting:* In 1912, Naumann of Ulm, a lieutenant in the German Imperial Defense Corps, offered a reward for the Dilali while he was stationed north of the Ouham River in Chad. He failed to find any evidence other than stories.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The aquatic variety of the PYGMY ELEPHANT.

(2) A surviving saber-toothed cat, suggested by Bernard Heuvelmans.

*Sources:* Ingo Krumbiegel, *Von neuen und unentdeckten Tierarten* (Stuttgart, Germany: Franckh'sche Verlagshandlung, 1950), pp. 57–68; Bernard Heuvelmans, *On the Track of Unknown Animals* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1958), pp. 463–465, 468, 474; Robert Kirch, "Animaux inconnus en Afrique?" *Connaissance de la Chasse*, no. 60 (April 1981): 62–65, 92.

## Dimorphic Beaked Whale

Unclassified CETACEAN of the eastern Pacific Ocean.

*Etymology:* From its two distinct color forms.

*Scientific name:* *Mesoplodon* species A.

*Variant name:* Unidentified beaked whale.

*Physical description:* Length, 16–18 feet. Long, wide beak. Relatively flat head with a small but distinct melon. Low, triangular dorsal fin. Males have a broad, white swath across the body; the head and beak are reddish-brown or tan, while the back and flanks behind the swath are black-brown or chocolate-brown. Females and young are gray-brown, fading to pale gray on the underside.

*Behavior:* Usually seen traveling in tight groups at a moderate pace. Feeds on squid.

*Distribution:* Eastern Pacific Ocean from central Mexico to Peru. Favors deep water.

*Significant sightings:* Known from about sixty-five sketchy sightings at sea, as well as a series of aerial photographs taken by a helicopter in November 1999.

*Present status:* Classification is pending, until a stranded specimen can be examined.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) This animal is assumed to be an unknown species of beaked whale.

(2) Longman's beaked whale (*Indopacetus pacificus*) is known only from two skulls; there have been no live observations.

(3) Bahamonde's beaked whale (*Mesoplodon bahamondi*) is known from a single skull.

(4) The Lesser beaked whale (*Mesoplodon peruvianus*) was officially described in 1991 after a male specimen was found on a deserted beach north of Lima, Peru. Its range overlaps with the Dimorphic, but it has been thought to be smaller, at 11–12 feet long. Robert Pitman and Morgan Lynn consider that it is a good match and that Dimorphic sizes have been overestimated.

*Sources:* Robert L. Pitman, Anelio Aguayo L., and Jorge Urban R., "Observations of an Unidentified Beaked Whale (*Mesoplodon* sp.) in the Eastern Tropical Pacific," *Marine Mammal Science* 3 (1987): 345–352; Mark Carwardine, *Whales, Dolphins, and Porpoises* (New York: Dorling Kindersley, 1995), pp. 112–113; Robert L. Pitman and Morgan S. Lynn, "Biological Observations of an Unidentified Mesoplodont Whale in the Eastern Tropical Pacific and Probable Identity: *Mesoplodon peruvianus*," *Marine Mammal Science* 17 (2001): 648–657.

## Dingonek

WATER LION of East Africa.

*Etymology:* Masai and Okiek (Nilo-Saharan) word.

*Variant names:* Ndamathia (Kikuyu/Bantu), Ol-maima, Ol-umaina (Masai/Nilo-Saharan).

*Physical description:* Length, 14–18 feet. Spotted like a leopard. Covered with scales. Head like an otter's or a lioness's. Small ears. Two straight, white tusks in the upper jaw. Short

neck. Back is as broad as a hippo's. Short legs. Claws. Long, broad tail.

*Behavior:* Basks on logs or on riverbanks. Slips in the water when disturbed. Swims with only its head above the water.

*Tracks:* As big as a hippo's. Clawed.

*Distribution:* Rivers in Kenya and Tanzania that feed into the east side of Lake Victoria; the Kikira River, a source of the Tana River, Kenya.

*Significant sightings:* In 1907, big-game hunter John Alfred Jordan took a shot at an animal with leopard's spots and two large fangs along the Migori River, where it flows into Lake Victoria, Kenya. He also found clawed tracks the size of a hippo's.

Around the same time, a man known to C. W. Hobley saw a large animal floating on a log in the Mara River on the border between Kenya and Tanzania. It was spotted like a leopard, covered with scales, had a head like an otter's, and was about 16 feet long.

*Possible explanation:* A surviving saber-toothed cat, suggested by Bernard Heuvelmans. The scales might be explained by clumps of wet, shiny, matted fur.

*Sources:* Edgar Beecher Bronson, *In Closed Territory* (Chicago: A. C. McClurg, 1910), pp. 112–116, 130–136; C. W. Hobley, "Further Researches into Kikuyu and Kamba Religious Beliefs and Customs," *Journal of the Royal Anthropological Institute* 41 (1911): 406–422; C. W. Hobley, "On Some Unidentified Beasts," *Journal of the East Africa and Uganda Natural History Society*, no. 6 (1912): 48–52; John Alfred Jordan, "The Brontosaurus: Hunter's Story of Tusked and Scaly Beast," *Daily Mail* (London), December 16, 1919, p. 7; John Alfred Jordan, *The Elephant Stone* (London: Nicholas Kaye, 1959), pp. 78–81; Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les derniers dragons d'Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1978), pp. 172–181, 374–377.

## DINOSAURS (Living)

Until the 1980s, there was ongoing controversy (occasionally reflected in cryptozoological literature) over whether dinosaurs had a single ancestor or many different ones. In the current view, it appears that Richard Owen had it right in

1842 when he invented the name Dinosauria (“terrible reptiles”), based only on three known fossil genera that he thought had one common ancestor. The defining characteristic of the Dinosauria is now considered to be (along with a few other minor skeletal characteristics of the femur, humerus, ankle, and foot) a ball-and-socket joint at the hip, like the mammals, that supports the body weight and allows for an erect, bipedal gait in certain types. As a group, they flourished for 160 million years, from the Late Triassic to the end of the Cretaceous (225–65 million years ago). The most primitive dinosaur yet found is the 3-foot-long *Eoraptor*, discovered in northwestern Argentina in 1991.

Not all huge fossil reptiles were dinosaurs. The flying pterosaurs, the marine plesiosaurs and mosasaurs, the diapsids *Tanytropheus* and *Champsosaurus*, the mammal-like therapsids—none of these are classed with the dinosaurs.

The Superorder Dinosauria is subdivided into two orders, the Saurischia and the Ornithischia.

The Saurischia included carnivorous, bipedal theropods such as *Tyrannosaurus* and the herbivorous, long-necked sauropodomorphs such as *Apatosaurus*. They had in common elongated necks, long second fingers, and skeletal cavities housing air-filled sacs connected to the lungs. It was this type of dinosaur that survived extinction at the end of the Cretaceous in the form of BIRDS.

The Ornithischia included dome-headed and horned cerapods (such as *Iguanodon* and *Triceratops*) and the armored thyreophorans (such as *Stegosaurus* and *Ankylosaurus*). They shared key characteristics of the jaws and teeth that enabled them to chew plants efficiently.

*Giganotosaurus* may have been the largest carnivorous animal that ever lived on land. A theropod dinosaur from the Early Cretaceous of Argentina that was first described in 1995, it was at least 42 feet from nose to tail tip. Vertebrae from a related species yet unnamed that was discovered in Patagonia in 2000 indicate an even greater length of 45 feet. The largest *Tyrannosaurus rex* was only 40 feet long.

At 110–120 feet, the herbivorous sauropod *Seismosaurus* of the Late Jurassic of New Mexico is the longest land vertebrate yet discovered,

weighing in at 33 tons. Its tail alone was about 50 feet, and its head and neck were nearly that length. The Cretaceous sauropod *Argentinosaurus* of Patagonia may also have attained this size, though it is only known from vertebrae and limb bones. In late 1999, some vertebrae from a possibly even larger sauropod were discovered in southern Patagonia; preliminary estimates gave it a length of 167 feet.

Different species of dinosaurs went extinct throughout the Mesozoic, not just at the end of the Cretaceous. For example, more time elapsed between the death of the last *Stegosaurus* and the hatching of the first *Tyrannosaurus* than between the extinction of the last dinosaur and the birth of the first modern human.

There is no unambiguous evidence for dinosaur fossils after the Cretaceous-Tertiary boundary. Dinosaur teeth mixed with mammalian bones in Paleocene deposits have been found in the Hell Creek Formation in Montana, but it's not clear whether they had originally come from earlier, dinosaur-bearing levels. Redeposition of older fossils into younger sediments by rivers or streams is not uncommon.

Surviving dinosaurs are not a zoological impossibility, especially in areas that have been geologically stable for the past 60 million years (such as Africa). Large dinosaurs that are cold-blooded (ectothermic) would have a better time surviving in hot, equatorial regions than warm-blooded (endothermic) animals with high metabolic rates. Ectotherms also require only 10 percent of the amount of food taken in by full endotherms. However, determining dinosaur energetics and thermal biology without living models is, at best, a speculative endeavor.

The two major types of African dinosaur in this section are the MOKEIE-MBEMBE, which might be a surviving sauropod, and the EMELAN TOUKA, which some think might be a ceratopsian survivor such as *Monoclonius*. Both are known by many different local names. The others in the list are much less documented.

### **Mystery Dinosaurs**

EMELAN TOUKA; MBIEIU-MBIEIU-MBIEIU; MOK-EIE-MBEMBE; PARTRIDGE CREEK BEAST; ROW; SIWANE MANZI.



See also DRAGONS, LIZARDS (UNKNOWN), and the WATER LION.

*South American dinosaurs:* A few rumors of huge, amphibious beasts in South America are on record, but no local Indian names have surfaced.

In 1882, an odd, 40-foot saurian was killed on the Río Beni, El Beni Department, Bolivia. It was said to have two additional, doglike heads sprouting from its back, a long neck, and scaly armor. "A Bolivian Saurian," *Scientific American* 49 (1883): 3.

The explorer Percy Fawcett mentioned dinosaur-like animals briefly on several occasions as occurring in the Río Guaporé area on the border of Bolivia and Brazil, in the Madidi region of La Paz Department in northwestern Bolivia, and in swamps around the Rio Acre in Acre State, Brazil. Percy H. Fawcett, *Exploration Fawcett* (London: Hutchinson, 1955).

In late 1907, Franz Herrmann Schmidt and Rudolph Pfleng allegedly encountered an aquatic, dinosaur-like monster, 35 feet long, in a swampy area in the forested swamps of Loreto Department, Peru. It had a tapirlike head "the size of a beer keg," a snakelike neck, and heavy, clawed flippers. Their bullets seemed to have no effect on the animal. Franz Herrmann Schmidt, "Prehistoric Monsters in Jungles of the Amazon." *New York Herald*, January 11, 1911.

In 1931, Swedish explorer Harald Westin saw a 20-foot lizard walking along the shore of the Rio Mamoré on the border of Brazil and Bolivia. It had an alligator-like head, four legs, and a body like a distended boa constrictor. Harald Westin, *Tjugu års djungel- och tropikliv* (Stockholm: Bonnier, 1933).

Leonard Clark heard rumors of an animal resembling a sauropod dinosaur from Peruvian Indians around the Río Marañón, Peru, in 1946. Leonard Clark, *The Rivers Ran East* (New York: Funk and Wagnalls, 1953).

In 1975, a Swiss businessman hired a seventy-five-year-old guide named Sebastian Bastos, who told him that the Amazonian Indians knew of animals 18 feet long that overturn canoes and kill humans. Bastos himself had survived an attack several years earlier. *Liverpool Daily Post*, January 3, 1976.

#### *Artifacts:*

A gold figurine from Ashanti Province in Ghana, West Africa, and now located at the University of Pennsylvania Museum seems to depict a sauropod dinosaur. It was made as a trademark representing a particular family of gold dealers and resembles an *Apatosaurus* (bulky body, four legs, long tail), except for a relatively large head that looks more like a *Tyrannosaurus*. Some researchers see it as a representation of the MOKEIE-MBEMBE. Margaret Plass, *African Miniatures: The Goldweights of the Ashanti* (London: Lund Humphries, 1967); "An Iguanodon from Dahomey," *Pursuit*, no. 9 (January 1970): 15–16; Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les derniers dragons d'Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1978), pp. 336–337.

In October and November 1924, an expedition led by archaeologist Samuel Hubbard and paleontologist Charles W. Gilmore explored the Havasu Canyon area on the Havasupai Indian Reservation west of the Grand Canyon in northern Arizona. Near where the Tobocobe Trail intersects Lee Canyon, they discovered pictographs on the red sandstone along the trail, one of which seems to show a bipedal ornithomimid dinosaur. Oakland Museum, *Discoveries Relating to Prehistoric Man by the Doheny Scientific Expedition in the Hava Supai Canyon, Northern Arizona* (San Francisco, Calif.: Sunset Press, 1927); A. Hyatt Verrill, *Strange Prehistoric Animals and Their Stories* (Boston: L. C. Page, 1948).

In July 1944, German merchant Waldemar Julsrud discovered a cache of clay and stone figurines depicting dinosaurs, weird animals, humans, masks, and vessels on El Toro hill near Acámbaro, Guanajuato State, Mexico. By the mid-1950s, he had found some 33,500 separate objects, which filled his twelve-room mansion and, it is said, forced him to sleep in the bathtub. The collection is no longer open to the public, and it is suspected that only a fraction of the original number of objects exist now. Though apparently seven distinct artistic styles are represented in the collection, none are typical of artifacts found elsewhere in Mesoamerica. Most, if not all, of the dinosaur-like figures are fanciful or composite animals, though some

have seen resemblances to the sauropod *Brachiosaurus*, the ornithopod *Iguanodon*, and an *Ankylosaurus*. Other figures resemble such extinct Pleistocene fauna as CAMEIOPS. Radiocarbon dates for the artifacts range from 4530–1110 B.C., though in some cases, laboratories have retracted these findings upon learning of their controversial nature, referring to suspected contamination or even “regenerated light signals.” William N. Russell, “Did Man Tame the Dinosaur?” *Fate* 5 (February–March 1952): 20–27; Charles C. Di Peso, “The Clay Figurines of Acambaro, Guanajuato, Mexico,” *American Antiquity* 18 (1953): 388–389; William N. Russell, “Report on Acambaro,” *Fate* 6 (June 1953): 31–35; Ronald J. Willis, “The Acambaro Figurines,” *INFO Journal*, no. 6 (Spring 1970): 2–17; “The Julrud Ceramic Collection in Acambaro, Mexico,” *Pursuit*, no. 22 (April 1973): 41–43; Charles H. Hapgood, *Mystery in Acambaro* (Winchester, N.H.: Charles H. Hapgood, 1973; Kempton, Ill.: Adventures Unlimited, 2000); Dennis Swift, *Dinosaurs of Acambaro*, <http://www.omniology.com/3-Ceramic-Dinos.html>.

In 1966, Peruvian physician Javier Cabrera obtained a rock on which was a picture of a fish, seemingly carved thousands of years ago. He found where it came from and eventually amassed a collection of thousands of volcanic rocks with pictures of dinosaurs, kangaroos, mastodons, winged humanoids, telescopes, open-heart surgery, and other fantastic images. Now housed in his Museo de Piedras Grabadas in Ocucaje, near Ica, Peru, Cabrera claims they were made 1 million–250,000 years ago by an unknown culture. Others have accused Cabrera of producing the stones himself or at least turning a blind eye to local forgers. Ryan Drum, “The Cabrera Rocks,” *INFO Journal*, no. 17 (May 1976): 6–11; Javier Cabrera Darquea, *El mensaje de las piedras grabadas de Ica* (Lima, Peru: INTI-Sol, 1976); David Hatcher Childress, *Lost Cities and Ancient Mysteries of South America* (Stelle, Ill.: Adventures Unlimited, 1986), pp. 29–31, 48–52; Michael D. Swords, “The Cabrera Rocks Revisited,” *INFO Journal*, no. 48 (March 1986): 11–13; Robert Todd Carroll, “Ica Stones,” in *Skeptic’s Dictionary*, <http://skepdic.com/icastones.html>.

## Djinni

LITTLE PEOPLE of Southeast Asia.

*Etymology*: Arabic (Semitic), possibly a borrowing from the Latin *genius* (“guardian spirit of a man or place”). Plural, *Djinn*.

*Variant names*: Cin (Turkish), Djihin, Djin (Djinniyah for the female), Genie (English), Jann (in Iran), Jinni.

*Physical description*: Body is composed of vapor or smokeless flame. In Malay folklore, Djinni is used as a polite equivalent for an evil spirit (*hantu*).

*Behavior*: Nocturnal. Intelligent. Capable of appearing in different forms, including a black cat, goat, BLACK DOG, duck, hen, buffalo, fox, snake, or human.

*Habitat*: Ruined houses, cisterns, rivers, wells, crossroads, markets.

*Distribution*: Malaysia; Indonesia; Iran; elsewhere in the Islamic world.

*Possible explanations*:

(1) In pre-Islamic Arabia, Djinn were elemental nymphs and spirits of the desert.

(2) In Islamic metaphysics, Djinn are supernatural beings.

(3) In popular culture, Djinni is a general folkloric name for many types of indigenous spirits.

*Sources*: B. Lewis, Ch. Pellat, and J. Schacht, eds., *Encyclopedia of Islam: New Edition* (Leiden, the Netherlands: E. J. Brill, 1965), vol. 2, pp. 546–550; Jorge Luis Borges, *The Book of Imaginary Beings* (New York: E. P. Dutton, 1969), pp. 133–134.

## Dobharchú

A large OTTERlike animal of Ireland that may be responsible for some PÉIST legends or sightings of FRESHWATER MONSTERS.

*Etymology*: Irish, “otter,” though in County Leitrim, the word is said to connote a mythical “king otter.” The Irish word *madra usice* (“water hound”) is more commonly used for the European otter.

*Variant names*: Anchu, Dhuraghoo, Dorraghow, Doyarchu, King otter, Master otter, Water hound.

*Physical description*: Like an otter but said to

be about five times as large (perhaps 10–15 feet). White pelt. Black ear tips. Black cross on its back.

*Behavior:* Aggressive and dangerous. Call is a whistling sound. Can break a rock with its snout.

*Distribution:* County Leitrim, Ireland.

*Significant sighting:* Grace (or Grainne) Connolly is said to have been killed by a Dobharchú as she washed her clothes in Glenade Lough, County Leitrim, on September 24, 1722. A gravestone in Conwall Cemetery south of Kinlough portrays the creature as doglike, with a long tail, large paws, long neck, and short head.

*Possible explanation:* The European otter (*Lutra lutra*) can grow to a length of 4 feet 6 inches, including the tail. However, it is not particularly aggressive toward humans. Formerly common throughout Europe (including Ireland), it has been virtually eliminated through much of its range since the 1950s.

*Sources:* Roderick O’Flaherty, *A Chorographical Description of West or H-Iar Connaught, Written A.D. 1684* (Dublin: Irish Archaeological Society, 1846), pp. 19–20; Patrick Tohall, “The Dobhar-chú Tombstones of Glenade, Co. Leitrim,” *Journal of the Royal Society of Antiquaries of Ireland* 78 (1948): 127–129; Dáithí Ó hÓgáin, *Myth, Legend and Romance* (London: Ryan, 1990); Karl Shuker, “In the Spotlight: The Dobhar-chú,” *Strange Magazine*, no. 16 (Fall 1995): 32–33, 49; Karl Shuker, *Mysteries of Planet Earth* (London: Carlton, 1999), pp. 172–173.

## Dobsegna

Doglike animal of Australasia that resembles a THYLACINE.

*Etymology:* Dani (Papuan) word.

*Physical description:* Light-brown fur. Strong mouth. Huge jaws. Head and shoulders like a dog. Stripes on the rear portion of its body. Thin tail nearly as long as its body.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Hunts in packs at dawn or dusk. Feeds on small marsupials, pigs, chickens, and birds.

*Habitat:* Caves and rocky areas in the highlands.

*Distribution:* Baliem Valley, the central mountains around Wamena, and the Gunung Lorentz National Park of Irian Jaya, Indonesia; Mount Giluwe, Papua New Guinea.

*Significant sightings:* In 1993, Ned Terry investigated reports that a Thylacine-like animal existed in the Baliem Valley; the local Dani people identified his photos of a Thylacine as the Dobsegna.

In March 1997, a supposed Thylacine attacked villagers’ livestock in the Jayawijaya District of Irian Jaya.

*Possible explanation:* Surviving THYLACINE, which lived in New Guinea during the Pleistocene.

*Sources:* Albert S. Le Souëf and Harry Burrell, *The Wild Animals of Australasia* (London: G. G. Harrap, 1926), p. 332; Karl Shuker, “Thylacines in New Guinea?” *Fortean Times*, no. 108 (March 1998): 16; “More Tasmanian Tigers,” *Cryptozoology Review* 2, no. 3 (Winter-Spring 1998): 5–6.

## Dodo

Flightless BIRD of the Solitaire family (Raphidae), thought extinct in Mauritius since at least 1690.

*Etymology:* From the Portuguese *doudo* (“fool” or “simpleton”).

*Scientific name:* *Raphus cucullatus*, given by Carl von Linné in 1758.

*Variant name:* Dronte.

*Physical description:* Based on seventeenth-century accounts, this bulky bird had grayish plumage with whitish tail feathers. Length, about 3 feet 3 inches. Long, featherless, hooked beak. Its rudimentary wings were incapable of flight. Four toes, instead of the usual three.

*Behavior:* Clumsy. When running to escape capture, its body wobbled and its belly scraped the ground.

*Distribution:* Mauritius, in the Indian Ocean.

*Significant sightings:* Natives of Mauritius told Lawrence G. Green in the 1930s that Dodos still existed in caves and mountains on remote parts of the island.

Reports of Dodolike birds walking at dusk along the beach in the Plain Champagne area turned up in the early 1990s, enough to con-



*The DODO (Raphus cucullatus), a flightless bird thought extinct in Mauritius since at least 1690. From H. E. Strickland, The Dodo and Its Kindred (London: Reeve, Benham, and Reeve, 1848). (From the original in the Special Collections of Northwestern University Library)*

vince William J. Gibbons to mount an expedition to the island in 1997.

*Present status:* The last known sighting of a living Dodo was in 1662 by Volquard Iverson.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) Surviving Dodo, though this is extremely unlikely.
- (2) Surviving unknown species of Solitaire (Raphidae) related to the Dodo.
- (3) A Southern giant petrel (*Macronectes giganteus*), which averages 37 inches in length.
- (4) Observations after 1662 may be the Mauritius red hen (*Aphanapteryx bonasia*), which was called the Dodo after the original bird was extinct.

*Sources:* Lawrence G. Green, *Secret Africa* (London: Stanley Paul, 1936); Masauji Hachisuka, *The Dodo and Kindred Birds* (London: H. F. and G. Witherby, 1953); Willy Ley, *Exotic Zoology* (New York: Viking, 1959), pp. 334–354; A. W. Diamond, ed., *Studies of Mascarene Island Birds* (New York:

Columbia University Press, 1987); Karl Shuker, “How Dead Is the Dodo?” *Fate* 42 (May 1989): 62–69; Karl Shuker, “From Dodos to Dimetrodons,” *Strange Magazine*, no. 19 (Spring 1998): 22; Errol Fuller, *Extinct Birds* (Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press, 2001), pp. 194–203.

## **Doglas**

Unrecognized big CAT hybrid of the Indian subcontinent.

*Etymology:* Unknown; possibly Hindi (Indo-Aryan), “double-faced.”

*Physical description:* Length, 8 feet. Spotted, leopardlike head. Tigerlike neck ruff. Shoulders and body covered with tiger stripes that sometimes blur into rosettes. Grayish ground color. Leopardlike tail.

*Distribution:* India.

*Significant sighting:* An apparent leopard × tiger hybrid was killed by Frederick C. Hicks in 1910, who claimed that the locals were familiar with these animals.



*Possible explanation:* An interspecies Leopard (*Panthera pardus*) × Tiger (*P. tigris*) cross is unknown in the wild, but if it occurred, it would probably result in a sterile animal.

*Sources:* Frederick C. Hicks, *Forty Years among the Wild Animals of India from Mysore to the Himalayas* (Allahabad, India: Pioneer Press, 1910); Karl Shuker, *Mystery Cats of the World* (London: Robert Hale, 1989), pp. 111–112.

## DOGS (Unknown)

The Dog family (Canidae) arose from primitive carnivores in the Eocene, about 35 million years ago, in North America. Common characteristics include elongated jaws, long legs relative to body size, five toes on the front feet and four toes on the hind feet, nonretractile claws, and an omnivorous diet. Most species are uniform in coloration, with special markings usually confined to the head and the tip of the tail. In size, canids range from the Fennec fox (*Fennecus zerda*) that weighs about 3 pounds to the Gray wolf (*Canis lupus*) that weighs up to 175 pounds.

The earliest canids were the hesperocyonines of North America, small- to medium-sized predators of the Late Eocene, 35 million years ago. They were replaced by the borophagines, a group that ranged in size from foxes to lions and was dominant from the Miocene through the Pleistocene, 25–1.5 million years ago. An early true dog (*Canis davisi*) moved across the Bering land bridge to Asia and Europe in the Miocene. About the size of a coyote, it ultimately gave rise to the foxes and wolves that colonized all of Eurasia. From 2 million to 700,000 years ago, wolves, coyotes, and foxes moved back into North America from Asia. All domestic dog breeds are descended from the gray wolf, which was apparently domesticated at different times and places as early as 12,000 years ago.

Of the twenty canids in this list, only a handful could represent new or surviving species (perhaps the HUNGARIAN REEDWOLF or the WAHEELA); most will likely turn out to be color morphs, deformed individuals, or misidentifications of known animals. Some, such as the ALIEN BIG DOG or the PHANTOM WOLF are undoubtedly multicausal.

## Mystery Dogs

ADJULÉ; ALIEN BIG DOG; ANDEAN WOLF; BEAST OF GÉVAUDAN; CHAGLJEVI; HORNED JACKAL; HUNGARIAN REEDWOLF; ITZCUINTLI OTZOTLI; MITLA; MIULARUKA; PHANTOM WOLF; RED WOLF; AESALAAWA; SHAM ANU; SHUNKA WARAK'IN; WAHEELA; WALDAGI; WALRUS DOG; WOLF DEER; YOKYN

## Doko

SMALL HOMINID of East Africa.

*Etymology:* Swahili (Bantu), “small.” Similar to the ancient Egyptian Dongo; see PYGMY (CLASSICAL). In some places, it has the meaning “ignorant or stupid.”

*Physical description:* Height, 4 feet. Olive-bronze skin. Straight head-hair. Flat nose. Small eyes. Thick lips.

*Behavior:* Eats fruit, roots, mice, snakes, ants, and honey. Worships a superior being called Yer. Taken as a slave by neighboring tribes.

*Distribution:* East of Lake Turkana, Kenya.

*Present status:* Possibly corresponds with one of the Kenyan cryptids, designated as hominid X5, described by Jacqueline Roumeguère-Eberhardt in 1990.

*Sources:* William Cornwallis Harris, *The Highlands of Ethiopia* (London: Longman, Brown, Green, and Longmans, 1844), vol. 3, pp. 63–66; Ludwig Krapf, *Travels, Researches and Missionary Labours, during an Eighteen Years' Residence in Eastern Africa* (London: Trübner, 1860), pp. 171–172, 302; Jacqueline Roumeguère-Eberhardt, *Les hominidés non-identifiés des forêts d'Afrique: Dossier X* (Paris: Robert Laffont, 1990).

## Domenech's Pseudo-Goat

An odd, goatlike HOOFFED MAMMAL seen once in Texas.

*Physical description:* Size of a cat. White, glossy fur. Rose-colored, goatlike horns. Claws instead of hooves.

*Distribution:* Central Texas.

*Significant sighting:* Around 1850 in Fredericksburg, Texas, the French missionary Emmanuel Domenech talked to an American offi-



cer who told him that a Comanche woman kept one of these animals and that they were found wild in the woods.

*Possible explanation:* If described accurately, a taxonomic anomaly. An unusual array of ungulate mammals evolved in the Cenozoic of South America, which was an island during much of that era. Among them was a family of notoungulates known as homalodotheriids, robust forest browsers with clawlike toes instead of hooves that lived in Argentina until about 9 million years ago. None of them, however, had true horns; only the distantly related toxodonts developed dermal horns like those of rhinos. The combination of horns and claws makes it nearly impossible to find a match for this animal in the fossil record.

*Sources:* Emmanuel Domenech, *Missionary Adventures in Texas and Mexico: A Personal Narrative of Six Years' Sojourn in Those Regions* (London: Longman, Brown, Green, Longmans, and Roberts, 1858), pp. 122–123; Karl Shuker, “A Rose-Horned, Snow-Furred, Claw-Footed Controversy,” *Fate* 45 (April 1992): 59–60.

## Dorsal Finner

A category of SEA MONSTER identified by Gary Mangiacopra.

*Physical description:* Length, 70–100 feet. Diameter, 9–15 feet. Smooth skin, with occasional scales or warts. Dull green to dark brown in color. Yellow, shading to lighter, on the underside. Froglike or alligator-shaped head, 15 feet long. Large green or red eyes. Jaw, 5 feet long, with 6-inch-long teeth. Round neck. One pair of frontal flippers. Large fin standing straight up on the back.

*Behavior:* Swims rapidly by vertical undulations. Churns up the water. Possibly attracted to ships.

*Distribution:* Atlantic coast of the United States.

*Significant sighting:* Captain Delory of the sloop *Mary Lane* sighted a huge, alligator-like head sticking out of the water southwest of Point Judith, Rhode Island, on August 4, 1888. He estimated its length as 70 feet as it passed close by, its bright green scales glistening.

*Present status:* Mangiacopra identified five sightings from 1878 to 1888, then seems to have dropped this category.

*Possible explanation:* Some type of unknown whale.

*Sources:* “The Sea Serpent Once More,” *New York Times*, August 7, 1888, p. 5; Gary S. Mangiacopra, “The Great Unknowns of the 19th Century,” *Of Sea and Shore* 8, no. 3 (Fall 1977): 175–178.

## Double-Banded Argus

Mystery BIRD of Southeast Asia.

*Scientific name:* *Argusianus bipunctatus*, proposed by T. W. Wood in 1871. Placed in the same genus as the Great argus of Indonesia.

*Physical description:* Has two reddish-brown bands with white dots on its primary feather, instead of one band.

*Distribution:* Java in Indonesia or Tioman Island, Johor State, Malaysia.

*Significant sighting:* Pheasant of uncertain origin, known from a single feather in the British Museum of Natural History.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Surviving fossil pheasant of some type.

(2) An aberrant form of the Great argus (*Argusianus argus*) which lives in peninsular Malaysia and Sumatra and Borneo in Indonesia.

*Sources:* T. W. Wood, “*Argus bipunctatus*, sp. n., Described from a Single Feather,” *Annals and Magazine of Natural History*, ser. 4, 8 (1871): 67–68; G. W. H. Davison, “Notes on the Extinct *Argusianus bipunctatus*,” *Bulletin of the British Ornithologists Club* 103, no. 3 (1983): 86–88; Errol Fuller, *Extinct Birds* (Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press, 2001), p. 111.

## Dover Demon

Bizarre humanoid ENTITY of Massachusetts.

*Etymology:* Name given by Loren Coleman and picked up by local newspapers.

*Physical description:* Height, 3 feet 6 inches–4 feet. Hairless, peach-colored, sandpapery skin. Large, watermelon-shaped head. Eyes, orange or green, shining, round, and lidless. No nose,



*The DOVER DEMON of April 21, 1977. From a painting by Bill Bartlett. (Loren Coleman)*

ears, or mouth. Thin neck. Spindly arms and legs. Long fingers and hands.

*Behavior:* Bipedal.

*Distribution:* Dover, Massachusetts.

*Significant sightings:* At 10:30 P.M. on April 21, 1977, Bill Bartlett was driving through Dover, Massachusetts, with two friends when he saw a strange, thin creature with glowing eyes and a large head crawling along some rocks on

the far side of the road. It was visible only for a few seconds, but it terrified Bartlett. Over the next twenty-four hours, there were two other sightings by local teens: About two hours later, John Baxter saw a humanoid creature run away from him down a wooded gully, and Will Taintor and Abby Brabham spotted an orange-eyed, monkeylike apparition crouching on all fours on the night of April 22.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) A hoax by the teenagers, though the initial investigators (Loren Coleman and Walter Webb) thought the youngsters were sincere.
- (2) An escaped laboratory monkey, though none was reported lost.
- (3) A Red fox (*Vulpes fulva*) that had lost its hair due to sarcoptic mange.
- (4) A newborn horse.
- (5) A yearling Moose (*Alces alces*), suggested by Martin Kottmeyer. There is a permanent breeding population of 200–300 moose in Massachusetts, mostly west of the Connecticut River, though some have wandered close to Boston. In 1996, a young moose cow crashed through some fences around row houses near Boston College. A calf would make an unexpected sight in the darkness; however, some of the characteristics do not match, and moose were not as populous in 1977 as they are now.
- (6) A MERBEING, according to Mark A. Hall, though it was seen in the woods.
- (7) A paranormal apparition or unidentified flying object (UFO) entity.

*Sources:* Jerome Clark, "The Dover Humanoid," *Fate* 31 (March 1978): 50–55; Joseph A. Citro, *Passing Strange* (New York: Houghton Mifflin, 1997), pp. 136–147; Martin Kottmeyer, "Demon Moose," *The Anomalist* 6 (1998): 104–110; Loren Coleman, *Mysterious America*, rev. ed. (New York: Paraview Press, 2001), pp. 42–61.

## **Dragon (Asian)**

SEMIMYTHICAL BEAST of East Asia. One of the four sacred animals of Chinese mythology.

*Variant names:* Chèn (Mandarin Chinese/Sino-Tibetan), Chi lung ("wingless dragon"), Chi'ih, Féi-yu, Fu-ts'ang lung ("treasure dragon"), Jiao lung ("scaly dragon"), Kiao lung, Kioh lung, Kura-mitsu-ha (Japanese, "dark water snake"), Kura-okami (Japanese, "dragon god of the valleys"), Kura-yama-sumi (Japanese, "lord of the dark mountains"), Lóng, Long-ma (Vietnamese), Lung ("five-clawed

dragon"), Lung wang ("dragon king"), Mang ("four-clawed dragon"), NAGA, Qiu lung ("horned dragon"), Riong (Korean/Altaic), Riu (Japanese), Shen lung ("spiritual dragon"), T'ao t'ieh ("glutton"), Tatsu (Japanese), Ti lung ("river dragon"), T'ien lung ("celestial dragon"), Ying lung ("winged dragon"), Yu lung ("fish dragon").

*Physical description:* A huge body with both serpentine and crocodilian characteristics. Has 117 fishlike scales. Straight horns like a deer's, through which it can hear. Flat, long head like a camel's. Has a bladderlike swelling on the top of its head. Bearded. Eyes like a rabbit's. Ears like a cow's. Tongue and neck like a snake's. The male has a luminous pearl concealed under its chin by a fold of skin. Long mane. Wings seen only in mature specimens. Belly like a frog's. Four feet, with claws like a hawk's. Footpads like a tiger's. Chinese dragons have four or five toes; Japanese dragons only have three.

*Behavior:* Can fly without wings. Has the ability to change forms. Sometimes guards treasure. Lays a brightly colored, gemlike egg. Said to have a 3,000-year growth cycle in which it first looks like a water snake, grows a carp's head and scales, develops four limbs and a long tail, sprouts a pair of horns, and finally grows wings. A benevolent creature symbolizing authority, strength, experience, wisdom, and goodness. Originally the Chinese rain god, the Dragon was associated with the Chinese emperor, ancestor worship, fertility, and pools.

*Habitat:* Wells, rivers, lakes (in China); the ocean (in Japan).

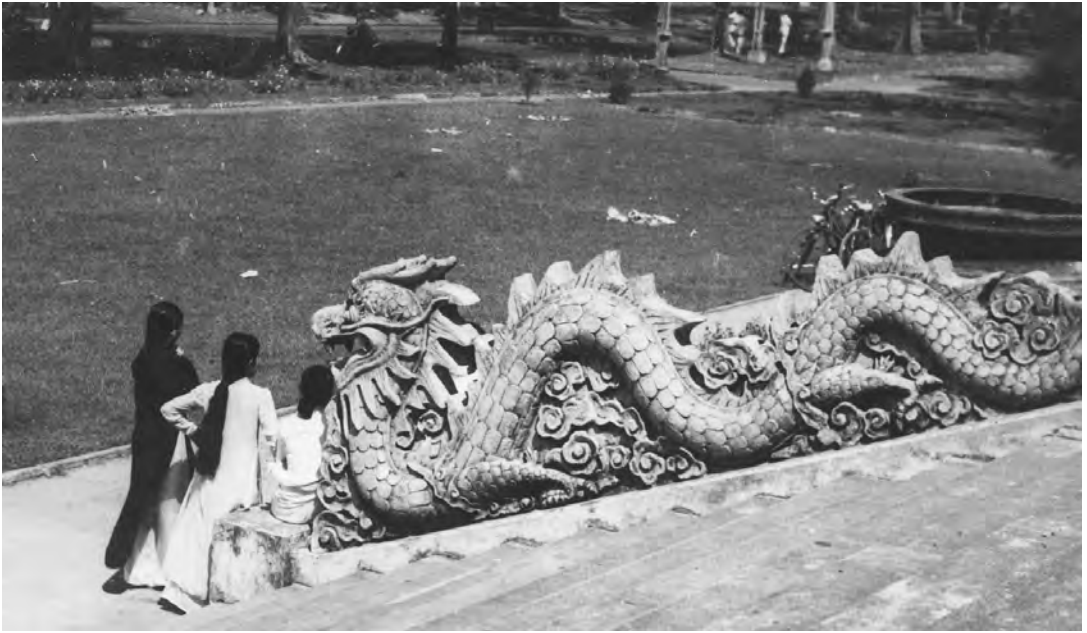
*Distribution:* China; Japan; Korea; Indonesia.

*Significant sightings:* The oldest known image of a Chinese dragon is a rock painting dating from 8000 B.C. that was found in 1993 on a cliff in southwestern Shanxi Province.

In the fourth millennium B.C., a Dragon delivered the eight mystic triagrams, Hae Pa Kua, to a legendary emperor.

The Northern Song emperor Huizong in A.D. 1110 classified all Dragons into five families—Blue Spirit Dragons, very compassionate kings; Red Spirit Dragons, the kings of lakes; Yellow Spirit Dragons, kings who receive vows favorably; White Spirit Dragons, virtuous and pure





*DRAGON sculpture in the Botanical Gardens, Saigon, Vietnam, 1930s. (From a postcard in the author's collection)*

kings; and Black Spirit Dragons, the kings of mysterious lakes.

Another official classification of Dragons divided them into Spirit Dragons that fly into heaven and Earthly Dragons that protect treasure or hide in the earth.

The Russian monk Elder Barsanuphius served with a nursing detachment during the Russo-Japanese War. Some Chinese soldiers told him that in 1902, when they were stationed at a post in the mountains 40 miles from Muling, Heilongjiang Province, they saw a winged Dragon creep out from a cave on several occasions.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The Chinese alligator (*Alligator sinensis*) may have been the prototype for the legendary Dragon, according to Richard Carrington. Now restricted to the lower Yangtze River Valley in Anui Province, China, it may have had a much wider range in eastern China in historical times. It prefers slow-moving, freshwater rivers, streams, and swamps. Reports of individuals 9 feet long exist in Chinese historical records, but today, the animal does not exceed 6 feet. It is the most

endangered of all crocodylians, thanks to rampant habitat destruction. Chinese apothecaries have traditionally sold dried alligator parts as remedies derived from Dragons.

(2) SEA MONSTERS seen sometimes in the Gulf of Tonkin would be regarded as Dragons.

(3) Dinosaur fossils in numerous areas of China and Mongolia have probably contributed to Dragon mythology. Chinese Dragon eggs in apothecary shops often turned out to be dinosaur or fossil ostrich eggs from Mongolia.

(4) Some Dragon legends may have been inspired by fossil elephants or mammoths.

(5) Monitor lizards, especially the Komodo dragon (*Varanus komodoensis*), found in Indonesia, which grows to 10 feet 6 inches long, may have inspired Dragon mythology. The largest known monitor was *Megalania prisca*, a 15- to 21-foot lizard that lived in central Australia in the Pliocene and Pleistocene (2 million–20,000 years ago). Other monitor species currently unknown to science may also have contributed to Dragon lore.

(6) Carl Sagan suggested that Dragon legends may stem from primal memories of dinosaurs passed on to us from our mammalian ancestors who were their contemporaries.

*Sources:* Nicholas Belfield Dennys, *The Folk-Lore of China* (London: Trübner, 1876), pp. 102–111; Charles Gould, *Mythical Monsters* (London: W. H. Allen, 1886), pp. 212–259; M. W. de Visser, *The Dragon in China and Japan* (Amsterdam: Johannes Müller, 1913); J. O'Matley Irwin, "Is the Chinese Dragon Based on Fact, Not Mythology?" *Scientific American* 114 (1916): 399, 410; L. Newton Hayes, *The Chinese Dragon* (Shanghai, China: Commercial Press, 1922); Ernest Ingersoll, *Dragons and Dragon Lore* (New York: Payson and Clarke, 1928); L. C. Hopkins, "The Dragon Terrestrial and the Dragon Celestial," *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society*, 1931, pp. 791–806, and 1932, pp. 91–97; B. Gokan, "Historical Review of Discussions on the Fossil Elephants Found in Japan in the Late Yedo Period," *Chishitsugaku zasshi* 45 (1938): 773–776; Maria Leach, *Funk and Wagnalls Standard Dictionary of Folklore, Mythology and Legend* (New York: Funk and Wagnalls, 1949–1950), vol. 1, p. 323; Martin Birnbaum, "Chinese Dragons and the Bay de Halong," *Western Folklore* 11 (1952): 32–37; Richard Carrington, *Mermaids and Mastodons* (London: Chatto and Windus, 1957); Frank James Daniels, "Snake and Dragon Lore of Japan," *Folklore* 71 (1960): 145–164; Jorge Luis Borges, *The Book of Imaginary Beings* (New York: E. P. Dutton, 1969), pp. 64–66, 82–84; Carl Sagan, *The Dragons of Eden* (New York: Random House, 1977); Donald A. Mackenzie, *Myths of China and Japan* (New York: Gramercy, 1994); Karl Shuker, *Dragons: A Natural History* (New York: Simon and Schuster, 1995), pp. 86–93; Victor Afanasiev, *Elder Barsanuphius of Optina* (Platina, Calif.: St. Herman of Alaska Brotherhood, 2000).

## **Dragon (British)**

Snakelike monster of the British Isles; *see* SEMI-MYTHICAL BEASTS.

*Variant names:* Amphiptere, Knucker (from Old English *Nicor*), NYKUR, WELSH WINGED SNAKE, Worm, WYVERN.

*Physical description:* Serpentine. Slimy body. Black, red, yellow, or white. Red eyes. Forked tongue. Sharp teeth. Sometimes winged. Sometimes with two or four legs, other times limbless.

*Behavior:* Basks in the sun. Can fly. Spits venom. Can rejoin or regenerate severed body parts. Breathes fire. Drinks large quantities of milk. Eats livestock. Kills by crushing or strangulation. Eats humans, especially girls. Guards treasure.

*Habitat:* Rivers, pools, hills, forests, caves.

*Distribution:* England, Scotland, Wales, and the Channel Islands. A partial list of places where British dragons have been reported follows:

*Anglesey, Wales*—Penmynedd.

*Angus, Scotland*—Kirkton of Strathmartine.

*Barnsley*—Warncliff [Wantley] Lodge (near Wortley).

*Borders, Scotland*—Linton Hill.

*Buckinghamshire*—Hughenden.

*Cheshire*—Bache Pool (near Moston), Grimesditch Brook (near Lower Whitley).

*Derbyshire*—Winlatter Rock.

*Devon*—Dolbury Hill (Exe River).

*Dorset*—Kingston.

*Durham*—Bishop Auckland, Lambton Castle (River Wear), Sockburn Manor (Tees River).

*Essex*—Henham.

*Gloucestershire*—Deerhurst.

*Hampshire*—Dragon Field (near Bisterne).

*Herefordshire*—Brinsop, Mordiford, Wormbridge.

*Hertfordshire*—Brent Pelham.

*Highland, Scotland*—Ben Vair.

*Jersey, Channel Islands*—Five Oaks.

*Lincolnshire*—Anwick, Castle Carlton.

*Norfolk*—Ludham.

*North Yorkshire*—Filey, Loschy Hill (near Nunnington), Scaw Wood (near Handale), Sexhow, Slingsby.

*Northumberland*—Bamburgh Castle, Longwiton, Spindleston Hough.

*Oxfordshire*—Dragon Hill, Uffington.

*Powys, Wales*—Llandeilo Graban, Llanrhaiadr-ym-Mochnant.

*Somerset*—Aller, Carhampton, Churchstan-



ton, Kingston St. Mary, Norton Fitzwarren, Shervage Wood (near Crowcombe).

*Suffolk*—Bures Saint Mary.

*Sussex*—Bignor Hill, Knucker Hole (near Lyminster), St. Leonard's Forest (near Horsham).

*Significant sightings:* St. George (a knight of Cappadocia in Turkey) was said to have killed a Dragon in a pond near Silene (possibly Shahhat or Suluntah in Cyrenaica or Zlitan in Tripolitania), Libya. The citizens of the town were sacrificing teenage girls to the monster in order to keep it from killing everyone and devastating the countryside. When it was the turn of the king's daughter, an itinerant knight named George stuck the Dragon with his lance. The girl then led it through the town where George killed it. Afterward, the townsfolk became Christian. The legend may have originated in sixth-century North African folktales or in the Caucasus Mountains of Georgia, but St. George was adopted as an Anglo-Saxon Christian hero in England. The tale circulated widely during the Middle Ages, eventually becoming a somewhat erotic romance. The Dragon was seen as a symbol of paganism or evil.

The Lambton Worm was a loathsome Dragon that surfaced in the River Wear, Durham, in the fourteenth century. Lord Lambton caught it on his fishing line but threw it down a nearby well when he realized what it was. For the next few years, the creature grew in size and began to terrorize the locals, consuming livestock and killing any would-be slayers. The villagers had to pacify it by keeping a trough filled with milk for it to drink. Lambton himself finally killed it but only because he had protected himself with a spike-studded coat of mail. A piece of the Dragon's hide and the milk trough were still on exhibit at the castle in the nineteenth century.

In the early fifteenth century, Sir Maurice de Berkeley is said to have killed a scaly, fire-breathing Dragon at Dragon Field near Bisterne, Hampshire.

Sir Thomas Venables is said to have shot and killed a Dragon just as it was about to eat a child in Bache Pool, near Moston, Cheshire, in the sixteenth century. A 1632 carving in the church vestry shows the crest of the Venables as a Dragon swallowing a child.

A scaly Dragon—9 feet long, black on top, reddish below, and with a white ring around its neck—was roaming St. Leonard's Forest, near Horsham, Sussex, in August 1614. It could run as fast as a man on its four feet, and it killed but did not eat several cattle, two dogs, and two people on different occasions. The animal left behind a slimy trail and spat venom.

A flying Dragon 8–9 feet long with two rows of sharp teeth and a pair of wings was seen near Henham, Essex, beginning on May 27 and 28, 1669. It was observed basking in the sun by several people, but when they returned with guns and pitchforks, it darted into Birch Wood.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) Physical characteristics borrowed from a vague knowledge of pythons, cobras, and crocodiles.
- (2) An evolved *Kuehneosaurus*, a 2-foot-long, winged reptile that lived in England in the Late Triassic, 200 million years ago, proposed by Mark A. Hall. Though known fossil forms were only capable of gliding flight, Hall suggests that by the Middle Ages, it may have grown in size and developed true flight.
- (3) Windssock banners used by armies to identify specific military units. There was a whistling device attached to the silk banner that made hissing noises as the banner was waved vigorously. A lighted torch was also placed in the mouth of the banner. The custom probably originated in China, but the Romans picked it up during various wars with the Persians, Scythians, and Dacians. A Dragon was the standard of a Roman cohort (one-tenth of a legion). After the Romans left Britain, the Britons and Saxons adopted the custom for their own armies. After the Battle of Hastings in 1066, the Dragon standard was adopted by the Normans and was used throughout the Hundred Years' War. The national flag of Wales is a red Dragon, Y Ddraig Goch.
- (4) A completely mythical animal used in moralistic tales.
- (5) A symbolic expression of the raids of the Vikings, whose longboats featured brightly painted Dragon figureheads.

(6) Tales constructed to explain monuments, carvings, and heraldic devices that depicted Dragons; alternatively, place-names that referred to them.

(7) Legends that underscore the uniqueness of a community whose lord of the manor is portrayed as a Dragon slayer or whose local farm lad has outwitted and killed a monster.

(8) The Dragon is seen by Paul Devereux and others as a symbol for the unusual forces and energies associated with sacred sites in the British landscape. These earth energies are centered on megalithic structures such as Stonehenge and are channeled into invisible streams that coincide with “leys,” or alignments of roads, trackways, standing stones, and other landmarks.

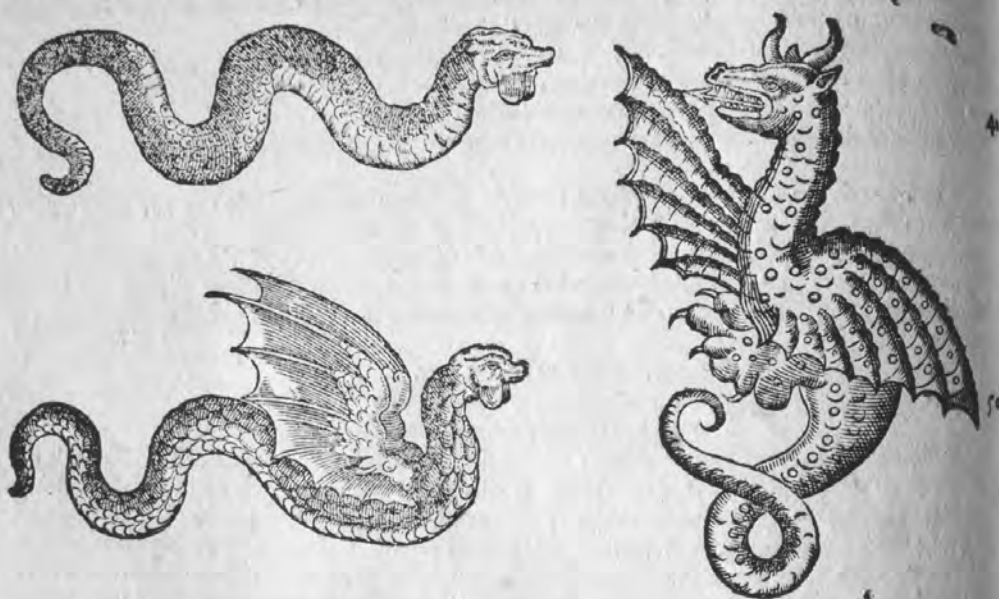
*Sources:* Jacobus de Viragine, *The Golden Legend of Jacobus de Voragine* [1265], ed. Frederick S. Ellis (Hammersmith, England: Kelm Scott, 1892), vol. 1, pp. 454–455; *The Flying Serpent, or, Strange News out of Essex* (London: Peter Lillicrap, 1669?); Samuel Rudder, *A New History of Gloucestershire* (Cirencester, England: Samuel Rudder, 1779), pp. 402–403; *True and Wonderfull: A Discourse Relating a Strange and Monstrous Serpent, or Dragon, Lately Discovered and Yet Living to the Great Annoyance and Divers Slaughters Both Men and Cattel, by His Strong and Violent Poyson; in Sussex, Two Miles from Horsam, in a Woode Called St. Leonards Forrest, and Thirtie Miles from London, This Present Month of August, 1614*, in *The Harleian Miscellany* (London: Robert Dutton, 1809), vol. 3, pp. 227–231; William Eastmead, *Historia Rievallensis* (Thirsk, England: R. Peat, 1824); James Dacres Devlin, *Helps to Hereford History. Civil and Legendary* (London: J. R. Smith, 1848); William Henderson, *Notes on the Folk Lore of the Northern Counties of England and the Borders* (London: Longmans, Green, 1866), pp. 245–247; Egerton Leigh, *Ballads & Legends of Cheshire* (London: Longmans, 1867), pp. 223–227; J. O. Halliwell, “The Serpent of St. Leonard’s Forest,” *Sussex Archaeological Collections* 19 (1867): 190–191; Llewellyn Jewitt, “The Dragon of Wantley and the Family of Moore,” *Reliquary*, new ser. 18 (1878):

193–202; H. A. Heaton, “St. George and the Dragon,” *Antiquary* 35 (1899): 113–118; Cornelia Steketee Hulst, *St. George of Cappadocia in Legend and History* (London: David Nutt, 1909), pp. 12–39; John Francis Campbell, *The Celtic Dragon Myth* (Edinburgh: John Grant, 1911); H. R. Ellis Davidson, “The Hill of the Dragon,” *Folklore* 61 (1950): 169–185; Richard Carrington, *Mermaids and Mastodons* (New York: Rinehart, 1957), pp. 64–77; Gwyn Williams, *Green Mountain, an Informal Guide to Cyrenaica and its Jebel Akhdar* (London: Faber and Faber, 1963); Ruth L. Tongue, *Somerset Folklore* (London: Folk-Lore Society, 1965), pp. 79, 129–131; Rosemary Dickens, *Dragon Legend of Burley Beacon and Bisterne* (Salisbury, England: Rosemary Dickens, n.d.); Whitall N. Perry, “The Dragon That Swallowed St. George,” *Studies in Comparative Religion* 10 (Summer 1976): 136–172; Janet and Colin Bord, *The Secret Country* (New York: Walker, 1976), pp. 69–88; Paul Screeton, *The Lambton Worm and Other Northumbrian Dragon Legends* (London: Zodiac House, 1978); Jacqueline Simpson, “Fifty British Dragon Tales: An Analysis,” *Folklore* 89 (1978): 79–93; Paul Newman, *The Hill of the Dragon* (Totowa, N.J.: Rowman and Littlefield, 1979); Peter J. Hogarth and Val Clery, *Dragons* (London: Allen Lane, 1979); Ralph Whitlock, *Here Be Dragons* (London: Allen and Unwin, 1983); Clive Harper, *The Hughenden Dragon* (High Wycombe, England: Torsdag, 1985); Mark A. Hall, *Natural Mysteries*, 2d ed. (Minneapolis, Minn.: Mark A. Hall, 1991), pp. 43–50; Carl Lofmark, *A History of the Red Dragon*, ed. G. A. Wells (Llanrwst, Wales: Gwasg Carreg Gwalch, 1995); Karl Shuker, *Dragons: A Natural History* (New York: Simon and Schuster, 1995), pp. 12–15, 58–63; Gordon Rutter, “The Lambton Worm: A Cryptozoological Folklore Story from the Past,” *Cryptozoology Review* 3, no. 2 (Autumn 1998): 29–31; Dragoncrafts, <http://www.dragoncrafts.co.uk>.

## **Dragon (European)**

Snakelike animal of Europe; see SEMI MYTHICAL BEASTS.

## DE DRACONE.



A.

**D**RACO vocabulum est Græcum à Latinis vsurpatum, quod aliquando pro quouis serpente sumitur præcipuè apud Græcos & Poëtas, siquidem eadem videtur vtriusque nominis apud Græcos ratio. Draconem enim παρά τὸ δῆραειναι, id est, à cernendo dictum volunt, sicut ὄφις δατὸ τῆ ὄφλιειν quod idem significat; Propriè tamen draco dicitur de serpente

DRAGONS, both winged and wingless. From Konrad Gesner, *Historiae animalium* (Zürich, Switz.: Christ. Froschoverum, 1551–1587). (From the original in the Special Collections of Northwestern University Library)

*Etymology:* From the Greek *drákon* (“serpent” or “sea fish”) or, more literally, “that which kills at a glance.”

*Variant names:* Draco (Latin), Dragonet, Drake, Firedrake, GARGOUILLE, LINDORM, Lindwurm, Peluda, Python, TARASQUE, VOUIVRE.

*Physical description:* Serpentine. Scaly or slimy. Black, red, yellow, or white. Crest on the head. Red eyes. Small mouth. Lion’s limbs. Sometimes winged. Eagle’s claws. Strong tail.

*Behavior:* Leaves a putrid slime behind when it moves on land. Said to be capable of flight. Extremely venomous, toxic, or contagious. Inflicts injury with its tail. Can also kill by constriction. Said to herald the beginning of wars or other disasters. Causes floods.

*Distribution:* Throughout Europe.

*Significant sightings:* To the ancient Greeks, the Dragon was a large snake found near tombs.

In 714, the Basque hero Don Teodosio killed a bat-winged Dragon on Mount Aralar, Spain.

In either 1410 or 1420, a man was lost in a cave on Mount Pilatus, Switzerland, for five months. It was the lair of two flying Dragons, and he escaped by grabbing the tail of one as it flew away.

Ulrich Vogelsang, who sculpted the winged Dragon of Klagenfurt, Austria, in 1590, based his design on the skull of a Pleistocene Woolly rhinoceros (*Coelodonta antiquitatis*) dug up in a nearby quarry in 1335. The legend of a Lindwurm that caused floods in the River Glan is much older, however.

On July 26, 1713, a giant serpent, 17 feet 4 inches long, was killed by a forester named Zander near Wroclaw, Poland.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Windsock banners carried by medieval armies. At the Battle of Liegnitz in 1241, Kaidu's Mongol army carried Dragon banners that flamed and fumed. *See also* DRAGON (BRITISH).

(2) Viking or Byzantine ships in the shape of Dragons may have popularized the myth.

(3) Such astronomical events as comets or meteors were thought to be flying Dragons.

(4) A union of the more disagreeable aspects of the Egyptian gods Isis, Osiris, and Horus, with a large amount of snake, crocodile, and lizard mixed in, suggested by Grafton Elliot Smith. From the Nile, this Dragon prototype spread north, east, and west, where it was transformed and assimilated by other cultures, symbolizing the personification of evil.

(5) Based on dinosaur or pterodactyl fossils.

(6) In the seventeenth century, the Olm (*Proteus anguineus*), a cave-dwelling, aquatic salamander of Yugoslavia and northern Italy, was thought to be the offspring of a Dragon. It has an eel-like body, white skin, three pairs of external gills, four tiny legs, and vestigial eyes. It grows to about 12 inches long. When washed out of their caves by heavy rainfall, Olms gather in deep pools, but they will not voluntarily leave the water.

*Sources:* "Hymn to Apollo," in *Hesiod, the Homeric Hymns, and the Homerica*, trans. Hugh G. Evelyn-White (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1982), pp. 339–351; Ulisse Aldrovandi, *Serpentum, et draconu historiae libri duo* (Bologna, Italy: C. Ferronius, 1640); Athanasius Kircher, *Mundus subterraneus* (Amsterdam: Joannem Janssonium, 1668); Johann Jakob Scheuchzer, *Helvetica* (Leiden, the Netherlands: Petri Vander Aa, 1723); Johann Heinrich Zedler, *Grosses Vollständiges Universal-Lexikon aller Wissenschaften und Künste* (Halle, Germany: J. H. Zedler, 1732–1750), vol. 34, pp. 1793–1796; Grafton Elliot Smith, *The Evolution of the Dragon* (New York: Longmans, Green, 1919); Ernest

Ingersoll, *Dragons and Dragon Lore* (New York: Payson and Clarke, 1928); Wilhelm Bölsche, *Drachen: Sage und Naturwissenschaft* (Stuttgart, Germany: Kosmos, 1929); Othenio Abel, *Das Reich der Tiere: Tiere der Vorzeit in ihrem Lebensraum* (Berlin: Deutscher Verlag, 1939), pp. 82–83; Ludwig Bechstein, *Märchen und Sagen* (Berlin: T. Knauer, 1940), p. 209; Joseph Fontenrose, *Python: A Study of the Delphic Myth and Its Origins* (Berkeley: University of California Press, 1959); Sidney Bernard, "Swiss Terrors of the Past," *Contemporary Review* 209 (1966): 293–295; Erich Thenius, *Fossils and the Life of the Past* (New York: Springer-Verlag, 1973), pp. 37–38; Julio Carlo Baroja, *Ritos y mitos equívocos* (Madrid: Ediciones Istmo, 1974), pp. 167, 205; Paul Norman, *The Hill of the Dragon* (Totowa, N.J.: Rowman and Littlefield, 1980); Michel Meurger, *Histoire naturelle des dragons* (Rennes, France: Terre de Brume, 2001).

## Dragon Bird

Legendary BIRD of East Asia.

*Variant names:* Hai riyo (Japanese), O-gon-cho, Schachi hoko, Tobi tatsu.

*Physical description:* Golden feathers on wings, body, and tail. Dragonlike head. Bearded. Clawed feet.

*Behavior:* Call is a blood-curdling howl.

*Distribution:* Japan.

*Significant sighting:* Every fifty years, in a lake near Kyoto, a white Dragon called Ukisima is said to take the form of a golden songbird called O-gon-cho. Last seen in April 1834, its appearance presaged disease and starvation.

*Possible explanation:* Said to be the Japanese equivalent of the winged stage of the Chinese DRAGON (Ying lung).

*Sources:* Charles Gould, *Mythical Monsters* (London: W. H. Allen, 1886), pp. 249–255; Karl Shuker, *Dragons: A Natural History* (New York: Simon and Schuster, 1995), pp. 92–93.

## Dre-Mo

Mystery PRIM ATE or BEAR of Central Asia, often confused with the YETI.



*Etymology:* Tibetan (Sino-Tibetan) word, apparently with various meanings, among them: a female demon, a person who has gone astray from a religious life, a she-bear, and the red and blue varieties of the brown bear.

*Variant names:* Chemo (“big”), Chemong, Dredmo (“brown bear”), Dremo.

*Physical description:* Looks like a bear or large monkey. Taller than a human. Shaggy reddish, black, or dark-gray hair. Sometimes white head-hair. Small eyes. Pointed mouth.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Walks on all fours as well as bipedally. Growls and whistles. Omnivorous. Looks for food under large rocks. Throws rocks. Kills with its hands (or paws).

*Distribution:* Eastern Tibet; Bhutan.

*Significant sighting:* Somewhere southwest of Alamdo, Tibet, in July 1986, Reinhold Messner encountered a large, dark-haired animal that emerged from rhododendron bushes onto the path about 30 feet ahead of him. It rose on its hind legs, turned, and ran away on all fours. Local Tibetans told him it was a Chemo.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The Brown bear (*Ursus arctos*), especially the isabelline or red variety found in the eastern and central Himalayas, is known in the Karakoram Range of Baltistan, Pakistan, as the *dreng mo*; to the Ladakhs in Jammu and Kashmir as *drin mor*; and in Tibet as the *dred mong*. Considered by some a subspecies (*U. a. isabellinus*), the red bear is generally 5 feet 6 inches–8 feet long, with a reddish, grizzled coat. It eats grasses, roots, and scavenged kills such as ibex.

(2) The blue or horse variety of brown bear, sometimes considered a subspecies (*U. a. pruinosus*), is found in eastern Tibet and Sichuan Province, China. Its blue-tinted brown hairs are tipped with gold or slate-gray. A yellowish-brown or whitish cape forms a saddle mark over its shoulders, hence the name “horse bear.”

(3) The Chemo may refer to the YETI or DZU-TEH, while the Dre-mo is a bear.

*Sources:* Edmund Hillary and Desmond Doig, *High in the Cold Thin Air* (Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday, 1962), pp. 100–101,

119–123; Odette Tchernine, *The Yeti* (London: Neville Spearman, 1970), p. 175; Terry Domico, *Bears of the World* (New York: Facts on File, 1988); Reinhold Messner, *My Quest for the Yeti* (New York: St. Martin’s, 2000).

## Dsonoqua

CANNIBAL GIANT of western Canada.

*Etymology:* Kwakiutl (Wakashan), “wild woman of the woods.”

*Variant name:* Tsonoqua.

*Physical description:* Covered with long, black hair. Long arms. Hairy hands. Sharp claws. Short hind legs.

*Behavior:* Antisocial. Upright gait. Most often described as a cannibal woman.

*Distribution:* Southwestern British Columbia.

*Significant sighting:* Represented on carved, wooden masks used for ritual purposes. Its face also appears on totem-pole carvings.

*Sources:* Franz Boas and George Hunt, “Kwakiutl Texts,” *Memoirs of the American Museum of Natural History* 5 (1902): 431–436; Franz Boas, “Kwakiutl Tales, New Series,” *Contributions to Anthropology, Columbia University* 26 (1935): 147–156; Joseph H. Wherry, *Indian Masks and Myths of the West* (New York: Funk and Wagnalls, 1969), pp. 114–121; Grant R. Keddie, “On Creating Unhumans,” in Vladimir Markotic and Grover Krantz, eds., *The Sasquatch and Other Unknown Hominoids* (Calgary, Alta., Canada: Western Publishers, 1984), pp. 22–29.

## Du

Mystery BIRD of Oceania.

*Etymology:* Ajië (Austronesian) word.

*Physical description:* Red plumage. Star-shaped, bony structure on its head.

*Behavior:* Flightless. Can run swiftly with wings outstretched. Aggressive. Its single egg hatches in four months. Said to put its egg in a banyan tree to lure a giant lizard into incubating it.

*Distribution:* Isle of Pines, New Caledonia, in the South Pacific.



*Significant sighting:* On both New Caledonia and the Isle of Pines, there are large, moundlike structures, as much as 50 feet in diameter and 5 feet high. François Poplin suggests that they are not burial mounds but piles of earth constructed by the Du to incubate its eggs.

*Present status:* At first treated as sacred by local people, the bird may have become a handy food source that was eventually exterminated, perhaps by A.D. 300. However, Lars Thomas reported that it was still thought to be alive in 1991.

*Possible explanation:* Surviving Giant megapode (*Sylviornis neocaledoniae*), a large galliform bird whose subfossil bones were first discovered on the Isle of Pines in 1974. They were radio-carbon-dated to about 1500 B.C., after the Melanesians settled the island. The bird was 5–6 feet tall and flightless.

*Sources:* Paul Griscelli, “Deux oiseaux fossiles de Nouvelle-Calédonie,” *Bulletin de la Société d’Études Historiques de Nouvelle-Calédonie* 29 (1976): 3–6; François Poplin and Cécile Mourer-Chauviré, “*Sylviornis neocaledoniae* (Aves, Galliformes, Megapodiidae), oiseau géant éteint de l’Île des Pins (Nouvelle-Calédonie),” *Géobios* 18 (February 1985): 73–97; Cécile Mourer-Chauviré and François Poplin, “Le mystère des tumulus de Nouvelle-Calédonie,” *La Recherche* 16 (September 1985): 1094; Lars Thomas, *Mysteriet om Havuhyrnerne* (Copenhagen: Gyldendal Boghandel, 1992).

## Duende

LITTLE PEOPLE of Central and South America.

*Etymology:* Spanish, “goblin” or “dwarf.” From *dueno de casa* (“lord of the house”), referring to a Spanish household spirit. Used as early as 1653 for a bandit in Peru; since then, the term has expanded to include ghosts and other supernatural creatures.

*Variant names:* Alar (Cabécar/Chibchan), Dominguito (in Honduras), el Duendi, Duenos del monte (“mountain lords”), Dwendi, Mauh (Chortí/Mayan, “not good”), Pombero, el Silborcito (in Brazil, “little whistler”), el Sombrero’n (“big hat”), Tata (Mayan for “grandfather”) duende.

*Physical description:* Height, 1 foot 3 inches–4 feet 6 inches. Covered in thick brown or black hair. Red fur or hair (in Honduras, Peru, and Venezuela). Blond, gray, or red hair (in Panama). Flat, yellowish-brown, wrinkled face. Blue eyes (in Panama). Pointed ears (in Costa Rica). Large teeth. Long, white beard (in Guatemala). Heavy shoulders. Hair especially thick and coarse down the neck and back. Long arms. Chubby (in Colombia, Peru, and Argentina). Thick calves (in Belize). Chickenlike feet (in Argentina and Costa Rica). Reversed feet. Pointed heels. Female Duendes are rare.

*Behavior:* Mostly nocturnal. Inquisitive. Makes cries like a baby as well as loud roars and also chatters, squeaks, or cackles. Eats fruit, molasses, livestock, and fishes. Attacks dogs and carries them off. Plaits the manes of horses (in Colombia). Said to wear skins, rags, red or green clothes, and especially a big straw hat. Sometimes rescues humans lost in the forest. Folklore credits the Duende with a facility for language, making music, hypnotic powers, invisibility, and shape-shifting.

*Tracks:* Small and deep, with pointed heels.

*Habitat:* Caves, mines, mountainous forests, deep canyons and valleys, rivers, abandoned houses, plantations, vineyards.

*Distribution:* Throughout Central and South America.

*Possible explanation:* A fairy-tale creature with no objective reality, possibly a mix of European folktales and Indian trickster myths.

*Sources:* Alberto Uribe Holguín, *La leyenda de los duendes* (Bogotá, Colombia: Editorial Marconi, 1927); Aimé F. Tschiffely, *Tschiffely’s Ride: Ten Thousand Miles in the Saddle from Southern Cross to Pole Star* (New York: Simon and Schuster, 1933), p. 182; Charles Wisdom, *The Chortí Indians of Guatemala* (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1940), p. 408; Carlos López Narvaez, “Presentación folklórica del duende,” *Revista de Folklore* (Bogotá) 2 (1947): 1–5; Ivan T. Sanderson, *Abominable Snowmen: Legend Come to Life* (Philadelphia: Chilton, 1961), pp. 164–166; Virginia Rodríguez Rivera, “Los duendes en Mexico (el alux),” *Folklore Americano* 10, no. 10 (1962): 68–85; Nicholas M. Fintzelberg, “The Form,

Meaning, and Function of a Duende Legend in the Santa Elena Peninsula, Ecuador,” Ph.D. diss., University of California, Davis, 1975; Luis Millones, “Las duendes del casma: Religion popular en un valle de la Costa Norte,” *Folklore Americano* 23 (1975): 81–92; Alan Rabinowitz, *Jaguar: Struggle and Triumph in the Jungles of Belize* (New York: Arbor House, 1986); Meg Craig, *Characters and Caricatures in Belizean Folklore* (Belize City: Belize UNESCO Commission, 1991); Mark Sanborne, “An Investigation of the Duende and Sisimite of Belize: Hominoids or Myth?” *Cryptozoology* 11 (1992): 90–97; Mark Sanborne, “On the Trail of the Duende and Sisimite of Belize,” *Strange Magazine*, no. 11 (Spring-Summer 1993): 10–13, 54–57; John E. Roth, *American Elves* (Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 1997), pp. 34–36, 54–62, 97–104, 156–160.

## Dulugal

Alternate name for the YOWIE of Australia.

*Etymology:* From the Dhurga or Thurawal (Australian) *duligaal* (“wild blackfellow”).

*Variant names:* Dhuligal, Doolagard, Doolagarl, Dooligal, Douligah, Dulagarl, Thoogalag.

*Physical description:* Covered with hair.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Raids Aboriginal camps.

*Habitat:* Mountain ranges.

*Distribution:* Southern coast of New South Wales.

*Significant sighting:* In June 1970, near Geehi, New South Wales, mountaineers Ron Bartlett and Frank Sinclair spotted a 7-foot-tall human-like figure after finding odd tracks in the snow.

*Sources:* Te Whare [Henry V. Edwards], *A Bush Cinema Made in Australia* (Sydney, Australia: Te Whare, 1922), p. 8; Roland Robertson, *Black-Feller White-Feller* (Sydney, Australia: Angus and Robertson, 1958); Graham Joyner, *The Hairy Man of South Eastern Australia* (Kingston, A.C.T., Australia: Graham Joyner, 1977).

## Dwayyo

HAIRY BIPED of Maryland.

*Etymology:* Letters forming this word originated with a police teletype message accompanying a November 1965 report. Coined by reporter George May of the *Frederick (Md.) News Post*.

*Variant names:* Dwayo, Wago.

*Physical description:* Height, 6 feet. Black hair. Bushy tail.

*Behavior:* Runs on four legs. Screams like a puma.

*Distribution:* Frederick County, Maryland.

*Significant sighting:* John Becker claimed to have fought a hairy, black creature in his backyard on Fern Rock Road, 10 miles out of Frederick, Maryland, in late November 1965.

*Possible explanations:* Probable hoax.

*Sources:* *Frederick (Md.) News Post*, November 30, December 2–3, 6, 8, 15, 1965; Mark Chorvinsky and Mark Opsasnick, “Notes on the Dwayyo,” *Strange Magazine*, no. 2 (1988): 28–29.

## Dzoavits

CANNIBAL GIANT of the western United States.

*Etymology:* Shoshoni (Uto-Aztecan), “stone giant.”

*Distribution:* Wyoming; Idaho; Nevada.

*Source:* Kyle Mizokami, *Bigfoot-Like Figures in North American Folklore and Tradition*, <http://www.rain.org/campinternet/bigfoot/bigfoot-folklore.html>.

## Dzu-Teh

GIANT HOMINID or unknown BEAR of Central Asia, often confused with the smaller YETI.

*Etymology:* Lepcha (Sino-Tibetan) word. Said to be pronounced “chu-tay.” Meaning and origin not established, though one derivation is *dzu* (“livestock”) + *teh* (“animal”). Another is that *teh* is the same as *dred* (“bear”). In modern Tibetan, *te* is a particle attached to a verb and means “when,” “after,” “thus,” or “although” and sometimes forms a gerund (“-ing”).

*Variant names:* Chhudi (in Sikkim), Churails, Chu-teh, Chutey.

*Physical description:* Bearlike but bigger. Height, 6–9 feet. Shaggy reddish, black, or

dark-gray hair. Flat head. Pronounced browridge. Long, powerful arms. Huge hands.

*Behavior:* Walks on all fours as well as bipedally. Kills and eats yaks and cattle by catching them by their horns and twisting their necks. Said by the Sherpas to be seen at altitudes of 13,000–15,000 feet.

*Tracks:* Huge and human-looking.

*Distribution:* Sikkim State, India; Bhutan; Tibet.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The red or isabelline variety of the Brown bear (*Ursus arctos isabellinus*) has a pale, reddish-brown coat and stands around 6 feet 6 inches tall. It is found in Alpine meadows between the tree line and the snow line. A rarer blue variety (*U. a. pruinosus*, with bluish-brown hairs frosted with gold or slate-gray) is also known, especially in Tibet; skins of this bear obtained in Nepal in 1959 and 1960 by journalist Desmond Doig were touted as

YETI skins, but there is considerable doubt that the locals made any such claim.

(2) An evolved *Gigantopithecus blacki*. This huge-jawed Pleistocene ape lived as recently as 500,000 years ago in southern China and Vietnam, while a smaller species, *G.*

*giganteus*, dates to 9–6 million years ago in the Siwalik Hills of India and Pakistan.

Both species are known only from jaw fragments and isolated teeth.

*Sources:* Ralph Izzard, *The Abominable Snowman* (Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday, 1955), p. 100; Ivan T. Sanderson, *Abominable Snowmen: Legend Come to Life* (Philadelphia: Chilton, 1961), pp. 268, 325; Edmund Hillary and Desmond Doig, *High in the Cold Thin Air* (Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday, 1962), pp. 31, 101, 117; Odette Tchernine, *The Yeti* (London: Neville Spearman, 1970), p. 176; Loren Coleman, *Tom Slick and the Search for the Yeti* (Boston: Faber and Faber, 1989), pp. 97–98.

# E

## Ea

The earliest known named MERBEING, from the Middle East.

*Etymology:* Akkadian (Semitic), “he who does good to men.”

*Variante names:* Dagon (Hebrew/Semitic), Enki (Sumerian), Oannes (Greek).

*Physical description:* Human or goatlike above the waist, fish tail below. Sometimes shown as completely human with a fishlike cloak or with waves springing from its shoulders.

*Behavior:* Stays in the water at night, comes on land in the day. Speaks and acts like a human being.

*Distribution:* Red Sea.

*Significant sighting:* The fish-tailed sea god of the Akkadians, Ea is said to have provided them with technological and agricultural skills and the beginnings of their culture. According to the Babylonian writer Berosus, Ea came out of the Red Sea and taught things by day, retiring to the sea at night.

*Sources:* “Fragments of Chaldaean History,” in Isaac Preston Cory, ed., *Ancient Fragments* (London: W. Pickering, 1832), pp. 18–19, 27–29; Gwen Benwell and Arthur Waugh, *Sea Enchantress: The Tale of the Mermaid and Her Kin* (New York: Citadel, 1961), pp. 23–28.

## Earth Hound

Mystery RODENT of Scotland.

*Variante names:* Yard dog, Yird swine.

*Physical description:* Ratlike. The size of a ferret. Brown. Long, doglike head. Prominent snout like a pig’s. Large incisors. Molelike feet. Short, bushy tail.

*Behavior:* Burrows in graves. Eats corpses.

*Habitat:* Graveyards and alluvial plains.



The EARTH HOUND, a mystery mammal of northeastern Scotland, said to be found in graveyards. (William M. Rebsamen/Forstean Picture Library)

*Distribution:* Aberdeenshire.

*Significant sightings:* About 1867, a Scottish gardener plowed up an Earth hound, killing it after it bit and cut his boot. He took the carcass home.

In 1915, an Earth hound was turned up by a plow and killed in the parish churchyard of Mastrick, Aberdeenshire. It was about the size of a rat but had molelike feet.

*Sources:* Walter Gregor, *Notes on the Folk-Lore of the North-East of Scotland* (London: Folk-Lore Society, 1881), p. 130; Alexander Fenton and David Heppell, “The Earth Hound: A Living Banffshire Belief,” *Scottish Studies* 31 (1992–1993): 145–146; Karl Shuker, *Mysteries of Planet Earth* (London: Carlton, 1999), pp. 28–29.

## Eastern Puma

The puma is indeed returning to its former range in the eastern United States and Canada,

though this fact has only been reluctantly accepted by naturalists in recent years. Part of the reluctance has been based on imprecise witness descriptions, which can sometimes venture into the bizarre or supernatural. (Reports from southern states technically constitute sightings of the Southern puma, which still exists in very small numbers in southern Florida.)

Although a case could be made for separating Eastern puma reports into two categories—those conforming to a traditional puma that is expanding its range and those involving a melanistic or other aberrant animal turning up in areas that probably could not support a large cat—the task is too daunting. Black animals are reported from likely Eastern puma habitats, and perfectly reasonable puma reports come from areas where the animal has never been seen before or since. Misidentifications are rampant, and ALIEN BIG CATS (whatever they may be) seem to have a presence in North America. Therefore, all the reports are lumped together in this category except for the MANED AMERICAN LIONS, which at least has an easily identifiable nonpuma characteristic.

*Scientific names:* *Puma concolor cougar*, since 1993; formerly, *Felis concolor*, a name given by Carl von Linné in 1771.

*Variant names:* BEAST OF BLADENBORO, BOOGER, Catamount, Catawampus, Critter, Devil cat, Eastern panther, Gallywampus, Ghost cat, GLAWACKUS, Indian devil, Mansfield mystery cat (in Massachusetts), Michichibi, Montie the Monster, NELLIE THE LION, OZARK HOWLER, Phantom panther, SANTER, VARMINT Wampus cat, Whirling whimpus, Whistling wampus, Woofin nanny, Wooleneag, Wowzer, Yati wasagi (Mikasuki/Muskogean, “separated man”), Zoominzacker (in North Carolina).

*Physical description:* Powerfully built large cat. Length, 7–8 feet including tail. Shoulder height, 2–3 feet. Weight, more than 200 pounds. Most reports are of tan pumas, though about 16–30 percent describe a gray or black pelt. Head described as both large and small. Short, pricked ears. Glowing greenish, yellow, or red eyes. Long, slender tail.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. A female in heat calls with loud screams. When its natural prey (deer)

has been reduced, it will attack livestock, especially chickens and rabbits, though goats, sheep, pigs, dogs, cats, and cows are also vulnerable. Sometimes, only parts of animals are favored, such as pigs’ ears. Pumas tend to avoid people, although attacks have increased since 1990; consequently, it is difficult to reconcile stories of fearless, intelligently aggressive behavior toward persons that are occasionally reported, from midwestern states especially. At least two or three reports involve an animal that can stand on its hind legs, a feat that no puma can perform.

*Tracks:* Front feet are larger than hind feet and are ahead of or partially overlapped by the rear feet. Length, 3.5–6 inches wide, 3–5 inches long. Heel pads have squared-off fronts and three lobes at the rear. Toes are small, teardrop-shaped, and widely spaced compared to a dog’s. Rear feet are asymmetrical. Prints are 25–30 inches apart. Claw marks are sometimes reported; though this is more characteristic of a dog, big cat tracks will show claws in certain terrain or when the animal is sprinting or leaping.

*Habitat:* Mountains, forests, swamps.

*Distribution:* Southeastern Canada and the United States east of the Mississippi River. Black pumas have also been reported in Washington, Texas, and California. In some places in the United States and Canada, puma sightings correlate closely with BIGFOOT “hot spots.”

A partial list of places where Eastern pumas have been reported follows:

*Alabama*—South Mobile County, Nauvoo, Tuscaloosa.

*Arkansas*—Logan County, Mena, Russellville.

*Connecticut*—Chaplin, Glastonbury, and places in the northeastern portion of the state.

*Delaware*—Concord, Harrington, Wilmington.

*Georgia*—Bulloch County, Savannah, Stockbridge.

*Illinois*—Alexander County, Centralia, Champaign County, Clarksdale, Decatur, East Carondelet, Edwardsville, Forest Park, Hampton, Itasca, Jasper County, Kaskaskia, Mahomet, Momence, Olive Branch, Oquawka, Pana, Peoria, Plainfield, and many places in the northeastern portion of the state.

*Indiana*—Hancock County, Knox County,





*The Puma (Puma concolor). (© 2002 ArtToday.com, Inc., an IMSI Company)*

Lebanon, Monument City, Paradise, Perry County, Richmond, Rising Sun, South Bend.

*Kentucky*—Floyd County, Russellville.

*Louisiana*—St. Mary Parish, Vidalia.

*Maine*—Baxter State Park, Blue Hill Mountain, Cape Elizabeth, Fryeburg, Hartland, Little St. John Lake, Waldo County, Westport Island.

*Maryland*—Clinton, Frostburg, Garrett County, Harford County, Street.

*Massachusetts*—Hockomock Swamp, Mansfield, Shutesbury, Truro.

*Michigan*—Canton Township, Cass County, Clare County, Oakland County, Perronville, Seul Choix Point, Sturgis, the Upper Peninsula from Watersmeet to Drummond Island.

*Minnesota*—Bemidji, Hopkins, Hugo, Plymouth, St. Louis County, Watonwan County.

*Mississippi*—Bay Springs.

*Missouri*—Lamar, Mound Creek, Maries County, Phelps County, Pulaski County, Wellsville.

*New Brunswick, Canada*—Albert County,

Fredericton, Juniper, Mundleville, St. John County, Queens County, Waasis.

*New Hampshire*—Benton, Stewartstown.

*New Jersey*—Cumberland County, Maurice River, Salem County, Sussex County.

*New York*—Brookhaven, Eden, Elmira, Ronkonkoma, Spencer, Van Etten.

*North Carolina*—Bladenboro, Concord, Fontana Dam, Greensboro, Rowan County, Sampson County, and places in the northwestern portion of the state.

*Ohio*—Allen County, Bluffton, Cincinnati (forested areas), Coshocton County, Kirkwood, Minerva, Oak Harbor, Richard Township, Springfield, Urbana, Wellston, Westerville.

*Oklahoma*—Arkoma, Verdigris.

*Ontario, Canada*—Algoma, Bruce Peninsula, Marathon, Orient Bay, Saugeen River.

*Pennsylvania*—Allegheny County, Armstrong County, Cameron County, Clarion County, Clearfield County, Clinton County, Crawford County, Erie County, Forest County,

Lycoming County, Pottstown, Schuylkill County, Sullivan County, Tarentum.

*South Carolina*—Charleston area, Georgetown County, Santee River, White Oak Swamp.

*Tennessee*—Carthage, Crossville, Indian Mound.

*Vermont*—Berlin, Bethel, Bridport, Craftsbury, Orwell, Rutland.

*Virginia*—Abingdon, Bedford County, Prince William County, Purgatory Mountain, Wise County.

*West Virginia*—Hardy County, Pocahontas County, Randolph County, Wyoming County.

*Wisconsin*—Lincoln County, Manitowoc, Oneida County, Rhinelander, Sauk County.

Black pumas in western states and Central America:

*California*—East Bay area, Las Trampas Regional Park, Marin County, Ventura County.

*Honduras*—Puerto Castillo.

*Mexico*—Sinaloa State.

*Texas*—Fort Worth.

*Washington*—Port Angeles.

*Significant sightings:* Reports of mystery felines prior to the 1950s were not taken seriously by zoologists. Stories of the GLAWACKUS, NELLE THE LION, and Wampus cats in the South were collected primarily by folklorists and Forteanes.

Marian Harpan Peduzzi saw a glossy, black panther in 1946 near Berlin, Vermont. It was 4 feet in length, with an elegant, curved tail.

On March 29, 1947, Bruce S. Wright discovered three sets of unmistakable puma tracks (two adults and one cub) on the border between Albert and St. John Counties, New Brunswick. These were the first puma tracks recorded in eastern Canada in more than 100 years.

Game warden Paul G. Myers shot and wounded a black cat near Decatur, Illinois, on October 25, 1955.

Walter Bigelow and his wife saw a strange animal cross the road near Mound Creek, Missouri, in the path of their car headlights in mid-July 1957. It was black, 3 feet long, tailless, and “rather stubby.” Later, whatever the animal was, it scared some hunting dogs that tried to flush it.

On June 2, 1963, Bill Chambers watched a jet-black puma for fifteen minutes from his

pickup truck near Mahomet, Illinois. It was hunting in a clover patch 190 yards away. He estimated its shoulder height as 14–15 inches and its total length as 4 feet 6 inches to 5 feet.

In the summer of 1966, a hairy, catlike animal locals called the Woofin nanny killed a number of animals and pets near Greensboro, North Carolina, bleeding the carcasses dry through puncture wounds.

Bruce S. Wright and his wife were driving west from Fredericton, New Brunswick, on September 28, 1966, when they saw a puma cross the road in front of them in broad daylight.

On April 10, 1970, Mike Busby was stopped by the side of the road south of Olive Branch, Illinois, when an animal with glowing, greenish eyes, 6 feet tall, black, and standing upright, attacked him. Tumbling him about, the creature tore his shirt and inflicted some scratches on his arm, chest, and abdomen. It was scared by a passing truck and loped away.

In September 1975, citizens of Stockbridge, Georgia, reported a black panther that screamed at night. After the newspaper stories broke, James Rutledge revealed that he had shot and killed a black cat the previous spring, but he declined to reveal where he had buried it.

In April 1976, a large male cougar was shot and killed in Pocahontas County, West Virginia, after it had killed a farmer’s sheep. Two days later, an apparently pregnant female was captured alive. The state’s Department of Natural Resources no longer has the paperwork on the case.

From April to June 1977, Sampson County, North Carolina, was plagued by a mystery animal that mangled pet cats and dogs, damaged trailer homes and porch screens, and left numerous clawless, four-toed tracks in the vicinity.

Charles and Helen Marks found more than 200 prints, some with claws, around their trailer court in Westerville, Ohio, on June 10, 1979. There were sightings of panthers in the area in May and June.

In late September 1981, William and Marsha Medeiros got within 50 feet of a puma along a trail in the Cape Cod National Seashore near Truro, Massachusetts.

On June 1, 1982, a Pittsburgh television crew

filmed a thirty-second videotape of a tan puma near Tarentum, Pennsylvania, on Ruth O'Brien's property, where a series of sightings and puma screams had been reported since July 1979.

On April 24, 1989, Hubert Graham watched a tawny, juvenile puma sunning itself for twenty minutes in a clearing below his fire-watch tower on Blue Hill Mountain, south of Bangor, Maine.

A videotape of a puma was taken near Waasis, New Brunswick, in the spring of 1990 by Roger Noble.

In August 1992, a couple in Street, Maryland, watched for twenty minutes and took photographs of a light-brown puma the size of a German shepherd dog. The cat was seen by others as it wandered east through Harford County.

A 3-foot, white puma was seen in the winter of 1992–1993 around Stewardstown, New Hampshire.

In December 1993, Wayne Perri of Hartland, Maine, was walking his dogs when he encountered a puma near Decker Pond. He took a photo of the animal, which shows it accompanied by two of his hounds.

Near Craftsbury, Vermont, in the winter of 1994–1995, game wardens found tracks, scat, and other physical evidence that produced a DNA match with a puma.

In June 1997, a small female puma was hit by a truck in western Floyd County, Kentucky. The witness said the animal was following a larger cat with another small cat. He picked up the carcass and turned it over to the Kentucky Department of Fish and Wildlife Resources, which kept the carcass in a freezer. It was determined to be an 8-pound puma kitten with all its claws intact and no tags or collars on it.

On July 15, 2000, on railroad tracks near Fort Kaskaskia State Historic Site, Illinois, a 110-pound, male puma carcass was discovered, killed by a train. Necropsy results showed that the animal had all its claws and had been feeding on white-tailed deer, indicating that it was wild and not an escapee.

*Present status:* The eastern subspecies (*Puma concolor cougar*) once ranged from New Brunswick south to South Carolina and west to

Illinois. Because of persistent yet unconfirmed reports, the U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service (USFWS) added the Eastern puma to the endangered species list in 1973. Puma sign found in 1981 convinced Robert Downing of the USFWS that the animal survived in Virginia and West Virginia. However, federal and state agencies have avoided expending scarce conservation resources on an animal still presumed extinct. In March 1993, based on tracks, hair, and fecal samples collected near Juniper in November 1992, the New Brunswick Department of Natural Resources acknowledged the presence of a puma population in the province.

The southern subspecies (*P. c. coryi*) formerly ranged from Georgia and Florida west to Arkansas and Louisiana; it is now estimated that only thirty to fifty adults exist in small pockets of southern Florida. A plan for genetic restoration of the remaining animals began in 1995 with the release of eight female Texas pumas (*P. c. stanleyana*) into south Florida.

In eastern and southern states, both pumas and the deer they fed on were greatly reduced in numbers in the early nineteenth century as white settlements advanced into the Appalachians. Deer did not become extensively stocked and protected again until the establishment of state and national parks from the 1930s to the 1950s. There is evidence that a few pumas survived the critical period between 1900 and 1930 and thus might be responsible for increasing populations in the East.

Many recent witnesses have reported seeing Eastern pumas at close range, but few have produced supporting evidence. The few specimens reported killed have not been preserved.

Pumas in the western United States are thriving. Arizona, California, Colorado, Idaho, Montana, Nevada, New Mexico, Oregon, Texas, Utah, Washington, and Wyoming have healthy populations, as do British Columbia and Alberta in Canada. Reports in adjacent states and provinces occur less frequently and may represent transients.

*Black pumas*—The leopard and jaguar are the two cats with the most frequently reported instances of melanism (black coloration). Melanism is virtually unknown in pumas, with only three questionable specimens killed in

Brazil (in 1843), Gunnison, Colorado (in 1912), and Costa Rica (in 1959) and unconfirmed rumors from Nicaragua, Panama, and Argentina. Normal puma coloration is either tawny or silver-gray, with no gradations in between. Its rain forest coloration is sometimes a dark red-brown. If a recessive gene for melanism were present in the North American puma population, it would likely have turned up more frequently in the wild and in captive breeding populations. Frederick Boyle, *A Ride across a Continent: A Personal Narrative of Wanderings through Nicaragua and Costa Rica* (London: R. Bentley, 1868); William Thompson, *Great Cats I Have Met* (Boston: Alpha, 1896); Angel Cabrera and José Yepes, *Historia natural ediar* (Buenos Aires: Compañía Argentina de Editores, 1940); Jim Bob Tinsley, *The Puma: Legendary Lion of the Americas* (El Paso: University of Texas at El Paso, 1987).

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) A black Labrador retriever may sometimes be mistaken for a melanistic cat. Other large dog breeds, seen at night from a distance, might also be taken for a large cat.
- (2) A black feral Domestic cat (*Felis silvestris catus*) has been mistaken for a mystery felid when the witness has unintentionally exaggerated its size.
- (3) The Bobcat (*Lynx rufus*) is found within the Eastern puma's range but is considerably smaller (25–30 inches in length) and has a short tail. Bobcat melanism is rare but known in Florida.
- (4) A number of other animals can make a noise like a puma's scream, among them a feral domestic cat, bobcat, Gray fox (*Urocyon cinereoargenteus*), and Eastern screech-owl (*Otus asio*).
- (5) Tracks most commonly mistaken for pumas are made by a Domestic dog (*Canis familiaris*), bobcat, and Black bear (*Ursus americanus*).
- (6) Deer kills in the wild are mostly inconclusive as evidence, since both released pet pumas and wild bobcats can kill, drag, and cover adult deer in the same way that a puma does.
- (7) Pumas mark their paths frequently by scraping up a patch of dirt with their hind

feet and urinating or spraying on it. Other animals make similar scratch hills, among them the Wild boar (*Sus scrofa*), Collared peccary (*Tayassu tajacu*), bobcat, Jaguar (*Panthera onca*), Ruffed grouse (*Bonasa umbellus*), Wild turkey (*Meleagris gallopavo*), black bear, dog, Squirrel (*Sciurus* spp.), Skunk (*Mephitis* spp.), and fox.

(8) An escaped circus animal is often offered as an explanation, but few correlations between puma sightings and escape incidents have been documented.

(9) An escaped or released exotic pet, especially a melanistic Leopard (*Panthera pardus*), is a possibility, although how a single, large, probably declawed animal that has lost its hunting skills could persist in the wild for very long without getting caught poses a problem.

(10) Puma pelts that have been intentionally dyed black as a hoax are not unknown.

(11) The return of pumas to the East may be the result of the persistence of the original *Puma concolor cougar* subspecies, migration of western or Florida subspecies, or individuals or groups released into the wild at different times and places. As early as 1959, Canadian researcher Bruce S. Wright came to believe that pumas were still present in New Brunswick and in almost every eastern state from the Canadian border to Florida, but the animals had become scarce, cautious, and primarily nocturnal. By 1972, he had documented 304 solid reports from eastern Canada and 44 scattered sightings from Maine to Alabama.

Naturalist Helen Gerson studied 318 reports from Ontario received by the provincial Ministry of Natural Resources between 1935 and 1983. More than half were logged as "probable." Only 9 percent involved black specimens.

John and Linda Lutz, in *Eastern Puma Network News*, based in Baltimore, Maryland, recorded 615 reports in the United States from 1983 to 1989, with the greatest numbers by far in Maryland (135),



Pennsylvania (131), and West Virginia (113). Of these reports, 44 percent involved multiple witnesses, 27 percent were observations by hunters, and 37 percent involved black specimens. The Eastern Puma Research Network logged 567 sightings in 1991, 435 sightings in 1993 (over half of them in Pennsylvania), 245 sightings in 1994, 510 sightings in 1995, and 397 sightings in 1999. The percentage of melanistic individuals seems to be falling, from 31 percent in 1990 to 16 percent in 1999.

Todd Lester's Eastern Cougar Foundation, based in North Spring, West Virginia, logged 673 sightings from 1995 to 1999. The greatest number of melanistic pumas were in West Virginia (122), North Carolina (17), and Virginia (16).

The Lutzes ranked the top ten states with the most number of reports as of January 2001 as follows: *Tan pumas*—Pennsylvania (920), New York (442), Maryland (361), West Virginia (330), Virginia (180), Michigan (158), New Jersey (128), Maine (124), Illinois (121), and Ohio (118). *Black pumas*—Pennsylvania (282), New York (146), Wisconsin (98), Maryland (86), West Virginia (76), New Jersey (61), Illinois (47), Michigan (46), Virginia (35), and Tennessee (30).

(12) Bruce Wright has suggested that melanism may have evolved in isolated Eastern puma populations to increase elusiveness and ensure survival.

(13) Chad Arment points out that the evidence for black pumas seems extremely sparse before the 1940s, and he suggests that prior to that time, an unknown group of sport hunters introduced a group of melanistic Leopards (*Panthera pardus*) from European zoos into the Appalachians or Ozarks.

(14) Loren Coleman believes that returning Eastern pumas cannot account for all American mystery felids, especially those with black coloration and/or aggressive behavior patterns. He suggests that the black cats are surviving female American

lions (*Panthera atrox*), a Pleistocene lion that died out 9,000 years ago, while the males are reported as MANED AMERICAN LIONS.

(15) Errant or escaped mustelids such as the Fisher (*Martes pennanti*) or Wolverine (*Gulo gulo*) might account for observations of smaller black felids such as the Woofin nanny. The fisher is particularly catlike, 2 feet long, dark brown to black in color, with a 15-inch, bushy tail. Its normal range is northern New England, Canada, and portions of the Rockies and Coast Ranges in the West.

(16) The Jaguarundi (*Herpailurus yaguarondi*) is found from south Texas to Paraguay and has been introduced in Florida. A medium-sized cat (3 feet–4 feet 6 inches long) with short legs and a long tail, the jaguarundi tends to a dark brown or black color in tropical rain forests. An escapee might be mistaken for a larger cat.

(17) Jaguars (*Panthera onca*) also have a melanistic morph but are no longer found north of Mexico, except possibly in Arizona. See ARIZONA JAGUAR.

Sources: "A Tiger in Kentucky," *Lexington (Ky.) Gazette*, July 17, 1823; Stanley P. Young and Edward A. Goldman, *The Puma: Mysterious American Cat* (Washington, D.C.: American Wildlife Institute, 1946); G. H. Pipes, *Strange Customs of the Ozark Hillbilly* (New York: Hobson, 1947); John Harden, *The Devil's Tramping Ground* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1949), pp. 147–154; Vance Randolph, *We Always Lie to Strangers* (New York: Columbia University Press, 1951); Gerald T. Bue and Milton H. Stenlund, "Are There Mountain Lions in Minnesota?" *Conservation Volunteer* 15 (September 1952): 32–37; Herbert Ravenel Sass, "The Panther Prowls the East Again!" *Saturday Evening Post* 226 (March 13, 1954): 31, 133–136; Dunbar Robb, "Cougar in Missouri," *Missouri Conservationist* 16 (July 1955): 14; "Dogs Routed by 'Panther,'" *Kansas City (Mo.) Times*, July 23, 1957, business sec., p. 5; Bruce S. Wright, *The Ghost of North America: The Story of the Eastern Panther* (New



York: Vantage, 1959); Farnum Gray, "Woofin Nanny' Has Mamas on Edge," *Winston-Salem (N.C.) Journal and Sentinel*, July 9, 1966, p. 1; Farnum Gray, "Armed Men Staked Out to Await 'Woofin Nanny,'" *Winston-Salem (N.C.) Journal and Sentinel*, July 12, 1966, p. 1; R. E. Buehler, "Looking through the Archives: The Big Cat," *Journal of the Ohio Folklore Society* 1 (Winter 1966): 75–78; Loren Coleman, "Mystery Animals in Illinois," *Fate* 24 (March 1971): 48–54; Jerome Clark and Loren Coleman, "On the Trail of Pumas, Panthers and ULAs (Unidentified Leaping Animals)," *Fate* 25 (June 1972): 72–82, and (July 1972): 92–102; Bruce S. Wright, *The Eastern Panther: A Question of Survival* (Toronto, Canada: Clark, Irwin, 1972); Loren Coleman, "Phantom Panther on the Prowl," *Fate* 30 (November 1977): 62–67; Susan Power Bratton, "Is the Panther Making a Comeback?" *National Parks and Conservation Magazine* 52 (July 1978): 10–13; Loren Coleman, "Black 'Mountain Lions' in California?" *Pursuit*, no. 46 (Spring 1979): 61–62; Paul B. Thompson, "The Sampson County Mystery Animal," *Pursuit*, no. 56 (1981): 149–151; E. J. Kahn Jr., "Stalking the Cape Cod Cougar," *Boston Magazine*, July 1982; John Brinkley, "American Sues over 'Invasion,'" *USA Today*, August 8, 1983, p. 9A; Robert L. Downing, "The Search for Cougars in the Eastern United States," *Cryptozoology* 3 (1984): 31–49; Jim Bob Tinsley, *The Puma: Legendary Lion of the Americas* (El Paso: University of Texas at El Paso, 1987); Helen Gerson, "Cougar, *Felis concolor*, Sightings in Ontario," *Canadian Field Naturalist* 102 (1988): 419–424; "The Eastern Puma: Evidence Continues to Build," *ISC Newsletter* 8, no. 3 (Autumn 1989): 1–8; E. Randall Floyd, *Great Southern Mysteries* (Little Rock, Ark.: August House, 1989); Karl Shuker, *Mystery Cats of the World* (London: Robert Hale, 1989), pp. 151–166; Jay W. Tischendorf, "The Eastern Panther on Film? Results of an Investigation," *Cryptozoology* 10 (1990): 74–78; "Eastern Puma Officially Acknowledged in Canada," *ISC Newsletter* 12, no. 2 (1993–1996): 9–11; Gene Letourneau, "Sportsmen Say," *Portland Maine Sunday Telegram*, February 6 and 13 and March 20, 1994; Charles R. Humphreys, *Panthers of the Coastal Plain* (Wilmington, N.C.: Fig Leaf Press, 1994); Mark A. Hall, "The Eastern Catamount (*Felis concolor*)," *Wonders* 3, no. 1 (March 1994): 21–29; Chad Arment, "The Eastern Cougar in Harford County, Maryland," *INFO Journal*, no. 71 (Autumn 1994): 21–23; Joseph A. Citro, *Green Mountain Ghosts, Ghouls and Unsolved Mysteries* (Montpelier: Vermont Life, 1994), pp. 88–93; Chris Bolgiano, *Mountain Lion: An Unnatural History of Pumas and People* (Mechanicsburg, Pa.: Stackpole, 1995); Jay W. Tischendorf and Steven J. Ropski, eds., *Proceedings of the Eastern Cougar Conference, 1994* (Fort Collins, Colo.: American Ecological Research Institute, 1996); John A. Lutz, *All You Need to Know about the Eastern Cougar* (Baltimore, Md.: Eastern Puma Research Network, 1997); Gerry R. Parker, *The Eastern Panther: Mystery Cat of the Appalachians* (Halifax, N.S., Canada: Nimbus, 1998); E. Randall Floyd, "Tales of 'Cat Creature' Abound in Swamps," *Augusta (Ga.) Chronicle*, May 17, 1998; Chad Arment, "Black Panthers in North America: Examining the Published Explanations," *North American BioForteian Review* 2, no. 1 (2000): 38–56, <http://www.strangeark.com/nabr/NABR3.pdf>; Chad Arment, "Devil Monkeys or Wampus Cats?" *North American BioForteian Review* 2, no. 2 (2000): 45–48, <http://www.strangeark.com/nabr/NABR4.pdf>; Brad LaGrange, "Black Panthers in Perry County, Indiana," *North American BioForteian Review* 2, no. 3 (December 2000): 4, <http://www.strangeark.com/nabr/NABR5.pdf>; Loren Coleman, *Mysterious America*, rev. ed. (New York: Paraview, 2001), pp. 105–126; Paul Eno, *Footsteps in the Attic* (Woonsocket, R.I.: New River Press, 2001); Todd Lester, "Search for Cougars in the East," *North American BioForteian Review* 3, no. 2 (October 2001): 15–17, <http://www.strangeark.com/nabr/NABR7.pdf>; Kelvin McNeil, "Some Little Known Cougar Sightings in New Hampshire," *North American BioForteian Review* 3, no. 2 (October 2001): 20–23, <http://www.strangeark.com/nabr/NABR7.pdf>; John A. Lutz and Linda

A. Lutz, "Century-Old Mystery Rises from the Shadows," *North American BioForteian Review* 3, no. 2 (October 2001): 30–50, <http://www.strangeark.com/nabr/NABR7.pdf>; Robert Prevo, "Arkansas' Black Panthers," *North American BioForteian Review* 3, no. 2 (October 2001): 51–53, <http://www.strangeark.com/nabr/NABR7.pdf>; Chad Arment, "Possible Cougar Photographed in Maryland," *North American BioForteian Review* 3, no. 2 (October 2001): 54–55, <http://www.strangeark.com/nabr/NABR7.pdf>; Florida Panther Net, <http://www.panther.state.fl.us>; Eastern Cougar Foundation, <http://www.geocities.com/rainforest/vines/1318/>; Patrick Ruzs, *The Cougar in Michigan: Sightings and Related Information* (Bath: Michigan Wildlife Habitat Foundation, 2001), available at <http://www.mwhf.org/pdf/cougar.pdf>; Chester Moore Jr., "Are U.S. 'Black Panthers' Actually Jaguarundi?" *The Anomalist Online*, 2002, at <http://www.anomalist.com/features/jag.html>.

## Ecuadorean Giant

GIANT HOMINID of South America.

*Physical description:* Long head-hair. Beard. Large eyes.

*Behavior:* Bloodthirsty. Lives in villages. Has knowledge of wells and masonry. Wears animal skins. Rapes women and kills men. Openly practices sodomy.

*Distribution:* Santa Elena, Ecuador.

*Significant sighting:* A group of giant men is said to have landed their seagoing rafts near Santa Elena, Ecuador, in the remote past. Large fossil ribs, skulls, and teeth were discovered by Capt. Juan de Olmos of Trujillo in the area in 1543 and attributed to the myth.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) Memory of a pre-Columbian visit by Polynesians.
- (2) Legends surrounding the Las Vegas preceramic culture, which lived in the area 8000–4700 B.C. In 1977, a burial site yielded some 200 interments from the period, including the double burial of a man and woman entwined in each others' arms; they became affectionately known as

the "Lovers of Sumpa," as the area is called. *Sources:* Garcilaso de la Vega, *The Incas: The Royal Commentaries of the Inca* [1617], ed. Alain Gheerbrant (New York: Avon, 1964), pp. 327–328 (bk. IX); Adolph F. Bandelier, "Traditions of Precolumbian Landings on the Western Coast of South America," *American Anthropologist* 7 (1905): 250–270.

## Ecuadorean Ground Sloth

SLOTH-like mammal of South America.

*Physical description:* Length, 10 feet. Long hair. Long, horselike snout.

*Behavior:* Can stand on hind legs but walks on all fours.

*Habitat:* Caves. Browses on vegetation.

*Distribution:* Ecuador.

*Present status:* Only one report from Ecuador in the 1980s.

*Possible explanation:* A surviving Giant ground sloth (*Megatherium*), which could walk either bipedally or quadrupedally. This sloth was a large-bodied browser that lived in South America from the Late Pliocene to the Pleistocene, 1.9 million–8,000 years ago.

*Source:* "Giant Ground Sloth Survival Proposed Anew," *ISC Newsletter* 12, no. 1 (1993–1996): 1–5.

## Eelpoot

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Maryland.

*Variant names:* Haneturtle, Hoopinflinder, Lun.

*Behavior:* Unpleasant odor.

*Distribution:* Zekiah Swamp, Charles County, Maryland.

*Possible explanation:* Tall tale invented by an old storyteller who used to cross the swamp once a week to get supplies at the store.

*Source:* Amy Gibson Compton, "Tales of the Zekiah Swamp," *Maryland Magazine* 7, no. 3 (Spring 1975): 14–17.

## Elbst

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Switzerland.

*Etymology:* From the Old German *albiz* ("swan").

*Physical description:* Serpentine. Sometimes looks like a drifting log or floating island. Reddish color. Head the size of a pig's. Scales. Clawed feet.

*Behavior:* Favors stormy weather. Creates a big wake. Travels on land at night. Eats cattle.

*Distribution:* Selisbergsee, Canton Uri, Switzerland.

*Significant sightings:* First reported in 1585 and last seen in 1926 by workers building a new road.

*Sources:* Renward Cysat, *Collectanea chronica und denkwürdige Sachen pro chronica Luchernensi et Helvetiae* [1614], vol. 4 (Lucerne, Switzerland: Diebold Schilling Verlag, 1961–1972); C. Kohlrusch, ed., *Schweizerisches Sagenbuch* (Leipzig, Germany: R. Hoffmann, 1854); Josef Müller, *Sagen aus Uri aus dem Volksmunde gesammelt*, vol. 1 (Basel, Switzerland: Gesellschaft für Folkskunde, 1926).

## Elephant-Dung Bat

Small, unknown BAT of East Africa.

*Physical description:* Silver, brownish-gray fur. Paler underparts. Very small wingspan, possibly only 5 inches.

*Behavior:* Roosts on the ground in piles of dried elephant dung.

*Distribution:* Marsabit Forest and Mount Kulal, Kenya.

*Significant sighting:* Terence Adamson briefly ran across this bat in the 1950s in two different locations in Kenya.

*Possible explanation:* The small Horn-skinned bat (*Eptesicus floweri*), suggested by Karl Shuker, has a habit of roosting in acacia roots, which are possibly comparable in texture to dried dung. It is known in Mali and southern Sudan.

*Sources:* John G. Williams, "An Unsolved Mystery," *Animals* 10 (June 1967): 73–75; Karl Shuker, "A Belfry of Crypto-Bats," *Fortean Studies* 1 (1994): 235–245.

## ELEPHANTS (Unknown)

There are three species of living Elephants (Order Proboscidea): the African bush elephant

(*Loxodonta africana*), the African forest elephant (*L. cyclotis*), and the Asian elephant (*Elephas maximus*). DNA tests conducted in 2001 confirmed that the two African species are genetically distinct and probably diverged about 2.6 million years ago. *Elephas* evolved in Africa but migrated to Eurasia around the same time. Asian elephants are smaller, with humped or rounded backs, smaller ears, and one finger instead of two on the tip of the trunk.

The African bush elephant is the largest known living terrestrial animal. The average adult male stands 9 feet 10 inches–12 feet 2 inches at the shoulder and weighs 4.4–7.7 tons. The largest specimen on record had a shoulder height of 13 feet and an estimated weight of 13.5 tons; it was shot in Angola on November 7, 1974.

Though elephants are best known for their elongated trunks, their earliest ancestors completely lacked them. The hippo-sized *Moeritherium* of the Late Eocene (35 million years ago) had nasal bones placed far forward on its face, indicating a lack of large muscles necessary for a trunk. The identifying characteristics of proboscideans are much less obvious and involve particular skull and shoulder-blade features, teeth with unique cusps, hind feet with a specific ankle formation, and wrists with serial bone arrangement. The earliest was *Phosphatherium*, which weighed about 33 pounds and stood 2 feet at the shoulder. Proboscideans first evolved, probably in North Africa, near the end of the Paleocene, 55 million years ago, from primitive hoofed mammals called condylarths.

The best-known extinct proboscideans are mastodons and mammoths, which were contemporaneous in North America for about 4 million years in the Pliocene and Pleistocene. American Mastodons (Family Mammutidae) were browsers that split off from the elephant family tree in the Oligocene, nearly 30 million years ago, while the Mammoths (Family Elephantidae) were grazers with a slender build; a taller skull; inwardly-curving tusks that projected well below the horizontal; and flat, ridged teeth.

Mammoths died out relatively recently at the end of the Pleistocene in both Eurasia and North America. They are featured in about 400

cave paintings in Europe; in Ukraine, archaeologists have discovered dwellings constructed partially from mammoth bones and tusks. In North America, there is considerable evidence that the Paleo-Indians hunted or scavenged mammoths as recently as 10,000 years ago. Folk traditions of these interactions may be preserved in myths of the MAM ANTU in Siberia and China and the STIFF-LEGGED BEAR in North America. Another group of proboscideans, the gomphotheres, may have lingered in Southeast Asia and provided inspiration for the MAKARA.

The BEAST OF BARDIA, the PYGMY ELEPHANT and the THAI MAMMOTH could represent new species or distinct variations in known forms.

### Mystery Elephants

BEAST OF BARDIA; MAKARA; MAM ANTU; PINK-TUSKED ELEPHANT; PYGMY ELEPHANT; STIFF-LEGGED BEAR; THAI MAMMOTH

### El-Ish-Kas

CANNIBAL GIANT of the northwestern United States.

*Etymology:* Makah (Wakashan) word.

*Variant name:* Kakawat.

*Distribution:* Olympic Peninsula, Washington.

*Source:* Alice Henson Ernst, *The Wolf Ritual of the Northwest Coast* (Eugene: University of Oregon Press, 1952), p. 74.

### Ellengassen

Unknown SLOTH-like mammal of South America.

*Etymology:* Tehuelche (Chon) word.

*Variant names:* Lobo-toro (Spanish equivalent of Araucanian word meaning “wolf bull”), Lofot-toro.

*Physical description:* The size of a bull. Long hair.

*Behavior:* Roars or howls like a wolf. Herbivore. Makes its den in a cave.

*Tracks:* Like a wooden shoe with two cleats across the sole, according to a lone report from 1898.

*Distribution:* Patagonia, especially in Lago Buenos Aires area of Santa Cruz Province, Argentina; southern Mendoza Province, Argentina.

*Present status:* Probably extinct.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) May represent a recently surviving Patagonian cave-dwelling sloth (*Mylodon darwini*), subfossil remains of which are known from the Cueva del Milodón in southern Chile. Manuel Palacios told Bruce Chatwin there was a rock painting of a *Mylodon* in the Monumento Natural los Bosques Petrificados, Santa Cruz Province, Patagonia.

(2) Muddled Indian legends of Jaguars (*Panthera onca*) and feral oxen.

*Sources:* Francisco P. Moreno, *Viaje á la Patagonia austral, emprendido bajo los auspicios del gobierno nacional, 1876–1877* (Buenos Aires: La Nación, 1879), p. 395; Santiago Roth, “Descripción de los restos encontrados en la Caverna de Ultima Esperanza,” in “El mamífero misterioso de la Patagonia, II,” *Revista del Museo de La Plata* 9 (1899): 421–453; H. Hesketh Prichard, *Through the Heart of Patagonia* (New York: D. Appleton, 1902); Robert and Katharine Barrett, *A Yankee in Patagonia: Edward Chace* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1931), p. 30; Carlos Rusconi, “La supuesta existencia de Milodontes en la Patagonia Austral (*Mylodon listai*),” *Revista del Museo de Historia Natural de Mendoza* 3 (1949): 252–264; Bruce Chatwin, *In Patagonia* (New York: Summit, 1977), p. 72.

### Emela-Ntouka

Unknown DINOSAUR-like reptile or HOOFFED MAMMAL of Central Africa.

*Etymology:* Bomitaba (Bantu), “killer of elephants” or “eater of the tops of the palms.”

*Variant names:* Aseka-moke, CHIPEKWE, Emeula natuka, Emia-ntouka (in the Congo), Forest rhinoceros, Ngamba-namae, Ngoulou (Baka/Ubangi), NSANGA, NYAMA.

*Physical description:* As large as an elephant or larger. Reddish-brown to gray. Hairless. Single, large, curved, ivory horn on its nose. Beaked mouth. Short, frilled neck. Massive legs. Heavy tail like a crocodile’s.

*Behavior:* Amphibious. Foul-tempered.





*The EMELA-NTOUKA, an elephant-killing, dinosaur-like animal of Central Africa. (William M. Rebsamen)*



Snorts, howls, and roars. Feeds on a wide variety of leaves, including the Malombo liana (like the MOKELE-MBEMBE). Disembowels elephants, buffalos, and hippopotamuses with its horn.

*Tracks:* Like a rhinoceros.

*Habitat:* Dense rain forest.

*Distribution:* Liberia; Boumba and Ngoko Rivers, eastern Cameroon; Gabon; Loubomo, Kellé, Ouessou, Impfondo, Dongou, and Epéna in the Republic of the Congo; Central African Republic; Zambia.

*Significant sightings:* In 1913, Hans Schomburgk heard stories from the Klao tribe about a small rhinoceros that lived in the mountains of Liberia.

In 1950, a French official named Millet, stationed at Kellé in the Republic of the Congo, heard of a rhinoceros that lived in the forests. Inhabitants of the district drew sketches of its footprint, which resembled that of a rhinoceros.

In August or September 1966, Atelier Yvan Ridel photographed some 10-inch-wide, three-toed footprints along a riverbank northeast of Loubomo, Republic of the Congo.

Roy Mackal collected information on the Emela-ntouka during his expeditions to the Congo in 1980 and 1981, noting that lore about the animal is often confused with that of the MOKELE-MBEMBE.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A semiaquatic rhinoceros that inhabits the rain forest, suggested by Lucien Blancou, though the large tail argues against it. A semiaquatic fossil rhino named *Teleoceras* is known from 17–5 million years ago in Late Miocene river and lake sediments of North America. It was hippolike, with short limbs, a massive body, and high-crowned teeth.

(2) Roy Mackal has proposed a surviving ceratopsian dinosaur like *Monoclonius*, a quadrupedal herbivore about 18 feet long with a backwardly curved nose horn and a bony neck frill. *Monoclonius* fossils have been found in Montana and Alberta and date from the Late Cretaceous, about 70 million years ago. However, no ceratopsians are known from Africa. Also, they were egg-laying dinosaurs, and no reports of the

Emela-ntouka describe it as oviparous.

(3) The elephant-sized *Elasmotherium* was a Pleistocene rhino with a 7-foot horn in the center of its forehead. It is known from grasslands in Europe, Siberia, and China.

*Sources:* Lucien Blancou, “Notes sur les mammifères de l’Equateur Africain Français: Un rhinocéros de forêt?” *Mammalia* 18 (December 1954): 358–363; Georges Trial, *Dix ans de chasse au Gabon* (Paris: Crépin-Leblond, 1955); Herman A. Regusters, “Mokele-Mbembe: An Investigation into Rumors Concerning a Strange Animal in the Republic of the Congo, 1981,” *Munger Africana Library Notes*, no. 64 (1981): 1–27; Roy P. Mackal, *A Living Dinosaur? In Search of Mokele-Mbembe* (Leiden, the Netherlands: E. J. Brill, 1987), pp. 44, 235–249, 316–321.

## Engbé

SMALL HOMINID of West Africa.

*Etymology:* Dida (Kru) word. In the Central African Republic, this is the Banda-Yangere (Ubangi) term for the Moustached monkey (*Cercopithecus cephus*).

*Variant name:* Egbéré (in Sierra Leone).

*Physical description:* Long hair.

*Behavior:* Said to kidnap people and bring them to their villages upon occasion.

*Habitat:* Villages in the deep forest.

*Distribution:* Southern Côte d’Ivoire; Sierra Leone.

*Source:* Gaston Joseph, “Notes sur les Avikams de la lagune de Lahou et les Didas de la région du Bas-Bandama,” *Bulletins et Mémoires de la Société Anthropologique de Paris*, ser. 6, 1 (1910): 234–247.

## Engôt

GIANT HOMINID of Central Africa.

*Etymology:* Seki (Bantu), “ogre.”

*Variant names:* Éngunguré (Fang/Bantu), Enzini, Ézôzôme, Ntyii.

*Physical description:* Feet are turned the wrong way around.

*Behavior:* Eats humans.

*Distribution:* Gabon.

*Possible explanation:* Muddled folk memory of encounters with Gorillas (*Gorilla gorilla*) in the remote past.

*Sources:* Richard Lynch Garner, *Gorillas and Chimpanzees* (London: Osgood, McIlvaine, 1896), pp. 208–211; Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les bêtes humaines d’Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1980), pp. 553–554.

## Enkidu

The original mythical image of the WILDMAN in the Middle East, from the Babylonian *Epic of Gilgamesh*. Enkidu was a wild warrior and companion to Gilgamesh, the king of the city-state of Uruk (Erech in modern Iraq) who lived around 2800 B.C.

*Etymology:* Sumerian word, possibly meaning “created by EA,” “Lord of the Good Place,” or “wild one.”

*Variant name:* Ea-bani.

*Physical description:* Covered with hair. Long head-hair.

*Behavior:* Swift runner. Eats wild plants. Drinks from a water hole. Becomes civilized when he is seduced by a sacred temple girl.

*Possible explanation:* Ancient tradition of WILDMEN in the mountains of West Asia.

*Sources:* *The Epic of Gilgamesh*, trans. N. K. Sandars (Baltimore, Md.: Penguin, 1970); *The Epic of Gilgamesh*, trans. Danny P. Jackson (Wauconda, Ill.: Bolchazy-Carducci, 1993).

## ENTITIES

Despite the desire of most cryptozoologists to explain all observations of unknown animals in zoological terms, there nonetheless exist experiences that seem to belong to the psychic, the paranormal, or the spiritual world rather than the physical. BLACK DOGS disappear into thin air, FLYING HUMANOIDS with batlike wings appear in an area of concentrated unidentified flying object (UFO) reports, and HAIRY BIPEDS are impervious to bullets.

These high-strangeness cases often, but not always, intertwine the metaphysical or cultural belief systems of the observer with whatever stimulus happens to be physically present. A

furtive shadow on the wall in a New Delhi suburb becomes a menacing MONKEY MAN; an out-of-place moose is transformed into an extra-terrestrial-like DOVER DEMON; a distant house cat provides the inspiration for an ALIEN BIG CAT report; an odd combination of unrelated sights, sounds, and smells creates the illusion of a mythical CHUP ACABRAS with fiery red eyes.

Sometimes, the stimulus is a cryptid whose appearance is magnified through a filter of fear and preconception. Undoubtedly, the BEAST OF GÉVAUDAN (a hyena) contributed to WEREWOLF lore in eighteenth-century France. The sighting of an errant BIGFOOT reinforces the CANNIBAL GIANT folklore espoused by a startled Native American or muddles the sensory input of a midwestern couple unfamiliar with the physical characteristics of a Pacific Northwest hominid.

Of course, it is possible that genuine apparitions of a psychic nature are responsible for some of these phenomena. Whether or not that’s true, cryptozoologists still need to study Entity cases in order to discern the differences between SMALLHOMINIDS and LITTLE PEOPLE or between BLACK DOGS and German shepherds on the loose. Are fiery red eyes always a characteristic of a paranormal entity? Or are there circumstances under which the eyes of real animals can appear red and luminous? We need to know the precise mechanisms by which observers perceive or misperceive unusual, unexpected, or inexplicable events and how belief and veridical experience interact.

Eleven of the fifteen Entities in this section have a roughly human or humanoid shape.

### Mystery Entities

ALIEN BIG CAT; BIG GREY MAN; BLACK DOG; BRENNIN LIWYD; CANNIBAL GIANT; CHUP ACABRAS; DAISY DOG; DOVER DEMON; FLYING HUMANOID; HAIRY BIPED; LITTLE PEOPLE; LIZARD MAN; MONKEY MAN; PHANTOM WOLF; WEREWOLF

### Esakar-Paki

Mystery piglike HOOFED MAMMAL of South America.

*Etymology:* Shuar (Jivaroan) word.

*Physical description:* Small peccary. Reddish-brown fur.

*Behavior:* Aggressive. Lives in troops of fifty to sixty individuals. Attacks humans.

*Distribution:* Sangay National Park, Ecuador, east to the Peruvian border.

*Significant sighting:* Caver Marcelo Churuwia was chased by a troop of these peccaries on the Ecuador-Peru border.

*Source:* Angel Morant Forés, "An Investigation into Some Unidentified Ecuadorian Mammals," October 1999, [http://perso.wanadoo.fr/cryptozoo/expeditions/ecuador\\_eng.htm](http://perso.wanadoo.fr/cryptozoo/expeditions/ecuador_eng.htm).

## Esti Capcaki

CANNIBAL GIANT of the southeastern United States.

*Etymology:* Seminole (Muskogean), "tall man."

*Distribution:* Florida.

*Source:* Kyle Mizokami, Bigfoot-Like Figures in North American Folklore and Tradition, <http://www.rain.org/campinternet/bigfoot/bigfoot-folklore.html>.

## Ethiopian Deer

Unidentified HOOFED MAMMAL of East Africa.

*Distribution:* Southern Ethiopia.

*Significant sighting:* Apparently known to the ancient Egyptians.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) Surviving fossil giraffid (*Climacoceras*) that lived in the Miocene (18–6 million years ago) in East Africa. It had branched, antlerlike cranial appendages.
- (2) Ethiopian subspecies of the Fallow deer (*Dama dama*) found in Ethiopia and Egypt from the Late Pliocene to the Late Pleistocene (2 million–10,000 years ago).

*Source:* Christine Janis, "A Reevaluation of Some Cryptozoological Animals," *Cryptozoology* 6 (1987): 115–118.

## Ethiopian Hyrax

Unknown HYRAX of East Africa.

*Distribution:* Southern Ethiopia.

*Significant sighting:* There is a vague tradition of a giant herbivorous mammal, 4 feet long and 2 feet high at the shoulder, in the Ethiopian desert.

*Possible explanation:* Unknown species of Hyrax (*Procavia*) or Bush hyrax (*Heterohyrax*).

*Source:* Bernard Heuvelmans, "Annotated Checklist of Apparently Unknown Animals with which Cryptozoology Is Concerned," *Cryptozoology* 5 (1986): 1, 20.

## Ethiopian Vampire Bat

Unknown BAT of East Africa.

*Variant name:* Death bird.

*Physical description:* Wingspan, 12–18 inches.

*Behavior:* Said to feed on the blood of animals and humans, causing puncture wounds and debilitating sickness.

*Distribution:* Devil's Cave, somewhere near Nek'emte, in the Welega division of Ethiopia.

*Significant sighting:* In the 1930s, Byron de Prorok explored a cave said by the locals to be haunted by hyena-men and a death bird. The hyenas proved real enough, and so did the death birds, in the form of a huge swarm of bats. De Prorok noted that goatherds in the area looked very debilitated, and they blamed their condition on bites from these bats.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) The only known sanguivorous bats are found in Mexico, Central, and South America. Infected bites from parasites carried by the bats might be mistaken for bat bites.
- (2) Fungal spores from guano or *Leptospira* bacteria causing Weil's syndrome, which produces liver and kidney problems, meningitis, and vomiting, could be mistakenly blamed on bat bites.
- (3) African vampire legends might also exaggerate a normal bat's activities.

*Sources:* Byron Khun de Prorok, *Dead Men Do Tell Tales* (New York: Creative Age Press, 1942); Karl Shuker, "A Belfry of Crypto-Bats," *Fortean Studies* 1 (1994): 235–245.

## European Flying Snake

FLYING REPTILE of Southern Europe.

*Physical description:* Length, 3–6 feet. Green, black, gray, or white. Sometimes said to have wings.

*Behavior:* Moves along the ground in a straight line. Emits a peculiar vocalization.

*Distribution:* Alpes-Maritimes Department, France; near Sarajevo, Bosnia; Bulgaria.

*Significant sightings:* In 1930 or 1931, a green snake with wings frightened the mother of André Mellira in a forest near La Bollène-Vésubie, Alpes-Maritimes Department, France.

In Bulgaria in the summer of 1947, Hazel Göksu surprised a group of snakes 3–6 feet long on a footpath. With a peculiar cry, they flew into the air 6–9 feet above the ground toward a spring and vanished behind some trees.

*Sources:* François de Sarre, “Are There Still Dragons in Southern France?” *INFO Journal*, no. 71 (Autumn 1994): 44–45; Izzet Göksu (letter), “Flying Snakes of Bulgaria,” *Fortean Times*, no. 78 (December 1994–January 1995): 57; Karl Shuker, “Flying Snakes,” *Strange Magazine*, no. 17 (Summer 1996): 26–27.

# F

## Fairy

LITTLE PEOPLE of Western Europe with magical powers.

*Etymology:* From the Old French *fae* or *fee* (“fairy”), deriving from the Latin *fatum* (“destiny”).

*Variant names:* Brownie, Fary (in Northumberland), Fay, Fayry, Fenoderee (Manx), Ferier (in Suffolk), Ferrish (Manx), Frairy (in East Anglia), Gentle folk, The Gentry, Good people, Gwyllion (Wales), Huldre (Norwegian), Huldfolk (Icelandic), Klippe (in Forfarshire), Korrigan (Breton), Leprechaun (Irish), Lutin (French), Mound folk, Nis, Nisse (Norwegian), Piskie (in Cornwall), Pixy (in Somerset), Pol die (in Cheshire), Sídhe (Irish), Sith (Gaelic), Sleagh Maithe (Irish, “good people”), Spyrís (Cornish), S’thich (Gaelic), The Strangers (in Lincolnshire), Tomte (Swedish), Tylwyth teg (Welsh).

*Physical description:* Height, 2–5 feet, or smaller. Generally good-looking but usually with some deformity that is difficult to hide. Red hair. Hairy face. Long arms. Large feet.

*Behavior:* Clever and mischievous. Eats barley meal and oat meal. Lives in megalithic structures. Wears clothes, often red or green. Said to be vengeful, especially when cheated or when its home or environment is destroyed. Has supernatural powers and can become invisible or alter its form at will. Associated with buried treasure. Said to be fond of braiding horse’s manes. Appears to children more often than adults. Steals human children and replaces them with their own (changelings). Carries people away to Fairyland or detains them there if they enter a Fairy hill and can be tricked into tasting Fairy food or drink. Causes paralytic seizures. Social Fairies engage in such complex social structures

as government, art, music, marriage, labor, funerals, and war.

*Distribution:* Worldwide but especially known in Ireland, Scotland, Iceland, Isle of Man, and Norway.

*Significant sightings:* In 1188, a Welsh cleric named Elidyr told Gerald of Wales that when he was twelve years old, he had encountered two tiny men who led him through a dark tunnel and into a fantastic realm of little people ruled by a king. He returned to visit several times until he tried stealing a golden ball. The little men pursued and took it back from him, after which he could no longer find the tunnel.

In 1757, when British cleric Edward Williams was seven years old, he and some other children playing in a field in Wales saw a group of tiny couples dressed in red and carrying white kerchiefs. One of the little men, who had an “ancient, swarthy, grim complexion,” chased the children. The incident puzzled Williams all his life.

In the early twentieth century, W. Y. Evans-Wentz traveled throughout Ireland, Scotland, Wales, Cornwall, and Brittany, gathering many oral traditions of Fairies from all social classes. One informant, named Neil Colton, told him about Fairies he had seen in the mid-nineteenth century at Lough Derg, County Donegal, Ireland. He and some other children were gathering berries when they heard music and saw six to eight of them dancing a few hundred feet away. A little woman came running toward them and hit a girl on the face with a green rush. The girl fainted after they all ran home and was revived only with the help of a priest.

The notorious Cottingley Fairy photographs, taken by Frances Griffiths and Elsie Wright, somehow fooled many people over the years. It





*Artist's conception of a group of FAIRIES. Drawn by Arthur Rackham for J. M. Barrie's Peter Pan in Kensington Gardens. (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1906). (Fortean Picture Library)*

was only in 1983 that the women finally admitted to using cutouts from *Princess Mary's Gift Book* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1914), by Princess Mary, Countess of Harewood, on two of the photos taken in 1917. Three other photos taken in August 1920 with a different camera were probably double exposures. However, they never denied seeing real Fairies in the beck near Cottingley, Yorkshire, and claimed the hoax was done to demonstrate their reality. The photos and related documents sold for £22,000 at an auction in July 1998.

On April 30, 1973, Mary Treadgold was traveling by bus on the Island of Mull in Scotland when she looked out the window and saw a small figure, about 18 inches high, who appeared to be digging peat with a spade. It was dressed in bright-blue pants and suspenders and a white shirt with rolled-up sleeves, and it remained completely still as the bus passed.

Unexpected mishaps during construction of a new road at Akureyri, Iceland, in 1984 were blamed on the local fairies. Helgi Hallgrímsson, director of the Akureyri Natural History Museum, has collected many eyewitness reports from the district around Eyjafjörður, where a Fairy town is said to be located.

Brian Collins, age fifteen, was vacationing on Aran Island, County Donegal, Ireland, around 1992 when he saw two men about 3 feet 6 inches tall, talking in Irish and dressed in green with brown boots. They were sitting on a bank, fishing in the ocean, but suddenly they jumped away and disappeared. Collins retrieved a pipe one had been smoking, but it later disappeared from a locked drawer.

*Present status:* Not a traditional cryptozoological puzzle in that these diminutive entities do not seem to belong to the purely physical realm. However, Fairies serve as a reminder that even Western cultures can have difficulty separating the real world from the parapsychical.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Folk memories of a race of small-statured people said to have existed in Europe in antiquity, suggested by Elizabeth Andrews and others. The survival of megalithic monuments that were apparently built by shorter people contributed to this belief.

(2) Folk memories of Celtic or other pagan gods, dimly remembered from pre-Christian times.

(3) Folk memories of an ancient cult of the dead or actual spirits of the dead. Various types might be classed as the evil dead, the recently dead, the heathen dead, and the ancient dead.

(4) Nature spirits of gardens and glens; elemental personifications of trees, plants, earth, and water.

(5) Hallucinations of some kind, perhaps by fantasy-prone individuals.

(6) Paranormal or supernatural apparitions, fallen angels, or a race of beings halfway between the material and the spiritual.

(7) A premodern manifestation of entities related to the unidentified flying object (UFO) phenomenon. Individuals who are "taken by the fairies" have been compared to those who claim abduction by UFO aliens.

*Sources:* Gerald of Wales, *The Journey through Wales* [1188], trans. Lewis Thorpe (New York: Penguin, 1978), pp. 133–136 (1.8); Robert Kirk, *The Secret Common-Wealth of Elves, Fauns and Fairies* [1691] (London: D. Nutt, 1893); Thomas Keightley, *The Fairy Mythology* (London: H. G. Bohn, 1850); James Bowker, *Goblin Tales of Lancashire* (London: W. Swan Sonnenschein, 1878); Wirt Sikes, *British Goblins* (London: S. Low, Marston, Searle and Rivington, 1880); David MacRitchie, *Fians, Fairies and Picts* (London: Kegan Paul, Trench, Trubner, 1893); W. Y. Evans-Wentz, *The Fairy-Faith in Celtic Countries* (London: H. Frowde, 1911); Elizabeth Andrews, *Ulster Folklore* (London: Elliot Stock, 1913); Arthur Conan Doyle, "Fairies Photographed," *Strand Magazine* 60 (December 1920): 462–467; Arthur Conan Doyle, *The Coming of the Fairies* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1922); Geoffrey Hodson, *Fairies at Work and at Play* (London: Theosophical Publishing House, 1925); Edward L. Gardner, *Fairies: The Cottingley Photographs and Their Sequel* (London: Theosophical Publishing House, 1945); Lewis Spence, *British Fairy Origins* (London: Watts,

1946); Diarmuid A. MacManus, *The Middle Kingdom* (London: Max Parrish, 1959); Tor Åge Bringsværd, *Phantoms and Fairies from Norwegian Folklore* (Oslo: Johan Grundt Tanum Forlag, 1970), pp. 95–102; Keith Thomas, *Religion and the Decline of Magic* (London: Weidenfeld and Nicolson, 1971); Mary Treadgold (letter), *Journal of the Society for Psychical Research* 48 (September 1975): 186–187; Katharine M. Briggs, *A Dictionary of Fairies* (London: Allen Lane, 1976); Alan Boucher, ed., *Elves, Trolls and Elemental Beings: Icelandic Folktales II* (Reykjavik: Iceland Review Library, 1977); Nancy Arrowsmith and George Moorse, *A Field Guide to the Little People* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1977); Katharine M. Briggs, *The Vanishing People: A Study of Traditional Fairy Beliefs* (London: Batsford, 1978); Geoffrey Crawley, “That Astonishing Affair of the Cottingley Fairies,” *British Journal of Photography*, in 10 parts, December 24, 1982, to April 8, 1983; “Icelandic Fairies,” *Fortean Times*, no. 43 (Spring 1985): 45–46; Ulrich Magin, “Yeats and the ‘Little People,’” *Strange Magazine*, no. 4 (1989): 10–13, 55–58; Joe Cooper, *The Case of the Cottingley Fairies* (London: Robert Hale, 1990); Ulrich Magin, “The Akureyri Fairies Revisited,” *INFO Journal*, no. 66 (June 1992): 18–19; Jerome Clark, *Encyclopedia of Strange and Unexplained Physical Phenomena* (Detroit, Mich.: Gale Research, 1993), pp. 59–61, 95–101; “More Fairies Seen,” *Fate* 46 (April 1993): 14–15; David Lazell, “Modern Fairy Tales,” *Fortean Times*, no. 71 (October–November 1993): 39–41; Peter Narváz, ed., *The Good People: New Fairylore Essays* (Lexington: University Press of Kentucky, 1997); Janet Bord, *Fairies: Real Encounters with Little People* (New York: Carroll and Graf, 1997); John E. Roth, *American Elves* (Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 1997), pp. 43–50; Carole G. Silver, *Strange and Secret Peoples: Fairies and Victorian Consciousness* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1998); Bob Curran, *The Truth about the Leprechaun* (Dublin: Wolfhound Press, 2000); Diane Purkiss, *Troublesome Things: A History of Fairies and Fairy Stories* (London: Penguin, 2001).

## Fangalabolo

GIANT BAT of Madagascar.

*Etymology:* Betsileo Malagasy (Austronesian), “that which seizes the hair.”

*Physical description:* Giant bat.

*Behavior:* Dives on humans and tears their hair.

*Distribution:* Madagascar.

*Possible explanation:* Unknown species of fruit bat larger than the Madagascan flying fox (*Pteropus rufus*), which has a wingspan of 5 feet.

*Sources:* Raymond Decary, *La faune malgache, son rôle dans les croyances et les usages indigènes* (Paris: Payot, 1950), p. 206; Bernard Heuvelmans, *On the Track of Unknown Animals* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1958), p. 516.

## Fantasma de los Riscos

GIANT HOMINID of South America.

*Etymology:* Spanish, “ghost of the badlands.”

*Physical description:* Naked, hairy man.

*Behavior:* Howls.

*Distribution:* Pie de Palo area, San Juan Province, Argentina.

*Source:* Fabio Picasso, “South American Monsters and Mystery Animals,” *Strange Magazine*, no. 20 (December 1998): 28–35.

## Farishta

WILDMAN of Central Asia.

*Etymology:* Arabic (Semitic), an Islamic “angel.”

*Distribution:* Pamir Mountains, Tajikistan.

*Source:* Bernard Heuvelmans and Boris F. Porshnev, *L’homme de Néanderthal est toujours vivant* (Paris: Plon, 1974), p. 109.

## Father-of-All-the-Turtles

A giant TURTLE, one category of SEA MONSTER identified by Bernard Heuvelmans.

*Etymology:* From a Sumatran legend.

*Variante name:* Aspidochelone (Greek, “snake-turtle”).

*Physical description:* Tortoiselike head. Large, prominent eyes. Wide mouth. No teeth. Medium-length, slender neck. Rounded cara-



pace with a saw-toothed ridge. Large scales on the back. Two pairs of flippers.

*Behavior:* Breathes through its mouth, making a whistling noise.

*Distribution:* North Atlantic Ocean and the Caribbean Sea.

*Significant sightings:* As his three caravels sailed east along the southern coast of the Dominican Republic in early September 1494, Christopher Columbus and his crew saw a whale-sized turtle that kept its head out of the water. It had a long tail with a fin on either side.

On March 30, 1883, the schooner *Annie L. Hall* sighted what looked like a capsized ship on the Grand Banks (or off the Azores if you go by the longitude provided) in the North Atlantic Ocean. However, it turned out to be a turtle “40 feet long, 30 feet wide, and 30 feet from the apex of the back to the bottom of the under shell.” The flippers were 20 feet long. This report was apparently confused in contemporary newspapers with a more conventional, 100-foot-long SEA MONSTER sighting that took place in November 1883 by Capt. W. L. Green and some fishermen off Long Branch, New Jersey.

On March 8, 1955, L. Alejandro Velasco was stranded on a raft off the Gulf of Urabá, Colombia, when he saw a yellow turtle about 14 feet long.

In June 1956, the cargo steamer *Rhapsody* reported a 45-foot turtle with a white carapace south of Nova Scotia. It had flippers 15 feet long and could raise its head 8 feet out of the water.

On September 13, 1959, Tex Geddes and James Gavin were fishing off Soay in the Inner Hebrides, Scotland, when they saw the head and back of a huge animal approach them until it was only 20 yards away. Its body was 4–8 feet broad at the water line, and the back was 2 feet–2 feet 6 inches high. They watched it for five minutes, after which it dived and swam further out to sea.

In August 1971, NESSIE-hunter Tim Dinsdale discovered a huge, dead turtle in a storage shed in Mallaig on the coast of Scotland not far from Soay. He estimated its weight at 1,500 pounds.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) The Atlantic leatherback turtle (*Dermochelys coriacea coriacea*) ranges

throughout the North Atlantic from Newfoundland to the British Isles and can reach a length of 7–8 feet. It has longitudinal ridges on its back but no jagged ridge. It rarely exceeds 800 pounds. (2) A surviving *Archelon ischyros*, the largest known turtle, measured up to 16 feet long and 12 feet wide, and may have weighed as much as 11,000 pounds. It lived some 70 million years ago in marine seas of the Late Cretaceous. Fossils have been found in South Dakota, Kansas, and Colorado.

*Sources:* T. H. White, *The Bestiary: A Book of Beasts* (New York: G. P. Putnam’s Sons, 1960), pp. 197–198; Hernando Colon, “The Life of the Admiral by His Son, Hernando Colon,” in J. M. Cohen, ed., *The Four Voyages of Christopher Columbus* (New York: Penguin, 1969), p. 184; “A Large Turtle,” *Scientific American* 48 (1883): 292; “Ship Reports Giant Sea Turtle,” *New York Herald Tribune*, June 8, 1956; Tex Geddes, *Hebridean Shark* (London: H. Jenkins, 1960); Maurice Burton, “The Soay Beast,” *Illustrated London News* 236 (1960): 972–973; Maurice Burton, “Was the Soay Beast a Tourist?” *Illustrated London News* 239 (1961): 632; Bernard Heuvelmans, *In the Wake of the Sea-Serpents* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1968), pp. 271, 564–565; Tim Dinsdale, *Project Water Horse* (London: Routledge and Kegan Paul, 1975), p. 167; Ulrich Magin, “In the Wake of Columbus’ Sea Serpent: The Giant Turtle of the Gulf Stream,” *Pursuit*, no. 78 (1987): 55–56; X, “The Gigantic Turtle of 1883,” *INFO Journal*, no. 70 (January 1994): 14–15.

## Fating’ho

SMALL HOMINID of West Africa.

*Etymology:* Mandinka (Mande) word.

*Variant name:* Kudeni.

*Physical description:* Large head. Long head-hair. Red eyes. Shaggy, black body-hair.

*Behavior:* Walks upright. Grunts.

*Habitat:* Dense forests.

*Distribution:* Senegal; northern Guinea.

*Significant sightings:* Long ago, a hunter from around Diaroumé, Senegal, captured a female

Fating'ho and succeeded in taming it and having children by it. A daughter, named Na Fan-cani, was said to be of great beauty, and her descendants still lived in the area in 1945.

In November 1992, entomologist Malang Mane was collecting specimens at an altitude of 3,600 feet in a forested area of northern Guinea when he saw a man-sized, black-haired creature walk to within a few feet of him before it ran away.

*Sources:* Coly Dembo, "Étrange métissage (Casamance)," *Notes Africaines*, no. 27 (July 1945): 18–19; Karl Shuker, "The Secret Animals of Senegambia," *Fate* 51 (November 1998): 46–50.

## Faun

Rural deity of Southern Europe, the Roman equivalent of the Greek SATYR.

*Etymology:* From the Latin fertility god Faunus or Fanus, based on the Greek PAN; plural, *Fauni*. See also SILVANUS.

*Physical description:* Less bestial than the satyr. Small horns on forehead. Pointed ears. Beard. Tail.

*Behavior:* Associated with drunken debauchery.

*Source:* *New Larousse Encyclopedia of Mythology* (New York: Putnam, 1968), pp. 207–208, 215.

## Fei-Fei

Mystery PRIM ATE of East Asia.

*Etymology:* Chinese (Sino-Tibetan), "ba-boon."

*Physical description:* Height, 10 feet. Human face. Long lips. Long hair down the neck. Feet point backward.

*Behavior:* Runs swiftly. Call sounds like human laughter. Its paws are eaten by the local people.

*Distribution:* Western Sichuan Province, China; Lishui, Zhejiang Province, China.

*Sources:* Bernard E. Read, *Chinese Materia Medica: From the Pen ts'ao kang mu Li Shih-chen, A.D. 1597* (Beijing: Peking Natural History Bulletin, 1931), pt. 51; Robert Hans

van Gulik, *The Gibbon in China: An Essay in Chinese Animal Lore* (Leiden, the Netherlands: E. J. Brill, 1967); John Napier, *Bigfoot: The Yeti and Sasquatch in Myth and Reality* (New York: E. P. Dutton, 1973), pp. 29–30.

## Filipino Secretary Bird

Unknown BIRD of prey of Southeast Asia.

*Physical description:* Feathers longer on the lower portion of the crest. Outermost tail feathers longer than the inner feathers.

*Distribution:* Philippine Islands.

*Significant sighting:* French naturalist Pierre Sonnerat visited the Philippines from 1771 to 1772 and reported the existence of a large bird of prey similar to the secretary bird of sub-Saharan Africa.

*Present status:* No known species of secretary bird exists outside Africa.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Specimens of the African Secretary bird (*Sagittarius serpentarius*), a long-legged, crested, eagle-like bird, may have been bought to the Philippines by traders.

(2) Sonnerat might have heard secondhand accounts of the Philippine eagle (*Pithecophaga jefferyi*), which was unknown in the eighteenth century.

*Sources:* Pierre Sonnerat, *Voyage dans la Nouvelle Guinée* (Paris: Ruault, 1776); Karl Shuker, "All New Talon Show," *Fortean Times*, no. 105 (December 1997): 49.

## FISHES (Unknown)

In general, a fish is a streamlined animal with a backbone that swims by undulations and breathes through gills. It has a cranium and a muscular tail with a tail fin. There are several different groups, the most important three being the sharks, rays, and chimaeras with cartilaginous skeletons (Class Chondrichthyes); the familiar ray-finned fishes with bony skeletons (Actinopterygii); and the lobefins and lungfishes that belong to the Sarcopterygii, which have pairs of fleshy fins or limbs with a series of internal bones, only one of which is attached to the shoulder girdle or pelvis. This last group is



the one from which humans—indeed, all tetrapods (four-legged animals)—evolved.

The earliest recognizable bony fishes arose in the Ordovician period, more than 450 million years ago. Called ostracoderms, they lacked movable jaws but had a distinctive brain encased in cranial bones and often were armored with bony plates and scales. Other jawless fish, the still-existing lampreys and hagfishes, are about 300 million years old, from the late Carboniferous; they probably arose from a different group of ostracoderms than the jawed fishes.

The earliest fish with jaws probably appeared as early as the late Ordovician, 450 million years ago. Microscopic scraps of sharklike skin denticles have been found in the United States dating from that time and in Mongolia from the Silurian, about 420 million years ago. The most anatomically primitive shark fossils date from the Late Devonian, 360 million years ago. Even at this early stage, this class of animal had an elongate body, large triangular fins, an upturned tail, and a mouth filled with rows of teeth.

The placoderms were a formidable group of jawed fishes from the Late Devonian and were the largest vertebrates of their time, some of them reaching 26–33 feet in length. Nearly 200 fossil placoderm genera are known.

The earliest fossil lobefins are from China, Spitsbergen, Norway, and Canada and date from the Early Devonian, 400 million years ago. For a time, before bony fishes got into their stride, they were the dominant fishes of the Devonian. Lungfishes and coelacanths are the only finned relatives of land animals to have survived the major extinction at the end of the Permian, 251 million years ago. The COELACANTHS include only two living saltwater species (*Latimeria chalumnae* and *L. menadoensis*). Some of the more primitive coelacanths had a sharklike, asymmetrical tail with special muscles that allowed it to twitch. Coelacanths of the Early Cretaceous, 120 million years ago, such as *Mawsonia* (10 feet long), lived in brackish waters in Brazil and Africa.

Isolated scales from relatives of bony fishes have been obtained from the late Silurian of Russia and China, and fragmentary bones and teeth have been found in similar strata in Estonia. One

of the most primitive bony species known is *Cheirolepis*, from the Middle Devonian, 380 million years ago. Its anatomy suggests it was a swift swimmer, and the pointed teeth in its large mouth indicate it was an efficient predator.

Almost half of all known species of vertebrates now alive are ray-finned bony fishes; the 23,681 species cataloged in 1994 by Joe Nelson are probably a vast underestimate, since isolated pools and streams in tropical forests can, over time, evolve new varieties. Sturgeons (Family Acipenseridae) belong to a primitive group called chondrosteans that are separate from the more advanced teleost fishes. Often listed as candidates for FRESHWATER MONSTERS, sturgeons have largely cartilaginous skeletons and live in the sea but travel a long distance up rivers and into lakes to breed. Teleost fishes fall into four major groupings: the Bonytongues (Osteoglossomorpha); Eels and Tarpons (Elopomorpha); Herrings and their relatives (Clupeomorpha); and everything else, from salmon to minnows (Euteleostei).

The largest living fish is the Whale shark (*Rhincodon typus*), found in tropical oceans. In early 1919, an unverified 55-foot whale shark became wedged in a fish trap off Ban Ko Chik, Thailand. A huge individual known as Sapodilla Tom frequented the waters off Honduras for fifty years and was said to measure 60–70 feet in length. The largest official specimen measured 41 feet 6 inches and was caught in the Indian Ocean off Karachi, Pakistan, on November 11, 1949.

The largest carnivorous fish is the Great white shark (*Carcharodon carcharias*), which averages 14–15 feet in length. Outsize specimens grow to at least 20 feet.

The largest bony fish is the Ocean sunfish (*Mola mola*), which averages 6 feet from snout to tail and 8 feet in vertical length; an outsize specimen caught in 1908 off Sydney, Australia, measured 10 by 14 feet. The largest freshwater fish is the Giant catfish or Pa beuk (*Pangasianodon gigas*), found in the Mekong River and its tributaries in Southeast Asia. A specimen 9 feet 10 inches long and weighing 533 pounds was caught in the Ban Mee Noi River, Thailand.

Of the twenty-three fishes in this list, seven appear to be unknown ray-finned fishes, eight

appear to be sharks or rays, one might be a surviving placoderm, three are lungfishes or lobefins, two are of ambiguous provenance, and two others are probably not fishes at all.

Some SEA MONSTERS, FRESHWATER MONSTERS, and MERBEINGS may also involve known or unknown species of fishes.

### Mystery Fishes

BEEBE'S ABYSSAL FISHES; BEEBE'S MANTA; BLACK FISH (VENOMOUS); CAPTAIN HANNA'S FISH; CHALLENGER DEEP FLATFISH; CLEAR LAKE CAT FISH; COELACANTH (Unrecorded Populations); DAKUWAQA; GIANT COOKIECUTTER SHARK; GIANT LUNGFISH; GIANT RAFTAIL; GIANT SALMON; GLOWING MUDSKIPPER; GROUND SHARK; GUARAÇAI AIRBREATHER; JAPANESE HAIRY FISH; LAKE SENTANI SHARK; LORD OF THE DEEP; MALPELO MONSTER; MANGURUYÚ; MOHA-MOHA; MONGITORE'S MONSTROUS FISH; SEA MONK

### Five-Lined Constellation Fish

One of BEEBE'S ABYSSAL FISHES of the North Atlantic Ocean.

*Scientific name:* *Bathysidus pentagrammus*, given by William Beebe.

*Physical description:* Roundish body. Five lines of purple and yellow photophores on the sides. Large eyes. Small pectoral fins.

*Distribution:* North Atlantic Ocean.

*Significant sighting:* Observed only once at 1,900 feet by William Beebe in a bathysphere off Bermuda in the early 1930s.

*Possible explanation:* Carl Hubbs thought Beebe had seen a mass of jellyfish distorted by the mist of his breath on the bathysphere's porthole.

*Source:* William Beebe, *Half Mile Down* (New York: Harcourt, Brace, 1934).

### Five-Toed Llama

Unknown HOOFED MAMMAL of South America.

*Significant sighting:* Pottery fragments showing animals that look like llamas with five toes were discovered in the 1920s in the pre-Incan Paracas culture area near Pisco, Ica Department, Peru, by Julio C. Tello. Estimates of the cul-

ture's age are now put between 600 B.C. and A.D. 200. Tello also apparently came across bones that seemingly belonged to such an animal. Llamas normally have only two toes, and most fossil camelids are similarly cloven-hoofed.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A Llama (*Lama glama*) with polydactyly, a condition producing more than the normal number of toes, might have been given special treatment by Paracan artists and shamans. Llamas have been domesticated for thousands of years; their ancestors are represented in cave paintings in the Cueva de las Manos, Río Pinturas, Santa Cruz Province, Argentina.

(2) An unknown variety of litoptern, an order of odd-toed South American ungulates that ultimately died out in the Pleistocene. Some were medium-sized and horselike (*Thoatherium*), while others were long-necked with an elongated tapirlike snout (*Macrauchenia*). Most had three toes, but some were reduced to one toe.

*Sources:* Julio César Tello, "Andean Civilization: Some Problems of Peruvian Archaeology," in *Proceedings of the Twenty-third International Congress of Americanists*, September 1928 (New York, 1930), pp. 259–290; Karl Shuker, "Hoofed Mystery Animals and Other Crypto-Ungulates, Part III," *Strange Magazine*, no. 11 (Spring-Summer 1993): 25–27, 48–50.

### Flying Humanoid

Paranormal winged ENTITY found in many traditions worldwide.

*Variant names:* ALAN, BATSQUATCH, CHICK-CHARNEY, Ch'uan-t'ou (in China), GARUDA, GWRACH-Y-RHIBYN, HARRY, Houston bat man, JERSEY DEVIL, MOTHEMAN, ORANG BATI, OWLMAN, POPOBAWA, SASABONSAM, SPRINGHEEL JACK, TĒNGU, Vietnamese flying lady.

*Physical description:* A human being, either naked or clothed, flying through the air by means of wings most often described as batlike.

*Tracks:* Human.

*Distribution:* United States; Bahamas; Brazil; Cornwall, Wales, and London, England; Tur-

key; Tanzania; India; Philippines; Indonesia; Vietnam; China; Japan; Siberia.

*Significant sightings:* William H. Smith saw a winged human form moving over Brooklyn, New York, on September 18, 1877.

In September 1880, a black man with bat's wings was seen flying 1,000 feet over Coney Island toward New Jersey. The figure had a "cruel and determined expression."

On April 14, 1897, B. C. Wells, the mayor of Mount Vernon, Illinois, and other citizens saw something that resembled the "body of a huge man swimming through the air with an electric light on his back." The incident occurred during a wave of unidentified flying object (UFO) sightings throughout the midwestern United States.

On July 11, 1908, writer Vladimir K. Arsen'ev encountered what he thought was a flying man in the Sikhote Alin Mountains, Siberia. Local hunters had apparently seen it on other occasions.

On January 6, 1948, Bernice Zaikowski and a group of children in Chehalis, Washington, claimed to have seen a man flying by means of long, mechanical wings that he manipulated with instruments on his chest.

In 1952, U.S. Air Force private Sinclair Taylor saw what he thought was an enormous bird while on guard duty at Camp Okubo near Kyoto, Japan. As it hovered not far away, he saw it had the body of a man about 7 feet tall and a 7-foot wingspan. He emptied his carbine into it as it landed but couldn't find a trace of it.

Hilda Walker and two other residents of Houston, Texas, on June 18, 1953, watched a bat-winged figure wearing a cape and bathed in a dim, gray light glide into a pecan tree at 118 East Third Street. The light faded, and the figure disappeared as a torpedo-shaped object swooped overhead.

U.S. Marine Earl Morrison was on guard duty near Da Nang, Vietnam, in the summer of 1969 when he and two other soldiers saw a naked woman with black, furry skin fly about 6–7 feet over their heads just after 1:00 A.M. It was about 5 feet high; flew by flapping black wings attached to its arms, hands, and fingers; and gave off an eerie greenish glow.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Test flights of personal aeronautical devices.

(2) UFO phenomena or paranormal apparitions.

(3) Misidentifications of various birds or bats.

*Sources:* *New York Times*, September 12, 1880, p. 6; "Sees Man Fishing from Air Ship," *Chicago Tribune*, April 16, 1897, p. 4; Vladimir K. Arsen'ev, *V gorakh Sikhote-Alinia* (Moscow, 1937); E. D. Edwards, *The Dragon Book* (London: William Hodge, 1938); William C. Thompson, "Houston Bat Man," *Fate* 6 (October 1953): 26–27; Sinclair Taylor, "The Bird Thing," *Fate* 13 (December 1960): 53–54; Samuel Kamakau, *Ka Po'e Kahiko: The People of Old* (Honolulu, Hawaii: Bernice P. Bishop Museum, 1964), pp. 47–53; Joseph Mitchell Johnson, *The Story of a County Pastor* (New York: Vantage, 1967), pp. 245–247; Beulah M. D'Olive Price, "Angels over Milan, Tennessee: A Legend?" *Mississippi Folklore Register* 5 (1971): 122–123; Jerome Clark and Loren Coleman, "Winged Weirdies," *Fate* 25 (March 1972): 80–89; Don Worley, "The Winged Lady in Black," *Flying Saucer Review Case Histories*, no. 10 (June 1972): 14–16; Yuri B. Petrenko, "Forerunner of the Flying 'Lady' of Vietnam?" *Flying Saucer Review* 19, no. 2 (March-April 1973): 29–30; "Homens alados em Pelotas," *SBEDV Boletim*, no. 112–115 (September 1976–April 1977).

## FLYING REPTILES

In the animal world, there are three types of flight: gliding, soaring, and powered. *Gliding* is passive, involving extended body surfaces that transform a vertical fall into a gradual transverse descent. A diapsid reptile named *Coelurosaur-avus*, found in Western Europe and Madagascar, was the first vertebrate to develop this method in the Late Permian, 260 million years ago; it was 1–2 feet long and had large, retractable wings supported by twenty-two rodlike bones that were not attached to the skeleton and probably were evolved specifically for flight. Another gliding reptile, *Icarosaurus siefkeri*, lived during the

Triassic, 175–200 million years ago, and developed a gliding flight from membranes attached to hinged wing struts extended from its ribs; it was 7 inches long and had a 10-inch wingspan.

The Common flying lizard (*Draco volans*) of Malaysia is similarly outfitted with wings supported by elongated ribs; these are spread when it jumps from trees and glides as far as 30 feet to the ground. Other gliders include the Chinese gliding tree frog (*Polypedates dennysi*), which has suction cups on its toes that enable it to stick to the bark and leaves of the tropical trees and webbed feet that act as parachutes as it falls from tree to tree; the 7-inch Flying gecko (*Ptychozoon lionotum*), which has a loose fold of skin along its legs that allows it to glide; and the 3- to 4-foot Golden tree snake (*Chrysopelea ornata*) of Malaysia and Indonesia that jumps from tree to tree by contracting its body into a concave surface to slow its fall and by undulating in the air to change course (broad, keeled scales on its underside allow it to grip the tree bark).

*Soaring* is accomplished by using extended body surfaces to navigate air currents or rising columns of air, as hawks and eagles do. *Powered flight* is generated by flapping paired aerodynamic wings up and down, creating lift.

The flying reptiles of the Mesozoic were capable of both soaring and true flight. Pterosaur wing membranes were attached to a tremendously elongated fourth finger, supported by three other digits that allowed the animal to crawl on the ground or clamber through trees after the wing was folded. The early, crow-sized, short-tailed pterodactyls were powered, flapping fliers, slightly unstable yet agile. Long-tailed, narrow-winged pterosaurs such as *Rhamphorhynchus* were probably accomplished soars. *Pteranodon*, with a wingspan of 23 feet, was capable of short, powered flights but was better at long, soaring flights over the sea. The large, short-tailed Cretaceous pterosaurs, such as *Quetzalcoatlus* with a wingspan of 38 feet, were limited to continuous gliding and soaring under mild weather conditions.

Of the thirteen flying reptiles in this section, five are clearly identified as flying (or gliding) snakes. The other eight have been compared to pterosaurs by observers or commentators. The

evidence for any one of these cryptids is not particularly strong, but collectively, these creatures embody an intriguing tradition.

Additional types of animals or legends may be involved, such as unknown types of BATS, BIG BIRDS, or various DRAGON traditions. A Mayan relief sculpture of a bird with reptilian characteristics was discovered in the 1960s by archaeologist José Diaz-Bolio at the ruins of El Tajín in Veracruz State, Mexico, which flourished from A.D. 600 to 1200. Such representations are considered by Mayan scholars to depict either stylized birds such as Macaws (parrots of the genera *Ara* and *Anodorhynchus*) or myths such as the celestial bird Itzam-yeh, which represents nature tamed by the Mayans. Some have compared the El Tajín sculpture to a primitive bird such as an *Archaeopteryx* or a pterosaur. “Serpent-Bird of the Mayans,” *Science Digest* 64 (November 1968): 1.

### **Mystery Flying Reptiles**

ARABIAN FLYING SNAKE; CRETAN PTEROSAUR; EUROPEAN FLYING SNAKE; KONGAMATO; MANAUS PTEROSAUR; NAHUEL HUAPÍ PTEROSAUR; NAMIBIAN FLYING SNAKE; OITIAU; ROPEN; SNALLYGASTER; T’ANG FLYING SNAKE; TRAPPE PTEROSAUR; WELSH WINGED SNAKE

### **Fontoynont’s Tenrec**

Unusual INSECTIVORE of Madagascar.

*Scientific name:* *Dasogale fontoynonti*, given by Guillaume Grandidier in 1929.

*Physical description:* Length, 3.75 inches. Brownish-yellow. Spines on the back and flanks but none on the head or belly. Spines are white at the base, with a black band above and a white tip. Solid claws.

*Distribution:* Eastern Madagascar.

*Significant sighting:* Known only from two poorly preserved specimens, one in the Paris Museum.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A misidentification of a juvenile Greater hedgehog tenrec (*Setifer setosus*), a common spiny species.

(2) Ross MacPhee acknowledges it as a new species in the genus *Setifer*.

(3) A new species, intermediate between the Spiny tenrecs (Subfamily Tenrecinae) and the Furred tenrecs (Subfamily Oryzoryctinae).

*Sources:* Guillaume Grandidier, “Un nouveau type de mammifère insectivore de Madagascar, le *Dasogale fontoynonti* G. Grand.,” *Bulletin de l’Academie Malgache*, new ser. 11 (1929): 85–90; Ross D. E. MacPhee, “Systematic Status of *Dasogale fontoynonti* (Tenrecidae, Insectivora),” *Journal of Mammalogy* 68 (1987): 133–135.

## Fotsiaondré

Mystery PRIM ATE of Madagascar.

*Etymology:* Betsileo Malagasy (Austronesian), “white sheep.”

*Variant name:* Habéby.

*Physical description:* Size of a sheep. White coat, spotted with buff or black. Long, furry ears. Large, staring eyes. Long muzzle. Said to have cloven hooves.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Herbivorous.

*Distribution:* Isalo Massif, Madagascar.

*Possible explanation:* An unknown species of lemur, one of a group of three prosimian families (Lemuridae, Cheirogaleidae, and Indriidae) endemic to Madagascar.

*Source:* Raymond Decary, *La faune malgache, son rôle dans les croyances et les usages indigènes* (Paris: Payot, 1950), pp. 203–204.

## FRESHWATER MONSTERS

A wide variety of unidentified animals have been reported in freshwater lakes and rivers around the world. These animals often go under the generic name of lake monsters or river monsters. Most also are known by the name of the lake or river plus the word “monster,” as in the “Payette Lake monster.”

A comprehensive, country-by-country list is found in the “Lake and River Monster” section on pages 655–690. More specific information can be found under the following names:

AFANC; AIDAKHAR; ALTAM AHA-HA; AM HÚLUK; ANFISH; ANGEOA; ANGONT; ARCHIE; ASHUAPS; ATÚNKAI; BALONG BIDAI; BIG WALLY;

BOZHO; BROSNE; BUNYIP; CANAVAR; CARABUNCLE; CECIL; CHAMP; CHAN; CHAOUSAROU; CHRISTINA; CHUNUCKLAS; CRESSIE; CUERO; DAKWA; EEIPOOT; ELBST; GAUARGE; GJEVSTROLL; GROOT SLANG; GRYTIE; GUÀIWÙ; GUIRIMILU; HAMLET; HAPYXELOR; HIPPOGRIFF; HIPPOTURILEOX; HORSE’S HEAD; HUILLA; IGOPOGO; ILLIE; INKANYAMBA; ISSIE; KA-IS-TÒ-WAH-EA; KLATO; KOLOWISI; KTCHI PITCHKAYAM; KUDDIM UDRA; KURREA; KUSHII; LAGAREJÓTSORM URINN; LAU; LENAP ÍZHA; LINDORM; LIZZIE; LLAMHIGYN Y DWR; LUKWATA; MAASIE; MAM LAM BO; MANETÚWI MSÍ-PISSÍ; MANIPOGO; MEMPHRÉ; MESSIE; MI-NI-WA-TÚ; MISHIPIZHIW; MISIGANEBIC; MJOSSIE; MONTANA NESSIE; MORAG; MOSQUETO; NAHUEI TO; NAITAKA; NAMPÈSHIU; NESSIE; NHANG; NINKI NANKA; NYCKER; NYKKJEN; OGOPOGO; OGUA; OLD NED; ON NIONT; ONYARE; OOGIE BOOGIE; PADDLER; PAMBA; PATAGONIAN PLESIOSAUR; PÉIST; PICISH BEAST; PINK EYE; PINKY; PIRANU; PONIK; PUFF; RASSIC; ROCKY; RØMMIE; SEIEAG; SELMA; SHARIE; SHUSWAGGI; SINT-HOLO; SKRIMSI; SLAL’KUM; SIIMY CASPAR; SOUTH BAY BESSIE; STORSJÖDJURET; TAG; TAHOE TESSIE; TANIWHA; TÁINTO-SAKTICO; TEGGIE; THREETÖES; TIRICHUK; TIANÚSI; TRELQUEHUECUVE; TŠINQUAW; UKTENA; ULAR TÈDONG; UNKTEHI; VASTROLLET; WAKANDAGI; WATER BULL; WATER HORSE; WEE OICHY; WEWI WILEMITÁ MANETÚ; WHITEY; WINNIPOGO; WIWILIÁMEQ; WURRUM; YÉRO; ZEMÓHGÚ-ANI

Some of the most common descriptions are of animals that resemble either a telephone pole, a big fish, an overturned boat (especially larger individuals), a head and long neck, a floating log, a serpent, or a string of humps. The shape of the head is most often described as either horselike, cowlike, serpentine, crocodilian, or fishlike. Ridges, spines, or horns are sometimes reported. Appendages include fins, flippers, or feet. The skin is as often smooth as scaly. Whiskers and a mane are frequent adornments.

It is difficult and probably ill advised to place specific Freshwater monsters into distinct categories. Eyewitness descriptions are often imprecise, and in many cases, the animals themselves appear to lack any distinguishing features other than unusual size. Several different descriptions



may be given for animals seen in one specific lake. Though this could mean that several unknown species live in the same body of water, it is more likely that (1) descriptions of an unexpected, exotic animal viewed at a distance under unfavorable atmospheric or optical conditions by untrained observers may often be less than accurate, and/or (2) cultural preconceptions of what a Freshwater monster should look like may override an observer's objectivity.

However, in general, at least four categories of unknown animals seem to be involved:

- (1) A long-necked animal, perhaps a freshwater equivalent of Bernard Heuvelmans's marine LONGNECK. Some of the most notable are CHAMP, NESSIE, and STORSJÖDJURET. In general, this type has a small, flat head on a long neck; small eyes; small horns, which may actually be either ears or some form of breathing apparatus; a mane; two or three dorsal humps; little or no tail; and four webbed feet or paddles. The animal is most often seen in warm weather when the water surface is flat calm. It can swim and dive swiftly.
- (2) A serpentine freshwater animal similar to Bernard Heuvelmans's MULIUM PED SEA MONSTER, often perceived only as a string of humps or coils. The Canadian MANI OGO and OGO OGO could be placed in this category. This type has a serpentine body and a long tail, and it usually swims by vertical undulations.
- (3) The European WATER HORSE appears to be a freshwater form of Bernard Heuvelmans's MERHORSE. Its distinctive, horselike head gives credence to the legend that the animal can pass as a domestic horse.
- (4) Different types of large FISHES, especially those that have the distinctive, razorback scutes of a sturgeon along the spine.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) A surviving basilosaurid, a family of archaic CETACEANS that lived 42–33 million years ago in the Middle to Late Eocene, could account for the serpentine type of Freshwater monster. These animals possessed torpedo-shaped bodies with

flexible vertebrae, elongated skulls, limber necks, twin flippers derived from forelegs, small dorsal fins, and long, fluked tails. The hind limbs, about 2 feet long in *Basilosaurus isis*, were reduced but functional. Nostrils were placed at the top of the snout. Unlike modern whales, their teeth were differentiated into incisors, canines, and molars. Basilosaurids came in a wide range of sizes, 6–82 feet long. They are known to have inhabited shallow coastal waters and swamps as well as open oceans. Fossils have been found in Egypt (especially the Zeuglodon Valley), India, and North America.

- (2) A surviving plesiosaur matches the morphology of many lake monsters. This group of marine reptiles lived 238–65 million years ago and swam with paddlelike limbs. Some, but not all, species had long necks, and body length varied from 6 to 46 feet. The continuing evolution of a surviving species from the Mesozoic might account for such characteristics as cold-weather adaptation, a freshwater habitat, and the ability to crawl on land.
- (3) An unknown, large, long-necked SEAL (Suborder Pinnipedia) could account for animals existing in cold, northern lakes. This theory was first advanced for NESSIE by the Dutch zoologist Anthonie Cornelis Oudemans in 1935, based on his idea in the 1890s that most SEA MONSTER sightings involved such an animal. However, the fossil evidence is lacking. A seal would likely be seen at the surface more often than most lake monsters.
- (4) Various species of Sturgeon (Family Acipenseridae), large marine fishes with several rows of dorsal plates, swim up rivers into lakes for spawning and are likely candidates for certain lake monsters.
- (5) An unknown species of giant Freshwater eel (Family Anguillidae) would account for scarce surface sightings of serpentine animals but is more problematic for the humped variety.
- (6) A surviving duck-billed DINOSAUR (Family Hadrosauridae), one of the most

abundant types in North America in the Late Cretaceous, 80 million years ago, was suggested by Loren Coleman. These browsing vegetarians often had bony head crests that probably served as visual and audible signaling devices. However, because of their stiff tails, short toes, and small hands, it's unlikely they spent much of the time in the water.

(7) Boat wakes, logs, swimming deer, and other misidentifications.

(8) Mats of rotting vegetation.

(9) The Northern river otter (*Lontra canadensis*) and European otter (*Lutra lutra*) can appear mysterious to the untrained eye. The otter's streamlined body is almost serpentine, and several animals swimming in a row could simulate a monster from a distance.

(10) Wayward Sharks (Subclass Elasmobranchii) often travel many miles upriver. In 1978, a shark was found in the water intake of Edison's Trenton Channel Power Plant off the Detroit River in Michigan.

(11) Wayward seals also migrate into freshwater environments occasionally.

(12) A surviving *Phobosuchus*, a 50-foot marine CROCODILIAN that lived in the Cretaceous, 70 million years ago, has been proposed by Mark A. Hall.

(13) A surviving mosasaur, such as *Clidastes propyhton*, a marine reptile that lived 88–74 million years ago, also was suggested by Mark A. Hall. It was about 12 feet long, ate fishes and squid, and swam by horizontal undulations. Fossils have been found in Kansas and Alabama. *Plotosaurus* was nearly three times as large (33 feet) and was also found in Kansas. The end of its tail extended into a vertical fin. *Platecarpus*, another Kansas mosasaur, was about 21 feet long and died out at the end of the Cretaceous.

For an overview of Freshwater monsters, see Peter Costello, *In Search of Lake Monsters* (New York: Coward, McCann and Geoghegan, 1974); Michel Meurger and Claude Gagnon, *Lake Monster Traditions: A*

*Cross-Cultural Analysis* (London: Fortean Tomes, 1988); Karl Shuker, *In Search of Prehistoric Survivors* (London: Blandford, 1995), pp. 78–113; John Kirk, *In the Domain of the Lake Monsters* (Toronto, Canada: Key Porter, 1998).

## Freshwater Octopus

Medium-sized CEPHALOPOD occasionally found in rivers of North America.

*Physical description:* Length, 2–3 feet.

*Distribution:* Licking River, Kentucky; Kanawha and Blackwater Rivers, West Virginia; Ohio River, at Louisville and Cincinnati.

*Significant sightings:* On December 24, 1933, Robert Trice and R. M. Saunders were fishing on the Kanawha River near Charleston, West Virginia, when they hauled in a 3-foot octopus. Recent research by Mark Hall has proven this incident a hoax.

On January 30, 1959, a gray octopus was seen surfacing and moving onto the bank of the Licking River near Covington, Kentucky.

On November 19, 1999, a dead octopus was found on the bank of the Ohio River at the Falls of the Ohio State Park, Jeffersonville, Indiana, on some fossil beds. It was identified as either a Caribbean armstripe octopus (*Octopus burryi*) or a Bumblebee two-stripe octopus (*O. filosus*), both Atlantic species, and was not in a state of decomposition. Both are available through aquariums.

*Present status:* All known cephalopod species are exclusively marine. Octopuses, even more than squid, require high salinity levels.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Discarded aquarium pets.

(2) Wandering, senescent individuals at the end of their life cycle, though the Ohio River is a bit far to stray in essentially toxic water.

(3) An unknown species of octopus adapted to a low-saline environment.

*Sources:* "Octopus Caught by Two Boatmen on Kanawha River," *Charleston (W.Va.) Gazette*, December 25, 1933; "Octopus Story Just a Hoax," *Charleston (W.Va.) Gazette*, December 29, 1933; "More Details Needed,"

*Doubt*, no. 16 (1946): 242; “Displaced Critters,” *Doubt*, no. 48 (1955): 341; Chad Arment and Brad LaGrange, “A Freshwater Octopus?” *North American BioFortean Review* 2, no. 3 (December 2000): 47–51, <http://www.strangeark.com/nabr/NABR5.pdf>; Mark A. Hall, “Mysteries of West Virginia,” *Wonders* 6, no. 4 (December 2001): 113–126.

## Furred Sea Monster

SEA MONSTER of the Indian and North Pacific Oceans.

*Physical description:* Length, 25–47 feet. Covered in thick, white fur. Tapering head like an elephant’s, 5 feet long. Trunklike appendage, 5 feet long and 14 inches in diameter. Tail, 14 feet long, beginning at the rib section.

*Behavior:* Fights with whales.

*Distribution:* The coasts of South Africa and Alaska.

*Significant sightings:* On November 1, 1922, Hugh Ballance saw two whales fighting with an unusual animal some 1,300 yards off the shore near Margate, KwaZulu-Natal Province, South Africa. Through binoculars, it looked like a huge polar bear with a tail with which it struck the whales repeatedly. Crowds of people watched the battle for three hours until the monster was killed. The next night, the carcass

washed ashore and lay on the beach for ten days. It had an elephant’s trunk and was covered in snow-white hair.

In November 1930, the carcass of a 25-foot animal with a long and tapering head washed up on Glacier Island, Alaska. W. J. McDonald, supervisor of the Chugach National Forest, and six others examined the body, which had very little flesh left on it. The widest part of the skeleton was 3 feet 2 inches. Its weight was estimated at 1,000 pounds.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) A decomposing shark or whale, where the dried-out, fibrous connective tissue looks like white fur.
- (2) An unknown marine mammal, completely unlike anything else in the fossil record.

*Sources:* *Daily Mail* (London), December 27, 1924; “Ice Bares Strange Animal,” *New York Times*, November 26, 1930; “Monster in Ice Has Long Snout,” *New York Sun*, November 28, 1930; “Confirm Finding of Pre-Historic Monster in Ice,” *New York Evening World*, November 28, 1930; “Furry Beast 20 Feet Long Is Washed Ashore Lifeless,” *New York Times*, October 3, 1944; Thomas Victor Bulpin, *Your Undiscovered Country* (Durban, South Africa: Total Oil Products, 1965).

# G

## Gabon Orangutan

Mystery PRIMATE of Central Africa.

*Variant name:* AIZ 6624 (specimen catalog number).

*Physical description:* An unusually small variety of chimpanzee. Weight, 6 pounds. Dark, gray-brown skin on face, ears, back, and lateral portion of limbs. High, hairless forehead. Small face. Protuberant eyes. Narrow nose. Hands and feet small in relation to the body. Lacks thumbs and big toes.

*Behavior:* Said to travel in a group of 100.

*Distribution:* Gabon.

*Significant sighting:* A specimen was obtained in August 1957 by Phillip J. Carroll and sent to the Anthropological Institute of the University of Zürich. It had fallen from a tree, injured itself, and died three weeks later. Carroll claimed it was with a group of 100 other chimps of the same size.

*Probable explanation:* The individual was a young Chimpanzee (*Pan troglodytes*) with severe deformities of the skull and skeleton.

*Sources:* Adolph H. Schultz, "Acrocephalo-Oligodactylism in a Wild Chimpanzee," *Journal of Anatomy* 92 (1958): 568–579; Ivan T. Sanderson, *Abominable Snowmen: Legend Come to Life* (Philadelphia: Chilton, 1961), p. 186; Michael K. Diamond, "Setting the Record Straight on the 'Gabon Orangutan,'" *Pursuit*, no. 48 (Fall 1979): 142–145.

## Gabriel Feather

A single BIRD feather housed in El Escorial Palace near Madrid, Spain.

*Etymology:* Said to have come from a wing of the Archangel Gabriel.

*Physical description:* A rose-colored feather of extraordinary beauty.

*Present status:* Acquired by El Escorial sometime after the palace was built between 1563 and 1584 by King Philip II. Seen in 1787 by William Beckford. Apparently, the Monastery of San Lorenzo at the palace no longer owns this relic.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A feather of the Resplendent quetzal (*Pharomachrus mocinno*) of Central America, a bird of the Trogon family sacred to the Aztec and Maya Indians and famous for its plumage. But the prized wing and tail feathers of the male are green, not rose.

(2) A plume from one of New Guinea's Birds of paradise (Family Paradisaeidae). Survivors of Ferdinand Magellan's voyage around the world took back to Portugal skins of these birds obtained from the island's inhabitants in 1522. Count Raggi's bird of paradise (*Paradisea raggiana*) has rose-colored plumes, which Karl Shuker suggests might account for the Gabriel feather.

*Sources:* William Beckford, *Italy: With Sketches of Spain and Portugal*, vol. 2 (London: R. Bentley, 1834); Karl Shuker, "Angel Feathers and Feathered Snakes," *Strange Magazine*, no. 19 (Spring 1998): 24–25; Karl Shuker, *Mysteries of Planet Earth* (London: Carlton, 1999), pp. 150–153.

## Gabriel Hound

BLACK DOG of northern England.

*Etymology:* First recorded around 1665. Originally, a spectral dog in a pack led by the pre-Christian spirits Herne or Gwyn that escorted souls to the underworld; in Christian folklore, the pack was transferred to the care of the

Archangel Gabriel. An alternate explanation is that the word is derived from an ancient word, *gabbara* (“dead body”).

*Variant names:* Gabble ratchet, Gabriel ratchet, Sky yelper.

*Physical description:* Huge dog with a human head. Sometimes described as a spectral bird with glowing eyes.

*Behavior:* Makes eerie howls. Said to travel high in the air and hover over a house when misfortune is about to occur.

*Distribution:* Lancashire, Derbyshire, and Cleveland, England.

*Possible explanation:* It is said that the sound of migrating Bean geese (*Anser fabalis*) flapping their wings can be mistaken for the baying of a pack of these hounds. The howling or “gabbling” sounds might also be produced by a Curlew (*Numenius arquata*), Eurasian wigeon (*Anas penelope*), or Eurasian teal (*Anas crecca*).

*Sources:* Lewis Spence, *The Fairy Tradition in Britain* (London: Rider, 1948); Katharine M. Briggs, *A Dictionary of Fairies* (London: Allen Lane, 1976), p. 183; Jacqueline Simpson and Steve Roud, *A Dictionary of English Folklore* (New York: Oxford University Press, 2000), p. 139.

## Gally-Trot

BLACK DOG of southern England.

*Etymology:* Possibly from the French *gardez le tresor* (“guard the treasure”); from *gally* (“frighten”) + the German *Trötsch* (“spirit”); or from the Frisian *glay* or *gley* (“shining”) + *Trötsch*.

*Variant names:* Galley trot, Hound of the hill, White hound of Cator.

*Physical description:* Size of a bullock. White, shaggy coat. Red ears.

*Behavior:* Chases people who try to run away from it.

*Habitat:* Lives in hollow hills.

*Distribution:* Norfolk and Suffolk; Leek Brook, Staffordshire; Pluckley, Kent; Wellington, Somerset; Bunbury, Cheshire; Dartmoor, Devon.

*Sources:* Alasdair Alpin MacGregor, *The Ghost Book* (London: Robert Hale, 1955), pp. 55–81; Ruth L. Tongue, “Traces of Fairy

Hounds in Somerset,” *Folklore* 67 (1956): 233–234; Ruth E. Saint Leger-Gordon, *The Witchcraft and Folklore of Dartmoor* (London: Robert Hale, 1965), p. 188; Katharine M. Briggs, *A Dictionary of Fairies* (London: Allen Lane, 1976), pp. 183, 225–226; Karl Shuker, “White Dogs and Fairy Hounds,” *Strange Magazine*, no. 19 (Spring 1998): 12–13.

## Gambo

SEA MONSTER of West Africa.

*Etymology:* Coined by Karl Shuker after the name of the country, The Gambia.

*Variant name:* Kunthum belein (Mandinka word for dolphin, literally “cutting jaws”).

*Physical description:* Smooth, scaleless skin. Length, 15 feet. Width, 5 feet. Dark brown on top, white below. Dolphinlike head. Small, brown eyes. Jaws, 18 inches in length, with eighty sharp, conical, uniform teeth. No blowhole. Nostrils are at the tip of the jaws. Short neck. No dorsal fin. Four paddle-shaped flippers, each 18 inches long. Pointed tail, 5 feet long. No flukes.

*Distribution:* Kotu, The Gambia.

*Significant sighting:* On June 12, 1983, Owen Burnham discovered the carcass of an odd sea creature washed up on the beach near the Bungalow Beach Hotel at Kotu. Local people were in the process of cutting off the head to sell when he found it.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) The combination of four paddles, eighty teeth, lack of scales and blowhole, and long tail rules out seals, known cetaceans, sirenians, modern reptiles, and fishes.
- (2) Fossil archaic basilosaurid whales only had forty teeth.
- (3) Shepherd’s beaked whale (*Tasmacetus shepherdii*) matches somewhat in coloration, but it has a blowhole, tail flukes, a dorsal fin, a much shorter beak, no nostrils, and no pelvic flippers. In addition, this rare cetacean prefers the cold water of New Zealand and the South Atlantic.
- (4) A surviving plesiosaur, a member of a group of short-necked plesiosaurs with large heads, elongated jaws with massive teeth,





*GAMBO, an odd sea monster that washed up on the beach in Gambia in 1983. (William M. Rebsamen)*

two sets of flippers, and pointed tails. In some larger species such as *Kronosaurus queenslandicus* (over 40 feet), the skull was as much as 10 feet long. These marine reptiles lived 200–65 million years ago (from the Early Jurassic to the end of the Cretaceous), swam underwater aerodynamically like penguins, and were probably pursuit predators.

(5) A surviving mosasaur, a group of twenty genera that included some of the largest marine reptiles ever, frequently exceeding 33 feet in length. They lived in the Late Cretaceous, 95–65 million years ago, and had large, conical teeth, each set in a deep socket. The plioplatecarpines and tylosaurines had short bodies and long, narrow tails.

(6) A surviving metriorhynchid archosaur, a member of a group of thalattosuchians with flippers, no dermal armor, and an expansion at the end of the tail. These reptiles lived

200–95 million years ago, from the Early Jurassic to the Late Cretaceous. Like mosasaurs, they moved through the water by undulating trunk and tail.

(7) A surviving ichthyosaur, a group of dolphinlike reptiles with narrow, pointed snouts and spindle-shaped bodies. They lived 245–65 million years ago, from the Early Triassic to the end of the Cretaceous, reaching their greatest size (about 48 feet) in the Late Triassic. The ichthyosaur had big eyes, nostrils placed well back from the tip of the snout, a dorsal fin, and a fishlike tail that did all the work of moving the animal through the water.

(8) A surviving champsosaur, a freshwater, crocodile-like animal with a flat skull and slender snout that lived from the Late Cretaceous to the Oligocene, 70–30 million years ago. It had well-ossified limbs and could probably walk on land.

Sources: Karl Shuker, "Gambo: The Beaked

Beast of Bungalow Beach,” *Fortean Times*, no. 67 (February–March 1993): 35–37; Karl Shuker, *In Search of Prehistoric Survivors* (London: Blandford, 1995), pp. 116–118.

## Ganba

Mythical giant SNAKE of Australia.

*Etymology:* Mirning (Australian) word.

*Variant name:* Jeedarra.

*Physical description:* Huge size.

*Behavior:* The gurgling sound of underground streams is said to be caused by its breath. Seizes and eats people.

*Habitat:* Underground caves; also the ocean.

*Distribution:* Nullarbor Plain, South Australia.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The Amethystine python (*Morelia amethystina*) of Cape York, Queensland, is Australia’s largest snake. Average specimens are 15 feet long, though outsize individuals attain nearly 24 feet. Its scales have an iridescent sheen. However, this snake strictly lives in the forest.

(2) The Taipan (*Oxyuranus scutellatus*), one of Australia’s most dangerous snakes, is found along the coast of Queensland and the Kimberley region.

*Sources:* Daisy Bates, *The Passing of the Aborigines* (London: John Murray, 1938), p. 132; Charles Barrett, *The Bunyip and Other Mythical Monsters and Legends* (Melbourne, Australia: Reed and Harris, 1946), pp. 47–48.

## Gargouille

Legendary DRAGON of France.

*Etymology:* French, “gargler.”

*Variant name:* Gargoyle.

*Physical description:* Serpentine. Scaly head. Slender snout. Eyes that gleam like moonstones. Long neck. Four membranous flippers.

*Behavior:* Shoots jets of water from its mouth. Lives in a cave on the riverbank. Capsizes boats. Eats people.

*Distribution:* Seine River in Normandy, France.

*Significant sighting:* A scaly monster emerged

from the Seine River near Rouen, France, in the early seventh century and caused flooding by emitting jets of water from its mouth. It was subdued by St. Romain (Romanus), archbishop of Rouen (from A.D. 626 to 640), who led it back to town, where it was burned to death.

*Present status:* Served as the inspiration for the architectural gargoyles that began to adorn French churches in the thirteenth century as waterspouts.

*Sources:* *Histoire véritable de la Gargouille: Complainte en 32 couplets* (Caen, France: Chez Renardini, 1826), <http://users.skynet.be/dhs/gargouilles/legende.htm>; Karl Shuker, *Dragons: A Natural History* (New York: Simon and Schuster, 1995), pp. 18–19; La fête de la Gargouille à Rouen, <http://www.france-pittoresque.com/traditions/24.htm>.

## Garuda

FLYING HUMANOID or bird of the Indian subcontinent. In Hindu mythology, it is the king of the birds and is identified with fire and the sun.

*Etymology:* Sanskrit (Indo-Aryan) word.

*Variant names:* Garutmat, Gerda (in Malaysia), Kruth (in Cambodia), Nagantaka (“destroyer of snakes”), Sitanana (“white face”), Taraswin, Vinayaka (“destroyer of obstacles”).

*Physical description:* Large bird with human arms and legs. Said to be as bright as the sun. Its white face is half human, half bird. Golden or green body feathers. Scarlet wings.

*Behavior:* Enemy of snakes (NAGA).

*Distribution:* India; Southeast Asia.

*Present status:* In Hindu mythology, this entity is the vehicle of the god Vishnu. Earlier depictions show the Garuda as an eaglelike bird; later artwork makes it more human. In Indonesia, the Garuda has survived modernization to become the national emblem.

*Possible explanation:* The Brahminy kite (*Haliastur indus*) is a common hawk found from India east to the Solomon Islands. It has a distinctive, deep-chestnut color and a white head and neck. Length, 20 inches. Hindus consider it a sacred bird associated with Garuda.

*Sources:* *The Mahārbhārata*, ed. J. A. B. van Buitenen (Chicago: University of Chicago

Press, 1973–1978), vol. 1, pp. 78–92, 419, and vol. 3, pp. 389–395 (Āstēka, I. v 19–31; Gālava, v. II v 99–103); *The Garuda Purānam*, trans. Manmatha Nath Dutt Shastrī (Varanasi, India: Chowkhamba Sanskrit Series Office, 1968); *Hindu Myths: A Sourcebook Translated from the Sanskrit*, ed. Wendy Doniger O’Flaherty (New York: Penguin, 1975), pp. 221–228; Joe Nigg, *A Guide to the Imaginary Birds of the World* (Cambridge, Mass.: Apple-Wood, 1984), pp. 73–75; Shanti Lal Nagar, *Garuda, the Celestial Bird* (New Delhi: Book India, 1992); Garuda, 2001, [http://www.khandro.net/mysterious\\_garuda.htm](http://www.khandro.net/mysterious_garuda.htm).

## Gassingrām

TIGRE DE MONTAGNE of Central Africa.

*Etymology:* Yulu (Nilo-Saharan) word, possibly incorrectly transcribed.

*Variant name:* Vassoko.

*Physical description:* Larger than a lion. Reddish-brown. Eyes glow at night like headlights. Small ears like a dog’s. Long fangs that extend beyond its lips.

*Behavior:* Primarily nocturnal. Bellows like an elephant. Carnivorous. Carries off its prey to the mountains.

*Tracks:* Larger than a lion’s.

*Habitat:* Caves in the mountains.

*Distribution:* Massif des Bongos, near Ouanda Djallé, Central African Republic.

*Sources:* Bernard Heuvelmans, *On the Track of Unknown Animals* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1958), p. 465; Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les derniers dragons d’Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1978), pp. 263, 266, 383, 392, 395.

## Gauarge

Mythical FRESHWATER MONSTER of Australia.

*Etymology:* Australian word.

*Physical description:* Like a featherless emu.

*Behavior:* Drags bathers down into a whirlpool.

*Habitat:* Water holes.

*Possible explanation:* Folk memory or extrapolation based on fossils of an Australian theropod dinosaur such as *Kakuru*, which lived in the

Early Cretaceous, 110 million years ago, in South Australia.

*Sources:* Gilbert Whitley, “Mystery Animals of Australia,” *Australian Museum Magazine* 7 (1940): 132–139; Bernard Heuvelmans, *On the Track of Unknown Animals* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1958), pp. 193–194.

## Genaprugwirion

Mystery LIZARD of Wales.

*Etymology:* From Welsh *genau* (“mouth”) + *pryf* (“insect”) + *gwirion* (“silly”) = “silly insect-eater” (?).

*Variant name:* Cenaprugwirion.

*Physical description:* Length, 12 inches. Muddy-brown color. Head is the size of an orange. Pronounced dewlap. Long tongue.

*Behavior:* Rolls its eyes continually. Lives in a burrow, poking its head out to catch flies or insects.

*Distribution:* Aber Sôch, Llyn Peninsula, Gwynedd, Wales.

*Present status:* Now rare but said to be common long ago.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Naturalized population of a nonnative lizard, such as an Iguana (Family Iguanidae), Agama (Family Agamidae), Skink (Family Scincidae), or Chameleon (Family Chamaeleonidae). However, the Welsh climate is not suitable for a sustained population of these tropical lizards.

(2) Karl Shuker has suggested a naturalized population of Tuataras (*Sphenodon punctatus* or *S. guntheri*) of New Zealand, lizardlike reptiles that were often kept as exotic pets in the nineteenth century. Adults measure 16–26 inches long and have such a low metabolic rate that they can go an hour without breathing and subsist indefinitely on two earthworms a week. Their maximum life expectancy in the wild could be 100 years or more. Able to withstand a temperate climate, the Tuatara is the last living representative of the Order Sphenodontida and is now confined to about twenty small islands off the northeast coast of New Zealand and in Cook Strait.

Sphenodonts were once widespread, and fossils from the Late Triassic through the Jurassic, 210–140 million years ago, have been found in England and continental Europe.

*Sources:* Richard Wallis (letter), *British Herpetological Society Bulletin*, Autumn-Winter 1987, p. 65; Karl Shuker, “Land of the Lizard King,” *Fortean Times*, no. 95 (February 1997): 42–43.

## Ge-No’sgwa

CANNIBAL GIANT of the northeastern United States and Canada.

*Etymology:* Seneca (Iroquoian), “stone giant.”

*Variant names:* Ot-ne-yar-hed (Onondaga/Iroquoian), Stone giant.

*Behavior:* Rubs its body with tree resin and sand.

*Distribution:* New York; Ontario, Canada.

*Sources:* Hartley Burr Alexander, *North American Mythology* (Boston: Marshall Jones, 1916), p. 29; William Martin Beauchamp, *Iroquois Folk Lore, Gathered from the Six Nations of New York* (Syracuse, N.Y.: Dehler, 1922); Marvin A. Rapp, “Legend of the Stone Giants,” *New York Folklore Quarterly* 12 (1956): 280–282; Joseph Bruchac, *Stone Giants and Flying Heads* (Trumansburg, N.Y.: Crossing, 1979); Marianne Mithun and Myrtle Peterson, “Ge:no:sgwa’ (The Stonecoat),” in Marianne Mithun and Hanni Woodbury, eds., *Northern Iroquoian Texts* (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1980), pp. 110–122.

## Gérésun Bamburshé

WILDMAN of Central Asia.

*Etymology:* Tibetan (Sino-Tibetan), “wild man.”

*Physical description:* Covered in long hair.

*Behavior:* Stands erect. Wears clothing made of skins. Throws stones at travelers.

*Distribution:* Central Tibet.

*Sources:* William Woodville Rockhill, *The Land of the Lamas* (New York: Century, 1891), pp. 116–117, 150–151; William Woodville Rockhill, “Explorations in Mongolia and

Tibet,” *Annual Report of the Smithsonian Institution*, 1892, pp. 669–670; William Montgomery McGovern, *To Lhasa in Disguise* (New York: Century, 1924), pp. 118–121.

## Gerit

GIANT HOMINID of East Africa.

*Etymology:* Kalenjini (Nilo-Saharan) word.

*Variant names:* Gereet, Gereit, Kereet, N’gugu (Masai/Nilo-Saharan), Tiondo (Kalenjin/Nilo-Saharan).

*Physical description:* Slightly larger than a human. Dull reddish-yellow.

*Behavior:* Bipedal. Steals honey from beehives.

*Habitat:* Caves. Does not frequent the thick forests.

*Distribution:* Western Kenya.

*Present status:* The name is easily confused with that of the hyena-like GETEIT.

*Source:* Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les bêtes humaines d’Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1980), p. 544.

## Geteit

Local name for the NANDI BEAR of East Africa.

*Etymology:* Kalenjini (Nilo-Saharan), “brain-eater.”

*Variant names:* Gadett (Masai/Nilo-Saharan), Keteit, Ketit.

*Behavior:* Said to break into native huts at night, kill the occupants, and eat their brains. Kills goats and sheep in the same way. Rises on hind legs to attack.

*Distribution:* Western Kenya.

*Significant sighting:* In the 1920s, a Gadett was said to have eaten the brains of fifty-seven goats and sheep over a period of ten days, leaving thirteen victims alive. In this instance, the animal turned out to be an unusually large Spotted hyena (*Crocuta crocuta*).

*Source:* Charles R. S. Pitman, *A Game Warden among His Charges* (London: Nisbet, 1931), pp. 287–302.

## Get’qun

CANNIBAL GIANT of Alaska.

*Etymology:* Na-Dené word.





*GIANT ANACONDA* reportedly killed by the Brazilian Boundary Commission in 1932. (William M. Rebsamen/Fortean Picture Library)

*Distribution:* Lake Iliamna, Alaska.

*Source:* Kyle Mizokami, *Bigfoot-Like Figures in North American Folklore and Tradition*, <http://www.rain.org/campinternet/bigfoot/bigfoot-folklore.html>.

## **Giant Anaconda**

Individual SNAKE or a separate species of anaconda of South America that exceeds the accepted length of 30 feet.

*Variant names:* Boiúba, Boiúna, Camoodi, Cobra-grande, Controller, Ibibaboka, Lampalagua (in Argentina), Matatora (Spanish, “bull-killer”), SACHAMAMA, Sucuriju gigante (Portuguese, “giant anaconda”), Yaurinka.

*Physical description:* Length, 40–150 feet. Dark-chestnut color. Diameter, more than 2 feet 6 inches. Weight, up to 5 tons. Triangular head. Two horns above the eyes. Large eyes glow phosphorescent blue at night. Off-white spots on belly.

*Behavior:* Semiaquatic. A swift swimmer. Creates a huge wake.

*Tracks:* Wide furrow through the swamp, with trees pushed up.

*Distribution:* Amazon River basin, Brazil; less credible reports are from Argentina, Venezuela, and Guyana.

*Significant sightings:* Explorer Percy H. Fawcett shot a 62-foot anaconda on the Rio Abuna, Acre State, Brazil, near the Peruvian border, in January 1907. However, its largest diameter was 12 inches, which seems small for the length.

Fr. Victor Heinz saw a giant water snake on the Amazon near Alenquer, Brazil, on October 29, 1929. Its blue-green, phosphorescent eyes were at first mistaken for a riverboat’s lights.

A photo made into a postcard shows a 105-foot snake with shining eyes that was reportedly killed by the Brazilian Boundary Commission on the frontier with Venezuela in 1932. It was said to be 4 feet thick. No hint of the snake’s





*Large, but not giant, anaconda (Eunectes murinus) at the Bronx Zoo. From the National Geographic Society's Scenes from Every Land. (© 2002 ArtToday.com, Inc., an IMSI Company)*

size is provided, though three out-of-focus humans can be seen in the background.

Another photo taken in 1948 or 1949 by Joaquim Alencar shows a huge snake, variously said to be 115 or 147 feet long, floating on the Rio Abuna, Acre State, Brazil.

In 1977, Amarilho Vicente de Oliveira saw a giant snake with horns and greenish eyes on a tributary of the Rio Purus, Brazil.

*Present status:* The record length for an anaconda of 37 feet 6 inches, reported in 1939 or 1940 by Robert Lamon, is not universally accepted. John Murphy and Robert Henderson point out that enormous snakes have fewer places in which to hide from predators, and their great size would cause problems with maintaining blood pressure in the tail. After surveying the ratio of minimum adult length to the record length of many snake species, Peter Pritchard has concluded that the maximum length of a snake is 1.5–2.5 times its shortest adult length; small anacondas are 10–12 feet long, making the largest theoretical length 30 feet. Aaron Bauer estimates that Fawcett's 62-

foot snake had to have been at least 30 inches in diameter and spend virtually all its time in the water.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) Skins of normal-sized Anacondas (*Eunectes murinus*) are often dried and stretched, resulting in a much greater length. Even a skin that is not stretched can be 10–20 percent longer than the live snake.
- (2) Field estimates are often unreliable, especially for snakes that are partially submerged.
- (3) An unknown species of anaconda that normally attains such lengths.
- (4) Reports of horns might be caused by protruding eyes, fleshy outgrowths caused by an injury, or barlike markings on the head.

*Sources:* Algot Lange, *In the Amazon Jungle* (New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1912), pp. 229–238; Afranio do Amaral, "Serpentes gigantes," *Boletim do Museu Paraense Emilio Goeldi* 10 (1948): 211–237; Percy H. Fawcett, *Exploration Fawcett* (London: Hutchinson,

1953), pp. 92–93; Bernard Heuvelmans, *On the Track of Unknown Animals* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1958), pp. 284–298; Paul Gregor, *Amazon Fortune Hunter* (London: Souvenir, 1962), pp. 58–65, 85–90; Tim Dinsdale, *The Leviathans* (London: Routledge and Kegan Paul, 1966), pp. 120–130; “Giant Snakes,” *Pursuit*, no. 6 (April 1969): 36–37; Richard Perry, *The World of the Jaguar* (New York: Taplinger, 1970), pp. 97–100; Gerald L. Wood, *The Guinness Book of Animal Facts and Feats* (Enfield, England: Guinness Superlatives, 1982), pp. 107–108; J. Richard Greenwell, “Colonel Fawcett and the Giant Anaconda,” *ISC Newsletter* 11, no. 2 (1992): 8–11; Bob Rickard and John Blashford-Snell, “The Expeditionist,” *Fortean Times*, no. 70 (August–September 1993): 30–34; Peter C. H. Pritchard (letter), “The Tympanum,” *Bulletin of the Chicago Herpetological Society* 29, no. 2 (1994): 37–39; John C. Murphy and Robert W. Henderson, *Tales of Giant Snakes: A Historical Natural History of Anacondas and Pythons* (Malabar, Fla.: Krieger, 1997), pp. 23–45; Jeremy Wade, “Snakes Alive!” *Fortean Times*, no. 97 (May 1997): 34–37; Gary S. Mangiacopra, Michel M. Raynal, Dwight G. Smith, and David F. Avery, “Snake Bounty on Giant Boas,” *Fortean Studies* 5 (1998): 202–207.

## Giant Ape

Unknown PRIM ATE of South Africa.

*Physical description:* Size and color of a gorilla.

*Behavior:* Walks on its hind legs but also drops on all fours and uses the edges of its front feet.

*Tracks:* Gorilla-like. Five toes. Length, 5.5 inches.

*Distribution:* Magaliesberg Range, near Pretoria, South Africa; area around Outjo, Namibia.

*Significant sightings:* Rock art near Goedgegeven, Free State Province, South Africa, apparently shows a battle between Khoisan people wielding spears and apelike creatures using stones as weapons.

A gorilla-like ape was seen several times near Outjo, Namibia, in November 1959.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) An out-of-place Gorilla (*Gorilla gorilla*); the nearest of these animals live 1,000 miles away in the Democratic Republic of the Congo. However, it’s unlikely that a zoo escapee would have gone unnoticed. The arid environment of Namibia would be inhospitable for a forest ape.

(2) Surviving australopiths, whose fossils have been found in the region around Johannesburg. Australopiths were a family of Pliocene fossil hominids that persisted into the Early Pleistocene, 4.4–1.4 million years ago. They had apelike skulls, hominid teeth and projecting jaws, and an upright, bipedal gait, although they apparently also climbed trees.

*Sources:* John Sanderson, “Memoranda of a Trading Trip into the Orange River (Sovereignty) Free State, and the Country of the Transvaal Boers, 1851–52,” *Journal of the Royal Geographical Society* 30 (1860): 253; “Ape in SWA May Be Gorilla,” *Salisbury (Zimbabwe) Evening Standard*, November 18, 1959; D. Neil Lee and Herbert C. Woodhouse, *Art on the Rocks of Southern Africa* (Cape Town, South Africa: Purnell, 1970), p. 148; Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les bêtes humaines d’Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1980), pp. 548–552.

## Giant Aye-Aye

Mystery PRIM ATE of Madagascar.

*Distribution:* Northwestern Madagascar.

*Significant sighting:* An exceptionally large aye-aye skin was found around 1930 by a government official named Hourcq at a native’s home near Andranomavo, Soalala District, Madagascar.

*Possible explanation:* A surviving fossil lemur, *Daubentonia robusta*, that was probably contemporaneous with humans. It was three to five times heavier than the living Aye-aye (*D. madagascariensis*). No skull has yet been found, but postcranial bones are larger and much more robust than those of the living form. Teeth perforated for stringing offer direct evidence that the animal was hunted by humans, and it is virtually certain that this species was driven to extinction by human action in the past 2,000 years.

Source: W. C. Osman Hill, *Primates: Comparative Anatomy and Taxonomy* (Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press, 1953), vol. 1, *Strepsirhini*.

## Giant Beaver

Legend of a large, beaverlike RODENT in eastern Canada.

*Physical description:* Not much information is available from the Native American legends, even on size. However, the animal must have been larger than the American beaver (*Castor canadensis*), which is about 2 feet–2 feet 6 inches long, with a 10-inch tail.

*Distribution:* Labrador, New Brunswick, and Nova Scotia. Mishtamishku-shipu (Giant Beaver River), Labrador, 54°40' N, 62°25' W, was named for the animals that were killed there, according to the local Montagnais-Naskapi people.

*Significant sighting:* The Giant beaver created much damage with its huge dams. The Indian folk hero Gluskap set out to destroy it but wound up chasing it further west.

*Possible explanation:* Surviving Giant beaver (*Castoroides ohioensis*), a large North American beaver that ranged from the Yukon south to Florida and from New York west to Nebraska and apparently died out 10,000 years ago. It was 7 feet 6 inches long and may have weighed 440 pounds. Its cutting teeth were 6 inches long, with strong enamel ridges. The tail was apparently round, not flat.

Sources: Jane C. Beck, "The Giant Beaver: A Prehistoric Memory?" *Ethnohistory* 19 (Spring 1972): 109–122; *Mishtamishku-shipu*: Giant Beaver River, <http://www.innu.ca/beaver1.html>.

## Giant British Octopus

Large CEPHALOPOD of the North Atlantic Ocean.

*Physical description:* Octopus with arms 6 feet or more in length.

*Distribution:* Western coast of Scotland and Cornwall.

*Significant sighting:* On January 12, 1952, Constable John Morrison came across a

cephalopod lying half out of the water near Broadford, Isle of Skye, Scotland. He gave it a hefty kick, but it gripped him by the left ankle with a 6-foot tentacle. Morrison slipped out of his boot and eventually killed the animal with rocks and garden shears. It was later identified as a Red flying squid (*Ommastrephes bartrami*), apparently an occasional visitor to Britain.

*Possible explanation:* The Common octopus (*Octopus vulgaris*) has an average radial size of 1–2 feet, but outsize specimens with a radial spread of just over 6 feet have been reported in British waters.

Sources: Gerald L. Wood, *The Guinness Book of Animal Facts and Feats* (London: Guinness Superlatives, 1982), p. 194; Ulrich Magin, "Is There a British Monster Octopus?" *INFO Journal*, no. 51 (February 1987): 5–7.

## Giant Bushbaby

Unknown PRIMATE of Central and West Africa.

*Physical description:* Large galago (also known as a bushbaby) the size of a cat. Pale-gray fur.

*Distribution:* Cameroon; Côte d'Ivoire; Senegal.

*Significant sightings:* Owen Burnham saw a Giant bushbaby accompanied by some young ones in Casamance Forest, Senegal, in June 1985.

A specimen was photographed in Cameroon in 1994 by an assistant of zoologist Simon K. Bearder.

*Present status:* Greater galagos (*Otolemur* spp.) are not known in Cameroon. The largest, almost cat-sized at 15 inches in length not counting the tail, is the Silver galago (*O. argentatus*), found only in Kenya. Smaller galagos, especially the Senegal galago (*Galago senegalensis*), which has a body length of only 6.5 inches, do occur in Cameroon.

Sources: Karl Shuker, "A Supplement to Dr. Bernard Heuvelmans' Checklist of Cryptozoological Animals," *Fortean Studies* 5 (1998): 208, 216; Karl Shuker, "The Secret Animals of Senegambia," *Fate* 51 (November 1998): 46–51.

## Giant Centipede

Oversized segmented INVERTEBRATE of Missouri and Arkansas.

*Physical description:* Length, 7–18 inches. Arthropod with multiple legs.

*Behavior:* Female wraps itself around newly hatched young.

*Distribution:* Ozark Mountains near Gainesville, Bradleyville, Stone County, and Taney County, Missouri; Marion County, Arkansas.

*Significant sighting:* S. C. Turnbo collected stories of large centipedes in the Ozarks in the mid-nineteenth century. An 18-inch centipede was said to have been captured alive by Bent Music on Jimmie's Creek in Marion County, Arkansas, in 1860. It was placed in a jar of alcohol in a drugstore in Yellville, but people lost track of it during the Civil War.

*Possible explanation:* The largest known species of centipede in North America is the Giant desert centipede (*Scolopendra heros*), a black-and-orange banded animal with yellow legs that grows to more than 8 inches. It is found in Mexico and the southern United States. Females guard their hatchlings closely for a few days after birth. A related species, the Galapagos centipede (*S. galapagensis*), is the largest in the world, growing to 17 inches.

*Sources:* Desmond Walls Allen, ed., *Turnbo's Tales of the Ozarks: Snakes, Birds and Insect Stories* (Conway: Arkansas Research, 1989); Silas Claiborn Turnbo, *The White River Chronicles of S. C. Turnbo: Man and Wildlife on the Ozarks Frontier* (Fayetteville: University of Arkansas Press, 1994); Chad Arment, "Giant Centipedes in the Ozarks," *North American BioFortean Review* 1, no. 2 (June 1999): 5–6, <http://www.strangeark.com/nabr/NABR2.pdf>.

## Giant Cookiecutter Shark

Unknown FISH of the North Pacific Ocean.

*Behavior:* Takes large circular bites out of whales and dolphins.

*Distribution:* Arctic waters off Alaska.

*Significant sighting:* While working in Alaska, a colleague of Eugenie Clark reported that a dead Narwhal (*Monodon monoceros*) was pulled

up alongside their research boat for examination one night. In the morning, as the scientists began to examine it, they found round bites on the animal that strongly resembled those left by the Cookiecutter sharks (*Isistius* spp.). However, they were much bigger than bites made by known cookiecutters.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The Cookiecutter shark (*Isistius brasiliensis*) and the Largetooth cookiecutter shark (*I. plutodus*) are both subtropical species. Neither grows much longer than 18–20 inches. The cookiecutter clamps onto the flesh of its much larger prey with its jaws and bites down with the sharp teeth on its lower jaw to extract circular chunks of flesh. Tunas, elephant seals, dolphins, whales, swordfish, and other large marine animals have been found with large gouges that were probably inflicted by this shark. A giant species of cookiecutter would theoretically take much larger bites.

(2) The Pacific sleeper shark (*Somniosus pacificus*) frequently scavenges whale carcasses.

(3) The Greenland shark (*Somniosus microcephalus*) also leaves razor-edged, circular bites on narwhals and seals.

*Source:* Ben S. Roesch, "Do Giant Cookiecutter Sharks Exist?" <http://www.ncf.carleton.ca/~bz050/HomePage.giantcookiecutter.html>.

## Giant Ethiopian Lizard

Mystery LIZARD of East Africa.

*Physical description:* Length, 10–12 feet. Loose, gray skin. Dorsal crest. Huge, clawed, three-toed feet.

*Distribution:* Ethiopia.

*Significant sighting:* Adrian Conan Doyle interviewed a big-game hunter who said he had come across a large, lizardlike animal, about 10–12 feet long, on the border of Ethiopia and Sudan.

*Sources:* Adrian Conan Doyle, *Heaven Has Claws* (London: John Murray, 1952), pp. 29–31; Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les derniers dragons d'Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1978), pp. 148–151.



## GIANT HOMINIDS

In this category are humanlike, hairy creatures that are described as 6 feet 6 inches tall or greater. Their bipedal gait, appearance, and behavior indicate a closer relationship to humans (HOMINIDS) than to the apes (PRIMATES).

The only known fossil that comes close to giant status is *Gigantopithecus*, a huge ape first recognized by Dutch anthropologist G. H. R. von Koenigswald from a single molar he purchased in a Hong Kong pharmacy in 1935. Since then, more than 1,000 other teeth and a few mandibles have been recovered. There are two known species, *G. blacki* of China and Vietnam and *G. giganteus* of India. *G. giganteus* is older and smaller, dating from the Late Miocene, 9–6 million years ago. By the time *G. blacki* roamed East Asia in the Early and Middle Pleistocene, 1 million–400,000 years ago, *Gigantopithecus* had become extremely robust. One estimate puts its height at 9–10 feet tall and its weight at 900–1,200 pounds. However, no weight-bearing bones have been recovered, and it is possible that the animal's teeth and jaws were disproportionate to its body size.

Another von Koenigswald discovery involved two large fossil mandibles recovered in Java in 1939 and 1941. Designated *Meganthropus palaeojavanicus*, the specimens were described by German anatomist Franz Weidenreich only from casts that von Koenigswald made and sent to Beijing before he was captured and interred by the Japanese during World War II. A handful of other fragmentary finds have been included in this taxon, but there is no consensus on the creature's status. Many regard it as belonging to *Homo erectus*, though some consider it pathologically oversized.

Legends of a race of giants are found in many cultures, making it all the more strange that the known hominid fossil record is so sparse. The CYCLOPS of Greece, GRENDEL of the Anglo-Saxons, and the NEHIIM in the Book of Genesis are examples of this rich tradition of ancient giants. However, many legends were based on the discovery of fossil elephants and other extinct megafauna; the ancient Greeks and Romans tended to identify huge skulls and femurs with various mythical heroes, even if they were not

particularly human-looking. Still, persistent reports of the discovery of GIANT HUMAN SKELETONS have come from both Europe and North America.

According to the *Guinness Book of Records*, the tallest man in medical history was Robert Pershing Wadlow (1918–1940) of Alton, Illinois, who measured 8 feet 11.1 inches shortly before his death. He weighed 491 pounds on his twenty-first birthday.

Modern Giant hominids have been reported from every continent except Antarctica. BIGFOOT of the Pacific Northwest is probably the most familiar variety. Interestingly, a diverse tradition of hairy giants also occurs in Siberia, the logical origination for hominids migrating into North America.

TRUE GIANTS constitute a subcategory of Giant hominids 10 feet or more tall.

### Mystery Giant Hominids

#### *Africa*

ENGÔT; GERIT; MUAHU; NANAUNER; NDESU; NGOLOKO; WĀAB

#### *Asia, Central*

DZU-TEH; JEZ-TYRM AK; NYALMO; RIMI

#### *Asia, East*

SHAN GUI

#### *Asia, Southeast*

KAPRE; KUNG-LU; ORANG DALAM; ORANG GADANG; TOK

#### *Asia, West*

NARI; NEHIIM; TORCH

#### *Australasia and Oceania*

JOGUNG; QUINKIN; SPINIFEX MAN

#### *Central and South America*

CURINQUÉAN; DIENTUDO; ECUADOREAN GIANT; FANTASMA DE LOS RISCOS; PATAGONIAN GIANT; UCUMAR

#### *Europe*

AFONYA; CYCLOPS; GRENDEL; GYONA PEL; TROLL



## *North America*

BIGFOOT; CANNIBAL GIANTS; GIANT HUMAN SKELETONS; GILYUK; PITT LAKE GIANT; TALLEGWI

## *Siberia*

CHUCHUNAA; KHEYAK; KILTANYA; KUL; MECHENY; MIRYGDY; PIKELIAN; TUNGU; ZEM IEM ER

## **Giant Human Skeletons**

Subfossil bones, skulls, and skeletons of humans or GIANT HOMINIDS of North America and Europe.

*Physical description:* Height, 8 feet or more.

*Variant name:* TALLEGWI.

*Distribution:* Paleo-Indian mounds in the eastern United States and other sites in North America; scattered sites in Europe.

A partial list of places where Giant human skeletons have been reported follows:

*Arizona*—Fort Crittenden, Winslow.

*British Columbia, Canada*—Neskain Island.

*California*—Cascade Mountains, Lompoc, Minarets Wilderness, Santa Rosa Island.

*England*—Gateshead, Durham; Repton, Derbyshire; Rotherhithe, Greater London; St. Bees, Cumbria.

*France*—Angers, Rouen, Soyons.

*Greece*—Aléa.

*Indiana*—Brewersville, Potato Creek, Walkerton.

*Ireland*—Donadea, Leixlip.

*Italy*—Mazzarino.

*Kentucky*—Allen County, Carroll County, Christian County, Holly Creek.

*Mexico*—Río Baluarte in Sinaloa State.

*Minnesota*—Chatfield, Clearwater, Dresbach, Koronis Lake, LaCrescent, McKinstry Mounds, Moose Island, Pine City, Rainy River, Sauk Rapids, Warren.

*Montana*—Fish Creek.

*Nevada*—Spring Valley.

*New York*—East Randolph, Tug Hill Plateau.

*Ohio*—Zanesville.

*Pennsylvania*—Bedford County, Bradford, Ellisburg, Gastonville, Greensburg, Hanover, Sayre, Sterling Run, West Hickory.

*Switzerland*—Luzern.

*Tennessee*—White County.

## *West Virginia*—Salem.

*Significant sightings:* The earliest known discovery of giant's bones was near Aléa, Arcadia, Greece, about 560 B.C., when a blacksmith uncovered a 10-foot-long coffin containing a huge skeleton. Hailed as the bones of the Spartan hero Orestes, they were reburied in that city with great honor. Some scholars think they were the fossil remains of large animals, discovered and interred in a coffin at a much earlier time. Adrienne Major calls Herodotus's account of this event the earliest fossil measurement ever recorded.

In 1509, some workers digging ditches near Rouen, France, uncovered a stone tomb that contained the skeleton of a man of enormous size. The skull was large enough to hold a bushel of corn, and the shinbone measured 4 feet in length; from this, the full height was estimated at 17 feet. On the tomb was a copper plate that identified the body as Chevalier Ricon de Vallemont.

From the 1860s to the 1880s, settlers in Minnesota digging into Indian mounds excavated human skeletons 7–8 feet tall. In December 1868, quarry workers at Sauk Rapids found a petrified skeleton 10 feet 9.5 inches tall in a grave chamber capped by a limestone slab about 7 feet below the surface. The skull was flat on the top and measured 31.5 inches in circumference. The femur was 26.25 inches long, and the fibula was 25.5 inches.

A skeleton measuring 8 feet in length was discovered by George B. Dresbach Jr. while leveling an earthwork near Dresbach, Minnesota, in the nineteenth century.

Four skeletons of men 7–9 feet tall were unearthed in two mounds near Salem, West Virginia, in 1930. However, by the time anthropologist D. T. Stewart reached the site, most of the bones had disintegrated or become lost. The few remaining bones were considered to be only average size.

In 1965, Kenneth White dug up a perfectly preserved skeleton under a rock ledge near Holly Creek, Kentucky, that was 8 feet 9 inches tall when reassembled. Its arms were relatively long, its hands large, and its feet relatively small. The skull was 30 inches in circumference. The

eye and nose sockets were slits instead of cavities. The jawbone was solidly fused to the skull. Folklorist Michael Henson was able to examine the skeleton before it was reburied by White.

In August 1965, physician Robert W. Denton discovered the top portion of an unusual skull in a boggy area in the Minarets Wilderness in northern California. It was examined by Gerald K. Ridge, a pathologist at the Ventura County General Hospital, and by University of California, Los Angeles (UCLA) archaeologists Herman Bleibtreul and Jack Prost. The nuchal ridge was unusually developed, leading Ridge to think it was not human. The specimen has since been misplaced, although, according to Matt MoneyMaker, it may be languishing unidentified in UCLA's off-campus museum annex in Chatsworth.

*Present status:* Most reports are old, unconfirmed, and of dubious provenance, but they are nonetheless intriguing as possible physical evidence for BIGFOOT or other GIANT HOMINIDS.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Two diseases caused by oversecretion of the human growth hormone (HGH) by the pituitary gland can result in enlarged body size. Acromegaly, a disorder usually caused by a benign pituitary tumor, is marked by gradual and permanent enlargement of the jaw, hands, feet, internal organs, nose, lips, and tongue. In most cases, onset occurs between the ages of thirty and fifty after normal bone growth has stopped, resulting in bones that become deformed rather than elongated. Overgrowth in the jaw causes it to protrude, and the ribs thicken, creating a barrel chest. Much rarer is gigantism, which begins abruptly in childhood before the end plates of the long bones have closed. The condition leads to exaggerated bone growth and abnormal height (with a growth rate of as much as 6 inches per year). Afflicted adults may reach a height of more than 6 feet 8 inches.

(2) The unearthing of mastodon bones and other megafaunal remains undoubtedly contributed to many of these accounts.

*Sources:* Herodotus, *The Histories*, trans. Aubrey de Sélincourt (New York: Penguin,

1996), pp. 26–28 (I. 67–68); Philostratus of Lemnos, *On Heroes*, VII. 9, VIII. 3–14; Phlegon of Tralles, *Phlegon of Tralles' Book of Marvels*, trans. William Hansen (Exeter, England: University of Exeter Press, 1996); Lewis Collins, *Historical Sketches of Kentucky* (Maysville, Ky.: Lewis Collins, 1848), pp. 168, 229; Edward J. Wood, *Giants and Dwarfs* (London: R. Bentley, 1868); "Giant Skeleton," *New York Times*, December 25, 1868; "Ancient American Giants," *Scientific American* 43 (1880): 106; *History of Bedford, Somerset, and Fulton Counties, Pennsylvania* (Chicago: Waterman, Watkins, 1884); *St. Paul Pioneer-Press*, June 29 and July 1, 1888; George M. Gould and Walter L. Pyle, *Anomalies and Curiosities of Medicine* (Philadelphia: W. B. Saunders, 1897), chap. 7; Newton H. Winchell, *The Aborigines of Minnesota* (St. Paul: Minnesota Historical Society, 1911), pp. 80, 89–90, 301, 341, 372–373; "A Nine-Foot Skeleton," *Scientific American* 124 (1921): 203; "Archaeological No-Man's-Land," *Science News-Letter* 18 (1930): 6; Jesse James Benton, *Cow by the Tail* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1943), p. 170; Phyla Phillips, "Giants in Ancient America," *Fate* 1 (Spring 1948): 126–127; Jack Clayton, "The Giants of Minnesota," *Doubt*, no. 35 (1952): 120–122; Henry Winfred Splitter, "The Impossible Fossils," *Fate* 7 (January 1954): 65–66; Leland Lovelace, *Lost Mines and Hidden Treasure* (New York: Ace, 1956), pp. 57–67; Ivan T. Sanderson, *Abominable Snowmen: Legend Come to Life* (Philadelphia: Chilton, 1961), pp. 36–37; *Hanover (Pa.) Sun*, June 22, 1963; H. E. Krueger, "The Lesser Wilderness: Tug Hill," *The Conservationist* 21 (December 1966–January 1967): 12–16, 38; Robert R. Lyman, *Amazing Indeed!* (Coudersport, Pa.: Potter Enterprise, 1971), pp. 6–10; "Giant Skeletons," *Pursuit*, no. 23 (July 1973): 69–70; Dorothy P. Dansie, "John T. Reid's Case for the Redheaded Giants," *Nevada Historical Society Quarterly* 18 (1975): 152–167; B. Ann Slate and Alan Berry, *Bigfoot* (New York: Bantam, 1976), pp. 160–165; Michael Paul Henson, *Tragedy at Devil's Hollow, and Other Haunting Tales from Kentucky* (Bowling Green,

Ky.: Cockrel, 1984); Mark A. Hall, "Giant Bones," *Wonders* 2, no. 1 (March 1993): 3–13; William R. Corliss, ed., *Biological Anomalies: Humans III* (Glen Arm, Md.: Sourcebook Project, 1994), pp. 43–46; Charles DeLoach, *Giants: A Reference Guide from History, the Bible, and Recorded Legend* (Metuchen, N.J.: Scarecrow, 1995); Adrienne Mayor, *The First Fossil Hunters: Paleontology in Greek and Roman Times* (Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press, 2000), pp. 104–156; Ross Hamilton and Patricia Mason, "A Tradition of Giants and Ancient North American Warfare," *Ancient American*, no. 36 (December 2000): 6–13; Matt Moneymaker, Buried Treasure: The Minaret Skull, <http://www.bfro.net/ref/theories/mjm/minaret.htm>.

### Giant Hyrax of Shaanxi

Unknown HYRAX of East Asia.

*Physical description:* A stocky quadruped with a head like a hyrax's, single hooves, and a short, hippopotamus-like tail.

*Distribution:* Shaanxi Province, China.

*Significant sighting:* Chinese bronze statuettes, at least one of which is from Shaanxi Province and dates from the Period of Warring States (403–221 B.C.), depict this animal.

*Present status:* Presumably extinct.

*Possible explanation:* *Pliohyrax*, a hyrax about the size of a large pig that lived in China 2 million years ago, in the Late Pliocene. It is only known from fossil skulls, but the eye placement indicates a semiaquatic adaptation similar to that of the hippopotamus. However, modern hyraxes have hooflike nails, not hooves, and *Pliohyrax* was probably no different—unless it evolved a padded foot structure that was imperfectly conveyed by the sculptor.

*Sources:* F. Martin Duncan, "A Chinese Noah's Ark," *The Field* 166 (November 30, 1935): 1286–1287; Karl Shuker, *In Search of Prehistoric Survivors* (London: Blandford, 1995), pp. 158–159; Karl Shuker, "A Giant Owl and a Giant Hyrax . . . ?" *Strange Magazine*, no. 21 (Fall 2000), on line at <http://www.strangemag.com>.

### Giant Jellyfish

Unknown marine INVERTEBRATE.

*Distribution:* North Atlantic and South Pacific Oceans.

*Significant sightings:* In 1953, an Australian deep-sea diver watched a shapeless, brown mass engulf a shark.

Divers Richard Winer and Pat Boatwright encountered a huge jellyfish, 50–100 feet in diameter, when they were diving 14 miles southwest of Bermuda in November 1969. It was deep purple with a pinkish outer rim.

In January 1973, in the South Pacific between Australia and Fiji, the Australian ship *Kuranda* collided with a colossal jellyfish that draped itself over the forecandle head. One crew member came too close to one of the flailing tentacles and died from the sting. Capt. Langley Smith estimated that some of the tentacles were 200 feet long and that the deck was covered in a slimy mass 2 feet deep. An SOS eventually brought a deep-sea salvage tugboat, the *Hercules*, to the rescue, and the animal was dislodged with the aid of high-pressure hoses. Samples of the remaining substance on the deck were analyzed in Sydney and tentatively identified as a lion's mane jelly.

*Possible explanation:* The largest known jellyfish is the Lion's mane jelly (*Cyanea capillata*) found in the North Atlantic and North Pacific Oceans, most often in shallow coastal waters. Large individuals are deep-red or purple in color, while smaller ones are more yellow or brown. The nematocysts produce painful stings but are not usually fatal. One specimen examined in 1865 by Alexander Agassiz in Massachusetts Bay had a bell measuring 7 feet 6 inches across and tentacles stretching 120 feet long.

*Sources:* Eric Frank Russell, *Great World Mysteries* (New York: Roy, 1957); Gary Mangiacopra, "A Monstrous Jellyfish?" *Of Sea and Shore* 7, no. 3 (Summer 1976): 169; James B. Sweeney, *Sea Monsters: A Collection of Eyewitness Accounts* (New York: David McKay, 1977); "Jellyfish Ate My Wife," *Fortean Times*, no. 55 (Autumn 1990): 26.

## Giant Kangaroo

Mystery MARSUPIAL of Australia.

*Variant name:* Kuperree.

*Distribution:* Eyre Peninsula, South Australia.

*Significant sighting:* The Aborigines of Port Lincoln had a legend of the extinction of a Giant kangaroo named Kuperree.

*Possible explanation:* The Eastern gray kangaroo (*Macropus giganteus*) was much larger during the Late Pleistocene, perhaps twice as massive. Specimens now grow no greater than a body length of 5 feet, with a tail at least 3 feet long. Buried in a swamp near Lancefield, Victoria, are the remains of thousands of giant *Macropus* fossils that died about 26,000 years ago.

*Sources:* William Anderson Cawthorne, *Legend of Kuperree, or the Red Kangaroo: An Aboriginal Tradition from the Port Lincoln Tribe* (Adelaide, Australia: Alfred N. Cawthorne, 1858); Charles Barrett, *The Bunyip and Other Mythical Monsters and Legends* (Melbourne, Australia: Reed and Harris, 1946), pp. 79–80.

## Giant Lungfish

Unknown FISH of Southeast Asia.

*Physical description:* Eel-like fish with both lungs and gills. Length, 6 feet.

*Distribution:* Vietnam.

*Present status:* The only extant genera of Lungfishes (Class Dipnoi) are found in South America, Australia, and Africa.

*Source:* Karl Shuker, *Extraordinary Animals Worldwide* (London: Robert Hale, 1991), p. 61.

## Giant Malagasy Tortoise

Mystery TURTLE of Madagascar.

*Variant name:* Ranta (Malagasy/Austronesian).

*Physical description:* Large tortoise.

*Habitat:* Caves.

*Distribution:* Southwest coast of Madagascar.

*Possible explanation:* The Giant Malagasy tortoise (*Geochelone grandidieri*), an extinct turtle with a carapace 4 feet long, may have persisted until the 1940s.

*Source:* Raymond Decary, *La faune malgache*,

*son rôle dans les croyances et les usages indigènes* (Paris: Payot, 1950), pp. 205–206.

## Giant Mediterranean Octopus

Large CEPHALOPOD of the Mediterranean Sea.

*Variant names:* Hydra, Scylla.

*Physical description:* Octopus with arms longer than 10 feet.

*Distribution:* Mediterranean Sea off France and Greece.

*Significant sightings:* A large octopus might have inspired the Greek myths of the six-necked, twelve-footed, cave-dwelling sea creature Scylla that attacked Odysseus's crew in the Strait of Messina, Italy, or the nine-headed, serpentine Hydra that Herakles killed in the marshes of Lerna south of Árgos in the Peloponnesus, Greece.

An octopus with arms 13 feet long was reported in 1912 off Toulon, France.

Sometime in the 1950s, a diver encountered a huge octopus either in the Gulf of Corinth or off Piraiéus in the Aegean Sea.

*Possible explanation:* The Common octopus (*Octopus vulgaris*) has an average radial size of 1–2 feet, but outsize specimens with spans of 8–9 feet are known. Reports of sizes greater than this are sparse and vague.

*Source:* Ulrich Magin, "Danger under the Waves: The Giant Octopus of the Mediterranean," *Pursuit*, no. 71 (1985): 128–129.

## Giant North American Lizard

Large, unknown LIZARDS of North America.

*Variant names:* Canip monster lizard, Crosswick monster, Giant pink lizard, GOWROW, Mini-rex, Mountain boomer, River dino, River lizard.

*Physical description:* Various sizes and descriptions.

*Behavior:* Some are bipedal, others quadrupedal.

*Tracks:* Three- or four-toed.

*Distribution:* British Columbia, Canada; Colorado; Texas; South Dakota; Ohio; Kentucky; Pennsylvania.

*Significant sightings:* Prior to 1820, when a



drought exterminated them, pink lizards 3–8 feet long were said to inhabit “Catlick Creek Valley,” which Mark Hall has identified as Scippo Creek in Pickaway County, Ohio. The animals were said to have horns like a cow’s.

In the late nineteenth century, two young boys fishing in a stream near Crosswick, Ohio, were attacked by a lizard that stood 12–16 feet tall. Three men rescued the boy, but the lizard escaped into a huge hollow tree. Later in the day, townsfolk came to cut the tree down, but the animal ran away on its two hind legs.

Myrtle Snow claimed to have seen five “baby dinosaurs” near Chromo, Colorado, in May 1935 when she was three years old. John Martinez had shot one a few months earlier after it killed some sheep. It was 7 feet tall, gray, had a head like a snake’s, short front legs with claws, large hind legs, and a long tail. Snow saw similar animals near a cave in 1937 and October 1978.

Several reports of smallish, bipedal lizards have come from Vancouver and Texada Islands, British Columbia. In one instance, railroad workers came across a nest of 12-inch-tall lizards that scampered away on two legs.

In July 1975, there were several sightings of a large, black-and-white-striped lizard with a red, forked tongue near Canip Creek in Trimble County, Kentucky. It left clawed tracks that were 5 inches long by 4.5 inches wide. Clarence and Garrett Cable saw it on three occasions in a junkyard near Milton. It appeared to be about 15 feet long.

In 1981, a 2-foot, green, crested lizard was chased by some boys along a railroad track in New Kensington, Pennsylvania.

In the early 1990s, Jimmy Ward investigated rumors of a green or brown, bipedal lizard with a booming voice in west Texas near the Big Bend National Park. It was called the Mountain boomer and stood 5–6 feet tall on its hind legs.

In 2000, Ron Schaffner obtained some photos showing small, dinosaur-like lizards allegedly taken in the Fountain Creek, Colorado, area, but the animals might well be rubber models.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) Unknown monitor lizards (Family

Varanidae), though existing species are known only from Africa, Asia, and Australasia.

- (2) Surviving *Matthewichnus caudifer*, a fossil amphibian whose tracks are known from the Carboniferous period, 300 million years ago, in Tennessee, suggested by Mark Hall.

- (3) A neotenic Mole salamander (*Ambystoma* spp.), also suggested by Hall. However, this overgrown, underdeveloped larva (axolotl) does not leave the water.

- (4) Escaped pet Colombian black-and-white tegu (*Tupinambis teguixin*), which looks somewhat like a monitor lizard and grows to 4 feet long, suggested by Chad Arment for the Canip Creek animal.

- (5) Escaped pet Green basilisk (*Basiliscus plumifrons*), a bright-green, arboreal lizard from Central America that grows to 3 feet and has a banded tail and dorsal crest, suggested by Chad Arment for the New Kensington lizard.

- (6) The Eastern collared lizard (*Crotaphytus collaris collaris*) is, for unknown reasons, also called the Mountain boomer, though it has no vocal cords. A Western subspecies (*C. c. baileyi*) is found in the Big Bend area and grows to about 2 feet in length. It runs on its hind legs.

*Sources:* “More Monsters,” *Doubt*, no. 16 (1946): 236–237; Erasmus Foster Darby [David Knowlton Webb], *A True Account of the Giant Pink Lizard of Catlick Creek Valley, Being a Tale of South Central Ohio Pioneer Days* (Chillicothe, Ohio: [Ross County Historical Society], 1954); Hazel Spencer Phillips, *Crosswick Monster: Folklore Series*, no. 11 (Lebanon, Ohio: Warren County Historical Society, 1978); Myrtle Snow (letter), *Empire Magazine*, *Denver Post*, August 22, 1982; Mark A. Hall, *Natural Mysteries*, 2d ed. (Minneapolis, Minn.: Mark A. Hall, 1991), pp. 27–42; Jimmy Ward, “The Mountain Boomer,” *Far Out* 1, no. 4 (1993): 45–46; Chad Arment, “Dinos in the USA: A Summary of North American Bipedal ‘Lizard’ Reports,” *North American BioFortean Review* 2, no. 2 (2000): 32–39, <http://www.strangeark.com>.



com/nabr/NABR4.pdf; K. Strong, "Reports of Unknown Reptiles on Vancouver Island," *BCSCC Quarterly*, no. 39 (January 2000): 5.

## Giant North American Snake

Unknown SNAKE of the United States.

*Variant names:* Big Jim, GIANT PENNSYLVANIA SNAKE, PENINSULA PYTHON, Pete the Python, Salem serpent.

*Physical description:* Length, 8–30 feet. As big around as a stovepipe.

*Behavior:* Eats chickens. Can raise its neck and head in the air.

*Tracks:* As wide as an automobile tire track and 4 inches deep.

*Habitat:* Wetlands.

*Distribution:* A partial list of places where Giant North American snakes have been reported follows:

*Alabama*—Clanton, Kilpatrick.

*Arkansas*—Foreman.

*Georgia*—Seney.

*Indiana*—Adams County, Dubois County, Fort Wayne, Indianapolis, Knox County, Orange County, Pike County, Ripley County, Shelby County.

*Kansas*—Fredonia.

*Kentucky*—Hazel.

*Maryland*—Hall's Springs, Harford County.

*Massachusetts*—Bridgewater.

*Michigan*—Hastings, Salem.

*Missouri*—Lock Springs.

*Montana*—Cascade.

*Nebraska*—Holdrege.

*New York*—Dresden.

*Ohio*—Doylestown, Kenton, Loudonville, Peninsula, Rogues Hollow.

*Oklahoma*—Wewoka.

*Pennsylvania*—Allentown, Broad Top Mountains, Gettysburg, Jenners, Morgantown, Pocono Mountains, Somerset County, York County.

*South Dakota*—Moccasin Creek.

*Tennessee*—Nashville.

*Texas*—Ames.

*Significant sightings:* In January or February 1871, a snake 38 feet 9 inches long and 43 inches in circumference was killed near Fredo-

nia, Kansas. However, in the nineteenth century, Kansas was widely regarded as an area for exaggeration and tall tales.

A dead snake 13 feet 6 inches long was found behind the Clyde Myers home near Doylestown, Ohio, on May 1, 1944. It was 6 inches in diameter and had bent and broken the tall grass in an area at least 30 feet in diameter with its thrashings. It was on display at a service station in Barberton for a week before health officials ordered it buried.

An 8-foot snake with a diamond shape on its flat head struck at Orland Packer's horse as he was riding near Kenton, Ohio, on June 9, 1946.

The D. A. Crance family was driving next to Spy Run Creek in Fort Wayne, Indiana, on June 13, 1952, when they saw an 18-foot, grayish-blue snake with a head as big as a bulldog cross the road. The *Fort Wayne Journal-Gazette* nicknamed it "Pete the Python" after a hunt organized by Sheriff Harold Zeis had gone on for three days without finding anything. Additional sightings ended with a hoax story on June 18.

Eileen Blackburn was driving on I-15 south of Cascade, Montana, in October 1978 when she struck a snake 20–30 feet long that was lying in the road with its head and neck 2–3 feet in the air. It was gray-white with a tan stripe and had a flat head.

Clifton Louviere shot a 25-foot snake on his pig farm near Ames, Liberty County, Texas, on April 10, 1982. However, the carcass disappeared the next day, and Louviere supposed the snake had only been stunned.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The Black rat snake (*Elaphe obsoleta obsoleta*) typically grows no longer than 7 feet, although an 8-footer has been recognized. It is a uniform black with faint spotting and is found in the east from Kansas to Connecticut.

(2) The Northern black racer (*Coluber constrictor constrictor*) does not grow much longer than 6 feet. It is black, with dark, middorsal blotches, and is found from southern Maine to northern Alabama. The Southern black racer (*C. c. priapus*) is similar and ranges from southern Indiana to Florida.

(3) The Eastern coachwhip (*Masticophis*

*flagellum flagellum*) is typically 4–5 feet long, with oversize individuals reported up to 8 feet 6 inches. The head and neck are dark brown or black, gradating to a lighter color ventrally. Found in the South from North Carolina to Florida and west to Texas.

(4) The Eastern cottonmouth (*Agkistrodon piscivorus piscivorus*) is a brown, black, or olive semiaquatic snake normally only 3–4 feet long, with a maximum length of 6 feet. Its range is from southeastern Virginia to central Georgia. The Western cottonmouth (*A. p. leucostoma*) maxes out at 5 feet and is found from southern Illinois to Alabama and eastern Texas.

(5) An escaped Indian python (*Python molurus*), an Asian snake that has an average length of 13 feet and an outsize length of 20 feet.

*Sources:* “More Monsters,” *Doubt*, no. 15 (Summer 1946): 228; Gus Larson, “Python Posse,” *Nebraskaland*, October 1970, pp. 8–9; Howard Coffin, “Lopsided Legend ‘Circles’ Hillsides of Vermont,” *Christian Science Monitor*, August 12, 1975; “Monster Snake,” *Fate* 32 (May 1979): 20–22; Cindy Horswell, “Welder Reports 25-Foot Snake,” *Houston Chronicle*, April 22, 1982, sec. 4, p. 5; Mark A. Hall, “Giant Snakes and Mystery Mounds in North America,” *Wonders* 3, no. 4 (December 1994): 93–116; Mark A. Hall, “Giant Snakes in the Twentieth Century,” *Wonders* 4, no. 1 (March 1995): 11–29; Mark A. Hall, “More Giant Snakes Alive!” *Wonders* 4, no. 3 (September 1995): 80–89; Brad LaGrange, “Cryptoherps of Indiana,” *North American BioForteian Review* 1, no. 1 (April 1999): 27, <http://www.strangeark.com/nabr/NABR1.pdf>; Loren Coleman, *Mysterious America*, rev. ed. (New York: Paraview Press, 2001), pp. 76–82.

## Giant Owl

Mystery BIRD of the central and eastern United States.

*Variant names:* Bighoot, Booger owl, Flying head, In-da-dhin-ga (Omaha-Ponca/Siouan), MOTHMAN, WOOO-WOOO.

*Physical description:* Length, 4 feet. White. Wingspan, 10–12 feet.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Said to be able to carry off lambs, calves, dogs, and small children.

*Distribution:* South Texas; the Ozark Mountains, Arkansas; southern Ohio; northern New Jersey; West Virginia.

*Significant sightings:* Iroquoian legends of “flying heads” may be related to large owls.

A woman saw a large bird at Rocky Fork Lake, southern Ohio, at sundown in August 1982. It looked just like a 10-foot tree until it moved into a clearing and unfolded its wings. One year later, near the same spot on the same lake, she saw it again, this time noticing its yellowish legs and feet.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The Snowy owl (*Nyctea scandiaca*) is the closest in plumage but is only half as large, with a wingspan of 4 feet 4 inches. It breeds in the Arctic but winters as far south as Minnesota, Michigan, and New York. Strays are occasionally found much farther south, often in the daytime and usually sick or hungry.

(2) The largest living owl is the Eurasian eagle-owl (*Bubo bubo*), which reaches 30 inches in length and is only found in Europe and Asia. Its feet are the size of a man’s hand.

(3) A giant flightless owl (*Ornimegalonyx oteroi*) that exceeded 3 feet in length is known from the Pleistocene of Cuba, but there is no evidence of its persistence into modern times.

*Sources:* James Owen Dorsey, “Siouan Folk-Lore and Mythologic Notes,” *American Antiquarian* 7 (1885): 107; William Elsey Connelley, *Wyandot Folk-Lore* (Topeka, Kans.: Crane, 1899), pp. 85–86; Vance Randolph, *We Always Lie to Strangers* (New York: Columbia University Press, 1951), pp. 63–66; Virginia M. Miller (letter), “The ‘Mothman’ Visits,” *Fate* 29 (March 1976): 127–129; Joseph Bruchac, *Stone Giants and Flying Heads* (Trumansburg, N.Y.: Crossing, 1979); Mark A. Hall, *Thunderbirds! The Living Legend of Giant Birds* (Minneapolis, Minn.: Mark A. Hall, 1988), pp. 48–49, 84; Mark A. Hall, “Bighoot: The Giant Owl,”

*Wonders* 5, no. 3 (September 1998): 67–79; Karl Shuker, “A Giant Owl and a Giant Hyrax . . . ?” *Strange Magazine*, no. 21 (Fall 2000), on line at <http://www.strangemag.com>.

## Giant Pennsylvania Snake

Large SNAKE of south-central Pennsylvania and northern Maryland.

*Variant names:* Big snake, Boss snake, The Devil, Devil snake, Heap big snake, Log snake.

*Physical description:* Length, 15–20 feet. Diameter, 8–10 inches, or as thick as a stovepipe. Black with some gray, dark gray with yellow markings, or dirty tan with variegated markings. Huge mouth.

*Behavior:* Sometimes blocks rural roads. Coils its tail around a tree branch and swings its head to and fro. Said to be able to move with its head and neck erect. Hisses or groans. Eats roosters and cats.

*Habitat:* Forests, mountains, rocky areas.

*Distribution:* Southern Pennsylvania; northern Maryland.

*Significant sightings:* Emanuel Bushman’s brother and six others saw a Devil snake on Big Round Top, south of Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, in April 1833. Other reports place the snake in Devil’s Den. It was probably gone by the Battle of Gettysburg in July 1863, but the name “Devil’s Den” may have originated with this creature rather than Confederate sniper fire during the battle.

A black snake 25–35 feet long was seen in the vicinity of Allentown, Pennsylvania, in 1870 and 1871, catching and eating roosters and cats.

A 15-foot “anaconda” was reported around Hall’s Springs, Maryland, in the summer of 1875. Its track was measured at 11.5–15 inches wide. It swallowed pigs, a turkey, and a chicken in a trap set for it, but it eluded capture.

*Present status:* Possibly the same as other GIANT NORTH AMERICAN SNAKES reported elsewhere.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The Black rat snake (*Elaphe obsoleta obsoleta*) is the largest snake in Pennsylvania, growing to 7 feet in length. It is solid black with faint traces of a spotted pattern.

(2) The Northern black racer (*Coluber*

*constrictor constrictor*) is the second-largest snake in Pennsylvania but does not grow much longer than 6 feet and is more slender than the rat snake. It is bluish-gray to black on top, with some white on the chin.

(3) The Bullsnake (*Pituophis catenifer sayi*), a yellowish colubrid snake with dark blotches, grows to over 8 feet long but is only found in isolated pockets in the East.

(4) A large, unknown subspecies of bullsnake, suggested by Chad Arment.

*Sources:* Emanuel Bushman, “Big Snake,” *Gettysburg (Pa.) Compiler*, August 12, 1875; Thomas Turner Wysong, *The Rocks of Deer Creek, Harford County, Maryland: Their Legends and History* (Baltimore, Md.: Sherwood, 1879), p. 38; Salome Myers Stewart, “Reminiscences of Gettysburg,” *Chattanooga (Tenn.) News*, October 30, 1913; Annie Weston Whitney and Caroline Caulfield Bullock, “Folk-Lore from Maryland,” *Memoirs of the American Folklore Society* 18 (1925): 193; Jon Baughman and Ron Morgan, *Tales of the Broad Top* (Saxton, Pa.: Jon Baughman and Ron Morgan, 1977); Jon Baughman, *Strange and Amazing Stories of Raystown Country* (Saxton, Pa.: Broad Top Bulletin, 1987); Chad Arment, “Giant Snake Stories in Maryland,” *INFO Journal*, no. 73 (Summer 1995): 15–16; Garry E. Adelman and Timothy H. Smith, *Devil’s Den: A History and Guide* (Gettysburg, Pa.: Thomas Publications, 1997), pp. 11, 141; Jeffrey R. Frazier, *The Black Ghost of Scotia and More Pennsylvania Fireside Tales*, vol. 2 (Lancaster, Pa.: Egg Hill, 1997); Patty A. Wilson, *Haunted Pennsylvania* (Laceyville, Pa.: Belfry Books, 1998), pp. 37–41; Chad Arment, “Giant Snakes in Pennsylvania,” *North American BioFortean Review* 2, no. 3 (December 2000): 36–43, <http://www.strangeark.com/nabr/NABR5.pdf>.

## Giant Python

Individual SNAKE or a separate species of reticulated python of East Asia that exceeds the accepted length of 33 feet.

*Physical description:* Length, 33–70 feet.

*Distribution:* India; Bangladesh; Thailand; Indonesia; the Philippines.

*Significant sightings:* On May 21, 1877, the crew of the barque *Georgina* saw a large, gray-and-yellow snake, 40–50 feet long, swimming in the Indian Ocean west of Sumatra, Indonesia.

Third Officer S. Clayton, of the China Navigation Company's *Taiyuan*, observed what looked to be a 70-foot, cane-colored python swimming with horizontal undulations in the Celebes Sea in the summer of 1907.

*Present status:* The greatest official length for a Reticulated python (*Python reticulatus*) was 32 feet 9.75 inches, recorded in 1912 on the north coast of Sulawesi, Indonesia. It is the only species that regularly exceeds 20 feet in length.

*Sources:* Spenser St. John, *Life in the Forests of the Far East* (London: Smith, Elder, 1862), pp. 256–261; Bernard Heuvelmans, *In the Wake of the Sea-Serpents* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1968), pp. 272, 382–383; Gerald L. Wood, *The Guinness Book of Animal Facts and Feats* (Enfield, England: Guinness Superlatives, 1982), pp. 106–109; Bernard Heuvelmans, “Annotated Checklist of Apparently Unknown Animals with Which Cryptozoology Is Concerned,” *Cryptozoology* 5 (1986): 1–26; John C. Murphy and Robert W. Henderson, *Tales of Giant Snakes: A Historical Natural History of Anacondas and Pythons* (Malabar, Fla.: Krieger, 1997), pp. 27, 47–50.

## Giant Rabbit

Mystery MARSUPIAL of Australia.

*Habitat:* Desert.

*Distribution:* Central Australia.

*Significant sighting:* Gold prospectors are said to have reported rabbits 9 feet long, according to Bernard Heuvelmans.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Naturalist Ambrose Pratt suggested a surviving *Diprotodon optatum*, the largest marsupial that ever lived, which was probably contemporaneous with earlier generations of Aborigines and died out 18,000–6,000 years ago. This large-snouted browser was nearly 10 feet long and almost 8 feet high at the shoulder.

(2) *Palorchestes azael*, a Late Pleistocene

herbivore, was a 1-ton marsupial the size of a horse that could balance on its powerful tail and hind limbs like a kangaroo while reaching up with huge, curved claws on its forelimbs to pull trees and branches into the reach of its short, elephant-like trunk.

(3) Christine Janis pointed out that the Sthenurinae, an extinct subfamily of kangaroos, may be better candidates than the lumbering *Diprotodon optatum*. The sthenurine kangaroos had shorter tails, bigger forearms, and possibly longer ears, making them look more rabbitlike.

*Sources:* Bernard Heuvelmans, *On the Track of Unknown Animals* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1958), pp. 206–209; Christine Janis, “A Reevaluation of Some Cryptozoological Animals,” *Cryptozoology* 6 (1987): 115–118. Unfortunately, the original source for the prospectors’ report is unknown.

## Giant Rat-Tail

Unknown marine FISH.

*Physical description:* Length, 6–10 feet.

*Distribution:* North Atlantic Ocean.

*Significant sightings:* Two observations—one in deep water near Bermuda in the 1930s, another above the seafloor in the Gulf of Mexico in the 1960s.

*Possible explanation:* Unknown species of Grenadier or Rat-tail (Family Macrouridae) of exceptional size. Macrourids are deepwater fishes with sharply narrowing tails. There are 285 species, the largest of which is the Giant grenadier (*Albatrossia pectoralis*), which grows to 5 feet long.

*Source:* Gardner Soule, *Mystery Monsters of the Deep* (New York: Franklin Watts, 1981).

## Giant Salmon

Mystery FISH of northern China.

*Physical description:* Red fish similar to the taimen but five times as large. Length, up to 33 feet. Head, 3 feet across. Spiny dorsal rays. Tail fins.

*Behavior:* Causes huge waves. Said to feed on cattle and sheep.

*Distribution:* Lake Hanas, Xinjiang Uygur Autonomous Region, China.

*Significant sightings:* Biologist Xiang Lihao and his students visited the lake in July 1985 and photographed a school of some sixty of these fishes. However, the photos have apparently never been published.

Three 13-foot specimens were reported by fishermen in July 1988.

*Possible explanation:* Enormous species of Taimen (*Hucho taimen*), a large, freshwater salmon that resembles a pike or muskellunge and normally only grows to 6 feet long.

*Sources:* Wen Jiao, "Does China Have a Loch Ness Monster?" *China Reconstructs* 35 (April 1986): 28–29; "Giant Fish Reported in China," *ISC Newsletter* 5, no. 3 (Autumn 1986): 7–8; *Detroit (Mich.) News*, August 10, 1988.

## Giant Spider

Unknown arthropod INVERTEBRATE of Central Africa and Australasia.

*Physical description:* Huge spider.

*Distribution:* Democratic Republic of the Congo; Papua New Guinea.

*Significant sightings:* R. K. Lloyd and his wife were motoring in the Democratic Republic of the Congo in 1938 when they saw a large object crossing the trail in front of them. At first, they thought it was a cat or a monkey, but they soon realized it was a spider with legs nearly 3 feet long.

An Australian soldier, on patrol along the Kokoda Trail in Papua New Guinea in the fall of 1942, claims to have run across a spider the size of a puppy dog that had spun a 10- to 15-foot web.

*Present status:* The largest known living spider is the Goliath birdeater (*Theraphosa blondi*) of northern South America, a tarantula with a 13-inch legspan and a body length of 3.5 inches. Other big species are the Brazilian salmon tarantula (*Lasiadora parahybana*) and the Brazilian tawnyred (*Grammostola mollicoma*), both with legspans of 10 inches. The largest known fossil spider was *Megarachne servinei*, a 16-inch-long giant with a legspan greater than 20 inches that lived in San Luis Province, Argentina, 300 million years ago, during the Carboniferous period.

*Sources:* Karl Shuker, "From Dodos to Dimetrodons," *Strange Magazine*, no. 19 (Spring 1998): 22–23; Chad Arment, "CZ Conversations: Giant Spiders," *North American BioFortean Review* 3, no. 2 (October 2001): 28–29, <http://www.strangeark.com/nabr/NABR7.pdf>.

## Giant Tongan Skink

An unknown LIZARD of Oceania.

*Physical description:* Total length, about 18 inches long. Diameter, 1–1.5 inches. Dull green, with blackish markings.

*Behavior:* Runs away swiftly.

*Habitat:* Wooded areas.

*Distribution:* Tongatapu Island, Tonga.

*Significant sightings:* Lannon Oldenburg saw a lizard about 18 inches long running across the ground in a plantation near Tupou College. It was dull green with black markings and lacked a middorsal ridge.

Peter Chignell observed a large lizard in an isolated stand of forest near an ancient burial mound during a burn-off of some scrubland. It was about 1.4 inches in diameter.

*Present status:* John R. H. Gibbons conducted an extensive search for skinks in the remaining stand of forest on Tongatapu in 1985. No unknown species were found. Deforestation and the introduction of cats and rats have made it difficult for any large lizards to survive on Tongatapu. Neighboring Eua' Island holds more promise.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) A Giant skink (*Tachygia microlepis*), known only from two specimens probably collected from Tongatapu Island in 1827 by J. R. C. Quoy and J. P. Guimard, was over 12 inches long. However, its coloration was dark brown, with no markings. Also, this species probably crawled rather than ran.
- (2) An unnamed, olive-brown skink (*Emoia trossula*) found in Tonga and Fiji is more likely, though it rarely exceeds 6 inches in length.

*Source:* Ivan Ineich and George R. Zug, "Tachygia, the Giant Tongan Skink: Extinct or Extant?" *Cryptozoology* 12 (1996): 30–35.



## Giant Vampire Bat

Unknown BAT of South America.

*Physical description:* Large size.

*Behavior:* Said to attack cattle and horses.

*Distribution:* Rio Ribeira valley, São Paulo State, Brazil.

*Possible explanation:* Surviving population of the extinct Giant vampire bat (*Desmodus draculae*), a large bat that lived 500,000 years ago, in the Pleistocene.

*Source:* E. Trajano and M. de Vivo, “*Desmodus draculae* Morgan, Linares, and Ray, 1988, Reported for Southeastern Brazil, with Paleocological Comments (Phyllostomidae, Desmodontidae),” *Mammalia* 55, no. 3 (1991): 456–459.

## Gigantic Octopus

A huge CEPHALOPOD of the North Atlantic Ocean.

*Scientific names:* *Octopus giganteus*, given by Addison E. Verrill in 1897; *Ottopopus giganteus*, proposed by Michel Raynal in 1986.

*Variant names:* Bermuda blob, LUSCA.

*Distribution:* From the east coast of Florida to Bermuda, Belize, and south Texas.

*Significant sightings:* On November 30, 1896, a huge carcass was found washed up on Anastasia Beach, near St. Augustine, Florida. DeWitt Webb, a local medical doctor, examined and took several photographs of it. The specimen was 20 feet long, 4 feet high, and 5 feet wide. Its estimated weight was 5 tons. It had a pear-shaped, pinkish body with a silvery cast and was covered with 3–6 inches of extremely tough connective tissue. The stumps of five arms were evident, and some of the detached arms, one of which was 28 feet long and 8 inches thick, were found lying several feet away. Some of the internal organs were still present. A storm carried the mass out to sea in early January 1897, but it reappeared 2 miles farther south, and Webb managed to haul it up to higher ground using horses, tackle, and windlass. He identified the remains as an octopus and sent descriptions, photos, and tissue samples to Yale cephalopod expert Addison E. Verrill. Verrill first identified the mass as a Giant squid (*Architeuthis*) but



DeWitt Webb shown in front of the remains of what might have been a GIANT OCTOPUS washed ashore near St. Augustine, Florida, in 1896. (Fortean Picture Library)

changed his designation to Gigantic octopus long enough to give it a scientific name; he then retracted that statement after looking more closely at Webb’s tissue samples and suggested the mass may have come from the nose of a Sperm whale (*Physeter catodon*).

A blob of similar matter with five arms washed into Mangrove Bay on Bermuda in May 1988. Discovered by Teddy Tucker, it was a mass of tough, white, fibrous substance 8 feet long and about 3 feet thick.

*Tissue analysis:* Fortunately, a sample from the 1896 stranding sent to William H. Dall at the Smithsonian Institution had been retained, though the bulk of it is now lost. Three analyses have been performed on this material: histological tests in 1963 by Joseph Gennaro, amino-acid analysis in 1986 by Roy Mackal, and electron-microscope and biochemical procedures in 1994 by Sidney Pierce. The first two analyses indicated the substance was connective tissue similar to that found in an octopus; the last suggested that both it and the 1988 Bermuda sample consisted of collagen—whale blubber in the first instance and the thick skin of a fish in the second. Probably only a sophisticated collagen electrophoresis test or amino-acid sequence analysis will resolve this discrepancy. Unfortu-

nately, the Florida specimen may be too contaminated now to be tested successfully.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A gigantic North Atlantic variety of octopus. The largest known species is the Giant Pacific octopus (*Enteroctopus dofleini*), which can exceed a radial spread of 20 feet and a weight of 100 pounds. A smaller relative, *E. megalocyathus*, is found in the eastern South Pacific and South Atlantic in Chilean and Argentinan waters. Michel Raynal has suggested that a giant form of cirrate octopus, such as *Cirroteuthis*, might be involved.

(2) The spermaceti tank from a sperm whale's head, which has a baglike shape, weighs several tons and is rich in collagen.

(3) A decomposed Ocean sunfish (*Mola mola*) because of its unusual shape. The heaviest of all bony fishes, with a maximum weight of 4,400 pounds, the sunfish looks like a big head with long dorsal and anal fins. The scaleless body is covered with thick, elastic skin. It grows to a maximum length of nearly 11 feet and is common in warm and temperate waters of the Atlantic. However, a sunfish does not come close to matching the description of the original specimen.

*Sources:* Addison E. Verrill, "A Gigantic Cephalopod on the Florida Coast," *American Journal of Science*, ser. 4, 3 (January 1897): 79; Addison E. Verrill, "Additional Information Concerning the Giant Cephalopod of Florida," *American Journal of Science*, ser. 4, 3 (February 1897): 162–163; Addison E. Verrill, "The Florida Sea-Monster," *American Naturalist* 31 (April 1897): 304–307; Addison E. Verrill, "The Supposed Giant Octopus of Florida: Certainly Not a Cephalopod," *American Journal of Science*, ser. 4, 3 (April 1897): 355–356; Forrest G. Wood and Joseph G. Gennaro, "An Octopus Trilogy," *Natural History* 80 (March 1971): 15–24, 84–87; Gary S. Mangiacopra, "Octopus giganteus Verrill: A New Species of Cephalopod," *Of Sea and Shore* 6, no. 1 (Spring 1975): 3–10, 51–52; Gary S. Mangiacopra, "More on Octopus giganteus," *Of Sea and Shore* 8, no. 3 (Fall 1977): 174, 178; "Giant Octopus Blamed for Deep Sea Fishing Disruptions,"

*ISC Newsletter* 4, no. 3 (Autumn 1985): 1–6; Roy P. Mackal, "Biochemical Analyses of Preserved *Octopus giganteus* Tissue," *Cryptozoology* 5 (1986): 55–62; "Bermuda Blob Remains Unidentified," *ISC Newsletter* 7, no. 3 (Autumn 1988): 1–6; Richard Ellis, *Monsters of the Sea* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1994), pp. 303–322; Michel Raynal, "The Case for the Giant Octopus," *Fortean Studies* 1 (1994): 210–234; Sidney K. Pierce, Gerald N. Smith Jr., Timothy K. Maugel, and Eugenie Clark, "On the Giant Octopus (*Octopus giganteus*) and the Bermuda Blob: Homage to A. E. Verrill," *Biological Bulletin* 188 (1995): 219–230; Gary S. Mangiacopra et al., "An Open Forum on the *Biological Bulletin*'s Article on the *Octopus giganteus* Tissue Analysis," *Of Sea and Shore* 19, no. 1 (Spring 1996): 45–50; John Moore, "What Are the Globsters?" *Cryptozoology Review* 1, no. 1 (Summer 1996): 20–29; Michel Raynal, "Debunking the Debunkers of the Giant Octopus," *INFO Journal*, no. 74 (Winter 1996): 24–27; Gary S. Mangiacopra, Michel P. R. Raynal, Dwight G. Smith, and David F. Avery, "'Him of the Hairy Hands': *Octopus giganteus*, Speculation on the Eared Octopus," *Cryptozoology Review* 1, no. 3 (Winter-Spring 1997): 13–18; Gary S. Mangiacopra, "Another *Octopus giganteus* Rebuttal—Again!" *Of Sea and Shore* 21, no. 4 (Winter 1999): 233–234; Michel Raynal, "Le 'Monstre de Floride' de 1896: Cachalot ou pieuvre géante?" May 2000, <http://perso.wanadoo.fr/cryptozoo/floride/intro.htm>.

## **Gigantic Pacific Octopus**

A huge CEPHALOPOD of the Pacific Ocean.

*Variant name:* GLOBSTER.

*Physical description:* Grayish-brown. Arms, 8–75 feet long.

*Distribution:* Hawaiian Islands; the Philippines.

*Significant sightings:* In 1928, when stationed at Pearl Harbor, Robert Todd Aiken discovered a group of six large octopuses, 40 feet from tip to tip, off the shore of Oahu. In July 1936, he brought film director Robert Hale to the spot to film a documentary. Whether it was ever filmed or not is unknown.

In 1950, Madison Rigdon saw an octopus the size of a car surrounded by sharks off Lahilahi Point, near Makaha, Oahu, Hawaii. It defended itself with a 30-foot tentacle that had suckers the size of dinner plates.

Also in 1950, off the Kona Coast, Hawaii, fisherman Val Ako saw a monster octopus, with tentacles 75 feet long and suckers as big as auto tires, resting underwater on a reef. His *kupuna* (family adviser) told him later that the octopus came to the island every year for a month with a female.

On December 24, 1989, a group of fourteen people on an 18-foot motorized canoe in Iligan Bay in the Philippines watched as a huge octopus with 8-foot tentacles seized the boat and started rocking it. After ten minutes, the boat capsized. The passengers were either saved by fishermen or swam to shore.

*Possible explanation:* A gigantic Pacific variety of octopus. The largest known octopus is the Giant Pacific octopus (*Enteroctopus dofleini*), which can exceed a radial spread of 20 feet and a weight of 100 pounds. One individual captured near Victoria, British Columbia, in 1967 weighed 156 pounds and was almost 23 feet from arm tip to arm tip. There are unofficial records of a few individuals greater than 300 pounds and one that was more than 400 pounds. This creature ranges from the coast of southern California north to Alaska and into Asia south to Japan. A smaller relative, *E. megaloctyathus*, is found in the eastern South Pacific and South Atlantic in Chilean and Argentinian waters.

*Sources:* "Terrors from the Deep," *Fortean Times*, no. 56 (Winter 1990): 14; Nick Sucik, "Just When You Thought It Was Safe to Go Snorkeling: Hawaii's Giant Octopuses," *North American BioFortean Review* 2, no. 3 (December 2000): 11–17, <http://www.strangeark.com/nabr/NABR5.pdf>.

## Gilyuk

TRUE GIANT hominid or CANNIBAL GIANT of Alaska.

*Etymology:* Probably Na-Dené word, "big man with the little hat."

*Variant name:* Nandna (Tanaina/Na-Dené).

*Physical description:* Covered with shaggy hair.

*Behavior:* Whistles. Wears a little hat. Twists birch saplings. Said to abduct and eat humans.

*Distribution:* Southern Alaska.

*Sources:* Cornelius B. Osgood, "The Ethnography of the Tanaina," *Publications in Anthropology, Yale University* 16 (1937): 171–173; Russell Annabel, "Long Hunter—Alaskan Style," *Sports Afield* 150 (July 1963): 34–36, 102–108.

## Gjevstroll

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Norway.

*Distribution:* Fyresvatn, Telemark County, Norway.

*Significant sighting:* Two men saw a large animal in the lake in 1918, and one of them fired three rounds at it with his Krag Jørgensen rifle.

*Source:* Erik Knatterud, "Sea Serpents in Norwegian Lakes," March 2001, <http://www.mjoesormen.no>.

## Glaucous Macaw

Colorful BIRD of the Parrot family (Psittacidae) in South America, presumed extinct since the 1930s.

*Scientific name:* *Anodorhynchus glaucus*, given by Louis Pierre Vieillot in 1818.

*Physical description:* Dull-gray turquoise parrot with brownish-gray throat and sooty face. Total length including tail is about 29 inches. Black bill.

*Habitat:* Swampy riverlands.

*Distribution:* Recent reports have been from Corrientes and Misiones Provinces, Argentina; Artigas department, Uruguay; Rio Grande do Sul and Santa Catarina States, Brazil.

*Significant sightings:* Unconfirmed reports of this species were made in 1951, 1970, and 1988. In 1992, one of a pair of Lear's macaws was identified as a female Glaucous macaw by several, but not all, macaw experts.

*Present status:* Most likely extinct since the 1930s, if not earlier. The last known specimen died at the London Zoo in 1912. Another was

housed in the Buenos Aires Zoo as late as 1936, but it may have been a Lear's macaw. Destruction of its primary food source, the Yatay palm (*Butia yatay*), has been the major factor in its disappearance.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) The Hyacinth macaw (*Anodorhynchus hyacinthinus*) is larger and bluer.
- (2) The Lear's macaw (*A. leari*) is also slightly larger and brighter.

*Sources:* Rosemary Low, *The Complete Book of Macaws* (New York: Barron's, 1990); Tony Pittman, "The Glaucous Macaw: Does It Still Exist?" *Parrot Society Magazine* 26 (1992), at <http://www.bluemacaws.org/glau2.htm>; Nigel J. Collar, et al., *Threatened Birds of the Americas* (Washington, D.C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1992); Tony Pittman, "Some New Information on the Glaucous Macaw," *Parrot Society Magazine* 31 (1997), at <http://www.bluemacaws.org/glau1.htm>; Errol Fuller, *Extinct Birds* (Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press, 2001), pp. 236–239.

## Glawackus

EASTERN PUMA of Connecticut.

*Etymology:* From town name—Glastonbury, Connecticut—plus "wacky."

*Variant names:* Granby panther, Injun devil.

*Physical description:* Looks variously like a large cat or dog. Length, 4 feet. Height, 2 feet–2 feet 6 inches. Black or tawny in color. Long tail, sometimes described as bushy.

*Behavior:* Emits blood-curdling screams.

*Tracks:* Like a puma's.

*Distribution:* North-central Connecticut.

*Significant sightings:* After weeks of hearing odd animal cries, finding large cat tracks, and seeing glimpses of a large black cat or dog, residents of Glastonbury, Connecticut, organized an all-day hunt into the surrounding hills on January 14, 1939. Nothing was found, but sightings continued until February 24, when Harold Roberts found a 2-mile trail of paw-prints 4 miles east of town.

Another cluster of sightings took place in the mid-1950s, with a climax in the summer of 1959 around Granby, Connecticut, where farm

animals were attacked by something pumalike. Black cats continued to be reported through 1967. Since then, reports of tawny animals have been more frequent.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) The EASTERN PUMA returning to its former range. The last killing of a Puma (*Puma concolor cougar*) in New England was in 1881 at Barnard, Vermont.
- (2) Accidental or deliberate reintroduction of pet or show pumas.
- (3) Escaped melanistic Jaguars (*Panthera onca*) or Leopards (*Panthera pardus*).
- (4) Loren Coleman suggests that the black cats are surviving maneless, female American lions (*Panthera atrox*), a Pleistocene lion that died out 9,000 years ago, while the males are reported as MANED AMERICAN LIONS.

*Source:* Gary S. Mangiacopra and Dwight G. Smith, "Connecticut's Mystery Felines: The Glastonbury Glawackus, 1939–1967," *The Anomalist*, no. 3 (Winter 1995–1996): 90–123.

## Globster

Beached specimens of GIGANTIC PACIFIC OCTOPUS or other organic masses of the Pacific Ocean.

*Etymology:* Coined by Ivan T. Sanderson to describe the 1960 carcass.

*Variant names:* Jughead, The Thing.

*Physical description:* No apparent bone structure. Ivory-colored, rubbery, stringy, extremely tough skin. Covered with fine hair or fiber, like greasy sheep's wool. No defined head. No visible eyes. Five gill-like, hairless slits on each side. Smooth, gullet-like orifice.

*Distribution:* Pacific Ocean.

*Significant sightings:* A headless carcass about 20–22 feet long and 4 feet wide was found on the Pacific coast near Delake, Oregon, in March 1950. Local people nicknamed it "Jughead" and cut off pieces of it as souvenirs.

A huge mass of organic material was found on the beach north of the Interview River, Tasmania, Australia, in August 1960 by Ben Fenton, Jack Boote, and Ray Anthony. It measured 20 feet long by 18 feet wide by 4 feet 6 inches



thick, and it weighed 5–10 tons. It appeared to be made up of “tendon-like threads welded together with a fatty substance.” Over eighteen months, it showed no signs of decomposition. An on-site analysis of the material by Bruce Mollison of the Commonwealth Scientific and Industrial Research Organization (CSIRO) on March 7, 1962, was unable to provide an identification. A second CSIRO analysis on March 17, 1962, indicated protein and collagen as primary components and suggested the material was “not inconsistent with blubber.”

Another fibrous Globster was found in March 1965 on Muriwai Beach, North Island, New Zealand. It was 30 feet long, 8 feet high, and covered with hair 4–6 inches long.

Ben Fenton found a third Australasian Globster south of Sandy Cape, Tasmania, in November 1970. This one was 8 feet long.

An 8- to 10-foot specimen that washed ashore near Wanganui, New Zealand, in early October 1997 was dismissed as a partly decomposed sperm whale.

A 4-ton, 20-foot fibrous mass with six tentacles washed up on Four Mile Beach, northwest of Zeehan, Tasmania, in late December 1997 and was similarly diagnosed as whale blubber.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) A Pacific manta ray (*Manta hamiltoni*), which can weigh up to 1.5 tons, was suggested by A. M. Clark.
- (2) Whale blubber, especially the 1965 New Zealand carcass, though no one noticed any characteristic oil, odor, bones, or internal organs.
- (3) Remains of a GIGANTIC PACIFIC OCTOPUS.
- (4) The Basking shark (*Cetorhinus maximus*) attains a length of 40 feet. Decomposition causes its muscle fibers to appear stringy.

*Sources:* *Victoria (B.C.) Daily Times*, March 7, 1950; Ivan T. Sanderson, “Monster on the Beach,” *Fate* 15 (August 1962): 24–35; Tim Dinsdale, *Monster Hunt* (Washington, D.C.: Acropolis, 1972), pp. 159–160; John Michell and Robert J. M. Rickard, *Living Wonders: Mysteries and Curiosities of the Animal World* (London: Thames and Hudson, 1982), pp. 27–31; “Bermuda Blob Remains

Unidentified,” *ISC Newsletter* 7, no. 3 (Autumn 1988): 1–6; Richard Ellis, *Monsters of the Sea* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1994), pp. 303–322; John Moore, “What Are the Globsters?” *Cryptozoology Review* 1, no. 1 (Summer 1996): 20–29; “Mystery Blobby Found in Tasmania,” *Fortean Times*, no. 109 (April 1998): 21.

## Glowing Mudskipper

Mystery FISH of Southeast Asia.

*Physical description:* Looks like a Mudskipper (Family Gobiidae). Glows pulsating red at night.

*Distribution:* Ceram, Indonesia.

*Significant sighting:* Agriculturalist Tyson Hughes observed this fish in a Ceram river in 1986. He attempted to catch a specimen but failed.

*Source:* Karl Shuker, “A Supplement to Dr. Bernard Heuvelmans’ Checklist of Cryptozoological Animals,” *Fortean Studies* 5 (1998): 208–229.

## Gnéna

LITTLE PEOPLE of West Africa that share some attributes with the legendary Islamic DJINN (intermediaries between humans and angels) and SMALL HOMINIDS.

*Etymology:* Bambara (Mande) word.

*Variant names:* Gnéna or Guinné is the generic name for all of these entities, including some larger ones. The smaller ones include: Artakourma (Zarma/Songhay), Asamanukpa (in Ghana), Attakourma, Bâri (Susu/Mande), Bésonroubé (Manza/Ubangi), Dato (Senoufo/Gur), Datobou, Déguédégué (Songhay), Dioudiou (Fulfulde/Fulani), Doudo (Baka/Ubangi), Gotteré (Fulfulde/Fulani), Kélékongbo (Banda/Ubangi), Kélékumba (Banda/Ubangi), Kinpélili (Gbaya/Ubangi), Kitikpili (Bokoto/Ubangi), Konkimbu (Lobi/Gur), Konkoma (Malinke/Mande), Kontimbié (Lobi/Gur), Kontoma (Dagaari/Gur), Korokombo (Banda/Ubangi), Mokala (Manza/Ubangi), Nyama (Bambara/Mande), Ouokolo, Pori (Gourmantché/Gur), Sonkala (Manza/Ubangi), Tikirga (Môôre/Gur), Wokolo (Bambara/Mande), Wouoklo, Yamana (Bambara/Mande).



*Physical description:* Height, 2–4 feet. Covered in long, black or dirty-gray hair. Sometimes said to be covered with sharp spines. Large head. Yellow eyes. Pointed beard. Long arms. Knock-kneed. Feet are turned toward the rear or webbed.

*Behavior:* Walks on the outside of its feet. Very strong. Malicious. Sleeps in the trees. Collects sticks and bundles them together. Shoots tiny arrows at people. Said to switch its infants with human babies like the European FAIRY does.

*Distribution:* Côte d'Ivoire; Senegal; Guinea; Burkina Faso; Mali; Niger; Ghana; Cameroon; Central African Republic.

*Possible explanation:* Legends about the ancestors of the Mbuti, Twa, and Mbenga peoples—short-statured, forest-dwelling Pygmies.

*Sources:* Abbé Joseph Henry, *L'âme d'un peuple africain*, Anthropos Ethnologische Bibliothek, Band 1, Heft 2 (Munich, Germany: Aschendorffsche Verlag, 1910); Victor François Equilbecq, *Essai sur la littérature merveilleuse des noirs, suivi de contes indigènes de l'Ouest-Africain français* (Paris: E. Leroux, 1913–1916), vol. 1, pp. 106–135; Margaret J. Field, “Gold Coast, Ethnography: The Asamanukpai of the Gold Coast,” *Man* 34 (December 1934): 186–187; Eugène-René Viard, *Les Guérés, peuple de la forêt* (Paris: Société d'Éditions Géographiques, Maritimes et Coloniales, 1934), pp. 11–13; Antonin Marius Vergiat, *Les rites secrets des primitifs de l'Oubangi* (Paris: Payot, 1936), pp. 60–64; Mamby Sidibé, “Légendes autour des génies nains en Afrique Noir,” *Notes Africaines*, no. 47 (1950): 100; Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les bêtes humaines d'Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1980), pp. 483–487, 496–498.

## Goatman

HAIRY BIPED of Maryland.

*Variant name:* Abominable phantom.

*Physical description:* Height, 6 feet. Covered with hair. Blazing red eyes. Lower body resembles a goat's.

*Behavior:* Bipedal. Makes a high-pitched squeal. Said to be responsible for mutilated pets.

*Habitat:* Country roads and forests.

*Distribution:* Prince George's and Calvert Counties, Maryland.

*Significant sightings:* Revery Garner and his wife ran into a hairy wildman as they pulled into their driveway in Upper Marlboro, Maryland, on August 1, 1957.

On November 3, 1971, April Edwards saw a large creature in her backyard along Fletcher-town Road in Bowie, Maryland; her dog, Ginger, disappeared shortly afterward. Willie Gheen and John Hayden discovered the dog's head the next morning. Kathy Edwards and a group of girls saw a humanlike form climb off a pickup truck and walk into the woods on November 17.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) An elderly human hermit.

(2) Urban legend.

*Sources:* *Washington (D.C.) Evening Star*, August 5, 1957; *Washington (D.C.) Daily News*, August 7, 1957; *Prince George's County (Md.) News*, October 27, November 10, and November 24, 1971; Bob Weller, ed., *Prince George's Community Collage: An Oral History Collection* (Largo, Md.: Prince George's Community College, 1986); Mark Opsasnick, “On the Trail of the Goatman,” *Strange Magazine*, no. 14 (Fall 1994): 18–21; Sean Daly, “The Legend of Goatman,” *Washington (D.C.) City Paper*, September 18, 1998, on line at <http://www.washingtoncitypaper.com/archives/cover/1998/cover0918.html>; John Lawson, The Goatman Legend of Prince George's County, [http://azaz.essortment.com/goatmanlegend\\_rhcn.htm](http://azaz.essortment.com/goatmanlegend_rhcn.htm).

## Goazi

SMALL HOMINID of South America.

*Etymology:* Tupinambá (Tupí) word.

*Variant name:* Guayazi.

*Distribution:* Brazil; Colombia.

*Habitat:* Forests.

*Possible explanation:* Probably short-statured Indians.

*Sources:* Simão de Vasconcellos, *Noticias curiosas, y necessarias das cousas do Brasil* (Lisbon: I. da Costa, 1668); Robert, marquis de Wavrin, *Chez les indiens de Colombie* (Paris: Plon, 1953).

## Golden Ant

Legendary INVERTEBRATE or RODENT of Central Asia.

*Physical description:* Size of a fox. Skin like a leopard's.

*Behavior:* Moves swiftly. Digs holes in the winter.

*Distribution:* Highlands around the Indus River area in Pakistan; Jammu and Kashmir State, India.

*Significant sighting:* The ancient Greek historian Herodotus wrote of an area in northern India where large, vicious ants dug burrows that turned up a large quantity of gold-bearing sand. The Persians went to the region in the morning to bag the sand and take it back while the ants were still underground.

*Present status:* Not taken very seriously for nearly 2,500 years, until Michel Peissel visited the region in 1996.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The Long-tailed marmot (*Marmota caudata*) of Baltistan in northern Pakistan, Michel Peissel notes, burrows in gold-bearing soil. The ancient Persian word for these animals translates as "mountain ant," which resulted in Herodotus's misidentification.

(2) Other sources mention giant insects in northern China. Berthold Laufer has suggested a confusion of the Mongolian word for ant, *shorgoolj*, with the Shirongol Mongols, now more commonly known as the Dongxiang, who currently live in Gansu Province, China, east of Linxia.

*Sources:* Herodotus, *The Histories*, ed. John Marincola (New York: Penguin, 1996), pp. 194–195 (III. 102–105); *The Classic of Mountains and Seas*, trans. Anne Birrell (New York: Penguin, 1999), pp. 146, 200, 211 (bk. 12); Strabo, *The Geography*, trans. Horace Leonard Jones (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1969), vol. 7, pp. 75–77 (XV 1.44); David Hawkes, ed., *Ch'u tz'u: The Songs of the South* (Oxford: Clarendon, 1959), p. 104; Berthold Laufer, "Die Sage von dem goldgrabenden Ameisen," *T'ung Pao*, ser. 2, vol. 11 (1908); Peter Costello, *The Magic Zoo* (New York: St. Martin's, 1979), pp. 90–93; Peter

Humi, "Solving the Mystery of the 'Golden Ants,'" CNN News report, December 2, 1996.

## Golden Ram

Sheep of West Asia; see SEMIMYTHICAL BEASTS.

*Physical description:* Like a normal ram but with wings and golden wool.

*Behavior:* Flies easily through the air. Has the ability to reason and speak.

*Distribution:* The Black Sea coast of Georgia.

*Significant sighting:* Chrysomallus was a winged ram with golden wool that was sent to earth by Hermes. The animal was the object of Jason's voyage in the ship *Argo* to the shore of Colchis on the Black Sea in 1400 B.C. or earlier.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Jason's expedition might really have been in search of gold said to be found in the rivers of Colchis (modern Georgia). In the first century B.C., Strabo described an ancient method of extracting gold from alluvial sands by sifting water over ramskins that retained the grains of gold in their fleece. The Egyptians used this method, as documented on a wall painting in the Temple of Ramses III at Medinet-Habu. The myth of a Golden ram derived from this process.

(2) The fleece of the Golden ram could have possessed extremely fine fibers like those from the wool of the Spanish or American merino breeds, making it considerably valuable for weaving. Scythian fine-wooled sheep apparently existed around the Black Sea as early as the fifth century B.C.

(3) In 1932, Claude Rimington, of the Wool Industries Research Association in Leeds, investigated a golden-brown pigment found in varying intensities within the suint secreted by the sweat glands of certain sheep. Later research showed it was caused by bilirubin from the sheep's liver that had passed into the sweat, producing an abnormal golden coloration. The condition was stimulated when the sheep ate the leaves of certain plants, including Shrub verbena (*Lantana* spp.) and the Olive tree (*Olea*

*europaea*), that prevent the liver from excreting bilirubin effectively.

*Sources:* Strabo, *The Geography*, xi. 2.19; Claude Rimington and A. M. Stewart, "A Pigment Present in the Sweat and Urine of Certain Sheep," *Proceedings of the Royal Society*, ser. B, 110 (1932): 75–91; J. M. M. Brown, Barbara Sawyer, et al., "Studies on Biliary Excretion in the Rabbit II," *Proceedings of the Royal Society*, ser. B, 157 (1963): 473–491; M. L. Ryder and J. W. Hedges, "Ancient Scythian Wool from the Crimea," *Nature* 242 (1973): 480; G. J. Smith, "Jason's Golden Fleece Explained?" *Nature* 327 (1987): 561; Patrick Moyna and Horacio Heinzen, "Why Was the Fleece Golden?" *Nature* 330 (1987): 28; Karl Shuker, "The Search for the Real Golden Fleece," *Fate* 42 (September 1989): 46–52; Maria Rosario Belgiorno, "Il vero significato del mito del vello d'oro e del viaggio degli Argonauti," *Studi Micenei*, 2000, on line at <http://www.area.fi.cnr.it/r&f/n17/belgiorno1.htm>.

## **Golub-Yavan**

WILDMAN of Central Asia.

*Etymology:* Tajik (Persian), "wild man."

*Variant names:* Galub-yavan, Ghool-biaban, Gul-biavan, Gul'bi-yavan, Guli-b'yabon, Gulibyavan, Khaivan-akvan, Voita. *See also* GUL.

*Physical description:* Height, 5 feet–6 feet 6 inches. Covered in reddish-gray or black hair. Older individuals are grayer. Head-hair is thick and matted. Slanting forehead. Brows and cheekbones are prominent. Face is bare. Glowing eyes. Wide, flat nose. Ears stick out. Lower jaw is massive. Large teeth. Short neck. Thick hair on chest and hips, close-cropped and thick on the belly. Long arms. Buttocks are relatively hairless. Knees are calloused. Feet and palms are hairless. Feet are wider and shorter than a man's.

*Behavior:* Call is a mewing or whistling sound. Strong odor. Food includes berries. Searches for marmots under rocks, making piles of rocks in the process. Uses caves as shelters. Uses sticks as weapons. Said to attack humans.

*Tracks:* Humanlike but shorter and broader. The four smaller toes are wider than a human's.

*Distribution:* Pamir and Tian Shan Mountains, Kyrgyzstan; eastern Tajikistan. Possibly extends into the Kunlun Mountains of western China south of Taxkorgan, the Karakoram Range in northern India, and the Hindu Kush of eastern Afghanistan.

*Significant sightings:* Maj. Gen. Mikhail Topilski, head of a scouting party in the fall of 1925, ran across a group of Golub-yavan during a skirmish with White Russian guerrillas in the Vanch District, Tajikistan; the guerrillas had taken refuge in an ice cave that the creatures apparently used as a shelter. One wildman was shot and inspected by the party's physician. The dead creature was 5 feet 6 inches tall and looked much more human than apelike, though it was covered with dense hair except for its face, palms, soles, knees, and buttocks. It had heavy browridges, a flat nose, and a massive lower jaw. The foot was noticeably wider than a human's. The soldiers could not take the body with them, so they buried it under a heap of stones.

A resident of Imeni Kalinina, Tajikistan, was attacked by a Gul-biavan while hunting in 1939. He wrestled it to the ground but lost consciousness. Villagers found him later, along with evidence of a struggle.

Hunters in the mountains around Vanch, Tajikistan, call the wildman a Voita and say it is taller than a man and covered with short, black hair.

Alexander G. Pronin saw a Golub-yavan on a cliff in the Balyandkiik Valley, Tajikistan, on August 12, 1957. It walked out of a cave and was visible for several minutes before it disappeared from view.

*Possible explanation:* A surviving early hominid. Artifacts and *Homo erectus*-like remains, dated at 125,000 years ago, have been found at Selungur Cave, Kyrgyzstan. Early Paleolithic stone flakes and cores about 850,000 years old were discovered at Kuldara, Tajikistan. A Neanderthal burial and grave goods have been found in the Teshik-Tash Cave in Uzbekistan.

*Sources:* Kirill V. Staniukovich, "Golub-Yavan: Svendeniia o 'snezhnom cheloveke' na Pamire," *Geograficheskoe Obschestvo SSSR Izvestia*, 1957, no. 4, pp. 343–345, and 1957, no. 5, p. 89; "Vstrecha so 'Snezhnom

Chelovekom,” *Komsomol’skaia Pravda*, January 15, 1958, p. 4; Boris F. Porshnev, *Sovremennoe sostoianie voprosa o reliktovykh hominoidakh* (Moscow: Viniti, 1963); Kirill V. Staniukovich, *Po sledam udivitel’noi zagadki* (Moscow: Molodaia Gvardiia, 1965); Bernard Heuvelmans and Boris F. Porshnev, *L’homme de Néanderthal est toujours vivant* (Paris: Plon, 1974), pp. 83–88, 98; Myra Shackley, *Still Living? Yeti, Sasquatch and the Neanderthal Enigma* (New York: Thames and Hudson, 1983), pp. 117–126; Valentin B. Sapunov, “Results of Chimpanzee Pheromone Use in Snowman (Wildman) Field Investigations,” *Cryptozoology* 8 (1989): 64–66; Dmitri Bayanov, *In the Footsteps of the Russian Snowman* (Moscow: Crypto-Logos, 1996), pp. 71–75, 81–84.

## Goodenough Island Bird

Mystery BIRD of Australasia.

*Physical description:* Black plumage. Size of a small crow. Long tail.

*Behavior:* Call is a short, explosive rattle.

*Distribution:* Goodenough Island, Papua New Guinea.

*Significant sightings:* One member of the 1953 Fourth Archbold Expedition saw a crow-sized, black bird high in the treetops on Goodenough.

Zoologist James Menzies saw a group of these birds in the forest canopy of Mount Oiamadawa on December 28, 1975.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) An unknown species of Bird of paradise (*Astrapia* sp.), Honeyeater (*Meliphaga* sp.), or Drongo (Family Dicruridae).

(2) The Paradise crow (*Lycocorax pyrrhopterus*), suggested by Karl Shuker, although this is thought to be endemic to Halmahera, Bacan, Obi, and adjacent islands in Indonesia.

*Source:* Bruce M. Beehler, *A Naturalist in New Guinea* (Austin: University of Texas Press, 1991), pp. 81–83, 104–105; Karl Shuker, *Mysteries of Planet Earth* (London: Carlton, 1999), pp. 54–56.

## Gorillai

Either a WILDMAN of West Africa or an ancient encounter with an anthropoid ape.

*Etymology:* Unknown; probably derived from an African word that Hanno the Carthaginian heard. One hypothesis is that it represents the Kongo (Bantu) word *ngò diida* (“powerful animal that beats its chest”), which assumes Hanno made it south of the equator; other hypotheses include the Wolof (Atlantic) word *golob* (“ape”) in Senegal and the Benga (Bantu) word *ngiya*, used for the gorilla in Gabon.

*Physical description:* Hairy and wild.

*Behavior:* The males run away into the mountains and let the females be slaughtered.

*Significant sighting:* Hanno the Carthaginian discovered Gorillai on his voyage along the African coast in the early fifth century B.C. and is said to have taken two skins back to Carthage, where they were displayed in the Temple of Juno.

*Distribution:* An island on the West African coast. Bernard Heuvelmans thought the location was Morocco; others think it was Senegal, Sierra Leone, Cameroon, or Gabon.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Neanderthals (*Homo neanderthalensis*) surviving into historical times in North Africa, suggested by Heuvelmans. However, so far there is no unambiguous evidence that Neanderthals migrated into Africa from either Europe or West Asia. Also, there is no nautical reason to suppose that Hanno did not actually travel past Cap Vert to the Gulf of Guinea.

(2) An early account of the Lowland gorilla (*Gorilla gorilla*), if Hanno made it as far as Cameroon. The name of the animal itself derives from Hanno’s account. Gorillas can’t swim, however, so if Hanno actually found them on an island, this explanation is problematic.

*Sources:* Hanno, *The Periplus of Hanno* (Philadelphia: Commercial Museum, 1912); Jona Lendering, Hanno, <http://www.livius.org/ha-hd/hanno/hanno02.html#Translation>; Pomponius Mela, *De chorographia*, III. 9; Pliny the Elder, *Historia naturalis*, in John F. Healy,

ed., *Natural History: A Selection* (New York: Penguin Classics, 1991), p. 71 (vi. 200); Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les bêtes humaines d'Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1980), pp. 168–201.

## Gougou

CANNIBAL GIANT of eastern Canada.

*Etymology:* Micmac (Algonquian) word.

*Variant names:* Gugu, GUGWÉ, Kuhkw.

*Physical description:* Female monster taller than a ship.

*Behavior:* Carries a pouch in which it puts humans to be eaten later. Whistles shrilly.

*Distribution:* Bonaventure Island, Québec; Miscou Island, New Brunswick.

*Sources:* Samuel de Champlain, *Des Sauvages* [1603], in Henry Percival Biggar, ed., *The Works of Samuel de Champlain* (Toronto, Canada: Champlain Society, 1922), vol. 1, p. 186–187; Sidney W. Dean and Marguerite Mooers Marshall, *We Fell in Love with Quebec* (Philadelphia: Macrae Smith, 1950), pp. 221–222; Richard S. Lambert, *Exploring the Supernatural* (Toronto, Canada: McClelland and Stewart, 1955), p. 181; Bruce S. Wright, “The Gougou: The Bigfoot of the East,” *Bigfoot Bulletin*, no. 25 (1971).

## Gowrow

Giant LIZARD of Arkansas.

*Etymology:* From the sound the lizards make.

*Physical description:* Length, up to 20 feet. Tusklike teeth.

*Behavior:* Makes an assortment of groans and hisses.

*Habitat:* Caves.

*Distribution:* Boone and Searcy Counties, northern Arkansas.

*Significant sighting:* Sometime before 1935, E. J. Rhodes heard a commotion in a deep cavern called Devil’s Hole, 3 miles northwest of Myrtle, Arkansas. He crawled down 200 feet to investigate, but couldn’t see anything. Later, when he lowered a flatiron on a rope into the cavern, something bit through the rope.

*Present status:* Only insubstantial rumors and folktales exist.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Classic example of Ozark folk humor.

(2) A legend based on the Alligator (*Crocodylus acutus*), which lives in the southern two-thirds of Arkansas and grows to 12 feet long.

*Sources:* Vance Randolph, *We Always Lie to Strangers* (New York: Columbia University Press, 1951), pp. 43–44; Brad LaGrange, “The Gowrow vs. Occam’s Razor: An Exercise in Folklore,” *North American BioForteian Review* 2, no. 2 (2000): 4–5, <http://www.strangeark.com/nabr/NABR4.pdf>.

## Great Auk

Flightless sea BIRD of the Auk family (Alcidae) of the North Atlantic Ocean, extinct since 1844.

*Scientific name:* *Alca impennis*, given by Carl von Linné in 1758.

*Variant name:* Garefowl.

*Physical description:* Length, 2 feet 6 inches. Upper parts black, white below. Oval, white patch in front of the eye. Large, black beak with white grooves.

*Behavior:* Flightless.

*Distribution:* Canada; Greenland; Iceland; Scotland; Norway.

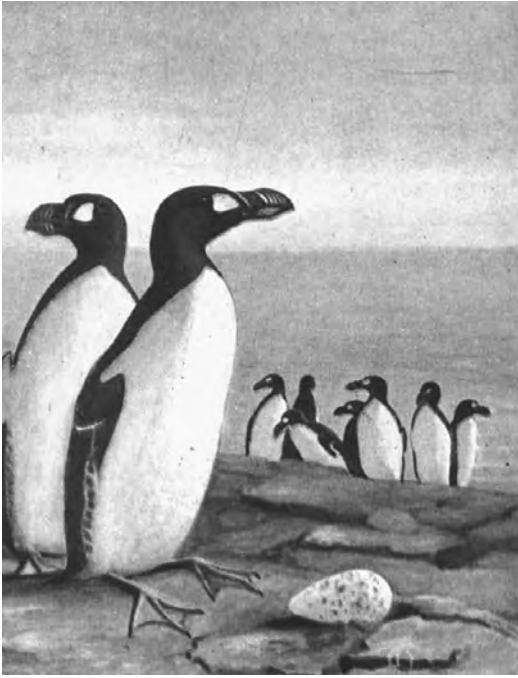
*Significant sightings:* In 1867, a native Greenlandic is said to have captured a Great auk on an island in Qeqertarsuaq Tunua, Greenland, and eaten it.

In the 1920s and 1930s, supposed Great auks reported in the Lofoten Islands, Nordland County, Norway, turned out to be penguins brought from Australia and released by whalers.

*Present status:* The last known breeding pair of Great auks were killed by three fishermen on the island of Eldey, Iceland, on June 3, 1844. The body parts of these two are kept in specimen jars at the University Zoological Museum in Copenhagen, Denmark. Errol Fuller thinks the skins are at the Los Angeles County Natural History Museum and the Royal Institute of Natural Sciences in Brussels. Other scattered specimens may have lingered after 1844 but not for long.

*Sources:* Isaac J. Hayes, *The Land of*





The GREAT AUK (*Alca impennis*), a flightless bird of the North Atlantic Ocean, extinct since 1844. (© 2002 Art-Today.com, Inc., an IMSI Company)

*Desolation, Being a Personal Narrative of Adventure in Greenland* (London: Sampson Low, Marston, Low, and Searle, 1871); "Raiders of the Lost Auk," *ISC Newsletter* 6 (Spring 1987): 5–7; Errol Fuller, *The Great Auk* (New York: Harry N. Abrams, 1999); Christopher Cokinos, *Hope Is the Thing with Feathers* (New York: Jeremy P. Tarcher, 2000), pp. 305–336; Nick Warren, "The End of the Auk," *Fortean Times*, no. 145 (May 2001): 48; Jeremy Gaskell, *Who Killed the Great Auk?* (New York: Oxford University Press, 2001).

## Greek Dolphin

Unknown CETACEAN of the Mediterranean Sea.

*Physical description:* Similar to the striped dolphin but without the diagnostic dark stripe running from the underside of the tail to the eye or the pale-gray, finger-shaped marking below the dorsal fin.

*Significant sighting:* Seen several times in the Mediterranean by Willem Mörzer Bruyns.

*Possible explanation:* Significant variations in the markings of the Striped dolphin (*Stenella coeruleoalba*) are known to occur both individually and geographically.

*Source:* W. F. J. Mörzer Bruyns, *Field Guide of Whales and Dolphins* (Amsterdam: Tor, 1971).

## Grendel

Legendary GIANT HOMINID of Northern Europe, as portrayed in the oldest narrative epic poem in English or Teutonic literature, *Beowulf*. The text in its known form dates from a copy made around A.D. 1000, but it represents a tradition that dates from a much earlier time.

*Etymology:* Old English, "grinder" or "destroyer."

*Variant names:* Eoten, Feond, Thyrs.

*Physical description:* Large. Gorilla-like. Covered with hair.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Eats humans. Able to change shape.

*Habitat:* Marshes.

*Significant sighting:* The sixth-century Scandinavian hero Beowulf traveled from Geatland in southern Sweden to aid the Danish king Hrothgar, whose great hall, Heorot (possibly located on the site of modern Lejre near Copenhagen in Denmark), was under attack by the giant Grendel. Beowulf killed both Grendel and its mother in two separate battles.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) Folk memory of Neanderthals (*Homo neanderthalensis*) or other early hominids who coexisted with Europeans in ancient or medieval times.
- (2) Folk tradition of Scandinavian corpse-eating ghosts (Draugr).

*Sources:* Seamus Heaney, ed., *Beowulf: A New Verse Translation* (New York: Farrar Straus Giroux, 2000); Nicolas K. Kiessling, "Grendel: A New Aspect," *Modern Philology* 65 (1968): 191–201; Christie Ward, *The Walking Dead: Draugr and Aptrgandr in Old Norse Literature*, 1996, <http://www.vikinganswerlady.org/ghosts.htm>.

## Griffin

SEMIMYTHICAL BEAST of Central Asia.

*Etymology:* From the Latin *gryphus*, a misspelling of *grypus*, derived from the Greek *gryps* (“hooked”) and possibly related to the Persian *giriften* (to “grip” or “seize”).

*Variant names:* BRENTFORD GRIFFIN, Griffon, Gryphon, Gryps.

*Physical description:* Size of a wolf. Has scales or feathers. Crest (in Asia) or mane (in Greece). Fiery red eyes. Knob or short horn on head might represent long, upright ears. Strong beak like an eagle’s. Neck is variegated, with blue feathers. Black feathers on back, red feathers on breast. Wing feathers are white. Four legs. Large claws. Further symbolic embellishments were added to this profile in the Middle Ages.

*Behavior:* Flightless despite its wings. Lays eggs in burrows in auriferous deposits. Said to guard gold and be protective of its young. Attacks horses, mountain lions, elk, geese, deer, and humans. Can be captured with a baited trap.

*Distribution:* The Altai and Tien Shan Mountains and the Gobi Desert of China, Mongolia, and adjacent regions.

*Significant sightings:* The Griffin appears on Scythian gold, bronze, wood, and leather artifacts from 3000 to 100 B.C. It became a popular theme in Greek art around 600 B.C. and in Roman art until A.D. 300.

The Griffin was first described in literature by Aristeas in his lost epic the *Arimaspea*, written about 675 B.C., as an animal known to Scythian nomads who traded with the Greeks and traveled as far west as the Altai Mountains of Mongolia and China. Intriguingly, the Scythian word *arimaspu*, which refers to the CYCLOPS (Arimaspeans) who try to steal gold from the Griffins, is linguistically related to the Mongolian *AIMAS*. Aristeas’s story was repeated by the Greek playwright Aeschylus in his tragedy *Prometheus Bound* (lines 790–805) and by other classical authors.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The Tibetan mastiff, a large guard dog bred for centuries in the Himalayas to protect monasteries, villages, nomadic camps, and livestock herds, was suggested by Valentine Ball.



The GRIFFIN has appeared in artistic representations since 3000 B.C. (© 2002 ArtToday.com, Inc., an IMSI Company)

(2) A local Jerboa (Family Allactaginae) or Squirrel (Family Sciuridae) because of its burrowing activities.

(3) The Lammergeier (*Gypaetus barbatus*), a large, carrion-eating bird of Central Asia, has been suggested by Peter Costello; also an eagle or another bird of prey. However, as early as Aeschylus, the flightless *gryps* was distinguished from the winged eagle *aetos*.

(4) A literary invention symbolizing vigilance, the difficulty of mining gold on the Asian steppes, swiftness, the sun, the sky, death, or loyalty.

(5) A speculative re-creation based on the fossil remains of the Woolly mammoth (*Mammuthus primigenius*), discovered in antiquity near auriferous sands in Siberia, proposed by Adolph Erman.

(6) As suggested by Adrienne Mayor, the Griffin may be based on the fossil remains of ceratopsian dinosaurs, especially

*Protoceratops*, a Late Cretaceous herbivore that averaged 7–8 feet in length and whose bones are commonly found in the Gobi, Turpan, and Junggar Deserts along the caravan route between the Tien Shan Mountains of Kyrgyzstan and China and the Altai Mountains of Mongolia. These mountains and their alluvial basins were the source of the gold mined by the Scythians and other ancient peoples, and the proximity of the desert fossils accounts for the ancient association of gold and Gryps. *Protoceratops* had a powerful beak and a dorsal shield like a rearward-projecting horn. Its bones are common even in modern times, and the area is a rich source of fossil eggs and clutches of young dinosaurs.

Sources: Herodotus, *The Histories*, ed. John Marincola (New York: Penguin, 1996), p. 221 (IV 13); Ctesias, *Indika*, in J. W. McCrindle, ed., *Ancient India* (Calcutta, India: Thacker, Spink, 1882), pp. 17, 44–46; Thomas Browne, *Pseudodoxia Epidemica* [1672] (Oxford: Clarendon, 1981), pp. 199–201, 822–823; Adolph Erman, *Travels in Siberia, Including Excursions Northwards* (London: Longman, Brown, Green, and Longmans, 1848), vol. 2, pp. 87–89, 377–382; Valentine Ball, “The Identification of the Pygmies, the Martikhora, the Griffin, and the Dikarion of Ctesias,” *The Academy* 23 (1883): 277; Edward Peacock, “The Griffin,” *The Antiquary* 10 (September 1884): 89–92; George Jennison, *Animals for Show and Pleasure in Ancient Rome* (Manchester, England: Manchester University Press, 1937), p. 115; Sergei I. Rudenko, *Sibirskaiia kolleksiia Petra Pervogo* (St. Petersburg, Russia: Akademiia Nauk SSSR, 1962); Anna Maria Bisi, *Il grifone: Storia di un motivo iconografico nell’antico Oriente mediterraneo* (Rome: Centro di Studi Semitici, Istituto di Studi del Vicino Oriente, Universita di Roma, 1965); Engeborg Flagge, *Untersuchungen zur Bedeutung des Greifen* (Sankt Augustin, Germany: Hans Richarz, 1975); Peter Costello, *The Magic Zoo* (New York: St. Martin’s, 1979), pp. 71–82; Joe Nigg, *The Book of Gryphons* (Cambridge, Mass.: Applewood Books, 1982); Laskarina Bouras, *The Griffin through the Ages* (Athens: Midland Bank, 1983);

Adrienne Mayor, “Griffin Bones: Ancient Folklore and Paleontology,” *Cryptozoology* 10 (1991): 16–41; Adrienne Mayor and Michael Heaney, “Griffins and Arimaspeans,” *Folklore* 104 (1993): 40–66; Adrienne Mayor, “Guardians of the Gold,” *Archaeology* 47 (November-December 1994): 53–58; Kenneth Carpenter, *Eggs, Nests, and Baby Dinosaurs* (Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 1999); Adrienne Mayor, *The First Fossil Hunters: Paleontology in Greek and Roman Times* (Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press, 2000), pp. 15–53.

## Groot Slang

FRESHWATER MONSTER of South Africa.

*Etymology*: Afrikaans, “great serpent.”

*Variant names*: Kayman, Ki-man (Nama/Khoisan), !Koo-be-eng (Nama/Khoisan), !Kouteign !koo-rou (“master of the water,” Nama/Khoisan).

*Physical description*: Length, 20–39 feet. Larger than a hippo. Black skin. Head, 7–8 inches wide. Neck, 8–10 feet long.

*Tracks*: Width, 18 inches.

*Habitat*: Rivers, lakes, and swamps.

*Distribution*: Orange and Vaal Rivers, South Africa.

*Significant sightings*: A Nama rock painting on Cathedral Peak, KwaZulu-Natal Province, South Africa, depicts a great horned serpent called !Koo-be-eng. Others appear in Brakfontein Cave near Koesberg; in the cave near Klein Aasvogelkop; and in the cave of the Great Black Serpent in Rockwood Glen, near the Upper Orange River.

About 1867, Hans Sauer saw a large, black snake in the Orange River near Aliwal North, Eastern Cape Province.

In 1899, merchant G. A. Kinnear was crossing the Orange River near Upington, Northern Cape Province, when he saw the head of a monstrous serpent emerge from the water. About 8–10 feet of head and neck were visible.

In 1910, Frederick C. Cornell was camping about 20 miles from Augrabiesville, Northern Cape Province, with two companions, one an American named Kammerer, who was bathing

in a pool nearby. Suddenly, Kammerer came back shouting and said that a great wave had come up behind him and that a head with massive jaws belonging to a giant snake had risen 12 feet in the air.

In May 1920, at the confluence of the Great Fish and Orange Rivers, Frederick C. Cornell and others in his party saw the head and neck of a large snake swimming in the water.

John Clift saw a 20-foot crocodylian emerge from the Big Hole, an abandoned mine crater near Kimberley, Northern Cape Province, in November 1947.

In November 1963, newspapers started reporting various encounters with a water monster in the Vaal Dam, Free State Province. Most of the reports were vague. Stanley Jacob and his father, David, watched a monster surface 110 yards from their boat, near Oranjeville on February 16, 1964. At first, it looked like a swimming horse. They went to fetch a gun, then returned. The animal had grayish-brown skin, smoother than a hippo's.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) A large variety of African rock python (*Python sebae*), which often grows to 30–33 feet.
- (2) The Water monitor (*Varanus niloticus*) is Africa's largest lizard, reaching more than 5 feet.
- (3) An unknown species of monitor lizard, suggested by naturalist Mike Meyring.
- (4) Bernard Heuvelmans equated this animal with his LONGNECK variety of seal, which he thought might be responsible for NESSIE and other lake monsters.

*Sources:* James Edward Alexander, *An Expedition of Discovery into the Interior of Africa* (London: H. Colburn, 1838), pp. 114–115; George William Stow, *The Native Races of South Africa* (London: Swan Sonnenschein, 1905); Frederick C. Cornell, *The Glamour of Prospecting* (New York: Frederick A. Stokes, 1920), pp. 142, 181; "River Monster with a 10 Ft. Neck," *Daily Mail* (London), February 8, 1921, p. 1; George William Stow, *Rock-Paintings in South Africa* (London: Methuen, 1930); Hans Sauer, *Ex Africa* (London: Geoffrey Bles, 1937), pp. 102–103; "Monster

Lurking in 'Big Hole' at Kimberley," *Johannesburg Sunday Times*, November 30, 1947; Lawrence G. Green, *To the River's End* (Cape Town, South Africa: Howard B. Timmins, 1948), pp. 126–129; Frank Day, "Police Fire on Mysterious Vaal 'Monster,'" *Rand Daily Mail*, November 11, 1963; Harald L. Pager, *Stone Age Myth and Magic as Documented in the Rock Paintings of South Africa* (Graz, Austria: Akademische Druck- und Verlagsanstalt, 1975), p. 47; Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les derniers dragons d'Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1978), pp. 74–109.

## Grotte Cosquer Animal

Paleolithic cave art depicting a SEA MONSTER in France.

*Physical description:* Fat, bulky body. Small head on a relatively long neck. Two flexible front flippers and two pointed rear flippers.

*Distribution:* Grotte Cosquer, Cap Morgiou, near Marseille, France.

*Present status:* This underwater cave was discovered in 1985 by Henri Cosquer, who also found the artwork six years later. The entrance, 120 feet below water level, would have been above water during the Ice Age. The charcoal drawings of animals in the cave were confidently dated by Jean Courtin and Jacques Collina-Girard in 1994 as 18,000–19,000 years old. Most of the images are of land animals, especially horses, but fully 11 percent depict marine life, including auks, fishes, seals, and jellyfish.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) Commonly accepted by archaeologists as depicting a Penguin (Family Spheniscidae), though it looks nothing like this Antarctic bird. However, during the Pleistocene, the colder European climate would have been favorable to penguins.
- (2) A Fur seal or Sea lion (Family Otariidae), though probably an unknown species.
- (3) The image is remarkably close to Bernard Heuvelmans's LONGNECK variety of Sea monster.

*Sources:* Jean Clottes and Jean Courtin, *The Cave Beneath the Sea* (New York: Harry N.



Abrams, 1996); La grotte Cosquer: Les animaux marins, <http://www.culture.fr/culture/archeosm/fr/fr-cosqu4.htm>.

## Ground Shark

Unknown FISH of the Indian Ocean.

*Physical description:* Larger than a great white shark, which has an average length of 14 feet. No prominent dorsal fin.

*Behavior:* Lies in wait for other fishes on the ocean floor. Said to be a man-eater.

*Distribution:* Timor Sea.

*Possible explanation:* A giant form of Wobbe-gong shark (Family Orectolobidae), suggested by Karl Shuker. The Spotted wobbegong (*Orectolobus maculatus*) inhabits Australasian waters and grows to 10 feet 6 inches. It feeds on the bottom but attacks waders and fishers in tidal pools.

*Sources:* Willy Ley, *The Lungfish and the Unicorn* (New York: Modern Age, 1941); Karl Shuker, "The Search for Monster Sharks," *Fate* 44 (March 1991): 41–49.

## Gryttie

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Sweden.

*Etymology:* After the lake.

*Physical description:* Serpentine. Length, 100 feet.

*Distribution:* Gryttjen lake, Gävleborgs County, Sweden.

*Source:* Gryttie the Lake Monster of Hälsingland, <http://hem.passagen.se/gryttie/about.html>.

## Guài Wù

FRESHWATER MONSTER of China.

*Etymology:* Mandarin Chinese (Sino-Tibetan), "strange beast."

*Physical description:* Size of an ox. Black with white underparts. Large, seal-like head. Long neck.

*Distribution:* Chon-Ji Lake (also called Tianchi, Changbai, or Dragon Lake), Jilin Province, China.

*Significant sightings:* Reports date back to the nineteenth century, but Chinese researchers claim to have collected 100 reports between 1962 and 1994.

In August 1980, a party of meteorologists saw a large animal with a 3-foot neck, a cow-shaped head, and a duck-shaped beak.

In early January 1987, a group of fifty tourists was surprised when a lake monster surfaced near the eastern shore. One witness, Shen Ruder, said it roared like a locomotive and sprayed water out of its nose.

Photos and a video of a dragonlike animal were taken on September 2, 1994. The creature swam for ten minutes on the surface, raising waves 6 feet high.

Four black animals were seen frolicking in the lake by more than 200 people in 1996 and were allegedly captured on film by photographer Wang Ling.

*Present status:* The volcano where this lake is located erupted in 1702, so presumably, anything in it has been imported since that date.

*Sources:* Steve Moore, "Water Dragons," *Fortean Times*, no. 36 (Winter 1982): 47; "China Bits and Pieces Not a Crock," *INFO Journal*, no. 51 (February 1987): 27–28; "Another Chinese Lake Monster," *Fortean Times*, no. 48 (Spring 1987): 11; "Lake Monsters Ahoy!" *Fortean Times*, no. 77 (October–November 1994): 16; Karl Shuker, *In Search of Prehistoric Survivors* (London: Blandford, 1995), p. 35; "Chinese Lake Monster," *INFO Journal*, no. 77 (Spring 1997): 43; Karl Shuker, "Freshwater Monsters: The Next Generation," *Fate* 51 (February 1998): 19.

## Guaraçai Air-Breather

Mystery FISH of South America.

*Physical description:* Length, 5 inches. Barbels. Only one gill. Two small, articulated limbs, with a membrane between the toes.

*Behavior:* Can stay alive out of the water. Surfaces every five minutes to breathe.

*Distribution:* Southern Brazil.

*Significant sighting:* The only known specimen was caught in September 1995 by Paulinho Clemente in a lake near Guaraçai, São Paulo State, Brazil.

*Sources:* *O Estado* (São Paulo), September 22, 1995; "Fish Caught Walking Underwater," *Fortean Times*, no. 86 (May 1996): 40.



## Gugwé

CANNIBAL GIANT of eastern Canada.

*Etymology:* Micmac (Algonquian) word.

*Variant names:* Chenoo, Djenu, Kookwe.

*Physical description:* Tall. Face like a bear's. Big hands.

*Behavior:* Whistles like a Gray partridge (*Perdix perdix*), which emits a repeated "kishrrr," "ksheerik," or "keeah."

*Distribution:* New Brunswick and Nova Scotia.

*Sources:* Elsie Clews Parsons, "Micmac Folklore," *Journal of American Folklore* 38 (1925): 55–133; Wilson D. Wallis and Ruth Sawtell Wallis, *The Micmac Indians of Eastern Canada* (Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 1955), pp. 348, 417.

## Guiafairo

BAT-like animal of West Africa.

*Etymology:* Said to mean the "fear that flies by night."

*Physical description:* Gray. Human face. Bat-like wings. Clawed feet.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Has a nauseating odor that engenders fear. Said to be able to appear behind locked doors.

*Habitat:* Rocky outcrops.

*Distribution:* Senegal.

*Source:* Karl Shuker, "The Secret Animals of Senegambia," *Fate* 51 (November 1998): 46–51.

## Güije

LITTLE PEOPLE of the West Indies.

*Etymology:* Possibly of Arawakan origin.

*Variant name:* Jigüe.

*Physical description:* Half monkey, half human. Height, 3 feet. Black skin. Flattened, oversized head. Long beard. Big belly. Breastlike navel. Powerful claws. Short feet.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Extraordinarily strong.

*Habitat:* Ponds.

*Distribution:* Eastern Cuba.

*Sources:* Antonio Bachiller y Morales, "Jigues: Tradición Cubana," *Archivos del Folklore Cubano* 2, no. 2 (1926): 169–173; Gertrudis Gómez de Avellaneda y Arteaga, "Supersticiones," in *La enciclopedia de Cuba*

(San Juan, Puerto Rico: Enciclopedia y Clásicos Cubanos, 1975–1977), vol. 8, pp. 217–222; Scott Corrales, "Aluxoob: Little People of the Maya," *Fate* 54 (June 2001): 30–34.

## Guirivilu

FRESHWATER MONSTER of South America.

*Etymology:* Araucanian, "fox serpent."

*Variant names:* Glytyvilu, Neguruvilu.

*Physical description:* Serpentine. Foxlike head. Long tail with a double row of pointed nails and a claw at the tip.

*Behavior:* Said to kill animals and people by enveloping them.

*Habitat:* Lakes.

*Distribution:* Southern Chile; Neuquén Province, Argentina.

*Sources:* Giovanni Ignazio Molina, *The Geographical, Natural, and Civil History of Chili* (London: Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme, 1809); Robert Lehmann-Nitsche, "La pretendida existencia actual del Grypotherium," *Revista del Museo de La Plata* 10 (1902): 277–279; Julio Vicuña-Cifuentes, *Mitos y supersticiones recogidos de la tradición oral Chilena* (Santiago de Chile: Universitaria, 1915), pp. 65–66; Hartley Burr Alexander, *Latin American Mythology* [1920] (New York: Cooper Square, 1964), p. 328.

## Gul

WILDMAN of Central Asia.

*Etymology:* Tajik (Persian), from the Arabic *ghul*.

*Variant name:* Adzhina.

*Physical description:* Height, 5 feet–6 feet 6 inches. Silvery-gray or black body-hair. Short neck.

*Behavior:* Feeds on mice and gophers. Uses a forked stick to catch mice. Said to have a hypnotic power.

*Tracks:* Length, 14 inches. Width, 6 inches at the toes. Big toe considerably larger than the others. Toes are slightly spread. Foot is flat. Prints are 4 feet apart.

*Distribution:* Pamir Mountains, western Tajikistan.

*Significant sightings:* Western Tajikistan has been the traditional origin of a curative drug said to be made from the skin of wildmen. Called *mu-gö* or *mu-miyo* (possibly from the Farsi *mum*, “wax,” though *mu* also means “hair”), the preparation was carried by pilgrims to Mecca and was at one time said to be one of the sources of wealth for the emir of Bukhara. The village of Khakimi in the Karatag Valley was once a production center.

Igor Tatsl and Igor Bourtsev found Gul tracks near Khakimi, Tajikistan, on August 15 and 21, 1979.

Ukrainian library-school student Nina Grinyova came close to a Gul nicknamed “Gosha” in the Varzob River gorge, Tajikistan, on August 20, 1980, during an expedition to search for the creatures. Grinyova offered to stay alone in the woods one night in order to encourage a close encounter with a Gul that had been leaving tracks in the area. The Gul approached, but Grinyova inadvertently scared it away by offering it a squeaky rubber toy. She experienced a fugue walking back to camp and believes that the creature had a psychic effect on her.

Vadim Makarov discovered a four-toed, 19.25-inch print on the banks of the Varzob River on September 29, 1981.

*Sources:* Bernard Heuvelmans and Boris F. Porshnev, *L’homme de Néanderthal est toujours vivant* (Paris: Plon, 1974), pp. 109, 155–161; Myra Shackley, *Still Living? Yeti, Sasquatch and the Neanderthal Enigma* (New York: Thames and Hudson, 1983), pp. 117–126; Dmitri Bayanov, “A Field Investigation into the Relict Hominoid Situation in Tajikistan, USSR,” *Cryptozoology* 3 (1984): 74–79; Dmitri Bayanov, *In the Footsteps of the Russian Snowman* (Moscow: Crypto-Logos, 1996), pp. 85–103, 114–120; Ioann Gornenskii, *Legendy Pamira i Gindukusha* (Moscow: Aleteia, 2000), pp. 10–11, 29–30, 136, 157, 159, 161–164.

## Gulebaney

WILDMAN of West Asia.

*Etymology:* Possibly Azerbaijani (Turkic), “wild man.”

*Variant names:* Biaban-guli, Kulieybani, Vol’-moshin’ (for the female).

*Behavior:* In the summer, catches fishes, crustaceans, and frogs in the rivers. Approaches villages in the autumn to raid vegetable gardens.

*Distribution:* Talysh Mountains, Azerbaijan.

*Significant sightings:* One evening in the 1890s, noted zoologist K. A. Satunin watched a female Biaban-guli cross a clearing in the Talysh Mountains, Azerbaijan.

In the summer of 1947, a soldier in the Azerbaijani militia named Ramazan was walking home at night when a shaggy wildman attacked him and dragged him to the foot of a nearby tree, where a female was waiting. The two creatures examined his face and clothes, then seemed to get into a gutteral argument and shoving match. Near dawn, they left him alone.

*Sources:* Konstantin A. Satunin, “Biabanguli,” *Priroda i Okhota*, no. 7 (1899): 28–35; Odette Tchernine, *The Yeti* (London: Neville Spearman, 1970), pp. 22, 179; Bernard Heuvelmans and Boris F. Porshnev, *L’homme de Néanderthal est toujours vivant* (Paris: Plon, 1974), pp. 162–164.

## Gwrach-y-Rhibyn

MYTHICAL FLYING HUMANOID of Wales.

*Etymology:* Welsh, “hag of the warning.”

*Physical description:* Thin female figure. Swarthy skin. Long, black hair. Sunken, piercing, black or gray eyes. Long, batlike wings. Crooked back.

*Behavior:* Flies low over rivers and streams. Wears long, black robes. Flapping wings can be heard against windowpanes. Prefigures a death.

*Distribution:* Wales, especially Ceredigion.

*Significant sighting:* Said to have been seen often in the latter half of the eighteenth century inhabiting Caerphilly Swamp.

*Source:* Marie Trevelyan, *Folklore and Folk-Stories of Wales* (London: Elliot Stock, 1909), p. 65.

## Gwyllgi

BLACK DOG of Wales.

*Etymology:* Welsh, “dog of darkness.”

*Variant names:* Black dog of Hergest, Cŵn annwfn (“dog of the otherworld”), Cŵn annwn, Cŵn bendith y mamau (“fairy dog”), Cŵn cyrff (“corpse dog”), Cŵn toili, Cŵn wybr (“sky dog”).

*Physical description:* As large as a calf. Color said to be black, red-gray, or snow-white. Glowing red eyes.

*Behavior:* Often runs in a pack. Screams and howls. Walks behind people, snarling. Dogs are terrified of it.

*Tracks:* Doglike.

*Distribution:* Powys, South Wales.

*Significant sightings:* Sir Arthur Conan Doyle heard of the Black dog of Hergest while staying near Clyro, Powys, and was inspired to write his Sherlock Holmes story “The Hound of the Baskervilles.” He agreed with the Welsh Baskerville family to set the scene in Dartmoor rather than Wales.

Dozens of sheep near Clyro were found with their throats ripped out in August 1989. At least two people saw the predator, which they thought was a large, dark-colored dog.

*Sources:* Edmund Jones, *A Relation of Apparitions of Spirits, in the County of Monmouth and the Principality of Wales* (Newport, Wales: E. Lewis, 1813); Marie Trevelyan, *Folklore and Folk-Stories of Wales* (London: Elliot Stock, 1909), p. 52; *The Independent*, September 2, 1989; James MacKillop, *Oxford Dictionary of Celtic Mythology* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1998), pp. 122, 263.

## Gyedarra

Mystery MARSUPIAL of Australia.

*Etymology:* Australian word.

*Physical description:* Size of a horse.

*Behavior:* Semiaquatic. Eats grass.

*Habitat:* Creek beds, where it excavates large holes in the banks.

*Distribution:* Near Gowrie Station, Queensland, Australia.

*Significant sighting:* Aborigines claimed that the fossil bones of extinct diprotodonts belonged to large animals that were alive several generations earlier.

*Present status:* Extinct but known as living animals to the ancestors of the Aborigines.

*Possible explanation:* Surviving *Diprotodon opatum*, a fossil wombatlike marsupial, the largest known, that lived from 2.5 million to as recently as 6,000 years ago. It was the size of a modern rhinoceros, about 10 feet long, and had a heavy skull nearly 3 feet long. It had massive jaws and a large lower incisor.

*Source:* George Bennett, “A Trip to Queensland in Search of Fossils,” *Annals and Magazine of Natural History*, ser. 4, 9 (1872): 315.

## Gyedm Gylilix

CANNIBAL GIANT of western Canada.

*Etymology:* Nass-Gitksian (Penutian), “man of the woods.”

*Variant names:* Gyedm gyilhawli (Tsimshian/Penutian), Gyedm lakhs sgyinist (“man of the jackpines”).

*Distribution:* West-central British Columbia.

*Source:* Bruce Riggsby, “Some Pacific Northwest Native Language Names for the Sasquatch Phenomenon,” *Northwest Anthropological Research Notes* 5 (1971): 153–156.

## Gyona Pel

GIANT HOMINID of northern Russia.

*Etymology:* Komi (Uralic), “hairy eared.”

*Distribution:* Komi Republic, European Russia.

*Source:* Dmitri Bayanov, *In the Footsteps of the Russian Snowman* (Moscow: Crypto-Logos, 1996), p. 141.

# H

## Hadjel

TIGRE DE MONTAGNE of West Africa.

*Etymology:* Daju (Nilo-Saharan) word.

*Variant name:* Biscoro (Tupuri/Ubangi).

*Physical description:* Larger than a lion. Long teeth. Maned. Short tail like a hyena's.

*Behavior:* Said to be painful for it to open its mouth because of its teeth. Only eats small prey.

*Habitat:* Mountains.

*Distribution:* Near Temki, Chad.

*Possible explanation:* A surviving saber-toothed cat, possibly a *Megantereon*, which lived in South Africa 3 million years ago.

*Source:* Jeanne-Françoise Vincent, *Le pouvoir et le sacré chez les Hadjeray du Tchad* (Paris: Éditions Anthropos, 1975), pp. 100–101.

## Haietluk

SEA MONSTER of coastal British Columbia, Canada, apparently corresponding to CADDY.

*Etymology:* Nootka (Wakashan), “lightning snake” or “wiggler.”

*Variant names:* Heitlik, Hiaschuckaluck (Chinook Jargon/Pidgin, *hayash* [“big”] + *olék* [“snake”]), Hiyit'i'ik, NUMKSE LEE KWALA (Comox/Salishan), T'chain-ko (Sechelt/Salishan).

*Physical description:* Serpentine. Length, 7–8 feet. Horselike head. Head and back covered with hair or a mane. Prominent teeth. Four legs.

*Behavior:* Can move on land by wiggling like a snake.

*Distribution:* Strait of Georgia, British Columbia.

*Sources:* Charles F. Newcombe, “Petroglyphs in British Columbia,” *Victoria (B.C.) Times*, September 10, 1907; Beth and Ray Hill, *Indian Petroglyphs of the Pacific Northwest*

(Saanichton, B.C., Canada: Hancock House, 1974); David W. Ellis and Luke Swan, *Teachings of the Tides: Uses of Marine Invertebrates by the Manhousat People* (Nanaimo, B.C., Canada: Thetus, 1981).

## Hairy Biped

A humanlike or apelike ENTITY of North America, possessing some of the characteristics of GIANT HOMINIDS or NORTH AMERICAN APES.

*Etymology:* Coined by Jerome Clark as a catchall term for humanoids reported in the midwestern and eastern United States and Canada.

*Variant names:* Big hairy monster (BHM), Billiwack monster (in southern California), BOOGER, Buenafoot (in southern California), CANNIBAL GIANT, DWAYYO, Eastern bigfoot, Fluorescent Freddie, GOATMAN, Goonyak (in Vermont), Grassman (in Ohio), LAKE WORTH MONSTER, Manbeast, Manimal, MOMO, Old slipperyskin (in Vermont), Old yellow top (in Ontario), Ole woolly, Orange eyes (in Ohio), Precambrian Shield man, Takuhe (Dakota/Siouan, “what’s that?”), Wejuk (in Vermont), Wood devil, Wookie, Woolly booger, Yeahoh (in Kentucky).

*Physical description:* Not as uniform as the BIGFOOT of the Pacific Northwest, though always covered with hair and walking on two legs (hence its name). It’s difficult to generalize traits from reports that might have multiple causes, but some of the following features are usually present. Height, 4–9 feet, though sizes up to 12 feet are mentioned. Hair or fur is reddish-brown to black, often described as 6–8 inches long. Often distinctly lacking in facial features, but a catlike face is occasionally reported. Red, or-



*Artist's conception of a HAIRY BIPED. (William M. Rebsamen)*

ange, yellow, or green glowing eyes. Flat, broad nose. Pointed ears. Werewolflike fangs. Mane. Long arms. Hands are sometimes clawed. Long legs.

*Behavior:* Primarily nocturnal. Usually has an awkward, bipedal gait but sometimes runs on all fours. Said to be able to swim. Occasionally seen with young. Reported calls are moans, grunts, howls, high-pitched shrieks. Strong, putrid odor like decaying flesh or rotten eggs. These creatures are sometimes ascribed such paranormal features as invulnerability, transparency, insubstantiality, invisibility, and the ability to disappear instantaneously. Appears to show interest in and have no fear of human dwellings. Dislikes cars and dogs, which often react with great fright. Sometimes associated with unidentified flying object (UFO) sightings.

*Tracks:* Anywhere from two- to six-toed. Three-toed are perhaps commonest and have

been reported from the South, the Midwest, Pennsylvania, Maryland, and southern California. Length, up to 14 inches. Stride, up to 5 feet. Hair samples have been found.

All primates have five toes. Any Hairy biped that leaves clear imprints showing anything less than five toes constitutes an extreme evolutionary anomaly. Pentadactyly (having five fingers or toes) is a common and primitive feature of reptiles and mammals. However, it is not an essential requirement, and many animals have modified the plan: frogs only have four digits, cows have two, horses have dropped all but one, and snakes have gotten rid of legs altogether. Most birds get by walking on only four (three in front and one behind), while the Ostrich (*Struthio camelus*) only has two. If three-toed, humanlike bipeds really exist as flesh-and-blood creatures and are not paranormal apparitions, it would be most interesting to find out more



about their foot structure. Perhaps three toes is better than five when you've chosen a swamp or wetland as your habitat.

*Habitat:* Secluded areas, often forested wetlands or mountainous regions.

*Distribution:* Nearly every U.S. state and Canadian province. Most sightings represent only transient individuals.

A partial list of places where Hairy bipeds have been reported follows:

*Alabama*—Choccolocco Valley, Town Creek.

*Arkansas*—Center Ridge, Greene County, Jonesboro, Leachville, Poinsett County, St. Francis County, South Crossett, Springdale.

*California*—Antelope Valley, Borrego Sink, Lytle Creek, Pearblossom, San Geronio Mountains, Santa Paula.

*Colorado*—Green Mountain Falls.

*Connecticut*—Bristol, Crystal Lake Reservoir, Winsted.

*Delaware*—Selbyville.

*Georgia*—Edison.

*Illinois*—Big Muddy River, Cairo, Centerville, Chittyville, Creve Coeur, East Peoria, Effingham, Farmer City, Kickapoo Creek, Murphysboro.

*Indiana*—Attica, French Lick, Galveston, Hoosier National Forest, Knox County, Pike County, Richmond, Rising Sun, Roachdale, Sharpsville, Winslow.

*Iowa*—Clinton.

*Kentucky*—Albany, Leslie County, Trimble County.

*Labrador, Canada*—Goose Bay.

*Louisiana*—Cotton Island, Honey Island Swamp.

*Maine*—Durham.

*Manitoba, Canada*—Gypsumville, Steinbach, Whiteshell Provincial Park.

*Maryland*—Calvert County, Churchville, Dickerson, Harford County, Kingsville, Prince George's County, Sykesville.

*Massachusetts*—Bridgewater, Raynham Center.

*Michigan*—Byron, Charlotte, Dowagiac Swamp, Fenton, Houghton Lake State Forest, Lake City, Marshall, Mason, Mio, Monroe, Oscoda County, Port Huron, Saginaw, Shiawassee River, Sister Lakes, Tuscola County, Yale.

*Minnesota*—northern part of state.

*Mississippi*—Meridian, Winona.

*Missouri*—Louisiana, Pacific, Troy.

*Montana*—Monarch, Vaughn.

*Nebraska*—south of Lincoln.

*Nevada*—Nevada Test Site.

*New Hampshire*—Hollis, Salisbury.

*New Jersey*—Great Bear Swamp, High Point, Middletown, Vineland.

*New York*—Burlington County, Ellisburg, Morristown, Mount Misery, Richmondtown, Sherman, Watertown, Whitehall.

*Newfoundland, Canada*—Trinity Bay.

*North Carolina*—Dismal Swamp, Tabor City.

*Ohio*—Alliance, Brookside Park, Carlisle, Coshocton County, Defiance, Eaton, Huron, Kenmore, Kimbolton, Mansfield, Minerva, Monroeville, Muskingum County, Newcomerstown, Point Isabel, Rome.

*Oklahoma*—Canton, Kiamichi Mountains, Mountain Fork River, Nowata, Noxie, Tahlequah, Wann.

*Ontario, Canada*—Cobalt, Webequie, Weenusk Indian Reservation.

*Oregon*—Conser Lake, Roseburg.

*Pennsylvania*—Allegheny County, Allison, Beaver County, Bradford County, Buffalo Mills, Chester County, Chestnut Ridge, Derry Township, East Pennsboro Township, Edinboro, Fayette County, Gray Station, Indiana County, Jeannette, Lancaster, Latrobe, Lock Haven, Somerset County, Uniontown, Westmoreland County, Whitney.

*Saskatchewan, Canada*—Grand Rapids.

*South Dakota*—Standing Rock Indian Reservation.

*Tennessee*—Charlotte, Flintville, Lascassas, Knox County, Monteagle Mountain.

*Texas*—Bells, Caddo, Denton, Haskell, Lamar County, Lake Worth, Newton County, Paris, Peerless, Polk County.

*Vermont*—Chittenden, Hartland, Rutland County, Williamstown.

*Virginia*—Colonial Beach, Middletown.

*West Virginia*—Cacapon Bridge, Davis, Hickory Flats, Marlinton, Parsons.

*Wisconsin*—Benton, Cashton, Deltox Swamp, Grafton, Granton, Jefferson, Medford.

*Significant sightings:* Riley W. Smith saw a naked hairy man, about 6 feet tall, while picking berries near Winsted, Connecticut, on August 17, 1895. The incident was the first of about twenty that allegedly took place in western Connecticut and the Catskill Mountains of New York over the next few weeks. Widely and possibly erroneously regarded as a hoax by newspaperman Louis T. Stone, the original incident may have involved a bear.

An apelike, bipedal creature with a yellow head and mane was seen by workers near the Violet Mine east of Cobalt, Ontario, in September 1906. In 1923, two prospectors saw a similar yellow-headed, black-haired animal eating blueberries; they thought it was a bear until they threw a rock at it, prompting it to get up and walk away on two legs. Later sightings earned it the nickname "Old yellow top." The last sighting was in August 1970 when Aimée Latreille, the driver of a bus carrying twenty-seven miners, was forced to swerve after he saw an apelike creature with a light mane cross the road; the bus nearly had a fatal crash down a nearby rock cut.

In August 1963, Harlan E. Ford and a friend encountered a huge humanoid in Honey Island Swamp near Slidell, Louisiana. It glared menacingly at them and ran away on two legs.

In May 1964, near Sister Lakes, Michigan, Gordon Brown and his brother saw a hairy man about 9 feet tall who made a whimpering sound. Shortly afterward, three teenagers saw a 7-foot creature with a black face running through the underbrush in Silver Creek Township. Many other witnesses came forth and were named in extensive newspaper coverage.

A green, 10-foot-tall monster with glowing red eyes was seen in March 1965 by teenagers in the woods south of French Lick, Indiana. They called it "Fluorescent Freddie."

In 1965, two teenagers were chased from their campfire by a 9- to 10-foot hairy creature on the north slope of the San Geronio Mountains, California.

On August 13, 1965, Christine Van Acker and her mother were driving near Monroe, Michigan, when a hairy, 7-foot giant stepped in front of their car. Van Acker hit the brakes, stalling the car, and the creature reached

through the open window and grabbed the top of her head. The women's screams and horn honking apparently made it retreat.

On May 19, 1969, George Kaiser saw a man-sized creature covered in black fur on his farm near Rising Sun, Indiana. It made a strange grunting sound, jumped over a ditch, and swiftly ran down the road. Later, footprints with three small toes and a big toe were found. A greenish-white UFO was seen by a neighbor the next night.

Odd, froglike noises woke up teenagers Wayne Hall and Dave Chapman early on July 24, 1972, at the latter's home near Crystal Lake Reservoir in northwestern Connecticut. Looking outside, they saw an 8-foot hairy creature. It crossed a road and moved around in the shadows near a horse barn. After forty-five minutes, it crossed the road again and disappeared in the woods by the lake.

On the night of April 22, 1973, William Roermann, Brian Goldojarb, and Richard Engels saw a BIGFOOT-like creature near the Sycamore Flats campground in Big Rock Canyon, Los Angeles County, California. It chased their truck for about twenty seconds, its long arms swinging in front of its chest. On returning, they found many huge, three-toed tracks.

In May and June 1973, an apelike creature terrorized the area around Sykesville in Carroll County, Maryland. Five-toed, 13-inch footprints were found, separated by a stride of 6 feet.

On June 25, 1973, Randy Needham and Judy Johnson were parked near a boat ramp on the Big Muddy River near Murphysboro, Illinois, when they heard a piercing cry that came from the nearby woods. They looked up and saw the sound came from a huge shape lumbering toward them. The creature was about 7 feet tall and covered with a matted, whitish hair. Others saw and heard the same creature over the next two weeks, and it reappeared in the summers of 1974, 1975, 1988, and 1989.

At 4:30 A.M. on September 2, 1973, Chester Yothers woke up and saw a BIGFOOT-like creature only 5 feet away outside his trailer near Whitney, Pennsylvania, apparently looking at the house next door. He woke his wife and

called the police, who arrived shortly afterward. The monster was gone, but they found wet footprints on the concrete and in the flower bed.

Dennis Smith and Jimmy Slate heard pounding and shrieking noises in the woods next to Overlook Drive, near Watertown, New York, in the early morning of August 10, 1976. As the sun was rising, they saw an erect, black hominid walking down the road about two city blocks away. When Smith yelled, the creature turned around and ran in the opposite direction. Later, two 15-inch-long tracks, trampled grass, and some long hairs were found.

On May 18, 1977, two thirteen-year-old boys were walking their dog near the historic Roberts Covered Bridge south of Eaton, Ohio, when the dog got frightened and they smelled a rotten-meat odor. Turning around, they saw a 9-foot, apelike creature with dirty brown hair, white eyes, and long arms; it chased them toward the road. Both boys were terrified for weeks after the incident. Two 14-inch, human-like prints were found near Seven Mile Creek on a nearby farm.

Some twenty-eight sightings of BIGFOOT-like creatures 6–9 feet tall were reported in wooded areas around Little Eagle in the Standing Rock Reservation in South Dakota from September to November 1977. Numerous large footprints were found, and high-pitched shrieks were heard repeatedly. Cecelia Thunder Shield said the being was tall with gray, shining hair and a black face.

In January 1980, an employee of Reynolds Electrical and Engineering Company saw a 6- to 7-foot hairy creature while driving along a highway at the northern end of the Nevada Test Site. It disappeared in the sagebrush.

James Guyette saw a huge hairy humanoid walking and swinging its arms along an interstate highway near Hartland Dam, Vermont, in April 1984. It moved down the embankment and headed west.

A woodsman of Gray Station, Pennsylvania, was walking at the forest edge at dusk on December 13, 1986, when something threw a large piece of wood at him. He looked up and saw a hairy creature, standing 8–9 feet tall with wide shoulders and long arms, blocking the path.

After a moment, it turned, stooped, and ran into the woods.

Gary Lee Hayes was hunting near a tract of the Houghton Lake State Forest, Michigan, on November 25, 1990, when he saw a tall, upright creature moving on the crest of a nearby hill. It had black hair all over its body and was 7 feet tall. The creature walked down to a large beaver dam, squatted down, stood up, then went back uphill.

Robert Toal found huge, human-shaped tracks in the snow on his property in Kingsville, Maryland, on the night of February 4–5, 1995. Field investigators from the Baltimore-area Enigma Project arrived a few days later and photographed the tracks, which were 20 inches long, 11 inches wide, but only 1 inch deep in the powdery snow. The tracks had an average stride of 4 feet 10 inches in a straight line and apparently passed through a 4-foot-high wire fence. Since even humans weighing less than 200 pounds made deeper impressions in the snow, the Enigma group thought these were the full-body impressions of a much lighter animal, possibly a jumping rabbit.

Early in the morning of March 28, 2000, James Hughes was driving his newspaper route near Grafton, Wisconsin, when he saw an 8-foot hairy humanoid standing by the side of the road. The creature was carrying something that looked like a dead goat.

Human tracks 14 inches long and 5 inches wide were found in early June 2001 on the Weenusk Indian Reservation at the mouth of the Winisk River on Hudson Bay, Ontario. The stride measured 6 feet.

*Present status:* Distinctions between NORTH AMERICAN APES, DEVIL MONKEYS, Hairy bipeds, and BIGFOOT are nebulous and possibly arbitrary. In general, NORTH AMERICAN APES are tailless and primarily quadrupedal, and they resemble chimpanzees; DEVIL MONKEYS are tailed and resemble baboons; Hairy bipeds cover a wide range of descriptions, from apes to WILDMEN and even paranormal ENTITIES; BIGFOOT is a robust, tall hominid with a range that seems restricted to the Pacific Northwest.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Many hoaxes, such as pranksters wearing masks or suits. The Selbyville, Delaware,

swamp monster of 1964 was admittedly a hoax perpetrated by a man in a monster suit.

(2) Mentally unstable or homeless humans living in the woods. This explanation may have been especially true for nineteenth-century reports.

(3) Misidentified American black bears (*Ursus americanus*).

(4) Monkeys or apes escaped from zoos or circuses.

(5) ENTITIES associated with UFOs, suggested by Stan Gordon and Don Worley.

(6) Occurrences of BIGFOOT outside its traditional range in the Pacific Northwest. The only comparative analysis of Hairy biped data in eastern North America has been done by Craig Heinselman, who looked at 654 reports from fifteen eastern and northeastern states between 1838 and 2001 and found few differences in height or other narrowly selected physical characteristics from the Pacific Northwest BIGFOOT. He arrived at a tentative population estimate of 210–420 adult individuals for all fifteen states.

Sources: Leonard Roberts, *South from Hell-fer-Sartin: Kentucky Mountain Folk Tales* (Lexington: University of Kentucky Press, 1955), p. 162; *Indianapolis News*, March 15–17, 1965; “Monster Season,” *Newsweek*, August 30, 1965, p. 22; Gene Caesar, “The Hellzapoppin’ Hunt for the Michigan Monster,” *True*, June 1966, pp. 59–60, 84–85; Ivan T. Sanderson, “Wisconsin’s Abominable Snowman,” *Argosy*, April 1969, pp. 27–29, 70; Warren Smith, “America’s Terrifying Woodland Monster-Men,” *Saga*, July 1969, pp. 34–37, 92–94; John A. Keel, *Strange Creatures from Time and Space* (Greenwich, Conn.: Fawcett, 1970); Jerome Clark, “On the Trail of Unidentified Furry Objects,” *Fate* 26 (August 1973): 56–64; Allen V. Noe, “ABSMal Affairs in Pennsylvania and Elsewhere,” *Pursuit*, no. 24 (October 1973): 84–89; Stan Gordon, “UFOs in Relation to Creature Sightings in Pennsylvania,” in Walter H. Andrus Jr., ed., *MUFON 1974 UFO Symposium Proceedings* (Seguin, Tex.: Mutual

UFO Network, 1974), pp. 132–154; Jerome Clark and Loren Coleman, “Swamp Slobs Invade Illinois,” *Fate* 27 (July 1974): 84–88; Berthold Eric Schwarz, “Berserk: A UFO-Creature Encounter,” *Flying Saucer Review* 20, no. 1 (July 1974): 3–11; Milton LaSalle, “Bigfoot Sighting,” *Pursuit*, no. 40 (Fall 1977): 120–123; Mark A. Hall, “Contemporary Stories of ‘Taku He’ or ‘Bigfoot’ in South Dakota as Drawn from Newspaper Accounts,” *Minnesota Archeologist* 37 (1978): 63–78; Jerome Clark and Loren Coleman, *Creatures of the Outer Edge* (New York: Warner, 1978); Mark A. Hall, “Stories of ‘Bigfoot’ in Iowa during 1978 as Drawn from Newspaper Sources,” *Minnesota Archeologist* 38 (1979): 2–17; S. Stover, “Does Maryland Have a Sasquatch?” *INFO Journal*, no. 34 (March–April 1979): 2–6; Dennis Pilichis, *Night Siege: The Northern Ohio UFO-Creature Invasion* (Rome, Ohio: Dennis Pilichis, 1982); Bruce G. Hallenbeck, Bob Bartholomew, and Paul Bartholomew, “Bigfoot in the Adirondacks,” *Adirondack Bits ‘n Pieces* 1, no. 3 (Spring–Summer 1984): 21–26, 49–50, 58–61; Mark Opsasnick, *The Maryland Bigfoot Reference Guide* (Greenbelt, Md.: Mark Opsasnick, 1987); Mike Marinacci, *Mysterious California* (Los Angeles, Calif.: Panpipes, 1988), pp. 84–86, 93–94; Mark Chorvinsky and Mark Opsasnick, “The Selbyville Swamp Monster Exposed,” *Strange Magazine*, no. 4 (1989): 6–8; Michael T. Shoemaker, “Searching for the Historical Bigfoot,” *Strange Magazine*, no. 5 (1990): 18–23, 57–62; David E. Phillips, *Legendary Connecticut* (Willimantic, Conn.: Curbstone, 1992), pp. 175–177; Michael T. Shoemaker, “The Winsted Wild Man Revisited,” *Strange Magazine*, no. 11 (Spring–Summer 1993): 30–31, 59; Joseph A. Citro, *Green Mountain Ghosts, Ghouls and Unsolved Mysteries* (Montpelier: Vermont Life, 1994), pp. 93–101; Michael A. Frizzell, “The Kingsville Tracks,” *INFO Journal*, no. 74 (Winter 1996): 17–21; Loren Coleman, “Three Toes Are Better than Five,” *Fortean Times*, no. 98 (June 1997): 44; Christopher L. Murphy, *Bigfoot in Ohio: Encounters with the Grassman* (New Westminster, B.C., Canada: Pyramid, 1997); Christopher Kiernan Coleman, *Strange Tales of*

*the Dark and Bloody Ground* (Nashville, Tenn.: Rutledge Hill, 1998), pp. 53–55; Don Keating, “Active Sasquatch in Coshocton County, Ohio,” *North American BioFortean Review* 1, no. 1 (April 1999): 5, 41, <http://www.strangeark.com/nabr/NABR1.pdf>; Dana Holyfield, *Encounters with the Honey Island Swamp Monster* (Pearl River, La.: Honey Island Swamp Books, 1999); Keith Edwards, “Wisconsin a New Home for Bigfoot?” *Milwaukee Journal Sentinel*, April 4, 2000; Tim Swartz, “The Hairy Ones,” *Strange Magazine*, no. 21 (Fall 2000), on line at <http://www.strangemag.com>; Ron Schaffner, “Retrospective: Preble County, Ohio Incident,” *Crypto Hominology Special*, no. 1 (April 7, 2001), pp. 50–58, at <http://www.strangeark.com/crypto/Cryptohominids.pdf>; Francine Dubé, “Big Footprints Stir Sasquatch Speculation,” *National Post* (Canada), June 25, 2001; Joe Nickell, “Tracking the Swamp Monsters,” *Skeptical Inquirer* 25, no. 4 (July 2001): 15; Craig Heinselmann, “Eastern Sasquatch Analysis: Potential Patterns or Dubious Data?” paper presented at the Third East Coast Bigfoot Researchers Meeting, September 22, 2001, Delmont, Pennsylvania; Chester Moore Jr., “Monstrous Sounds: A Field Investigation of Texas Bigfoot Vocalizations,” *The Anomalist*, no. 10 (2002): 13–19.

## Hairy Jack

BLACK DOG of central England.

*Physical description:* Black, shaggy dog. Long tail.

*Behavior:* Sometimes becomes invisible and is only felt. Accompanies people walking by themselves.

*Distribution:* Lincolnshire, especially near Willoughton.

*Significant sighting:* In 1933, a Willoughton man was pushed up against his gatepost by what seemed to be a large but unseen dog that placed its paws on his shoulders.

*Sources:* Ethel H. Rudkin, “The Black Dog,” *Folklore* 49 (1938): 111–131; Katharine M. Briggs, *A Dictionary of Fairies* (London: Allen Lane, 1976), p. 216; K. Miller, “The Black Dog

and Other Canine Apparitions in Lincolnshire,” in N. Field and A. White, eds., *A Prospect of Lincolnshire: Collected Articles in Honour of E. H. Rudkin* (Lincoln, England, 1984).

## Hairy Lizard

Mystery LIZARD of Australasia.

*Physical description:* Lizard with hairy or furred skin.

*Habitat:* Caves.

*Distribution:* Mount Albert Edward, Papua New Guinea.

*Significant sighting:* Gold miners on the Aikora River told Charles Monckton on April 17, 1906, that they had encountered reptiles with hair.

*Present status:* Only one report.

*Possible explanation:* A small mammal, rather than a lizard, which does not have hair.

*Source:* Charles A. W. Monckton, *Last Days in New Guinea* (London: John Lane, 1922).

## Haitló Laux

CANNIBAL GIANT of western Canada.

*Etymology:* Lillooet (Salishan) word.

*Physical description:* Covered in black, brown, or red hair. Bearlike. Height, up to 10 feet.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal.

*Distribution:* Southern British Columbia.

*Source:* James A. Teit, “Traditions of the Lillooet Indians of British Columbia,” *Journal of American Folklore* 25 (1912): 287, 346–347.

## Hamlet

FRESHWATER MONSTER of California.

*Etymology:* From Shakespeare’s *Hamlet*, the chief resident of Elsinore Castle in Denmark.

*Variant name:* Elsie.

*Physical description:* Serpentine. Length, 12 feet. Diameter, 3 feet.

*Behavior:* Swims by vertical undulations.

*Distribution:* Lake Elsinore, California.

*Significant sightings:* First reported in 1884. The lake dried up in both 1951 and 1955, but sightings persisted. Bonnie Pray saw the monster twice in the winter of 1970.

*Sources:* *Los Angeles Daily Illustrated News*, May 6, 1942; “The Endless Search,” *Fate* 23



(November 1970): 32–36; John Kirk, *In the Domain of Lake Monsters* (Toronto, Canada: Key Porter Books, 1998), pp. 171–172.

## Hantu Sakai

Unknown PRIM ATE of Southeast Asia.

*Etymology:* Malay (Austronesian), “demon Sakai”; *Sakai* is a generic derogatory term for the Senoi, nomadic hunters and gatherers of Malaysia.

*Variant names:* Hantu raya, MAWAS.

*Physical description:* Height, 5 feet 10 inches. Thick body-hair. White or pinkish skin. Long, black head-hair. Sad-looking face. Receding forehead. Projecting brow. Bushy eyebrows. Red eyes. Long mustache. Long canine teeth. The back of the forearm is said to have a sharp bone.

*Behavior:* At ease in water. Moves easily through the trees. Hops on the ground on its heels. Croaks like a bird. Keen sense of smell. Strong animal odor. Uses forearm to cut foliage. Timid. Recognizes guns and is afraid of them. Said to kill and eat humans, especially thin ones. Wears a bark loincloth.

*Distribution:* Peninsular Malaysia.

*Significant sightings:* A. D. Frederickson was visiting the maharajah of Johor, Malaysia, in the 1870s when he observed a captive wildman that had been found in the interior. It was allegedly being taken to a learned society in Calcutta. He drew a sketch of it for his notebook.

Two males and one female were seen by sixteen-year-old Wong Yee Moi at a rubber plantation at Terolak, Perak State, Malaysia, as she was tapping a rubber tree on December 25, 1953. The two males stood behind her as the female approached and got her attention by touching her shoulder, offering a fang-filled smile, and croaking like a bird. The girl screamed and ran. Over the next few days, the creatures were seen by five or six others, including Corporal Wahab of the Malayan Home Guard.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A surviving *Homo erectus*, fossils of which have been found in Java. The projecting brow is a feature of *erectus* fossils but not orangutans.



*A captive wildman, or HANTU SAKAI, found in the interior of Malaysia in the 1870s. From Aug Daniel Frederickson, Ad Orientem (London: W. H. Allen, 1889). (From the original in the Northwestern University Library)*

(2) A surviving mainland population of the Orangutan (*Pongo pygmaeus*), which is now limited to the islands of Borneo and Sumatra. Orangutan fossils from around 2 million years ago have been found in Laos, Vietnam, and southern China, as well as the islands of Sumatra, Java, and Borneo. These apes are more distantly related to humans than are Chimpanzees (*Pan troglodytes*) and Gorillas (*Gorilla gorilla*). The lineage is unclear, but the likeliest theory is that they derived from *Sivapithecus*, an extinct ape that lived in India and Pakistan in the Late Miocene 12–8 million years ago. The arboreal abilities of Hantu Sakai favor this theory.

*Sources:* Aug Daniel Frederickson, *Ad Orientem* (London: W. H. Allen, 1889), pp. 276–277; Walter William Skeat and Charles Otto Blagden, *Pagan Races of the Malay*

*Peninsula* (London: Macmillan, 1906), vol. 2, pp. 282–283; Bernard Heuvelmans, *On the Track of Unknown Animals* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1958), pp. 104–105; Ivan T. Sanderson, *Abominable Snowmen: Legend Come to Life* (Philadelphia: Chilton, 1961), pp. 227–232; Ronald McKie, *The Company of Animals* (New York: Harcourt, Brace, World, 1966), pp. 30, 196–197; “Abominable Jungle-Men,” *Pursuit*, no. 10 (April 1970): 36–37.

## Hapxelor

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Ontario, Canada.

*Etymology:* Name given by Donald Humphreys because it “popped into his head” when he saw the creature in 1968.

*Variant names:* Hapaxelor, Mussie.

*Physical description:* Length, 14–24 feet. Silvery-green or dark-brown color. Head like an alligator’s. Crest or mane. Three bright eyes. Three ears. One big tooth. Slender neck. Two humps. One big fin. Two flippers.

*Behavior:* Eats fishes.

*Distribution:* Muskrat Lake, near Cobden, Ontario.

*Significant sightings:* A. W. Peever saw an animal the size of a horse crossing the lake in 1941.

In the spring of 1968, Donald Humphreys saw a silver-green animal, 24 feet long (later revised to 14–16 feet long), at the southern end of the lake. It had a large head with one tooth and a pair of front flippers.

Sonar tracings on an Eagle Z-5000 “fish-finder” portable device, taken by Michael Bradley on October 5, 1988, showed two 8- to 10-foot objects swimming side by side and heading toward the surface from a depth of 54 feet.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A stray seal.

(2) A Lake sturgeon (*Acipenser fulvescens*), though none are officially known to live in Muskrat Lake.

*Sources:* *Pembroke (Ont.) Observer and Upper Ottawa Advertiser*, September 10, 1880; *Philadelphia Evening Bulletin*, July 8, 1969; Michael Bradley, *More than a Myth: The Search*

*for the Monster of Muskrat Lake* (Willowdale, Ont., Canada: Hounslow Press, 1989).

## Harimau Jalur

Mystery CAT of Southeast Asia.

*Etymology:* Malay (Austronesian), “striped tiger.”

*Physical description:* Large tiger with stripes that run from head to tail rather than downward.

*Distribution:* Terengganu State, Malaysia.

*Possible explanation:* An observational trick of the light, suggested by Arthur Locke.

*Source:* Arthur Locke, *The Tigers of Trengganu* (London: Museum Press, 1954).

## Harpy

Mythical FLYING HUMANOID of Southern Europe.

*Etymology:* From the Greek *hárpyia* (“snatchers”).

*Physical description:* Body, wings, and claws like an eagle’s. Ears like a bear’s. Head and breasts like a woman’s.

*Behavior:* Flies as swiftly as the wind. Has a foul stench. Swoops down and snatches food from tables. Spreads disease with its excrement.

*Distribution:* European Turkey; southern Greece.

*Significant sighting:* Phineus, the seer and blind king of Thrace, was tormented by Harpies sent by the gods to steal his food and make him starve. When the Argonauts visited the area (modern Kiyiköy on the Black Sea in European Turkey), they drove the birds away to the Strophades Islands in the Ionian Sea. In return, Phineus gave them some Black Sea navigation tips.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The Hoopoe (*Upupa epops*) has a distinctive crest and a call that is a swiftly repeated “hoop.” It is found throughout Europe, sub-Saharan Africa, and Asia. It is notoriously foul and unhygienic.

(2) Wood hoopoes (Family Phoeniculidae) have a preen gland that produces a bad odor. They are found in Central, East, and South Africa.

(3) The Hoatzin (*Opisthocomus hoazin*) was suggested by Raymond Manners, who thinks Jason and the Argonauts may have made it to South America.

*Sources:* Apollonius Rhodius, *Argonautica*, trans. R. C. Seaton (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1912), II; Raymond D. Manners, "The Geography of the *Argonautica*," *INFO Journal*, no. 60 (June 1990): 4–12.

## Harrum-Mo

WILDMAN of Central Asia.

*Etymology:* Lepcha (Sino-Tibetan) word.

*Behavior:* Avoids human dwellings. Speaks an unknown language. Eats snakes and vermin. Uses bows and arrows.

*Distribution:* Lunak Valley, Nepal.

*Source:* Joseph Dalton Hooker, *Himalayan Journals* (London: Ward, Lock, Bowden, 1891), p. 298.

## Havhest

WATER HORSE of Northern Europe.

*Etymology:* Norwegian, "sea horse." In Norway, this is also a common name for the Northern fulmar (*Fulmarus glacialis*), a stocky, thick-necked seabird that breeds along the North Atlantic coast.

*Physical description:* Horse's head. Small, yellow eyes. Double row of teeth. Long canines. Scaly body. Long mane. Front flippers or hooves. Long, curved fish tail.

*Behavior:* Stinking breath. Lashes water with tail.

*Distribution:* Norway.

*Significant sighting:* Represented in traditional Scandinavian folk art as a horse-fish hybrid with a long, scaly, curved tail.

*Possible explanation:* The Walrus (*Odebenus rosmarus*) is found in the Norwegian dependency of Svalbard and may have occasionally strayed to the Norwegian coast in earlier eras.

*Sources:* Kristian Bugge, *Folkeminneoptegnelser* (Oslo: Norsk Folkeminnelag, 1934), pp. 103–105; Halvor J. Sandsdalen, *Ormen i Seljordsvatnet* (Oslo:

Noregs Boklag, 1976); Michel Meurger and Claude Gagnon, *Lake Monster Traditions: A Cross-Cultural Analysis* (London: Fortean Tomes, 1988), pp. 28, 223–225.

## Havmand

Fish-tailed MERBEING of Northern Europe.

*Etymology:* Danish and Norwegian, "sea man."

*Variant names:* Havfrue (for the female), Havmaður (Icelandic), Maremind ("mermaid"), Marmaele ("sea children"), Marmennill (Icelandic), Meerfrau (German), Meerminnen (Dutch), Meerweib (German), Merminne (German), Merriminni (German).

*Physical description:* Green or black hair. Bearded. Handsome. The female is beautiful, with long brown hair.

*Behavior:* Males are friendly. Females are often friendly but sometimes predatory and seductive. Likes to comb its hair. Sits on submerged rocks with its baby but jumps into the sea when approached. Presages stormy weather. Said to gather the souls of the dead.

*Habitat:* The sea or on rocky cliffs along the shore.

*Distribution:* Scandinavia; Germany.

*Significant sightings:* Many of these creatures are said to have appeared once near Assens, Fyn County, Denmark.

*Sources:* Erik Pontoppidan, *The Natural History of Norway* (London: A. Linde, 1755), pp. 186–195; Benjamin Thorpe, *Northern Mythology* (London: Edward Lumley, 1851), vol. 2, pp. 27–28, 76–77, 170–174; W. A. Craigie, *Scandinavian Folklore* (Paisley, Scotland: Alexander Gardner, 1896), pp. 220–231; Nelson Annandale, *The Faroes and Iceland* (Oxford: Clarendon, 1905); Gwen Benwell and Arthur Waugh, *Sea Enchantress* (London: Hutchinson, 1961), pp. 180–182.

## Hecatomixw

CANNIBAL GIANT of the northwestern United States.

*Etymology:* Quinault (Salishan), "devil of the forest."

*Distribution:* Olympic Peninsula, Washington.

*Source:* Kyle Mizokami, Bigfoot-Like Figures in North American Folklore and Tradition, <http://www.rain.org/campinternet/bigfoot/bigfoot-folklore.html>.

## Hessie

SEA MONSTER of Northern Europe.

*Etymology:* After Hessafjorden, off Ålesund, Norway.

*Physical description:* Length, 80–100 feet. Width, 5 feet. Brown color. Square head like an anaconda's. Squarish dorsal fin is about 15 inches high.

*Behavior:* Seems to move by both horizontal and vertical undulations. Eats carrion.

*Distribution:* Norwegian Sea off central Norway.

*Significant sighting:* On June 2, 1999, Arnt Helge Molvær watched a Hessie for ten minutes through binoculars. It was feeding on the carcass of a whale off the shore near Ålesund, Møre og Romsdal County, Norway. He ran home to get a video camera and returned fifty minutes later to shoot some footage.

Two fisherman on the fishing vessel *Klaring* saw an animal with two humps swimming at high speed about 300 feet away from their boat in the Storfjorden south of Sula Island on March 18, 2001.

*Sources:* Erik Knatterud, The Hessa Serpent, <http://www.mjoesormen.no/thehessaserpentI.htm>, <http://www.mjoesormen.no/thehessaserpentII.htm>; Erik Knatterud, The Sula Sea Serpent, <http://www.mjoesormen.no/thesulaseaserpent.htm>.

## Hibagon

Unknown PRIMATE of Japan.

*Etymology:* After the mountain.

*Physical description:* Apelike. Height, 5 feet. Covered in dark hair. Dark-brown, triangular face. Large, glaring eyes. Snub nose.

*Behavior:* Smells like rotten flesh.

*Tracks:* Length, 10 inches. Width, 6 inches.

*Habitat:* Foothills.

*Distribution:* Mount Hiba, Hiba-Dogo-Taishaku-Quasi National Park, Hiroshima Prefecture, Japan.

*Significant sighting:* In the fall of 1972, Reiko Harada and her small son saw a gorilla in the underbrush near Hiwa.

*Possible explanation:* The Japanese macaque (*Macaca fuscata*) has gray to light-brown fur, is 3–4 feet long, and has a hairless, red face. Its coat grows thicker in the winter. These monkeys are known to wash sweet potatoes in water and roll snowballs.

*Source:* Janet and Colin Bord, *Alien Animals* (Harrisburg, Pa.: Stackpole, 1981), pp. 179–180.

## High-Finned Sperm Whale

Unknown CETACEAN of the North Atlantic Ocean.

*Scientific name:* *Physeter tursio*, given by Carl von Linné in 1758.

*Variant name:* High-finned cachalot.

*Physical description:* Like a sperm whale. Length, 60 feet. Teeth are only in the lower jaw. Large dorsal fin looks like a ship's mast.

*Distribution:* North Atlantic Ocean, off the Shetland Islands and Nova Scotia.

*Significant sightings:* Two stranded specimens were reported in the seventeenth century.

On either August 27 or September 27, 1946, a black whale with a high dorsal fin was seen to enter Annapolis Basin, Nova Scotia, Canada, and was apparently trapped there for two days. Its length was variously estimated between 10 and 100 feet.

*Sources:* Robert Sibbald, *Phalainologia nova* (Edinburgh: Joannis Redi, 1692), pp. 13–19; Carl von Linné, *Systema naturae per regna tria naturae*, 10th ed. (Stockholm: Laurentii Salvii, 1758–1759), vol. 1, p. 77; “No Such Animal,” *Doubt*, no. 16 (1946): 237.

## Hippogriff

FRESHWATER MONSTER of New York.

*Etymology:* “Winged horse-griffin,” from the Greek *hippos* (“horse”) + the Latin *gryphus* (“griffin”).

*Distribution:* Lake George, New York.

*Significant sightings:* Around 1904, reports of a lake monster were generated by a 10-foot



cedar log manipulated from the shore by acclaimed local artist Harry W. Watrous. The device is now housed at the Lake George Historical Association.

*Sources:* Curtis MacDougall, *Hoaxes* (New York: Dover, 1958), p. 14; Harry Henck, "The Lake George Monster," *Adirondack Life*, March–April 1980, pp. 37–41; Joseph W. Zarzynski, "The Lake George Monster Hoax of 1904," *Pursuit*, no. 51 (Summer 1980): 99–100; Ginger Henry, "The Lake George Monster," March 3, 1998, <http://tracylee.com/haguechronicle/monster.shtml>.

## Hippoturtleox

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Tibet.

*Etymology:* Coined by J. Richard Greenwell in 1986 after the composite nature of the animal.

*Physical description:* Oxlike body. Skin like a hippopotamus's. Short, curled horns. Legs like a turtle's.

*Distribution:* Lake Duobuzhe, Tibet.

*Significant sighting:* In 1972, Chinese soldiers reportedly killed an animal fitting this description.

*Source:* J. Richard Greenwell, "Hippoturtleox," *ISC Newsletter* 5, no. 1 (Spring 1986): 10.

## Hoàn Kiem Turtle

Giant freshwater TURTLE of Southeast Asia.

*Etymology:* Vietnamese (Austroasiatic), "returned sword," after the legend by which the lake got its name.

*Scientific name:* *Rafetus hoankiemensis*, given by Ha Dinh Duc.

*Physical description:* Possibly the world's largest freshwater turtle. Length, 5 feet–6 feet 6 inches. Width, 3 feet. Weight, 440 pounds. Gray, mottled upper shell. Pinkish belly.

*Distribution:* Hoàn Kiem Lake in Hanoi, Vietnam.

*Significant sightings:* The turtle's first appearance was around 1428. When King Le Thai To was boating on the lake in celebration of his successful martial exploits against the Chinese, a gigantic tortoise rose from the depths and pulled the king's sword from his hands. Le Thai To re-

named the lake Hoàn Kiem ("returned sword") because he believed that in this way, the blade had been restored to his DRAGON protector.

A stuffed specimen of this turtle exists in Ngoc Son Temple on an island in the middle of the lake. An amateur cameraman took a video of three turtles when they surfaced March 24, 1998. Still photos were taken of specimens on the surface in November 1993 and on March 14, 2000, by Ha Dinh Duc.

A 1-inch × 2-inch egg thought to be from one of the turtles was found April 7, 2000; an unsuccessful attempt was made to incubate it.

*Present status:* The number of individuals remaining in the lake is unknown.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) An outsize specimen of Swinhoe's softshell turtle (*Rafetus swinhoi*), which grows to more than 300 pounds. The only known captive specimen is in the Shanghai Zoo.

(2) The Asian giant softshell turtle (*Pelochelys bibroni*) has a carapace nearly 4 feet long and is found elsewhere in Vietnam, China, the Philippines, and Papua New Guinea.

(3) A surviving *Stupendemys geographicus*, the largest fossil freshwater turtle, known from the Early Pliocene 6 million years ago in Venezuela and Brazil. Its carapace was nearly 7 feet in diameter.

*Sources:* CNN, "Giant Turtle Sightings Set Vietnam Capital Abuzz," April 13, 1998, <http://www.cnn.com/EARTH/9804/13/vietnam.turtles.ap/>; Karl Shuker, "Turning Turtle?" *Fortean Times*, no. 113 (August 1998): 18; Viet Nam News, "A Hoàn Kieám Turtle Pops Up to Say Hello," March 16, 2000, <http://vietnamnews.vnagency.com.vn/2000-03/15/Miscellany.htm>, accessed in 2001; Craig Heinselman, "Hoan Kiem Turtle: A Tale of the Sword," *Crypto* 3, no. 3 (May 2000): 15–18, <http://www.strangeark.com/crypto/Crypto7.pdf>.

## Hominids

In the late 1950s and early 1960s, before the methodology of cladistics was defined and the genetic analysis of relationships in the human



family tree became possible, it was the established practice to classify humanlike primates (Hominidae) separately from apelike primates (Pongidae). Two classic works of cryptozoology dealing with sightings of hairy, primitive-looking creatures were written in this transitional period by Bernard Heuvelmans (*On the Track of Unknown Animals*, 1958) and Ivan T. Sanderson (*Abominable Snowmen: Legend Come to Life*, 1961). Traditionally, human beings (genus *Homo*) and their ancestors all the way back to *Australopithecus* were placed in the Hominidae, and the great apes (except the gibbons) were classed in the Pongidae. Some of the writers who have consulted these works have not updated the terminology and the concepts that underlie the new taxonomy, which may be confusing.

Molecular studies have shown that modern Humans (*Homo sapiens*) shared a common ancestor with Chimpanzees (*Pan troglodytes*) and Gorillas (*Gorilla gorilla*) only about 7–5 million years ago. Because 98 percent of the DNA of modern humans and chimps is more or less the same and that of gorillas is nearly so, many anthropologists have placed the African apes and humans in the same subfamily (Homininae) of the Hominidae. At the present writing, all primates are divided into three suborders—the Prosimians (lemurs, lorises, and bushbabies), the Tarsiiformes (tarsiers), and the Anthropoidea (monkeys, gibbons, orangutans, African apes, and humans).

There is still no complete consensus on the various branches of the human family tree, but anthropology is resilient and can accommodate multiple hypotheses until clear evidence is uncovered. However, this can be confusing at first to those who haven't kept up to date with taxonomic theory.

For example, bipedalism was at one time stressed as a hominid characteristic, but the ape-like nature of upright australopiths has called this into question. The discovery of tool use among chimps and other animals has also led to downgrading primitive toolkits as exclusively human. A complex brain and the capacity for structured speech remain two of the major characteristics that humans have over apes. After further molecular work is done, one of the following scenarios

will most likely be adopted: (1) humans and australopiths will stay in the Hominidae, and everything not quite so bipedal will go to the Pongidae; (2) chimps and gorillas will join humans in the Hominidae, while *Sivapithecus* and the Orangutans (*Pongo pygmaeus*) will be reserved for the Pongidae; or (3) the DNA linkage will become overwhelming, all the apes will stay with their cousins the humans in the Family Hominidae, and the Pongidae will be abandoned.

For cryptozoology, which does not have the luxury of examining crania, mandibles, and femurs (not to mention the DNA that orders their construction), it seems more practical to call anything walking on its hind legs a hominid. Anything that seems uncomfortable with bipedalism (no matter how brainy it seems or what toolkit it's using) will get conservatively lumped into an unknown PRIMATIE category, deferring for the time being its proper classification.

*Mystery hominids and hominid-like creatures:* CANNIBAL GIANT, FLYING HUMANOID, GIANT HOMINID, HAIRY BIPED, LEAST HOMINID, LITTLE PEOPLE, LIZARD MAN, MARKED HOMINID, MONKEY MAN, NEO-GIANT, PROTO-PIGMY, SHORTER HOMINID, SMALL HOMINID, SUB-HOMINID, SUB-HUMAN, TALLER HOMINID, TRUE GIANT WILDMAN.

### *Homo ferus*

WILDMAN of Europe.

*Etymology:* Latin, "wild man."

*Present status:* *Homo ferus* was the Swedish taxonomist Carl von Linné's classification of what were probably feral children, allegedly raised in the wilderness by animals. In the tenth edition of his *Systema naturae* in 1759, Linné divided the genus *Homo* into seven racial types, more or less based on skin color: *europaeus* (white), *asiaticus* (yellow), *americanus* (red), *afers* (black), *troglydytes* (orangutan), *monstruosus* (giants and mutants), and *ferus* (hairy, mute, and walking on all fours). His successor Johann Friedrich Blumenbach dropped the *ferus* and *troglydytes* categories in 1775 and added a Malayan race (brown) in 1795. These racial types became the basic anthropological designations used until the mid-twentieth century.

Sources: Carl von Linné, *Systema naturae per regna tria naturae*, 10th ed. (Stockholm: Laurentii Salvii, 1758–1759); Johann Friedrich Blumenbach, *De generis humani varietate nativa* (Göttingen, Germany: F. A. Rosenbuschii, 1775); Franck Tinland, *L'homme sauvage* (Paris: Payot, 1968); Lucien Malson, *Wolf Children and the Problem of Human Nature* (New York: Monthly Review Press, 1972).

### ***Homo nocturnus***

PRIMATE of Southeast Asia.

*Etymology*: Latin, “night man.”

*Present status*: *Homo nocturnus* was the Swedish taxonomist Carl von Linné’s original classification of the Orangutan (*Pongo pygmaeus*) in the first edition of his *Systema naturae* in 1735. Linné used as a type specimen the young orangutan described by Jakob de Bondt as *Homo sylvestris* (“forest man”) in a work published posthumously in 1658.

*Source*: Carl von Linné, *Systema naturae*, 1735 (facsimile of the first edition), M. S. J. Engel-Ledeboer and H. Engel, eds. (Nieuwkoop, the Netherlands: B. de Graaf, 1964).

### ***Homo troglodytes***

PRIMATE of Southeast Asia.

*Etymology*: From the Latin *homo* (“man”) + the Greek *troglodytai* (“cave”). See also TROGLODYTE.

*Present status*: *Homo troglodytes* was the Swedish taxonomist Carl von Linné’s reclassification of the Orangutan (*Pongo pygmaeus*) in the tenth edition of his *Systema naturae* in 1759. The type description was also loosely based on stories of an albino tribe on the island of Ternate in the Moluccas in Indonesia and a white tribe in Central Africa whose members had membranes over their eyes. The specific name *troglodytes* has been perpetuated in the scientific name for the Chimpanzee (*Pan troglodytes*).

*Sources*: Carl von Linné, *Systema naturae per regna tria naturae*, 10th ed. (Stockholm: Laurentii Salvii, 1758–1759), p. 24; Carl von Linné, *Dissertatio academica, in qua Anthropomorpha, respondent C. E. Hoppius*

(Uppsala, Sweden: Carl von Linné, 1760); Charles Wardell Stiles and Mabelle B. Orleman, *The Nomenclature for Man, the Chimpanzee, the Orang-utan, and the Barbary Ape* (Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1927), p. 9; Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les bêtes humaines d’Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1980), pp. 36–44.

## **HOOFED MAMMALS (Unknown)**

Simply put, hoofed mammals have toes covered with a horny structure composed of keratin that helps them to run away from predators efficiently. Hooves, like the nails of primates, evolved from the keratinous claws of other mammals, such as cats and rodents. Like ballet dancers standing on point, these animals have their entire weight concentrated on their toes.

Hoofed mammals have traditionally been called ungulates (from the Latin *ungula*, “hoof”), a group that had a common origin sometime in the Late Cretaceous, 70–65 million years ago. Recent evidence that also places the nonhoofed EIEPHANTIS, HYRAXES, and aardvarks in the Superorder Ungulata (as well as the aquatic CETACEANS and SIRENIANS derived from ungulates) makes it more convenient to group hoofed cryptids separately. Most are herbivorous.

The two major extant orders of hoofed mammals are:

(1) The Artiodactyla, the order of even-toed or cloven-hoofed animals that includes cattle, deer, antelopes, giraffes, pigs, hippos, and camels. First seen in the Early Eocene, 55 million years ago, they are characterized by their elongated third and fourth toes, which form the primary support for the limbs. The skulls of living artiodactyls are elaborately modified for defense, with canines, incisors, horns, and antlers.

(2) The Perissodactyla, the order of odd-toed animals, with the middle toe bearing the primary weight. These animals include horses, rhinos, tapirs, and the extinct chalicotheres and brontotheres. This group diversified in North America and Eurasia to become the most abundant herbivores between 55 and 25 million years ago.

Extinct orders of hoofed mammals are the

embrithopods of Oligocene Africa, which included the rhinolike, twin-horned *Arsinoitherium*; the notoungulates, South American ungulates that included the horse- or rhinolike toxodonts and the smaller typotheres; the litopterns, also endemic to South America, which incorporated the long-necked, camel-like macraucheniiids; the uinatheres of North America and Asia, among them the huge *Uinatherium*, which had three pairs of bony swellings on its skull and powerful canine teeth; the carnivorous mesonychids such as *Andrewsarchus* that may have been ancestral to cetaceans; the astrapotheres, South American animals that resembled tapirs or rhinos; and the pyrotheres and xenungulates, little-known South American ungulates.

Of the thirty-eight mystery animals in this list, twenty seem related to pigs, hippos, camels, deer, antelopes, giraffes, or oxen; eleven can apparently be grouped with horses, rhinos, and tapirs; three may be surviving notoungulates; one could be a survival into historical times of a litoptern; and three are too problematic to classify.

Six are found in North America, six in South America, four in Europe, eight in Africa, twelve in Asia, and two in Australasia.

### Mystery Hoofed Mammals

#### *Artiodactyls*

AUSTRALIAN CAMEL; CAITETU-MUNDÉ; CAMELOPS; CUINO; ESAKARPAKI; ETHIOPIAN DEER; IRISH DEER; MANGARSAHOC; MANGDEN; MONGOLIAN GOAT-ANTELOPE; MUSKOF OF NOYON UUI; PERSEPOLIS BEAST; PUKAU; QUANG KHEM; SCHEICH; SCHOMBURGK'S DEER; SIVATHERE OF KISH; SPOTIED BUSHBUCK; TSY-AOMBY-AOMBY; WHITE BROCKET DEER

#### *Perissodactyls*

BADAK TANGGILING; BLACK MALAYAN TAPIR; BLOOD-SWEATING HORSE; BLUE HORSE; EMELANTOUKA; JUMAR; ONE-HORNED AFRICAN RHINOCEROS; QUAGGA; TIGELBOAT; VAN ROOSMALEN'S TAPIR; WEB-FOOTED HORSE

#### *Notoungulates*

DOMENECH'S PSEUDO-GOAT; MIRAMAR TOXODONT; THUNDER HORSE

#### *Litopterns*

FIVE-TOED LIAMA

#### *Unknown*

DEVIL PIG; LASCAUX UNICORN; WOLF DEER

### Horn Head

A category of SEA MONSTER identified by Gary Mangiacopra.

*Physical description:* Long, round body. Length, 25–60 feet. Dark on top, underside lighter. Scales like a crocodile's. Flat, round head about 2 feet across. Horns. Two pairs of flippers. Sawlike projections on the back. Tail forked or tapering to a point.

*Behavior:* Seen with young. Spouts water.

*Distribution:* North Atlantic Ocean.

*Significant sightings:* On November 23, 1869, while 300 miles off the coast of New England, Captain Allen and the crew of the bark *Scottish Bride* watched a 25-foot-long animal with a large, flat head and thick scales like a crocodile's. A smaller animal, apparently a juvenile only a few feet long, accompanied the large one.

On June 26, 1904, passengers on the French Line steamer *La Lorraine* saw a huge animal that spouted, churned the water into a foam, and dived and resurfaced repeatedly for more than an hour about 560 miles off Brest, France. Its eyes were huge, it had horns about 20 inches in length, its head stood 12 feet out of the water, and one dorsal fin ran nearly the entire length of its back, which some estimated to be 150 feet long.

*Possible explanation:* Similar to Bernard Heuvelmans's LONGNECK.

*Sources:* "The Old 'Fishy' Story," *New York Herald*, November 30, 1869, p. 8; "Eyes as Big as Saucers," *New York Tribune*, July 2, 1904, p. 1; Gary S. Mangiacopra, "The Great Unknowns of the 19th Century," *Of Sea and Shore* 8, no. 3 (Fall 1977): 175–178.

### Horned Hare

Legendary RABBIT of West Asia, Europe, and the United States.

*Scientific name:* *Lepus cornutus*.

*Variant names:* Jackalope (in the United States, “jackrabbit” + “antelope”), Raurackl (Old German), Wolpertinger (in Bavaria).

*Physical description:* Rabbit with antlers or horns.

*Distribution:* Western and midwestern United States; southern Germany; West Asia.

*Significant sightings:* The horned Raurackl was generally known to Bavarian hunters of the sixteenth century and appeared in a contemporary print by Joris Hoefnagel.

German naturalist Peter Simon Pallas allegedly shot a Horned hare in Azerbaijan in the late eighteenth century.

Douglas, Wyoming, claims the dubious distinction of the first Jackalope taxidermist hoax, involving a model created in 1934 by Douglas Herrick.

*Present status:* Often the subject of obviously faked photographs and postcards, the Horned hare has a venerable history going back to third-century Persia. It was considered rare but real in the eighteenth century.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Photographic hoaxes or taxidermist hoaxes in which deer antlers are attached to the head of a stuffed rabbit.

(2) Cranial tumors in the shape of horns or antlers, which is a disease of Cottontails (*Sylvilagus* spp.) and other rabbits. Called papillomatosis, the condition is caused by the Shope papillomavirus and is probably transmitted by the Rabbit tick

(*Haemaphysalis leporis-palustris*) or mosquitos. The tumors are irregular in shape and can appear on the face, neck, and rump, as well as the top of the head.

*Sources:* Gaspar Schott, *Physica curiosa* (Würzburg, Germany: Johannis Andreae Endteri, 1667), frontispiece and p. 900; Walker D. Wyman, *Wisconsin Folklore* (River Falls: University of Wisconsin—Extension, Department of Arts Development, 1979), pp. 13–18; J. W. Kreider and G. L. Bartlett, “The Shope Papilloma-Carcinoma Complex of Rabbits,” *Advances in Cancer Research* 35 (1981): 81–110; Daniel S. Simberloff, “A Funny Thing Happened on the Way to the Taxidermist: An Evolutionary Ecologist

Ponders the Origins of America’s ‘Jackalope,’” *Natural History* 96 (August 1987): 50–54; Fritz Koreny, *Albrecht Dürer and the Animal and Plant Studies of the Renaissance* (Boston: Little, Brown, 1988), p. 138; “Folklore and Cryptozoology Subject of Joint Conference,” *ISC Newsletter* 9, no. 3 (Autumn 1990): 4.

## Horned Jackal

Mystery DOG of the Indian subcontinent.

*Variant name:* Churail (in India).

*Physical description:* Jackal with a small, bony horn at the back of its head, usually hidden by hair. It grows to about half an inch long.

*Behavior:* Sri Lankan folklore suggests that only the leaders of a pack possess this horn, which is called a *narri-comboo*. The horn is revered as a powerful talisman.

*Distribution:* Sri Lanka; India.

*Significant sighting:* A skull with such a horn was housed at the Museum of the College of Surgeons in London during the nineteenth century.

*Possible explanation:* A genetic defect or physical injury might produce a hornlike growth in the Golden jackal (*Canis aureus*).

*Sources:* J. Emerson Tennent, *Sketches of the Natural History of Ceylon* (London: Longman, Green, Longman, and Roberts, 1861); Edward Balfour, *The Cyclopaedia of India and of Eastern and Southern Asia* (London: B. Quaritch, 1885); Norah Burke, *Eleven Leopards: A Journey through the Jungles of Ceylon* (London: Jarrolds, 1965).

## Horse’s Head

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Québec, Canada.

*Variant name:* MISIGANEBIC.

*Physical description:* Length, 6–30 feet. Head is like a horse’s.

*Behavior:* Swims swiftly. Travels on land between lakes. Tourists used to put cartons of cream in the water for the monster to drink.

*Distribution:* Baskatong Lake, Lac Bitobi, Lac Blue Sea, Lac-des-Cèdres, Lac Creux, Lac Désert, Gatineau River, Lac Pocknock, and Lac Trente-et-un-Milles, all in Québec.

*Significant sighting:* Around 1910, Olivier Garneau was fishing in Lac Blue Sea when he saw a 10-foot animal with a horse's head rise up out of the water.

*Source:* Michel Meurger and Claude Gagnon, *Lake Monster Traditions: A Cross-Cultural Analysis* (London: Fortean Tomes, 1988), pp. 104–110.

## Huáng Yao

Unknown WEASEL of East Asia.

*Etymology:* Mandarin Chinese (Sino-Tibetan) word; *huáng* means “yellow.”

*Physical description:* Weasel-like body. Yellow above, black below. Head is like a cat's.

*Distribution:* China.

*Source:* Richard Muirhead, “Some Chinese Cryptids (Part Two),” *Cryptozoology Review* 4, no. 1 (Summer 2000): 19–20.

## Huia

A perching BIRD of the Wattlebird family (Callaeatidae) of New Zealand, supposed extinct since 1907.

*Etymology:* Maori (Austronesian) word, from its distinctive call.

*Scientific name:* *Heteralocha acutirostris*, given by John Gould in 1836.

*Physical description:* Black plumage with metallic green gloss. Length, 19 inches. Orange facial wattles. Males have medium-length, sturdy bills; females have long, curved bills. The difference in bills between the two sexes is unique among bird species. Both bills are ivory-colored. Large, black tail feathers with white tips.

*Behavior:* Call is soft and fluting. Formerly prized by the Maori for its tail feathers.

*Habitat:* Beech and podocarp forests.

*Distribution:* When Europeans arrived in New Zealand, Huias were found in the southern half of North Island, from East Cape to Wellington. Any survivors may have moved north to the Urewera State Forest or the Tarawera Range.

*Significant sightings:* Throughout the 1920s, some twenty-three unsubstantiated reports were

logged. Signs of Huias were found during an official search in 1924, though no living birds were seen.

On October 12, 1961, Margaret Hutchinson spotted a Huia at Lake Waikareti in the Urewera State Forest, North Island, noting its distinctive tail.

In 1991, Danish zoologist Lars Thomas claimed to have seen a Huia in the Pureora Forest, North Island.

*Present status:* Presumed extinct since shortly after December 28, 1907, when W. W. Smith spotted two males and a female; this is considered the final official sighting. Scientists and ethicists meeting in New Zealand in July 1999 agreed to allow the cloning of a Huia, using preserved DNA samples.

*Sources:* William J. Phillipps, *The Book of the Huia* (Christchurch, New Zealand: Whitcombe and Tombs, 1963); Margaret Hutchinson, “I Thought I Saw a Huia Bird,” *Birds* 3 (September–October 1970): 110–113; Karl Shuker, *Extraordinary Animals Worldwide* (London: Robert Hale, 1991), pp. 83–86; Lars Thomas, *Mysteriet om Havuhyrerne* (Copenhagen: Gyldendal Boghandel, 1992); “Cloning of Extinct Huia Bird Approved,” Environmental News Network, July 20, 1999; Errol Fuller, *Extinct Birds* (Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press, 2001), pp. 367–372.

## Huilla

FRESHWATER MONSTER of the West Indies.

*Etymology:* *Huilla* is a common name for the Anaconda (*Eunectes murinus*) in South America.

*Physical description:* Serpentine. Length, 25–50 feet. Moss green. Scaly. Horselike head.

*Behavior:* Amphibious. Swims swiftly by flexing its body into arches. Migrates from one body of water to another. Emits a high-pitched whistle.

*Tracks:* Three-toed.

*Distribution:* Ortoire River, Trinidad.

*Sources:* Edward L. Joseph, *History of Trinidad* (London: A. K. Newman, 1838); John O. Brathwaite (letter), *Strange Magazine*, no. 18 (Summer 1997): 2.



## Hungarian Reedwolf

Unknown wild DOG of Central Europe.

*Scientific names:* *Canis lupus minor*, given by M. Mojsisovics in 1887; *Canis aureus hungaricus*, renamed by Gyula Éhik in 1938.

*Variant name:* Rohrwolf (German).

*Physical description:* Like a small wolf.

*Distribution:* Hungary; eastern Austria.

*Present status:* Apparently became extinct in the early twentieth century. Some museum specimens exist.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A diminutive subspecies of Gray wolf (*Canis lupus*), first suggested by M. Mojsisovics and now the generally accepted identification.

(2) A large Golden jackal (*Canis aureus*), proposed by János Szunyoghy.

*Sources:* Eugen Nagy, "Der ausgerottete ungarische Rohrwolf (*Canis lupus*) war kein Schakal (*Canis aureus*)," *Säugetierkundliche Mitteilungen* 4 (1956): 165–167; János Szunyoghy, "Systematische Revision des ungarländischen Schakals, gleichzeitig eine Bemerkung über das Rohrwolf-Problem," *Annales Historico-Naturales, Musei Nationalis Hungarici*, new ser. 8 (1957): 425–433; Eduard-Paul Tratz, "Ein Betrag zum Kapitel 'Rohrwolf' *Canis lupus minor* Mojsisovics, 1887," *Säugetierkundliche Mitteilungen* 6 (1958): 160–162.

## HYENAS (Unknown)

Hyenas (Family Hyaenidae) are long-legged, long-necked scavengers and carnivores with large eyes and ears, blunt snouts, high shoulders and low hindquarters, shaggy coats, and short tails. They probably originated in the Late Oligocene, 25 million years ago, from relatives of the CIVETS in Africa or Eurasia, parallel to the development of DOGS in North America. They were a diverse group that ranged from Europe to Africa and Indonesia, and one species (*Pachycrocuta brevirostris*) grew as large as lions and ultimately specialized in the ability to crush, swallow, and digest large mammal bones and teeth.

The only hyaenid in North America was the extinct genus *Chasmaporthetes*, also known from

Eurasia and Africa. It lived from the Pliocene to the Pleistocene, 2 million–10,000 years ago, and was not a bone-cracker; its teeth were more adapted to slicing flesh.

There are only four extant species, all found in Africa. The largest is the Spotted hyena (*Crocuta crocuta*), which grows to a body length of 5 feet 9 inches. The others are the Striped hyena (*Hyaena hyaena*), also found in Arabia and India; the Brown hyena (*H. brunnea*); and the more distantly related Aardwolf (*Proteles cristatus*), which feeds on about 250,000 termites in a single night.

Of the eight hyaenids in this section, three could be explained by the striped hyena, three could be surviving *Chasmaporthetes*, one could be a surviving *Pachycrocuta*, and one seems to be an unknown variety.

## Mystery Hyenas

BEAST OF GÉVAUDAN; BOOAA; CHUTI; CUIF LAM IZILI; NANDI BEAR; AĒSALAĀWA; SET; SHUNKA WARAK'IN

## Hylophagos

WILDMAN of Central Africa.

*Etymology:* Greek, "wood eater."

*Behavior:* Arboreal. Eats wood and seeds.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The Chimpanzee (*Pan troglodytes*), suggested by Vernon Reynolds, because it eats the leaves, bark, and stems of certain plants.

(2) A distorted rumor of apes or African wildmen, perhaps an etymological leap from "men of the woods" to "eaters of wood," suggested by Bernard Heuvelmans.

*Sources:* Diodorus Siculus, *Historical Library*, III. 24; Pomponius Mela, *De situ orbis*, III. 93; Vernon Reynolds, *The Apes* (New York: E. P. Dutton, 1967), pp. 31–32; Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les bêtes humaines d'Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1980), pp. 139–140, 164.

## HYRAXES (Unknown)

Hyraxes (Order Hyracoidea) are rabbit-sized animals that have no visible tail and look like guinea pigs. The forefeet have four toes bearing

blunt, hooflike nails; the hind feet have three toes, two with nails and the third with a curved claw. They were once grouped with the RODENTS and later with the ELEPHANTS to which they are closely related. Thomas Huxley was the first to put them into an independent order of their own. Current molecular studies show a close connection to both the proboscideans and the perissodactyls (HOOFED MAMMALS).

There are three existing genera of hyraxes, all living in Africa: Rock hyraxes (*Procavia*), Bush hyraxes (*Heterohyrax*), and Tree hyraxes (*Dendrohyrax*). All three flourish in forested and rocky environments that hoofed mammals have

difficulty with. These are only a small percentage of hyracoids that lived in the early Cenozoic, when they were the dominant herbivores in Africa. At that time, some were as large as rhinoceroses, including *Titanohyrax* and *Kvabebihyrax*. The earliest known hyraxes lived in Tunisia and Algeria in the Middle Eocene, 45 million years ago. The three cryptids in this section are ambiguously described but might reasonably be identified as hyraxes.

### **Mystery Hyraxes**

ETHIOPIAN HYRAX; GIANT HYRAX OF SHAANXI; SANDEWAN



## Ichthyophagos

WILDMAN of North Africa and India.

*Etymology:* Greek, “fish eater.”

*Physical description:* Long fingernails. Shaggy, uncut hair.

*Behavior:* Eats dried fishes. Wears animal skins. Does not engage in trade.

*Distribution:* Sudan; Ethiopia; northwestern India.

*Possible explanation:* Any number of indigenous peoples in Africa and India have a high proportion of fish in their diets.

*Sources:* Herodotus, *The Histories*, trans. Aubrey de Séincourt (London: Penguin, 1996), pp. 161–163 (III. 19–23); Diodorus Siculus, *Historical Library*, III. 53; Quintus Curtius Rufus, *The History of Alexander*, trans. John Yardley (New York: Penguin, 1984), p. 235 (IX. 10. 8–10); Arrian, *The Campaigns of Alexander*, ed. Aubrey de Séincourt (New York: Penguin, 1971), pp. 334, 343 (VI. 24, 28).

## Iemisch

OTTER-like animal of South America.

*Etymology:* Tehuelche (Chon), “water tiger,” also used for the Marine otter (*Lontra felina*). Probably not “little pebbles,” as Florentino Ameghino claimed.

*Scientific names:* *Neomylodon listai*, given by Ameghino in 1898, based on the fossil *Myiodon* hide from the Cueva del Milodón and Ramón Lista’s sighting; *Iemisch listai*, given by Santiago Roth in 1899 based on the femur of an extinct jaguar found in the cave.

*Variant names:* Chimchimen, Erefilú, Guarifilú, Hymché, Jemchim, Jemisch, Ñerrefilú, Nerverlú, Ngúrivilú, Ñiribilú, Nirribilú, Nürü-

filú (Mapudungun/Araucanian), Yem’chen, Yemische, Zorro-víbora (Spanish, “fox-viper,” also used by Araucanian speakers).

*Physical description:* Size of a puma. Covered in short, coarse hair. Bay or dark brown color. Short, round head. Circle of light hair around the eyes extending to the ear-hole. No external ears. Big canine teeth. Short, plantigrade feet. Three webbed toes on the forefeet, four webbed toes on the hind feet. Long, flat, otterlike, supple tail.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Aquatic. Digs a burrow. Seizes horses and drowns them. Said to drag humans into the water.

*Tracks:* Catlike.

*Distribution:* Lago Colhué Huapi, Río Senguer, and Estancia Valle Huemeles, in Chubut Province, Argentina; Santa Cruz Province, Argentina; Aisén del General Carlos Ibáñez del Campo Region, Chile. Formerly ranged north to the Río Negro Province, Argentina, and in the south to lakes on the eastern slopes of the Andes Mountains and the Straits of Magellan.

*Significant sighting:* Ramón Lista came across a large animal that looked like a giant Pangolin (*Manis* spp.) with hair instead of scales in Argentina’s Santa Cruz Province in the 1870s. Bullets failed to penetrate the animal’s skin.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) An undetermined species of giant ground sloth, according to Florentino Ameghino, who was determined to show that the bones and tough, red-haired skin found in a cave now known as the Cueva del Milodón (24 kilometers north of Puerto Natales in Chile) were from an animal the Indians knew as Iemisch. However, the amphibious, carnivorous, web-footed Iemisch doesn’t seem to match a terrestrial, vegetarian, huge-clawed sloth. The *Myiodon*

remains have been reliably carbon-dated to 13,000–8,600 years ago, though some stratigraphic evidence indicates ground sloths survived as recently as 3000 B.C.

(2) An aquatic reptile with the head of a fox, suggested by Esteban Erize.

(3) An unknown species of large otter or a surviving population of the Giant otter (*Pteronura brasiliensis*), which is now largely restricted to the Amazon watershed and grows to a length greater than 5 feet, including the tail.

(4) A confusion between the Marine otter (*Lontra felina*) and the Jaguar (*Panthera onca*), which once existed in Patagonia and grows to a full length of 6 feet.

(5) Exaggerated accounts of the Southern river otter (*Lontra provocax*), widely distributed in southern Chile and Argentina until the early twentieth century but now endangered and officially found only in isolated pockets in the southwestern fjords area. However, this animal may persist as far north as the Río Colorado and La Pampa Province, Argentina. It has a long body, flat head, small ears, and a broad, whiskered muzzle. It grows to nearly 4 feet long, including the tail, and has strong claws on its webbed feet. Color is dark to very dark brown above, with a lighter cinnamon below.

*Sources:* Francisco P. Moreno, *Viaje á la Patagonia austral* (Buenos Aires: La Nacion, 1879); Florentino Ameghino, "An Existing Ground-Sloth in Patagonia," *Natural Science* 13 (1898): 324–326; Florentino Ameghino, "El mamífero misterioso de la Patagonia (*Neomylodon listai*)," *La Pirámide* (La Plata, Argentina) 1 (1899): 51–63, 83–84; "The Jemisch, or Great Ground Sloth," *English Mechanic* 72 (1900): 118–119; André Tournouër, "Sur le Neomylodon et l'animal mystérieux de la Patagonie," *Comptes Rendus Hebdomadaires des Séances de l'Académie des Sciences* 132 (1901): 96–97; Robert Lehmann-Nitsche, "La pretendida existencia actual del Grypotherium Supersticiones araucanas referentes a la lutra y el tigre," *Revista del Museo de La Plata* 10 (1902): 269–279; H. Hesketh Prichard, *Through the Heart of*

*Patagonia* (New York: Appleton, 1902); Bernard Heuvelmans, *On the Track of Unknown Animals* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1958), pp.

265–277; Alberto Vuletín, *Zoonimia andina* (Santiago del Estero, Argentina: Instituto de Linguística, Folklore y Arqueología, 1960); Bruce Chatwin, *In Patagonia* (New York: Summit Books, 1977), pp. 186–194; Roy P. Mackal, *Searching for Hidden Animals* (Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday, 1980), pp. 161–168; Edgar Morisoli, "La presencia del Animal de Agua en la zona de Casa de Piedra: Caldenia, Diario La Arena, 13 de Febrero [1981]," in *Obra callada, 1974–1986* (Santa Rosa, Argentina: Editorial Pitanguá, 1994); Esteban Erize, *Mapuche* (Buenos Aires: Editorial Yapun, 1987); "Ground Sloth Survival Proposed Anew," *ISC Newsletter* 12, no. 1 (1993–1996): 1–5; Charles Jacoby home page, <http://users.tinyonline.co.uk/jacoby/giant-sloth.htm>; María no Martín Fernández, "Nutrias en La Pampa," <http://orbita.starmedia.com/~faunapampeana/ma/5nutriaslp.html>.

## Igopogo

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Ontario, Canada.

*Etymology:* Named sometime in the 1950s in imitation of OGO POGO. Possibly inspired by the Walt Kelly comic strip "Pogo," whose main character had a mock campaign for U.S. president in 1952 with the slogan, "I Go Pogo."

*Variant names:* Beaverton Bessie, Kempenfelt Kelly, Simcoe Kelly.

*Physical description:* Seal-like animal. Length, 12–70 feet. Charcoal-gray color. Dog- or horse-like face. Prominent eyes. Gaping mouth. Neck is like a stovepipe. Several dorsal fins. Fishlike tail.

*Behavior:* Basks in the sun.

*Distribution:* Kempenfelt Bay, Lake Simcoe, Ontario.

*Significant sightings:* Reports date back to the 1880s.

On July 22, 1963, the Rev. L. B. Williams and his family observed a charcoal-colored animal with dorsal fins.

A sonar sounding of a large animal was taken June 13, 1983, by William W. Skrypetz from the Government Dock and Marina.



A videotape of Igopogo was taken in 1991 by the captain of a powerboat whose vessel had broken down. A large, seal-like animal reared up out of the water twice, then submerged.

*Possible explanation:* An occasional seal that makes its way to the lake.

*Sources:* *New York Times*, July 22, 1881, p. 2; *Oakville (Ont.) Journal-Record*, July 27, 1963; *Toronto Sun*, March 13, 1978, and July 31, 1978; John Kirk, *In the Domain of Lake Monsters* (Toronto, Canada: Key Porter Books, 1998), pp. 28, 113; Igopogo, a Mystery Solved, <http://www.ultra.net.ca/bcsc/igopogo.htm>.

## Ijiméré

LITTLE PEOPLE of West Africa and the West Indies.

*Etymology:* Yoruba (Benue-Congo) word.

*Behavior:* Dangerous.

*Distribution:* Nigeria; Togo; Benin; Trinidad.

*Source:* Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les bêtes humaines d'Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1980), p. 496.

## Ikal

LITTLE PEOPLE of Mexico.

*Etymology:* Tzeltal (Mayan), "black spirit."

*Variant names:* ?Ihk'al, Kek (Kekchi/Mayan).

*Physical description:* Height, 3 feet. Skinny. Covered in long, curly hair. Black face, arms, and legs. Erect ears. Thin neck. Said to have cloven hooves.

*Behavior:* Active at dusk.

*Habitat:* Caves.

*Distribution:* Chiapas State, Mexico.

*Sources:* Brian Stross, "The ?Ihk'als," *Flying Saucer Review* 14, no. 3 (May-June 1968): 12; Brian Stross, "Demons and Monsters of Tzeltal Tales," *University of Missouri Museum Brief*, no. 24 (1978), pp. 2-6, 30-31; John E. Roth, *American Elves* (Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 1997), p. 101.

## Ikimizi

SPOTTED LION of Central Africa.

*Etymology:* Rwanda (Bantu) word.

*Physical description:* Looks like a cross between a lion and a leopard. Gray color with dark spots. Beard on the chin.

*Distribution:* Virunga Volcanos region of Rwanda.

*Source:* Wilhelm, Prince of Sweden, *Among Pygmies and Gorillas* (London: Gyl dendal, 1923).

## Île du Levant Wildcat

Mystery CAT of Western Europe.

*Variant name:* Lynx de la paille (French, "haystack lynx").

*Scientific name:* *Felis silvestris levantina*, given in 1986 by Bernard Heuvelmans.

*Physical description:* Wildcat like the other Mediterranean species, though somewhat larger. Weight, 22 pounds or greater.

*Distribution:* Île du Levant and Îles d'Hyères, in southern France.

*Significant sighting:* Several times in 1958, Bernard Heuvelmans observed one attacking feral domestic cats.

*Possible explanation:* Large subspecies of African wildcat (*Felis silvestris libyca*), the probable ancestor of the domestic cat.

*Source:* Bernard Heuvelmans, "Annotated Checklist of Apparently Unknown Animals with Which Cryptozoology Is Concerned," *Cryptozoology* 5 (1986): 1-26.

## Iligan Dolphin

Mystery CETACEAN of the Philippines.

*Physical description:* Length, 7-9 feet. An oceanic dolphin with a brown back, pink underside, and yellow flanks.

*Distribution:* Iligan Bay, Philippines.

*Significant sighting:* Seen by W. F. J. Mörzer Bruyns in Iligan Bay, Mindanao Sea, Philippines, in schools of up to thirty individuals.

*Source:* W. F. J. Mörzer Bruyns, *Field Guide of Whales and Dolphins* (Amsterdam: Tor, 1971).

## Illie

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Alaska.

*Etymology:* After Lake Ilia mma.

*Variant name:* Jig-ik-nak (Inuktitut/Eskimo-Aleut).

*Physical description:* Whale-like or seal-like. Length, 10–20 feet. Dull gray. Dorsal fin with a white stripe.

*Behavior:* Swallows boats, especially those with red hulls.

*Distribution:* Lake Iliamna, Alaska.

*Significant sightings:* Babe Alsworth and Bill Hammersley were flying over the lake in September 1942 when they noticed several dozen grayish animals with large, blunt heads. Their size was well over 10 feet.

In 1963, a biologist from the Alaska Department of Fish and Game was flying his plane over the lake and spotted an animal 25–30 feet long that was swimming below the surface. It did not come up for air during the ten minutes he watched it.

Air-taxi pilot Tim LaPorte was flying above Pedro Bay in 1977 when he and his two passengers saw a dark, 12- to 14-foot animal on the surface. It dived straight down and revealed a large vertical tail.

On July 27, 1987, Verna Kolyaha saw a 10-foot, black fish with a white stripe along its fin. The next day, Jerry Pippen observed a large seal spouting water.

*Possible explanation:* A large Green sturgeon (*Acipenser medirostris*), which grows to 7 feet long, or a White sturgeon (*A. transmontanus*), which grows to 20 feet. Sturgeons have not been recorded in Iliamna, but they are known in other Alaskan lakes and coastal waters as far north as Cook Inlet.

*Sources:* Gil Paust, "Alaska's Monster Mystery Fish," *Sports Afield*, January 1959, pp. 54–56, 65–67; "Alaska's Monster Mystery Fish," *American Legion Magazine* 80 (June 1966): 52; "The Iliamna Lake Monster," *Alaska Magazine* 54 (January 1988): 17; Loren Coleman, *Tom Slick and the Search for the Yeti* (Boston: Faber and Faber, 1989), pp. 125–127; Matt Billie, "What Lies beneath Lake Iliamna?" *Crypto Dracontology Special*, no. 1 (November 2001): 66–69.

## Imap Umassoursua

SEA MONSTER of the North Atlantic Ocean.

*Etymology:* Inuktitut (Eskimo-Aleut) word.

*Physical description:* Flat. As large as an island.

*Distribution:* Coast of Greenland.

*Source:* "Water Monsters: Greenland," *Fortean Times*, no. 46 (Spring 1986): 29.

## Ink Monkey

Small PRIMATE of East Asia.

*Etymology:* So named because it had been trained by Chinese scholars to grind and prepare ink, turn manuscript pages, and fetch brushes when needed.

*Variant name:* Pen monkey.

*Physical description:* Length, 4–5 inches. Soft, jet-black fur. Scarlet eyes.

*Behavior:* Intelligent enough to be trained as a scribal assistant. Sleeps in the scholar's desk drawer or brush pot. Drinks the india ink left over when the scholar is finished writing.

*Distribution:* China.

*Significant sightings:* Used by scholars from 2000 B.C. to at least the time of Zhu Xi (A.D. 1130–1200).

A news item in the Chinese *People's Daily* of April 22, 1996, announced the rediscovery of the Ink monkey in the Wuyi Shan Mountains, Fujian Province, China. Beyond noting that the animal was no larger than a mouse and weighed 7 ounces, no other details were released. However, the story may actually refer to an earlier announcement of the discovery in the Yuanqu basin, southern Shanxi Province, of a mandible of the fossil *Eosimias centennicus*, a tarsier-like primate weighing 3.5 ounces that lived in the Eocene, 40 million years ago.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) The Slow Loris (*Nycticebus coucang*), suggested by Cyril Rosen, is found in southern China and Indonesia and grows up to 15 inches long.
- (2) An unknown species of Tarsier (*Tarsius* spp.) indigenous to China, perhaps even a surviving *Eosimias centennicus*. First discovered in May 1995 by Chris Beard, this primate's chin was deep and robust like a monkey's, and its canine teeth projected

high above the others.

Sources: Walter Henry Medhurst, *A Glance at the Interior of China Obtained during a Journey through the Silk and Green Tea Districts Taken in 1845* (Shanghai, China: Mission Press, 1849); Evangeline D. Edwards, ed., *The Dragon Book* (London: William Hodges, 1938), p. 149; Jonathan Mirsky, "Ink Monkey of Ancient China Is Rediscovered," *Times* (London), April 23, 1996; Karl Shuker, "A Real Pen and Ink," *Fortean Times*, no. 90 (September 1996): 44; Chris Beard, Searching for Our Primate Ancestors in China, <http://www.chineseprehistory.org/beard.htm>

## Inkanyamba

FRESHWATER MONSTER of South Africa.

*Etymology:* Xhosa (Bantu), "tornado."

*Variant names:* Howie.

*Physical description:* Serpentine. Length, up to 25 feet. Head is like a snake's or a horse's. Long neck. Mane of skin.

*Behavior:* Moves from one body of water to another in the summer. Often seen in misty conditions. Blamed for the loss of livestock and storm damage.

*Distribution:* The pool below Howick Falls, Midmar Dam in the Umgeni River, the Mkomazi River, and dams in the Dargle area, all in KwaZulu-Natal Province, South Africa.

*Significant sightings:* In 1962, a game ranger named Buthelezi saw a horse-headed animal lying on a sandbank in the Umgeni River.

Caretaker Johannes Hlongwane saw the Howick monster twice, both times in misty conditions, in 1974 and 1981.

In September 1995, restaurant owner Bob Teeney saw a large, serpentine animal from the viewing platform at Howick Falls. Teeney offered a reward to anyone who could produce a photo of the animal, which created much media interest.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) The Nile crocodile (*Crocodylus niloticus*) is found as far south as northern Natal, but it doesn't look particularly serpentine.
- (2) The African longfin eel (*Anguilla mossambica*) grows up to 5 feet long, is olive

to grayish-black, and has a long dorsal fin. It is found in eastern rivers of South Africa. (3) The Giant mottled eel (*A. marmorata*) also has a long dorsal fin, grows up to 6 feet, and lives in rocky pools in freshwater rivers of South Africa.

(4) A hoax to promote tourism

Sources: "Of Ducks and Plesiosaurs: Howick Falls' Monster," *Cryptozoology Review* 1, no. 2 (Autumn 1996): 9; Sian Hall, "Legend of the Falls," *Fortean Times*, no. 123 (June 1999): 42-44.

## INSECTIVORES (Unknown)

Insectivores are an odd lot of small mammals with primitive features and an uncertain lineage. Included in this grouping are hedgehogs, tenrecs, shrews, moles, golden moles, solenodons, and nesophontids. All share a simplified gut, a reduced area of contact between the pubic bones, and small teeth with pointed cusps. However, a common insectivore ancestor has not been identified in Cretaceous fossils.

Of the four cryptids in this group, two are from Madagascar, one is from South America, and the last is an entire family from the West Indies.

### Mystery Insectivores

FONTOYNONT'S TENREC; KAVAY; MACAS MAMMAL; NESOPHONTID INSECTIVORES

## INVERTEBRATES (Unknown)

Most unknown animals of interest to cryptozoology are vertebrates, or animals with backbones. Invertebrates encompass more than thirty phyla, ranging from sponges and jellyfish to worms, insects, spiders, mollusks, and starfish. Animals without backbones attract our attention when they are of unusual size or found in odd environments; this is especially true of the CEPHALOPODS (a class of mollusks containing octopuses and squids), which have been placed in their own section. The remaining thirteen invertebrate cryptids are in four phyla.

In the Phylum Hemichordata (acorn worms), the giant ACORN WORMS are the undiscovered adults of a known species of larvae, while the LOPHENTEROPNEUST belongs to an undescribed

deep-sea group. In the Phylum Cnidaria (corals and jellyfish) are the GIANT JELLYFISH and the CUERO (which may also be an octopus). The Phylum Arthropoda (animals with jointed legs) includes the sea spiders (DEEP-SEA SPIDER), myriapods (GIANT CENTIPEDE), arachnids (GIANT SPIDER), insects (GOLDEN ANT and giant MADAGASCAN HAWK MOTH), and crustaceans (MAGGOT and SPECS). The Phylum Annelida (segmented worms) may be appropriate for the MONGOLIAN DEATH WORM (more likely a snake or lizard) and THE THING (a polychaete worm).

### Mystery Invertebrates

ACORN WORMS (GIANT); CUERO; DEEP-SEA SPIDER; GIANT CENTIPEDE; GIANT JELLYFISH; GIANT SPIDER; GOLDEN ANT; LOPHENTERPNEUS; MADAGASCAN HAWK MOTH (GIANT); MAGGOT; MONGOLIAN DEATH WORM; SPECS; THE THING

### Ipupiará

MERBEING of South America.

*Etymology:* Guarani (Tupi), “water dweller.”

*Variant names:* Hipupiará, Iara (for the female), Igpupiará, Oyara, Uíara.

*Physical description:* Covered in short brown hair. Females have long, beautiful head-hair. Deep, sunken eyes. Whiskers. Blowhole is at the back of the head. Tail fins.

*Behavior:* Moans. Kills victims by constriction. Eats only the eyes, nose, tips of toes and fingers, and genitals.

*Distribution:* Coast of Brazil.

*Significant sightings:* In 1554, Baltasar Ferreira encountered an Ipupiará moving along the beach near São Vicente, Brazil. He killed it with his sword, although it put up some resistance. It was completely covered with hair and had whiskers and tail fins.

Anatomist Pieter Pauw (1564–1617) dissected a merman brought to him by merchants of the Dutch East Indies Company, who had allegedly captured it off the coast of Brazil. The corpse had a human head and torso, but the lower extremity was a shapeless, tailless mass of flesh. One hand and some ribs wound up in Danish physician Thomas Bartholin’s “cabinet

of curiosities,” an early museum of anatomical and zoological oddities. The hand’s fingers were webbed, and the knucklebones were robust.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The Boto dolphin (*Inia geoffrensis*) is found in the Amazon and Orinoco River basins. Its flipper might be mistaken for a human hand, according to Michel Meurger. In Amazonian myth, the Boto is said to be able to interbreed with humans, producing hybrids.

(2) The merman corpse may have been a genetically malformed human suffering from sirenomelia, in which the limbs are fused throughout their length and no separate feet are present.

*Sources:* Pero de Magalhães de Gandavo, *Historia da provincia sacra Cruz a que “vulgar mete” chamamos Brasil* (Lisbon: Antonio Gonsalves, 1576); Jean de Léry, *Histoire d’un voyage fait en la terre du Bresil* (La Rochelle, France: Antoine Chuppin, 1578); Fernão Cardim, *Tratados da terra e gente do Brasil* [1585] (Lisbon: Comissão Nacional para as Comemorações dos Descobrimentos Portugueses, 1997); Joannes de Laet, *Novus orbis, seu, Descriptionis Indiae Occidentalis, libri XVIII* (Leiden, the Netherlands: Elsevier, 1633), p. 508; Thomas Bartholin, *Historiarum anatomicarum rariorum centuria I et II* (Copenhagen: Academicis Martzani, 1654), pp. 186–191; Luis da Câmara-Cascudo, “Los mitos de las aguas del Brasil,” *Anuario de la Sociedad Folklorica de Mexico* 5 (1945): 14–15; Michel Meurger and Claude Gagnon, *Lake Monster Traditions: A Cross-Cultural Analysis* (London: Fortean Times, 1988), pp. 199–205.

### Irish Deer

Mystery deerlike HOOVED MAMMAL of Ireland.

*Physical description:* Large, black deer.

*Distribution:* Ireland.

*Significant sighting:* A black deer was hunted by ancient Irish tribes who used its skin for clothing and its meat and milk for food. Centuries ago, a human body was found in gravel under 11 feet of peat and completely clothed in antique garments of hair, said to be that of the legendary deer.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Surviving giant Irish deer (*Megaloceros giganteus*), which stood 4 feet 6 inches–5 feet at the shoulder and carried enormous antlers that attained a span of nearly 12 feet and weighed up to 100 pounds. Irish deer skulls found at Lough Gur, Limerick County, in 1846 seem to have been tampered with by humans; however, this could have occurred at any time during the recent past. Evidence exists elsewhere that this huge deer persisted beyond its extinction in Ireland 10,500 years ago, in the Late Pleistocene. Fossils on the Isle of Man have recently been dated at 9,200 years ago. *See also* SCHELCH.

(2) By contrast, some of the Irish skulls may actually belong to Moose (*Alces alces*) that formerly existed in Ireland.

(3) A large, black-coated variety of Red deer (*Cervus elaphas*) might have been hunted by the ancient Irish.

*Sources:* Letter from Countess of Moira, in Edward Lhuyd, *Archaeologia Britannica* (Oxford: Bateman, 1707); H. D. Richardson, *Facts Concerning the Natural History, &c. of the Gigantic Irish Deer (Vervus Giganteus Hibernicus)* (Dublin: J. M'Glashan, 1846), p. 25; Philip H. Gosse, *The Romance of Natural History, Second Series* (London: James Nisbet, 1861), pp. 46–52; Karl Shuker, *In Search of Prehistoric Survivors* (London: Blandford, 1995), pp. 167–169; Silvia Gonzalez, Andrew C. Kitchener, and Adrian M. Lister, “Survival of the Irish Elk into the Holocene,” *Nature* 405 (2000): 753–754.

## **Irish Wildcat**

Undescribed small CAT of Ireland.

*Physical description:* Twice the size of a domestic cat. Dirty-gray color. Tapering tail.

*Distribution:* Western and northern Ireland.

*Significant sightings:* William Thompson examined a large cat weighing 10 pounds 9 ounces that had been shot in the early nineteenth century in Shane's Castle Park, near Randalstown, County Antrim, Northern Ireland. It had a pointed tail, not bushy at the tip.

In 1883, W. B. Tegetmeier exhibited a specimen at the Zoological Society of London that looked like a domestic cat but had a distinctive tail and feet. It had been obtained in County Donegal.

Subfossil remains of what were at first thought to be wildcats were found in Edenvale, Newhall, and Barntick Caves, County Clare, in 1904. These, however, turned out to be domestic cats from the Irish Bronze Age, 2000–500 B.C. In 1965, A. W. Stelfox reported that these were the earliest known cat remains in Ireland.

In the summer of 1968, Lionel Leslie and others saw a large cat from a distance of 100 yards near Lough Nahooie, County Galway.

*Present status:* Only a handful of sightings are on record.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Feral Domestic cats (*Felis silvestris catus*) are the likeliest candidates, rather than a native Irish wildcat.

(2) Introduced African wildcat (*F. s. lybica*), the wild ancestor of domestic cats.

(3) Thompson thought the Shane's Castle cat was a European wildcat × Domestic cat hybrid, though there would have to be a native wildcat population for this to occur.

*Sources:* William Thompson, *The Natural History of Ireland*, vol. 4, *Mammalia* (London: H. G. Bohn, 1856); Robert Francis Scharff, “On the Former Occurrence of the African Wild Cat (*Felis ocreata*, Gmel.) in Ireland,” *Proceedings of the Royal Irish Academy* 26, sect. B (1906): 1–12; William Hamilton Maxwell, *Wild Sports of the West* (New York: Frederick A. Stokes, 1915); A. W. Stelfox, “Notes on the Irish ‘Wild Cat,’” *Irish Naturalists' Journal* 15 (1965): 57–60; F. W. Holiday, *The Goblin Universe* (St. Paul, Minn.: Llewellyn, 1986), pp. 130–131; Karl Shuker, *Mystery Cats of the World* (London: Robert Hale, 1989), pp. 84–89; Jonathan Downes, *The Smaller Mystery Carnivores of the Westcountry* (Exwick, England: CFZ Publications, 1996).

## **Irizima**

Dinosaur-like animal of Central Africa, similar to the MOKELE-MBEMBE.



*Etymology:* Unknown, “the thing that may not be spoken of.”

*Physical description:* Larger than a hippopotamus. Black. Long neck. Said to have rhinolike horns.

*Behavior:* Produces 3-foot-high waves in the water with its breathing.

*Habitat:* Swamps.

*Distribution:* Lake Edward, in both the Democratic Republic of the Congo and Uganda.

*Possible explanation:* A waterspout, suggested by E. A. Temple-Perkins.

*Sources:* Fulahn [William Hichens], “On the Trail of the Brontosaurus: Encounters with Africa’s Mystery Animals,” *Chambers’s Journal*, ser. 7, 17 (1927): 692–695; Roger Courtney, *Africa Calling* (London: Harrap, 1935), p. 200; Eric Arnold Temple-Perkins, *Kingdom of the Elephant* (London: Andrew Melrose, 1955), pp. 232–233.

## Irkuiem

Unknown BEAR of Siberia.

*Etymology:* Koryak or Chukot (Chukotko-Kamchatkan), “trousers pulled down.”

*Variant names:* Irquiem, Kainyn-kutkho (“god-bear”).

*Physical description:* General shape of a polar bear. Shoulder height, 4 feet 7 inches. Weight, more than 2,000 pounds. White coat. Narrow body. Small head. Long forelegs. A bulge of fat hangs down between the short hind legs.

*Behavior:* Does not run but is said to move by throwing down its front legs and heaving the hind legs forward to meet them. Said to cross the Chukchi Sea to Alaska via ice floes.

*Habitat:* Tundra.

*Distribution:* Olyutorskiy, Karaginskiy, and Tigil’ areas of the Kamchatka Peninsula, Koryak Autonomous Province, Siberia.

*Significant sightings:* Soviet hunter Rodion Sivolobov collected eyewitness accounts of the Irkuiem in the 1970s and 1980s, and in the spring of 1987, he obtained a skin. A photo of this skin (or another one like it) was examined by Valerii Orlov, who thought it was that of a Brown bear (*Ursus arctos*). Reindeer hunters are said to have killed specimens in 1976, 1980, and 1982.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The fossil Short-faced bear (*Arctodus simus*) was 9 feet 6 inches long and 5 feet 7 inches high at the shoulder. An active carnivore with a short, broad muzzle, *Arctodus* could run swiftly and was a fearsome predator. It lived 44,000–11,500 years ago and ranged from Alaska to Mexico. First suggested as a possibility by Soviet zoologist Nikolai K. Vereshchagin. However, the Irkuiem’s peculiar locomotion does not match the swift movements of *Arctodus*.

(2) A stray Polar bear (*Ursus maritimus*) or an isolated population of these bears on Kamchatka, suggested by Valerii Orlov.

*Sources:* “Giant Bear Sought by Soviets,” *ISC Newsletter* 6, no. 4 (Winter 1987): 6–7; Andrew D. Gable, “Bergman’s Bear,” December 19, 2000, <http://www.cryptozology.com/cryptids/godbear.php>.

## Isiquumadevu

Dinosaur-like animal of Central Africa, similar to the MOKELE-MBEMBE.

*Etymology:* Lozi (Bantu) word.

*Variant names:* Ing’ondotuya, Lengolengole, Lingongole.

*Physical description:* Length, 20–40 feet. Larger than an elephant. Head is like a snake’s. Long neck. Lizardlike legs.

*Behavior:* Amphibious.

*Tracks:* Makes wide furrows in the reeds and mud.

*Habitat:* Swamps, rivers.

*Distribution:* Zambezi River from the Barotse Floodplain to Victoria Falls, Zambia.

*Significant sightings:* Lewanika, king of Barotseland and in western Zambia in the early twentieth century, went to the spot where a huge aquatic reptile had been seen. He found a large space where reeds had been flattened and a channel as large as a trek wagon where it had crawled through the mud.

In the southern summer of 1925, a river-transport manager named V. Pare saw a 30- to 40-foot, snake-like animal with a slate-gray head resting on a rock in the flooded Zambezi River

near Victoria Falls, Zambia. It disappeared into a deep cave.

E. C. Saunders watched two animals with long necks in the Zambezi River near Katombora, Zambia, in January 1960. He estimated they were 20–25 feet long and did not look like pythons.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) An outsize African clawless otter (*Aonyx capensis*) may be the source of Pare's 1925 sighting, according to Bernard Heuvelmans. It grows to 5 feet in length, including its tail.

(2) Two African rock pythons (*Python sebae*) in coitus probably explain the Saunders sighting.

(3) A surviving sauropod dinosaur.

*Sources:* David Livingstone, *Missionary Travels and Researches in South Africa* (London: John Murray, 1857), p. 517; John G. Millais, *Far Away up the Nile* (London: Longmans, Green, 1924), pp. 61–67; Vernon Brelsford, "Some Northern Rhodesian Monsters," *African Observer* 4, no. 6 (1936): 58–60; William Hichens, "African Mystery Beasts," *Discovery* 18 (1937): 369–373; "Le monstre des chutes Victoria," *Atlas*, June 1963, p. 108; Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les derniers dragons d'Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1978), pp. 221–229, 387–388.

## Isnachi

Mystery PRIMATE of South America.

*Etymology:* Quechua (Quechuan), "strong man."

*Variant names:* Camuenare (Amuesha/Arawakan, "father of the monkeys"), Maemi (Machiguenga/Arawakan), Majero (Yine/Arawakan), Maquisa mama n (Spanish, "mother of the spider monkeys").

*Physical description:* Height, 4 feet, or about twice the size of a spider monkey. Covered in short, thick, black or dark-brown hair. Muscular. Black face. Snout is like a mandrill's. Long teeth. Barrel-chested. Thick arms. Hands have nails, not claws. Huge thighs. Thick tail, 6 inches long.

*Behavior:* Arboreal. Usually solitary but is said to travel in groups of up to twenty. Travels with spider monkey troops. Attacks by running on its

hind legs. Feeds on wild fruits and the shoots of the Chontal palm (*Euterpe precatoria*), which it rips apart in a characteristic way. Makes platforms in trees for resting.

*Habitat:* Mountainous forest at altitudes of 1,600–5,000 feet.

*Distribution:* Peru, from Loreto Department in the north, through Yanachaga-Chemillén National Park, to the Cordillera Urubamba.

*Significant sighting:* Ecuadorean botanist Benigno Malo saw a large, black ape along the Ecuador-Peru border in 1985 and managed to take a photograph before it moved away. The location of the photo is currently unknown.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The Spectacled bear (*Tremarctos ornatus*) is black and lives in the area. It occasionally climbs trees to reach fruit. However, its white eye rings would be hard to mistake.

(2) An unknown species of monkey.

*Sources:* Peter J. Hocking, "Large Peruvian Mammals Unknown to Zoology," *Cryptozoology* 11 (1992): 38–50; Peter J. Hocking, "Further Investigation into Unknown Peruvian Mammals," *Cryptozoology* 12 (1996): 50–57.

## Issie

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Japan.

*Physical description:* Length, 16–90 feet. Black, possibly striped. Two humps.

*Distribution:* Lake Ikeda, Kagoshima Prefecture, Kyushu, Japan.



A model of ISSIE, the lake monster of Lake Ikeda, Japan. (Shin-ichiro Namiki/Foratean Picture Library)

*Significant sightings:* On December 16, 1978, Toshiaki Matsubara saw a strange whirlpool in Lake Ikeda and took a series of photos of an animal with humps.

A nine-minute video of a long, dark object with two humps was taken January 4, 1991, by Hideaki Tomiyasu. The object submerged when a motorboat passed.

*Sources:* *Straits Times* (Singapore), October 2, 1978; Simon Welfare and John Fairley, *Arthur C. Clarke's Mysterious World* (London: Collins, 1980), pp. 107–108; Kenji Chōno, “Issie of Japan’s Lake Ikeda,” *Elsewhen* 2, no. 4 (1991): 9; “Long, Dark and Humpsome,” *Fortean Times*, no. 61 (February–March 1992): 13; Kyoichi Tsuzuki, *Roadside Japan* (Tokyo: Aspect, 1997), pp. 256–257.

### Isturitz Scimitar Cat

Mystery big CAT of Western Europe.

*Physical description:* Short body. Spotted coat. Sheathed incisors. Robust lower jaw. Long limbs. Short tail.

*Distribution:* Southwestern France.

*Significant sighting:* In 1896, a 6.5-inch-long Upper Paleolithic stone statuette of a big cat with a short tail was discovered in a cave near Isturitz in the Pyrenées Mountains of France.

*Present status:* Extinct but of interest because it may have been contemporaneous with modern humans.

*Possible explanations:* It was long thought that the statuette showed a European cave lion (*Panthera leo spelaea*), which has also been depicted in cave paintings. Vratislav Mazak believes it more likely represents a Scimitar toothed cat (*Homotherium latidens*), a Pleistocene sabretooth, because of its tail and jaw. If so, this cat would have survived until around 25,000 years ago and not died out some 200,000 years ago as is currently thought.

*Sources:* Vratislav Mazak, in *Zeitschrift für Säugetierkunde* 35 (1970): 359–362; Michel Rousseau, in *Archéologia* 40 (May–June 1971): 81–82; Michel Rousseau, in *Mammalia* 35 (December 1971): 648–657; Karl Shuker, *Mystery Cats of the World* (London: Robert Hale, 1989), pp. 90–91.

### Itzcuintlipotzotli

Mystery DOG of Mexico.

*Etymology:* Nahuatl (Uto-Aztecan), “hunchback dog,” from *itzcuintli* (“dog”) + *potzotli* (“hunchback”).

*Physical description:* Size of a small dog. Black, brown, and white spots. Small, wolflike head. Short neck. Lumpy muzzle. Small, hanging ears. Fatty hump extends the length of its back. Forelegs shorter than the hind legs.

*Distribution:* Michoacán State, Mexico.

*Significant sighting:* Frances Calderón de la Barca saw a dead specimen hanging from a hook near the door of an inn in the Guajimalco Valley.

*Sources:* Francesco Saverio Clavigero, *Historia antigua de México* [1780] (Mexico City: Editorial Porrúa, 1945); Frances Calderón de la Barca, *Life in Mexico, during a Residence of Two Years in That Country* (London: Chapman and Hall, 1843).

### Ivory-Billed Woodpecker

Large BIRD of the Woodpecker family (Picidae) in the southern United States and Cuba, presumed extinct.

*Scientific names:* *Campephilus principalis principalis* (in United States), given by Carl von Linné in 1758; *C. p. bairdii* (in Cuba), given by John Cassin in 1863.

*Physical description:* Length, 20 inches. Tall, scarlet crest (males); black crest (females). White bill. White stripes on either side of the neck. Large patches of white on the wings.

*Behavior:* Feeds on wood-boring beetle larvae that infest recently dead trees. Level flight.

*Habitat:* Tall bottomland, swamp forest.

*Distribution:* Historical range was from eastern Texas to North Carolina and north in the Mississippi Valley to Missouri, southern Illinois, and southern Indiana. Scattered sightings since 1966 have been claimed in Texas, Louisiana, Mississippi, Florida, and Cuba.

*Significant sightings:*

*In the United States*—John V. Dennis observed Ivory-bills in the Neches River valley, Texas, on December 10, 1966, and February 19, 1967.

Wildlife artist Frank Shields saw individual



The IVORY-BILLED WOODPECKER (*Campephilus principalis*), presumed extinct in the United States since the 1960s. (© 2002 ArtToday.com, Inc., an IMSI Company)

Ivory-bills near Interlachen, Florida, on April 4 and 15, 1969; on June 11, he found a distinctive, black-and-white feather that he identified as belonging to an Ivory-bill.

In May 1971, a pair of Ivory-bills was allegedly seen and one of them photographed by an amateur birder in the Atchafalaya River area, Louisiana. However, some have said the photo shows a mounted museum specimen.

In 1987, Jerome Jackson heard a bird respond to his Ivory-bill recordings north of Vicksburg, Mississippi, but he did not see it.

On April 1, 1999, zoology student David Kulivan saw a pair of Ivory-bills at close range in the Pearl River Wildlife Management Area, Louisiana. Members of an expedition to the area in the winter of 2002 heard and recorded the bird's distinctive rapping but made no sightings; however, Cornell University ornithologists confirmed in June 2002 that the sounds were made by distant gunshots.

*In Cuba*—In 1948, John V. Dennis and Davis Crompton discovered a population in the Cuchillas del Toa Range, and in 1956, George Lamb found six groups there. Since the 1959 Cuban Revolution, the status of the species is uncertain.

In 1985, Lester L. Short found indirect evidence of the Ivory-bill in the Cupeyal Reserve, and on April 16, 1986, he saw a male Ivory-bill in flight at a distance of only 18 feet.

Giraldo Alayón and Alberto Estrada found traces in Ojito de Agua in 1986. On the afternoon of March 16, 1987, the last positive record of the species was recorded in the Cuchillas del Toa Mountains by Alayón and Aimé Pasada when they saw a female woodpecker flying at a distance of about 600 yards.

Members of a 1988 National Geographic expedition, which included Ted Parker and Jerome Jackson, could not find the species, although one individual might have been glimpsed. Unsuccessful searches were conducted in 1991, 1992, and 1993, but in 1998 and 1999, new evidence indicating the bird's presence was discovered in the Sierra Maestra.

*Present status:* A major decline, associated with the cutting of lowland hardwood forests, began in the United States around 1885 and continued until the 1920s. Considered extinct in the United States by the 1960s and in Cuba by 1990.

*Possible explanation:* The Pileated woodpecker (*Dryocopus pileatus*) is slightly smaller and much more common in the United States. It has a dark bill and an undulating flight pattern.

*Sources:* John V. Dennis, "A Last Remnant of Ivory-Billed Woodpeckers in Cuba," *Auk* 65 (1948): 497–507; John V. Dennis, "Return of the Ivory-Bill," *Animals* 10 (March 1968): 492–497; "An Ivory-Billed Woodpecker," *Pursuit*, no. 7 (July 1969): 49; John V. Dennis, "The Ivory-Billed Woodpecker, *Campephilus principalis*," *Avicultural Magazine* 85 (1979): 75–84; "Ivory-Billed Woodpecker Found Alive in Cuba," *ISC Newsletter* 5, no. 2 (Summer 1986): 3–5; Martjan Lammertink, "No More Hope for the Ivory-Billed Woodpecker," *Cotinga*, February 1995, at <http://www.neotropicalbirdclub.org/feature/ivory.html>;

Christopher Cokinos, *Hope Is the Thing with Feathers* (New York: Jeremy P. Tarcher, 2000), pp. 59–117; Orlando H. Garrido and Arturo Kirkconnell, *Field Guide to the Birds of Cuba* (Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press, 2000), p. 152; Karl Shuker, “Woodpecker Discovery?” *Fortean Times*, no. 139 (November 2000): 23; Errol Fuller, *Extinct Birds* (Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University, 2001), pp. 267–274; Scott Weidensaul, *The Ghost with Trembling Wings*

(New York: North Point Press, 2002), pp. 45–64; Chester Moore Jr., “High Strangeness Report: Is the Ivory-Billed Woodpecker Extinct?” 2002, on line at <http://www.anomalist.com/reports/woodpecker2.html>; James Gorman, “Listening for the Call of a Vanished Bird,” *New York Times*, March 5, 2002, p. F1; James Gorman, “Faint Hope for Survival of a Woodpecker Fades,” *New York Times*, June 10, 2002, p. A14.



# J

## Jacko

Alleged small BIGFOOT captured in western Canada.

*Physical description:* Humanlike. Height, 4 feet 7 inches. Weight, 127 pounds. Covered in glossy hair 1 inch in length. Long, black head-hair. Hands and feet are hairless. Forearms are longer than a human's.

*Behavior:* Makes a half-bark, half-growl noise. Eats berries and milk.

*Distribution:* Yale, British Columbia.

*Significant sighting:* On June 30, 1884, trainmen of the British Columbia Express line 20 miles north of Yale saw a wildman lying close to the tracks. They blew the whistle and applied the brake, and the creature jumped up and climbed a steep bluff. Conductor C. J. Craig and others gave chase and after five minutes trapped it on a ledge. Craig threw a rock at it and knocked it out, allowing them to haul it back down with a rope. After reaching Yale, the wildman, whom they started calling Jacko, was kept for a few days by George Tilbury. A report that Jacko had been sent to the jail at New Westminster turned out to be false.

*Present status:* Grover Krantz has suggested that Jacko was acquired by P. T. Barnum and exhibited as "Jo-Jo the Dog-Faced Boy" in his circus, beginning in 1884. However, it is fairly well established that Jo-Jo was a Russian man, Fedor (or Theodor) Jefichew, born in 1868 and afflicted with hypertrichosis, which caused him to have long, silky facial hair.

*Possible explanation:* Probable hoax, based on later newspaper accounts.

*Sources:* "What Is It? A Strange Creature Captured above Yale," *Victoria (B.C.) Daily Colonist*, July 4, 1884; Rex, "The 'What Is It,'" *New Westminster (B.C.) Mainland Guardian*,

July 9, 1884; "The Wild Man," *New Westminster British Columbian*, July 11, 1884; Ivan T. Sanderson, *Abominable Snowmen: Legend Come to Life* (Philadelphia: Chilton, 1961), pp. 23–29; John Green and Sabina W. Sanderson, "Alas, Poor Jacko," *Pursuit*, no. 29 (January 1975): 18–19; Grover S. Krantz, *Big Foot-Prints* (Boulder, Colo.: Johnson, 1992), pp. 202–204.

## Jago-Nini

Dinosaur-like animal of Central Africa, similar to the MOKEIE-MBEMBE.

*Etymology:* Possibly Punu or Sira (Bantu), "giant diver."

*Behavior:* Amphibious. Feeds on West African manatees (*Trichechus senegalensis*). Said to attack and eat humans.

*Habitat:* Swamps, rivers.

*Distribution:* Gabon.

*Source:* Trader Horn, *Life and Works*, ed. Ethelreda Lewis (London: Jonathan Cape, 1927), vol. 1, pp. 272–273.

## Jaguareté

Mystical CAT of South America.

*Etymology:* From the Guaraní (Tupí) *yaguarete* ("great beast"). The common jaguar is also known by this name in Brazil.

*Variant name:* Cougar noire.

*Physical description:* Like a jaguar, except for black coloration on the head, back, sides, and tail. Near white underparts, lower jaw, and paws.

*Behavior:* Eats lizards, alligators, fishes, turtle eggs, and the buds and leaves of the Pricklypear cactus (*Opuntia* spp.).

*Habitat:* Favors the seashore.

*Distribution:* Brazil; Guyana.

*Significant sighting:* Thomas Pennant claims that two Jaguarétés were exhibited in London in the eighteenth century.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Melanistic Jaguars (*Panthera onca*) are known, but the black color is also found on the underparts. The spots are always faintly visible at certain angles to the light.

(2) A black-and-tan or pseudomelanistic jaguar morph, as suggested by Karl Shuker, might explain the dual coloration. However, no modern instances have been reported.

*Sources:* Thomas Pennant, *History of Quadrupeds*, vol. 1 (London: B. White, 1781); Thomas Bewick, *A General History of Quadrupeds*, 5th ed. (London: E. Walker, 1807); Karl Shuker, *Mystery Cats of the World* (London: Robert Hale, 1989), pp. 191–192.

## Japanese Hairy Fish

Mystery FISH of Japan.

*Physical description:* Scaly, fishlike body. Length, 4–5 feet. Humanlike hair on the head.

*Behavior:* Aggressive. Emerges from the water to fight or play. Emits loud cries. Said to attack and kill humans by disemboweling them.

*Distribution:* Unspecified river in Japan.

*Possible explanation:* Distorted account of the Northern fur seal (*Callorhinus ursinus*), suggested by David Heppell. It is about the right size, has finlike flippers, barks like a dog, and can be very playful. The Kuril Islands serve as a breeding grounds from May to June; little is known of the animal's whereabouts outside the breeding season.

*Sources:* Frederic Shoberl, ed., *The World in Miniature: Japan* (London: R. Ackermann, 1823); Karl Shuker, "Hairy Reptiles and Furry Fish," *Strange Magazine*, no. 18 (Summer 1996): 26–27.

## Jenny Haniver

Fabricated MERBEING.

*Etymology:* Possibly after the cities where they were most often manufactured—Genoa (Jenny, in nautical slang) and Antwerp (Anvers, in

French)—or from the French *jeune fille d'Anvers* ("young girl of Antwerp").

*Variant names:* Diable de mer (French), Garadivolo (in Puerto Rico), SEA MONK.

*Physical description:* Shriveled sea creature with a vaguely humanoid, fish-tailed appearance.

*Present status:* Still found in curio shops.

*Possible explanation:* Dried-out and varnished ray, skate, or guitarfish (Suborder Rajoidei) with its fins cut to resemble wings and arms, its neck constricted, its nostrils doctored to look like eyes, its claspers shaped as hind legs, and the tail twisted capriciously. Manufactured as a seaside curiosity since the sixteenth century.

*Sources:* Gilbert P. Whiteley, "Jenny Hanivers," *Australian Museum Magazine* 3 (1928): 262–264; E. W. Gudger, "Jenny Hanivers, Dragons, and Basilisks in the Old Natural History Books and in Modern Times," *Scientific Monthly* 38 (1934): 511–523; Willy Ley, *The Lungfish, the Dodo, and the Unicorn* (New York: Viking, 1948), chap. 4; Richard Ellis, *Monsters of the Sea* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1994), pp. 82–85; Rosamond Purcell, *Special Cases: Natural Anomalies and Historical Monsters* (San Francisco, Calif.: Chronicle Books, 1997), pp. 81–88.

## Jersey Devil

FLYING HUMANOID of the eastern United States.

*Variant name:* Leeds devil.

*Physical description:* Length, 3–11 feet. Alligator or skin. Head like that of a horse, ram, or dog. Horns. Large eyes. Batlike wings, 2 feet wide. Small front legs with paws. Cloven hooves. Long tail.

*Behavior:* Loud nocturnal cry like a squawk, whistle, moo, or screech. Said to spew flames from its mouth and glow in the dark. Foul smell. Kills livestock and dogs.

*Tracks:* Length, 3 inches. Width, 2 inches. Like hooves or horseshoe prints.

*Habitat:* Pine woods.

*Distribution:* Southern New Jersey; eastern Pennsylvania; Delaware.

*Significant sightings:* Bristol, Pennsylvania, postmaster E. W. Minster, John McOwen, and police officer James Sackville all separately saw a



Artist's conception of the JERSEY DEVIL. (Richard Svensson/Fortean Picture Library)

winged, screaming creature on January 17, 1909. Minister described it as resembling a large crane with a head like a ram's, long thin wings, and short legs. On January 21, something apparently left hoofprints in the snow in Trenton, New Jersey, near the state arsenal building and in the yard of City Councilman E. P. Weeden. These events initiated a weeklong spate of sightings in New Jersey, Pennsylvania, and Delaware. Schools and businesses were shut down, possums roamed the pine woods, and trolley drivers in Trenton and New Brunswick armed themselves against an attack.

A minor set of sightings occurred in late November 1951 in the Gibbstown, New Jersey, area when a ten-year-old boy collapsed after seeing a horrible-looking creature outside the Dupont Clubhouse.

Park ranger John Irwin saw a 6-foot-tall biped with black fur step in front of his car as he drove along the Mullica River in the Wharton State Forest, New Jersey, in mid-December 1993. Its deerlike head had piercing red eyes.

In late 1995, Sue Dupre was driving near Pompton Lakes, New Jersey, when a hopping animal with an armadillo-like face raced across the highway.

*Present status:* Said to be the devilish offspring of a Mrs. Leeds (or Shrouds) of Leeds Point or Burlington, New Jersey, in about 1735, this creature only came into prominence in 1909, when a wave of sightings made headlines. Nowadays, any New Jersey cryptid, from an EASTERN PUMA to a HAIRY BIPED, is designated a Jersey devil by the media.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) An elaborate hoax in 1909 designed to lower real estate prices and create a buyer's market. Ivan T. Sanderson claimed to have discovered the fake feet used to make the footprints in the snow. Jersey devil pranks and hoaxes have been frequent over the subsequent years.

(2) A stray Sandhill crane (*Grus canadensis*) would be tall and weird-looking, but this bird no longer winters in the Pine Barrens.

The Great blue heron (*Ardea herodias*) is about the same size, however, and is a yearlong New Jersey wetlands resident.

(3) The nocturnal calls might originate from a Red fox (*Vulpes fulva*), an Eastern screech-owl (*Otus asio*), a Long-eared owl (*Asio otus*), or from ice breaking on rivers.

(4) A surviving pterosaur, a fossil FLYING REPTILE that supposedly died out at the end of the Cretaceous period, 65 million years ago.

(5) Some sightings might be attributable to a kangaroo, though no escapees were reported from local zoos.

*Sources:* Henry Charlton Beck, "The Jersey Devil and Other Legends of the Jersey Shore," *New York Folklore Quarterly* 3 (1947): 102–106; Jeremiah J. Sullivan and James F. McCloy, "The Jersey Devil's Finest Hour," *New York Folklore Quarterly* 30 (1974): 231–238; James F. McCloy and Ray Miller Jr., *The Jersey Devil* (Wallingford, Pa.: Middle Atlantic Press, 1976); William H. McMahon, *Pine Barrens Legends, Lore and Lies* (Wallingford, Pa.: Middle Atlantic Press, 1980), pp. 36–39; James Pontolillo, "An Interpretation of the Jersey Devil," *INFO Journal*, no. 57 (July 1989): 17–19; Loren Coleman, "Jersey Devil Walks Again," *Fortean Times*, no. 83 (October–November 1995): 49; James F. McCloy and Ray Miller Jr., *Phantom of the Pines: More Tales of the Jersey Devil* (Moorestown, N.J.: Middle Atlantic Press, 1998); Loren Coleman, *Mysterious America*, rev. ed. (New York: Paraview, 2001), pp. 232–244.

## Jez-Tyrmak

GIANT HOMINID of Central Asia.

*Etymology:* Mongolian (Altaic), "copper fingernails."

*Variant names:* Dzehez-tyrmak, Zes tyrmak.

*Physical description:* Covered in long, shaggy hair. Color is dark gray to black. Copper-colored fingernails.

*Distribution:* Tibetan Plateau, Tibet.

*Source:* Ivan T. Sanderson, *Abominable*

*Snowmen: Legend Come to Life* (Philadelphia: Chilton, 1961), p. 321.

## Jhoor

Unknown LIZARD of the Indian subcontinent.

*Physical description:* Length, 20 feet.

*Behavior:* Amphibious. Lives symbiotically with the Saltwater crocodile (*Crocodylus porosus*).

*Distribution:* Gir National Park, Kathiawar Peninsula, Gujarat State, India; Sundarbans, Bangladesh.

*Source:* E. B. Fox, "The Mysterious 'Jhoor,'" *Journal of the Bombay Natural History Society* 27 (1920): 175–176.

## Jingara

LITTLE PEOPLE of Australia, sometimes confused with the YOWIE.

*Etymology:* After Jingera Mountain region, New South Wales.

*Variant names:* Janjurrie, Jingera, Jongari.

*Physical description:* Covered with 2-inch, black hair. Height, 3 feet. A larger variety may exist. Long, pointed muzzle.

*Behavior:* Bipedal but ambles.

*Tracks:* Bearlike.

*Distribution:* New South Wales; Queensland.

*Significant sightings:* In a study of Aboriginal dialects in Cooma, New South Wales, in 1904, Jingara was said to refer to a mountain haunted by a hairy man.

In December 1999, Allan H. Bucholz saw a bearlike creature as he was driving his tractor near Gayndah, Queensland. It had a long snout like a wallaby, but it lacked a long tail. Two days later, his sister, Shirley Humphries, saw a similar animal ambling across a sandbank by a river. Sam Hill, a local man who was part Aborigine, declared that it was a Jongari.

*Sources:* Graham Joyner, *The Hairy Man of South Eastern Australia* (Kingston, A.C.T., Australia: Graham Joyner, 1977), p. 4; Tony Healy and Paul Cropper, *Out of the Shadows: Mystery Animals of Australia* (Chippendale, N.S.W., Australia: Ironbark, 1994), p. 115; "Mysterious Hairy Monster Spotted in Oz," *BBC Newsround*, February 8, 2000; "Bear-Like Creature Sighted," *Fortean Times*, no. 136 (August 2000): 11; Malcolm Smith, "Update on the Jongari," *North American BioFortean*



## Jipijkmak

MERBEING of eastern Canada.

*Etymology:* Passamaquoddy (Algonquian), “horned serpent people.”

*Variant names:* Jipijkma or Jipijkamiskw (Abnaki-Penobscot/Algonquian).

*Physical description:* Red-and-yellow horn.

*Behavior:* Lives in either salt- or freshwater. Can move through solid rock. Can pass as human.

*Distribution:* New Brunswick.

*Source:* Rod C. Mackay, Discoveries and Recoveries of Eastern North America, accessed in 2000, <http://www.oldcelticbooks.com/Fundy/george5.html>.

## Jogung

TRUE GIANTHominid of Australia.

*Etymology:* Unknown, although the Australian *jingy* or *chingah* were terms used in Western Australia during the nineteenth century for “devils” or “evil spirits.”

*Variant names:* Barmi birgoo, Illankanpanka (in central Queensland), Jimbra (in Western Australia), Jingra, Jinka (in Western Australia), Kraitbull (in South Australia), Lo-an (in Yarra Flats, Victoria), Pankalanka (in Northern Territory), Tjangara (in South Australia), Wolumbin. In Victoria, Lowan (Lo-an) is used for the Mallee fowl (*Leipoa ocellata*), a large megapode with a loud, three-noted, booming call.

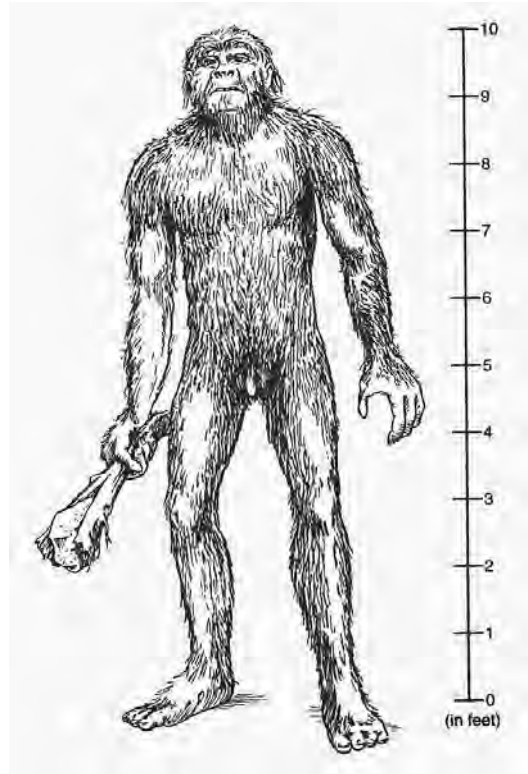
*Physical description:* Gorilla-like. Height, 7–10 feet. Covered in dark-brown or black hair. Large genitals. Females have large breasts.

*Behavior:* Bipedal. Makes guttural sounds. Has a rotten smell. Carries a club or tree limb to kill people.

*Tracks:* Length, 24 inches. Splayed big toes.

*Distribution:* Great Sandy Desert, Western Australia; Arnhem Land, Northern Territory; Mount Kosciusko area, New South Wales; central Queensland; Murray region, South Australia; Yarra Flats, Victoria.

*Significant sightings:* In July 1861, explorers



*The JOGUNG, a True Giant hominid of Australia. (Harry Trumbore/Loren Coleman)*

Dempster, Clarkson, and Harper heard from Aborigines at Lake Grace, Western Australia, about the Jimbra or Jingra, a fierce, monkeylike animal that killed solitary travelers.

Around 1960, Andy Hoad and Brett Taylor were prospecting in the Lake Ballard area, Western Australia, when they saw a group of huge, gorilla-like creatures emerge from a stand of scrub. One female was 7 feet tall and had long breasts and dark-brown hair, while a male stood 9 feet tall. Hoad and Taylor ran back to their hut, where they found a 10-foot gorilla in the process of tearing it down. They hid until the coast was clear, then jumped in their truck and drove away. Aborigines in Kalgoorlie-Boulder told them the gorillas were called Jimbra.

In June 1970, mountaineers Ron Bartlett and Frank Sinclair were breaking camp northwest of Mount Kosciusko, New South Wales, when they noticed huge, humanlike tracks in the



snow nearby. They detected a strange odor and felt they were being watched. As they moved through the scrub, they saw a dark, hairy, 8-foot figure staring at them. It moved away into the dense bush.

In 1977, Vince and Trevor Collins were driving a truck north of Jimberingga Well in the Great Sandy Desert, Western Australia, when an enormous, black gorilla emerged from the bushes into the road, brandishing a tree limb.

In 1989, a 13-foot, hairy giant wielding a club was seen along Cooper Creek between Maree and Birdsville, South Australia, by two carloads of four-wheel-drive enthusiasts.

*Sources:* Ernest Favenc, *The History of Australian Exploration from 1788 to 1888* (London: Griffith, Farran, Okeden, and Welsh, 1888), pp. 188, 202; W. S. Ramson, ed., *The Australian National Dictionary* (Melbourne, Australia: Oxford University Press, 1988), pp. 335, 376; Rex Gilroy, "Mystery Lions in the Blue Mountains," *Nexus* 2, no. 8 (June-July 1992): 25–27, 64; Rex Gilroy, *Mysterious Australia* (Mapleton, Queensl., Australia: Nexus, 1995); Rex Gilroy, "Giants of the Dreamtime," *Australasian Ufologist* 3, no. 3 (1999), at [http://www.internetezy.com.au/~mj129/Australasian\\_Ufologist2.html](http://www.internetezy.com.au/~mj129/Australasian_Ufologist2.html).

## Jumar

Supposed HOOFED MAMMAL of Western Europe.

*Etymology:* From the French *jument*, "mare."

*Physical description:* Mulelike. Head is like a bull's. Said to have small, knobby horns. Black eyes.

*Distribution:* Southern France; Italy.

*Significant sighting:* Neapolitan physicist Giambattista della Porta saw apparent mule × bull hybrids in Ferrara, Italy, in the sixteenth century.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Konrad Gesner's suggestion that the Jumar is a Donkey (*Equus asinus*) × Bull (*Bos taurus*) hybrid is impossible, since the offspring would involve a mating between two separate ungulate orders, the artiodactyls and perissodactyls.

(2) The comte de Buffon supervised the dissection of two alleged Jumars but found them to be small donkeys.

*Sources:* Konrad Gesner, *Historiae animalium* (Zurich, Switzerland: Christ. Froschoverum, 1551–1587); Giambattista della Porta, *Natural Magick* [1558] (London: T. Young and S. Speed, 1658), II. 9; Georges, comte de Buffon, "De la dégénération des animaux" [1766], in *Ceuvres complètes de Buffon* (Paris: Rapet, 1817–1818).

## Jungli-Admi

Multipurpose name for the YETI, Hindu ascetics, or any group of people living in the mountains of Central Asia.

*Etymology:* From the Urdu (Indo-Aryan) *jangli* ("wild") + *admi* ("man").

*Behavior:* Said to use a bow and arrow.

*Distribution:* Nepal; Bhutan; Sikkim Province, northern India.

*Significant sighting:* In May 1940, C. Reginald Cooke and his wife, Margaret, were on the Sikkim-Nepal border at an altitude of 14,000 feet when they found and took photographs of tracks in the ground made by a heavy creature with an opposed toe. The Sherpa guides said they were made by Jungli-admi.

*Sources:* Donald Macintyre, *Hindu-Koh: Wanderings and Wild Sport on and beyond the Himalayas* (Edinburgh: William Blackwood, 1889), pp. 74–75; H. J. Elwes, "On the Possible Existence of a Large Ape, Unknown to Science, in Sikkim," *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London*, 1915, p. 294; C. Reginald Cooke, "Yeti Country," *Mankind Quarterly* 15, no. 3 (1975): 178–192; C. Reginald Cooke, *Dust and Snow: Half a Lifetime in India* (Saffron Waldon, England: C. Reginald Cooke, 1988).

## Junjadee

LITTLE PEOPLE of Australia.

*Etymology:* Australian word.

*Variant names:* Bitarr (Kumbainggar/Australian), Brown Jack, Burgingin (Alawa/Australian, in Northern Territory), Dinderi (in Queensland), Junjuddi, Net-net (in Victoria),

Nimbunj, Nyol (in eastern Victoria), Waaki, Winambuu (Wiradhuri/Australian), Yuuri (in New South Wales).

*Physical description:* Height, 3–4 feet. Upright. Brown or red skin. Apelike limbs. Covered with dark brown or black hair.

*Behavior:* Runs on two legs. Incredibly strong. Calls are a series of three barks, “Arroo-ARROO-arroo,” interspersed with a gurgling “gu-gu-gu-gu.” Also said to cackle like a chicken. Guards certain locations. Has supernatural powers. Protects lost children.

*Tracks:* Variable. Three-toed or five-toed. In some cases, similar to a five-year-old child’s; in others, each toe is about the size of a human big toe.

*Distribution:* Great Dividing Range of New South Wales and Queensland; eastern Victoria; Northern Territory north of the Roper River; the Western Australia coast between Shark Bay and Broome.

*Significant sightings:* Nathan Moilan’s father had seen Junjades in the woods several times while logging in the Great Dividing Range west of Tully, Queensland. One night, he and his brother were sleeping in a bush hut in the Kirrama Range when a little, hairy man entered and attacked them. They wrestled with it until it broke free and escaped by jumping out the window.

In 1956, a group of Aboriginal and Malay workmen were sitting by a campfire at Shark Bay, Western Australia, when a dark-skinned, little man about 4 feet tall approached them asking for food supplies. The Malay pearl fishermen refused to spend the night alone along the coast where these creatures live.

In September 1968, George Gray was sleep-

ing in a bush hut near the sawmill settlement of Kookaburra in New South Wales when he woke up to find a little man trying to drag him to the door. It was 4 feet tall and covered with bristly, gray hair. They wrestled for several minutes, but the creature had loose skin and Gray couldn’t get a firm grip on it.

Early in the morning of June 1, 1996, Gary Opit heard about ninety loud, barklike calls in the Koonyum Range of northeastern New South Wales.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) A mutant strain of stunted Aborigines, perhaps outcasts.
- (2) A surviving group of pre-Aboriginal peoples.
- (3) A dwarf variety or juvenile YOWIE.
- (4) A supernatural entity.

*Sources:* Douglas Lockwood, *I, the Aboriginal* (Adelaide, South Australia: Rigby, 1962); Frank Povah, *You Kids Count Your Shadows: Hairymen and Other Aboriginal Folklore in New South Wales* (Wollar, N.S.W., Australia: Frank Povah, 1990); Karl Shuker, “Death Birds and Dragonets: In Search of Forgotten Monsters,” *Fate* 46 (November 1993): 66–74; *Brisbane (Queensl.) Courier Mail*, January 24, 1994; Tony Healy and Paul Cropper, *Out of the Shadows: Mystery Animals of Australia* (Chippendale, N.S.W., Australia: Ironbark, 1994), pp. 117–118; Malcolm Smith, *Bunyips and Bigfoots: In Search of Australia’s Mystery Animals* (Alexandria, N.S.W., Australia: Millennium Books, 1996), pp. 164–166; Gary Opit, “Understanding the Yowie Phenomena,” May 1999, at <http://www.yowiehunters.com/science/reports/understanding.htm>.



# K

## **Kadimakara**

Legendary large reptile or MARSUPIAL of Australia.

*Etymology:* Dieri (Australian) word.

*Variant name:* Kadimurka.

*Physical description:* Reptilian monster. Horn on its forehead.

*Habitat:* Marshes and water holes.

*Distribution:* Lake Eyre, South Australia.

*Significant sighting:* Said by the Aborigines to have lived in the Dreamtime, the mythical period when the world was created.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A memory based on the Saltwater crocodile (*Crocodylus porosus*) that formerly lived along the southern coast.

(2) A surviving *Diprotodon optatum*, a fossil marsupial (the largest known) that lived from 2.5 million years ago to as recently as 6,000 years ago. It was the size of a modern rhinoceros, about 10 feet long. Its heavy skull, nearly 3 feet long, featured massive jaws and a large lower incisor. Its bones have been found frequently near Lake Eyre and Cooper Creek, South Australia.

Diprotodon fossils at Riversleigh, Queensland, bear marks suggestive of butchery by prehistoric tribes.

*Sources:* John Walter Gregory, *The Dead Heart of Australia: A Journey around Lake Eyre in the Summer of 1901–1902* (London: John Murray, 1906), pp. 3–4; Patricia Vickers-Rich and Gerard Van Tets, eds., *Kadimakara: Extinct Vertebrates of Australia* (Lilydale, Vic., Australia: Pioneer Design Studio, 1985), pp. 240–244.

## **Kaha**

Giant BIRD of Central Asia.

*Physical description:* Silver plumage.

*Behavior:* Its blood is said to contain a cure for blindness.

*Distribution:* Tajikistan.

*Present status:* Probably extinct.

*Sources:* Mirra Ginsburg, *The Kaha Bird: Tales from the Steppes of Central Asia* (New York: Crown, 1971); Joe Nigg, *A Guide to the Imaginary Birds of the World* (Cambridge, Mass.: Apple-Wood, 1984), pp. 77–79, 151.

## **Kaigyet**

CANNIBAL GIANT of western Canada.

*Etymology:* Carrier (Na-Dené) word.

*Physical description:* Very tall. Covered in long hair. Face is like a human's.

*Behavior:* Arrows do not hurt it.

*Tracks:* Leaves huge prints in the snow.

*Distribution:* Nechako River area, British Columbia.

*Source:* Diamond Jenness, "Myths of the Carrier Indians of British Columbia," *Journal of American Folklore* 47 (1934): 97, 220–222.

## **Ka-Is-To-Wah-Ea**

FRESHWATER MONSTER of New York.

*Etymology:* Seneca (Iroquoian) word.

*Physical description:* Serpentine. Two heads.

*Habitat:* Cave underneath a mountain.

*Distribution:* Western New York.

*Source:* Harriet M. Converse, "Myths and Legends of the New York Iroquois," *New York State Museum Bulletin*, no. 125 (1908): 113.

## **Kakundakari**

SMALL HOMINID of Central Africa.

*Etymology:* Konjo, Nyanga, and Kanu (Bantu) word.

*Scientific name:* *Congopithecus*, proposed by Charles Cordier in July 1960; amended to *Congopithecus cordieri* by Heini Hediger in October 1960.

*Variant names:* Amajungi (Komo/Bantu), KIKOMBA (possibly the male or adult of the species), Lisisingo (Poke/Bantu), Mbatcha (Tembo/Bantu), Niáka-ambúguza (Lega-Mwenga/Bantu).

*Physical description:* Height, 2–3 feet. Gray skin. Covered with thin hair except for the face. Long, black head-hair shaped in pageboy fashion. No large canine teeth. Short mane along the neck.

*Behavior:* Bipedal. Strong for its size. Travels alone or in pairs or threes. Does not climb trees. Does not swim but crosses streams by holding on to a floating log or by using a canoe. Horrible odor. Eats crabs, ginger-fruit, millipedes, snails, and birds. Carries a satchel made of leaves to hold gathered food. Sleeps in caves. Makes a bed of leaves. Dodges spears thrown at it. Possibly uses a machete. Gathers wood in the cave as if to make a fire but apparently cannot get it going.

*Tracks:* Four-toed. Length, under 5 inches.

*Distribution:* Kivu Region of the Democratic Republic of the Congo, north to the equator.

*Significant sightings:* In January 1957, a nearly dead Kakundakari was found by a hunter south of Kasese, near the Lugulu River. He brought it to a village, where it was kept caged until it escaped. It was seen by many blacks and dozens of whites.

Near Walikale, Charles Cordier found a 5-inch-long footprint close to a cavern said to be the home of a Kakundakari. The big toe was in the same proportion as that of a human print, but there was no trace of a fifth toe.

*Present status:* Always characterized as rare, it may be severely reduced in numbers or even extinct because of deforestation and warfare in the region.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The PYGMIES of classical times, possibly the ancestors of the short-statured Mbuti of the Ituri Forest in the Democratic Republic of the Congo. However, the Pygmies seem

more advanced physically and culturally than the Kakundakari.

(2) Confused folklore about the Chimpanzee (*Pan troglodytes*) or Bonobo (*Pan paniscus*).

(3) Surviving gracile australopith, suggested by Bernard Heuvelmans. Australopiths were a family of hominids known from the Pliocene to the Early Pleistocene, 4.4–1.4 million years ago. More than 2,000 individual fossils are known. Australopiths had apelike skulls, hominid teeth, pronounced cheekbones, and projecting jaws. The molars were heavy, with thick enamel. In Ethiopia and Tanzania, *Australopithecus afarensis* males probably stood about 4 feet 6 inches tall and weighed over 100 pounds; females stood about 3 feet 6 inches and weighed about 60 pounds. The arms were proportionately longer than those of humans but shorter than those of apes. The chest tapered sharply upward. Cranial capacity averaged 400–410 milliliters. They had an upright, bipedal gait but apparently also climbed trees. They were vegetarians, based on their molar size, and probably ate leaves, fruit, tubers, seeds, and insects.

The best-known specimen of *A. afarensis* is known as Lucy, found in 1974 at Olduvai Gorge, Tanzania, and considered by some anthropologists, notably Donald Johanson, to be ancestral to modern humans. Other evolutionary relationships have been proposed, but there is little consensus on this issue; it's likely that generic renamings will occur as relationships are further explored.

Bipedal footprints 3.8–3.6 million years old preserved in volcanic ash at Laetoli, Tanzania, and discovered by Mary Leakey in 1978 may belong to *afarensis*. The apelike and grasping big toe is in alignment with the others, and the print roughly resembles the sketch of a Kakundakari track drawn by Cordier nearly twenty years earlier.

*Sources:* Heini Hediger, "Auf der Spur eines neuen Menschenaffen," *Das Tier* 1 (October



1960): 49; Charles Cordier, "Deux anthropoïdes inconnus marchant debout, au Congo ex-Belge," *Genus* 29 (1963): 2–10; Charles Cordier, "Animaux inconnus au Congo," *Zoo* 38 (April 1973): 185–191; Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les bêtes humaines d'Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1980), pp. 570–598.

## Kalanoro

LITTLE PEOPLE of Madagascar.

*Etymology:* Betsileo and Sakalava Malagasy (Austronesian) word.

*Variant names:* Biby olona, Kimos, Kokolampo, Kotokely.

*Physical description:* Height, 2–3 feet. Covered with hair. Head-hair falls to the waist. Fingers with hooked nails. Three toes. Has many other mythical attributes similar to those of European FAIRIES and MERBEINGS. Characteristics vary from region to region.

*Behavior:* Amphibious. Sometimes malevolent. Voice like a woman's. Eats fishes and likes milk. Said to abduct children.

*Habitat:* Lakes, lagoons, caves, and forests.

*Distribution:* Lac Alaotra and Lac Kinkony; Ankazoabo District; Andoboara Cave; the central highlands, Madagascar.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Surviving giant lemur, possibly *Archeolemur* or *Hadropithecus*. These lemurs had short limbs, hands, and feet and were powerfully built. They probably represented the same ecological niche for Madagascar as Africa's baboons. Weight was 30–55 pounds. However, they apparently were not amphibious.

(2) The Malagasy equivalent of a MERBEING.

*Sources:* Ch. Lambertson, "Les Hadropithèques," *Mémoires de l'Académie malgache* 20 (1937): 127–170; Raymond Decary, *La faune malgache, son rôle dans les croyances et les usages indigènes* (Paris: Payot, 1950), pp. 207–208; Bernard Heuvelmans, "Annotated Checklist of Apparently Unknown Animals with Which Cryptozoology Is Concerned," *Cryptozoology* 5 (1986): 1–26; Loren Coleman, *Mothman and Other Curious Encounters* (New York: Paraview, 2002), pp.

110–111.

## Kappa

MERBEING of Japan.

*Etymology:* Japanese, "river child."

*Variant names:* Kawachi, Kyuusenbou, Masunta, Mu jima, Ningyo.

*Physical description:* Said to be half human and half turtle or frog. Height, 3–4 feet. Weight, 20–50 pounds. Apelike face. Long hair. Dishlike hollow in the top of the head where water is kept. Scaly limbs. Webbed hands and feet.

*Behavior:* Active in summer. Changes color like a chameleon, according to surroundings. Can also transform into a human. Has superhuman strength. Favorite food is the cucumber. Cries pearls instead of tears. Often malicious. Tries to drown children and travelers. Likes sumo wrestling.

*Habitat:* Rivers, lakes, and ponds; seen less frequently in the ocean and mountains.

*Distribution:* Kyushu; the southern tip of Honshu; the Sarugaishi River, Honshu, Japan.

*Significant sightings:* A shrine in Kumamoto Prefecture is said to possess the mummified hand of a Kappa.

A Kappa mummy is on display in Imari, Saga Prefecture, at the Matsuura Brewery, where it was discovered inside a black box during some renovations in the 1950s.

*Sources:* Henri L. Joly, *Legend in Japanese Art* (New York: J. Lane, 1908); Donald Alexander Mackenzie, *Myths of China and Japan* (London: Gresham, 1923), pp. 350–351; Kunio Yanagita, *Tōno monogatari* (Tokyo: Bungei Shunjū



*Alleged mummy of a KAPPA, a Japanese merbeing. (From a postcard in the author's collection)*

Shinsha, 1948); Catrien Ross, *Supernatural and Mysterious Japan* (Tokyo: Yenbooks, 1996), pp. 31, 99; Kyoichi Tsuzuki, *Roadside Japan* (Tokyo: Aspect, 1997), pp. 272–274; Oniko, Kappa Quest 2000, <http://www.sonic.net/~anomaly/oniko/epaug99.htm>.

## Kapre

GIANT HOMINID of Southeast Asia.

*Etymology:* Bikol and Tagalog (Austronesian) word derived from the Spanish *kafre* (“Moor”).

*Variant name:* Xuě-rén.

*Physical description:* Height, 8 feet or more. Covered with hair. Dark, rough skin. Large eyes; some accounts say there is only one. Big ears. Flat nose. Big mouth. Thick lips. Human-like face, hands, and feet.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Active during new moons or after rainfall. Upright gait. Has a pungent odor. Omnivorous but fond of mangoes, pineapples, tamarind fruit, coconuts, papayas, radishes, fishes, land crabs, and rats. Said to leave fresh fruit or fish in exchange for cooked rice left out for it. Jumps out of trees and scares people. Said to smoke cigars and carry off women.

*Tracks:* Twice the length and breadth of a human’s, with broader toes.

*Habitat:* Caves.

*Distribution:* The area around Mount Bana-hao, Luzon, Philippines; Samar, Philippines.

*Significant sightings:* A one-eyed Kapre named Agyo was said to have fought against the first Spanish conquistadors.

Human skulls with a single eye socket were said to have been discovered in caves on the island of Bohol.

*Possible explanation:* A myth based on the fear of black slaves brought to the Philippines during Spanish colonial times.

*Sources:* Karl Shuker, “Keeping Up with the Kapre,” *Fortean Times*, no. 122 (May 1999): 18–19; Bobbie Short, “The Kapre of the Philippines,” October 2001, <http://www.n2.net/prey/bigfoot/creatures/kapre.htm>; “Keeping an Eye on Cyclops,” *Fortean Times*, no 159 (July 2002): 13.

## Kaptar

WILDMAN of West Asia.

*Etymology:* Avar (North East Caucasian) word.

*Variant names:* Kara-pishik, Keetar, Kheeter, Meshe-adam (Azerbaijani/Turkic, “forest man”), Tukhli-adam, Veshshi-adam.

*Physical description:* Height, 5–7 feet. Covered in 1-inch-long hair. Color varies from reddish-brown in smaller individuals to dark brown, dark gray, black, and silvered. Head-hair reaches to shoulders. Only slightly hairy on the face. Wide shoulders. Slightly stoop-shouldered. Long arms. Palms and soles free of hair. Fingers thick and large. Females have breasts.

*Behavior:* Bipedal. Cry consists of several repeated high- and low-pitched sounds, somewhat plaintive. Prefers the cold; sweats in a warm environment. Harbors body lice unlike those found on humans. Bathes in rivers.

*Tracks:* Length, 9–10 inches. Large big toe, 3.5 inches long. Other four toes slightly splayed. Narrower at the heel.

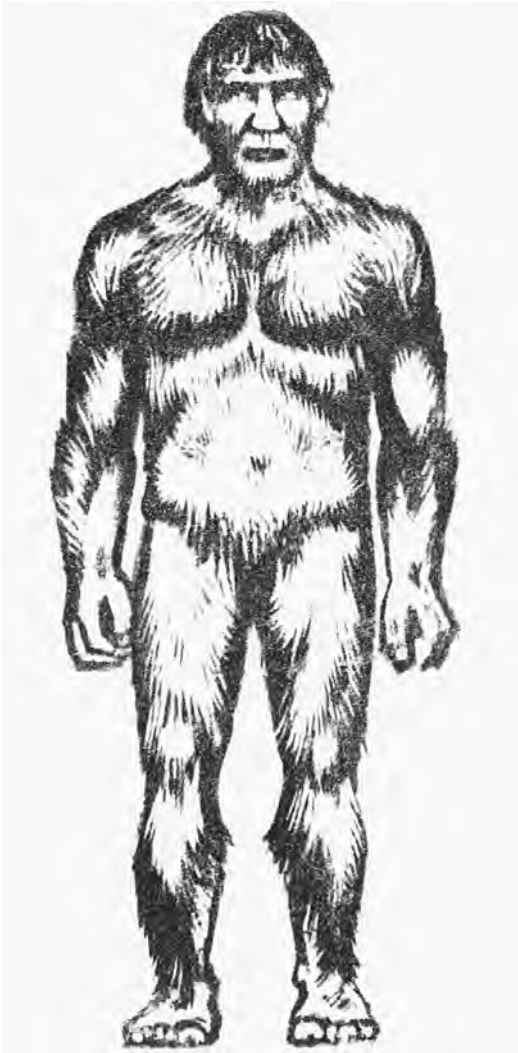
*Distribution:* Dagestan Republic, Russia; Caucasus Mountains, Azerbaijan.

*Significant sightings:* In December 1941, Lt. Col. Vazghen Sergeyevich Karapetian of the Soviet Army Medical Corps inspected a captured wildman 18 miles from Buynaksk in Dagestan, Russia. It was brought to him because local authorities thought it might be a German spy in disguise. The creature was nearly 6 feet tall and covered with shaggy, brown fur like a bear’s. Karapetian gave his opinion it was a wildman and no spy, and he never heard anything about the incident again.

In July 1957, V. K. Leontiev was inspecting game in an area near the head of the Jurmut River, Dagestan, when he came across huge footprints in the snow. That night, he heard something make a strange cry, and the next day, he saw and took a shot at a 7-foot-tall Kaptar. He pursued it for several minutes, but it outpaced him up a steep slope. He measured and sketched the many prints it left behind.

On August 20, 1959, veterinarian Ramazan Omarov encountered a male Kaptar on a mountain path in Dagestan.

On September 18, 1959, anthropologists Yuri I. Merezhinskiy and Marie-Jeanne Kofman



A KAPTAR, or wildman, examined in 1941 by Lt. Col. Karapetian of the Russian Army Medical Corps in the Caucasus Mountains. (Fortean Picture Library)

staked out a spot near Balakon in northwestern Azerbaijan in the hopes of photographing an albino Kaptar said to frequent the area. They were accompanied by an old hunter named Hajji Magoma. Soon, they saw and heard the white-haired creature splashing in a stream and making laughing noises. Instead of taking its picture, however, Merezhinskiy shot at it with a revolver he had concealed. The Kaptar escaped, and Magoma never took visitors back to the area.

*Possible explanation:* Hominid fossils from this region are sparse but promising. An archaic

human mandible has been found at Azych, Azerbaijan, in association with Early Paleolithic hand axes. Neanderthal toolkits occur in several caves in the region, and a probable *Homo erectus* mandible 1.5 million–900,000 years old was found in 1991 at Dmanisi in Georgia.

*Sources:* Boris F. Porshnev and A. A. Shmakov, eds., *Informatsionnye materialy, Komissii po Izucheniyu Voprosa o "Snezhnom Cheloveke,"* 4 vols. (Moscow: Akademiia Nauk SSSR, 1958–1959); Ivan T. Sanderson, *Abominable Snowmen: Legend Come to Life* (Philadelphia: Chilton, 1961), pp. 289–296; *Tekhnika Molodezhi*, 1966, no. 8; Boris F. Porshnev, "Problema reliktovykh paleoantropov," *Sovetskaiia Etnografiia* 2 (1969): 115–130; Bernard Heuvelmans and Boris F. Porshnev, *L'homme de Néanderthal est toujours vivant* (Paris: Plon, 1974), pp. 164–170; Dmitri Bayanov, *In the Footsteps of the Russian Snowman* (Moscow: Crypto-Logos, 1996), pp. 15–18, 24, 31–33.

### **Kashehotapalo**

CANNIBAL GIANT of the southern United States.

*Etymology:* Choctaw (Muskogean), *kasheho* ("woman") + *tapalo* ("call").

*Physical description:* Small head. Shriveled face. Hairy legs. Cloven hooves.

*Behavior:* Enjoys frightening hunters. Screams like a woman.

*Habitat:* Swamps.

*Distribution:* Louisiana.

*Source:* David I. Bushnell Jr., "The Choctaw of Bayou Lacombe," *Bulletin of the Bureau of American Ethnology* 48 (1909): 31.

### **Kaurehe**

Mystery otterlike mammal or reptile of Australasia, similar to the WAI TOREKE.

*Etymology:* Maori (Austronesian), uncertain; may mean "very spiny," may be related to "swimming" or "ancestors," or may just be a generic "monster."

*Variant name:* Frequently misspelled as Kau-reke.

*Physical description:* Otterlike. Whitish fur.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Seemingly less aquatic

than the Waitoreke. Observed when it visits its watering places. Eats lizards. Lays eggs as large as a duck's.

*Distribution:* Arowhenua Bush, South Island, New Zealand.

*Possible explanations:* An unknown, egg-laying mammal (monotreme) or a spiny lizard of some kind.

*Sources:* Gideon A. Mantell, *Petrifactions and Their Teachings* (London: H. G. Bohn, 1851), p. 105; Richard Taylor, *Te Ika a Maui*, 2d ed. (London: W. Macintosh, 1870), p. 604; Roger Duff, *The Moa-Hunter Period of Maori Culture* (Wellington, New Zealand: Department of Internal Affairs, 1950), p. 289; J. S. Watson, "The New Zealand 'Otter,'" *Records of the Canterbury Museum* 7, no. 3 (1960): 175–183; James Herries Beattie, *Traditional Lifeways of the Southern Maori: The Otago University Museum Ethnological Project, 1920* (Dunedin, New Zealand: University of Otago Press, 1994), p. 354; H. W. Orsman, ed., *The Dictionary of New Zealand English* (Auckland, New Zealand: Oxford University Press, 1997), p. 398. See also WAI TOREKE.

## Kavay

Unknown INSECTIVORE of Madagascar.

*Etymology:* Tsimihety Malagasy (Austronesian) word.

*Behavior:* Amphibious.

*Distribution:* Ankaizina Mountains, north-central Madagascar.

*Possible explanation:* A large variety of the nocturnal Aquatic tenrec (*Limnogale mergulus*), an insectivore that grows to not much more than 12 inches in length, including its tail. It has webbed feet and a flattened tail for swimming.

*Source:* Bernard Heuvelmans, *On the Track of Unknown Animals* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1958), p. 516.

## Kawekaweau

Unknown LIZARD of Australasia.

*Etymology:* Maori (Austronesian) word. Without the final "u" (Kawekawea), it refers to the Long-tailed cuckoo (*Eudynamis taitensis*).

*Variant names:* Kaweau, KUMI, Moko, N GARARA, TANIWHA.

*Physical description:* Like a large gecko. Length, 2–6 feet. Thick as a man's wrist. Brown with red, longitudinal stripes. Projecting upper lip. Large teeth. Serrated dorsal crest. Said to have six legs.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Arboreal. Makes guttural sounds. Eats roots and small birds.

*Habitat:* Forests, riverbanks, caves.

*Distribution:* Waoku Plateau; near Gisborne, North Island, New Zealand.

*Significant sightings:* A Urewera Maori chief killed one of these lizards in 1870 in the Waimana Valley, North Island.

Joe McClutchie claims to have seen a giant gecko twice—once in the late 1960s and again in the early 1980s—while driving at night.

In the late 1970s, Neil Farndale and others were driving at night when their car hit and killed a huge lizard. It was about 2 feet long.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A living population of Delcourt's giant gecko (*Hoplodactylus delcourti*), the world's largest gecko, known only from a single specimen of unknown provenance in the Marseille Natural History Museum. It is a short-headed lizard that measures 2 feet long. Other *Hoplodactylus* geckos live primarily in New Zealand.

(2) Exaggeration of the size either of one of the sixty species of native gecko (*Hoplodactylus* or *Naultinus*), the largest of which is the 6-inch Giant gecko (*H. duvaucelii*), or of the 12-inch Otago skink (*Oligosoma otagense*).

(3) An out-of-place Tuatara (*Sphenodon punctatus*), a 2-foot-long, lizardlike reptile that is now confined to about twenty small islands off the northeast coast of New Zealand and in Cook Strait.

(4) A misidentified introduced animal, such as a Ferret (*Mustela furo*).

(5) A Maori mythological creature.

*Sources:* W. G. Mair, "Notes on Rurima Rocks," *Transactions of the New Zealand Institute* 5 (1873): 151–153; H. D. Skinner, "Crocodile and Lizard in New Zealand Myth and Material Culture," *Records of the Otago*



*Museum, Anthropology* 1 (1964): 1–43; Aaron M. Bauer and Anthony P. Russell, “*Hoplodactylus delcourti* (Reptilia: Gekkonidae) and the *Kawekaweanu* of Maori Folklore,” *Journal of Ethnobiology* 7 (1987): 83–91; Aaron M. Bauer and Anthony P. Russell, “Osteological Evidence for the Prior Occurrence of a Giant Gecko in Otago, New Zealand,” *Cryptozoology* 7 (1988): 22–37; Aaron M. Bauer and Anthony P. Russell, “Recent Advances in the Search for the Living Giant Gecko of New Zealand,” *Cryptozoology* 9 (1990): 66–73; Michel Raynal and Michel Dethier, “Lézards géants des Maoris: La vérité derrière la légende,” *Bulletin Mensuel de la Société Linnéenne de Lyon* 59 (March 1990): 85–91; “Search for Giant Gecko Intensifies,” *ISC Newsletter* 9, no. 4 (Winter 1990): 1–4.

### **Kecleh-Kudleh**

CANNIBAL GIANT of the southeastern United States.

*Etymology:* Cherokee (Iroquoian), “hairy man.”

*Variant names:* Chickly cudly, Ke-cleah kud-leah.

*Distribution:* Western North Carolina.

*Source:* Kyle Mizokami, *Bigfoot-Like Figures in North American Folklore and Tradition*, <http://www.rain.org/campinternet/bigfoot/bigfoot-folklore.html>.

### **Kéédieki**

WILDMAN of Siberia.

*Etymology:* Yakut (Turkic) word.

*Variant name:* Kheed’eki.

*Distribution:* Verkhoiansk Range, Sakha Republic, Siberian Russia.

*Source:* Bernard Heuvelmans and Boris F. Porshnev, *L’homme de Néanderthal est toujours vivant* (Paris: Plon, 1974), p. 143.

### **Kellas Cat**

All-black small CAT of Scotland.

*Etymology:* Named by Karl Shuker from specimens found near Kellas, Grampian, Scotland.

*Variant names:* Black beast of Moray, CAIT SITH, Wangie cat.



*KELLAS CAT known as Specimen K, shot in 1983 by Tomas Christie near Kellas, Scotland. (Andrew Barker/ Fortean Picture Library)*

*Physical description:* Slender and well muscled. Length, 2–3 feet, with a 12-inch tail. Weight, 5–15 pounds. Bristly, black fur, sprinkled with white primary guard hairs. Small, long head. Rounded ears. Short muzzle. Large nose. Large, prominent upper and lower canines. Paws are long and narrow. Claws are retractile. Tail is broad and thickly furred.

*Behavior:* Hunts in pairs during the daytime. Can swim well. Graceful, loping gait. Feeds on rabbits and birds.

*Habitat:* Woodlands.

*Distribution:* Highland and Grampian, Scotland.

*Significant sightings:* In June 1984, a black, male wildcat about 3 feet long was trapped in a fox snare on the grounds of the Revack Lodge near Grantown-on-Spey, Highland. The specimen was lost after it was taken to a taxidermist.

In October 1984, a second, smaller cat (known as Specimen K) came to light; it had been shot in January 1983 by Tomas Christie while crossing the River Lossie near Kellas, Grampian.



In April and October 1985, two other specimens were shot, near Avie and Kellas.

On February 28, 1988, a black wildcat was caught alive near Redcastle in northern Scotland. It measured 3 feet long and weighed 13 pounds.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) An unknown species of cat. This is unlikely, since the animal shares the same well-known habitat as the Scottish wildcat (*Felis silvestris grampia*) and would likely have been recognized long ago.
- (2) A melanistic Scottish wildcat, especially possible for Specimen K, which is more slender than a typical wildcat, with longer limbs, head, body, and teeth.
- (3) An isolated population of feral Domestic cats (*F. s. catus*). However, the skull, limb, and dental dimensions are too large for a domestic cat and closer to those of a wildcat.
- (4) Introgressive domestic cat × Scottish wildcat hybrid, suggested by Karl Shuker. Continuous mating of hybrids with both ferals and wildcats could produce a breed with a distinctive Kellas appearance, whereas initial crossbreeds more closely resemble Scottish wildcats, though with longer tails. The increase in the Scottish wildcat population since World War I may actually have been jump-started by hybridization.

*Sources:* “The Black Beasts of Moray,”

*Fortean Times*, no. 45 (Winter 1985): 10–12; Karl Shuker, *Mystery Cats of the World* (London: Robert Hale, 1989), pp. 70–80; Karl Shuker, “The Kellas Cat: Reviewing an Enigma,” *Cryptozoology* 9 (1990): 26–40; David Alderton, *Wild Cats of the World* (London: Blandford, 1998), pp. 96–98; Hybridisation and the Scottish Wildcat, <http://www.scottishwildcats.co.uk/Scottish%20wildcat%20hybridisation.htm>; Sarah Hartwell, “Domestic × Wild Hybrids in the Wild,” 2001, <http://messybeast.com/hybrids.htm>; Scottish Big Cats, <http://www.bigcats.org/abc/>.

## Ke-Ló-Sumsh

CANNIBAL GIANT of the northwestern United States.

*Etymology:* Southern Puget Sound Salish (Salishan), “giant hunters of the mountains.”

*Distribution:* Puget Sound, Washington.

*Source:* George Gibbs, “Tribes of Western Washington and Northwestern Oregon,”

*Contributions to North American Ethnology* 1 (1877): 308.

## Kelpie

WATER HORSE of Scotland.

*Etymology:* From the Gaelic *colpach* (“colt”).

*Variant names:* Kelpy, Water kelpie.

*Physical description:* Like a young, black horse. Wild, staring eyes.

*Behavior:* Mischievous or malevolent. Howls and wails before a storm. Can change its shape into that of a rough, shaggy man. Lures women and youths into the water to drown them. Causes its home lake to swell and flood. Wears a magic bridle. Said to tear humans to pieces and devour them occasionally.

*Habitat:* Rivers and lakes, especially fast-moving streams.

*Distribution:* Scotland.



*Artist's conception of a KELPIE, a Scottish water horse. (Fortean Picture Library)*

Sources: William Grant Stewart, *Popular Superstitions and Festive Amusements of the Highlanders of Scotland* (Edinburgh: A. Constable, 1823); James M. Mackinlay, *Folklore of Scottish Lochs and Springs* (Glasgow: William Hodge, 1893), pp. 164–166, 171–187; Helen Drever, *The Lure of the Kelpie* (Edinburgh: Moray, 1937); Gwen Benwell and Arthur Waugh, *Sea Enchantress* (London: Hutchinson, 1961), pp. 174–176; Katharine M. Briggs, *A Dictionary of Fairies* (London: Allen Lane, 1976), p. 246.

## Kenaima

LITTLE PEOPLE of South America.

*Etymology:* Wapisianas (Arawakan) and Yecuana (Carib) word used for various demons and entities.

*Variant name:* Kanaima (Pemon/Carib).

*Behavior:* Nocturnal.

*Distribution:* Guyana; Venezuela.

Sources: Bernard Heuvelmans, “Annotated Checklist of Apparently Unknown Animals with Which Cryptozoology Is Concerned,” *Cryptozoology* 5 (1986): 1–26; John E. Roth, *American Elves* (Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 1997), pp. 90, 94.

## Kènkob

SMALL HOMINID of West Africa.

*Variant name:* Bétsan.

*Physical description:* Height, 3–4 feet. Long beard.

*Behavior:* Excellent singer. Good marksman. Hunts apes, baboons, wild pig, antelopes, and elephants.

*Distribution:* Sierra Leone; the Fouta Djallon Mountains, Guinea.

*Significant sightings:* Gaspard Mollien reported a race of small people with good singing voices in the village of Faran in the interior of Guinea in 1818.

S. W. Kölle’s informant, a chief in Sierra Leone named Yon, spoke of two kinds of short-statured groups in the interior, the Kènkob and the Bétsan.

*Possible explanation:* An undiscovered group of short-statured hunter-gatherers possibly re-

lated to the Mbenga Pygmies of Gabon and Cameroon.

Sources: Gaspard Mollien, *Voyage dans l’intérieur de l’Afrique aux sources du Sénégal et de la Gambie, fait en 1818* (Paris: Mme. Ve Courcier, 1820), vol. 2, p. 210; Sigismund Wilhelm Kölle, *Polyglotta Africana* (London: Church Missionary House, 1854), p. 12.

## Keshat

WILDMAN of West Asia.

*Etymology:* Adygey and Kabardian (Circasian), “mountain man.”

*Physical description:* Height, 5 feet. Covered with brownish hair. Protruding face.

*Behavior:* Upright gait. Not aggressive but might attack a lone hunter. Agile. Occasionally raids crops in villages. Said to engage in bartering with humans and use a crude language.

*Tracks:* Humanlike but wider than a man’s.

*Habitat:* Forests.

*Distribution:* Caucasus Mountains in the Adygey and Kabardin-Balkar Republics, Russia.

*Source:* John Colarusso, “Ethnographic Information on a Wild Man of the Caucasus,” in Marjorie Halpin and Michael M. Ames, eds., *Manlike Monsters on Trial* (Vancouver, Canada: University of British Columbia Press, 1980), pp. 255–264.

## Ketos

SEA MONSTER of the Mediterranean Sea.

*Etymology:* Greek, “sea monster” or “whale.”

*Variant name:* Cetus (Latin).

*Physical description:* Serpentine. Doglike head. Fishlike tail.

*Distribution:* Eastern Mediterranean.

*Significant sightings:* After a flood, a Ketos appeared on the coast near ancient Troy, Çanakkale Province, Turkey, and ravaged the countryside. King Laomedon sent his daughter Hesione as a sacrifice to appease the monster, but the hero Herakles arrived in time to rescue her and kill the beast. A Corinthian vase painting from the sixth century B.C. depicts the incident, including the Trojan monster, which looks like a huge skull with forward-projecting teeth and bony plates around the eye sockets.

In Greek mythology, Perseus rescued Andromeda, who was chained to a rock at Yafo, Israel, where she was beset by a Ketos. Marcus Aemilius Scaurus claimed to have found the bones of the monster in 58 B.C. and had them shipped to Rome, where they were reassembled for display. Pliny wrote that the backbone was 40 feet long and 18 inches thick.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Adrienne Mayor and others have concluded the Corinthian vase artist must have used a fossil skull, perhaps that of an extinct giraffid such as *Samotherium*, as a model. However, the teeth look like they might have come from a reptile or whale skull, while the sclerotic eye ring is characteristic of birds and dinosaurs. Possibly, features from several fossils were combined.

(2) Scaurus might have found the skeleton of a beached Sperm whale (*Physeter catodon*). These whales are still seen regularly in the eastern Mediterranean.

*Sources:* Homer, *Odyssey*, v. 421, *Iliad*, xx. 147; Aristophanes, *Frogs*, 556, *The Thesmophoriazusae* 1033; Lycophron, *Alexandra*, 954; Diodorus Siculus, *Historical Library*, II. 54.3; Pliny, *Historia naturalis*, v. 69, IX. 4–11; Oppian, *Halieutica*, v. 113; Pausanias, *Guide to Greece*, I. 4.1, II. 10.2, II. 34.2, IV 34.2, IV 35.9, v. 17.11, v. 25.3, VIII. 2.7, IX. 26.5, x. 4.4, x. 12.1; Ælian, *De natura animalium*, XIII. 21, XV 19; Katharine Shepard, *The Fish-Tailed Monster in Greek and Etruscan Art* (New York: Katharine Shepard, 1940); John Boardman, "Very Like a Whale: Classical Sea Monsters," in Ann E. Farkas, Prudence O. Harper, and Evelyn B. Harrison, eds., *Monsters and Demons in the Ancient and Medieval Worlds: Papers Presented in Honor of Edith Porada* (Mainz am Rhein, Germany: Philipp von Zabern, 1987); Adrienne Mayor, "Paleocryptozoology: A Call for Collaboration between Classicists and Cryptozoologists," *Cryptozoology* 8 (1989): 12–26; Adrienne Mayor, *The First Fossil Hunters: Paleontology in Greek and Roman Times* (Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press, 2000), pp. 138–139, 144–145, 157–163.

## **Kheyak**

GIANT HOMINID of far eastern Siberia.

*Physical description:* Height, 6–7 feet.

*Behavior:* Swift runner. Said to have hypnotic powers.

*Distribution:* Coastal mountains of the Khabarovsk Territory, Siberian Russia, on the Sea of Okhotsk.

*Source:* Dmitri Bayanov, *In the Footsteps of the Russian Snowman* (Moscow: Crypto-Logos, 1996), p. 230.

## **Khodumodumo**

Mystery animal of South Africa, similar to the NANDI BEAR

*Etymology:* Unknown; said to mean "gaping-mouthed bush monster."

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Breaks into livestock pens and steals sheep, goats, and calves. Attacks silently. Can climb or leap over 6-foot fences with an animal in its jaws.

*Tracks:* Round. Claw marks, 2 inches long.

*Distribution:* Northern Cape, Eastern Cape, and North-West Provinces of South Africa.

*Significant sighting:* Numerous attacks were made on kraals in the Graaff-Reinet area, Eastern Cape. A posse of more than 100 settlers failed to find it.

*Source:* William Hichens, "African Mystery Beasts," *Discovery* 18 (1937): 369–373.

## **Khot-Sa-Pohl**

CANNIBAL GIANT of the midwestern United States.

*Etymology:* Kiowa word.

*Physical description:* Covered with hair. Pointed head.

*Behavior:* Terrible odor. Eats human flesh. Said to be capable of speech.

*Habitat:* Mountains, plains, swamps, forests.

*Distribution:* West-central Oklahoma.

*Significant sighting:* Russell Bates and his brother saw a tall figure covered with dark hair when they were setting off fireworks on July 4, 1978, north of Anadarko, Oklahoma. The fireworks apparently annoyed the creature, and it stalked off into the woods.

Source: Russell Bates, "Legends of the Kiowa," *INFO Journal*, no. 52 (May 1987): 4–10.

## Khün Görüessü

WILDMAN of Central Asia.

*Etymology:* Mongolian (Altaic), "man-beast."

*Variant names:* Hün garees, Hün göröös, Hün har göröös, Khün har görüessü ("black man-beast"), Kümün görügesü, Zerleg khün.

*Distribution:* Mongolia; Xinjiang Uygur Autonomous Region, China.

*Significant sighting:* A wildman skin preserved in a Mongolian temple proved to be a bear's.

*Sources:* Nikolai M. Przheval'skii, *Mongolia, the Tangut Country, and the Solitudes of Northern Tibet* (London: S. Low, Marston, Searle and Rivington, 1876), pp. 249–250; Emanuel Vlček, "Old Literary Evidence for the Existence of the 'Snow Man' in Tibet and Mongolia," *Man* 59 (1959): 133–134; Bernard Heuvelmans and Boris F. Porshnev, *L'homme de Néanderthal est toujours vivant* (Paris: Plon, 1974), pp. 43, 52.

## Khya

Alternate name for the YETI of Central Asia.

*Etymology:* Newari (Sino-Tibetan), "famous"; also "joke."

*Physical description:* Trickster figure. Covered in long hair.

*Distribution:* Kathmandu Valley, Nepal.

*Source:* Kesar Lall, *Lore and Legend of the Yeti* (Kathmandu: Pilgrims Book House, 1988), pp. 5, 23.

## Kibambangwe

DARK LEOPARD of Central Africa.

*Etymology:* Bantu languages, "snatcher," a term also used for hyenas.

*Variant names:* Kikambangwe, Uruturangwe.

*Physical description:* Size of a leopard. Dark color. Blackish markings. Small ears. Retractable claws. Long tail.

*Behavior:* Mostly nocturnal. Cry is a few deep grunts followed by high-pitched shrieks. Comes

down from the mountains to kill livestock. Ferocious if cornered. Said to enter huts and suffocate sleeping people by lying on them and putting its jaws around their faces.

*Habitat:* Lava caves in the mountains.

*Distribution:* Bufumbira County, southwestern Uganda; Virunga Volcanos region, Rwanda.

*Significant sighting:* In 1920, a dark mystery animal called a Kibambangwe killed livestock in Bufumbira County, Uganda, but it was never captured.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A large, dark-colored Spotted hyena (*Crocuta crocuta*).

(2) A pseudomelanistic Leopard (*Panthera pardus* var. *melanotica*), with dark coloration.

(3) A nonexistent composite creature based on both hyenas and leopards.

*Sources:* Charles R. S. Pitman, *A Game Warden among His Charges* (London: Nisbet, 1931), pp. 304–308; Karl Shuker, *Mystery Cats of the World* (London: Robert Hale, 1989), pp. 135–136.

## Kidoky

Unknown PRIMATE of Madagascar.

*Etymology:* Malagasy (Austronesian) word.

*Physical description:* Height, 4–5 feet. Weight, about 55 pounds. Dark coat. White spots above and below the face. Face is round and very humanlike.

*Behavior:* Ground-dwelling, not arboreal. Solitary. Runs away by taking short leaps along the ground. Call is a long, single "who."

*Habitat:* Deciduous forest.

*Distribution:* Southwestern Madagascar.

*Significant sighting:* Jean Noelson Pascou saw a Kidoky in the forest in 1952.

*Possible explanation:* Surviving giant lemur, possibly *Archeolemur* or *Hadropithecus*. These lemurs had short limbs, hands, and feet and were powerfully built. They probably represented the same ecological niche in Madagascar as Africa's baboons. Weight was 30–55 pounds. *Hadropithecus* primarily ate grasses and seeds, while *Archeolemur* ate tough fruits and seeds.

*Source:* David A. Burney and Ramilisonina,

“The *Kilopilopitsofy*, *Kidoky*, and *Bokyboky*: Accounts of Strange Animals from Belo-sur-Mer, Madagascar, and the Megafaunal ‘Extinction Window,’” *American Anthropologist* 100 (1998): 957–966.

## Kigezi Turaco

Unknown BIRD of East Africa.

*Physical description*: Slender, nonpasserine bird. Green, with very little red on the wings.

*Distribution*: Kabate (former Kigezi) District, Uganda.

*Significant sighting*: Seen briefly by John G. Williams and other ornithologists in Uganda.

*Possible explanation*: Fleeting glimpses of the southern race of Ruwenzori turaco (*Tauraco johnstoni*), which shows little of its red wings in short flights, was suggested by Jonathan Kingdon.

*Source*: John G. Williams, *A Field Guide to the Birds of East Africa* (London: Collins, 1980), p. 12.

## Kikiyaon

Unknown BIRD of West Africa.

*Etymology*: Bambara (Mande) word.

*Physical description*: Like a large owl. Covered in greenish-gray fur rather than feathers. Immense wings. A sharp spur juts from each of its two shoulder joints. Large talons. Short, tufted tail.

*Behavior*: Call is a deep grunt like the “uh-uh-uh-hoom-hoom” of Pel’s fishing owl (*Scotopelia peli*). Also makes a noise like a person being strangled.

*Habitat*: Dense forest.

*Distribution*: Senegal.

*Source*: Karl Shuker, “The Secret Animals of Senegambia,” *Fate* 51 (November 1998): 46–51.

## Kikomba

WILDMAN of Central Africa.

*Etymology*: Konjo, Nyanga, and Kanu (Bantu) word.

*Scientific names*: *Paranthropus congensis*, pro-

posed by Charles Cordier in 1963; *Kikomba leloupi*, suggested by Bernard Heuvelmans in 1980.

*Variant names*: Abamaánji, Apamándi (Komo/Bantu), KAKUNDAKARI (possibly the female or young individuals), Tshingombé (Tembo/Bantu), Zaluzúgu (Lega-Mwenga/Bantu).

*Physical description*: Height, 5 feet 2 inches. Light skin. Covered in black hair. Long, black head-hair. Broad shoulders. Pronounced sexual dimorphism, if the KAKUNDAKARI is indeed the female.

*Behavior*: Bipedal. Uses a walking stick. Holds its long hair away from its eyes while walking. Howls more terrifyingly than a gorilla. Sometimes screams or barks like a Water chevrotain (*Hyemoschus aquaticus*). Steals game from traps. Eats honey from beehives, roots, and ginger-fruit. Knocks down trees in search of insects. Said to attack humans either by hitting them with its fists or an old axe handle or by wrestling.

*Tracks*: Length, 8–12 inches. Second toe larger than the first and third.

*Distribution*: Kivu Region, Democratic Republic of the Congo; possibly in Kenya, if it corresponds to the cryptid designated by Jacqueline Roumeguère-Eberhardt as hominid X1.

*Significant sighting*: In January 1960, a local man encountered a Kikomba along a path near the Umaté gold mine in a mountainous area of Kivu, Democratic Republic of the Congo. Charles Cordier drove 45 miles to the spot, where he found a humanlike footprint 8 inches long. Another time, near Tulakwa, he found several tracks 12 inches long.

*Possible explanations*:

(1) A large, solitary male Chimpanzee (*Pan troglodytes*).

(2) Surviving robust australopith, suggested by Bernard Heuvelmans. Australopiths were a family of Pliocene fossil hominids that persisted into the Early Pleistocene, 4.4–1.4 million years ago. More than 2,000 individual fossils are known. Three species of “robust” hominids are known in the genus *Paranthropus*: *P. aethiopicus* (East Africa), *P. boisei* (East Africa), and *P.*



*robustus* (South Africa). Five other “gracile” species have been placed in the genus *Australopithecus*. The distinction between gracile and robust genera is now seen as unwarranted, since body size is largely speculative. Robustness originally referred to the heavy structure of the skulls.

*Paranthropus* had apelike skulls, sagittal crests anchoring massive jaw muscles, small incisors and canine teeth, enormous cheek teeth, and molarized bicuspid. They were vegetarians, based on the molar size, and probably ate leaves, fruit, tubers, seeds, and insects. *P. robustus*'s cranial capacity was 450–550 milliliters. The few postcranial bones that have been found indicate a wide range of body sizes, probably due to sexual dimorphism. *Paranthropus* may have had the ability to manipulate stone tools, which some think makes them responsible for the early Oldowan tool industry, dating from 2.6–2.5 million years ago.

(3) Surviving *Homo ergaster*, the first known hominid with an essentially human body form. A complete skeleton was discovered in West Turkana, Kenya, in 1984. It lived 1.8–1.5 million years ago in East Africa. Its close resemblance to the Asian *Homo erectus* has led some to equate the two. Adults may have been 5 feet 7 inches tall, with slender torsos, long limbs, and narrow hips and shoulders. The cranium was high and rounded, with distinct browridges. The chewing teeth were smaller than those of *Homo habilis*. Cranial capacity was 850 milliliters. A meat-eater, *ergaster* may have been the first hominid to fashion a hand axe, perhaps 1.5 million years ago (Acheulean culture).

*Sources:* Charles Cordier, “Deux anthropoïdes inconnus marchant debout, au Congo ex-Belge,” *Genus* 29 (1963): 2–10; Charles Cordier, “Animaux inconnus au Congo,” *Zoo* 38 (April 1973): 185–191; Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les bêtes humaines d’Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1980), pp. 570–598; Jacqueline Roumeguère-Eberhardt, *Les hominidés non-identifiés des forêts d’Afrique: Dossier X* (Paris: Robert Laffont, 1990).

## Ki-Lin

The UNICORN of East Asia. One of the four sacred animals of Chinese mythology, symbolizing wisdom and justice.

*Etymology:* Chinese (Sino-Tibetan) word, composed of *ki* (“male”) + *lin* (“female”).

*Variant names:* Ch’i-lin, Ki-rin (Japanese), Qi-lin, Sin-yu (Japanese), Tso’po (in Tibet), Zhi.

*Physical description:* Deerlike, though covered with scales. Multicolored. Single horn with a fleshy tip. Has a flamelike mane. Sometimes portrayed as winged. Horselike hooves. Tail of an ox. The more goatlike Zhi also had a single horn.

*Behavior:* Solitary and elusive. Said to live for 1,000 years. Tame, gentle nature.

*Distribution:* China and Japan.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The Indian rhinoceros (*Rhinoceros unicornis*) was well known to the Chinese and accurately described as a completely different animal.

(2) A surviving sivathere, a subfamily of ox-sized giraffids from Eurasia and Africa with hefty builds, relatively short legs and necks, and branching, skin-covered horns. They lived from 15 million years ago, in the Late Miocene, to the Late Pleistocene.

*Sources:* Charles Gould, *Mythical Monsters* (London: W. H. Allen, 1886), pp. 348–359; Odell Shepard, *The Lore of the Unicorn* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1930), pp. 94–97, 210–211; Georges Margouliès, *Anthologie raisonnée de la littérature chinoise* (Paris: Payot, 1948); Jeannie Thomas Parker, *The Mythic Chinese Unicorn Zhi*, 2001, <http://www.rom.on.ca/pub/unicorn/index.html>.

## Kiltanya

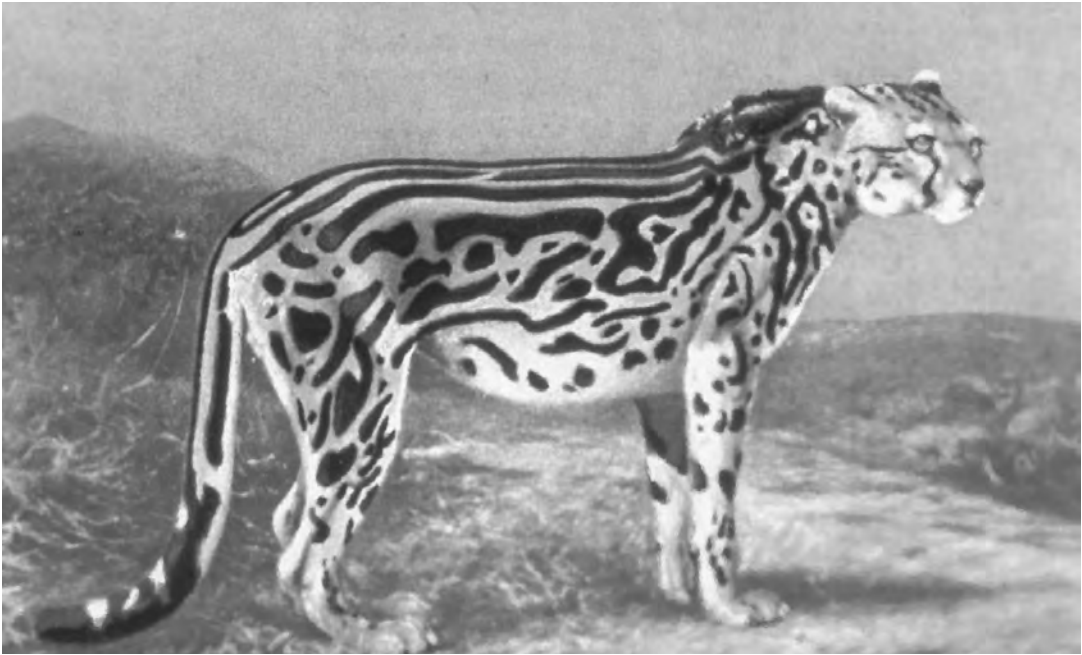
GIANT HOMINID of far eastern Siberia.

*Etymology:* Lamut (Tungusic), “goggle-eye.”

*Variant names:* Arynkh, Arysa (“plainsman”), Dzhulin (“sharp head”), Girkychavyl’in (“swift runner”), Rekhem, Teryk (“dawn man”).

*Physical description:* Big eyes. Narrow nose bridge.

*Behavior:* Scavenges fish and game left by hunters.



The KING CHEETAH (*Acinonyx jubatus var. rex*), a variety of cheetah with a thick coat marked by stripes and blotches. (Fortean Picture Library)

*Tracks:* Length, 18 inches. Humanlike toes. Narrow heel.

*Habitat:* Mountains.

*Distribution:* Eastern Siberia.

*Source:* Myra Shackley, *Still Living? Yeti, Sasquatch and the Neanderthal Enigma* (New York: Thames and Hudson, 1983), pp. 133–134.

## King Cheetah

Large striped CAT of South Africa, once thought to be a separate species of cheetah.

*Etymology:* After the regal splendor of its coat.

*Scientific names:* *Acinonyx rex*, proposed by Reginald Pocock in 1927; modified later to *A. jubatus var. rex*.

*Variant names:* Mazoe leopard, Nsui-fisi (from the Swahili/Bantu *chui-fisi*, “leopard-hyena”), Rhodesian cheetah.

*Physical description:* Like the common cheetah but with a thicker, silky coat. Marked with slightly raised black stripes on the spine and dark blotches on a cream-colored background. A more pronounced mane. Fully ringed tail.

King cheetah variants are found in the litters of normal cheetahs.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal, as opposed to the traditional cheetah preference for daytime hunting.

*Habitat:* Forests, whereas the cheetah prefers open country, from desert to dry savanna.

*Distribution:* Zimbabwe; Botswana; Mozambique; Northern Province, South Africa. There is also a report of a single skin recovered from Burkina Faso in West Africa.

*Significant sightings:* First brought to scientific attention in 1926 when A. C. Cooper noticed an unusual skin in Harare’s Queen Victoria Memorial Library and Museum. Reginald Pocock identified it as a cheetah’s but with a vastly different coat pattern. At least twenty-one other skins were obtained through 1974.

The first King cheetah born in captivity was born to normally marked parents in 1981 at the Seaview Game Park in Port Elizabeth, South Africa. The DeWildt Cheetah and Wildlife Centre in North-West Province, South Africa, obtained twelve live King cheetah specimens between 1981 and 1987, three of them cubs born from their breeding program.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Now generally seen as a single-locus genetic morph of the common Cheetah (*Acinonyx jubatus*). Lena Bottrliell considers it to be an instance of evolution in the making: the modified, striped coat provides better camouflage as the cheetah adapts to night hunting in dense forests. If the King cheetahs are separated reproductively from the rest of the cheetah population for an appropriate amount of time, they may actually become a distinct species.

(2) By contrast, King cheetahs may represent a genetic throwback to the time when Africa was colder and more forested.

*Sources:* Reginald I. Pocock, "Description of a New Species of Cheetah (*Acinonyx rex*)," *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London*, 1927, pp. 245–251, 257; Daphne M. Hills and Reay H. N. Smithers, "The 'King Cheetah': A Historical Review," *Arnoldia Zimbabwe* 9, no. 1 (1980): 1–23; Lena Godsall Bottrliell, *King Cheetah: The Story of the Quest* (Leiden, the Netherlands: E. J. Brill, 1987); Karl Shuker, *Mystery Cats of the World* (London: Robert Hale, 1989), pp. 118–122; G. W. Frame, "First Record of the King Cheetah in West Africa," *Cat News* 17 (1992): 2–3; David Alderton, *Wild Cats of the World* (London: Blandford, 1993), pp. 38–42.

## Kipumbubu

Unknown CROCODILIAN of East Africa.

*Physical description:* A very large crocodile.

*Behavior:* Climbs up on the rim of riverboats at night, seizes people in its jaws, and eats them. Said to eat about six people each year.

*Distribution:* Rufiji River, Tanzania.

*Possible explanation:* Nile crocodiles (*Crocodylus niloticus*) kill about 300 people every year in Africa, but jumping 3 feet up onto boat rims is not a standard feeding method.

*Sources:* Rufiji [Ronald Delabere Barker], *The Crowded Life of a Hermit* (Nairobi, Kenya: W. Boyd, 1942–1944); Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les derniers dragons d'Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1978), pp. 181–185, 372.

## Kitanga

Unknown big CAT of East and West Africa.

*Etymology:* Embu (Bantu) word.

*Physical description:* Cheetah with short limbs and other lionlike characteristics.

*Habitat:* Highland forests.

*Distribution:* Near Embu, Kenya; also Senegal in West Africa.

*Sources:* Kenneth C. Gandar Dower, *The Spotted Lion* (Boston: Little, Brown, 1937); Karl Shuker, *Mystery Cats of the World* (London: Robert Hale, 1989), pp. 123–124.

## Kiwákwe

CANNIBAL GIANT of the northeastern United States.

*Etymology:* Abnaki-Penobscot (Algonquian) word.

*Physical description:* Covered with an impenetrable shell. Mop of grizzly-bear hair on head.

*Tracks:* Enormous.

*Distribution:* Maine.

*Source:* Frank G. Speck, "Penobscot Tales and Religious Beliefs," *Journal of American Folklore* 48 (1935): 81–82.

## Klato

FRESHWATER MONSTER of British Columbia, Canada.

*Variant names:* Klamahsosaurus, Klatom-saurus, Klematosaurus.

*Physical description:* Length, 25 feet. Three to six humps. Middle hump is 5 feet in diameter. Orange belly. Long tail. Two tail flukes, 6 feet long.

*Distribution:* Oyster River, Vancouver Island, British Columbia.

*Source:* Mary Moon, *Ogopogo* (Vancouver, Canada: J. J. Douglas, 1977), pp. 161–162.

## Koau

Unknown flightless BIRD of Oceania.

*Etymology:* Marquesan (Austronesian) word.

*Variant name:* Koao.

*Physical description:* Similar to a rail. Size of a chicken. Purplish-blue plumage. Yellow bill. Stumpy wings. Long, yellow legs.

*Behavior:* Runs rapidly. Burrows in the mud.

*Distribution:* Hiva Oa, Îles Marquises, French Polynesia.

*Significant sighting:* Thor Heyerdahl and a native named Terai were horseback riding on Hiva Oa in 1937 when they saw a seagull-sized, wingless bird run along the trail and disappear into some ferns.

*Present status:* Possibly recently extinct, the victim of hunters.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Surviving flightless rail (*Porphyrio paepae*) related to the Takaha (*P. mantelli hochstetteri*) of New Zealand and known from subfossil bones discovered on Hiva Oa and Tahuata in 1988, proposed by Michel Raynal.

(2) The Spotless crake (*Porzana tabuensis*), a black rail 6–8 inches long, also called the *koa*, suggested by Jean-Jacques Barloy. It runs swiftly and lives in some valleys on Ua Pou and Fatu Hiva. However, *koa* may refer to both the crake and an unknown rail.

*Sources:* Francis Mazière, *Archipel du Tiki* (Paris: Robert Laffont, 1957), p. 261; Thor Heyerdahl, *Fatu-Hiva: Back to Nature* (London: Allen and Unwin, 1974), p. 225; Jean-Jacques Barloy, *Merveilles et mystères du monde animal* (Geneva, Switzerland: Famot, 1979), pp. 115–117; Michel Raynal, “Koau, l’oiseau insaisissable des Îles Marquises,” *Bulletin de la Société d’Étude des Sciences Naturelles de Béziers*, new ser., 8 (1980–1981): 20–26; Michel Raynal and Michel Dethier, “Lézards géants des Maoris et oiseau énigmatique des Marquisiens: La vérité derrière la légende,” *Bulletin Mensuel de la Société Linnéenne de Lyon* 59, no. 3 (1990): 85–91; Michel Raynal, “The Mysterious Bird of Hiva-Oa,” *INFO Journal*, no. 73 (Summer 1995): 17–21, updated in [http://perso.wanadoo.fr/cryptozoo/dossiers/hiva\\_eng.htm](http://perso.wanadoo.fr/cryptozoo/dossiers/hiva_eng.htm).

## Koddoelo

Mystery animal of East Africa, similar to the Nandi Bear

*Etymology:* Pokomo (Bantu) word.

*Physical description:* Looks like a large baboon. Length, 6 feet. Shoulder height, 3 feet 6 inches. Reddish or yellow fur. Long nose. Large canines. Thick mane. Thick forelegs. Long claws. Tail is 18 inches long, 4 inches wide.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Fierce. Walks on four legs, occasionally on two. Cannot climb trees. Raids sheep pens. Attacks humans on sight.

*Tracks:* Five-toed, with one deep claw mark.

*Distribution:* Lower and Middle Tana River, Kenya.

*Possible explanation:* Surviving Giant baboon (*Theropithecus oswaldi*), a fossil baboon that lived in Kenya 650,000 years ago. The male was roughly the size of a female gorilla and weighed 250 pounds.

*Sources:* C. W. Hobley, “Unidentified Beasts in East Africa,” *Journal of the East Africa and Uganda Natural History Society*, no. 7 (1913): 85–86; Charles R. S. Pitman, *A Game Warden among His Charges* (London: Nisbet, 1931), pp. 287–302.

## Kolowisi

FRESHWATER MONSTER of New Mexico.

*Etymology:* Zuni word.

*Physical description:* Horned. Gaping jaws. Has feathers and fins.

*Behavior:* Can cause floods.

*Habitat:* Underground streams.

*Distribution:* Western New Mexico.

*Sources:* Ruth L. Bunzel, “An Introduction to Zuñi Ceremonialism,” *Annual Report of the Bureau of American Ethnology* 47 (1930): 487, 515–516; Etienne B. Renaud, *Pictographs and Petroglyphs of the High Western Plains* (Denver, Colo.: University of Denver, Department of Anthropology, 1936).

## Kondlo

Unknown BIRD of South Africa.

*Etymology:* Zulu (Bantu) word.

*Variant name:* Inkondhlo.

*Physical description:* Glossy-black, turkeylike bird. Sexes are similar. Smooth crest. No comb or baldness. Red beak. Red legs. Red claws.

*Behavior:* Flies low. Seen in flocks of five to ten animals. Voiceless. Eaten by the Zulu people.



*Habitat:* Grassy, treeless hills.

*Distribution:* KwaZulu-Natal Province, South Africa.

*Significant sighting:* G. T. Court shot and ate some of these birds from 1912 to 1914 in the Entonjaneni Hills near Melmoth, South Africa. He saw a flock again in November 1960.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The Southern ground hornbill (*Bucorvus leadbeateri*), which has distinctive red wattles and a black bill.

(2) The Bald ibis (*Geronticus calvus*), which is a glossy, green color and has a prominent, bald head.

(3) An unknown species of wildfowl (Order Galliformes).

*Sources:* G. T. Court, "Inkondhlo?" *African Wild Life* 16 (1962): 81; G. T. Court, "Kondlo: A Wild Fowl," *African Wild Life* 16 (1962): 342; Karl Shuker, "Gallinaceous Mystery Birds," *World Pheasant Association News*, no. 32 (May 1991): 3–6.

## Kongamato

FLYING REPTILE of Central and South Africa.

*Etymology:* Kaonde (Bantu), "broken boats."

*Physical description:* Length, 2 feet 6 inches–4 feet 6 inches. Smooth skin. Black or red in color. Long beak with teeth. Batlike wings. Wingspan, 3–7 feet. Long, narrow tail.

*Behavior:* Said to capsizes canoes by diving in the water. Said to attack and eat people occasionally. It is particularly fond of their little fingers, toes, earlobes, and noses.

*Habitat:* Caves near rivers and swamps.

*Distribution:* The Mwinilunga District, the Mutanda River, and the Bangweulu and Jiundu Swamps of northern Zambia; parts of Zimbabwe.

*Significant sightings:* In 1923, Frank Melland described the belief of the Kaonde people of Zambia that a huge flying reptile with bat wings lived in the Jiundu Swamp. When crossing rivers, some of them carried amulets that would protect them from a Kongamato. When he showed them pictures of pterodactyls in books, they identified them as looking like the Kongamato.

In 1925, G. Ward Price heard stories of a monstrous bird with a long beak that attacked people in the swamps of Zimbabwe. When a man who had been wounded by the animal was shown a picture of a pterodactyl, he screamed in terror.

Engineer J. P. F. Brown saw two flying reptiles in January 1956 near Mansa, Zambia. They had long, narrow tails and a wingspan of 3 feet–3 feet 6 inches. From beak to tail, they were about 4 feet 6 inches.

A man was brought into a hospital in Mansa in 1957, suffering from a chest wound. He claimed a huge bird in the Bangweulu Swamp had attacked him.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The Shoebill (*Balaeniceps rex*) looks like a large, silver-gray stork, 4 feet long, with an 8-foot wingspan and a distinctive, 8-inch-long, hooked bill. In flight, it retracts its head and neck like a heron. It is a closer relative of the pelicans than true storks. Like all other living birds, the shoebill has no teeth.

(2) The Saddle-billed stork (*Ephippiorhynchus senegalensis*) is second only to an ostrich in standing height. It has a 9-foot wingspan and is 5 feet in length. It has black-and-white plumage and a black head and neck. The long, upturned bill is red with a black band in the middle and a brilliant yellow frontal shield. Its white breast has a bare, red "medal."

(3) The Southern ground hornbill (*Bucorvus leadbeateri*) is about 3 feet 6 inches long and dull black with white primary feathers. It has a heavy, downcurved, black bill and bright red skin around its eye and down its foreneck.

(4) Lord Derby's anomalure (*Anomalurus derbianus*), a small, gliding squirrel-like rodent, was proposed by museum director Reay Smithers. It is only 15 inches long.

(5) A surviving pterosaur, the flying reptiles of the Mesozoic era. Fossils of *Pterodactylus* (wingspan 1–8 feet, short tail),

*Dsungaripterus* (wingspan 9–12 feet, short tail), and *Rhamphorhynchus* (wingspan 1–6 feet, long tail) from the Jurassic have been





*The KONGAMATO, a huge flying reptile of Central Africa. (William M. Rebsamen)*

found at Tendaguru Hill, Tanzania. Only two pterosaur fossils from the Cretaceous have been discovered in Africa: a wing bone of an *Ornithocheirus* (wingspan 14–16 feet) in the Democratic Republic of the Congo and a neck vertebra from a species similar to the giant *Quetzalcoatlus* (wingspan 36–39 feet but no teeth). However, the fossil record in South America is much richer, and since the two continents were joined at the time, there is reason to suspect more specimens will turn up.

(6) Carl Wiman suggested that the Kongamato tradition originated with natives who assisted in the excavation of pterosaur bones at the Tendaguru fossil beds in Tanzania prior to World War I.

Sources: Frank H. Melland, *In Witchbound Africa* (London: Seeley, Service, 1923), pp. 236–242; Carl Wiman, “Ein Gerücht von einem lebenden Flugsaurier,” *Natur und Museum* 58 (1928): 431–432; Vernon Brelsford, “Some

Northern Rhodesian Monsters,” *African Observer* 4, no. 6 (1936): 58–60; Charles R. S. Pitman, *A Game Warden Takes Stock* (London: J. Nisbet, 1942), pp. 202–203; Stany [Roger de Chateleux], *Loin des sentiers battus: Douze femmes* (Paris: La Table Ronde, 1953), vol. 4, pp. 217–232; “Pterodactyls Seen near Northern Rhodesian River,” *Rhodesia Herald*, April 2, 1957; “Museum Director Says There Are No Flying Reptiles,” *Rhodesia Herald*, April 5, 1957; G. Ward Price, *Extra-Special Correspondent* (London: George Harrap, 1957), p. 178; Zoé Spitz-Bombonnel, “Animaux perdus et non retrouvés,” *Le Chasseur Français*, June 1959, p. 375; Maurice Burton and C. W. Benson, “The Whale-Headed Stork or Shoe-Bill: Legend and Fact,” *Northern Rhodesia Journal* 4 (1961): 411–426; Tom Dobney, “Myths and Monsters,” *Horizon* (Salisbury) 6 (September 1964): 24–26; Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les derniers dragons d’Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1978), pp. 417–427, 445–456.

## Kooloo-Kamba

Mystery PRIM ATE of Central Africa.

*Etymology:* Mbama (Bantu), either from *n'koula* ("chimpanzee") or from its call "kooloo" + *kamba* ("speak").

*Scientific name:* *Pan troglodytes koolokamba*, given by W. C. Osman-Hill in 1967.

*Variant names:* Choga, DEDIÉKA, Ebôt (Bulu/Bantu), Itsena, Koolakamba, Koula-nguia (Kélé/Bantu, *koula* "chimpanzee" + *nguia* "gorilla"), Koulou-nguira, Kulu-kampa, Kulu-kanba, N'tchego, Sipandjee.

*Physical description:* Larger than a normal chimpanzee. Cranium is larger than a chimpanzee's, with some cresting. Ebony-black, prognathous face. Heavy browridge. Wide, flat, fleshy nose. Small ears. Powerful jaws. Upper and lower incisors meet squarely. Broad pelvic structure.

*Behavior:* Frequently walks bipedally. Call is "koola-kooloo koola-kooloo." Aggressive. Lives singly or in smaller groups than other chimpanzees.

*Habitat:* Primarily high-altitude forests, although stray individuals are apparently found elsewhere with normal chimpanzee groups.

*Distribution:* Gabon; Cameroon; Equatorial Guinea.

*Significant sightings:* In the 1850s, Paul Du Chaillu shot a male Kooloo-kamba in southwestern Gabon. It was smaller than an adult male gorilla but stockier than a female gorilla. It had a round head and face, a small nose, and large ears. The skull is housed in the British Museum of Natural History.

A 4-foot-tall female ape nicknamed "Mafuca" was taken to the Dresden Zoo in 1874 from the port of Loango in the Republic of the Congo. Several observers classified it as a young female gorilla, others were convinced it was a chimpanzee, and still others thought it could be a chimp-gorilla hybrid. Sir Arthur Keith in 1899 classed Mafuca with Du Chaillu's Kooloo-kamba. Some zoologists now think it likely that Mafuca was a bonobo, which can be stockier than some chimpanzees.

Louis de Lassaletta collected a Kooloo-kamba in the hilly Nsok region of Equatorial Guinea in 1954.

Individuals with Kooloo-kamba characteris-

tics have been maintained in the Coulston Foundation's animal experimentation laboratory in Alamogordo, New Mexico, since the 1960s.

In 1993, Steve Holmes saw a "wildman" in the Gamba coastal area of Gabon. It was just under 5 feet tall and running with its arms held high above its head. Nearby villagers called it the Sipandjee and said it was aggressive.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) An unknown species or subspecies of Chimpanzee (*Pan troglodytes*), suggested by Du Chaillu and E. Franquet.
- (2) A Lowland gorilla (*Gorilla gorilla*) with uncharacteristic individual variations. A supposed Kooloo-kamba was brought to the Basel Zoo in 1967, but it turned out to be a red-backed female gorilla.
- (3) A misidentified Bonobo (*Pan paniscus*), which was not recognized as a separate chimpanzee species until 1933.
- (4) A chimp × gorilla hybrid. Though these two apes are closely related, successful hybridization between them is unknown either in captivity or in the wild. Individuals with both chimp and gorilla characteristics merely reflect this close genetic relationship.
- (5) A misidentified large male chimpanzee. Facial color in chimps darkens with age.
- (6) A misidentified small female gorilla, the equivalent of a PYGMY GORILLA.
- (7) An emergent variety or species with adaptations to a mountainous habitat, suggested by Karl Shuker.

*Sources:* E. Franquet, "Sur le Gabon et sur les diverses espèces de singes anthropomorphes d'origine africaine," *Archives du Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle* 10 (1858): 91–97; Paul B. Du Chaillu, *Explorations and Adventures in Equatorial Africa* (London: John Murray, 1861); Paul B. Du Chaillu, *Stories of the Gorilla Country* (New York: Harper, 1868); Arthur Keith, "On the Chimpanzees and Their Relationship to the Gorilla," *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London*, 1899, pp. 296–312; Raingeard, "Note sur un anthropoïde africain: Le Koula-Nguia," *Mammalia* 2 (1938): 81–83; Ernst Schwarz, "A propos du Koula-Nguia," *Mammalia* 3 (1939): 52–58; Albert

Irwin Good, "Gorilla-Land," *Natural History* 56 (January 1947): 36–37, 44–46; W. C. Osman Hill, "The Nomenclature, Taxonomy and Distribution of Chimpanzees," in Geoffrey H. Bourne, ed., *The Chimpanzee* (Basel, Switzerland: S. Karger, 1969), vol. 1, pp. 22–46; Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les bêtes humaines d'Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1980), pp. 301–304, 417–440; Don Cousins, "On the Koolakamba: A Legendary Ape," *Acta Zoologica et Pathologica Antverpiensia* 75 (1980): 79–93; Brian T. Shea, "Between the Gorilla and the Chimpanzee: A History of Debate Concerning the Existence of the Kooloo-kamba or Gorilla-Like Chimpanzee," *Journal of Ethnobiology* 4 (1984): 1–13; Elaine Jane Struthers, "Koolakamba," Primate Info Net, University of Wisconsin, Madison, July 17, 1996, <http://www.primat.wisc.edu/pin/koola.html>; Steve Holmes, "Incident in Gabon," *Fortean Times*, no. 113 (August 1998): 52; Don Cousins, "No More Monkey Business," *Fortean Times*, no. 136 (August 2000): 48.

### **Koosh-Taa-Kaa**

CANNIBAL GIANT of Alaska and northwestern Canada.

*Etymology:* Haida-Tlingit (Na-Dené), "land-otter man."

*Physical description:* Covered with long hair except for the face.

*Behavior:* Tries to steal the souls of people who are drowned or lost in the woods.

*Distribution:* British Columbia, Canada; Alaska.

*Sources:* John R. Swanton, "Tlingit Myths and Texts," *Bulletin of the Bureau of American Ethnology* 39 (1909): 86; Frederica de Laguna, "Under Mount Saint Elias: The History and Culture of the Yakutat Tlingit," *Smithsonian Contributions to Anthropology* 7 (1972): 744–749, 766; Grant R. Keddie, "On Creating Un-Humans," in Vladimir Markotic and Grover Krantz, eds., *The Sasquatch and Other Unknown Hominoids* (Calgary, Alta., Canada: Western Publishers, 1984), pp. 22–29.

### **Kra-Dhan**

Unknown PRIMATE of Southeast Asia.

*Etymology:* Bahnar (Austroasiatic) word.

*Variant names:* Bêc'-boc, Bekk-bok, Con lùò'i uò'i (Vietnamese/Austroasiatic).

*Physical description:* Large, monkeylike animal.

*Behavior:* Bipedal. Vicious. Has a chameleon-like ability to change color. Call is an insane laugh. Attacks humans.

*Tracks:* Length, 18 inches. Width, 8 inches. Stride, 4 feet.

*Distribution:* Annam Highlands near Kon Tum and Pleiku, Vietnam.

*Significant sighting:* In 1943, a Kra-dhan killed a man near Kon Tum, Vietnam.

*Possible explanation:* A surviving mainland population of the Orangutan (*Pongo pygmaeus*), which is now limited to the islands of Borneo and Sumatra. Orangutan fossils from around 2 million years ago have been found in Laos, Vietnam, and southern China, as well as the islands of Sumatra, Java, and Borneo. These apes are more distantly related to humans than are Chimpanzees (*Pan troglodytes*) and Gorillas (*Gorilla gorilla*). The lineage is unclear, but the likeliest theory is that they derived from *Sivapithecus*, an extinct ape that lived in India and Pakistan in the Late Miocene, 12–8 million years ago.

*Sources:* Ivan T. Sanderson, *Abominable Snowmen: Legend Come to Life* (Philadelphia: Chilton, 1961), pp. 244–245; "Abominable Jungle-Men," *Pursuit*, no. 10 (April 1970): 36–37.

### **Kraken**

Giant CEPHALOPOD of the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans. Accepted by science after remains that washed up near Ålbæk, Denmark, in 1853 were examined, the Giant squid (*Architeuthis*) was described officially by Danish naturalist Japetus Steenstrup in 1857. The largest known specimens of giant squid have a total length, including their two long arms, of about 55 feet. The evidence for even larger animals is considered here as the legacy of the Kraken.

*Etymology:* The plural form of the Norwegian

*krake*, first mentioned by Francesco Negri in 1700. Possibly related to a word meaning “up-rooted tree” because the squid’s body and arms appear similar to the trunk and roots of a tree.

*Scientific name:* *Architeuthis dux*, given by Johannes Japetus Steenstrup in 1857.

*Variant names:* Aale tust (Norwegian, “tuft of eels”), Anker-trold (“anchor-troll”), Horv (“harrow”), Kolkrabbi, Krabbe (“crab”), Kraxen, Sciu-crak, Sæ-horven.

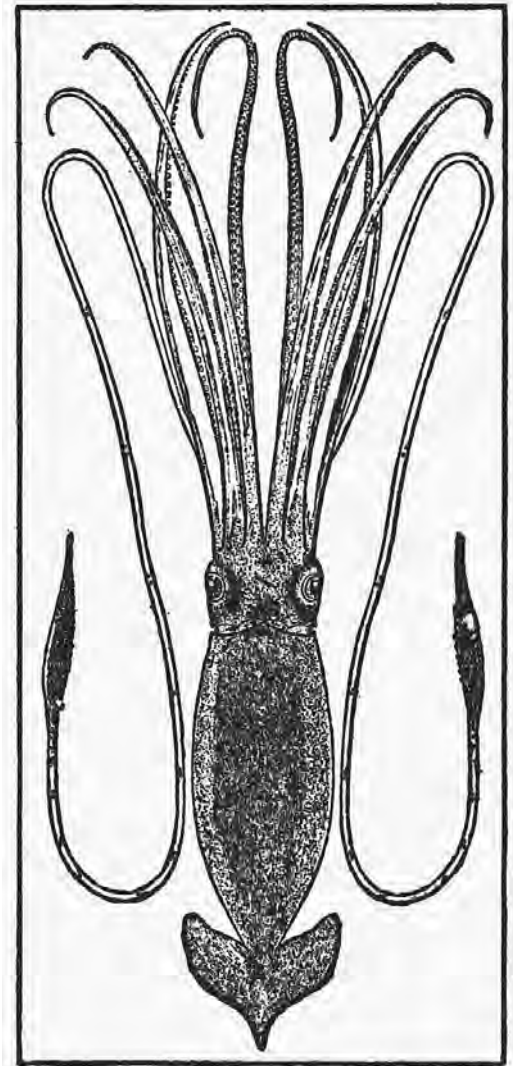
*Physical description:* In Norwegian mythology, the Kraken is a supergiant squid, with a body 1.5 miles in circumference. It appears like several small islands surrounded by seaweed. Dark brown with light speckles. High, broad forehead. Large eyes. Pointed snout (actually the tail). Its arms or tentacles are as big as medium-sized ships.

*Behavior:* Causes fishes to come closer to the surface when it rises; creates a huge eddy when it sinks. Said to attack ships and grasp their rigging with its arms.

*Distribution:* Atlantic and Pacific Oceans.

*Significant sightings:* In 1801, Pierre Denys de Montfort noted that in the chapel of St. Thomas at St.-Malo in Brittany, France, there was a votive picture showing a huge squid or octopus attacking a ship by winding its arms around the masts and rigging. The incident is said to have taken place off the coast of Angola. The ship’s sailors made a vow to St. Thomas that they would make a pilgrimage if he would save them, then set to work with their axes and cutlasses to cut off the monster’s tentacles. Later, they went directly to the chapel in St.-Malo, where a picture was hung illustrating their adventure.

Denys de Montfort also interviewed whalers at Dunkerque, Pas-de-Calais Department, France, who told him some squid stories. An American, Captain Reynolds, described a cut-off squid arm that was 45 feet long and 2 feet 6 inches in diameter. A retired Danish captain named Jean-Magnus Dens said he had encountered a huge squid, again off the coast of Angola, that had attacked and killed three men on board his ship. The crew sank five harpoons into the monster before it was finished. Dens estimated the animal’s arms were more than 35 feet long.



*The giant squid (Architeuthis).* (© 2002 ArtToday.com, Inc., an IMSI Company)

Frank Bullen’s description of a moonlight battle between a sperm whale and a huge squid in the Strait of Malacca in the Indian Ocean in 1875 is, at best, exaggerated.

The size of toothed sucker marks on the skin of sperm whales has been offered as evidence of extremely large giant squids. However, marks greater than 1–2 inches in diameter are difficult to verify. The suckers of the 46-foot specimen that washed ashore at Bonavista Bay, Newfoundland, in 1872 measured 2.5 inches in diameter.

Bernard Heuvelmans also cites the great



length of squid arms found in whale stomachs, as well as a theorized constant ratio between sucker size and arm length, as evidence for the large size of certain incomplete specimens.

One of the few known sightings of a living specimen at the surface involved an animal estimated to be 100 feet in length. In early 1969, Dennis Braun and two other marines on the USS *Francis Marion* watched this monster for more than ten minutes off Vieques Island, Puerto Rico.

*Sources:* Francesco Negri, *Viaggio settentrionale* (Padua, Italy, 1700); Erik Pontoppidan, *Natural History of Norway* (London: A. Linde, 1755), pp. 210–218; Pierre Denys de Montfort, “Histoire naturelle des mollusques, animaux sans vertebres et a sang blanc,” in Georges Louis Leclerc, comte de Buffon, *Histoire naturelle, générale et particulière*, new ed., edited by C. S. Sonnini (Paris: F. Dufart, 1801), vol. 2, p. 256; Johannes Japetus Steenstrup, “Oplysninger om Atlanterhavets colossale Blæksprutter,” *Forhandlinger ved de Skandinaviske Naturforskere* 8 (1857): 182–185; Frank T. Bullen, *The Cruise of the Cachalot* (New York: D. Appleton, 1899), pp. 77–78, 143–144; Kristian Brugge, *Folke-minneoptegnelser* (Oslo: Norsk Folkeminnelag, 1934); Bernard Heuvelmans, *Dans le sillage des monstres marins: Le kraken et le poulpe colossal* (Paris: Plon, 1958); Japetus Steenstrup, *The Cephalopod Papers of Japetus Steenstrup*, trans. Agnete Volsøe, Jørgen Knudsen, and William Rees (Copenhagen: Danish Science Press, 1962); Bernard Heuvelmans, *In the Wake of the Sea-Serpents* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1965), pp. 45–79; Tor Åge Bringsværd, *Phantoms and Fairies from Norwegian Folklore* (Oslo: Johan Grundt Tanum Forlag, 1970), pp. 67–71; Simon Welfare and John Fairley, *Arthur C. Clarke’s Mysterious World* (London: Collins, 1980), pp. 71–74; Richard Ellis, *The Search for the Giant Squid* (New York: Lyons, 1998); Michel Meurger, “Francesco Negri, the Kraken, and the Sea Serpent,” *Fortean Studies* 6 (1999): 238–244.

## Ksy-Gyik

WILDMAN of Central Asia.

*Scientific name:* *Primihomo asiaticus*, proposed by V. A. Khakhlov in 1914.

*Etymology:* From the Kyrgyz (Turkic) *kishi* (“man”) + *giik* (“wild” or “powerful”).

*Variant names:* Kiik-adam, Kiik-kish, Kish-kiik, Kishi-kiyik.

*Physical description:* Height, 5 feet. Covered with dark-brown or yellowish, shaggy hair. Sloping forehead. Arched browridges. Small nose with large nostrils. Ears are large, lobeless, and backward-pointing. Massive lower jaw. No chin. A hump on the back of the neck. Long arms. Stoop-shouldered. Female has breasts.

*Behavior:* Runs awkwardly, swinging its arms. Screeches. Eats raw meat, vegetables, and grain. Drinks water by lapping or by dipping its arm in water and lapping up the drips. Lives in rock shelters strewn with grass. Sleeps by squatting on its knees and elbows, resting its forehead on the ground, and placing its wrists over its head.

*Tracks:* Short and broad. Splayed toes. Large toe smaller than a human’s.

*Distribution:* The Altai Mountains of Kazakhstan; the Kirgiz Steppe around Astana and Qaraghandy, Kazakhstan; the Chatkal and Alai Mountains of Kyrgyzstan; the Junggar Pendi depression in Xinjiang Uygur Autonomous Region, northern China.

*Significant sightings:* The young Russian zoologist V. A. Khakhlov spent much of 1911 and 1912 with Kazakh herders in the area around Zaysan Köli and the Tarbagatay Mountains, Kazakhstan, with an excursion into neighboring Xinjiang Uygur Autonomous Region, China. During this time, he collected valuable data from two Kazakhs who served as his guides and who had seen the creatures at various times.

In July 1948, a Kazakh herder named Mad’yer showed geologist A. P. Agafonov the preserved hand of a wildman that his grandfather had killed in the Chatkal Mountains of Kyrgyzstan, probably in the mid-nineteenth century. The creature had tried to carry off his young wife, so he killed it with his hunting knife and cut off the hand as a trophy. Agafonov said the hand was human and covered with long, sparse hairs except on the palm. Boris Porshnev attempted to locate the hand in 1963, but Mad’yer had died, and his heir pretended not to know of the relic.

In August 1948, geologist M. A. Stronin was



camped in a remote area of the Alai Mountains near the Inyl'chek River in Kyrgyzstan when his guides woke him in alarm. A Kiik-kish with thick, yellowish hair was trying to steal their horses, but it ran away on two legs down an extremely steep slope.

In the summer of 2001, a Kyrgyz frontier guard in the Alai Mountains discovered a set of human tracks 18 inches long and 12 inches wide in the clay bank of a river.

*Sources:* Vitaly A. Khakhlov, ["On the Question of Wild Men: Preliminary Note"], unpublished report in the Archives of the Akademiia Nauk, Historical-Philological Section, 1914, possibly still in the Akademiia archives, St. Petersburg or Moscow, Russia; Ivan T. Sanderson, *Abominable Snowmen: Legend Come to Life* (Philadelphia: Chilton, 1961), pp. 307–308, 313–318; Bernard Heuvelmans and Boris F. Porshnev, *L'homme de Néanderthal est toujours vivant* (Paris: Plon, 1974), pp. 49–64, 141, 150–161; "Bigfoot's Footprints Found in Kyrgyzia Republic," *Pravda*, August 29, 2001.

## Ktchi Pitchkayam

FRESHWATER MONSTER of eastern Canada.

*Etymology:* Micmac (Algonquian), "great snake."

*Variant names:* Chepitchkaam, Chepitkam, Ktchí at'husis, Ktchi kinépikwa, Tcipitckaam.

*Distribution:* Nova Scotia and New Brunswick.

*Sources:* Silas Tertius Rand, *Legends of the Micmacs* (New York: Longmans, Green, 1894), p. 53; Albert S. Gatschet, "Water-Monsters of American Aborigines," *Journal of American Folklore* 12 (1899): 255–260.

## Kuddimudra

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Australia.

*Etymology:* Australian word.

*Variant name:* Coochie.

*Physical description:* Serpentine. Hair on the head.

*Behavior:* Agitates the water. Eats people.

*Distribution:* Water holes near the Diamantina River, South Australia.

*Source:* George Farwell, *Land of Mirage: The Story of Men, Cattle and Camels on the Birdsville Track* (London: Cassell, 1950).

## Kul

GIANT HOMINID of western Siberia.

*Etymology:* Khanty (Ob-Ugric) word, though seemingly related to the Tajik (Persian) GUL.

*Variant name:* Uten-ekhti-agen ("forest wanderer").

*Physical description:* Height, 6–7 feet. Body-hair. Black face. Glowing red eyes. Arms are longer than a man's.

*Behavior:* Excellent swimmer. Turns feet in when walking. Follows an annual migratory path.

*Distribution:* Northern Ob' River basin, Yamal-Nenets Autonomous Province, Siberia.

*Source:* Dmitri Bayanov, *In the Footsteps of the Russian Snowman* (Moscow: Crypto-Logos, 1996), pp. 126–129.

## Kumi

Giant LIZARD of Australasia.

*Etymology:* Maori (Austronesian) word.

*Physical description:* Length, 5–12 feet. Huge jaws with curved teeth. Six legs.

*Behavior:* Arboreal.

*Distribution:* North Island, New Zealand.

*Significant sighting:* In September 1898, a Maori bushman on W. D. Lysnar's ranch near Gisborne, North Island, was startled by the sight of a huge lizard, some 5 feet long, advancing toward him.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) An out-of-place Tuatara (*Sphenodon punctatus*), a 2-foot-long, lizardlike reptile that is now confined to about twenty small islands off the northeast coast of New Zealand and in Cook Strait.
- (2) A living population of Delcourt's giant gecko (*Hoplodactylus delcourti*), a 2-foot-long gecko that once lived in New Zealand.
- (3) Distorted folk memories of the Saltwater crocodile (*Crocodylus porosus*), found much farther to the west off the northern coast of Australia.

Sources: James Hector, "On the Kumi," *Transactions of the New Zealand Institute* 31 (1899): 717–718; H. W. Orsman, ed., *The Dictionary of New Zealand English* (Auckland, New Zealand: Oxford University Press, 1997), p. 430.

## Kung-Lu

TRUE GIANT of Southeast Asia.

*Etymology:* Unknown, said to mean "mouth man."

*Physical description:* Gorilla-like. Height, 20 feet.

*Behavior:* Said to eat humans.

*Tracks:* Leaves a trail of broken trees.

*Habitat:* Mountains.

*Distribution:* Myanmar, near the Thai border.

*Source:* Hassoldt Davis, *Land of the Eye* (New York: Henry Holt, 1940), p. 111.

## Kungstorn

Giant BIRD of Northern Europe.

*Etymology:* Swedish, "King's eagle."

*Variant name:* Svanhildørn ("Svanhild's eagle").

*Physical description:* Wingspan, 6 feet 6 inches.

*Behavior:* Can lift prey as large as a reindeer calf.

*Distribution:* Norway; Sweden.

*Significant sighting:* On June 5, 1932, three-year-old Svanhild Hansen was snatched by an eagle and carried for about 1.2 miles up to the mountain of Hagafjell on the island of Leka, Nord-Trøndelag County, Norway. The 42-pound girl was found essentially unharmed after a seven-hour search by 100 people. The incident was said to have been made into a film by Knut Vadseth and Skule Eriksen.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Probably a *kungsörn*, or Golden eagle (*Aquila chrysaetos*), which has a wingspan of 6–7 feet.

(2) The bird that abducted Svanhild Hansen was said by some to be a White-tailed eagle (*Haliaeetus albicilla*), found along the Norwegian coast. It is 3 feet long

and also has a wingspan of 6–8 feet.

*Sources:* Steinar Hunnestad, *Ørnerovet: Skildring med virkelighetsmotiv* (Bergen, Norway: Lunde, 1960); Karl Shuker, "Big Birds in Scandinavia," *Fortean Times*, no. 139 (November 2000): 23; Karl Shuker, "Scandinavian 'Big Birds' Update," *Fortean Times*, no. 141 (January 2001): 23.

## Kurrea

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Australia.

*Etymology:* Australian word.

*Physical description:* Serpentine.

*Behavior:* Can travel from one lake to another by digging its own water channel. Said to eat humans.

*Distribution:* Boobera Lagoon, south of Goodiwindi, New South Wales.

*Source:* Robert Hamilton Mathews, *Folklore of the Australian Aborigines* (Sydney, Australia: Hennessey, Harper, 1899).

## Kushii

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Japan.

*Etymology:* Japanese, after Lake Kussharo.

*Variant name:* Kussie.

*Physical description:* Eel-like. Dark color.

*Distribution:* Kussharo-ko, Hokkaido Territory, Japan.

*Significant sightings:* Toshio Komama took a distant photo of two animals in the lake on September 2, 1973.

On September 18, 1973, Yoshinori Kataoka saw a 50-foot animal with ridges along its back. It was moving very swiftly in the lake and creating a wake.

*Sources:* Ronald Yates, "Old Nessie Makes Room for Kussie," *Chicago Tribune*, June 17, 1976, p. 1; Simon Welfare and John Fairley, *Arthur C. Clarke's Mysterious World* (London: Collins, 1980), pp. 107–108; "Japan's Own Sea Serpent," *Newsweek*, August 11, 1997, p. 8.

## Kynoképhalos

SMALL HOMINID of ancient India or Africa.

*Etymology:* Greek, “dog-headed.”

*Variant names:* Calinges, Calystrian, Choromanda, Cynocephalos, Dog-man, Kalystriai, Sunamukha.

*Physical description:* Height, 2–3 feet. Head is like a dog’s. Snub-nosed. Big teeth. Long beard. Claws or long fingernails. Both men and women are said to have tails.

*Behavior:* Barking language. Eats raw meat. Drinks sheep’s milk. Lives in caves in the mountains. Said to live to be 170–200 years old. Tends sheep and oxen. Uses bow and arrows and spears skillfully. Hunts hares with ravens, kites, crows, and vultures. Wears animal skins. Sails in boats on an oily lake.

*Distribution:* South and central India west to the Indus River; North Africa. (The names India and Ethiopia were widely used synonymously by ancient and medieval writers.)

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Various “hill tribes” of southern India, possibly the Kadar, Irular, Panniyan, or Kurumba peoples.

(2) The Hamadryas baboon (*Papio hamadryas*) has a doglike face and is found in Arabia, Ethiopia, and Sudan.

(3) The Hoolock gibbon (*Hylobates hoolock*) is the only ape found in India, standing nearly 3 feet when upright.

(4) A derogatory name for any disliked group of people.

*Sources:* Herodotus, *The Histories*, trans. Aubrey de Sélincourt (London: Penguin, 1996), p. 276 (IV 191); Ctesias, *Indika*, in J. W. McCrindle, ed., *Ancient India* (Calcutta, India: Thacker, Spink, 1882), pp. 15–16, 21–25, 52–53, 63, 84–90; Pliny the Elder, *Historia naturalis*, in John F. Healy, ed., *Natural History: A Selection* (New York: Penguin Classics, 1991), pp. 78–79 (VII. 21–27); Ælian, *De natura animalium*, IV 46, X. 25; David Gordon White, *Myths of the Dog-Man* (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1991), pp. 26–30, 47–70.





## La La

CANNIBAL GIANT of western Canada.

*Etymology:* Heiltsuk (Wakashan) word.

*Distribution:* Central British Columbia.

*Source:* Susanne Storie and Jennifer Gould, *Bella Coola Stories* (Victoria, Canada: British Columbia Indian Advisory Committee Project, 1971), pp. 1, 44, 101.

## Lagarfljótsormurinn

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Iceland.

*Etymology:* Icelandic, “the serpent of Lagarfljót.” (The Lagarfljót River flows out of Lögurinn Lake.)

*Variant name:* SKRIMSL.

*Physical description:* Total length, 46 feet. Pale color. Head and neck, 6 feet long. Face has whiskers. One large hump. Body, 22 feet. Tail, 18 feet.

*Behavior:* Swims with undulations.

*Distribution:* Lögurinn Lake, Iceland.

*Significant sightings:* A huge, humped animal was seen in the lake in 1345. Other prominent sightings occurred in 1749, 1750, and 1819.

In 1998, a class of children and their teacher from Hallormsstadarskóli School witnessed a pale-colored streak undulating through the water for about twenty-five minutes close to the shore near the Geitagerdi farm. One of the students is said to have taken a photograph.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) Large bubbles of methane gas welling up from the bottom of the lake.
- (2) Horses and cows swimming in the water, mistaken for the monster.
- (3) Mats of leaves and other plant matter brought together by strong river currents.

*Sources:* Sabine Baring-Gould, *Iceland: Its*

*Scenes and Sagas* (London: Smith, Elder, 1863), pp. 345–348; Jón Árnason, *Icelandic Legends* (London: Richard Bentley, 1864), pp. 106–108; Axel Olrik, *Ragnarok: Die Sagen vom Weltuntergang* (Berlin: W. de Gruyter, 1922); Simon Welfare and John Fairley, *Arthur C. Clarke’s Mysterious World* (London: Collins, 1980), pp. 102–103; “The Lagarfljót Monster and Other Water Beasts,” *Daily News from Iceland*, May 28, 1999; “Monster Alert,” *Daily News from Iceland*, May 16, 2000.

## Lake Sentani Shark

Unknown FISH of Australasia.

*Distribution:* Lake Sentani, Irian Jaya, Indonesia.

*Significant sighting:* During World War II, George Agogino dropped a grenade into the lake in order to kill some fishes for his army unit to eat. A 12-foot shark was brought to the surface, and he was able to sketch it before it sank.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The sharklike Large tooth sawfish (*Pristis microdon*), normally a marine or riverine species, is found in this lake. It can grow to a length of 19 feet. If the grenade had torn off its blade-like snout, Agogino might have mistaken it for a shark.

(2) The Bull shark (*Carcharhinus leucas*), which grows to 11 feet, has been reported from Lake Jamoer in Irian Jaya.

*Source:* Bernard Heuvelmans, “Annotated Checklist of Apparently Unknown Animals with Which Cryptozoology Is Concerned,” *Cryptozoology* 5 (1986): 1, 12.



## Lake Titicaca Seal

Mystery SEAL or SIRENIAN of South America.

*Physical description:* Looks like a seal or manatee. Length, 12 feet.

*Distribution:* Lago Titicaca, especially around the Copacabana Peninsula and the Strait of Tiquina, Bolivia.

*Present status:* The only exclusively freshwater seals are the Baikal seal (*Phoca sibirica*), found in Lake Baikal, Buryatia Republic, Siberia, and the Caspian seal (*Phoca caspica*) of the Caspian Sea in West Asia. The Amazon manatee (*Trichechus inunguis*) of Brazil and Colombia is the only known sirenian completely confined to freshwater drainages, including lakes, rivers, and floodplains.

*Possible explanation:* Unknown seal or sirenian, too poorly described for a diagnosis.

*Source:* Adolph F. Bandelier, *The Islands of Titicaca and Koati* (New York: Hispanic Society of America, 1910).

## Lake Worth Monster

HAIRY BIPED of north Texas.

*Variant names:* Goat man, Hairy horror.

*Physical description:* A cross between a goat and a man. Height, 7 feet. Weight, 250–300 pounds. Covered with both scales and whitish-gray hair.

*Behavior:* Bipedal. An agile swimmer. Growls or makes a pitiful “yeepee” or “yuuuu” cry. Has a foul odor. Said to attack cars. Kills sheep by breaking their necks.

*Tracks:* Length, 16 inches. Width, 8 inches at the toes.

*Distribution:* Lake Worth, east of Fort Worth, Texas.

*Significant sightings:* John Reichart, his wife, and two other couples were parked around Lake Worth on the north side of Fort Worth just after midnight on July 10, 1969, when a monster jumped out of the trees onto the Reichart’s car. Reichart drove away quickly after the creature tried to grab his wife. Police later found an 18-inch scratch in the side of the car. Sightings by more than 100 other people turned up throughout the summer and fall, until early November.

On November 7, 1969, Charles Buchanan

was sleeping in the bed of his pickup truck on the shore of Lake Worth when he awoke to see a large humanoid looking down at him. After it pulled him from the truck while he was still in his sleeping bag, he shoved a bag of leftover chicken into its face. It took the bag in its mouth, jumped into the water, and swam toward Greer Island.

*Possible explanation:* Hoax and exaggeration have undoubtedly contributed to these reports. Sallie Ann Clarke admits that much of her book on the subject was written as fiction.

*Sources:* Jim Marrs, “Fishy Man-Goat Terrifies Couples Parked at Lake Worth,” *Fort Worth (Tex.) Star-Telegram*, July 10, 1969, p. 2A; Jim Marrs, “Police, Residents Observe but Can’t Identify ‘Monster,’” *Fort Worth (Tex.) Star-Telegram*, July 11, 1969, p. 1A; Sallie Ann Clarke, *The Lake Worth Monster* (Fort Worth, Tex.: Sallie Ann Clarke, 1969); Mark Chorvinsky, “The Lake Worth Monster,” *Fate* 45 (October 1992): 31–35; Peni R. Griffin (letter), *Strange Magazine*, no. 15 (Spring 1995): 3.

## Laocoön Serpent

SEA MONSTER of the Mediterranean Sea.

*Physical description:* Red crest or mane. Red (bloodshot) eyes. Flickering tongue. Venomous fangs. Immense coils.

*Behavior:* Kills by constriction.

*Distribution:* Aegean Sea.

*Significant sighting:* The Trojan priest Laocoön (responsible for the warning about “Greeks bearing gifts” in sending the Trojan horse) and his two sons were strangled by sea snakes while they were sacrificing at the altar of Poseidon on the seacoast. The snakes were said to have come from Bozca Ada Island, not far from ancient Troy along the coast of Çanakkale Province, Turkey.

*Possible explanation:* The harmless, crested Oarfish (*Regalecus glesne*), the most elongated bony fish in the world, is found in the Mediterranean. Though this is often a deep-sea fish, it is sometimes found dead or dying at the surface.

*Sources:* Vergil, *Aeneid*, II. 199–231; Hermann Kleinknecht, “Laocoön,” *Zeitschrift*

*für klassische Philologie* 79 (1944): 66–111; Bernard Heuvelmans, *In the Wake of the Sea-Serpents* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1968), p. 84.

## Lascaux Unicorn

Mystery HOOFED MAMMAL of prehistoric Western Europe.

*Etymology:* Unicorn is a misnomer, since the animal clearly has two horns.

*Physical description:* Reddish. Large spots. Square head. Two long, straight horns. Large belly, possibly indicating a pregnancy. Short tail.

*Distribution:* Grotte de Lascaux, Dordogne Department, southern France.

*Significant sighting:* A 17,000-year-old Upper Paleolithic painting of an unidentified animal exists in the cave of Lascaux, above the Vézère River valley near Montignac, France. The cave, with its many depictions of horses, bulls, and other animals, was discovered in September 1940.

*Present status:* The cave was closed to tourists in 1963, but a partial replica was opened nearby in 1983.

*Possible explanations:* Most commentators speculate that the 17,000-year-old painting shows an imaginary animal, though the other paintings in the cave are naturalistic depictions of real fauna. Others have suggested that it shows a hunter or shaman dressed in skins taken from different animals.

*Sources:* Peter Costello, *The Magic Zoo* (New York: St. Martin's, 1979), pp. 27–29; Mario Ruspoli, *The Cave of Lascaux: The Final Photographs* (New York: Harry Abrams, 1987).

## Lau

FRESHWATER MONSTER of East Africa.

*Etymology:* Nuer and Dinka (Nil-Saharan) word.

*Variant names:* Jâk, Jâk-anywong (“punishing spirit,” Dinka/Nil-Saharan), Nyal (Shilluk/Nil-Saharan), NYAMA.

*Physical description:* Serpentine but with legs. Size estimates vary widely: 40–100 feet long, as large as a donkey or a horse, or about 12 feet

long and smaller than a python. Brown or dark yellow. Its snake-like head has a 3-inch-long crest like that of a crowned crane. Some say four bones united by a membrane appear around its mouth; others say it has barbels like a catfish.

*Behavior:* Call is a loud, booming cry, heard at night. Its stomach makes loud gurgles, especially in the rainy season. Lives in holes in riverbanks.

*Tracks:* Makes a furrow in swampy ground.

*Habitat:* Swamps.

*Distribution:* Bahr al 'Arab, Bahr al Ghazāl, Bahr al Zerāf, Bahr al Jabal, and other sources of the White Nile, from Malakāl south to Rajjāf and Lake No south to Shambe, Sudan.

*Significant sightings:* A 40-foot Lau was observed near Wāw, Sudan, in the late nineteenth century.

In 1914, the complete skeleton of a Lau was retrieved from the Bahr al Zerāf, and the bones were distributed among the Nuer people to wear as charms. A few years later, a 12-foot specimen was seen in the Bahr al Zerāf. Loud gurgles from a Lau were heard in the Bahr al 'Arab in 1918.

In 1937, William Hichens published a photo of a wooden effigy in the shape of a Lau's head. The effigy was apparently used in ritual dances and was carved by Mshengushe Gunda, who lived in the Iramba District of the Singida Region, Tanzania, and had hunted extensively in the Nile swamps.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) An unknown species of large Catfish (Family Siluridae) with long barbels, a dorsal fin that could be mistaken for a crest, and a long body. Some species of catfishes crawl out onto land at night. They have no vocal cords but can make a growling noise. Some have poisonous spines, and others produce electric shocks. The Electric catfish (*Malapterurus electricus*) of the Nile and tropical Africa is 5 feet long, but the Welsh catfish (*Silurus glanis*) of Europe reaches nearly 10 feet long and can weigh more than 500 pounds.

(2) A large Marbled Lungfish (*Protopterus aethiopicus*), a native of East African lakes and marginal swamps, including Lake No.

It can grow to more than 6 feet in length.

(3) A large, aquatic variety of the African rock python (*Python sebae*), which often attains a length of 30–33 feet.

(4) A composite animal, made up of the characteristics of several dangerous aquatic denizens.

(5) A generic name for any aquatic, elongated creature, possibly including the Nile bichir (*Polypterus bichir*), a 2-foot-long fish with nineteen to twenty-one dorsal spines that lives in lakes and rivers in Ethiopia and Chad; the Eel cat fishes (*Channallabes apus* and *Gymnallabes typus*) of Central and West Africa; the North African cat fish (*Clarias gariepinus*) that spends the dry season in burrows; and the Vundu (*Heterobranchus longifilis*), another air-breathing cat fish of the Niger and Nile Rivers.

Sources: H. C. Jackson, "The Nuer of the Upper Nile Province," *Sudan Notes and Records* 6 (1923): 59, 187–189; John G. Millais, *Far Away up the Nile* (London: Longmans, Green, 1924), pp. 62–67; William Hichens, "African Mystery Beasts," *Discovery* 18 (1937): 369–373; Bernard Heuvelmans, *On the Track of Unknown Animals* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1958), pp. 447–449; Thomas Richard Hornby Owen, *Hunting Big Game with Gun and Camera* (London: Herbert Jenkins, 1960), pp. 92–95; Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les derniers dragons d'Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1978), pp. 151–159, 363–370.

## Le Guat's Giant

Unknown BIRD of Mauritius.

*Scientific name:* *Leguatia gigantea*, given by Hermann Schlegel in 1858.

*Variant name:* Giant water hen.

*Physical description:* Size of a goose. White plumage. Small red patch under the wings. Fat. Beak like a goose's but sharper. Long neck that extends to a height of 6 feet. Toes are long and widely separated.

*Behavior:* Ungainly. Often attacked by dogs. Good to eat.

*Habitat:* Marshes.



LE GUAT'S GIANT, a large white bird reported on Mauritius in the 1690s by François Le Guat. From his *Voyage et aventures de François Leguat* (Amsterdam: Chez Jean Louis de Lorme, 1708). (From the original in the Special Collections of Northwestern University Library)

*Distribution:* Mascarene Islands in the Indian Ocean.

*Significant sighting:* Huguenot refugee François Le Guat saw large, white birds in the 1690s on Mauritius and Rodrigues. They have not been reported since.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) An unknown species of Rail (Family Rallidae), now extinct.

(2) A misidentified Gallinule (*Gallinula* spp.) or Flamingo (*Phoenicopterus ruber*), which is about 4 feet long and has a 5-foot

wingspan. Although an accurate observer in other matters, Le Guat may have failed to describe the bird properly.

*Sources:* François Le Guat, *Voyage et aventures de François Leguat* (Amsterdam: Chez Jean Louis de Lorme, 1708); Lionel Walter Rothschild, *Extinct Birds* (London: Hutchinson, 1907), pl. 31; Masauji Hachisuka, *The Dodo and Kindred Birds* (London: H. F. and G. Witherby, 1953); Errol Fuller, *Extinct Birds* (Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press, 2001), p. 386.

## Least Hominid

Term used by Mark A. Hall for the *Homo erectus* WILDMEN to distinguish them from his category of Neanderthaloid SHORTER HOMINIDS. He includes in this category the AIM AS and the BAR MANU.

*Variant name:* Erectus hominid.

*Physical description:* Height, 5–6 feet.

*Tracks:* Length, 9.5 inches. Width, 4.5 inches.

*Distribution:* From the Caucasus Mountains to China.

*Possible explanation:* *Homo erectus* lived in Asia and Africa from the Early to Middle Pleistocene 2 million–125,000 years ago. It was squat, heavily muscled, and had a long, flat skull with browridges.

*Sources:* Mark A. Hall, *Living Fossils: The Survival of Homo gardarensis, Neandertal Man, and Homo erectus* (Minneapolis, Minn.: Mark A. Hall, 1999), pp. 63–68; Loren Coleman and Patrick Huyghe, *The Field Guide to Bigfoot, Yeti, and Other Mystery Primates Worldwide* (New York: Avon, 1999), pp. 26–28.

## Lechy

WILDMAN of European Russia and Central Asia.

*Variant name:* Leshi.

*Physical description:* Height, 4 feet 6 inches. Dark skin. Covered with hair.

*Distribution:* From the Vologda Region of European Russia east to the Buryat Republic, Russia.

*Significant sightings:* Seen once by psycholo-

gist K. K. Platonov east of Lake Baikal. Other sightings have taken place in the Saratov Region in 1989 and near Kargopol' in the Arkhangel'sk Region in 1992.

Physician V. V. Shatalov was attending to a patient one winter in a remote part of the Vologda Region, Russia, when he saw a naked, manlike creature in a courtyard. He observed that its legs were thin, but it had well-developed humeral muscles. It ran away in the snow and hid in an abandoned dwelling.

*Sources:* Konstantin K. Platonov, *Psikhologiya religii* (Moscow: Izd-vo Polit. Lit-ry, 1967); Paul Stonehill, "Russia's Unusual Bigfoot," *Fate* 48 (February 1995): 78; *Bigfoot Co-op*, no. 20, June 1999.

## Lenapízza

FRESHWATER MONSTER of the north-central United States.

*Etymology:* Peoria (Algonquian), "true tiger."

*Physical description:* Fiery dragon.

*Distribution:* Northwestern Illinois; north-eastern Iowa; southwestern Wisconsin.

*Source:* Albert S. Gatschet, "Water-Monsters of American Aborigines," *Journal of American Folklore* 12 (1899): 255–260.

## Lenghee

CANNIBAL GIANT of Alaska.

*Etymology:* Tanaina (Na-Dené).

*Behavior:* Comes from the north occasionally and eats people.

*Distribution:* Cook Inlet, Alaska.

*Source:* Polaris, "Alaskan Mythology," *San Francisco Chronicle*, February 27, 1876, p. 1.

## Leviathan

SEA MONSTER of the Middle East; *see* SEMI-MYTHICAL BEASTS.

*Etymology:* Hebrew (Semitic), *livyatan*, from *livyah* ("twisted") + *tan* ("monster").

*Variant names:* Rahab, Tannin, Yam.

*Physical description:* Enormous size. Tightly joined scales. Glowing red eyes. Fiery breath. Large teeth. Strong neck. Has limbs or fins.

*Behavior:* Raises itself up on the water.



*Possible explanations:*

(1) A whale of some kind, especially the Sperm whale (*Physeter catodon*), which is found in the Mediterranean Sea and the Indian Ocean. Its fiery breath could be the whale spouting, while raising itself up on the water could be the animal's habit of breaching.

(2) The Nile crocodile (*Crocodylus niloticus*), suggested by Samuel Bochart, although this is a freshwater animal and does not live in the sea. The Egyptians occasionally hunted this crocodile with baited hooks.

(3) The Saltwater crocodile (*Crocodylus porosus*), but this reptile only lives in Southeast Asia and Australasia.

(4) A MULIIFINNED SEA MONSTER, advocated by Bernard Heuvelmans.

(5) Karl Shuker suggested a surviving mosasaur, a group of twenty genera that includes some of the largest marine reptiles ever, frequently exceeding 33 feet in length. They lived in the Late Cretaceous, 95–65 million years ago.

(6) A mythical composite of several large animals.

*Sources:* Bible, Old Testament (Job 3:8, 41:1–34; Pss. 74:14, 104:26; Isa. 27:1); Samuel Bochart, *Hierozoicon, sive, bipartitum opus De animalibus Sacrae Scripturae* (London: John Martin and Jacob Allestry, 1663); Bernard Heuvelmans, *In the Wake of the Sea-Serpents* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1968), pp. 80–83, 568; Karl Shuker, *In Search of Prehistoric Survivors* (London: Blandford, 1995), pp. 127–128.

## Lindorm

Wingless DRAGON or unknown LIZARD of Northern Europe.

*Etymology:* Swedish, *lind* (“flexible body”) + *orm* (“serpent”).

*Variante names:* Drage (Norway), Drake (Sweden), Lindwurm (Germany), Vassorm (Norway).

*Physical description:* Serpentine. Length, 10–28 feet. Body is heavy and as thick as a man's thigh. Black color. Head is like that of a

pike fish. Older specimens have a crest or mane that is black to gray in color and parted in the middle. Large, saucer-shaped, red or yellow eyes that shine with reflected light. Short, protruding ears on the top of the head. Square nose. Forked tongue. Mouth is full of white teeth. Sacks of skin hang from the corners of the mouth. Bristles or whiskers are on the chin. Yellow belly. Tail is short and stubby.

*Behavior:* Primarily terrestrial but often seen in water. Swims with a horizontal movement, its head 2 feet above the water. Has a hypnotic or paralyzing gaze. Ill tempered and pugnacious. Snorts like a horse. Hisses when alarmed. Before attacking, it contracts its body and then rises up 4–6 feet on its tail and pounces. Spits a poisonous liquid. Its carcass has a repugnant stench.

*Tracks:* Makes well-worn trails that look as if a log had been dragged along the ground.

*Habitat:* Lakes, swamps, mountains, rocky areas.

*Distribution:* Kronoberg and Jönköping Counties, Sweden, including Asnen, Rottnen, Öjen, and Helgasjön Lakes; parts of Norway and Finland.

*Significant sightings:* In the fall of 1826, Daniel Nilsson, of Odensö, Kronoberg County, had a difficult and lengthy struggle with a Lindorm in the forest of Ulvehult.

Walking to their boathouse in August 1869, Magnus Bergström and Karin Svensdotter noticed a black snake in the grass. After poking it with a stick, Bergström realized it was a Lindorm when it opened its mouth 11 inches wide and showed its forked tongue; the creature hissed, rose upright, and rushed at him. After a long fight, Bergström killed it with a stick. Its mouth was full of fangs about the size of a man's little finger, and it had a mane of scales pointed like horsehair. The carcass began to stink almost immediately.

In November 1878, a Lindorm was killed in Husaby Forest, Kronoberg, by the farmer Johan Jonsson of Hakadal.

In 1883, Lindorms were seen near Hinneryd, Urshult, Kalvsvik, the estate of Skäggalösa Persgård, and Husaby Forest, all in Kronoberg County, Sweden.

Gunnar Olof Hyltén-Cavallius organized a



hunt for witnesses of the Lindorm from 1883 to 1885. He uncovered forty-eight individuals who had memories of seeing these animals from the 1820s to the 1880s.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Said by Erik Pontoppidan to be a juvenile SEA MONSTER, which travels downstream to the sea like an eel when it matures.

(2) Hallucinations, folktales, or misidentifications.

*Sources:* Erik Pontoppidan, *The Natural History of Norway* (London: A. Linde, 1755), vol. 2, pp. 38–39, 195–208; Gunnar Olof Hyltén-Cavallius, *Om draken eller lindormen: Memoire till Kongliga Vetenskaps-akademien* (Växjö, Sweden, 1884–1885); Johan Theodor Storaker, *Naturrigerne i den norske Folketro* (Oslo: Norsk Folkeminnelag, 1926), pp. 243–249; Martin Bjørndal, *Segn og tru: Folkeminne fra Møre* (Oslo: Norsk Folkeminnelag, 1949), pp. 84–87; Reidar Thoralf Christiansen, *The Migratory Legends* (Helsinki: Suomalainen Tiedeakatemia, 1958), pp. 49–52; Aukusti V. Rantasalo, *Einige Zaubersteine und Zauberpflanzen im Volksaberglauben der Finnen* (Helsinki: Suomalainen Tiedeakatemia, 1959), pp. 26–31; Sven Rósen, “The Dragons of Sweden,” *Fate* 35 (April 1982): 36–45; Michel Muerger, “In Jormungandra’s Coils: A Cultural Archaeology of the Norse Sea Serpent,” *Fortean Times*, no. 51 (Winter 1988–1989): 63–68; Karl Shuker, *Dragons: A Natural History* (New York: Simon and Schuster, 1995), pp. 40–43.

## Lipata

Unknown CROCODILIAN of Central Africa.

*Variant name:* Libata.

*Physical description:* Bulkier than a Nile crocodile. Length, 13–20 feet. Eyes are close together on the top of the head. Mouth is larger and throat is wider than a Nile crocodile’s. Ser-rated scales along the tail.

*Behavior:* Most active at the beginning of the rainy season or the end of September. Seen on the water’s surface in the morning and at dusk.

Comes on land only occasionally. Attacks and eats goats, pigs, cattle, crocodiles, and, from time to time, humans. Very shy of people. Women who fish in the river shout to scare the animal away.

*Distribution:* Chiumbe and Kasai Rivers, northeastern Angola.

*Significant sightings:* Around 1890, the inhabitants of the village of Tyipukungu, Angola, set a trap for a Lipata after it had taken three of their cattle. The animal took the bait and was killed.

On September 1, 1932, a man from Tyipukungu saw a Lipata sleeping on dry land around 9:00 A.M.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Large or old and aggressive specimens of the Nile crocodile (*Crocodylus niloticus*). The official size record for this crocodile was set in 1953 at 19 feet 6 inches, though there are reports of larger specimens. Most rarely grow larger than 16 feet.

(2) An African slender-snouted crocodile (*Crocodylus cataphractus*) somewhat south of its normal range. This reptile grows to 13 feet long, although the average length is 8 feet. It has solitary habits and is most often found in open water in lakes and rivers.

(3) An unknown species of large Dwarf crocodile of the genus *Osteolaemus*, with a head that is shorter and rounder than that of the Nile crocodile, suggested by Bernard Heuvelmans.

*Sources:* Albert Monard, “Sur l’existence en Angola d’un grand reptile encore inconnu,” *Bulletin de la Société Neuchâteloise de Sciences Naturelles* 57 (1932): 67–71; Bernard Heuvelmans, *On the Track of Unknown Animals* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1958), pp. 456–460, 470; Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les derniers dragons d’Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1978), pp. 233–239, 372.

## Little People

Most cultures throughout the world have myths, legends, and folklore about small ENTITIES who stand anywhere from 4 feet 6 inches to only a few inches tall. In the vast majority of

cases, these beings are regarded as primarily supernatural, although they may leave physical traces and do other things that humans do—eat food, wear clothes, use weapons, speak a language, and worship gods. Little people often represent the world lived in by children: they are imperfectly understood, inferior, and yet compelled to do the bidding of adults.

The literature on Little people is vast. Descriptions vary widely depending on the environment and local belief systems. Some cultures have difficulty distinguishing between the real and the mythic worlds, and the cryptozoologist trying to make sense of it all runs the risk of making the false assumption that these creatures have a basis in physical reality. Often, the legends are cited as evidence for SMALL HOMINIDS, which might include anything from an unknown race of human Pygmies to surviving australopiths or unclassified species of apes or monkeys. Perhaps some folktales are based on beings that went extinct thousands of years ago and have become distorted, amplified, or hopelessly entangled with other motifs.

In this category are found diminutive entities that could represent folk memories of genuine HOMINIDS or PRIMATES, as well as those that have been mentioned in the cryptozoological literature.

*Variant names:*

*Africa*—AZIZA, GNÉNA, IJIM ÉRÉ, KALANORO, MMOATIA, TOKOLOSH.

*Asia*—DJINNI.

*Australasia*—JINGARA, JUNJADEE, MUMUILOU, VUI, YAWT.

*Central and South America*—ALUX, CURUPIRA, DUENDE, GÜIJE, IKAL, KENAIMA, SHIRU, TRAUCO, WASHIPI.

*Europe*—Elf (Old English), Duergar (Scandinavia), Dwarf, Elf, Ellyllon (Wales), FAIRY, Gnome (Germany), Knocker (Cornwall, England), Kobold (Germany), Massariol (Italy), Nis (Scandinavia), Vila (Eastern Europe).

*North America*—AMAYP ATHENYA, ATNAN, Ja-gen-oh (Iroquoian), MEMEGWESI, NINIMBE, NUNNEHI, PININI, PUKWUDGE, SQUOIK-TY-MISH, YUNWI TSUNSDÍ.

*Oceania*—MENEHUNE, VÉLÉ.

*Sources:* Katharine M. Briggs, *A Dictionary of*

*Fairies* (London: Allen Lane, 1976); Nancy Arrowsmith and George Moorse, *A Field Guide to the Little People* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1977); Carol Rose, *Spirits, Fairies, Gnomes, and Goblins: An Encyclopedia of the Little People* (Santa Barbara, Calif.: ABC-CLIO, 1996); John E. Roth, *American Elves* (Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 1997).

## Lizard Man

Bipedal, reptilian ENTITY of North America.

*Variant names:* Jabberwok, Reptile man.

*Physical description:* Humanoid form. Height, 7 feet. Greenish, grayish, or brown color. Scales, sometimes in combination with or confused with hair. Froglike face. Glowing red eyes. Three-fingered hands.

*Behavior:* Amphibious, by some accounts. Pungent odor.

*Tracks:* Three-toed, clawed prints 14 inches long, 7 inches wide, and 1 inch deep. Stride, 40 inches.

*Habitat:* Swamps, rivers.

*Distribution:* Lake Thetis, British Columbia, Canada; Riverside, California; Dogtown, Indiana; Frederick County, Maryland; Newton, New Jersey; Cincinnati area and Mansfield, Ohio; Scape Ore Swamp, South Carolina.

*Significant sightings:* At 4:00 A.M. on May 25, 1955, Robert Hunnicutt saw three small figures, about 3 feet tall, kneeling by a road in Branch Hill, Ohio. They were grayish, with froglike faces, a bulge on the chest, and slender arms. In July 1955, a civil defense volunteer was driving across the Little Miami River in Loveland, Ohio, when he briefly saw four small figures on the riverbank beneath the bridge. These events have been classed with unidentified flying object (UFO) sightings, though no direct connection was established.

Again in Loveland, Ohio, police officers Ray Shockey and Mark Matthews saw a 4-foot-tall, leathery-skinned biped with a froglike face on Riverside Road on March 3, 1972. It jumped over a guardrail and down an embankment to the Little Miami River. A similar creature was seen on March 17.

On June 29, 1988, seventeen-year-old

Christopher Davis was changing a flat tire near the Scape Ore Swamp southwest of Bishopville, South Carolina, when he saw a green, 7-foot-tall, scaly creature with red eyes and three fingers. He jumped into his car and sped away, but the creature leaped on top of the vehicle. The report inspired many misidentifications and at least one hoax over the following weeks, but Davis stuck to his story and passed a polygraph test in September.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) Except for its scaly texture and color, Lizard man bears a certain resemblance to HAIRY BIPED entities and NORTH AMERICAN APES.
- (2) Lizard man's alien look suggests to some an origin connected to the UFO phenomenon.
- (3) Folklore or hoaxes based on the Gillman character from the 1954 movie *Creature from the Black Lagoon*.
- (4) A surviving *Coelophysis*, a small, meat-eating dinosaur that lived in New Mexico in the Late Triassic, 210 million years ago, suggested by Erik Beckjord. However, this species did not resemble a humanoid (though it was bipedal), and it had an unmistakably long, slender, balancing tail.
- (5) Chris Orrick has suggested that the 1972 case involved a misidentified Great gray owl (*Strix nebulosa*), though southern Ohio is outside its normal range.

*Sources:* Leonard H. Stringfield, *Situation Red: The UFO Siege!* (Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday, 1977), pp. 87–92; “Loveland Frog Leaps Back,” *Fortean Times*, no. 46 (Spring 1986): 19; “Lizard Man’ Facts,” *Columbia (S.C.) State*, August 15, 1988; Mark Opsasnick and Mark Chorvinsky, “Lizard Man,” *Strange Magazine*, no. 3 (1988): 32–33; Loren Coleman, “Other Lizard People Revisited,” *Strange Magazine*, no. 3 (1988): 34, 36; Paul Sieveking, “Lizard Man,” *Fortean Times*, no. 51 (Winter 1988–1989): 34–37; Loren Coleman, *Mothman and Other Curious Encounters* (New York: Paraview, 2002), pp. 88–100.

## LIZARDS (Unknown)

Lizards make up the Suborder Lacertilia of the large reptilian Order Squamata, which also includes SNAKES and Amphisbaenians (Worm lizards). In general, lizards are small- to medium-sized scaly reptiles with four clawed feet, elongated bodies, and tapering tails. Some are highly arboreal, others specialize in burrowing, and still others are occasionally bipedal. There are four lizard infraorders: Gekkota, Iguania, Scincomorpha, and Anguimorpha.

Infraorder Gekkota includes Geckos (Gekkonidae and Eublepharidae) and Australasian legless lizards (Pygopodidae). Geckos are known for their ability to climb up walls and across ceilings because of the microscopic suction cups on the bristles of their toe pads. They are widespread throughout tropical and subtropical regions of both the New and Old Worlds. Geckos can also vocalize, and their name derives from an Asian species with a cry that sounds like “geck-o.” The earliest unequivocal gekkotan fossil is *Hoburogecko* from Mongolia in the Early Cretaceous, 105 million years ago. Most geckos are less than 6 inches long (not including the tail, which frequently breaks off).

Infraorder Iguania includes Iguanas (Iguanidae), Agamids (Agamidae), and Chameleons (Chameleonidae). In general, they have robust bodies, short necks, fleshy tongues, well-developed eyelids, distinct heads, and overlapping and noniridescent scales. Many species have well-developed ornamental crests, spines, frills, or colorful throat fans. Some, such as the Water dragon (*Physignathus*), are bipedal and run rapidly on only two legs. Others, such as the Flying lizards (*Draco*) of Asia, have ribs modified for arboreal gliding. The first unequivocal iguanian fossil is *Pristiguana* from South America in the Late Cretaceous, 80 million years ago.

Infraorder Scincomorpha includes Spectacled lizards (Gymnophthalmidae), Night lizards (Xantusiidae), Wall lizards (Lacertidae), Whip-tails and Tegus (Teiidae), Spinytail lizards (Cordylidae), and True skinks (Scincidae). In general, these animals have slim bodies, with heads not clearly differentiated from the neck; if the scales overlap, they are iridescent. Except for the wall lizards, this group has a definite ten-

dency toward limb reduction and development of a snakelike body. The Common lizard (*Lacerta vivipara*) of Europe exists above the Arctic Circle; no other lizard is found that far north. The largest animal in this group, the Prehensile-tailed skink (*Corucia zebrata*) of the Solomon Islands, is about 2 feet long and is the only true herbivorous skink. The earliest unambiguous scincomorph fossil is *Paramacellodus* from the United Kingdom in the Middle Jurassic, 170 million years ago.

Infraorder Anguimorpha includes Glass lizards and Alligator lizards (Anguidae), Legless lizards (Anniellidae), Rock lizards (Xenosauridae), Plated lizards (Gerrhosauridae), Blind lizards (Dibamidae), the venomous Heloderms (Helodermatidae), Monitors (Varanidae), and Earless monitors (Lanthanotidae). The group also includes a number of large, heavily armored extinct forms—notably, the aquatic mosasaurs. A diverse group, anguimorphs have two-part tongues and relatively solid teeth in common. The earliest known anguimorph is *Parviraptor* from the United Kingdom in the Middle Jurassic, 170 million years ago.

The largest living lizard is the Komodo dragon (*Varanus komodoensis*) of Indonesia, which averages 8 feet 6 inches in total length and weighs 175–200 pounds. The largest accurately measured Komodo was a male residing at the St. Louis Zoological Park that was 10 feet 2 inches long and weighed 365 pounds in 1937. Komodo dragons are excellent swimmers and can run at speeds up to 15 miles per hour. The Crocodile monitor (*Varanus salvadorii*) of Papua New Guinea regularly grows over 12 feet long, making it the longest lizard in the world. One specimen was measured at 15 feet 7 inches.

Lizards can be difficult to identify in the field without capturing a specimen, which makes it especially problematic to place lizardlike cryptids into their respective infraorders. Larger mystery lizards tend to be identified as monitors because of their size and general appearance. Of the twenty-five lizards in this list, eight (AFA, ARTRELLIA, AU ANGI ANGI, AUSTRALIAN GIANT MONITOR, BURU, DAS-ADDER, NGUMA-MONENE, and VENEZUELAN MONITOR) could be monitors.

Lizards have also been proposed as candidates

for mystery CROCODILIANS, DINOSAURS, DRAGONS, FLYING REPTILES, FRESHWATER MONSTERS, and SNAKES.

## Mystery Lizards

### Africa

DAS-ADDER; GIANT ETHIOPIAN LIZARD; MUHURU; NGUMA-MONENE; OIDEANI MONSTER

### Asia

AFA; BIS-COBRA; BURU; JHOOR

### Australasia and Oceania

ARTRELLIA; AU ANGI-ANGI; AUSTRALIAN GIANT MONITOR; GIANT TONGAN SKINK; HAIRY LIZARD; KAWEKAWEAU; KUMI; NGARARA

### Europe

DARD; GENAP RUGWIRION; LINDORM; OSSUN LIZARD; TATZE WURM

### North America

GIANT NORTH AMERICAN LIZARD; GOW ROW

### South America

VENEZUELAN MONITOR

## Lizzie

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Scotland.

*Physical description:* Length, 12–40 feet. Distinct humps. Light underside. Has fins or paddles.

*Distribution:* Loch Lochy, Highland.

*Significant sightings:* In 1937, a photo was taken of an object surfacing in the loch. Maurice Burton believes it shows a vegetable mat.

Eric Robinson saw an animal with a broad back and a fin on July 15, 1960.

A family named Sargent was driving near the Corriegour Lodge Hotel on September 30, 1975, when they saw a black, 20-foot hump causing waves.

Andy Brown and fifteen others at the Corriegour Lodge Hotel observed a 12-foot animal with a curved head and three humps moving from side to side on September 13, 1996.

*Sources:* Maurice Burton, *The Elusive Monster* (London: Rupert Hart-Davis, 1961);

Tim Dinsdale, *The Leviathans* (London: Routledge and Kegan Paul, 1966), p. 61; Graham J. McEwan, *Mystery Animals of Britain and Ireland* (London: Robert Hale, 1986), pp. 92–93; “Good Month for Monster Hunters,” *Fortean Times*, no. 95 (February 1997): 18.

## Llamhigyn y Dwr

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Wales.

*Etymology:* Welsh, “water leaper.”

*Physical description:* Like a large toad. Large wings instead of legs. Tail.

*Behavior:* Makes a hideous shriek. Eats sheep and other livestock.

*Habitat:* Rivers.

*Distribution:* Wales.

*Source:* John Rhys, *Celtic Folk-lore, Welsh and Manx* (London: Oxford University Press, 1901).

## Longneck

A category of SEA MONSTER identified by Bernard Heuvelmans. It looks and behaves like certain FRESHWATER MONSTERS in lakes and rivers around the world.

*Scientific name:* *Megalotaria longicollis*, given by Heuvelmans in 1965.

*Variant name:* Heuvelmans’s seal.

*Physical description:* Shape varies from serpentine to thick and bunched up. Length, 15–65 feet. Dark brown on top, with black-and-gray or whitish mottling. Underside much lighter. Skin looks smooth when wet, but up close, it appears wrinkled and rough. Small, round head with two small horns. Small eyes. Tapered muzzle, sometimes described as like a seal’s or dog’s and at other times like a horse’s or camel’s. Long, slender, flexible neck. A collar behind the head is sometimes reported. There are one to three dorsal humps, with the middle being the largest. A slight ridge along the spine. Four webbed flippers. The hind pair sometimes resembles a bilobate tail.

*Behavior:* Amphibious. Most frequently seen between April and October in the north, year-round in the tropics, and from February to April in the south. Swims with vertical undulations. Exceptional speed, 15–35 knots. The illusion of

more than three humps may be caused by turbulence waves generated by its speed. Submerges vertically, as if pulled under. Does not spout. On land, it moves by gathering its hind legs up toward the front, then leaping forward with the front legs in a manner similar to that of sea lions.

*Habitat:* Near coasts in cold temperate regions; midocean in warm temperate regions.

*Distribution:* Cosmopolitan, except for polar waters. Frequently seen around the British Isles, Newfoundland, Maine, and British Columbia in the Northern Hemisphere; in the Tasman Sea, off southeastern Australia, New Caledonia, New Zealand, and Tasmania in the Southern Hemisphere. It may also be the same animal reported in many lakes in cold temperate regions in both hemispheres.

*Significant sightings:* Some time before 1846, Captain Christmas of the Danish navy encountered a long-necked animal in the North Atlantic Ocean between Iceland and the Faroe Islands. Its neck moved like a swan’s until it disappeared, head foremost, like a duck diving. The part above water seemed about 18 feet in length.

In September 1893, London physician Farquhar Matheson and his wife were boating in Loch Alsh, an arm of the sea between Skye and the Scottish mainland, when they saw a straight-necked animal moving toward them. Its neck was as tall as the mast of their yacht. It dived and reappeared every two to three minutes.

On December 4, 1893, Captain R. J. Cringle and the crew and passengers of the Natal Line steamer *Umfuli* watched a long-necked Sea monster for thirty minutes not far off the coast of Guerguerat, Western Sahara. It was 80 feet long and about as thick as a whale. The head and neck together were 7–15 feet long, and the body seemed to have three humps.

On August 5, 1919, J. Mackintosh Bell and others fishing for cod off the south coast of Hoy Island in the Orkney Islands of Scotland encountered a long-necked animal about 30 yards from their boat. When it swam alongside the boat at a depth of 10 feet, they were able to see its full outline, with four flippers and a total head-to-tail length of 18–20 feet. The head looked very much like a retriever dog’s and was



6 inches long by 4 inches wide.

Big-game hunter Tromp Van Diggelen and other passengers on the *Dunbar Castle* saw an animal with a 12-foot neck in Table Bay off Cape Town, South Africa, in November 1930.

In 1945, Arthur Féré and others in a motorboat saw a strange animal sticking up above the water in a bay off Canala, New Caledonia, in the South Pacific. It had a big head on a black neck marked with yellow. When the boat approached to 200 yards, the animal dived, raising a plume of water.

Robert Duncan, a beachcomber on Bribie Island, Queensland, Australia, saw a whitish-gray monster 2 miles offshore twice in September 1962. It had a swan's neck, a whale's body, and a fish's tail and fins.

*Possible explanation:* An extremely elongated form of Sea lion or Fur seal (Family Otariidae) adapted for a purely marine existence, according to Heuvelmans. Cladistic studies now suggest that the true seals, sea lions, and walruses all are most closely related to the bears, emerging from that family 27–25 million years ago, in the Late Oligocene. So specialized a variety most probably represents a recent evolution. Robert Cornes speculates that it may not be related to any of the existing seal families.

*Sources:* Philip Henry Gosse, *The Romance of Natural History*, 4th ed. (London: Nisbet, 1861); Alfred T. Story, "The Sea-Serpent," *Strand Magazine* 10 (August 1895): 161–171; Rupert T. Gould, *The Case for the Sea-Serpent* (London: Philip Allan, 1930), pp. 188–194, 215–220; Tromp Van Diggelen, *Worthwhile Journey* (London: William Heinemann, 1955); "Un monstre marin identique à celui de Hook Island avait déjà été vu en 1945 dans la baie d'Ouengho à Canala," *France Australe*, June 26–27, 1965, pp. 1, 4; Bernard Heuvelmans, *In the Wake of the Sea-Serpents* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1968), pp. 506, 557–562, 565–566; Robert Cornes, "The Case for the Surreal Seal," *Crypto Dracontology Special*, no. 1 (November 2001): 39–45.

## Loo Poo Oi'yes

CANNIBAL GIANT of California.

*Etymology:* Miwok (Penutian) word.

*Distribution:* Northern California.

*Source:* Kyle Mizokami, Bigfoot-Like Figures in North American Folklore and Tradition, <http://www.rain.org/campinternet/bigfoot/bigfoot-folklore.html>.

## Lophenteropneust

Unknown INVERTEBRATE of the South Pacific Ocean.

*Etymology:* Greek, "ridged" enteropneust.

*Scientific name:* Lophenteropneusta, given by Henning Lemche.

*Physical description:* Length, 2–4 inches. Cylindrical, translucent body. A ring of tentacles surrounds the mouth. Terminal anus.

*Tracks:* Spirals and loops of fecal strings.

*Habitat:* Abyssal marine depths.

*Distribution:* Pacific Ocean.

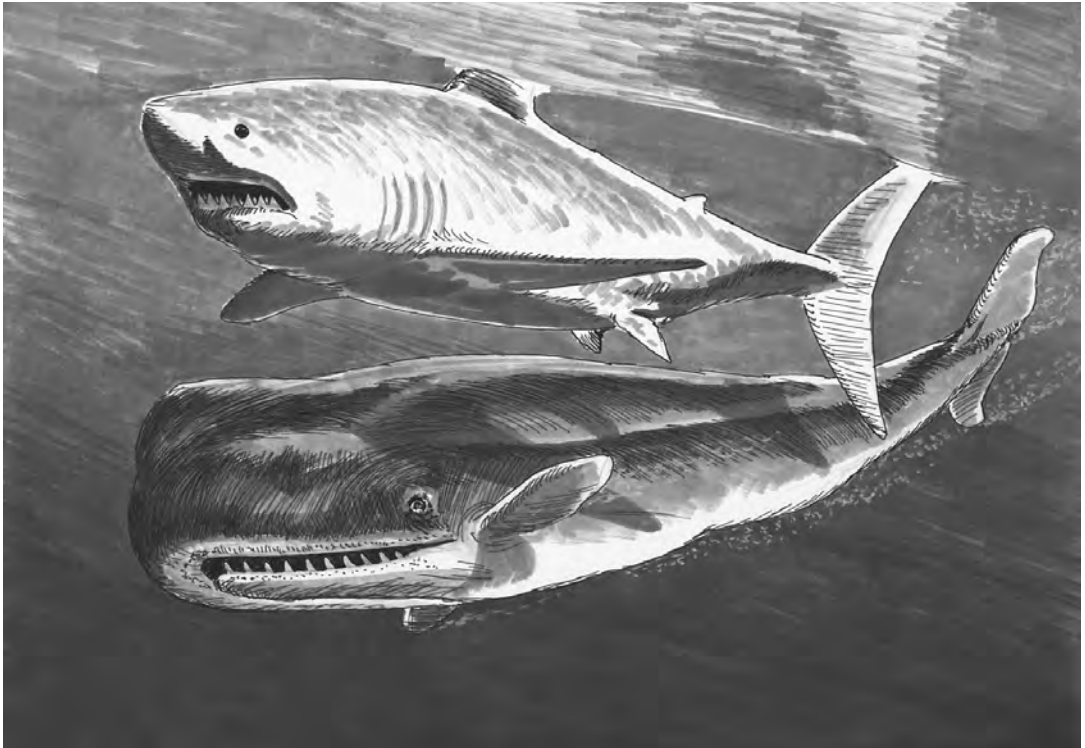
*Significant sightings:* In 1962, the Scripps Institute of Oceanography's Proa Expedition in the research vessel *Spencer F. Baird* took some 4,000 photos of the sea bottom in five trenches in the western Pacific to a depth of 35,800 feet. Several photographs showed fecal coils made by a hemichordate of uncertain taxonomy. Similar animals were later photographed by the Disturbance and Recolonization Experiment in a Manganese Nodule Area of the Deep South Pacific (DISCOL) project in the Peru Trench.

*Possible explanation:* The cylindrical shape is like an Acorn worm (Class Enteropneusta), while the ring of tentacles is characteristic of the vase-shaped Class Pterobranchia.

*Sources:* Henning Lemche, et al., "Hadal Life as Analyzed from Photographs," *Videnskabelige Meddelelser fra Dansk Naturhistorisk Forening* 139 (1976): 263–336; O. S. Tendal, "What Became of Lemche's Lophenteropneust?" *Deep-Sea Newsletter* 27 (1998): 21–24; O. S. Tendal, "Lemche's Lophenteropneust Widely Known but Still an Enigma," *Deep-Sea Newsletter* 28 (1999): 8; DISCOL Megafauna Atlas, [http://www.drbluhm.de/da\\_fig052.html](http://www.drbluhm.de/da_fig052.html).

## Lord of the Deep

Immense sharklike FISH of the South Pacific Ocean.



*A surviving Megalodon shark (Carcharodon megalodon) might explain stories of a huge Pacific shark called the LORD OF THE DEEP (William M. Rebsamen)*

*Etymology:* Possibly from a Melanesian (Austro-nesian) word.

*Physical description:* Gray above and white below or entirely pale white. Length, greater than 30 feet, perhaps up to 100 feet or more.

*Distribution:* South Pacific Ocean off eastern Australia.

*Significant sightings:* In 1918, fishermen in deep water near the Broughton Islands, New South Wales, Australia, watched as a gigantic, “ghostly white” shark made off with their crayfish pots. Their estimates of the animal’s size ranged from 115 to 300 feet long.

Novelist and fisherman Zane Grey saw a yellow-and-green shark, 35–40 feet long, near Rangiroa Atoll in French Polynesia in 1927 or 1928. In 1933, he and his son saw a similar shark, perhaps as much as 10 feet longer, in the same area.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The spotted Whale shark (*Rhincodon*

*typus*) probably accounts for Zane Grey’s observations.

(2) Outsize specimens of the Great white shark (*Carcharodon carcharias*), which averages 14–15 feet long. Individuals more than 20 feet long exist but are extremely rare. An unconfirmed 37-foot great white shark was found trapped in a herring weir at White Head Island near Grand Manan, New Brunswick, Canada, in June 1930.

(3) A surviving Megalodon shark (*Carcharodon megalodon*), a species that was thought to have become extinct about 1.5 million years ago, at the end of the Pliocene. (Fossil teeth dredged up by oceanographic expeditions have been described as “fresh-looking” and erroneously assumed to be fresh or subfossil.) This ancestor or relative of the great white shark is known to have been at least 40–50 feet long and weighed 55 tons. Its mouth was

large enough to swallow an entire cow, and its triangular teeth were 4–6 inches long.

*Sources:* Vadim D. Vladykov and R. A.

McKenzie, "The Marine Fishes of Nova Scotia," *Proceedings of the Nova Scotian Institute of Science* 19 (1935): 17–113; David G. Stead, *Sharks and Rays of Australian Seas* (Sydney, Australia: Angus and Robertson, 1963), pp. 38–47; Gerald L. Wood, *The Guinness Book of Animal Facts and Feats*, 3d ed. (Enfield, England: Guinness Superlatives, 1982), pp. 129–135; Michael Goss, "Do Giant Prehistoric Sharks Survive?" *Fate* 40 (November 1987): 32–41; Karl Shuker, *In Search of Prehistoric Survivors* (London: Blandford, 1995), p. 123; Ben S. Roesch, "A Critical Evaluation of the Supposed Contemporary Existence of *Carcharodon megalodon*," *Cryptozoology Review* 3, no. 2 (Autumn 1998): 14–24.

## Lukwata

FRESHWATER MONSTER of East Africa.

*Etymology:* Ganda (Bantu) word. The prefix *lu-* can mean "giant." It is remotely possible that the name originated from the exclamation "Look [at] water!" spoken in imperfect English.

*Variant names:* Lokwata, Luquata.

*Physical description:* Length, 20–30 feet. Size of a small porpoise. Dark color. Round or ovoid head. Neck is 4 feet long.

*Behavior:* Aggressive. Swims with head and neck out of the water. Moves with vertical undulations. Causes whirlpools. Loud, bellowing voice. Attempts to seize fishermen in boats or canoes. Said to fight with crocodiles. Pieces of its body are prized as charms by the local natives.

*Distribution:* Lake Victoria and tributary rivers in Uganda, Tanzania, and Kenya.

*Significant sightings:* W. Grant, provincial governor at Jinja, Uganda, once saw from a distance an animal swimming with its head out of the water in the Napoleon Gulf, Lake Victoria.

Sir Clement Hill observed a large, long-necked animal with a dark, roundish head off Homa Mountain, Lake Victoria, Kenya, around 1900. Hill insisted it was not a crocodile.

In the 1930s, E. G. Wayland, director of the Geological Survey of Uganda, was shown a

fragment of bone that belonged to a Lukwata. Wayland stated he had heard the animal's bellowing roars.

In late 1959, T. E. Cox and his wife saw a large, black animal among some reeds near the shore of Mohoru Bay, Lake Victoria, Kenya. It was 20–30 feet long and had a thick body with two humps on its back, a thin neck, and a snakelike head. It swam with vertical undulations toward the center of the lake after noticing their presence.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) An unknown species of large Catfish (Family Siluridae), based on its barbels.
- (2) An African rock python (*Python sebae*), suggested by Hector Duff.
- (3) A freshwater LONGNECK similar to NESSIE, suggested by Bernard Heuvelmans and based on the Cox sighting.

*Sources:* Harry Johnston, *The Uganda Protectorate* (London: Hutchinson, 1902), vol. 1, pp. 79–80; C. W. Hobley, "On Some Unidentified Beasts," *Journal of the East Africa and Uganda Natural History Society*, no. 6 (1913): 48–52; Hector L. Duff, *African Small Chop* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1932), pp. 158–164; Stella and Edgar B. Worthington, *The Inland Waters of Africa* (London: Macmillan, 1933), pp. 126–127; William Hichens, "African Mystery Beasts," *Discovery* 18 (1937): 369–373; Henry Hesketh J. Bell, *Witches and Fishes* (London: Edward Arnold, 1948), pp. 156–159; Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les derniers dragons d'Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1978), pp. 165–172, 176–177, 299, 306–307, 370–371.

## Lummis's Pichu-Cuate

Small, deadly SNAKE of southwestern North America.

*Etymology:* Pichucuate is a generic name given in the Southwest and Mexico to snakes believed to be venomous. It has been applied to the Cantil (*Agkistrodon bilineatus*) and Mexican lyre snake (*Trimorphodon tau*) of Mexico and the Narrow-headed garter snake (*Thamnophis rufipunctatus*) in Arizona.

*Physical description:* As thick as a pencil. Gray

above, rosy below. Head the size of a man's fingernail. Horns above the eyes. Tiny fangs. Extremely quick-acting, deadly venom.

*Behavior:* Buries itself in the sand to await prey.

*Habitat:* Desert.

*Distribution:* Mexico; Arizona; New Mexico.

*Significant sightings:* Charles Lummis met with this snake on three occasions, the first in June 1889 in Valencia County, New Mexico. The Pueblo Indians, for whom rattlesnakes are a familiar totem, avoid it entirely.

*Present status:* Possibly extinct.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The Mexican horned pitviper (*Ophryacus undulatus*) has supraocular horns but is a semiariboreal snake found only in the mountains of southern Mexico. Its range may have been more extensive in the past.

(2) The Black-tailed montane pitviper (*Porthidium melanurum*) also has supraocular horns, but it has a distinctly black tail and lateral stripes and is also limited to Mexico.

*Sources:* Charles F. Lummis, *The King of the Broncos, and Other Stories of New Mexico* (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1897); Chad Arment, "Notes on Lummis' Pichu-cuate," *North American BioForteian Review* 2, no. 3 (December 2000): 5–10, <http://www.strangeark.com/nabr/NABR5.pdf>.

## Lusca

Giant octopus-like CEPHALOPOD of the Caribbean Sea.

*Etymology:* Bahamas Creole word.

*Variant names:* Giant scuttle, Him of the Hairy Hands, Lucsa, Luska.

*Physical description:* Said to be half octopus and half shark or half eel and half squid. Width, 50 feet. Phosphorescent eyes. Tentacles with sucker tips.

*Behavior:* Moves with the speed of a shark. Surfaces at night when the moon is full. Possibly feeds on crabs and shrimp. Said to drag boats and people into the water with its tentacles.

*Habitat:* Blue holes, narrow pits that plunge as much as 200 feet straight down through rock and coral into deep water. Some are offshore, others are in interior lagoons.

*Distribution:* Andros and Grand Bahama Islands in the Bahamas; Caicos Islands; off the coast of Cuba.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) GIGANTIC OCTOPUS of the kind found washed ashore in Florida in 1896.

(2) Misidentifications of the Giant squid (*Architeuthis*), suggested by Bruce Wright.

(3) Tidal surges and vortices at the mouth of blue holes could be mistaken for the movement of giant tentacles.

*Sources:* J. S. George, "A Colossal Octopus," *American Naturalist* 6 (1872): 772; François Poli, *Sharks Are Caught at Night* (Chicago: Henry Regnery, 1959), pp. 102–103; Bruce S. Wright, "The Lusca of Andros," *Atlantic Advocate* 51 (June 1967): 32–39; Forrest G. Wood and Joseph G. Gennaro, "An Octopus Trilogy," *Natural History* 80 (March 1971): 15–24, 84–87; Gary S. Mangiacopra, "The Great Ones: A Fragmented History of the Giant and the Colossal Octopus," *Of Sea and Shore* 7, no. 2 (Summer 1976): 93–96; Robert Palmer, "In the Lair of the Lusca," *Natural History* 96 (January 1987): 42–47; Gary S. Mangiacopra, Michel Raynal, Dwight G. Smith, and David F. Avery, "Octopus giganteus: Still Alive and Hiding Where? Lusca and Scuttles of the Caribbean," *Of Sea and Shore* 18, no. 1 (Spring 1996): 5–12; Michel Raynal, "Des poulpes 'de dimension anormale?'" <http://perso.wanadoo.fr/cryptozoo/floride/poulpe3.htm>.





# M

## Maasie

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Belgium.

*Etymology:* After the Meuse River's Flemish name—Maas.

*Distribution:* Meuse River, Belgium.

*Significant sighting:* A 3-foot crocodile was seen in the river near Ombret-Rawsa, Belgium, on August 6, 1979.

*Possible explanation:* A discarded pet crocodile.

*Source:* *Saarbrücker Zeitung*, August 9, 1979.

## Macarena Bear

Unknown BEAR of South America.

*Physical description:* Bear with red fur.

*Distribution:* Serranía de la Macarena, Meta Department, Colombia.

*Possible explanation:* The Spectacled bear (*Tremarctos ornatus*) exhibits a wide variety of individual variations in general color and facial markings. Its coloration ranges from pure black to dark reddish-brown, and it is found throughout the Andes Mountains in western Colombia.

*Source:* Jim Halfpenny, "Tracking the Great Bear: Mystery Bears," *Bears and Other Top Predators Magazine*, Spring 1996, online at <http://www.cryptozoology.com/articles/mysterybear.s.php>.

## Macas Mammal

Unknown MARSUPIAL or INSECTIVORE of South America.

*Physical description:* Molelike. Length, 14–16 inches. White fur, with three broad, brown bands across the back. Elongated, trunklike snout. No ventral pouch. Webbed feet.

*Behavior:* Amphibious.

*Habitat:* Rivers.

*Distribution:* Macas, Morona-Santiago Province, Ecuador.

*Significant sighting:* In July 1999, Angel Morant Forés ran across a stuffed specimen in Macas and took several photographs of it. Ecuadorian zoologist Didier Sanchez managed to purchase the specimen in November 1999.

*Present status:* Known from only one specimen.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) A Water opossum (*Chironectes minimus*) considerably altered by a taxidermist, suggested by Didier Sanchez.
- (2) Undescribed species of long-nosed, aquatic marsupial lacking a pouch.
- (3) Unknown species of amphibious insectivore, suggested by Karl Shuker.

*Sources:* Angel Morant Forés, "An Investigation into Some Unidentified Ecuadorian Mammals," October 1999, [http://perso.wanadoo.fr/cryptozoo/expeditions/ecuador\\_eng.htm](http://perso.wanadoo.fr/cryptozoo/expeditions/ecuador_eng.htm); Karl Shuker, "Have Trunk, Will Tanalyze: A Mystifying Mammal from Macas," *Strange Magazine*, no. 21 (Fall 2000), online at <http://www.strangemag.com>.

## MacFarlane's Bear

Unknown variety of BEAR of northern Canada.

*Scientific name:* *Vetularctos inopinatus*, proposed by C. Hart Merriam in 1918.

*Physical description:* Whitish buff to pale yellowish buff, darkening to pale reddish brown on the underside. Broad head. Ears set like a dog's. Square, long muzzle. Teeth are unlike the brown bear's, presenting a combination of long canines and well-developed cusps with broadly flattened surfaces; the cusps of the upper first and second molars are reduced, while the lower

second molar lacks the posterior cusp and notch. Wide at the shoulders. Hair on the bottom of its paws. Hind claws are as big as the front claws.

*Distribution:* Canadian Arctic; Kodiak Island, Alaska.

*Significant sightings:* The only known specimen was killed near Rendezvous Lake, Northwest Territories (65°52' N, 127°01' W) by Inuit hunters on June 24, 1864. The skin and skull were obtained by Roderick MacFarlane and shipped to the Smithsonian Institution, where it was examined by C. Hart Merriam.

In the late nineteenth century, Caspar Whitney heard of a species of bear in the Canadian North that resembled a cross between a polar bear and a grizzly.

In 1943, Clara Helgason reminisced about an incident many years earlier when hunters on Kodiak Island, Alaska, shot a large, off-white bear with hair on the soles of its paws.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) A Polar bear (*Ursus maritimus*) × Brown bear (*Ursus arctos*) hybrid, which does occur sometimes in the wild.
- (2) A brown bear with a whitish coat.
- (3) A surviving Short-faced bear (*Arctodus simus*), an immense fossil bear and the largest North American carnivore of the Ice Age. Arctic specimens date from 44,000–20,000 years ago; a Wyoming skull dates from 11,500 years ago. C. Hart Merriam thought the teeth resembled *Arctodus* and its relative the Spectacled bear (*Tremarctos ornatus*) of South America more than *Ursus*.

*Sources:* Caspar Whitney, *On Snow-Shoes to the Barren Grounds* (New York: Harper, 1896); Charles Mair and Roderick MacFarlane, *Through the Mackenzie Basin* (London: Simpkin, Marshall, Hamilton, Kent, 1908), pp. 217–218; C. Hart Merriam, *Review of the Grizzly and Big Brown Bears of North America (Genus Ursus) with Description of a New Genus, Vetularctos* (Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1918), pp. 131–133; George G. Goodwin, “*Inopinatus: The Unexpected*,” *Natural History* 55 (November 1946): 404–406; Jim Halpenny, “Tracking the Great

Bear: Mystery Bears,” *Bears and Other Top Predators Magazine*, Spring 1996, on line at <http://www.cryptozoology.com/articles/mysterybear.sphp>.

## Madagascan Hawk Moth (Giant)

Undiscovered insect (INVERTEBRATE) of Madagascar.

*Scientific name:* *Xanthopan* sp.

*Physical description:* Hawk moth with a 16-inch proboscis.

*Distribution:* Lake Itasy, Madagascar.

*Possible explanation:* The epiphytic Madagascan orchid *Angraecum longicalcar* has a rostellum about 16 inches deep that leads to its nectar-producing organs. No known local moth has a proboscis that long. However, entomologist Gene Kritsky predicts that one must exist, since the plant manages to propagate itself.

*Present status:* The existence of a Madagascan hawk moth (*Xanthopan morgani praedicta*) with a 12-inch proboscis was predicted in 1862 by Charles Darwin, due to the physical requirement for reaching the nectar in the Comet orchid (*Angraecum sesquipedale*). The insect was finally discovered and described in 1903.

*Sources:* Gene Kritsky, “Darwin’s Madagascan Hawk Moth Prediction,” *American Entomologist* 37 (Winter 1991): 206–210; Natalie Angier, “It May Be Elusive, but Moth with 15-Inch Tongue Should Be Out There,” *New York Times*, January 14, 1992.

## Madukarahat

CANNIBAL GIANT of the western United States.

*Etymology:* Karok (Hokan), “giant.”

*Distribution:* Klamath River, California.

*Source:* Kyle Mizokami, Bigfoot-Like Figures in North American Folklore and Tradition, <http://www.rain.org/campinternet/bigfoot/bigfoot-folklore.html>.

## Maeroero

WILDMAN of New Zealand.

*Etymology:* Maori (Austronesian) word for a “wild man” or a “lost tribe.”

*Variant names:* Macro (an occasional mis-

spelling), Maero (North Island), Mairoero, Ngatimamaero (South Island), Ngatimamo.

*Physical description:* Smaller than a man. Covered with long, coarse hair. Bald forehead. Long, bony finger nails.

*Behavior:* Solitary. Climbs trees. Eats birds. Said to kidnap humans and stab them with its fingers.

*Habitat:* Mountains.

*Distribution:* Tararua Range, North Island, New Zealand; Fiordland National Park and the Tautuku Forest, South Island, New Zealand.

*Significant sightings:* Naked, humanlike tracks were found in 1974 near Dusky Sound and in 1993 near Lake Manapouri in the Fiordland National Park, South Island.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The arboreal Silver-gray brushtail possum (*Trichosurus vulpecula*) was introduced to New Zealand in 1858, but the Maeroero tradition had been established by 1844. This possum is only 22 inches long at most, with a 15-inch tail.

(2) Surviving remnants of moa-hunting pre-Maori Polynesian or Melanesian aboriginals.

*Sources:* J. E. Gray, "Habits of the 'Kakapo' and 'Macro' of New Zealand," *Annals and Magazine of Natural History* 18 (1846): 427; Ferdinand von Hochstetter, *New Zealand: Its Physical Geography, Geology and Natural History* (Stuttgart, Germany: J. G. Cotta, 1867), p. 211; Alexander W. Reed, *Treasury of Maori Folklore* (Wellington, New Zealand: A. H. and A. W. Reed, 1963); Karl Shuker, "Death Birds and Dragonets: In Search of Forgotten Monsters," *Fate* 46 (November 1993): 66–74; Herries Beatie, *Traditional Lifeways of the Southern Maori: The Otago University Museum Ethnological Project, 1920*, ed. Atoll Anderson (Dunedin, New Zealand: University of Otago Press, 1994), p. 214; H. W. Orsman, ed., *The Dictionary of New Zealand English* (Auckland, New Zealand: Oxford University Press, 1997), pp. 458–459; Craig Heinselman, "Hair y Maeroero," *Crypto* 4, no. 1 (January 2001): 23–26.

## Magenta Whale

Unknown CETACEAN of the South Pacific and North Atlantic Oceans.

*Etymology:* After the scientific research ship *Magenta*.

*Scientific name:* *Amphiptera pacifica*, given by Enrico Hillyer Giglioli in 1870.

*Variant names:* MONGITORE'S MONSTROUS FISH, Rhinoceros whale.

*Physical description:* Length, 60 feet. Gray-green back. Lower parts are grayish-white. Muzzle is large and blunt. Lower jaw is slightly longer than the upper. Two dorsal fins, 6 feet apart.

*Distribution:* South Pacific and North Atlantic Oceans; possibly the Mediterranean Sea.

*Significant sightings:* A two-finned baleen whale was observed September 4, 1867, by Enrico Hillyer Giglioli on the ship *Magenta* in the South Pacific Ocean, about 1,000 miles off the coast of Chile. The distance between the animal's two fins was about 6.6 feet, and it was grayish-green above and grayish-white below. It had no ridges on the top of its head or on its throat.

A sea monster with two dorsal fins about 20 feet apart was seen by Alexander Taylor and the crew of the fishing boat *Lily* off the coast of Stonehaven, Aberdeenshire, Scotland, in October 1898. It spouted like a whale and was about 68 feet long.

On July 17, 1983, a sailboat was followed by a large animal with two dorsal fins, a trapezoidal head, and a white belly in the Mediterranean between Corsica and Cavalaire-sur-Mer, France.

*Sources:* Enrico Hillyer Giglioli, *Note intorno alla distribuzione della fauna vertebrata nell'oceano prese durante un viaggio intorno al globo, 1865–1868* (Florence, Italy: Giuseppe Civelli, 1870), pp. 75–76; Enrico Hillyer Giglioli, *I cetacei osservati durante il viaggio intorno al globo della R. pirocorvetta Magenta, 1865–1868* (Naples, Italy: Stamperia della Regia Università, 1874), pp. 59–72; "Scared by a Sea Serpent," *Daily Mail* (London), October 10, 1898, p. 3; Jacques Maigret, "Les cétacés sur les côtes ouest-africaines: Encore quelques énigmes!" *Notes Africaines* 189 (1986): 20–24; Michel Raynal, "Do Two-Finned Cetaceans Really Exist?" *INFO Journal*, no. 70 (January 1994): 7–13.

## Maggot

Mystery INVERTEBRATE of eastern Canada.

*Physical description:* Similar to a lobster. Length, 1 foot. Fishlike eyes. Pincers are 3 inches long. Three pairs of legs. No jointed, lobsterlike tail.

*Distribution:* Gander Lake and Swanger's Cove, Bay d'Espoir, Newfoundland.

*Significant sightings:* Seen at Gander Lake in the 1930s and at Swanger's Cove around 1952.

*Possible explanation:* Misidentified American lobster (*Homarus americanus*), found in Newfoundland waters.

*Source:* X, "A mari usque ad mare," *Fortean Times*, no. 46 (Spring 1986): 44–51.

## Mahamba

Giant CROCODYLIAN of Central Africa.

*Etymology:* Lingala (Bantu) word.

*Physical description:* Length, 50 feet. Head like a Nile crocodile's but wider.

*Behavior:* Carnivorous. Said to eat humans. Lays eggs. Digs long, underground tunnels.

*Distribution:* Republic of the Congo; Maika marshes, northeast Democratic Republic of the Congo.

*Significant sighting:* In 1954, Guy de la Ruvière saw a crocodile that was at least 23 feet long in the Maika marshes. It lifted its large head out of the water several times, showing an abnormally long neck. It created a huge wave when it dived below the surface.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Large or old and aggressive specimens of the Nile crocodile (*Crocodylus niloticus*). The official size record for this crocodile was set in 1953 at 19 feet 6 inches, though there are reports of larger specimens. Most rarely grow larger than 16 feet.

(2) A surviving *Deinosuchus*, which lived 80 million years ago in the Late Cretaceous of south Texas. Current estimates place its length at 33–50 feet and its weight at 2 tons, which means it was large enough to prey on sizable dinosaurs. Other crocodylians of comparable size included the caiman *Purussaurus* and the gavialoid *Rhamphosuchus*, both fossils from the

Miocene, 15 million years ago.

*Sources:* John Reinhardt Werner, *A Visit to Stanley's Rear-Guard at Major Barttelot's Camp on the Aruhwimi* (Edinburgh: W. Blackwood, 1889), pp. 108–109, 125; Roy P. Mackal, *A Living Dinosaur? In Search of Mokele-Mbembe* (Leiden, the Netherlands: E. J. Brill, 1987), pp. 273–282, 321–326.

## Maipolina

WATER TIGER of South America.

*Etymology:* Wayana (Carib) word.

*Variant names:* Popoké, Water mother.

*Physical description:* Length, 9 feet 9 inches. Width, 3 feet 3 inches. Short, fawn-colored fur. Whitish on chest. White stripe, 5 inches wide, along back. Large brown eyes like a tapir's. Drooping ears. Tusks like a walrus's. Clawed feet like an ant eater's. Tufted tail like a cow's.

*Behavior:* Waits underwater for prey. Attacks humans and canoes.

*Habitat:* Caves and hollows in the riverbank.

*Distribution:* Maroni River, near Maripasoula, French Guiana.

*Significant sighting:* The body of a boy who drowned in the Maroni on October 21, 1962, was found partially eaten. The Maipolina was blamed.

*Possible explanation:* An aquatic Saber-toothed cat (*Smilodon* sp.) similar to the YAQUARU; possibly its female counterpart, suggested by Karl Shuker.

*Sources:* Richard Chapelle, *J'ai vécu l'enfer de Raymond Maufrais* (Paris: Flammarion, 1969); René Ricatte, *De l'Île du Diable aux Tumuc-Humac* (Paris: La Pensée Universelle, 1978); Karl Shuker, *Mystery Cats of the World* (London: Robert Hale, 1989), pp. 204–205.

## Makalala

Giant BIRD of East Africa.

*Etymology:* Uncertain; said to mean "noisy." Similar to *makalele* ("noise") in Lingala (Bantu).

*Scientific name:* *Megasagittarius clamosus*, given by Karl Shuker in 1995.

*Physical description:* Standing height, 7–8 feet. Head and beak like a bird of prey's. Horny

plates or claws on the wing tips. Long legs.

*Behavior:* Capable of sustained, powerful flight. Makes a loud noise when it claps its wings together. Feeds on carrion.

*Distribution:* Tanzania.

*Significant sighting:* In Zanzibar, a Dr. Fischer saw a bird's rib that narrowed from 8 inches at one end to 1 inch at the other. August Friedrich graf von Marschall records that the "Wasequa" people use Makalala skulls as ceremonial helmets.

*Present status:* Not seen since the nineteenth century.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Surviving phorusrhacid bird similar to the 6- to 9-foot *Titanus walleri*, though these lived in North and South America and were flightless. A *Titanus* toe bone found in Texas could be as recent as 15,000 years ago.

(2) The Secretary bird (*Sagittarius serpentarius*) inhabits much of Africa south of the Sahara and has adapted so well to a snake-eating life on the ground that it rarely flies. It is one of the few bird species to have claws on its wing tips. Karl Shuker suggests that a giant species of secretary bird might account for the Makalala.

*Sources:* August Friedrich, graf von Marschall, "Oiseau problematique," *Bulletin de la Société Philomatique*, 7th ser., 3 (1878): 176; Karl Shuker, *In Search of Prehistoric Survivors* (London: Blandford, 1995), pp. 72–73.

## Makara

Mythical Hindu SEA MONSTER.

*Etymology:* Sanskrit (Indo-Aryan), "neither one thing nor another" or "mythical beast."

*Physical description:* Ridden by the god Vishnu, the Makara is sometimes portrayed as a crocodile; as a dolphin, crab, or shark; or as half fish and half elephant.

*Distribution:* Borobudur Temple, Java, Indonesia.

*Significant sighting:* The Makara sculptures that serve as waterspouts on the ninth-century Buddhist temple of Borobudur are elephantine, with four unusual cheek teeth that more closely

resemble those of a fossil gomphother than the Asian elephant (*Elephas maximus*).

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The sculptures could have been based on fossil elephant skulls.

(2) A tetralophodon, an advanced gomphother that lived in India and Java in the Pliocene, 5 million years ago, and survived into historical times.

(3) The myth of the Makara may be based in part on the Nile crocodile (*Crocodylus niloticus*) and the Hippopotamus (*Hippopotamus amphibius*).

*Sources:* Ermine C. Case, "The Mastodons of Barabodaer," *Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society* 81 (1939): 569–572; Makara, 2001, [http://www.khandro.net/mysterious\\_makara.sl.htm](http://www.khandro.net/mysterious_makara.sl.htm).

## Malagasy Lion

Mystery CAT of Madagascar.

*Physical description:* Large, lionlike cat.

*Habitat:* Caves.

*Distribution:* Unexplored areas of Madagascar.

*Present status:* Since the island has no known native canids or felids, the discovery of a predatory carnivorous cat would be surprising.

*Possible explanation:* Surviving *Machairodus* saber-toothed cat, proposed by Paul Cazard.

*Source:* Paul Cazard, in *Le Chasseur Français*, October 1939, p. 664.

## Mala-Gilagé

SMALL HOMINID of Central Africa.

*Etymology:* Unknown origin; said to mean "tailed men."

*Physical description:* Short. Hairy. Reddish skin. Long head-hair. Short arms. Natural tail.

*Behavior:* Tends black camels the size of donkeys.

*Distribution:* Southern Chad.

*Significant sighting:* The comte d'Escayrac de Lauture heard of small, hairy, reddish men with tails south of the Chari River in Chad.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) An undiscovered group of short-statured



hunter-gatherers related to the Pygmy Mbenga people of Gabon and Cameroon.

(2) Legends of men with tails might have arisen from the practice of wearing loincloths made of animal pelts with the tail still attached or tail-like ornaments made of leather. The Azande of Sudan were once thought tailed because they wound monkey skins around their waists.

*Source:* Stanislas, comte d'Escayrac de Lauture, *Mémoire sur le Sudan* (Paris: A. Bertrand, 1855–1856), pp. 50–53.

## Malagnira

Unknown PRIMATE of Madagascar.

*Etymology:* Malagasy (Austro-onesian) word, Sakalava du Menabe dialect.

*Physical description:* A lemur smaller than the Gray mouse lemur (*Microcebus murinus*).

*Behavior:* Said to have different habits than the mouse lemurs.

*Distribution:* Tsingy de Bemaraha Strict Nature Reserve, western Madagascar.

*Significant sighting:* Two informants described this animal in an early 1990s survey.

*Possible explanation:* The Pygmy mouse lemur (*Microcebus myoxinus*) is probably the world's smallest living primate and has a total length of less than 8 inches. First named in 1852, it became taxonomically confused with other mouse lemurs until 1994, when its species status was rehabilitated by Jutta Schmid and Peter Kappler. Its presence in the Bemaraha is unconfirmed but possible.

*Source:* Nasolo Rakotoarison, T. Mutschler, and U. Thalmann, "Lemurs in Bemaraha (World Heritage Landscape, Western Madagascar)," *Oryx* 27 (January 1993): 35–40.

## Malpelo Monster

Mystery sharklike FISH of the eastern Pacific Ocean.

*Etymology:* After the island.

*Variant names:* Bongo, el Monstro.

*Physical description:* Length, 15 feet (female). Large eyes. Dorsal fin placed above the pectoral fins.

*Habitat:* Prefers colder water under the thermocline, below 160 feet.

*Distribution:* Pacific Ocean off Isla de Malpelo, an island 285 miles from the coast of Colombia.

*Significant sightings:* This shark has been seen and photographed on rare occasions by divers.

*Present status:* Colombian biologist Sandra Bessudo launched an investigation in March 2001 to determine its status.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The Sand tiger shark (*Carcharias taurus*) is similar and found in all warm seas except perhaps the eastern Pacific. It grows to a length of about 10 feet 6 inches. However, its dorsal fin is placed farther back.

(2) The Smalltooth sand tiger (*Odontaspis ferox*) has been seen off southern California and Baja California. It has smaller eyes and grows to 12 feet long.

(3) An unknown species of Sand tiger shark (Family Odontaspidae), suggested by Sandra Bessudo.

*Source:* François Sarano, "The Malpelo Monster: A New Species of Shark?" August 23, 2001, [http://www.phot oceans.com/anglais/mag/index.cfm?id\\_act=243&id\\_rub=71](http://www.phot oceans.com/anglais/mag/index.cfm?id_act=243&id_rub=71).

## Mamantu

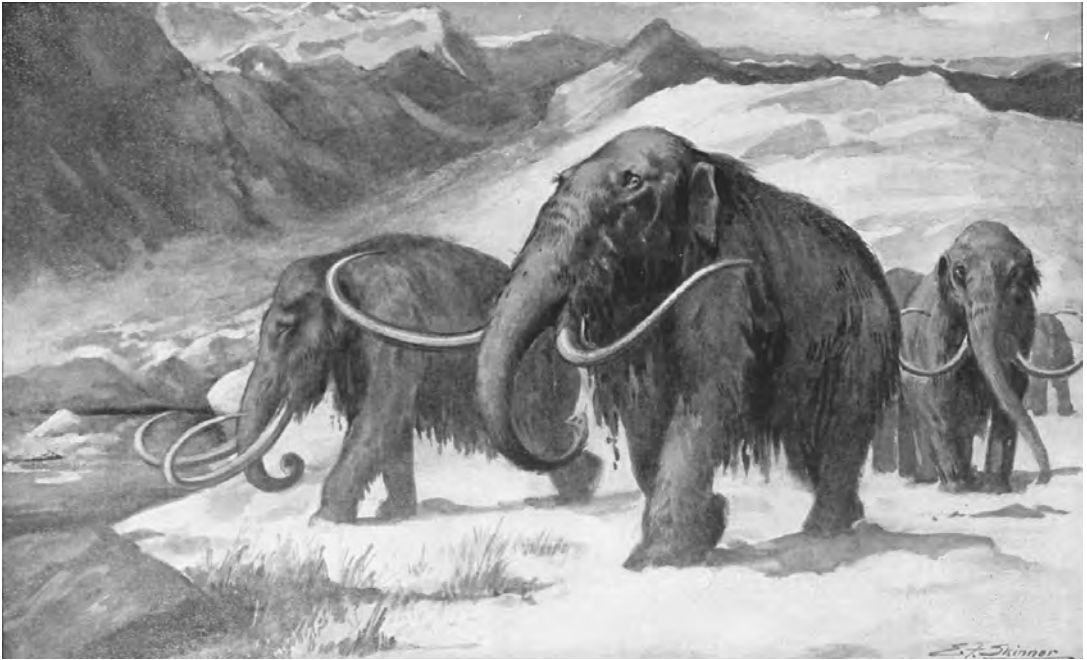
Legendary ELEPHANT-like animal of Siberia and East Asia.

*Etymology:* Word common to Yakut (Turkic), Khanty (Ob-Ugric), and Koryak (Chukotko-Kamchatkan) peoples, meaning "underground animal."

*Variant names:* Fén-shǔ (Chinese/Sino-Tibetan, "underground rat"), Jukhensinggheri (in Mongolia, "rat beneath the ice"), Kilukpuk (Yupik/Eskimo-Aleut, "Kilu whale"), Shǔ-mu (Chinese/Sino-Tibetan, "rat mother"), Tai-shǔ, Tuilu (Itelmen/Chukotko-Kamchatkan), Xólhut (Yukagir/Paleosiberian), Yen-shǔ (Chinese/Sino-Tibetan, "self-concealing rat").

*Physical description:* Large as an elephant. Grayish-red hair. Tiny eyes. Tusks. Short tail.

*Behavior:* Lives underground. Digs tunnels in the snow. Its wanderings are said to cause earthquakes.



*The Woolly mammoth (Mammuthus primigenius).* (© 2002 ArtToday.com, Inc., an IMSI Company)

*Tracks:* Oval. Width, 2 feet. Length, 18 inches. Spaced 12 feet apart.

*Habitat:* Pine and birch forests, tundra.

*Distribution:* Siberia; Mongolia; China.

*Significant sightings:* In 1581, the Cossack leader Yermak Timofeyevich reported meeting up with a hairy elephant east of the Ural Mountains.

A Russian hunter came across enormous tracks in a forested region near the Obskaya Gulf, Yamal-Nenets Autonomous Province, Siberia, in 1918. The prints were 24 inches long and 18 inches wide, with a stride of 12 feet. He found large droppings consisting of vegetable matter and noticed tree branches at a height of 9–10 feet that were apparently damaged by the animal's passing. After several days of tracking, he sighted two huge elephants with white, curved tusks and dark-chestnut hair that was longer on the flanks and shorter in front.

*Possible explanation:* A myth based on the subfossil remains of the Woolly mammoth (*Mammuthus primigenius*), an elephant that lived in Europe, Asia, and North America at the end of the last Ice Age. It was covered with

thick, spiral locks of black or dark-brown guard hairs above shorter, silkier underwool. With a shoulder height of 9–12 feet, its weight has been estimated at 4–7 tons. Both males and females had tusks.

Rumors of mammoth survival seem primarily to be based upon subfossil specimens 40,000–10,000 years old found frozen in the permafrost, with muscles, skin, and hair intact. Carcasses found in defrosting peat by Siberian nomads may have been interpreted as contemporaneous fauna that lived underground. The observations of 1581 and 1918 are isolated and not strong evidence of the animal's persistence into historical times.

The most famous finds of frozen mammoths in the Siberian permafrost are: the Adams or Lena mammoth, discovered in 1799 in the Lena River delta, Sakha Republic (35,000 years old); the Berezovka mammoth, found in 1900 along the Berezovka River, Sakha Republic (40,000–30,000 years old); the Taymyr mammoth, recovered in 1949 (13,000 years old); the Dima mammoth, a complete carcass of a 6- to 12-month-old baby discovered in 1979 on the

Kirgilyakh River, Magadan Region (40,000–26,000 years old); a mummified baby mammoth, less than three months old, found in 1988; and the Jarkov mammoth, discovered in 1997 near the Bolchaya Balakhnya River, Taymyr Autonomous Province, and excavated nearly intact in 1999 by Bernard Buigues (20,000 years old). The Heilongjiang Province of China contains dozens of mammoth finds.

In the Crimea and the Caucasus, mammoths became extinct about 30,000–20,000 years ago; on the Russian plain, they were still present about 13,000 years ago. Based on radiocarbon dating, the latest mammoth remains found in Western Europe (northern France, Switzerland, and Great Britain) also date to 13,000–12,000 years ago.

Radiocarbon dating of teeth, tusks, and bones of dwarf mammoths found on Wrangel Island, Chukot Autonomous Province, between 1989 and 1991 proved that some mammoths survived into historical times, until about 2,000 B.C. With a shoulder height of only 6 feet and weighing only 4,400 pounds, these isolated animals constitute a distinct subspecies (*M. p. vrangeiensis*).

*Sources:* “Observations de physique et histoire naturelle de l’Empereur Kang-hi,” in *Mémoires concernant l’histoire, les sciences, les arts, les moeurs, les usages, &c., des Chinois: Par les missionnaires de Pékin* (Paris: Nyon, 1776–1791), vol. 4, p. 481; Mikhail Adams, “Relation d’un voyage à la mer glaciale et découverte des restes d’un mammoth,” *Journal du Nord* 32, suppl. (1807): 633–640, 621–628 (pages misnumbered); Edward Newman, “The Mammoth Still in the Land of the Living,” *Zoologist*, ser. 2, 8 (1873): 3731–3733; “Chinese Accounts of the Mammoth,” *American Naturalist* 24 (1890): 847–850; Waldemar Jochelson, “Some Notes on the Traditions of the Natives of North-Eastern Siberia about the Mammoth,” *American Naturalist* 43 (1909): 48–50; I. P. Tolmachoff, “The Carcasses of the Mammoth and Rhinoceros Found in the Frozen Ground in Siberia,” *Transactions of the American Philosophical Society*, new ser. 23, pt. 1 (1929): 1–74; Eugen W. Pfizenmayer, *Siberian Man and Mammoth* (London: Blackie and Sons, 1939); Marcel Marmet, “A la recherche des traces des derniers mammoths,” *Science et Vie* 77 (January

1950): 10–12; Bernard Heuvelmans, *On the Track of Unknown Animals* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1958), pp. 330–353; Nikolai K. Vereshchagin and V. M. Mikhel’son, *Magadanskii mamontenok: Mammuthus primigenius (Blumenbach)* (Leningrad: Nauka, 1981); N. K. Vereshchagin and G. F. Baryshnikov, “Quaternary Mammalian Extinctions in Northern Eurasia,” in Paul S. Martin and Richard G. Klein, eds., *Quaternary Extinctions: A Prehistoric Revolution* (Tucson: University of Arizona Press, 1984), pp. 483–516; Gary Haynes, *Mammoths, Mastodons, and Elephants: Biology, Behavior, and the Fossil Record* (New York: Cambridge University Press, 1991); S. L. Vartanyan, Kh. A. Arslanov, T. V. Tertychnaya, and S. B. Chernov, “Radiocarbon Dating Evidence for Mammoths on Wrangel Island, Arctic Ocean, until 2000 B.C.,” *Radiocarbon* 37 (1995): 1–6; *Raising the Mammoth* (video) (Discovery Channel, 2000); *Land of the Mammoth* (video) (Discovery Channel, 2001); Richard Stone, *Mammoth: The Resurrection of an Ice Age Giant* (Cambridge, Mass.: Perseus, 2001).

## Mamba Mutu

MERBEING of Central Africa.

*Etymology:* From the Swahili (Bantu) *mamba mtu* (“crocodile man”).

*Variant name:* Mamba muntu.

*Physical description:* Half human, half fish.

*Behavior:* Sucks human blood and eats brains.

*Distribution:* Lake Tanganyika and Lukuga River, Democratic Republic of the Congo.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Isolated population of the West African manatee (*Trichechus senegalensis*), though these animals are herbivorous.

(2) An unknown species of giant otter with a flat skull, suggested by zoologist Carlos Bonet.

*Sources:* Carlos Bonet, “Le *mamba mutu*: Un carnivore aquatique dans le lac Tanganyika?” *Cryptozoologia*, no. 10 (January 1995): 1–5; Karl Shuker, “Bloodsucking Mermaids and Vampire Fishes,” *Strange Magazine*, no. 15 (Spring 1995): 32–33.

## Mami Water

MERBEING of West Africa.

*Variant names:* Mami wata, Tahbin, Tahbiyin (for the female).

*Physical description:* Fair-skinned female water spirit.

*Behavior:* Represents eroticism.

*Habitat:* Rivers.

*Distribution:* Ghana; Niger River delta in Nigeria.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The West African manatee (*Trichechus senegalensis*) is 7–12 feet long and found in coastal waters and rivers from Senegal to Angola. It feeds primarily at night, making chance observations mysterious.

(2) The oldest known Mami water wooden carvings date from about 1901 in riverine areas of southern Nigeria. There is artistic evidence that they derive from *Der Schlangenbandinger* (The Snake Charmer), a circa 1880–1887 chromolithograph of the exotic, long-haired, snake-charming wife of a Hamburg zookeeper. Copies of this popular print that were sold in West Africa in the mid- to late 1950s originated in Mumbai and England.

*Sources:* Edward Geoffrey Parrinder, *African Traditional Religion* (New York: Hutchinson's University Library, 1954); Jill Salmons, "Mamy Wata," *African Arts* 10, no. 3 (1977): 8–15, 87–88; Henry John Drewal, "Performing the Other: Mami Wata Worship in Africa," *TDR: The Drama Review* 32, no. 2 (1988): 160–185; David Hecht, "Mermaids and Other Things in Africa," *Arts Magazine* 65, no. 3 (1990): 80–86; "Ghanaian Scientists Unravel Mystery Mermaid's Being," Panafrikan News Agency, April 5, 2001, <http://allafrica.com/stories/200104050058.html>.

## Mamlambo

FRESHWATER MONSTER of South Africa.

*Etymology:* From the Xhosa (Bantu) *umamlambo*, the name for a mythical river goddess or MERBEING who brings riches and whose true form is a snake.

*Physical description:* Length, 66 feet. Head is

like a snake's or horse's. Eyes glow green at night. Crocodilian body. Short, stumpy legs.

*Behavior:* Said to kill people and suck out their blood and brains.

*Distribution:* Mzintlava River, near Mount Ayliff, Eastern Cape Province, South Africa.

*Significant sighting:* Eyewitnesses reported a "half-fish, half-horse" monster in the Mzintlava River that was held responsible for nine deaths in the first months of 1997.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The alleged Mamlambo victims probably just drowned.

(2) The Electric catfish (*Malapterurus electricus*) attains a length of 5 feet and can deliver stunning or fatal shocks.

*Sources:* "Nature Conservation Called to Hunt East Cape 'Monster,'" *Johannesburg Star*, April 30, 1997; "Mamlambo on the Loose," *Cape Argus*, May 17, 1997; Ben S. Roesch, "Mamlambo: A 'Man-Eating' Reptile?" *Cryptozoology Review* 2, no. 1 (1997): 9–10; John Kirk, *In the Domain of Lake Monsters* (Toronto, Canada: Key Porter Books, 1998), pp. 259–260; Brian Siegel, "Water Spirits and Mermaids: The Copperbelt Case," paper presented at the Southeastern Regional Seminar in African Studies (SERSAS), April 14–15, 2000, Cullowhee, N.C., on line at <http://www.ecu.edu/african/sersas/Siegel400.htm>.

## Manaus Pterosaur

FLYING REPTILE of South America.

*Physical description:* Flat head. Long beak. Long neck. Ribbed wings. Wingspan, 12 feet.

*Behavior:* Flies in a V-formation.

*Distribution:* Manaus, Amazonas State, Brazil.

*Significant sighting:* Five winged animals flying in a V-formation were seen by J. Harrison near Manaus, Brazil, in 1947. Their wings resembled brown leather and seemed to lack feathers.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A large stork native to Brazil, either the Jabiru (*Jabiru mycteria*), the Maguari (*Ciconia maguari*), or the Wood stork (*Mycteria americana*).



(2) Pelicans (Family Pelecanidae) often fly in V-formations.

*Source:* John Michell and Robert J. M.

Rickard, *Living Wonders* (London: Thames and Hudson, 1982), p. 50.

## Man-Beast of Darién

Unknown PRIM ATE of Central America.

*Physical description:* Height, 6 feet. Weight, about 300 pounds. Long, black hair. Apposed big toe.

*Behavior:* Bipedal. Threatening behavior. Chattering speech.

*Distribution:* Southern Panama.

*Significant sighting:* In 1920, an American prospector named Shea killed a large, apelike animal in the Serranía del Sapo, near Piñas Bay, Darién Province, Panama.

*Source:* Richard Oglesby Marsh, *White Indians of Darien* (New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1934), pp. 19–21.

## Maned American Lion

Mystery CAT of North America.

*Variant names:* California lion, Lunkasoose (in Maine).

*Physical description:* Resembles a male African lion. Length, 5–8 feet. Shoulder height, 3 feet. Shaggy coat. Brown or tawny. Large head. Thick hair around the neck like a mane. Muscular shoulders. Long tail with a bushy tip. Some reports involve striped or partially striped animals.

*Behavior:* Tends to travel in pairs, sometimes with melanistic EASTERN PUM AS. Roars. Attacks, kills, and eats pigs, chickens, calves, colts, lambs, dogs, and cats.

*Tracks:* Length, 5 inches. Width, 4.75 inches. Prints are 40 inches apart.

*Distribution:* A partial list of places where Maned American lions have been reported follows:

*Arkansas*—Dierks, Dover.

*California*—El Toro, Fremont, Lake County.

*Florida*—Loxahatchee.

*Georgia*—Alapaha, Berrien County.

*Illinois*—Centralia, Decatur, Joliet, Peoria

County, Piatt County, Rockford, Roscoe, Will County, Winnebago County.

*Indiana*—Abington, Elkhorn Falls, Warrick County.

*Iowa*—Muscatine, Wapello.

*Maine*—Penobscot County.

*Missouri*—Cross Timbers.

*Nebraska*—Ceresco, Surprise, Waterloo.

*New Brunswick, Canada*—Gagetown, McAdam.

*New Jersey*—North Brunswick.

*North Carolina*—Rutherfordton.

*Ohio*—Clinton County, Dodson Township, Gauga County, Groesbeck, Hillsboro, Lorain County, Mentor, Miami Township, Morning Sun, North Avondale, North Olmsted, Springboro.

*Oklahoma*—Craig County, Rogers County, Vinta.

*Ontario, Canada*—Kapuskaing.

*Pennsylvania*—Bald Eagle Mountain, Clinton County, Jackson, Lackawanna County, Newton Township, Nicholson, Pike County, Susquehanna County, Wyoming County.

*Texas*—Fort Worth.

*Washington*—Spokane, Tacoma.

*West Virginia*—Marlinton.

*Significant sightings:* In 1797, frontiersman Peter Pentz killed a big cat with a matted, yellow-brown mane in a cave on Bald Eagle Mountain, Pennsylvania. It had been killing local livestock for six years.

Hunter Archie McMath shot and killed a yellowish, lionlike animal in Lake County, California, in 1868. It had a total length of 11 feet and weighed more than 30 pounds. The front part was stockier than its hindquarters, and it had black stripes along its shoulders and back and down its fore parts. Its hair was darker and thicker around its neck.

A maned cat was seen in conjunction with a black panther around Elkhorn Falls, Indiana, from August 5 to 8, 1948. The pair apparently migrated east into Ohio by early September.

Around August 1, 1954, farmer Arnold Neujahr saw what looked like an African lion 2 miles west of Surprise, Nebraska. Similar incidents took place closer to town and near Rising City. Residents recalled other lion sightings around



Ceresco in November 1951 that sparked a lion hunt.

Near Kapuskasing, Ontario, in June 1960, Leo Paul Dallaire watched an animal resembling an African lion on his farm. It was light tan and had a mane and a 4-foot tail with a bushy tip.

On the evening of November 10, 1979, several residents of Fremont, California, reported that a large, male lion was on the loose in the Coyote Hills Regional Park. Police Officer William Fontes saw it in the Alameda County flood channel, and he estimated its weight as 300–400 pounds.

On July 30, 1986, Cindy Belmont and her brother saw a long-tailed, beige “tiger” near Jackson, Pennsylvania. It was accompanied by a shaggy animal that looked like a collie dog.

Several reports of a 7-foot-long, maned cat were phoned in to the Mentor, Ohio, police in June 1992. Although witnesses insisted it looked like a male lion, the police decided a large golden retriever dog was responsible.

On June 5, 1996, Belen Grabb was driving on Canyon Drive near Spokane, Washington, when a lion strolled off an adjacent golf course and into the road in front of her. She stopped her car 4 feet away from it. It was dark beige with a brown mane. The sighting sparked two days of intense searching for the animal.

#### *Possible explanations:*

(1) An African lion (*Panthera leo*) escaped from a zoo, circus, or exotic pet owner.

Escapes do occur, and some may not be reported by private owners.

(2) The Domestic dog (*Canis familiaris*) is rarely a look-alike for a large, maned cat.

However, Karl Shuker points out that both a chow chow and a Brittany spaniel have been put forward as candidates by authorities desperate for an explanation. A Newfoundland is a better match, although it looks more like a bear cub.

(3) A surviving American lion (*Panthera atrox*), a powerful Pleistocene predator with large canine teeth that died out about 9,000 years ago, has been suggested by Mark A. Hall and Loren Coleman. Fossils of this animal have been found from Alaska to Peru, but the richest source are the tar pits

at Rancho La Brea, California. Males were about 25 percent larger than the African lion, with blunter faces and longer legs. The molar teeth indicate sexual dimorphism, leading Hall and Coleman to speculate that the female *P. atrox* might account for reports of a melanistic EASTERN PUMA. Such an extreme difference between the sexes is difficult to accept without further proof. (However, having two species of large, unknown felids occupying basically the same habitat in North America is at least equally unlikely.) Presumably, this species traveled in prides, but Maned American lions seem to travel in pairs.

*Sources:* Henry W. Shoemaker, *More Pennsylvania Mountain Stories* (Reading, Pa.: Bright, 1912); Henry W. Shoemaker, *Juniata Memories: Legends Collected in Central Pennsylvania* (Philadelphia: John Joseph McVey, 1916); *Toronto Telegram*, June 28, 1960; Loren Coleman, “Maned Mystery Cats,” *Fortean Times*, no. 30 (Autumn 1979): 47–50; Loren Coleman, “Maned Mystery Cats,” *Fortean Times*, no. 31 (Spring 1980): 24–27; Loren Coleman, “An Answer from the Pleistocene,” *Fortean Times*, no. 32 (Summer 1980): 21–22; Karl Shuker, *Mystery Cats of the World* (London: Robert Hale, 1989), pp. 166–172; Mark A. Hall, “The American Lion (*Panthera atrox*),” *Wonders* 3, no. 1 (March 1994): 3–20; Loren Coleman, “Roaring at the Mane Event,” *Fortean Times*, no. 92 (November 1996): 40; Loren Coleman, *Mysterious America*, rev. ed. (New York: Paraview, 2001), pp. 127–159.

## **Maner**

A category of SEA MONSTER identified by Gary Mangiacopra.

*Physical description:* Serpentine or eel-like. Length, 15–50 feet. Horselike or snakelike flat head, 3 feet long, tapering down to the muzzle. Enormous eyes. Slender neck, 10 feet long or more. A mane or beard has been reported. Round tail, either fanlike or tapering to a point.

*Behavior:* Swims rapidly by squirming. Churns up the water. Spouts. Curious and cautious; sometimes playful. Has been reported to

circle a boat, jump completely out of the water, and land on its stomach.

*Distribution:* North Atlantic Ocean along the coast of the United States.

*Significant sightings:* On September 25, 1888, Captain Springs of the tug *Henry Buck* was towing a schooner in Winyah Bay, near Georgetown, South Carolina, when he spotted a 50-foot animal swimming on the surface with its head 3 feet in the air. The head was vermilion, and the neck was covered with a long mane. The captain's story was corroborated by others.

Pilot Alexander Banta watched a black creature larger than a whale as he was off City Island, New York, on August 10, 1902. It dived, came up under the boat, and struck it so that it nearly capsized. The monster had enormous eyes and a yellow mane.

*Present status:* Similar to Bernard Heuvelmans's MERHORSE.

*Possible explanation:* An unknown mammal, perhaps related to the Seals (Suborder Pinnipedia).

*Sources:* "The Sea Serpent," *St. Louis Globe-Democrat*, September 27, 1888, p. 6; "Sea Serpent Hits Hell Gate Pilot," *New York Herald*, August 11, 1902, p. 12; Gary S. Mangiacopra, "The Great Unknowns of the 19th Century," *Of Sea and Shore* 8, no. 3 (Fall 1977): 175–178.

## Manetúwi Msi-Pissi

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Ohio.

*Etymology:* Shawnee (Algonquian), "great miraculous tiger."

*Distribution:* Central Ohio.

*Source:* Albert S. Gatschet, "Water-Monsters of American Aborigines," *Journal of American Folklore* 12 (1899): 255–260.

## Mangarsahoc

Mystery HOOFED MAMMAL of Madagascar.

*Etymology:* Malagasy (Austronesian), "beast whose ears hide its chin."

*Variant names:* Mangarisoaka, Tokatongotra.

*Physical description:* Donkeylike animal. Long ears. Round hoof like a horse's.

*Behavior:* Brays like a donkey.

*Tracks:* Hoofed.

*Habitat:* Rainforest.

*Distribution:* Ankaizina Mountains; Bealana and Manirenja Districts in the north-central highlands; north of Tôlagnaro in southeastern Madagascar.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Surviving Malagasy pygmy hippopotamuses (*Hippopotamus lemerlei* and *H. madagascariensis*) that supposedly died off within the past 1,000 years or so. See TSY-AOMBY-AOMBY.

(2) Unknown wild donkey indigenous to Madagascar.

*Sources:* Etienne de Flacourt, *Histoire de la grande isle Madagascar* (Paris: G. de Luyne, 1658); Raymond Decary, *La faune malgache, son rôle dans les croyances et les usages indigènes* (Paris: Payot, 1950), pp. 203–208; Bernard Heuvelmans, *On the Track of Unknown Animals* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1958), pp. 515–516.

## Mangden

Unknown HOOFED MAMMAL of Southeast Asia.

*Etymology:* Vietnamese (Austroasiatic), "black deer."

*Physical description:* Antlers are distinct from those of other deer species.

*Distribution:* Pu Mat Reserve, Vietnam.

*Significant sighting:* In the 1990s, zoologist John MacKinnon found a pair of odd antlers in a box of specimens collected from Pu Mat as long ago as the late 1960s.

*Source:* Eugene Linden, "Ancient Creatures in a Lost World," *Time*, June 20, 1994, pp. 56–57.

## Manguruyú

Giant FISH of South America.

*Variant names:* Gums, Mysterious beast.

*Physical description:* Sluglike or snakelike. Wide as a horse. Doglike head. No teeth. Stumpy tail that conceals a poisonous, barbed spine.

*Behavior:* Said to pull dogs and humans underwater.

*Distribution:* Río Paraguay drainage; swamps of the Gran Chaco, Boquerón Department, Paraguay.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Toothless, freshwater shark, according to Percy Fawcett. However, the only known shark to stay for extended periods in freshwater, the aggressive Bull shark (*Carcharhinus leucas*) of the Amazon and elsewhere, has triangular, serrated teeth.

(2) Giant Catfish (Suborder Siluroidea), said to grow to 18 feet in length and weigh half a ton. Older specimens of catfish sometimes are toothless.

(3) A large sturgeon, according to Mike Grayson, though none occur anywhere in the Southern Hemisphere.

*Sources:* Charles William Thurlow Craig, *Spinner's Delight* (London: Hutchinson, 1951); Percy Fawcett, *Exploration Fawcett* (London: Hutchinson, 1953); Charles William Thurlow Craig, *Black Jack's Spurs* (London: Hutchinson, 1954), pp. 159–168; Karl Shuker, "Close Encounters of the Cryptozoological Kind," *Fate* 53 (May 2000): 26–29.

## Manipogo

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Manitoba, Canada.

*Etymology:* Named by Tom Locke in 1960, in imitation of OGOPOGO.

*Variant name:* Manny.

*Physical description:* Serpentine. Length, 10–40 feet. Brownish-black upper body. At least one hump. Flat, diamond-shaped head.

*Behavior:* Bellows like a train whistle.

*Distribution:* Lake Manitoba, Manitoba. The animal's name is also used as a synonym for WINNIPOGO in other Manitoban lakes.

*Significant sightings:* Louis Betecher and Eddie Nipanik saw a serpentine animal in the lake in 1957.

On August 10, 1960, government land inspector Tom Locke and sixteen other witnesses saw three creatures swimming offshore near Manipogo Beach. They looked like huge, dark-brown snakes. Many other sightings were reported that summer. Zoologist James A.

McLeod led an expedition to Lake Manitoba later in the year and interviewed many residents.

Richard Vincent and John Konefall saw a "large black snake or eel" off Meadow Portage on August 12, 1962. Vincent took three photos, one of which shows an elongated, snakelike object with a hump. Unfortunately, some inconsistencies have undermined the credibility of this case.

In the summer of 1987, Allen McLean and his family were boating in Portage Bay when they saw a large, black object swimming toward them.

*Sources:* *Winnipeg Free Press*, August 5, 1961, and August 15, 1962; Chris Rutkowski, *Unnatural History: True Manitoba Mysteries* (Winnipeg, Canada: Chameleon, 1993), pp. 137–147.

## Man-Monkey

WILD MAN of central England.

*Physical description:* Black creature. Large, white eyes.

*Behavior:* Rides horses.

*Distribution:* Woodseaves, Staffordshire, England.

*Significant sighting:* On January 21, 1879, on the highroad over the Birmingham and Liverpool Canal between Ranton and Woodcote, 1 mile from the village of Woodseaves, a strange creature jumped on the back of a man's cart-horse and rode it into a canter. The man's application of his whip had no effect on it.

*Possible explanation:* Ghost or other apparition.

*Source:* Charlotte Sophia Burne, *Shropshire Folk-Lore: A Sheaf of Gleanings* (London: Trübner, 1883), pp. 106–107.

## Mänsanzhí

Dwarf MERBEING of the eastern United States.

*Etymology:* Miami (Algonquian), "freshwater being."

*Variant name:* Mänsanzhí-kwa (for the female).

*Distribution:* Ohio.

*Source:* Albert S. Gatschet, "Water-Monsters

of American Aborigines," *Journal of American Folklore* 12 (1899): 255–260.

## Manticora

SEMIMYTHICAL BEAST of West Asia and the Indian subcontinent.

*Etymology:* Old Persian, "man-eater," from *martiya* ("man") + *khvar* ("to eat"). A corrupt reading of Aristotle turned the Greek variant *martikhora* to *manticora*.

*Variant names:* Manticore, Man-tiger, Martikhora (Greek).

*Physical description:* Size of a lion. Red color. Head is like a man's. Gray or blue eyes. Large ears. Three rows of teeth in each jaw. Stingers on a pointed, scorpion-like, 18-inch tail.

*Behavior:* Sting from tail is said to be fatal. Can shoot foot-long spines in its tail a distance of 100 feet. Hunted by locals mounted on elephants.

*Distribution:* India; Iran.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) According to Valentine Ball, the Tiger (*Panthera tigris*) has a small, clawlike dermal structure at the end of its tail. Its whiskers can also cause lacerations. The three rows of teeth might refer to the tiger's trilobate molars. Tigers were hunted in ancient times by local princes who rode elephants. Man-eating tigers are feared by villagers in India. A tiger wounded by porcupine quills may prevent it from taking its usual prey and force it to become a man-eater. Distorted accounts of the CASPIAN TIGER (*P. t. virgata*) could be another source of information.

(2) The Indian crested porcupine (*Hystrix indica*) may have confused early travelers because it wounds tigers and leopards with its quills. However, it does not shoot them from a distance.

(3) The Slender loris (*Loris tardigradus*) of southern India may have contributed the tradition of a human face.

*Sources:* Ctesias, *Indika*, in J. W. McCrindle, ed., *Ancient India* (Calcutta, India: Thacker, Spink, 1882), pp. 11–12; Pausanias, *A Description of Greece*, trans. W. H. S. Jones (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press,

1918) (IX. 21.4); André Thevet, *Cosmographie universelle* (Paris: P. L'Huilier, 1575), vol. 1, p. 52; Jean de Thévenot, *The Travels of Monsieur Thévenot into the Levant* (London: H. Clark, 1687), pt. 3, chap. 4, p. 7; Valentine Ball, "The Identification of the Pygmies, the Martikhora, the Griffin, and the Dikarion of Ktesias," *The Academy* 23 (1884): 277; Peter Costello, *The Magic Zoo* (New York: St. Martin's, 1979), pp. 104–110.

## Mao-Rén

WILDMAN of East Asia.

*Etymology:* Mandarin Chinese (Sino-Tibetan), "hairy man."

*Variant names:* Dà-mao-rén ("big hairy man"), Mao-gong, Mao-jùen, Mo-zhyn (in Kyrgyzstan).

*Physical description:* Height, 6 feet. Covered in red hair. Long head-hair.

*Behavior:* Walks upright.

*Tracks:* Huge, humanlike footprints.

*Distribution:* Hubei and Sichuan Provinces, China; Nei Mongol Autonomous Region, China; Kyrgyzstan.

*Sources:* Odette Tchernine, *The Yeti* (London: Neville Spearman, 1970), p. 176; Zhou Guoxing, "The Status of Wildman Research in China," *Cryptozoology* 1 (1982): 13–23.

## Mapinguari

Mystery PRIMATE or SLOTH of South America.

*Variant names:* Capé-lobo ("wolf's cape"), Juma, Mão de pilão ("pestle hand"), Mapinguary, Ow-ow, PÉ DE GARrafa.

*Physical description:* Height, about 5–6 feet when standing upright. Weighs about 500 pounds. Long, reddish fur or hair. Monkeylike face. Manelike hair along its back. Said to have another mouth in its belly. Its feet are said to turn backward.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Avoids water. Descends from the mountains in the autumn. Cry is either a deafening roar or like a human shout. Releases a foul-smelling stench when threatened. Kills cattle by pulling out their tongues. Eats bacaba palm hearts and berries. Twists palm trees

to the ground to get the palm hearts. Travels with herds of White-lipped peccaries (*Tayassu pecari*). Said to be followed by an army of beetles. Cannot be wounded by weapons except around its navel.

*Tracks:* Either humanlike or like the bottom of a bottle stuck into the ground. Length, 11–21 inches. Stride, 3–4 feet. Feces similar to a horse's.

*Distribution:* The apelike variety is more often seen in Mato Grosso and Pará States, Brazil; the slothlike variety has been reported in Amazonas and Acre States, Brazil. Possible evidence also exists in Paraguay.

*Significant sightings:* An adventurer named Inocêncio was with ten friends on an expedition up the Rio Uatumã, Pará State, Brazil, in 1930 when he was separated from them and got lost. As he slept in a tree for the night, he heard loud cries coming from a thicket, black figure that stood upright like a man. He shot at it several times and apparently hit it, as there was a trail of blood below his tree.

In 1975, mine worker Mário Pereira de Souza claims he encountered a Mapinguari at a mining camp along the Rio Jamauchím south of Itaituba, Pará State, Brazil. He heard a scream and saw the creature coming toward him on its hind legs. It seemed unsteady and emitted a terrible stench.

In the 1980s and 1990s, David Oren conducted fifty interviews with Brazilian Indians, rubber planters, and miners who know about the animal. He interviewed seven hunters who claim to have shot specimens. One group of Kanamarí Indians living in the Rio Juruá Valley claimed to have raised two infant Mapinguaris on bananas and milk; after one or two years, the creatures' stench became unbearable, and they were released.

In the late 1990s, Dutch zoologist Marc van Roosmalen heard that people in one village along the Rio Purus, Amazonas State, Brazil, moved their homes across the river after Mapinguari tracks were found nearby.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) Unknown ape similar to DE LOYS'S APE or the DIDI.
- (2) A surviving man-sized Patagonian cave-

dwelling sloth of the genus *Mylodon*. All subfossil fur samples are red. *Mylodon* walked with its clawed feet curved toward the center of its body. Its dermal ossicles (except around the navel) might protect it from gunfire. The round tracks might be the impression of the heavy tail tip as the creature stands upright. David Oren suggests that the "second mouth" is a specialized, scent-secreting gland.

*Sources:* Paulo Saldanha Sobrinho, *Fatos, histórias e lendas do Guaporé*, as quoted at <http://www.pakaas.com.br/lenda2.asp>; Frank W. Lane, *Nature Parade* (London: Jarrolds, 1955), p. 241; Luís da Câmara Cascudo, *Dicionário do folclore Brasileiro* (Rio de Janeiro: Instituto Nacional do Livro, 1962), vol. 2, p. 456; David C. Oren, "Did Ground Sloths Survive to Recent Times in the Amazon Region?" *Goeldiana Zoologia*, no. 19 (August 20, 1993): 1–11; "The Mother of All Sloths," *Fortean Times*, no. 77 (October–November 1994): 17; Laurie Goering, "Amazon Primatologist Shakes Family Tree for New Monkeys," *Chicago Tribune*, July 11, 1999; Marguerite Holloway, "Beasts in the Mists," *Discover* 20 (September 1999): 57–65.

## Maribunda

Unknown PRIMATE of South America.

*Etymology:* Similar to *marimonda*, the name for the white-bellied spider monkey in Colombia, Ecuador, and Venezuela.

*Physical description:* Slim body. Height, 5 feet when standing upright. Prehensile tail.

*Behavior:* Can walk upright. Call sounds like a human's.

*Distribution:* Río Orinoco basin, Venezuela.

*Possible explanation:* White-bellied spider monkey (*Ateles belzebuth*), though these stand 3 feet 7 inches high at most.

*Source:* Robert, marquis de Wavrin, *Les bêtes sauvages de l'Amazonie et des autres régions de l'Amérique du Sud* (Paris: Payot, 1951).

## Maricoxi

WILDMAN of South America.

*Etymology:* Arikapú (Macro-Ge) word.



*Variant name:* Morocoxo (Rikbaktsa/Macro-Ge).

*Physical description:* Covered with hair. Ape-like. Sloping forehead. Heavy browridge. Long arms.

*Behavior:* Makes grunting noises. Bad odor. Uses bow-and-arrow weapons. Lives in villages. Uses a horn when hunting.

*Distribution:* Serra dos Parecis, Mato Grosso State, Brazil.

*Significant sighting:* On an expedition to the area in 1914, Percy H. Fawcett encountered two hairy people who threatened him with bows and arrows and then ran away. Later, he came across a village in a clearing where they lived and was again approached menacingly. Fawcett fired a pistol and managed to retreat.

*Sources:* Percy H. Fawcett, *Exploration Fawcett* (London: Hutchinson, 1953), pp. 200–202; Ivan T. Sanderson, “Hairy Primitives or Relic Submen in South America,” *Genus* 18 (1962): 60–74; Fritz Tolksdorf and Christian Darby, “Great White Chief of the Cannibals,” *Argosy*, July 1971, p. 42.

## Marine Saurian

A category of SEA MONSTER identified by Bernard Heuvelmans.

*Physical description:* Length, 50–60 feet. Smooth skin. Grayish- or reddish-brown. Scales form rings around the body. Elongated, crocodile-like head. Slight dorsal crest. Prominent eye sockets. Long mouth. Numerous, closely set teeth. Two pairs of flippers or legs. Webbed toes. Long tail.

*Behavior:* Favors both coastal and deep waters. Swims quickly with horizontal undulations.

*Distribution:* Tropical and subtropical waters of the Atlantic, Pacific, and Indian Oceans.

*Significant sightings:* Capt. George Hope of the HMS *Fly* observed a huge, alligator-like animal with a long neck swimming underwater in the Gulf of California in the late 1830s.

A controversial sighting occurred January 13, 1852, in the South Pacific Ocean about 700 miles northeast of the Îles Marquises. Capt. Charles (or Jason) Seabury, of the New Bedford whaler *Monongahela*, claimed to have har-

pooned and killed a reptilian monster 103 feet long with a 10-foot-long, alligator-like head. Seabury had the animal’s head cut off and managed to preserve some bones, an eye, and the heart. However, after sending back a report on the encounter via another ship (variously identified as the brig *Gipsy* or the *Rebecca Sims*), the *Monongahela* was apparently lost at sea.

On July 30, 1877, Capt. W. H. Nelson and officers of the *Sacramento* sighted a sea monster in the mid-North Atlantic. It had a flat head raised several feet above the surface, was yellowish or reddish-brown in color, and appeared to be 40–60 feet long.

A crocodile-shaped, 60-foot-long sea monster was allegedly thrown into the air by an underwater explosion after the German submarine *U-28* torpedoed the British steamer *Iberian* off County Cork, Ireland, on July 30, 1915. Some discrepancies in the account given by the U-boat commander eighteen years later cast some doubt on the incident.

### *Possible explanations:*

(1) The long beak of the Garpike (*Belone belone*) is slightly reptilian, but this fish has a maximum length of only 3 feet.

(2) A surviving thalattosuchian, a group of long-snouted crocodylians known mostly from European marine sediments of the Early Jurassic to the Early Cretaceous, 190–100 million years ago. Their elongated jaws made it easy for them to catch and eat fish, probably by ambush rather than pursuit. It is now thought, however, that they swam with vertical undulations like whales. There were two types: the teleosaurs, which had webbed feet, dermal armor, and a tapered tail, and the metriorhynchids, which had flippers, no armor, and possibly a tail fin. They appeared to favor open water.

(3) A surviving mosasaur, a group of twenty genera related to monitor lizards that included some of the largest marine reptiles ever, frequently exceeding 33 feet in length. They lived in the Late Cretaceous, 95–65 million years ago, and had large, conical teeth, each set in a deep socket. There is reasonable evidence to indicate that

mosasaurs swam upstream to breed in freshwater rivers and lakes, thus preferring coastal waters.

(4) A surviving pliosaur, a group of short-necked plesiosaurs with large heads, elongated jaws with massive teeth, two sets of flippers, and pointed tails. In some larger species, such as *Kronosaurus queenslandicus* (over 40 feet), the skull was 10 feet long. The animals lived 200–65 million years ago, from the Early Jurassic to the end of the Cretaceous; they swam underwater aerodynamically like penguins and were probably pursuit predators.

*Sources:* Edward Newman, "Enormous Undescribed Animal, Apparently Allied to the Enaliosauri, Seen in the Gulf of California," *Zoologist* 7 (1849): 2356; "Reported Capture of the Sea-Serpent," *Zoologist* 10 (1852): 3426–3429; *Australasian Sketcher* (Melbourne), November 24, 1877; Freiherr von Forstner, "Das schottische Seeungeheuer schon von U 28 gesichtet," *Deutsche Allgemeine Zeitung*, December 19, 1933; C. O. Clark, "The Monongahela and the Sea Serpent," *Fate* 11 (December 1958): 31–33; Bernard Heuvelmans, *In the Wake of the Sea-Serpents* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1968), pp. 564, 566; Ulrich Magin, "Forstner Sea Serpent Sighting: A Possible Hoax?" *Strange Magazine*, no. 2 (1988): 4.

## Marked Hominid

A subcategory of GIANTHOMINID, HAIRY BIPED, or WILDMAN.

*Etymology:* Term used by Loren Coleman to characterize hairy creatures with distinct markings.

*Physical description:* Short, dark body-hair. More human-looking and slightly smaller than the GIANTHOMINIDS. Piebald or two-toned coloration. Sometimes has a light-colored mane, a near albino appearance, or a white patch in the middle of dark hair. Head-hair slightly longer. Facial hair from the eyes down. Large eyes. Rounded face. No neck. Well-developed leg muscles.

*Tracks:* Length, 10–15 inches. Width, 3–5 inches. Five splayed toes.

*Distribution:* North America; Siberia; Northern Europe.

*Source:* Loren Coleman and Patrick Huyghe, *The Field Guide to Bigfoot, Yeti, and Other Mystery Primates Worldwide* (New York: Avon, 1999), pp. 20–23.

## Marsabit Swift

Unknown BIRD of East Africa.

*Physical description:* Large, all-black, swiftlike nonpasserine bird.

*Distribution:* Marsabit National Reserve, Kenya.

*Possible explanation:* The Scarce swift (*Schoutedenapus myoptilus*) is uniformly gray or brownish and occasionally wanders as far north as the Marsabit Reserve.

*Source:* John G. Williams, *A Field Guide to the Birds of East Africa* (London: Collins, 1980), p. 12.

## MARSUPIALS (Unknown)

The young of most Marsupials (Infraclass Metatheria) are born extremely undeveloped compared to other mammals; after birth, they fasten themselves more or less permanently to teats in the mother's brood pouch. The epipubic bones that support this pouch, along with a specific dentition of four molars and five incisors in the upper jaw, are diagnostic traits of this diverse group. Some of the better-known marsupials are the American opossums, the Australian kangaroos and wallabies, the THYLACINE, TASMANIAN DEVIL, bandicoots, koalas, wombats, and possums.

The earliest marsupial fossils date from the Early Cretaceous, 110 million years ago, in North America. From there, they quickly spread to South America in one direction and Europe and Africa in another (where they eventually died out). The South American groups differentiated and radiated into Antarctica, where they diversified further, spreading to Australia by the Early Oligocene, 30 million years ago, when it became isolated from the other southern landmasses. All of the 282 living species are endemic to Australia and New Guinea or South America,

with the sole exception of the Virginia opossum (*Didelphis virginiana*) of North America, a relative newcomer in the Pleistocene.

Marsupials achieved their greatest diversity in Australia, where they faced no competition from eutherian (nonmarsupial) mammals. The largest was the extinct, hippopotamus-sized *Diprotodon optatum*, which may have lingered long enough for the earliest Australians to prey on them 18,000–6,000 years ago. Other oddities were the horse-sized, huge-clawed *Palorchestes*, another Pleistocene survivor; *Thylacoleo*, the marsupial equivalent of a lion, which had saber-tooth incisors, huge molars, and clawed thumbs; a giant wombat, *Phascolonus*; and the sthenurine kangaroos, which may have looked like giant rabbits.

Of the eleven cryptids in this section, only one is South American (the MACAS MAMMAL); the PHANTOM KANGAROO is an out-of-place visitor reported with some frequency in North America and Europe; the others are from Australia or New Guinea and may represent survivals of supposedly extinct species or folk memories of them. A marsupial origin for the AUSTRALIAN BIG CAT has also been suggested, but this animal looks too much like a real cat to argue otherwise with any confidence.

### Mystery Marsupials

BUNYIP; DEVIL PIG; GIANT KANGAROO; GIANT RABBIT; GYEDARRA; KADIM AKARA; MACAS MAMMAL; PHANTOM KANGAROO; QUEENSLAND TIGER; TASM ANIAN DEVIL (MAINLAND); THYLACINE

### Matah Kagmi

A Native American name for BIGFOOT in California.

*Etymology:* Klamath-Modoc (Penutian) word. The word bears a curious resemblance to METOH-KANGMI, a Tibetan name for the YE TI.

*Physical description:* Height, 8–10 feet. Covered in coarse hair. Brown eyes.

*Behavior:* Call is a drawn-out “agooumm.” Musky odor. Knows how to treat snakebites. Trades with the Indians upon occasion.

*Distribution:* Mount Shasta, California.

*Significant sighting:* Tawani Wakawa’s grand-

father was helped by three Matah Kagmi when he was bitten by a rattlesnake near Mount Shasta, California, around 1900.

*Source:* Tawani Wakawa, “Tawani Wakawa Tells of the Sasquatch,” *Many Smokes* 3 (Fall 1968): 8–10.

### Mathews Range Starling

Mystery BIRD of East Africa.

*Physical description:* Grayish plumage. Long tail. Undertail coverts are red or chestnut.

*Distribution:* Mathews Range, Kenya.

*Possible explanation:* Female Red-winged starling (*Onychognathus morio*), which has a gray head and rufous primary feathers, suggested by Jonathan Kingdon. It is found at high elevations in the area.

*Source:* John G. Williams, *A Field Guide to the Birds of East Africa* (London: Collins, 1980), p. 12.

### Matlox

CANNIBAL GIANT of western Canada.

*Etymology:* Nootka (Wakashan) word.

*Variant name:* Matlose.

*Physical description:* Covered with stiff, black hair. Large head. Sharp fangs. Long arms. Claws on fingers and toes.

*Behavior:* Emits terrifying shouts.

*Distribution:* Nootka Sound, British Columbia.

*Source:* José Mariano Maziño, *Noticias de Nutka: An Account of Nootka Sound in 1792* (Seattle: University of Washington Press, 1970), p. 25.

### Matuyú

WILDMAN of South America.

*Physical description:* Feet are said to be turned the wrong way around.

*Distribution:* Brazil.

*Sources:* Simão de Vasconcellos, *Noticias curiosas, y necessarias das cousas do Brasil* (Lisbon: I. da Costa, 1668); Luís da Câmara Cascudo, *Dicionário do folclore Brasileiro* (Rio de Janeiro: Instituto Nacional do Livro, 1962), vol. 2, pp. 472–473.

## Mau

SMALL HOMINID of East Africa.

*Etymology:* After the Mau Escarpment, Kenya.

*Physical description:* Height, about 4 feet. Covered in reddish or black hair. White skin. Long head-hair.

*Behavior:* Upright gait. Said to steal cattle. Uses caves for shelter. Can use stones as weapons.

*Habitat:* Highlands and mountains.

*Distribution:* The Mau Escarpment, Mount Longonot, and the highlands east of Embu in Kenya.

*Significant sighting:* In the 1920s, S. V. Cook heard stories of little red men in the Kwa Ngombe Hills, Kenya.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) An undiscovered population of forest Pygmies.

(2) Surviving australopith (*see* KAKUNDAKARI), possibly corresponding to one of the Kenyan cryptids, designated as hominid X4, described by Jacqueline Roumeguère-Eberhardt in 1990.

*Sources:* S. V. Cook, "The Leprechauns of Kwa Ngombe," *Journal of the East Africa and Uganda Natural History Society*, no. 20 (November 1924): 24; Roger Courtney, *A Greenhorn in Africa* (London: H. Jenkins, 1940), pp. 37–49; Jacqueline Roumeguère-Eberhardt, *Les hominidés non-identifiés des forêts d'Afrique: Dossier X* (Paris: Robert Laffont, 1990).

## Mawas

Unknown PRIMATE of Southeast Asia.

*Etymology:* Malay (Austronesian), "orangutan."

*Variant names:* HANTU SAKAI, Orang mawas.

*Physical description:* Apelike. Height, 5–6 feet. Long, shaggy hair. Both black and brown colors reported, possibly indicating sexual dimorphism.

*Distribution:* Malaysia.

*Significant sighting:* Liong Chong Shen watched two shaggy-haired, apelike creatures in his durian orchard near Kampung Chennah, Negeri Sembilan State, Malaysia, in late December 1999. They were 5–6 feet tall and covered in black and brown hair, respectively.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A mainland population of the Orangutan (*Pongo pygmaeus*).

(2) An extant population of *Homo erectus*, fossils of which have been found in Java, Indonesia.

*Sources:* Walter William Skeat and Charles Otto Blagden, *Pagan Races of the Malay Peninsula* (London: Macmillan, 1906), vol. 2, p. 283; Tony Healy and Paul Cropper, *Out of the Shadows: Mystery Animals of Australia* (Chippendale, N.S.W., Australia: Ironbark, 1994), pp. 152, 156; Hah Foong Lian, "Village Abuzz over Sighting of 'Mawas,'" *Star* (Kuala Lumpur), January 2, 2000.

## Mbielu-Mbielu-Mbielu

Unknown DINOSAUR-like animal of Central Africa.

*Etymology:* Possibly Lingala (Bantu).

*Physical description:* Has large "planks" growing out of its back, which is covered with green, algal growth.

*Behavior:* Almost always seen in water with its back protruding. Active in the late afternoon.

*Distribution:* Likouala River, Republic of the Congo.

*Significant sightings:* A Mbielu-mbielu-mbielu was seen near Epéna at a place called Ikekesse. Green vegetable growth was visible on its back as it came out of the water.

Odette Gesonget, a woman of Bouanila, Republic of the Congo, selected a picture of a *Stegosaurus* from books provided by Roy Mackal in 1980 as an animal that her parents had told her about.

*Possible explanation:* A surviving stegosaur, a group of dinosaurs best known from the Late Jurassic, 150 million years ago, suggested by Roy Mackal. An African fossil genus, the 20-foot *Kentrosaurus*, has been found in abundance in the Tendaguru beds of Tanzania and had six pairs of erect plates along the neck and upper back, followed by three pairs of flat spines and five pairs of large spines on the tail.

*Source:* Roy P. Mackal, *A Living Dinosaur? In Search of Mokele-Mbembe* (Leiden, the Netherlands: E. J. Brill, 1987), pp. 84, 139, 250–254.

## Mecheny

GIANT HOMINID of western Siberia.

*Etymology:* Mansi (Ob-Ugric) nickname for an individual, meaning “marked” and referring to its white forearm.

*Variant name:* Kompolen.

*Physical description:* Height, 6–7 feet. Covered in 2-inch, red-brown hair. Round head. Prominent browridges. Shorter hair covers the face, including the ears and nose. Glowing red eyes. No neck. Shoulders are wide and muscular. Powerful, barrellike chest. Left forearm is white. Large, scoop-shaped hands. Reddish skin on palms. Hair is longer in the groin. Enormous feet are covered with hair.

*Behavior:* Seen most frequently in August. Apparently follows a seasonal migratory path. Call is “khe!” like clearing the throat. Knocks on windows to announce its presence. Dislikes dogs.

*Distribution:* Tyumen’ Region, western Siberia, Russia.

*Significant sightings:* Researcher Maya Bykova twice observed Mecheny outside a remote hunting cabin. She had traveled to the area after meeting a young Mansi man whose family had regularly encountered a large wildman near their hunting lodge since the 1940s. In the first encounter on August 16, 1987, Mecheny knocked on the cabin window at early dawn. Bykova and the family rushed outside and saw a figure more than 6 feet tall leaning against a dead tree. After about a minute of looking back at Bykova, Mecheny departed when the dog came out barking. In mid-October 1987, the dog disappeared and was found the next morning, its skull crushed and body ripped apart. Bykova’s second encounter took place outside the cabin on the night of August 22, 1988, when she and the Mansi hunter watched Mecheny for seventy-five minutes in the woods, where it was apparently looking for frogs or mice. The next morning, they found trampled grass and narrow trails where the creature had walked.

*Source:* Dmitri Bayanov, *In the Footsteps of the Russian Snowman* (Moscow: Crypto-Logos, 1996), pp. 131–150.

## Mediterranean Giant Snake

Large SNAKE of Southern Europe.

*Variant name:* COLOVIA.

*Physical description:* Length, 6–33 feet. Green.

*Distribution:* Southern Spain; southern France; northern and central Italy; Greece; Serbia.

*Significant sightings:* On July 22, 1969, a 7-foot, green snake caused a traffic accident when it crossed a road near Chinchilla de Monte Aragón, Albicete Province, Spain.

A 6-foot snake with a huge head was seen several times on a farm in Orihuela, Alicante Province, Spain, in June 1970.

A monstrous serpent with a mane and a head like a baby’s was seen in July 1973 near Aceuche, Cáceres Province, Spain.

Snakes up to 33 feet long have been seen on Ovčar Mountain near Cačak, Serbia. Near Ivanjica in the summer of 2000, a bus had to stop because a 33-foot snake was crossing the road.

*Possible explanation:* Stray specimens of the poisonous Montpellier snake (*Malpolon monspessulanus*), a gray, brownish, or olive-colored colubrid snake that can attain a length of 9 feet. It lives along the coasts of Spain, southern France, and Liguria in Italy; in North Africa from Morocco to Tunisia; and in Cyprus, Greece, and the Balkans. However, it may be expanding its range.

*Sources:* Ulrich Magin, “European Dragons: The Tatzelwurm,” *Pursuit*, no. 73 (1986): 16–22; Bernard Heuvelmans, “Annotated Checklist of Apparently Unknown Animals with Which Cryptozoology Is Concerned,” *Cryptozoology* 5 (1986): 1–26; Paolo Cortesi, “The Big Serpent,” *INFO Journal*, no. 71 (Autumn 1994): 49–50; Marcus Scibanicus, “Strange Creatures from Slavic Folklore,” *North American BioFortean Review* 3, no. 2 (October 2001): 56–63, <http://www.strangeark.com/nabr/NABR7.pdf>.

## Memegwesi

LITTLE PEOPLE of northern North America.

*Etymology:* Ojibwa (Algonquian), “hairy-faced dwarf.” Plural, *Memegwesiwag*.

*Variant names:* Maymaygwayshi, Mee’meg-



wee'ssi, Mekumwasuck (Passamaquoddy/Algonquian), Memegwecio (Cree/Algonquian), Memegwicio, Memekwesiw, Nagumwasuck (Passamaquoddy/Algonquian).

*Physical description:* Monkeylike, old-looking, and ugly. Height, 3–4 feet. Completely hairy, including the face. Big head. Flat nose or no nose at all. Long beard. Short arms. Bowed legs.

*Behavior:* High, insectlike voice with a nasal twang. Swims underwater. Raises arms out of the water when surfacing. Eats fishes and wild rice. Plays pranks on humans on stormy nights. Smokes tobacco. Makes stone projectile points, skin drums, and baskets. Wears chickadee skins. Carves rock art.

*Habitat:* Mountains, grottos, rocks, riverbanks, and caverns.

*Distribution:* Lake Superior area of central Ontario, Canada; northern Minnesota; northern Wisconsin; northern Michigan; Maine. Also in northern Manitoba and Saskatchewan, Canada.

*Significant sighting:* Memegwesiwag are often shown in pictographs as stick figures with lines running from their heads. One on the Semple River near Oxford House in northeast Manitoba marks the spot where the dwarfs cured a woman.

*Sources:* Johann G. Kohl, *Kitchi-Gami: Wanderings round Lake Superior* (London: Chapman and Hall, 1860), pp. 358–366; Frank G. Speck, “Myths and Folk-Lore of the Timiskaming Algonquin and Timagami Ojibwa,” *Anthropological Series, Memoirs of the Geological Survey of Canada* 71, no. 9 (1915): 82; Regina Flannery-Herzfeld, “A Study of the Distribution and Development of the Memegwicio Concept in Algonquian Folklore,” master’s thesis, Department of Anthropology, Catholic University of America, 1931; Sr. Bernard Coleman, “The Religion of the Ojibwa of Northern Minnesota,” *Primitive Man* 10 (1937): 33–57; Selwyn Dewdney and Kenneth E. Kidd, *Indian Rock Paintings of the Great Lakes* (Toronto, Canada: University of Toronto Press, 1967), pp. 12–24; Katharine M. Briggs, *A Dictionary of Fairies* (London: Allen Lane, 1976), pp. 268–270; John E. Roth, *American Elves* (Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 1997), pp. 9–10, 38–40, 114, 137–141.

## Memphré

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Québec, Canada.

*Etymology:* After Lake Memphrémagog. Coined in 1987 by Jacques Boisvert, an insurance broker of Magog, Québec.

*Physical description:* Serpentine. Length, 25–50 feet. Dark color. Smooth skin. Cow- or horselike head. Horns. Oval, red eyes, set 14 inches apart. Long neck. Has one to four humps.

*Behavior:* Swims in vertical undulations. Sometimes ventures on land.

*Distribution:* Lake Memphrémagog, Québec and Vermont.

*Significant sightings:* The first report of a monster in the lake appears to be in an 1816 journal entry of pioneer Ralph Merry, who mentioned having met several persons who saw a great serpent there.

In 1854, Henry Wadleigh saw an animal as large as a log that held its head 2 feet above the water.

In the summer of 1976, a black, seallike animal with a long neck was seen near Fitchbay.

On August 12, 1983, Barbara Malloy snapped a photo of a huge, black hump as she was boating on the lake with her family.

Mayor Denis Lacasse, of Magog, Québec, was skeptical until he saw Memphré on June 19, 1996, near Cummins Bay.

Patricia de Broin Fournier shot a video of an elongated, 16-foot animal creating a wave on August 12, 1997, near Les Trois Soeurs Island.

On June 4, 2000, Bruno, Johanne, and Serge Nadeau saw a 75-foot animal with a head like a horse’s from their boat in Sergeant’s Bay.

*Sources:* John Ross Dix, *A Hand Book for Lake Memphremagog* (Boston: Evans, 1860), p. 48; George C. Merrill, *Uriah Jewett and the Sea Serpent of Lake Memphremagog* (Newport, Vt.: George C. Merrill, 1917); William Bryant Bullock, *Beautiful Waters* (Newport, Vt.: Memphremagog Press, 1926); “Memphré Christened, Given Dual Citizenship,” *ISC Newsletter* 6, no. 2 (Summer 1987): 7–8; Michel Meurger and Claude Gagnon, *Lake Monster Traditions: A Cross-Cultural Analysis* (London: Fortean Tomes, 1988), pp. 84–93, 270–272; John Kirk, *In Search of Lake*

*Monsters* (Toronto, Canada: Key Porter Books, 1998), pp. 136–143; Jacques Boisvert, “The Sea Serpent of Lake Memphrémagog,” *Crypto Dracontology Special*, no. 1 (November 2001): 70–74; International Dracontology Society, Memphré, <http://www.interlinx.qc.ca/memphre/ang.html>.

## Mene Mamma

Fish-tailed MERBEING of South America.

*Etymology:* Quechuan or possibly Creole, “mother of waters.”

*Variant names:* Femme poisson (in Martinique), Mae do rio, Mayuj-mamma, Orehu (Arawakan).

*Physical description:* Half woman, half fish.

*Behavior:* Sometimes drags canoes underwater.

*Distribution:* Guyana; the Caribbean; Brazil; Argentina.

*Significant sighting:* In 1793, Gov. A. I. van Imbyse van Battenburg of Berbice (now Guyana) told the British doctor Colin Chisholm of the half-women, half-fish seen in the rivers of his country. The creatures were generally observed in a sitting posture in the water; when disturbed, they swam away, creating a disturbance with their tails.

*Possible explanation:* Van Battenburg’s animals are almost certainly the West Indian manatee (*Trichechus manatus*), often seen at the mouths of Guyanese rivers.

*Sources:* Colin Chisholm, *An Essay on the Malignant Pestilential Fever, Introduced into the West Indian Islands from Boullam, on the Coast of Guinea* (London: Mawman, 1801); Everard F. Im Thurn, *Among the Indians of Guiana* (London: Kegan, Paul, Trench, 1883); Gertrude Shaw, *West Indian Fairy Tales* (London: Francis Griffiths, 1914); Elsie Clews Parsons, *Folk-Lore of the Antilles, French and English* (New York: American Folk-Lore Society, 1933); Tobías Rosemberg, *El alma de la montaña* (Buenos Aires: Editorial Raigal, 1953), pp. 44–48.

## Menehune

LITTLE PEOPLE of Oceania.

*Etymology:* Hawaiian (Austronesian), “to get together to work and complete a task.” The

older Polynesian term *Manahuna* was used by Society Islanders and others to denote a specific class of people in their hierarchical system. The Manahuna were the lowest class, or common people.

*Variant names:* Manahuna, Nawao, People of Mu.

*Physical description:* Height, 2–3 feet. Nawao and Mu people are said to be taller. Hairy. Stout and muscular. Red or dark skin. Protruding forehead. Big eyes. Long eyebrows. Short, thick nose. Sharp ears. Small mouth. Broad shoulders. Round belly.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Has a deep voice. Normal language is telepathic, expressed with whispers or growls. Said to be able to learn English. Eats bananas, fish, shrimp, milk, squash, berries, sugarcane, and sweet potatoes. Lives in caves, lava tubes, hollow logs, or banana-leaf huts. Usually well dressed. Works at night to build fishponds, stoneworks, irrigation ditches, houses, and monuments. Carves petroglyphs. Enjoys playing games, music, dancing, singing, diving, and sports. Afraid of owls and dogs. Learned how to cook from humans.

*Habitat:* Mountain forests.

*Distribution:* Hawaiian Islands, especially on Kauai.

*Significant sightings:* In the late eighteenth century, a census of the island of Kauai by King Kaumualii counted sixty-five Menehune in the Wainiha Valley.

About forty-five elementary-school children and their school superintendent saw a group of Menehune jumping up and down among some trees on the Waimea Parish property in the 1940s. When they sensed they were being watched, the Menehune apparently disappeared into a secret tunnel near the parish house.

*Possible explanation:* A second wave of colonizing Polynesians around A.D. 1100–1300 found that those in the first wave, who had arrived in A.D. 500–800, were already established in Hawaii. These earlier individuals may have been treated as a common, or Manahuna, social class. Over time, as the two waves of colonists intermingled, the name may have become a reference to a mythical race of Little people somehow connected to ancient times.

Sources: Thomas G. Thrum, *Hawaiian Folk Tales* (Chicago: A. C. McClurg, 1917), pp. 19–30, 107–117, 133–138; J. H. Kaiwi, “Story of the Race of Menehunes of Kauai,” *Thrum’s Annual*, 1921, pp. 114–118; Padraic Colum, *At the Gateways of the Day* (New Haven, Conn.: Yale University Press, 1924), pp. 149–164; Martha Beckwith, *Hawaiian Mythology* (New Haven, Conn.: Yale University Press, 1940); Betty Allen, “Didja Ever See a Menehune?” *Honolulu Advertiser*, July 27, 1941; Katharine Luomala, “The Menehune of Polynesia and Other Mythical Little People of Oceania,” *Bernice P. Bishop Museum Bulletin*, no. 203 (1951): 3–51; James T. Fitzpatrick, “The Leprechauns of the Pacific,” *Asian Adventure*, August 1967, pp. 26–29; C. Alexander Stames, *Hawaiian Folklore Tales* (Hicksville, N.Y.: Exposition, 1975); Mary Kawena Pukui and Caroline Curtis, *Tales of the Menehune* (Honolulu, Hawaii: Kamehameha Schools, 1985); Frederick B. Wichman, *Kauai Tales* (Honolulu, Hawaii: Bamboo Ridge, 1985); Loren Coleman, “The Menehune: Little People of the Pacific,” *Fate* 42 (July 1989): 78–89; John E. Roth, *American Elves* (Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 1997), pp. 132–137.

## MERBEINGS

Mermaids, mermen, merbeings, or merfolk encompass a wide variety of aquatic creatures that either are at least partially human in appearance or take human form at certain times. Some are ultimately based on the fish-tailed gods, goddesses, and entities represented in the mythologies of many cultures, including Mesopotamia, Japan, China, India, and Greece. Some of the earliest god-myths, such as the Babylonian EA and the Phoenician DERKETO, percolated through oral history via cultural dispersion and intermingled with European legends about the sea and streams; they took on regional lore about seals and other aquatic animals and ultimately contributed to tales of the SEIKIES and RUSÁIKAS of European tradition. North American and African varieties were either imported from Europe and Asia or developed locally.

It makes sense for any maritime or riverine

culture to have an amphibious deity for all sorts of reasons—to assure good weather, safe trips, and successful fishing or to serve as a scapegoat for bad luck—whether there is a zoological model for a fish-tailed human or not. Nonetheless, as the most human-looking of sea creatures, SEALS and SIRENIANS have undoubtedly influenced merfolk-lore for centuries. Both mammals can appear to rest vertically in the water in the posture of a classic MERM AID. Female manatees and dugongs have mammary glands located in the axilla, or armpit, with which they nurse their calves as they graze or move about, though this activity is relatively brief. The seal’s fishy shape, smooth coat, expressive eyes, vocalizations, and fondness for basking are all elements that could foster a MERM AID myth.

However, scattered throughout history are seemingly reliable descriptions of unknown aquatic animals with a peculiar resemblance to human beings. These accounts (primarily found in the MERM AID entry) indicate an unknown variety of seal with light fur, oddly flexible front flippers, and a long mane. It is this seeming naturalism that has kept Merbeings from falling into the red-eyed, apparitional class of high-strangeness ENTITIES that keep one foot (or flipper) in a parapsychical realm. If these observations represent a real species that became extinct in recent times, then a physical archetype for half-man/half-fish myths worldwide could some day emerge from the fossil record.

Of the twenty-nine Merbeings listed here, eleven have European origins, five are Asian or Middle Eastern, two are African, six are North American, three are South American, one is Australasian, and one (JENNY HANIVER) is a generic name for Merbeing fakes. (Loren Coleman and Patrick Huyghe are more inclusive in their Merbeing category, adding in an assorted lot of web-footed ENTITIES such as CHUPACABRAS and some HAIRY BIPEDS.)

### Mystery Merbeings

AP SARAS; BLUE MEN OF THE MINCH; DERKETO; EA; HÅM AND; IPUPIARA; JENNY HANIVER; JIP-IJKMAK; KAPP A; MAMBA MUTU; MAMI WATER; MĀNSANZHÍ; MENE MAMMA; MERM AID; NEREID; NIX; NYKKJEN; RI; RUSÁIKA; SABA-

WAEINU; SEIKIE; SHOM P AIHUE; SIENUS; SIREN;  
STELLER'S SEA APE; TCHIMOSE; TRITON;  
UNÁGEMES; VODYANY

## Merhorse

A category of SEA MONSTER identified by Bernard Heuvelmans.

*Scientific name:* *Halshippus olaimagni*, given by Heuvelmans in 1965.

*Variant names:* Hippokampos, MANER

*Physical description:* Elongated, with smooth, shiny skin. Length, 15–100 feet, though rarely exceeding 60 feet. Dark-brown or steel-gray to black in northern regions; mahogany in warmer regions. Skin is smooth and shiny, possibly with short fur. Wide, flat, diamond-shaped head, described as similar to that of a horse, camel, snake, or hog. Head, 3 feet long. Wide mouth, perhaps edged with light-colored lips. Has whiskery bristles like a mustache. Enormous, forward-pointing, black eyes. Slender neck, 10 feet long or more. Often, a long, flowing, reddish mane hangs down its neck. Jagged crest on the back. Pair of frontal flippers. Possibly a hind pair of flippers that form a false tail; alternatively, a fanlike tail.

*Behavior:* Swims with pronounced vertical undulations. Rapid speed. Hisses. Feeds on fishes and possibly giant squid.

*Habitat:* Semiabyssal depths of 50–100 fathoms in the daytime, coming to the surface at night. Frequents coastal areas in temperate regions and moves further out on the continental shelf in warmer zones.

*Distribution:* Nearly cosmopolitan, except for polar seas and the Indian Ocean. At various times, it has been seen regularly off New England and Nova Scotia, the British Isles, Norway (especially Møre og Romsdal and Trøndelag Counties), British Columbia and southeastern Alaska, Portugal and the Canary Islands, southern California, La Plata in Argentina, the coast of South Africa, and in the Coral Sea.

*Significant sightings:* A description of this type of animal was first published in 1554 by the Scandinavian archbishop Olaus Magnus, who wrote that it was frequently seen in the fjords

around Bergen, Norway. He mentioned the visible mane, large eyes, and elevated head and neck as prominent features.

In the spring of 1835, Captain Shibles of the brig *Mangehan* reported an animal with large eyes and a long, maned neck 10 miles off Provincetown, Massachusetts.

In the summer of 1846, James Wilson and James Bohner were in a schooner near the western shore of St. Margaret's Bay, Nova Scotia, Canada, when they saw a 70-foot animal with a barrel-sized head and a mane. George Dauphiney spotted a similar animal near Hackett's Cove about the same time.

Officers and passengers of the British mailpacket *Athenian* observed a 100-foot, dark-brown sea serpent between the Canary and Cape Verde Islands in the North Atlantic on May 6, 1863. Its head and tail were out of the water, and it had something like a mane or seaweed on its head.

A "sea-giraffe" was observed by the crew of the steamer *Corinthian* east of Newfoundland, Canada, on August 30, 1913. It first appeared as a large head with finlike ears and huge blue eyes, followed by a 20-foot neck. It appeared attached to a large, seal-like body with smooth fur colored light brownish-yellow with darker spots.

Sports fisherman Ralph Bandini saw a maned animal about a mile west of Mosquito Harbor on San Clemente Island, California, in September 1920. Its neck was 5–6 feet thick, and the eyes were 12 inches in diameter.

Around 1938, some 100 yards off the coast of Skeffling, East Riding of Yorkshire, England, Joan Borgeest watched a huge, green creature with a flat head, protruding eyes, and a long mouth that opened and closed. When she called out to other people in the area, it dived and did not reappear.

George W. Saggars watched a head and neck with huge black eyes off Ucluelet, Vancouver Island, British Columbia, Canada, in November 1947. Its dark-brown mane looked like a bundle of warts.

*Possible explanation:* An elongated Seal (Suborder Pinnipedia) adapted for a semiabyssal marine existence.

*Sources:* Olaus Magnus, *A Compendious*



*History of the Goths, Swedes and Vandals* [1554] (London: J. Streater, 1658), pp. 225, 227, 231; “A Sea Serpent,” *American Journal of Science* 28 (1835): 372–373; “The Great Sea-Serpent,” *Zoologist* 21 (1863): 8727; John Ambrose, “Some Account of the Petrel—the Sea-Serpent—and the Albicore as Observed at St. Margaret’s Bay,” *Transactions of the Nova Scotia Institute of Natural Science* 1 (1864): 37–40; “Sea Monster’s Bonny Blue Eyes,” *Daily Sketch* (London), September 25, 1913, p. 6; Ralph Bandini, “I Saw a Sea Monster,” *Esquire* 2 (June 1934): 90–92; George W. Saggors, “Sea Serpent off Vancouver,” *Fate* 1 (Summer 1948): 124–125; Bernard Heuvelmans, *In the Wake of the Sea-Serpents* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1968), pp. 459, 552–557, 566.

## Mermaid

Fish-tailed MERBEING of the Atlantic Ocean.

*Etymology:* Middle English, *mere* (“sea”) + *maide* (“maid”).

*Variant names:* Merfolk (plural), Merman (for the male). Also Ben-varrey (Manx), Boctogaí (Irish), Ceasg (Gaelic), Dinny-mara (Manx), Doinney varrey (Manx, for the male), HÆM-MAND, Homen marinho (Portuguese), Liban, Maighdean mhara (Irish), Merrow (Irish), Merymaid (in Cornwall, England), Mhaidan mhare (Scots Gaelic), Morgan (Breton, “sea woman”), Morverch (Breton, “sea daughter”), Muirgheilt (Irish), Murdhucha’n (Irish), Murch (Irish).

*Physical description:* Head and torso of a woman or man. Tapering fish body and tail instead of legs.

*Behavior:* Fond of combing its hair and basking on the rocks. Said to be able to assume human form and go ashore to markets and fairs. Lures mariners to destruction on rocks. Said to gather the souls of the drowned. Some families claim to be descended from Mermaids.

*Habitat:* Underwater cities.

*Distribution:* Atlantic Ocean, especially off the coast of Scotland.

*Significant sightings:* The Irish annals mention several Mermaid encounters: in A.D. 558, when the legendary Liban was caught in a net in Ul-

ster; in 887, when a 195-foot, white Mermaid (more likely a whale) was washed up on the coast; and in 1118, when two Mermaids were caught near Waterford.

A Merman was caught by fishermen at Orford, Suffolk, England, in 1197. It was bearded and hairy (but bald) and otherwise like a human. Sir Bartholomew de Glanville kept it at the castle for about two months before it managed to escape into the sea.

The medieval FAIRY Mélusine of Lusignan, in the Poitou-Charentes Region of France, turned into a Mermaid (in some traditions, a serpent) every Saturday, a fact she was able to conceal from her husband, Raymond of Poitou, for many years, until he spoiled everything one weekend by spying on her in the bath.

In 1403, when the dikes near Edam, the Netherlands, broke in a storm, some young girls found a Mermaid floundering in shallow water. They got it into their boat, took it home, and gave it clothes, but they were unable to make it speak. It was said to have lived for fifteen years afterward.

On his second voyage in search of a northeast passage, two of Henry Hudson’s crew, Thomas Hilles and Robert Raynar, saw a Mermaid off Novaya Zemlya, Russia, at about 75° north latitude on June 15, 1608. It was as big as a human and had a woman’s back and breasts, white skin, and long, black hair. When it dived, they could see its speckled, porpoiselike tail.

Capt. Richard Whitbourne was one of several witnesses to a Mermaid in the harbor at St. Johns, Newfoundland, in 1610. Its shoulders and back were square, white, and smooth, while its lower part was like a “broad hooked arrow.”

In about 1667, Thomas Glover saw an unidentified seal or Merman with a fishlike tail on the Rappahannock River, Virginia.

Around 1698, a Merman with the bearded face of an old man was seen off the Orkney Islands, Scotland.

Sometime before 1791, Henry Reynolds ran across what looked to be a youth of about sixteen sitting in the sea near Castlemartin, Dyfed, Wales. As he came closer, he realized it had a huge, eel-like tail that moved constantly in a circular pattern. Its arms and hands seemed thick





*Stylized depiction of a MERMAID. (© 2002 ArtToday.com, Inc., an IMSI Company)*

and short. Brownish, ribbonlike streamers came out of its forehead and flowed over its back. Reynolds watched it for about an hour as it swam near a rock only 35 feet away.

Schoolmaster William Munro of Thurso, Highland, Scotland, was walking along the coast at Sandside Bay in 1798 when he came across what seemed to be a naked human female sitting on a partially submerged rock and combing its long, light-brown hair. He watched for about three minutes before it dropped into the sea and disappeared. Had it not been for the dangerous place where it was sitting and other reports in which people had seen a Mermaid for an hour or more, he might have thought it was human.

On October 18, 1811, farmer John M'Isaac saw a classic Mermaid sitting on a rock on the Kintyre Peninsula near Cambeltown, Argyll and Bute, Scotland. Its human-shaped upper half was white, while the lower half was a reddish-gray tail covered with hair. It seemed to be

combing its head-hair with its arms, which seemed to be short in proportion to its body. M'Isaac watched the animal for two hours, after which it tumbled clumsily into the water and remained some minutes stroking and washing its chest. He then saw its face clearly, which he described as human, with hollow eyes and a short neck. Other witnesses came forward, and they all signed depositions testifying to the truth of the incident.

On August 15, 1814, two fishermen saw a black Merman with a flat nose, curly hair, and long arms swimming upright in the water off Portgordon, Moray, Scotland. It was accompanied by a female, who had breasts and long, straight hair.

In May 1817, somewhere in the North Atlantic Ocean at latitude 44°6', the crew of the ship *Leonidas* observed a strange animal with a fish's tail and humanlike upper parts, swimming erect about 2 feet out of the water for about six

hours. It had a whitish face, short arms, and black hair. It remained looking at them for fifteen minutes at a time, then dived underneath and appeared on the other side of the ship. It was about 5 feet long from head to tail.

Around 1830, some people cutting seaweed near Griminis on Benbecula in the Outer Hebrides of Scotland discovered a small Mermaid splashing about in the sea. They tried chasing it, but it swam farther away until a boy killed it by throwing a rock at it. The creature washed up on the shore a few days later. Its skin was white, it had long, dark hair, and it looked like a three- or four-year-old child with abnormally developed breasts and a salmonlike tail, though without scales. The villagers made a coffin for it and buried it nearby.

In July 1833, three fishermen swore before a justice of the peace that they had caught a Mermaid some 30 miles off the coast of Yell in the Shetland Islands, Scotland. It was about 3 feet long, had breasts like a woman, arms about 9 inches long, and small hands with webbed fingers. There were fins on each shoulder. Its head was pointed, and it had blue eyes, two nostrils between which was a thick facial bristle, a wide mouth, and no ears or chin. The skin was white on the front and light gray on the back. Its navel was 9 inches below the breasts. The tail had two lobes and resembled a halibut's. It moaned pitifully, so they threw it back after three hours.

P. T. Barnum exhibited a 3-foot, faked "Fee-gee mermaid" both in his American Museum in New York and on his "Greatest Show on Earth" circus tour from 1842 until 1864, when the museum burned down. A similar monkey-fish was donated to Harvard's Peabody Museum in 1897.

In 1900, Alexander Gunn saw a Mermaid near Sandwood, Highland, Scotland, as he went to rescue a sheep lodged in a gully. It was human-sized, with curly, reddish-yellow hair, greenish-blue eyes, and arched eyebrows. Its back was arched, and it looked frightened and angry.

Around 1921, an animal with a fishlike tail and a woman's head and breasts was seen by a fisherman at Dassen Island off Western Cape Province, South Africa.



*Fake MERMAID at Aden, apparently constructed from a dugong's body. From an old postcard. (Fortean Picture Library)*

Sometime before 1936, a Scandinavian hunter encountered a Mermaid with green hair, beaming eyes, and a sad voice in the Strait of Magellan near Punta Arenas, Chile.

Between 1960 and 1962, a Mermaid resembling a normal woman was seen frequently off Kilconly Point, County Kerry, Ireland.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Manatees and Dugongs (Suborder Sirenia) have been held responsible for Mermaid stories for hundreds of years, but it is difficult to see how these bulky, small-headed, flippered mammals could be mistaken for slender, long-haired, distinctly human females, even at a distance by lonely sailors. The explanation has always seemed too glib and ironic. Sirenians live in the warm waters of the Caribbean, the Amazon, West Africa, Indian Ocean, and the South Pacific, while Mermaids of the European type are most often reported in the North Atlantic. However, manatees and dugongs often sit vertically in the water to hold their young, which suckle the pectoral mammary glands located at the base of each flipper. Seaweed could conceivably masquerade as hair. Their fishlike tails are reminiscent of the SIREN and are the primary reason for this order's scientific name.

(2) Seals (Suborder Pinnipedia) are much more likely contenders, both physically and behaviorally. The seal's head is round, the flippers flexible, the body sleek, and the vocalizations expressive. Seals also like to bask on rocks. Many cultures have myths of seal-folk—humans descended from or changed into seals (see SEIKIE).

(3) Some Mermaid sightings could be based on occasional visits to the British Isles by sealskin-clad, kayaking, nomadic Saami peoples from northern Norway. This might well explain lore about the Mermaid's upright appearance in the water, remarkably human appearance, and liaisons with the locals.

(4) An unknown species of seal with strikingly humanlike characteristics.

(5) A surviving primitive ape that at some point took to the water, perhaps an evolved *Oreopithecus*, suggested by Mark A. Hall. It is true that *Oreopithecus* lived in the Late Miocene, 8–7 million years ago, in a swampy forest habitat and perhaps subsisted on aquatic plants. Presumably, such an evolved ape would have developed webbed

hands and feet rather than a fish tail, so it couldn't account for seal- or manatee-shaped animals.

(6) In the nineteenth century, many of the fake mermaids exhibited in traveling shows in Europe and the United States were said to be manufactured by Japanese taxidermists or Javan fishermen, who skillfully grafted monkey torsos onto the bodies and tails of large salmon or other fishes, augmented by papier-mâché.

(7) An expression of the myth of the fish-tailed gods and goddesses of antiquity.

*Sources:* Four Masters, *Annals of the Kingdom of Ireland*, ed. John O'Donovan (Dublin: Hodges and Smith, 1851), vol. 1, pp. 201–203, 541; Henry Hudson, "A Second Voyage or Employment of Master Henry Hudson," in Samuel Purchas, ed., *Purchas His Pilgrimes* [1625] (Glasgow: James MacLehose, 1905–1907), vol. 13, p. 318; Richard Whitbourne, "Captaine Richard Whitbourne's Voyages to New-found-land," in Samuel Purchas, ed., *Purchas His Pilgrimes* [1625] (Glasgow: James MacLehose, 1905–1907), vol. 19, pp. 439–440; John Swan, *Speculum mundi: or, A Glasse Representing the Face of the World* (Cambridge: Printers to the Universitie, 1635); Thomas Glover, "An Account of Virginia," *Philosophical Transactions* 11 (1676): 623, 625–676; John Brand, *A Brief Description of Orkney, Zetland, Pightland-Firth & Caithness* (Edinburgh: G. Mosman, 1701); George Waldron, *Description of the Isle of Man* [1731] (Douglas, Isle of Man: Manx Society, 1864); Benoît de Maillet, *Talliamed* (London: T. Osborne, 1750); Mary Morgan, *A Tour to Milford Haven in the Year 1791* (London: John Stockdale, 1795), pp. 302–306; *Times* (London), September 8, 1809; Asa Swift, "Mermaid," *American Journal of Science*, ser. 1, 2 (1820): 178–179; Robert Hamilton, "Amphibious Carnivora," in William Jardine, ed., *The Naturalist's Library* (Edinburgh: W. H. Lizars, 1845), vol. 25, pp. 280–283; Andrew Steinmetz, *Japan and Her People* (London: Routledge, Warnes, and Routledge, 1859), pp. 193–194; Philip



Henry Gosse, *The Romance of Natural History, Second Series* (London: James Nisbet, 1862); Henry Lee, *Sea Fables Explained* (London: William Clowes and Sons, 1883); Fletcher S. Bassett, *Legends and Superstitions of the Sea and Sailors* (Chicago: Belford, Clarke, 1885), pp. 148–201, 445, 451; Sabine Baring-Gould, *Curious Myths of the Middle Ages* (London: Longmans, Green, 1892), pp. 471–523; Alexander Carmichael, *Carmina Gadelica* (Edinburgh: T. and A. Constable, 1900); John Livingston Lowes, *The Road to Xanadu* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1927); J. M. McPherson, *Primitive Beliefs in the North-East of Scotland* (London: Longmans, Green, 1929), pp. 72–73; W. Walter Gill, *A Manx Scrapbook* (London: Arrowsmith, 1929), p. 241; Cherry Kearton, *The Island of Penguins* (New York: R. M. McBride, 1931); Hakon Mielche, *Journey to the World's End* (New York: Doubleday, Doran, 1941); R. MacDonald Robertson, *Wade the River, Drift the Loch* (Edinburgh: Oliver and Boyd, 1948); R. MacDonald Robertson, *Selected Highland Folktales* (Isle of Colonsay, Scotland: House of Lochar, 1961), pp. 148–170; Gwen Benwell and Arthur Waugh, *Sea Enchantress* (London: Hutchinson, 1961); *Dublin Evening Press*, August 4, 1962, p. 5a; Tim Dinsdale, *The Leviathans* (London: Routledge and Kegan Paul, 1966), pp. 138–146; Ernest W. Marwick, *The Folklore of Orkney and Shetland* (London: B. T. Batsford, 1975), pp. 24–25; A. H. Saxon, *P. T. Barnum: The Legend and the Man* (New York: Columbia University Press, 1989); Richard Ellis, *Monsters of the Sea* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1994), pp. 75–112; Jim Higgins, *Irish Mermaids: Sirens, Temptresses and Their Symbolism in Art, Architecture and Folklore* (Galway, Ireland: Crow's Rock Press, 1995); John M. MacAulay, *Seal Folk and Ocean Paddlers* (Cambridge: White Horse, 1998); Meri Lao, *Sirens: Symbols of Seduction* (Rochester, Vt.: Park Street Press, 1999); Jan Bondeson, *The Feejee Mermaid and Other Essays in Natural and Unnatural History* (Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press, 1999); Marc Potts, *The*

*Mythology of the Mermaid and Her Kin* (Chieveley, England: Capall Bann, 2000).

## Mesingw

CANNIBAL GIANT of the eastern United States.

*Etymology:* Unami (Algonquian), “mask being.”

*Variant names:* Mee sing, Misinghalikun, Wsinkhoalican.

*Physical description:* Covered with hair. Face is part red, part black.

*Behavior:* Cry is “ho ho ho.” Rides a deer. Guards forest animals.

*Distribution:* New Jersey; eastern Pennsylvania.

*Sources:* Mark Raymond Harrington, *Religion and Ceremonies of the Lenape* (New York: Museum of the American Indian, Heye Foundation, 1921); Mark Raymond Harrington, *Dickon among the Lenape* (Philadelphia: John C. Winston, 1938).

## Messie

FRESHWATER MONSTER of South Carolina.

*Variant name:* Loch Murray monster.

*Physical description:* A large fish or humped animal. Length, 30 feet.

*Distribution:* Lake Murray, South Carolina.

*Significant sightings:* In 1973, Buddy and Shirley Browning and a friend were fishing when a large fish attacked their boat. It did not look like a sturgeon to them.

In late April 2000, Mary S. Shealey saw a large lump resembling an overturned boat near the Lake Murray Dam. She estimated it was 30 feet long and 10 feet high.

*Possible explanation:* The Atlantic sturgeon (*Acipenser oxyrhynchus*) grows to 14 feet in length and ascends coastal rivers to spawn. It is found in some South Carolina rivers, including the Santee and Edisto, but none have been confirmed in Lake Murray.

*Sources:* John Kirk, *In the Domain of Lake Monsters* (Toronto, Canada: Key Porter Books, 1998), pp. 172–173; *Lexington (S.C.) News*, May 14, 2000; Loch Murray Monster, <http://www.geocities.com/CapitolHill/1171/irmo019.html>.

## Metoh-Kangmi

Alternate name for the YETI of Central Asia.

*Etymology:* *Kangmi* (a contracted form of *gongs mi*) is Sherpa (Sino-Tibetan) for “snow or glacier man.” *Metoh* is an unknown or corrupt word, though Ram Kumar Panday says it means “unwashed.” Swami Pranavananda claims *metoh* means “abominable” and is a variant of MI-TEH, which he defines as “man-bear” because the creature can walk bipedally; he says the term refers to the red or isabelline variety of the Brown bear (*Ursos arctos*). In modern Tibetan, *mi sdug* means “disgusting.” See ABOMINABLE SNOWMAN.

*Variant name:* Kangmi.

*Distribution:* Tibet, Nepal.

*Sources:* V. d’Auvergne, “My Experiences in Tibet,” *Bihar and Orissa Research Society Journal* 26, no. 2 (1940): 101–119; Ralph Izzard, *The Abominable Snowman Adventure* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1955), pp. 28–29; Swami Pranavananda, “The Abominable Snowman,” *Journal of the Bombay Natural History Society* 54 (1957): 358–364; Ram Kumar Panday, *Yeti Accounts: Snowman’s Mystery and Fantasy* (Kathmandu: Ratna Pustak Bhandar, 1994).

## Mi-Chen-Po

Variant name for the YETI of Central Asia.

*Etymology:* Tibetan (Sino-Tibetan), “big man.”

*Variant names:* Mi-bompo, Mi-shom-po (“strong man”).

*Physical description:* Height, 7 feet. Dark brown or reddish hair.

*Distribution:* Tibet.

*Source:* René de Nebesky-Wojkowitz, *Oracles and Demons of Tibet* (The Hague, the Netherlands: Mouton, 1956), p. 344.

## Miga

Unknown SIRENIAN of Central Africa.

*Variant name:* Guidiara (in Guinea, “water lion”).

*Physical description:* A large fish or octopus. Head is like a gorgon’s. Tentacles.

*Behavior:* Sucks blood and eats the brains of

infants. Hides among rocks in the river and attacks passing canoes.

*Distribution:* Mbomou River, Central African Republic; Uele and Dungu Rivers, Democratic Republic of the Congo; Niger River, Guinea.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A FRESHWATER OCTOPUS, though all known cephalopod species are exclusively marine, and none are sanguivorous.

(2) Evidence for an extended range of the West African manatee (*Trichechus senegalensis*), proposed by Bernard Heuvelmans. Adults are generally 9–10 feet long. This animal is found in rivers, estuaries, swamps, and lagoons from the Senegal River in the north to the Cuanza River, Angola, in the south, and it occurs as far as 1,200 miles from the sea along the Niger River. Its presence in certain tributaries of the Congo has been suspected but never confirmed. Its reputation as a brain-eater is probably fear-based, since all known sirenians are herbivorous.

(3) A giant Catfish (Family Siluridae), suggested by Marc Micha.

*Sources:* “Congo belge,” *Le Temps* (Paris), August 22, 1900, p. 2; Charles Alexandre d’Ollone, *Mission Hostains-d’Ollone, 1898–1900: De la Côte d’Ivoire au Soudan et à la Guinée* (Paris: Hachette, 1901), p. 241; Raymond Colrat de Montrozier, *Deux ans chez les anthropophages et les sultans de centre africain* (Paris: Plon-Nourrit, 1902), p. 147; Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les derniers dragons d’Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1978), pp. 272–274, 358–363.

## Migo

Probable CROCODILIAN of Australasia.

*Variant names:* Masalai (“spirit”), Massali, Migaua, Mussali, Rui.

*Physical description:* Crocodile-like body. Length, 30–35 feet. Gray skin. Horselike head and neck. Sharp fangs. Ridged back. Turtlelike legs.

*Behavior:* Swift swimmer.

*Distribution:* Lake Dakataua, on New Britain in the Bismarck Archipelago, Papua New Guinea.



*Significant sightings:* During World War II, Wilfred T. Neill noticed crocodylians at the edges of some inland lakes of New Britain he was flying over.

In January and February 1994, a Japanese television crew accompanied by Roy Mackal took about five minutes of video footage apparently showing a Migo in Lake Dakataua. One segment featured three different sections of a long animal moving through the water.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) A surviving mosasaur, a group of large, marine lizards related to modern monitors, suggested by oceanographer Shohei Shirai. Mosasaurs died out by the end of the Cretaceous period, 65 million years ago.
- (2) Roy Mackal at first thought the Migo might be an evolved basilosaurid, a member of a family of early whales that lived 42–33 million years ago, in the Middle to Late Eocene.
- (3) Mackal now thinks the video shows three Saltwater crocodiles (*Crocodylus porosus*) in a mating ritual.

*Sources:* Wilfred T. Neill, "The Possibility of an Undescribed Crocodile on New Britain," *Herpetologica* 12 (1956): 174–176; *Brisbane Courier-Mail*, February 4, 1972; Karl Shuker, "Close Encounters of the Serpentine Kind: Monitoring the Migo," *Strange Magazine*, no. 15 (Spring 1995): 31–32; Karl Shuker, "New Britain's Lake Monster," *Fortean Times*, no. 82 (August–September 1995): 38–39; Darren Naish, "Analysing Video Footage Purporting to Show the 'Migo': A Lake Monster from Lake Dakataua, New Britain," *Cryptozoology Review* 1, no. 2 (Autumn 1996): 18–21; Karl Shuker, "Making the Most of the Migo," *Fortean Times*, no. 106 (January 1998): 15.

## Mi-Gö

Alternate name for the YE II of Central Asia.

*Etymology:* Tibetan (Sino-Tibetan) word. Probably means "wild man," though it also has a sense of "robber" or "ruffian." In modern usage, *mi go ba* means to "not notice"; *mi gos* means "untainted"; and *mi g.yo* is an "unwavering state of meditation."

*Variant names:* Me-gu, Megur, Miegye, Mig-eye, Mighu (Bhutanese pronunciation), Migjö, Migu, Migyur (Bhutan), Mirgod, Mirka, Ui-go.

*Physical description:* Height, 6–7 feet. Covered in dark brown hair. Powerful build. Oval head running to a point at the top. Apelike face sparsely covered with hair.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Bipedal in open country. Walks with an unsteady gait. Moves on all fours in the forest or swings in the trees. Visits snowfields in search of saline moss on exposed rocks. Makes a peculiar, whistling call. Has a bad odor. Fears fire. Usually runs away when it encounters humans and only attacks if it is wounded.

*Tracks:* Imprints are 6–7 inches long and 4 inches wide at the broadest, though this seems small for the animal's height. Five distinct toes. Clear instep. Pointed heel.

*Habitat:* Forested mountains.

*Distribution:* Eastern Himalaya Mountains of Tibet; Nepal; Bhutan; Sikkim State, India.

*Significant sighting:* A female relative of the third king of Bhutan, Jigme Dorji Wangchuck (1952–1972), saw a Mighu in the mountains.

*Sources:* René de Nebesky-Wojkowitz, *Where the Gods Are Mountains* (London: Weidenfeld and Nicholson, 1956), pp. 151–161; Swami Pranavananda, "The Abominable Snowman," *Journal of the Bombay Natural History Society* 54 (1957): 358–364; Boris F. Porshnev and A. A. Shmakov, eds., *Informatsionnye materialy, Komissii po Izucheniyu Voprosa o "Snezhnom Cheloveke"*, 4 vols. (Moscow: Akademiia Nauk SSSR, 1958–1959); Rory Nugent, *The Search for the Pink-Headed Duck* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1991), pp. 70–82.

## Mihirung Paringmal

Giant flightless BIRD of Australia.

*Etymology:* Tjapwurong (Australian), "giant emu."

*Physical description:* Like the Emu (*Dromaius novaehollandiae*) but larger.

*Distribution:* Western Victoria; New South Wales; Queensland.

*Significant sighting:* Known from rock paintings in Cape York, Queensland, and rock carv-

ings at Mootwingee, New South Wales. Aboriginal legends tell of giant birds that were still alive when volcanos were erupting in the Western District of Victoria, most recently in approximately 3000–2000 B.C.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Aboriginal memories of the recently extinct *Genyornis newtoni*, a Late Pleistocene species of dromornithid bird related to ducks and geese that stood about 6 feet 7 inches tall and survived at least as recently as 26,000 years ago. Known from complete skeletons near Lake Callabonna in South Australia and isolated bones elsewhere.

(2) Aboriginal memories of *Dromornis stirtoni*, one of the largest flightless birds that ever lived, known from fossils in the Northern Territory dating from the Late Miocene to the Pleistocene, 15 million–30,000 years ago. Also a dromornithid, it weighed more than 1,300 pounds, stood 9 feet tall, and had a huge beak and jaw.

*Sources:* James Dawson, *Australian*

*Aborigines: The Languages and Customs of Several Tribes of Aborigines in the Western District of Victoria, Australia* (Melbourne, Australia: G. Robertson, 1881), pp. 92–93; Patricia Vickers-Rich and Gerard Van Tets, eds., *Kadimakara: Extinct Vertebrates of Australia* (Lilydale, Vic., Australia: Pioneer Design Studio, 1985), pp. 17, 188–194.

## Miitiipi

CANNIBAL GIANT of the southwestern United States.

*Etymology:* Kawaiisu (Uto-Aztec), “bad luck” or “disaster.”

*Distribution:* Mojave Desert, California.

*Source:* Kyle Mizokami, *Bigfoot-Like Figures in North American Folklore and Tradition*, <http://www.rain.org/campinternet/bigfoot/bigfoot-folklore.html>.

## Milne

Unknown BEAR of South America.

*Etymology:* Ashéninca (Arawakan) word.

*Physical description:* Large bear. All-black color. Powerful claws.

*Behavior:* Eats ants.

*Distribution:* Gran Pajonal Range, Ucayli Department, Peru.

*Significant sighting:* Leonard Clark came across a large, black bear tearing apart an ants’ nest in a decaying tree in northern Peru. It dived into the river ahead of his raft. He was able to shoot and kill it, but piranhas got to the body before he could retrieve it.

*Possible explanation:* The Spectacled bear (*Tremarctos ornatus*), South America’s only bear, is smaller and has distinctive white markings on its face.

*Source:* Leonard Clark, *The Rivers Ran East* (New York: Funk and Wagnalls, 1953).

## Mindi

Giant SNAKE of Australia.

*Etymology:* From the Wemba (Australian) *mirndayi*.

*Variant names:* Mallee snake, Mindai, Mindyè, Myndie.

*Physical description:* Length, 18–30 feet. Hairy scales. Large head. Tongue with three points. Black mane.

*Behavior:* Hangs on tree branches. Lies in wait at water holes. Feeds on emus. Gives off a disgusting smell and leaves smallpox in its wake. Able to kill with its glance. Oviparous. Not poisonous.

*Habitat:* Eucalyptus scrub.

*Distribution:* Lower Murray River, South Australia; the Grampians, Victoria.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Distorted memory of the Diamond python (*Morelia spilota spilota*), found only on the coast of New South Wales. It grows to 15 feet long and has olive-black scales with cream or yellow spots.

(2) A surviving Pleistocene madtsoiid snake, the Giant Australian python (*Wonambi naracoortensis*), known from fossil deposits in South Australia. It ranged from 10 to 20 feet in length.

*Sources:* J. C. Byrne, *Twelve Years’ Wanderings in the British Colonies* (London:

Richard Bentley, 1848), vol. 2, p. 274; *Sydney Empire*, February 17, 1851, p. 3; A Resident [John Hunter Kerr], *Glimpses of Life in Victoria* (Edinburgh: Edmonston and Douglas, 1872), p. 251; Georgiana McCrae, *Georgiana's Journal: Melbourne, a Hundred Years Ago* (Sydney, Australia: Angus and Robertson, 1934), p. 129; Gilbert Whitley, "Mystery Animals of Australia," *Australian Museum Magazine* 7 (1940): 132–139; Charles Barrett, *The Bunyip and Other Mythical Monsters and Legends* (Melbourne, Australia: Reed and Harris, 1946), pp. 35–45.

## Minhocão

Mystery AMPHIBIAN of Central and South America.

*Etymology:* Portuguese, "giant earthworm."

*Variant names:* Miñocao, Sierpe ("snake," in Nicaragua).

*Physical description:* Serpentine. Length, up to 150 feet. Width, 15 feet. Black. Covered in thick, bony armored skin or scales. Two horns on its head. Piglike snout.

*Behavior:* Amphibious and subterranean. Knocks over trees, collapses roads, and creates new river channels with its burrowing in the ground. Most active after rainy weather. Overturns boats. Attacks and eats horses and cattle when fording rivers or lakes.

*Tracks:* Leaves a trail of deep, grooved furrows 3–10 feet wide.

*Distribution:* Mato Grosso do Sul, Goiás, Santa Catarina, Paraná, and Bahia States, Brazil; near San Rafael de Norte, Nicaragua; Río Madi, Bolivia; Arapey area, Salto Department, Uruguay.

*Significant sightings:* In 1849, Lebino José dos Santos was traveling near Termas del Arapey, Uruguay, when he heard of a dead Minhocão that had caught itself in a narrow cleft of rock. Its skin was as thick as pine-tree bark, and it had scales like an armadillo.

About 1864, Antonio José Branco found the road close to his home near Curitibanos, Santa Catarina State, Brazil, undermined with 6-foot-wide trenches about 3,000 feet in extent.

In the late 1860s, a Minhocão appeared on

the banks of the Rio das Caveiras near Laje, Bahia State, Brazil, and was seen by Francisco de Amaral Varella and Friedrich Kelling. It left a wide trench in swampy ground.

*Present status:* Not reported since the nineteenth century.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A giant, scaly lungfish related to *Lepidosiren*, according to Auguste de Saint Hilaire. The pectoral fins of the fish might be confused with horns. The South American lungfish (*L. paradoxa*) grows up to 4 feet long and remains buried in the mud of riverbeds, hibernating until the rainy season when its reproductive cycle begins. It prefers stagnant water where there is little current.

(2) A surviving glyptodont, according to Emil Budde, who supposes it was a burrowing animal like the armadillo. This heavily armored genus of giant armadillos grew to 10 feet long and died out in North and South America around 10,000 years ago. However, the glyptodont's fused body armor would have interfered with tunneling and negated any need to flee from predators, especially since its macelike tail could have delivered a deadly blow even to a giant ground sloth. There is no fossil evidence that glyptodonts burrowed.

(3) A surviving pampatherid, a fossil American armadillo that also disappeared about 10,000 years ago; it had more flexible armor than the glyptodont. The adult *Holmesina septentrionalis* was 6 feet long and weighed more than 500 pounds. Similarly, there is no evidence that this animal produced underground tunnels.

(4) A surviving archaic basilosaurid whale that lives in freshwater lakes and swamps, according to Bernard Heuvelmans. However, it is now known that this animal lacked armored skin.

(5) An unknown giant species of caecilian, a wormlike amphibian that burrows underground, suggested by Karl Shuker. The chemosensory tentacles on its head resemble horns. Some species have scales embedded in their skin. The largest

underground species, *Caecilia thompsoni*, lives in Colombia, is nearly 5 feet long, and feeds on earthworms; the aquatic genus *Typhlonectes* lives in South American rivers and lakes and feeds on fishes and invertebrates.

(6) A GIANT ANACONDA.

(7) Earthquake damage could be attributed to the Minhocão's tunneling.

*Sources:* Auguste de Saint Hilaire, "On the Minhocão of the Goyanes," *American Journal of Science*, ser. 2, 4 (1847): 130–131; Fritz Müller, "Der Minhocão," *Der Zoologische Garten* 18 (1877): 298–302; "A New Underground Monster," *Nature* 17 (1878): 325–326; "Underground Monsters," *Nature* 18 (1878): 389; Emil A. Budde, *Naturwissenschaftliche Plaudereien* (Berlin: G. Reimer, 1898); Florenzio de Basaldúa, *Pasado—presente—porvenir del territorio nacional de misiones* (La Plata, Argentina, 1901), p. 80; Robert, marquis de Wavrin, *Les bêtes sauvages de l'Amazonie et des autres régions de l'Amérique du Sud* (Paris: Payot, 1951); Bernard Heuvelmans, *On the Track of Unknown Animals* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1958), pp. 298–304; Karl Shuker, *In Search of Prehistoric Survivors* (London: Blandford, 1995), pp. 145–148.

## Mi-Ni-Wa-Tu

FRESHWATER MONSTER of South Dakota.

*Etymology:* Lakota (Siouan), "river monster."

*Physical description:* Body is like a bison's. Red hair. One horn in forehead. One eye. Sawtooth back. Grooved, flat tail.

*Behavior:* Swift swimmer. Creates a huge wake.

*Distribution:* Missouri River, North and South Dakota.

*Source:* J. Owen Dorsey, "Teton Folk-Lore Notes," *Journal of American Folklore* 2 (1889): 133–139.

## Minnesota Iceman

WILD MAN exhibited in a U.S. carnival. Said to have come from Southeast Asia but possibly a hoax.

*Scientific name:* *Homo pongoides*, given by Bernard Heuvelmans in 1969.

*Variant name:* Bozo.

*Physical description:* Adult male hominid. Height, 5 feet 10 inches. Covered in long brown hair (3–4 inches long) except on the face. The longer individual hairs seem to have an agouti pattern of light bands. Pinkish skin. Large eye sockets. Eyeballs are apparently missing. Pugged nose with nostrils pointing upward. Wide mouth with no eversion of the lips. Folds and wrinkle lines around the mouth are apparently humanlike. Short neck. A "cape" of long, black hair flows around the neck. Wide shoulders. Rounded ribcage. Trunk is ovoid in shape rather than hourglass. Relatively long arms. Wide wrist. Prominent pad on the heel of the palm. Hands are spatulate and disproportionately large, 11 inches long and more than 7 inches wide. Knuckles are poorly defined. Slender thumb is fully opposed. Fingernails are square, flat, and yellow but missing on the thumb. Fingers and toes are larger and more robust than a man's. Penis is slender, tapering, and pale yellow. Scrotum is wrinkled and brownish. Knees are only sparsely haired. Feet are 8–10 inches wide, measured across the toes. Profuse hair on the feet. Big toe is apposed, not opposed as in apes. All toes are nearly the same size, with bulbous terminal pads.

*Significant sighting:* After being alerted by university student Terry Cullen that a carnival was exhibiting a hairy man encased in ice, Ivan Sanderson and Bernard Heuvelmans visited the exhibit from December 16 to 18, 1968, at the home of its owner, Frank Hansen, near Rollingstone, Minnesota. For three days, they examined the "iceman" and took detailed notes, sketches, and photographs. Most significantly, they noted that the creature had seemingly been shot in its right eye, with the bullet displacing the left eye; a pool of blood apparently surrounded the back of its head. One forearm seemed to have an open fracture caused by a wound. Heuvelmans and Sanderson both detected an unmistakable odor of rotting flesh exuding from one corner of the exhibit. Gaseous exudations apparently formed bursts of semi-opaque, crystalline ice within the transparent block. Sanderson claimed to have tracked down hair samples taken from the iceman when it was

imported, "which," he wrote, "turned up in a university in the south."

Hansen claimed that the iceman was the property of an anonymous millionaire, who later withdrew the real specimen from public view and substituted a model, made from latex and hair, that went on the carnival route for several years afterward. His account of where the original came from varies: Russian seal hunters (or Japanese whalers) found it floating in Russia's Sea of Okhotsk, already entombed in ice; Hansen shot it himself, near Whiteface in northern Minnesota; or he purchased it from an exporter in Hong Kong.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A synthetic fake, manufactured by Hansen or a Hollywood special-effects expert he hired. In 1981, it was claimed that the late Howard Ball, who made models for Disneyland, had created the original with his son Kenneth, based on an artist's conception of Cro-Magnon man.

In 1973, I worked for two individuals who were formerly associated with Hansen in the carnival exhibition business; they told me (with a certain amount of calculated reluctance) that Hansen had a model made "on his living-room floor." However, this information is still hearsay evidence, and although I had, at the time, established a limited amount of confidence as a "carney," I probably would not have been told the truth if Hansen had actually imported a Wildman from Southeast Asia. My sources, after all, were in the business of exhibiting a Brown agouti (*Dasyprocta variegata*) as a "giant rat from the sewers of Paris."

(2) Heuvelmans believed Hansen, who was a captain in the U.S. Air Force during the Vietnam War, had shot or at least acquired a NGUOI RUNG in Vietnam in the mid-1960s and smuggled it into the United States in a military body bag. The creature cannot be a normal human of any race or even a composite produced by assembling several species. However, Heuvelmans's identification of the animal as Neanderthal-like (*Homo neanderthalensis*) misses the mark, since there is no characteristic

browridge or sloping forehead; the robust arms and legs do match, though.

Heuvelmans apparently obtained photographs showing the face before and after it was thawed out for a short time.

(3) Mark Hall considers the iceman to be closer in form to *Homo erectus*, which he thinks is represented by the KSY-GYIK, AIM AS, or BAR MANU of Central Asia.

*Sources:* Bernard Heuvelmans, "Note préliminaire sur un spécimen conservé dans la glace d'une forme encore inconnue d'hominidé vivant: *Homo pongoides* (sp. seu subsp. nov.)," *Bulletin de l'Institut Royal des Sciences Naturelles de Belgique* 45 (February 1969): 1–24; Ivan T. Sanderson, "The Missing Link," *Argosy*, May 1969, pp. 23–31, on line at <http://www.n2.net/prey/bigfoot/articles/argosy2.htm>; Ivan T. Sanderson, "Preliminary Description of the External Morphology of What Appeared to Be the Fresh Corpse of a Hitherto Unknown Form of Living Hominid," *Genus* 25 (1969): 249–78 (reprinted in *Pursuit*, no. 30 [April 1975]: 41–47, and no. 31 [July 1975]: 62–66); "Bozo, the Iceman," *Pursuit* 3 (April 1970): 45–46, and (October 1970): 89; Frank Hansen, "I Killed the Ape-Man Creature of Whiteface," *Saga*, July 1970, pp. 8–11, 55–60; John Napier, *Bigfoot* (New York: E. P. Dutton, 1972), pp. 92–107; Bernard Heuvelmans and Boris F. Porshnev, *L'homme de Néanderthal est toujours vivant* (Paris: Plon, 1974), pp. 209–467; C. Eugene Emery, "Sasquatch-Sickle: The Monster, the Model, and the Myth," *Skeptical Enquirer* 6 (Winter 1981–1982): 2–4; Russell Ciochon, John Olsen, and Jamie James, *Other Origins: The Search for the Giant Ape in Human Prehistory* (New York: Bantam, 1990), pp. 230–233; Dao Van Tien, "Wildman in Vietnam," *Tap Chi' Lâm Nghiệp*, 1990, no. 6, pp. 39–40, and no. 7, p. 12, at <http://coombs.anu.edu.au/~vern/wildman/tien.txt>; Ian Simmons, "The Abominable Showman," *Fortean Times*, no. 83 (October–November 1995): 34–37; Mark Chorvinsky, "The Burbank Bigfoot," *Strange Magazine*, no. 17 (Summer 1996): 9; Mike Quast, *The Sasquatch in Minnesota*, 2d ed. (Moorhead, Minn.: Mike Quast, 1996); Mark



A. Hall, *Living Fossils: The Survival of Homo gardarensis, Neandertal Man, and Homo erectus* (Minneapolis, Minn.: Mark A. Hall, 1999), pp. 69–86; Burt Gilyard, “The Hairy Truth,” *Minneapolis City Pages*, October 4, 2000, at <http://www.citypages.com/databank/21/1035/article9026.asp>; Loren Coleman, *Mysterious America*, rev. ed. (New York: Paraview, 2001), pp. 221–230.

## Miramar Toxodont

Mystery HOOFED MAMMAL of South America.

*Significant sighting:* From 1912 to 1914, paleontologist Carlos Ameghino uncovered stone tools in Late Pliocene strata (2 million years old) along a cliff near Miramar, Buenos Aires Province, Argentina. Among them was a stone arrow or spear point embedded in the femur of a toxodont, a member of a family of large, horse- or rhinolike hoofed mammals that persisted in South America until about 10,000 years ago.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Unless humans were in South America nearly 2 million years before the currently accepted date, the artifacts (and presumably the femur) must have been displaced from later strata. A large, grazing toxodont surviving into the Holocene would be a likely food source for early hunters.

(2) The arrow was shot into the femur hundreds of thousands of years after the animal died.

*Sources:* Carlos Ameghino, “El femur de Miramar,” *Anales del Museo Nacional de Historia Natural de Buenos Aires* 26 (1915): 433–450; Antonio Romero, “El *Homo pampaeus*,” *Anales de la Sociedad Científica Argentina* 85 (1918): 5–48; Michael A. Cremona and Richard L. Thompson, *Forbidden Archeology* (San Diego, Calif.: Bhaktivedanta Institute, 1993), pp. 313–334.

## Mirrii

BLACK DOG of Australia.

*Etymology:* Wiradhuri (Australian) word. Plural, *Mirriiulla*.

*Variant name:* Water dog.

*Physical description:* Size of a calf or pony. Black coat. Red eyes. Pointed ears.

*Behavior:* Grows visibly bigger as it is watched. Associated with water. Follows people home at night.

*Distribution:* Western New South Wales.

*Source:* Frank Povah, *You Kids Count Your Shadows: Hairymen and Other Aboriginal Folklore in New South Wales* (Wollar, N.S.W., Australia: Frank Povah, 1990).

## Mirygdy

GIANT HOMINID of far eastern Siberia.

*Etymology:* Lamut (Tungusic), “broad-shoulders.”

*Physical description:* Height, 7 feet. Small head. No visible neck. Wide shoulders. Robust arms and legs.

*Behavior:* Active in summer. Scavenges game killed by hunters. Uses its hands to tear off and eat raw meat.

*Distribution:* Chukotskiy Peninsula, eastern Siberia, Russia.

*Significant sighting:* Victor Chebotarev and two other hunters saw a large, hairy, humanlike creature near the Amguema River in the Chukotskiy Region in August 1970.

*Sources:* Alexandra Bourtseva, “Zolotoi sled na Chukotke,” *Tekhnika Molodezhi*, 1978, no. 6, pp. 52–53; Dmitri Bayanov, *In the Footsteps of the Russian Snowman* (Moscow: Cryptologos, 1996), pp. 231–232.

## Misaabe

CANNIBAL GIANT of eastern Canada.

*Etymology:* Kitcisakik or Ojibwa (Algonquian) word. Plural, *Misaabeg*.

*Physical description:* Tall. Long hair.

*Distribution:* Northern Minnesota; Grand Lake Victoria, Québec.

*Source:* D. S. Davidson, “Folktales from Grand Lake Victoria, Quebec,” *Journal of American Folklore* 14 (1928): 275–277.

## Mishipizhiw

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Ontario, Canada.

*Etymology:* Ojibwa (Algonquian), “great lynx.”

*Variant names:* Mishibizhii, Mitchipissy.

*Physical description:* Serpentine. Horned. Saw-toothed back. Sometimes characterized as feline.

*Distribution:* Lake Superior, Lake Nipigon, and other lakes of Ontario.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Migrating Harbor seals (*Phoca vitulina*) or Ringed seals (*P. hispida*) that may have made their way upriver from James Bay.

(2) Folk knowledge of the Walrus (*Odobenus rosmarus*) from Hudson Bay.

*Sources:* Nicolas Perrot, *Mémoire sur les mœurs, coutumes, et religion des Sauvages de l’Amérique septentrionale* [1705] (Paris: A. Franck, 1864); Selwyn Dewdney and Kenneth E. Kidd, *Indian Rock Paintings of the Great Lakes* (Toronto, Canada: University of Toronto Press, 1967), pp. 33, 123–128; Norval Morrisseau, *Legends of My People, the Great Ojibway* (Toronto, Canada: McGraw-Hill Ryerson, 1977).

## Misiganebic

FRESHWATER MONSTER of northern North America.

*Etymology:* Algonquian, “great serpent.”

*Variant names:* HORSE’S HEAD, Misikinubick (Menomini/Algonquian).

*Distribution:* Ontario, Canada; Lac Blue Sea and Lac St.-Jean, Québec, Canada; Wisconsin.

*Sources:* A. Skinner, “Menomini Associations and Ceremonials,” *Anthropological Papers of the American Museum of Natural History* 13 (1913); Michel Meurger and Claude Gagnon, *Lake Monster Traditions: A Cross-Cultural Analysis* (London: Fortean Tomes, 1988), pp. 109, 243.

## Mi-Teh

Alternate name for the YETI of Central Asia.

*Etymology:* Sino-Tibetan word. Meaning and origin not established, though one derivation is *mi* (“man”) + *teh* (“animal”). Another is that *teh* is the same as *dred* (“bear”). In modern Tibetan, *te* is a particle attached to a verb and means

“when,” “after,” “thus,” “although,” or forms a gerund (“-ing”). *Mi ma yin* or *Mi min* are Tibetan ghosts or nonhumans.

*Variant names:* Meh-teh, Metay, Mih-teh, Mi-tre.

*Physical description:* Height of an adolescent boy, 5 feet, but heavily built. Covered with shaggy, reddish-brown, black, or red hair, with longer head-hair. Wide mouth. Prognathous jaw. Thick neck. Conical head. Males have a long mane. Females have pendulous breasts. Short, broad feet, said to be turned back to front.

*Behavior:* Bipedal. Eats pikas and small rodents, young birds, snails, and plants. Has a loud, wailing, yelping call. Also chatters and whistles. Uses sticks occasionally. Shy unless provoked.

*Habitat:* Elevations of 15,000–18,000 feet.

*Distribution:* Himalaya Mountains, Nepal.

*Sources:* Swami Pranavananda, *Kailas-Manasarovar* (Calcutta, India: S. P. League, 1949), p. 69; Ralph Izzard, *The Abominable Snowman Adventure* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1955), pp. 100–101; Bernard Heuvelmans, *On the Track of Unknown Animals* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1958), pp. 164–165; Ivan T. Sanderson, *Abominable Snowmen: Legend Come to Life* (Philadelphia: Chilton, 1961), pp. 267–268; Edmund Hillary and Desmond Doig, *High in the Thin Cold Air* (Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday, 1962), pp. 31, 118.

## Mitla

Mystery DOG or CAT of South America.

*Etymology:* Unknown. In Nahuatl (Uto-Aztec), *mitla* is the “abode of the dead,” hence the name of the Mitla ruins near Oaxaca, Mexico.

*Physical description:* Doglike cat the size of an English foxhound. Black.

*Distribution:* Río Madidi area, Bolivia.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The dark-brown to black Bush dog (*Speothos venaticus*), suggested by Roy Mackal, is found in this part of Bolivia. It is rare and little seen over much of its range, which extends from Panama to Brazil.

(2) The blackish-gray Short-eared dog (*Atelocynus microtis*), suggested by Karl Shuker, is slightly larger (2–3 feet long) and is also found east of the Andes in Bolivia. It moves with a feline grace.

*Sources:* Percy H. Fawcett, *Exploration Fawcett* (London: Hutchinson, 1953); Roy P. Mackal, *Searching for Hidden Animals* (Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday, 1980), p. 177; Jeremy Mallinson, *Travels in Search of Endangered Species* (Newton Abbott, England: David and Charles, 1987); Karl Shuker, *Mystery Cats of the World* (London: Robert Hale, 1989), pp. 195–196; Karl Shuker, “South American Mystery Cats,” *Cat World*, January 1996, pp. 36–37.

## Mjossie

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Norway.

*Variante name:* Mjoes orm.

*Physical description:* Length, 75 feet. Horse-like head. Black mane. Large eyes.

*Behavior:* Most active in the summer months. Eats livestock.

*Distribution:* Mjøsa, Hedmark County, Norway.

*Significant sightings:* In 1522, the monster was stranded on a rock, where it was killed by a daring youth who shot a volley of arrows into its eye. It washed up on land, and villagers burned it. The skeleton lay undisturbed on the beach for years until some German merchants obtained permission to haul away the bones.

A young couple discovered a Mjoes orm partially beached near their farm. It was brown-black in color, appeared 1.5 feet thick, and had a horselike head with no visible ears. About 30 feet of the body was out of the water. When the man approached, it rose up and quickly moved back into the water.

*Sources:* Jacob Ziegler, *Quae intus continentur* (Strasbourg, France: P. Opilionem, 1532); Olaus Magnus, *Historia Ioannis Magni Gothi Sedis apostolicae legati Svetiae et Gotiae primatis ac archiepiscopi upsalensis* (Rome: I. M. de Viottis, 1554); *The Hamar Chronicle* [1617–1624] (Hamar, Norway: Association and Friends of the Hedmark Museum, 1993);

Elizabeth Skjelsvik, “Norwegian Lake and Sea Monsters,” *Norveg* 7 (1960): 29–48; Reidar Christiansen, ed., *Folktales of Norway* (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1964), pp. 70–71; “On the Beach,” *Fortean Times*, no. 159 (July 2002): 17; Erik Knatterud, The Mjoes Orm, <http://www.mjoesormen.no/themjoesorm.htm>.

## Mlularuka

Supposed DOG-like flying jackal of East Africa.

*Physical description:* Batlike wings.

*Behavior:* Active at dusk. Flies or glides. Utters loud cries while flying. Raids mango and pomegranate orchards.

*Distribution:* Tanzania.

*Probable explanation:* Misidentified Lord Derby’s scaly-tailed squirrel (*Anomalurus derbianus*), a 2 foot 6 inch gliding rodent found throughout Central Africa, though less consistently in Tanzania. This animal favors the bark of some trees, removing one narrow strip each night immediately adjacent to the previous night’s strip.

*Source:* William Hichens, “African Mystery Beasts,” *Discovery* 18 (1937): 369–373.

## Mmoatia

LITTLE PEOPLE of West Africa.

*Etymology:* Akan (Kwa), “little animal.”

*Variante name:* Mmotia.

*Physical description:* Height, only 12 inches. Black, red, or white in color. Feet are turned the wrong way around.

*Behavior:* Whistles or hisses.

*Distribution:* Ghana.

*Sources:* Allan Wolsey Cardinall, *The Natives of the Northern Territories of the Gold Coast* (New York: E. P. Dutton, 1920), p. 27; Robert Sutherland Rattray, *Religion and Art in Ashanti* (Oxford: Clarendon, 1927), pp. 25–26.

## Mngwa

Unknown big CAT of East Africa.

*Etymology:* From the Swahili (Bantu) *mungwa* (“strange one”).

*Variante name:* Nunda (“fierce animal,” “cruel man,” or “something heavy”).



*The MNGWA, a striped big cat of East Africa. (William M. Rebsamen)*

*Physical description:* Size of a donkey. Gray stripes like a tabby cat. Small ears. Thick tail.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Has been heard to purr. Known to have raided villages in order to kill adults and carry off children.

*Tracks:* Leopardlike prints as big as a large lion's.

*Distribution:* The Tanzania coast near Lindi and Mchinga.

*Significant sightings:* In 1922, William Hichens was magistrate of Lindi, Tanzania, when several constables were killed or mangled by a huge cat with gray fur. Another outbreak of maulings took place at Mchinga in the 1930s.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) A surviving species of one of several large African fossil cats from the Pleistocene.
- (2) An unknown, giant subspecies of the African golden cat (*Felis aurata*), which has a wide variety of coloration, from golden to dark gray, and is reputed to be highly

aggressive when cornered. It occasionally raids villages for poultry. It is not known from Tanzania, though its range extends into Kenya and Uganda.

*Sources:* Edward Steere, *Swahili Tales, as Told by Natives of Zanzibar* (London: Bell and Daldy, 1870); Fulahn [William Hichens], "On the Trail of the Brontosaurus: Encounters with Africa's Mystery Animals," *Chambers's Journal*, ser. 7, 17 (1927): 692–695; Charles R. S. Pitman, *A Game Warden among His Charges* (London: Nisbet, 1931), p. 309; William Hichens, "African Mystery Beasts," *Discovery* 18 (1937): 369–373; Frank W. Lane, *Nature Parade* (London: Jarrolds, 1955), pp. 253–256, 266–268; Bernard Heuvelmans, *On the Track of Unknown Animals* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1958), pp. 415–420; Karl Shuker, *Mystery Cats of the World* (London: Robert Hale, 1989), pp. 137–141.



## Mochel Mochel

Alternate name for the BUNYIP of Australia.

*Physical description:* Size and shape of a sheep-dog. Brown fur. Head and whiskers like an otter's.

*Distribution:* Around the Darling Downs, Queensland.

*Source:* Thomas Hall, *A Short History of the Downs Blacks, Known as "The Blucher Tribe"* (Warwick, Queensl., Australia, n.d.).

## Moddey Dhoe

BLACK DOG of the Isle of Man.

*Etymology:* Manx, "black dog."

*Variant names:* Mauthe doog, Moddey dhoo.

*Physical description:* Size of a calf. Curled, shaggy hair. Large, fiery eyes.

*Distribution:* Isle of Man, England.

*Significant sightings:* In the seventeenth century, when Peel Castle, Isle of Man, was garrisoned, a shaggy, black dog came silently into the guardhouse and made itself at home.

In 1927, near Ramsey, at the Milntown corner, Isle of Man, a friend of Walter Gill saw a black dog with red eyes. He and the dog looked at each other until the dog moved aside and allowed him to pass. In 1931, at the same spot, a doctor passed a dog nearly the size of a calf, with bright, staring eyes.

*Sources:* W. Walter Gill, *A Manx Scrapbook* (London: Arrowsmith, 1929); W. Walter Gill, *A Second Manx Scrapbook* (London: Arrowsmith, 1932); James MacKillop, *Oxford Dictionary of Celtic Mythology* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1998), pp. 325–326, 332.

## Moha-Moha

Unknown FISH of Australia.

*Etymology:* Said to be an Australian word meaning "saucy fellow" or "dangerous turtle."

*Scientific name:* *Chelosauria lovelli*, given by William Saville-Kent in 1893.

*Variant name:* Moka moka.

*Physical description:* Length, 28–30 feet. Greenish-white head and neck, with large white spots. Band of white around the black eyes. Visible teeth. Round jaws, 18 inches long. Long

neck. Dome-shaped, slate-gray central body, 8 feet long and 5 feet high. Said to have alligator-like legs and fingers. Dark-brown dorsal fin. Silvery, scaly, fish-shaped tail, 12 feet long.

*Behavior:* Said to be able to stand on its hind feet and attack Aboriginal camps. Edible.

*Distribution:* Sandy Cape, Fraser Island, Queensland, Australia.

*Significant sighting:* S. Lovell was walking along the beach at Sandy Cape, Queensland, in June 1890 when she saw the head and neck of a huge animal resting partly on the shore. She stood observing it for thirty minutes along with two schoolgirls; then it twisted its tail fluke, submerged, and vanished out to sea. Lovell said the animal had been seen the previous week by an Aboriginal boy.

*Present status:* Not seen since 1890.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The Pitted-shelled turtle (*Carettochelys insculpta*) is a freshwater turtle found in the river systems of the Northern Territory. It has a distinctive, pale streak behind each eye and a longish neck, and it grows to about 2 feet 5 inches long.

(2) The Eastern snake-necked turtle (*Chelodina longicollis*) occurs throughout eastern Queensland in swamps, rivers, and billabongs. It has a relatively long neck, but its total length is only 10 inches.

(3) A surviving placoderm fish, suggested by David Alderton. *Pterichthyodes* of the Middle Devonian, 375 million years ago, had an armored head and trunk shield that resembled a turtle shell, but the fish was only 6 inches long. Also, it did not have a long neck. Larger placoderms such as *Dunkleosteus* reached up to 18 feet in length but were shaped more like sharks or bony fishes.

*Sources:* *Land and Water*, January 3, 1891, and April 25, 1891; William Saville-Kent, *The Great Barrier Reef of Australia: Its Products and Potentialities* (London: W. H. Allen, 1893), pp. 322–327; Rupert T. Gould, *The Case for the Sea-Serpent* (London: Philip Allen, 1930), pp. 173–183; Bernard Heuvelmans, *In the Wake of the Sea-Serpents* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1968), pp. 295–302.



## Mohán

WILDMAN of South America.

*Variant names:* Muan, Tigre mono.

*Physical description:* Covered with black hair. Thick head-hair. Coarse facial features. Muscular or stocky.

*Behavior:* Seeks lakes or rivers as a refuge when disturbed. Can hold its breath underwater for a considerable time. Enjoys drinking alcoholic beverages and smoking tobacco. Said to assault young women.

*Habitat:* Caverns.

*Distribution:* Huila and Tolima Departments, Colombia.

*Sources:* Juan de Castellanos, *Elegías de varones ilustres de Indias* [1588] (Bogotá: G. Rivas Moreno, 1997); Iván Salazar Duque, *Mitos y mensajes* (Medellín, Colombia: Grafoprint, 1990); “The Mohan,” *Cryptozoology Review* 1, no. 2 (Autumn 1996): 8; Fabio Silva Vallejo, *Mitos y leyendas colombianas* (Santafé de Bogotá, Colombia: Panamericana Editorial, 2000).

## Mohin-Goué

SMALL HOMINID of West Africa.

*Etymology:* Guéré (Kru), “like a chimpanzee.”

*Physical description:* Small, black, and hairy.

*Behavior:* Eats fruit. Has an incomprehensible language. Said to abduct human females into the forest.

*Distribution:* Forest between Duékoué and Buyo, Côte d’Ivoire.

*Significant sighting:* In 1932, a French hunter named Boisard was crossing the Cavally River from Liberia into Côte d’Ivoire when he saw a small, black, humanlike creature walking on all fours about 130 feet away. It was wearing a red loincloth and had apparently been mashing fruit with stones when he came upon it.

*Sources:* M. Jacquier, “Note sur l’existence probable de Négrilles dans les forêts vierges de l’ouest de la Côte d’Ivoire,” *Bulletin de la Comité d’Études Historiques et Scientifiques d’A.O.F.* 18 (1935): 57–62; Prof. Roubaud, “L’existence probable de Négrilles dans les forêts de la Côte d’Ivoire,” *Bulletin de la Comité d’Études Historiques et Scientifiques*

*d’A.O.F.* 18 (1935): 540; Charles Lavallée, “Encore les pygmées,” *Notes Africaines*, no. 4 (October 1939): 46–47.

## Mokele-Mbembe

Unknown DINOSAUR-like animal of Central Africa.

*Etymology:* Lingala (Bantu), “water monster” or “one who stops the flow of rivers.”

*Variant names:* AM AU, BADIGUI, IRIZIMA, ISIQUQUM ADEVU, JAGO-NINI, Le’kela-bembe (Baka/Ubangi), Mbokälemuembe (in Cameroon), Mbulu-em’bembe or M’kuoo-m’bemboo (Denya/Bantu), M’(O)KÉ-N’BÉ, Nwe (Ewondo/Bantu), N’YAM ALA.

*Physical description:* Size of an elephant or larger. Length, up to 35 feet. Shoulder height, 5–7 feet. Smooth, reddish-brown or brownish-gray skin. The male has a single long horn or tusk. Serpentine head. Flexible neck, 6–12 feet long and as thick as a man’s thigh. Feet are like an elephant’s. Long, muscular tail.

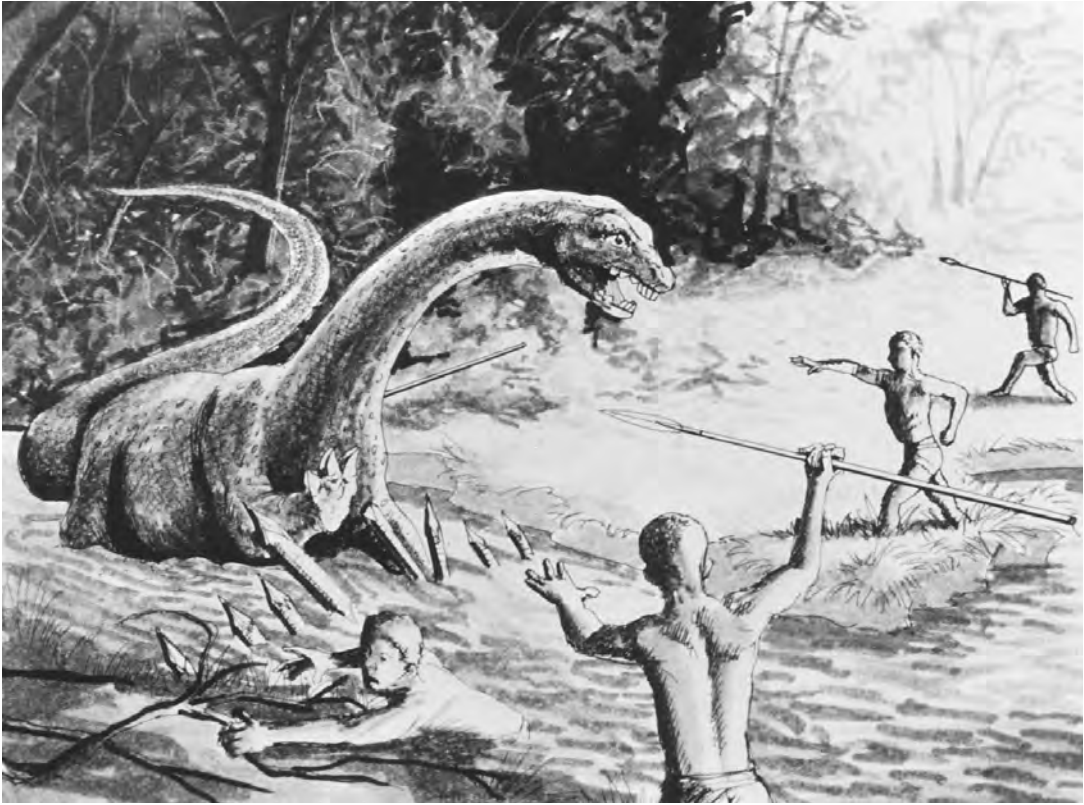
*Behavior:* Amphibious. Moves singly or in pairs. Active early in the morning or late in the afternoon. Said to live in the forest but feed in the lake. Makes a deep-throated, trumpeting growl. Vegetarian diet. Prefers the applelike fruit of lianas (*Landolphia mannii* and *L. owariensis*) with white blossoms, known locally as Malombo. Digs caves in the riverbank. Aggressively defends its territory. Kills hippopotamuses, elephants, and crocodiles. Said to overturn canoes and destroy the occupants by lashing its tail. Its flesh is said to be poisonous.

*Tracks:* Hippopotamus-like but bigger than an elephant’s, or 12 inches in diameter. Three clawed toes. Also makes a furrow like that made by a large snake or a wagon wheel.

*Habitat:* Caves in river banks.

*Distribution:* Bai River, Likouala aux Herbes River, Likouala Swamp, Lake Makele, Sangha River, Lake Tebeki, Lake Télé, and Lower Ubangi River, Republic of the Congo; Ikelemba River, Democratic Republic of the Congo; Boumba, Cross, Loponji, Mbamé, Ngoko, Ntem, and Sanaga Rivers, Cameroon.

*Significant sightings:* In the mid-eighteenth century, French missionaries in the area of



*Pygmy hunters are said to have speared and killed a MOKELE-MBEMBE at Lake Télé around 1959. (William M. Rebsamen/Fortean Picture Library)*

Gabon or the western Republic of the Congo reported finding clawed tracks about 3 feet in circumference and 7–8 feet apart.

Capt. Freiherr von Stein zu Lausnitz collected information on the Mokele-mbembe in the Republic of the Congo for the German government during the Likouala-Kongo Expedition of 1913. Natives told him it had smooth skin, was the size of an elephant, had a long and flexible neck, and had a long tusk or horn. He was shown a path made by the animal to get at its preferred food, a white liana blossom.

Ivan T. Sanderson and Gerald Russell heard a loud roar and saw a huge animal swim out from a submerged cave in Mamfe Pool on the Cross River, Cameroon, in 1932 or 1933. All they could see was a dark head larger than a hippo's, which created a wave when it submerged. Several months earlier, they had come across large, hippolike tracks near the river.

About 1935, Firman Mosomele saw a Mokele-mbembe in the Likouala aux Herbes River near Epéna, Republic of the Congo. It had a reddish-brown, snakelike head, and its neck was 6–8 feet long.

Around 1959, a Mokele-mbembe was killed by Pygmies at Lake Télé, Republic of the Congo, by putting up a barrier in a waterway that the animal used to enter the lake; the cornered animal was then speared to death. They cut it up and ate the meat, but everyone is said to have died shortly afterward.

In the 1960s, Nicolas Mondongo was hunting for monkeys along the Likouala aux Herbes River between Bandéko and Mokenguï when a huge animal reared out of the water about 40 feet away. Its head and neck together were 6 feet in length, and it had four sturdy legs and a long tail. Mondongo watched it for three minutes before it submerged.

In February 1980, Roy Mackal and James Powell went on a reconnaissance expedition that reached Epéna on the Likouala aux Herbes River, Republic of the Congo, and they collected firsthand reports of the Mokele-mbembe.

The Herman Regusters Expedition to Lake Télé, Republic of the Congo, from October 9 to December 9, 1981, made several observations of disturbances in the water caused by a large animal. A long neck was seen for five minutes during one encounter and for a few seconds on another occasion. On November 4, Regusters heard and recorded an animal making a loud growl.

Roy Mackal, Richard Greenwell, and Justin Wilkinson conducted an expedition to the Likouala Region, Republic of the Congo, from October 27 to December 3, 1981. They encountered an odd wake made by a large animal in the Likouala River between Itanga and Mahounda and examined the trail made by an unknown animal upstream from Djeké months earlier and discovered by Emmanuel Mougoumela.

A Congolese expedition led by zoologist Marcellin Agnagna surveyed the Likouala Swamp and Lake Télé area from April 3 to May 17, 1983. For twenty minutes on May 1, Agnagna and others saw a 15-foot animal with a wide back and long neck swimming in the lake; though the animal was observed through the telephoto lens of a movie camera, the film was on an incorrect setting and proved worthless. The expedition also found recent footprints near Djeké.

The British Operation Congo, led by William Gibbons from January to June 1986, returned from Lake Télé with little evidence, though it confirmed the existence of turtles, pythons, and crocodiles in the lake.

A Japanese film crew led by Tatsuo Watanabe shot a controversial video in September 1992 showing fifteen seconds of what they thought was a Mokele-mbembe crossing Lake Télé.

A village security officer at Moloundou, Cameroon, saw a Le'kela-bembe in the Boumba River in February 2000. The animal stopped swimming downstream when it saw a ferry and moved away upstream.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Sauropod dinosaurs, herbivorous

quadrupeds that ranged in total body length from 20 to 145 feet, had small heads, long necks, long tails, and massive limbs. They had five toes on all four limbs, with at most a single clawed toe on each forefoot and perhaps three on the hind feet. There were two types of sauropods, distinguished primarily from characteristics of the teeth: large animals with thick, spoon-shaped teeth, such as *Brachiosaurus*, and smaller animals with longer snouts and thin, peg-shaped teeth, such as *Diplodocus*. The earliest sauropod fossil is *Vulcanodon*, a 33-foot animal from Zimbabwe and dating from the Early Jurassic, 200 million years ago; other early species have been found in Germany and China. Sub-Saharan African sauropods include *Barosaurus*, *Brachiosaurus*, and *Dicraeosaurus* from Tanzania and *Janenschia* and *Malawisaurus* from Malawi. Presumably, the last sauropods died off at the end of the Cretaceous, 65 million years ago.

(2) *Ouranosaurus*, a 24-foot, bipedal iguanodontid dinosaur, was excavated in the Sahara Desert in Niger in 1966. Its distinctive dorsal spines are 2 feet high and may have supported a sail-like membrane. This explanation was proposed by Herman Regusters, who misidentified the fossil as a sauropod and alleged that one vertebra was radiocarbon-dated as only a few thousand years old. In fact, the remains date from the early Cretaceous, some 110 million years ago.

(3) An unknown species of giant Monitor (Varanidae) or Iguana (Iguanidae) lizard. Both groups include semiaquatic species, and some iguanas are herbivorous.

(4) Large African softshell turtle (*Trionyx triunguis*), called NDENDEKI by locals living in the Lake Télé area and said to grow up to 15 feet in diameter. Marcellin Agnagna's 1983 sighting may have involved this turtle.

(5) An African elephant (*Loxodonta africana*) swimming with its trunk raised.

(6) The Nile crocodile (*Crocodylus niloticus*), which can grow to over 20 feet long.

(7) During the rainy season,

Hippopotamuses (*Hippopotamus amphibius*) are said to hibernate in caves along the riverbanks. If disturbed, one of them might surprise and confuse the unwary traveler.

This might explain Ivan Sanderson's sighting in Mamfe Pool, Cameroon.

(8) The West African manatee (*Trichechus senegalensis*) grows to about 12 feet in length and might be mistaken for a larger animal if encountered suddenly. It may be found in certain rivers of the Republic of the Congo.

Sources: Abbé Proyart, *Histoire de Loango,*

*Kakongo, et autres royaumes d'Afrique* (Paris: C. P. Berton, N. Crapart, 1776), pp. 38–39;

Wilhelm Bölsche, *Drachen: Sage und Naturwissenschaft* (Stuttgart, Germany:

Franckh'sche Verlagshandlung, 1929), pp.

49–54; Leo von Boxberger, "Ein unentdecktes Grosstierart in Innerafrika," *Die Umschau*, 42

Jahr, Heft 49 (1938): 1133; Ivan T. Sanderson, "There Could Be Dinosaurs," *Saturday Evening Post* 220 (January 3, 1948): 17, 53–56; Bernard Heuvelmans, *On the Track of Unknown Animals* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1958), pp.

461–467, 475–478; Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les derniers dragons d'Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1978),

pp. 248–261, 269–270, 299–301; Herman A. Regusters, "Mokele-Mbembe: An Investigation into Rumors Concerning a Strange Animal in the Republic of the Congo, 1981," *Munger*

*Africana Library Notes*, no. 64 (1981): 1–27;

Charles W. Weber, James W. Berry, and J. Richard Greenwell, "Mokele-Mbembe: Proximate Analysis of Its Supposed Food Source," *Cryptozoology* 1 (1982): 49–53; Roy P.

Mackal, J. Richard Greenwell, and M. Justin Wilkinson, "The Search for Evidence of Mokele-Mbembe in the People's Republic of the Congo," *Cryptozoology* 1 (1982): 62–72;

Marcellin Agnagna, "Results of the First Congolese Mokele-Mbembe Expedition,"

*Cryptozoology* 2 (1983): 103–112; Herman A. Regusters and Kia L. Vandusen, "An Interim Report on the Search for Mokele Mbembe,"

*Pursuit*, no. 72 (1985): 174–180; "Mokele-Mbembe: New Searches, New Claims," *ISC*

*Newsletter* 5, no. 3 (Autumn 1986): 1–7; Roy P. Mackal, *A Living Dinosaur? In Search of Mokele-Mbembe* (Leiden, the Netherlands: E. J. Brill,

1987); Rory Nugent, *Drums along the Congo* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1993); Redmond O'Hanlon, *Congo Journey* (London: Hamish Hamilton, 1996); Mike Dash, "Dinosaur Caught on Film?" *Fortean Times*, no. 86 (May 1996): 32–35; Adam Davies, "I Thought I Saw a Sauropod," *Fortean Times*, no. 145 (May 2001): 30–32; Karl Shuker, "Mokele-Mbembe Goes West!" *Fortean Times*, no. 146 (June 2001): 20; David Woetzel, *Behemoth or Bust: An Expedition into Cameroon Investigating Reports of a Sauropod Dinosaur*, August 2001, at <http://www.genesispark.org/genpark/expedition/report.htm>; William Gibbons, "Cameroon Field Investigation Report," unpublished report, 2001.

## M'(o)ké-n'bé

Dinosaur-like animal of West Africa, similar to the MOKELE-MBEMBE.

*Etymology:* Waci-Gbe (Kwa) word. Perhaps a contraction of *Mokele-mbembe*.

*Physical description:* Size of an elephant. Gray. Small head. Long neck. Long tail.

*Behavior:* Aquatic.

*Distribution:* Swampy western tributaries of the Ouémé or Mekrou Rivers, Benin.

*Significant sighting:* Animal collector W. T. Roth heard stories about this animal in 1959 after his Waci guides refused to cross a swamp where it lived.

*Sources:* "He Have Head for Trunk," *Pursuit*, no. 9 (January 1970): 16–17; Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les derniers dragons d'Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1978), pp. 280–282.

## Momo

HAIRY BIPED of Missouri.

*Etymology:* "Missouri monster" (Mo. + monster abbreviated), given by newspaper reporters.

*Physical description:* Height, 6–12 feet. Black body-hair. Facial features obscured by hair. No neck.

*Behavior:* Bipedal. Aggressive toward dogs. Growls, gurgling sound. Pungent, fetid odor.

*Tracks:* Three-toed or five-toed. Hind feet, 10–12 inches long and 2–5 inches wide. Handprint, 5 inches long and curved.





Left: Witness Edgar Harrison's sketch of MOMO. Right: Drawing of creature seen by Doris and Terry Harrison, July 11, 1972. (Loren Coleman)

*Distribution:* Louisiana, Missouri.

*Significant sightings:* Terry and Wally Harrison, ages eight and five, were playing in the woods near their property in Louisiana, Missouri, on the afternoon of July 11, 1972. Their sister Doris, fifteen, heard them scream and looked out to see a manlike creature, about 6–7 feet tall, with long, black hair carrying a dead dog under its arm and standing next to a tree. Their father, Edgar Harrison, found a footprint and a handprint on nearby Marzolf Hill on July 19.

Bill Suddarth and his wife found some narrower, three-toed tracks in their garden after hearing a high-pitched howl on August 3, 1972.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) The footprints were pronounced a hoax by the director of the Oklahoma City Zoo.
- (2) Unidentified flying object (UFO) reports in the area at the same time encouraged some of the early investigators to speculate on an alien origin.
- (3) Some reports may have been American black bears (*Ursus americanus*).

*Sources:* Richard Crowe, "Missouri Monster," *Fate* 25 (December 1972): 58–66; "Momo' & Others," *INFO Journal*, no. 9

(Fall 1972): 49–51; Jerome Clark and Loren Coleman, "Anthropoids, Monsters and UFOs," *Flying Saucer Review* 19 (January-February 1973): 18–24.

## Mongitore's Monstrous Fish

Mystery FISH of the Mediterranean Sea.

*Scientific name:* *Oxypterus mongitori*, given by Constantin Samuel Rafinesque in 1814.

*Physical description:* Length, 45 feet 6 inches. Circumference, 23 feet 7 inches. Blowhole. Two dorsal fins. Tail, 10 feet 2 inches long.

*Distribution:* Mediterranean Sea, off Sicily.

*Significant sighting:* In September 1741, a monstrous fish was stranded near Licata, Sicily, Italy. It had a blowhole and powerful teeth.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) A Basking shark (*Cetorhinus maximus*), since no known whales have two dorsal fins. These sharks are known to grow to more than 40 feet.

- (2) A Mediterranean occurrence of the unknown MAGENTA WHALE, which has two dorsal fins.

*Sources:* Antonino Mongitore, *Della Sicilia*



*ricercata nelle cose piu memorabili* (Palermo, Italy: Francesco Valenza, 1742–1743), vol. 2, pp. 98–99; Constantin Samuel Rafinesque, *Précis des découvertes et travaux somiologiques de C. S. Rafinesque-Schmaltz entre 1800 et 1814* (Palermo, Italy: Royale Typographie Militaire, 1814), p. 13; Michel Raynal, “Do Two-Finned Cetaceans Really Exist?” *INFO Journal*, no. 70 (January 1994): 7–13.

## Mongolian Death Worm

Huge SNAKE-like animal or INVERTEBRATE of Central Asia.

*Variant names:* Allergorhai-horhai, Allghoi khorkhoi, Olgoi khorkhoi (Mongolian/Altaic, “intestine worm”), Shar khorkhoi.

*Physical description:* Length, 2–5 feet. Dark red. A yellow variety (Shar khorkhoi) is also said to exist, though it is rarer. Thick. No differentiated head, tail, or feet.

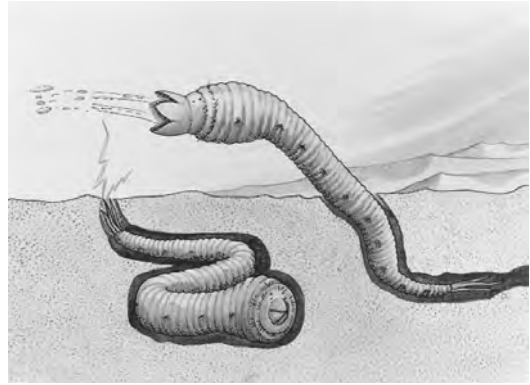
*Behavior:* Comes to the surface in June and July. Squirts a bubbly, acidic, lethal poison from one end of its body. Said to have killed a geologist when it touched an iron rod he was holding, possibly by electrical shock.

*Habitat:* Areas of the desert where a parasitic herb, Goyo (*Cynomorium songaricum*), is found in the roots of saxaul bushes.

*Distribution:* Region around Ibulag and Dalandzadgad, southern Gobi Desert, Mongolia; in the Nemegt Uul, Mongolia. Marie-Jeanne Kofman heard rumors of a similar animal in the Kalmyk Republic, Russia.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) Unknown species of giant Worm lizard (Amphisbaenidae), part of a family of limbless lizards with no external eyes and ears. These creatures live in underground burrows and move in a serpentine fashion. In the 1990s, there were several discoveries of fossil amphisbaenids in Central Asia, including Mongolia.
- (2) A highly specialized giant form of Earthworm (Subclass Oligochaeta).
- (3) Unknown species of venomous Sand boa (*Eryx* spp.).
- (4) Unknown species of venomous elapid snake similar to the Southern death adder



The MONGOLIAN DEATH WORM of the Gobi Desert, said to squirt poison and electrocute its victims. (Phillippa Foster/Fordean Picture Library)

(*Acanthopis antarcticus*) of Australia, which grows to over 3 feet; suggested by John L. Cloudsley-Thompson.

*Sources:* Roy Chapman Andrews, *The New Conquest of Central Asia* (New York: American Museum of Natural History, 1932), vol. 1, p. 62; Ivan Antonovich Efremov, “Olgoi-Khorkhoi,” in *Stories* (Moscow: Foreign Languages Publishing House, 1954); Ivan Antonovich Efremov, *Doroga vetrov* (Moscow, 1958); Dongodiin TSevegmid, *Altayn tsaadakh goud* (Ulaanbaatar, Mongolia, 1987), pp. 5–7; Ivan Mackerle, “In Search of the Killer Worm,” *Fate* 49 (June 1996): 22–27; Karl Shuker, “Meet Mongolia’s Death Worm: The Shock of the New,” *Fordean Studies* 4 (1997): 190–218; Angel Morant and Carlos Bonet, “Olgoi-khhorkkhoi: El gusano-intestino de Mongolia,” *Biologica*, no. 17 (February 1998): 66–67; Michel Raynal, “Olgoi-Khorkhoi: Le ‘Ver-intestin’ Mongol,” August 10, 1999, Institut Virtuel de Cryptozoologie, <http://perso.wanadoo.fr/cryptozoo/olgoi.htm>; Ivan Mackerle, *Mongolské Záhady* (Prague: Ivo Zelezny, 2001).

## Mongolian Goat-Antelope

Mystery HOOFED MAMMAL of Central Asia.

*Physical description:* Size of a goat. Brown. Small, spreading horns. High back.

*Behavior:* Runs faster than a sheep or goat but

slower than an antelope. Grazes in groups of four or five.

*Habitat:* Rocky ravines.

*Distribution:* Dundgovı Province, Mongolia.

*Significant sighting:* Discovered by local people, who keep them secret from outsiders.

*Source:* "Unknown Animals," *Mongolia Online*, March 20, 2001.

## Monkey Man

Monkeylike ENTITY of the Indian subcontinent.

*Variant name:* Bear man.

*Physical description:* Variouslly reported as a monkey, a man with a monkey face, a man with a mask and helmet, or even an alien or robot. Height, 4 feet 6 inches–6 feet. Glowing red eyes. Said to have flashing green and red lights on its chest. Metallic claws.

*Behavior:* Can jump 20 feet into the air from a crouching position. Bites people while they are sleeping. Sometimes dressed in white, black, or silver. Said to speak the Bhojpuri language.

*Distribution:* Around New Delhi, Noida, and Ghaziabad, Uttar Pradesh State, India; Nalbari, Assam State, India; Ahmadabad, Gujarat State, India.

*Significant sightings:* Reports of a belligerent monkey or a masked man began in early April 2001 in the suburbs of Ghaziabad, India. People went to the police with what appeared to be deep scratches or bites. By May 16, the panic had spread to Noida and New Delhi; there had been hundreds of reports and many injuries, three panic deaths had occurred, several people were mistaken for the entity and beaten, and more than 3,000 policemen on motorcycles, armed with rifles, were patrolling east Delhi to calm down residents. Typical reports were vague and varied: On May 10, a masked man struck the stomach of Saroj Sharma in Chhaprola; the next night, residents saw a shadowy figure that jumped like a monkey and had glowing red eyes. On May 13, an intruder dressed in white bandages attacked the wife and sister of M. P. Singh in Noida.

Bearlike or wolflike humanoids were reported in late May 2001 in the Nalbari District, Assam State. The Assam Science Society interviewed

sixteen witnesses, who admitted they were half asleep when they felt something with sharp nails trying to grab them.

Another Monkey man was reported in the Khanpur suburb of Ahmadabad in early February 2002. The creature was dressed in black, had curly hair, wore a mask, and hopped from roof to roof.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The police at first suspected many of the attacks were made by a man wearing a monkey mask.

(2) The final report by the New Delhi police, issued on June 19, 2001, concluded that fear and panic were behind all the sightings, ruled out a conspiracy by pranksters, and said there was no evidence for any bizarre creature that could have caused the attacks. Forensic specialists noted that most of the injuries were superficial and self-inflicted accidentally during panic attacks.

*Sources:* Parmindar Singh, "Masked Man or Monkey, It's a Menace," *Times of India*, May 7, 2001; "Monkey Man Cocks a Snook at Delhi Police," *Times of India*, May 17, 2001; "Police File Final Report on 'Monkeyman,'" *Times of India*, June 20, 2001; "Man, Myth or Monkey?" *Fortean Times*, no. 148 (August 2001): 8–9; "Monkey Madness," *Fortean Times*, no. 149 (September 2001): 7; "'Monkeyman' Creates Scare in Khanpur," *Indian Express* (Mumbai), February 20, 2002.

## Mono Grande

Unknown PRIMATE of South America.

*Etymology:* Spanish, "big monkey."

*Variant names:* Mojan (Arawakan), Mono rey ("king monkey").

*Physical description:* Tailless, apelike creature. Height, 5–6 feet.

*Behavior:* Arboreal. Runs with an odd, leaping gait. Call is an eerie howling sound. Throws stones at huts at night. Uses branches as weapons. Said to interbreed with the Indians.

*Distribution:* Serranía de Parijá of Colombia and Venezuela; eastern Venezuela; Río Paute, eastern Ecuador; Río Madidi area, Bolivia; possibly in Peru during colonial times.

*Significant sightings:* In 1968, archaeologist Pino Turolla glimpsed two apelike creatures in the Venezuelan jungle.

In 1997, British travel writer Simon Chapman searched for the Mono rey of northern Bolivia but found no compelling evidence. He heard rumors that a pelt had been purchased by a foreigner for DNA analysis and that a living animal had been exhibited at the zoo in Santa Cruz, Bolivia.

*Sources:* Pedro de Cieza de León, *The Travels of Pedro de Cieza de Leon, A.D. 1532–50* [1553], Hakluyt Society Works, vol. 33, p. 339 (New York: Burt Franklin, 1864); Bernard Heuvelmans, *On the Track of Unknown Animals* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1958), pp. 307–308, 328; Pino Turolla, *Beyond the Andes* (New York: Harper and Row, 1980), pp. 123–124, 132–136, 253–254, 287–289, 293; Michael T. Shoemaker, “The Mystery of the Mono Grande,” *Strange Magazine*, no. 7 (April 1991): 2–5, 56–60; Simon Chapman, *The Monster of the Madidi: Searching for the Giant Ape of the Bolivian Jungle* (London: Aurum, 2001).

## Montana Nessie

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Montana.

*Etymology:* After Scotland’s NESSIE.

*Variant name:* Flattie.

*Physical description:* Apparently, two types of animal are involved. *Large animal*—Eel-shaped. Length, 20–40 feet. Brown to bluish-black. Head like a snake’s. Distinctive, steel-black eyes. Dorsal fin sometimes reported. *Small animal*—Like a large fish. Length, 6–10 feet.

*Behavior:* Swims on the surface with vertical undulations. Often seen cavorting in the water, which could be either playfulness or feeding behavior.

*Distribution:* Flathead Lake, Montana.

*Significant sightings:* In 1889, Capt. James C. Kerr, piloting the steamboat *U.S. Grant*, noticed a whalelike object. Thinking it to be an approaching boat, he kept an eye on it but soon realized the object was an animal 20 feet long. His passengers became frightened, and one gun-toting man pulled out his rifle and shot at it. He

missed, and the creature submerged.

On May 27, 1937, L. J. Eakins saw what looked like a large dog swimming down the Flathead River. It held its head out of the water and looked at him once as he shouted at it.

H. W. “Buck” Black and his family were returning to Polson by boat on July 10, 1949, when they saw a large fish about 150 feet away. Six feet of its back was showing, but the head was submerged. Black is convinced it was a 10- to 12-foot sturgeon.

Howard Gilbert and his wife were driving along the eastern shore on June 12, 1955, when they saw two large fishes, one 8 to 10 feet long, cavorting in the water. After two minutes, they submerged, one disappearing and the other swimming underwater toward the shore.

The E. E. Funke family saw a shiny, black animal with a dorsal fin swimming toward their boat dock on Indian Bay on August 19, 1965. It created a boat-sized wake.

U.S. Army Maj. George Cote and his son Neal saw a black object, as long as a telephone pole and twice as thick, surfacing and diving in Yellow Bay on May 25, 1985. It had a head like a snake’s and a tail like an eel’s. They saw a similar animal on July 1, 1987, near Lakeside.

Rich Gaffney and his family watched a NESSIE-like animal surface about 50 yards away amid a school of fish in Skeeko Bay on July 29, 1993. It had shiny humps and was 15–20 feet long.

On June 20, 1998, three brothers were wakeboarding on the lake when they saw three dark-green humps in the water ahead. The animal the humps belonged to was about 30 feet long, with rough scales. It dropped below the surface and swam past their boat, leaving a small wake.

*Present status:* Local investigator Paul Fugleberg has identified ninety different sightings from 1889 to 1999. The Montana Department of Fish, Wildlife, and Parks had collected seventy-eight sightings by 1998; 32 percent fit the description of a large sturgeon, while the other 68 percent describe a snakelike animal with humps.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The White sturgeon (*Acipenser transmontanus*), though not officially known from this lake, reaches lengths of 20 feet

and is the largest freshwater fish in North America. It is dark gray or pale olive above and white to pale gray on the underside. The report that a sturgeon 7 feet 6 inches long was caught here on May 28, 1955, by C. Leslie Griffith is not accepted by all investigators; the fish can still be seen in the Polson-Flathead Historical Museum, however. The smaller, fishlike animal could be a sturgeon.

(2) The Northern elephant seal (*Mirounga angustirostris*) matches the size, but unfortunately, this is a marine mammal.

(3) A miniature submarine has been suggested.

*Sources:* Tim Church, "Flathead Lake Monster," *Pursuit*, no. 32 (October 1975): 89–92; Tim Church, "Flathead Lake Monster Update," *Pursuit*, no. 35 (Summer 1976): 62; Gary S. Mangiacopra, "The Two Monsters of Flathead Lake, Montana," *Of Sea and Shore* 12, no. 2 (1981): 93–96, 114; Paul Fugleberg, *Montana Nessie of Flathead Lake* (Polson, Mont.: Treasure State Publishing, 1992); Paul Fugleberg, *Flathead Lake Nessie Log: A Listing of Reported Sightings, 1889–1999* (Polson, Mont.: Paul Fugleberg, 2000); Paul Fugleberg, "Montana Nessie? The Creature from Flathead Lake, Montana," *Crypto Dracontology Special*, no. 1 (November 2001): 20–25; Monsterwatch Project, <http://www.monsterwatch.itgo.com>.

## Moolgewanke

Alternate name for the BUNYIP of Australia.

*Etymology:* Australian word.

*Physical description:* Half man and half fish.

Has a matted crop of reeds instead of hair.

*Behavior:* Call is a booming sound.

*Distribution:* Lake Alexandrina, South Australia.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) The booming calls might be the cry of the Brown bittern (*Botaurus poiciloptilus*).
- (2) Episodic explosions like guns firing have been heard in at least three seismically active parts of Australia: near Kooroocheang, Victoria; in Western Australia; and along the Darling River in New South Wales.

They have been attributed to micro-earthquakes.

*Sources:* George Taplin, *The Narrinyeri* (Adelaide, S.A., Australia: J. T. Shawyer, 1874); William R. Corliss, *Earthquakes, Tides, Unidentified Sounds and Related Phenomena* (Glen Arm, Md.: Sourcebook Project, 1983), pp. 151–158.

## Morag

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Scotland.

*Etymology:* From the Gaelic *a' Mhorag*, a feminine diminutive derived from the name of the loch.

*Variant names:* Maggie, Mhorag.

*Physical description:* Most common description is of a large, rounded object like an overturned boat. Length, 20–30 feet. Dark gray or brown. Rough skin. Flat, snakelike head. Slit eyes. Wide mouth. Neck, 5–6 feet long. From three to five humps, 15–20 feet in length. Four legs with three toes.

*Behavior:* Swims swiftly.

*Distribution:* Loch Morar, Highland, Scotland.

*Significant sightings:* James Macdonald told the story of his encounter with a creature called Mhorag in January 1887, but it appeared to be more like a MERMAID or KEIPIE rather than a NESSIE-like animal.

John Gillies, Noel O'Donnell, and a boatload of tourists saw a 20-foot monster with five distinct humps off the southern shore of the loch on July 30, 1948.

In September 1958, George R. Cooper sketched a portrait of the animal, which had the appearance of a drifting log.

John MacVarish, barman at the Morar Hotel, was in his boat opposite Bracora on August 27, 1968, when he saw a long neck moving slowly down the loch. It stretched 5–6 feet out of the water and had a flat, snakelike head.

On the evening of August 16, 1969, Morag struck the stern of a motorboat piloted by Duncan McDonell and William Simpson, knocking a teakettle off the stove. McDonell hit the animal with an oar, while Simpson shot at it with a rifle, apparently frightening it off. It was 25–30 feet long with three low humps and had a



brown, snakelike head about 12 inches across the top.

On March 3, 1981, Sydney Wignall, Bryan Woodward, and John Evans were in an inflatable boat west of Brinacory Island when they saw two black humps traveling at the same speed as their boat. They were visible for about 20 seconds.

*Sources:* Seton Gordon, *Afoot in Wild Places* (London: Cassell, 1937); Constance Whyte, *More than a Legend* (London: Hamish Hamilton, 1957), pp. 129–131; R. Macdonald Robertson, *Selected Highland Folktales* (Isle of Colonsay, Scotland: House of Lochar, 1961), p. 117; Elizabeth Montgomery Campbell, *Report, Loch Morar Survey 1970* (London: Loch Morar Survey, 1970); Loch Morar Survey, *Report of the 1971 Loch Morar Survey* (London: Loch Morar Survey, 1971); Elizabeth Montgomery Campbell and David Solomon, *The Search for Morag* (New York: Walker, 1973); “Unidentifieds,” *Fortean Times*, no. 22 (Summer 1977): 18–26; GUST Zoology, accessed in 2001, <http://www.bahnhof.se/~wizard/cryptoworld/index209.html>.

## Morgawr

SEA MONSTER of Cornwall.

*Etymology:* Cornish, “sea monster.” Probably coined by Noel Wain of the *Falmouth Packet* in 1976.

*Variant name:* Durgan Dragon.

*Physical description:* Length, 17–20 feet. Gray skin. Long neck. Several large humps. Long tail.

*Behavior:* Said (by Tony Shiels) to be attracted to naked women, especially young Wiccans.

*Distribution:* Cornwall, England, especially Falmouth Bay.

*Significant sightings:* On August 3, 1906, officers Spicer and Cuming of the American transatlantic liner *St. Andrew* saw a sea monster with a head 18 feet long and huge jaws and teeth while rounding Land’s End, Cornwall.

The anonymous “Mary F.” submitted two photographs of an apparent sea monster allegedly taken in February 1976. Published in the *Falmouth Packet* on March 5, they show a three-humped object with a long, downward-

curving neck. Subsequent research showed that the photos were probably hoaxed by Irish busker and trickster Tony “Doc” Shiels.

On July 10, 1985, Sheila Bird and her brother Eric watched a 20-foot, gray animal off Porthscatho in Falmouth Bay for several minutes before it suddenly sunk vertically and vanished.

Morgawr was spotted in early September 1995 off Rosemullion Head by Gertrude Stevens. She saw a small head on a long neck and a broad, flat tail.

In August 1999, John Holmes took some video footage of an animal with a snakelike head and neck in Gerran’s Bay, Cornwall.

Derek and Irene Brown saw a series of humps and a periscope-like head and neck off Falmouth on May 16, 2000.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Largely a series of hoaxes and dubious stories created or encouraged by Tony Shiels beginning in the late 1970s, with some possibly genuine events and traditions mixed in.

(2) Basking sharks (*Cetorhinus maximus*) visit the coast frequently from May to July. The second-largest shark in the world, it reportedly grows to 40–50 feet and has distinctive gill slits that nearly encircle the head.

(3) Various types of whales and porpoises, unexpectedly seen.

*Sources:* “Serpent with 18-Foot Head Seen,” *New York Herald*, August 11, 1906, p. 7; “The Durgan Dragon,” *Fortean Times*, no. 15 (April 1976): 13, 16–17; Anthony Mawnan-Peller [pseud.], *Morgawr: The Monster of Falmouth Bay* (Falmouth, England: Morgawr Productions, 1976); “Unidentifieds,” *Fortean Times*, no. 16 (June 1976): 17–19, no. 19 (December 1976): 12–17, no. 22 (Summer 1977): 18–26; Janet and Colin Bord, *Alien Animals* (Harrisburg, Pa.: Stackpole, 1981), pp. 26–32; Mark Chorvinsky, “The ‘Mary F.’ Morgawr Photographs Investigation,” *Strange Magazine*, no. 8 (Fall 1991): 8–11, 46–49, and, in the same issue, “Interview: Michael McCormick,” 15, 58–59; Ulrich Magin, “Morgawr Unborn: The Genesis of the



Falmouth Bay Serpent,” *Strange Magazine*, no. 8 (Fall 1991): 18, 56–57; “Morgawr Is Back,” *Fortean Times*, no. 84 (December 1995–January 1996): 8; Jonathan Downes, *The Owlman and Others* (Corby, England: Domra Publications, 1998); Paul Harrison, *Sea Serpents and Lake Monsters of the British Isles* (London: Robert Hale, 2001), pp. 94–104; “‘Nessie Spotted’ in Cornwall,” *BBC News*, June 27, 2002.

## Mosquito

FRESHWATER MONSTER of New York.

*Etymology:* Oneida (Iroquoian) word.

*Distribution:* Lake Onondaga, New York.

*Significant sighting:* The Oneidas had a legend that a great animal came from the lake and killed many Indians.

*Possible explanation:* Seals apparently visit this lake from time to time. A 6-foot, 100-pound seal was shot in the lake by George F. Kennedy on April 28, 1882.

*Sources:* David Cusick, *Sketches of Ancient History of the Six Nations* (Lewiston, N.Y.: David Cusick, 1827); *New York Times*, May 2, 1882, p. 2.

## Mothman

FLYING HUMANOID or BIG BIRD of Ohio and West Virginia.

*Etymology:* Coined by a journalist on November 16, 1966, supposedly after the Killer Moth character in the *Batman* comics series.

*Variant name:* Birdman.

*Physical description:* Height, 5–7 feet. Gray or brown. No head. Luminous, bright-red eyes, apparently set in the shoulders. No arms. Broader than a man. Wingspan of 10 feet. Wings are folded against the back when not in use. Humanlike legs.

*Behavior:* Walks with a shuffle. Very swift flight (up to 100 miles per hour). Wings make a squeaking noise but do not flap when in flight.

*Distribution:* The Ohio River valley centering on Point Pleasant, West Virginia, and Gallipolis, Ohio. Also Salem and St. Albans, West Virginia; Lowell, Ohio; Maysville, Kentucky.

*Significant sightings:* In the first half of the



The *MOTHMAN* of Point Pleasant, West Virginia.  
(Richard Svensson)

twentieth century, a large bird with a wingspan of 12 feet and dark-red feathers was seen occasionally around the Ohio and Kanawha Rivers in West Virginia.

Roger and Linda Scarberry and Steve and Mary Mallette were driving near the TNT area, a World War II-era munitions dump north of Point Pleasant, West Virginia, on November 15, 1966, when they encountered a 7-foot, humanoid figure with glowing red eyes. Scarberry floored his Chevy, but the creature took wing and pursued them, at speeds up to 100 miles an hour, all the way to the city limits. It flew without flapping its wings.

Two Point Pleasant firemen, Paul Yoder and Benjamin Enochs, were in the TNT area on November 18, 1966, when they encountered a giant bird with red eyes.

On November 26, 1966, Marvin Shock and Ewing Tilton watched four large birds for several hours in daylight as they flew around and

perched in trees near Lowell, Ohio. They were 4–5 feet long with wingspans of 10 feet. Their breasts were charcoal gray, their backs were dark brown with light flecks, their heads were reddish, and their bills were straight and about 6 inches long.

On November 28, 1966, Richard West of Charleston, West Virginia, saw what looked like Batman on the roof next door. It was about 6 feet tall with wings 6–8 feet wide and big red eyes.

*Present status:* *The Mothman Prophecies* was released in 2002 as a feature film starring Richard Gere as the investigator.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The Sandhill crane (*Grus canadensis*) is about the size of a great blue heron but is gray, mottled with rust stains. It has a wingspan up to 6 feet 5 inches. Its migration route is not through West Virginia, but strays sometimes are reported.

(2) A Snowy owl (*Nyctea scandiaca*) was shot by a farmer in Gallipolis Ferry, West Virginia, in December 1966. This nearly pure-white bird is 2 feet long, with a 4-foot wingspread. Normally found no farther south than Michigan, individual owls are occasionally seen as far south as Louisiana, though usually in a feeble condition.

(3) A Barn owl (*Tyto alba*), suggested by Joe Nickell, can have a wingspan of 3 feet 6 inches and sometimes appears deceptively large.

(4) The Turkey vulture (*Cathartes aura*) is common throughout Ohio and West Virginia in the summer. A red-headed carrion-feeder with a wingspan of nearly 6 feet, it is more than 2 feet long and has a distinctive, bare, red head.

(5) A GIANT OWL has sometimes been reported in the area.

(6) An extraterrestrial entity, because unidentified flying objects (UFOs) and other odd phenomena were frequently reported in the vicinity at the time.

*Sources:* John A. Keel, “North America 1966: Development of a Great Wave,” *Flying Saucer Review* 13 (March–April 1967): 3, 6–7; Helen M. White, “Do Birds Come This Big?” *Fate* 20

(August 1967): 74–77; John A. Keel, “West Virginia’s Enigmatic ‘Bird,’” *Flying Saucer Review* 14 (July–August 1968): 7–14; John A. Keel, *Strange Creatures from Time and Space* (Greenwich, Conn.: Fawcett, 1970), pp. 11, 195, 203–237; John A. Keel, *The Mothman Prophecies* (New York: Saturday Review, 1975); James Gay Jones, *Haunted Valley, and More Folk Tales* (Parsons, W. Va.: McClain, 1979), pp. 31–32; John A. Keel, “UFOs, Mothman, and Me,” *High Times*, no. 57 (May 1980): 42–45, 72–75; Robert A. Goerman, “Mothmania,” *Fate* 54 (June 2001): 8–12; Loren Coleman, “Why Mothman Belongs in Cryptozoology,” *Fortean Times Online*, 2001, at <http://www.forteanimes.com/exclusive/lcreplies.shtml>; Loren Coleman, *Mothman and Other Curious Encounters* (New York: Paraview, 2002), pp. 38–64; Joe Nickell, “‘Mothman’ Solved!” *Skeptical Inquirer* 26 (March–April 2002): 20–21; Donnie Sergeant Jr. and Jeff Wamsley, *Mothman: The Facts behind the Legend* (Point Pleasant, W. Va.: Mothman Lives Publishing, 2002); Bob Rickard, Rick Moran, Doug Skinner, Colin Bennett, Jerome Clark, and Loren Coleman, “The Mothman Special,” *Fortean Times*, no. 156 (April 2002): 26–53.

## Mourou-Ngou

WATER LION of Central Africa.

*Etymology:* Banda (Ubangi), “water leopard.” The name is also used for the Giant otter shrew (*Potomogale velox*), an aquatic insectivore nearly 2 feet long.

*Variant names:* Muru-ngu, Nze-ti-gou (Sango/Creole, “water leopard”), Ze-ti-ngu.

*Physical description:* Shaped like a leopard. Length, about 8–12 feet. Brownish, striped, or dappled with blue and white spots. Small head. Glowing eyes. Large fangs. Tail like a leopard’s, though hairier.

*Behavior:* Amphibious. Nocturnal. Roaring cry like a strong wind. Hunts in pairs. Kills hippopotamuses and elephants. Inflicts long, deep wounds on its prey, even hippos. Said to capsize canoes and seize humans.

*Tracks:* Larger than a lion’s. Claw marks. Described as “containing a circle in the middle.”

*Habitat:* Caves in riverbanks.

*Distribution:* Bamingui, Bangoran, Gribingui, Iomba, Kotto, Koukourou, Mbari, and Ouaka Rivers in the Central African Republic; Chari River, Chad.

*Significant sightings:* In August 1910 or 1911, a boat containing French-African riflemen was overturned in the Bamingui River by a Mouroungou, which seized one of the men in its mouth and dragged him underwater. The animal looked like a leopard but with stripes. The records at the outpost at Ndélé confirm that a rifleman had been lost.

In 1920 and 1970, hippos were found slashed by an unknown animal along the Chari River, Chad.

On May 26, 1930, French civil servant Lucien Blancou shot a hippo on the River Mbari. During the night, a roaring animal that was not a Nile crocodile bit into the carcass.

In 1936, Lucien Blancou was told at Kaga Bandoro, Central African Republic, that a Mouroungou had carried off men from the village of Dogolomandji, about 20 miles to the southeast on the Gribingui River. Unlike a crocodile, it left no trace of its victims.

In the 1950s, a Water lion was caught in a fishnet on the Bangoran River. The villagers killed it and retained the cranium, which may still be kept by the village headman.

A fisherman was nearly knocked into the Bamingui River when a large animal swam past him in February 1985.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) An unknown species of large crocodile of the genus *Osteolaemus*, with a head that is shorter and rounder than the Nile crocodile (*Crocodylus niloticus*), suggested by Bernard Heuvelmans in 1955.

(2) A surviving saber-toothed cat, adapted for an aquatic lifestyle, suggested by Heuvelmans in 1978.

*Sources:* Bernard Heuvelmans, *On the Track of Unknown Animals* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1958), pp. 463–467, 468–470; Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les derniers dragons d'Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1978), pp. 262–265, 356, 377–378, 382, 395; Karl Shuker, "Operation Mourou N'gou," *Strange Magazine*, no. 15

(Spring 1995): 33; Christian Le Noël, "Le Tigre des montagnes: Des félins à dents en sabre au coeur de l'Afrique?" Institut Virtuel de Cryptozoologie, <http://perso.wanadoo.fr/cryptozoo/dossiers/tigrmont.htm>.

## Muhlambela

Mystery SNAKE of South Africa.

*Physical description:* Length, nearly 12 feet. Crest.

*Behavior:* Emits a deerlike bleat. Strikes at people's heads by hanging from a tree.

*Distribution:* South Africa.

*Possible explanation:* A Black mamba (*Den-droaspis polylepis*) with molted skin on its head that forms a crestlike ornament. This deadly snake grows to 10 feet in length.

*Source:* Harry C. Wolhuter, *Memories of a Game-Ranger* (Johannesburg: Wild Life Protection Society of South Africa, 1948).

## Muhuru

Unknown LIZARD of East Africa.

*Etymology:* Unknown. Muhuru is the name of a bay in Lake Victoria as well as a dialect of Suba (Bantu), spoken by about 15,000 people in Kenya.

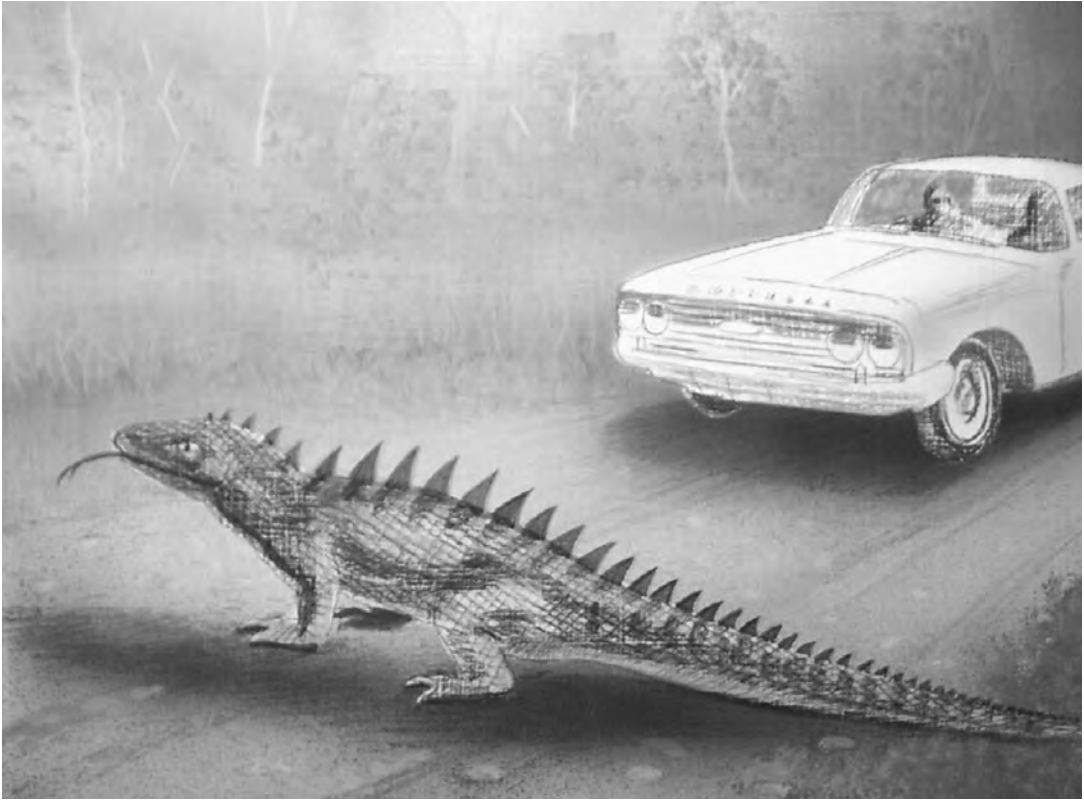
*Physical description:* Length, 9–12 feet. Dark gray. Sail-like structure on its back.

*Distribution:* Eastern Rift Valley, Kenya.

*Significant sighting:* Cal Bombay and his wife were driving through the Rift Valley in 1963 when their path was blocked by a gray, sail-backed reptile lying across the road.

*Possible explanation:* A surviving pelycosaur reptile, such as *Edaphosaurus* or *Dimetrodon*, which died out in the Late Permian, 275 million years ago. They both had tall neural spines between the neck and pelvis that supported a sail-like membrane; the membrane presumably provided a surface for body-temperature control and may also have been useful in defense or sexual display behavior.

*Source:* Karl Shuker, "From Dodos to Dimetrodons," *Strange Magazine*, no. 19 (Spring 1998): 22–23.



*Mystery MUHURU lizard seen by Cal Bombay in Kenya in 1963. (William M. Rebsamen)*

## Mulahu

GIANT HOMINID of Central Africa.

*Etymology:* Possibly Banda (Ubangi) word.

*Physical description:* Height, 7–8 feet. Weight, 800 pounds. Covered with dark hair. Black on the back. Long white hairs on the face.

*Behavior:* Bipedal. Aggressive nature.

*Distribution:* Ituri Forest, Democratic Republic of the Congo.

*Significant sighting:* The Italian explorer Attilio Gatti heard of the Mulahu in the Congo in the 1930s and decided to look for it after it had attacked a man. According to one account, he discovered huge tracks and found black hairs in the hollow of a tree; according to another (perhaps embellished) account, he actually glimpsed the animal and obtained three long, white hairs from the son of the man who found them clenched in the teeth and under the fingernails of an Australian photographer killed by the Mulahu sometime during World War I.

*Sources:* George Witten, “He’s After the Real King Kong: A Mulahu?” *Family Circle*, September 16, 1938, pp. 10–11, 18; Ellen Gatti, *Exploring We Would Go* (London: Robert Hale, 1950), pp. 282–283; Attilio Gatti, *Sangoma* (London: Frederick Muller, 1962), pp. 26–29, 34–48, 70–73, 97–99; Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les bêtes humaines d’Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1980), pp. 563–569.

## Mulilo

Unknown AMPHIBIAN of Central Africa.

*Physical description:* Black and sluglike. Length, 6 feet. Width, 12 inches.

*Behavior:* Appears only when a rainbow is seen. Its poisonous breath is fatal.

*Distribution:* Democratic Republic of the Congo; Zambia.

*Possible explanation:* An unknown Caecilian (Order Gymnophiona), a group of wormlike



tropical amphibians that burrow through soil and mud. The largest underground species, *Caecilia thompsoni*, lives in Colombia, is nearly 5 feet long, and eats insects, larvae, and earthworms. Several species are known from sub-Saharan Africa.

*Source:* W. L. Speight, "Mystery Monsters in Africa," *Empire Review* 71 (1940): 223–228.

### **Multicoiled Sea Monster**

A category of SEA MONSTER identified by Gary Mangiacopra.

*Variant name:* Many-coiled sea monster.

*Physical description:* Serpentine. Large curves looping in and out of the water. Length, 20–100 feet. Small diameter for its length. Dark above, whitish below. Square-shaped, seal-like head, 2 feet in diameter. Some reports place a horn on the head. Large, bright eyes. Two types of dorsal fin reported: a continuous fin starting 8 feet in back of the head and single fins on each loop of the body, about 3–4 feet apart.

*Behavior:* Swims rapidly by arching its body out of the water like a snake. Makes a noise like steam escaping.

*Distribution:* North Atlantic Ocean.

*Significant sightings:* On September 22, 1895, Willard P. Shaw and his family and neighbors saw a huge snake off their front porch at Spring Lake, New Jersey. It appeared to be 75–100 feet long, with its head sticking 6 feet out of the water. The head was flat, with an alligator-like snout. It moved about 40 miles an hour by up-and-down writhing movements.

Professor R. H. Mohr of Boston and his son were sailing at sunrise on August 10, 1896, off Nahant, Massachusetts, when they saw a huge, seal-like head with a foot-long horn projecting from its forehead. Soon, they saw a series of loops, each capped by a single fin, circling their boat. The skin looked like that of a porpoise.

The crew of the ship *Livingston* sighted a sea serpent 50 miles north of Frontera, Tabasco State, Mexico, on June 21, 1908. It was allegedly 200 feet long, with a head 6 feet long by 3 feet wide. As it swam away with its tail erect, observers heard a rattling noise like a Gatling gun.

*Present status:* Similar to Bernard Heuvelmans's MULTIHUMPED SEA MONSTER.

*Possible explanation:* An archaic whale, possibly an elongated basilosaurid.

*Sources:* "Was It a Sea Serpent?" *New Haven (Conn.) Evening Register*, September 24, 1895, p. 1; "Faced Sea Serpents," *New York Herald*, August 16, 1896, p. 4; "200-foot Sea Serpent," *New York Times*, July 1, 1908, p. 1; Gary S. Mangiacopra, "The Great Unknowns of the 19th Century," *Of Sea and Shore* 8, no. 3 (Fall 1977): 175–178.

### **Multifinned Sea Monster**

A category of SEA MONSTER identified by Bernard Heuvelmans.

*Scientific name:* *Cetioscolopendra aeliani*, given by Heuvelmans in 1965.

*Variant names:* Ælian's sea centipede, Cetacean centipede, CON RÍŦ Many-finned sea monster, TÔM PONDŦRANO.

*Physical description:* Elongated body with peculiar lateral projections that look like forward-pointing fins, only four to twelve of which are usually seen above water. Length, 30–100 feet, with a probable average of 60–70 feet. Skin is smooth like tanned leather. Brown with dirty-yellow speckles or greenish gray. Covered with large scales or bony plates that form segmented armor. Round head, said to look like a walrus, seal, or calf. Small but prominent eyes, placed high on the head. Wide mouth like a turtle's. Visible nostrils, surrounded by hairs. Short, slender neck. An apparent saw-toothed crest along the spine, probably formed from the body armor. Pectoral flippers sometimes reported. Flat tail, possibly trilobate and only slightly spread horizontally.

*Behavior:* Seen throughout the year. Swims in vertical undulations. Turns by rolling to one side, making its lateral fins visible. Can reach a speed of 10 knots. Spouting or breath is almost always seen.

*Distribution:* Tropical and subtropical waters worldwide.

*Significant sightings:* This animal was apparently first described by the Roman rhetorician Ælian of the third century A.D. as a "sea centipede."



On August 28, 1852, Captain Steele and the Ninth Lancers regiment, on the British ship *Barham* in the Mozambique Channel, watched a green animal with the head and neck of an enormous snake. Its head was 16–20 feet out of the water, and it had a huge, saw-shaped crest down its back. It spouted water a long distance away from its head.

On July 8, 1856, about 50 miles south of the Cape of Good Hope, South Africa, Capt. A. R. N. Tremearne and the crew of the *Princess* saw a large fish with a walruslike head and twelve forward-pointing dorsal fins. Someone fired a rifle at the animal, hitting it in the head.

Lieutenant Lagrésille and the crew of the gunboat *Avalanche* observed two 65-foot, undulating animals in Halong Bay, Vietnam, in July 1897. They dived after the crew fired on them. The *Avalanche* chased two similar animals for ninety minutes on February 15, 1898, but they outpaced the boat. A similar incident occurred on February 26, when the officers and crew of the *Bayard* were also on board. The animals had seal-like heads and three large bodily coils with saw-tooth crests.

A monster with an “immense number of fins” was seen in the Mediterranean by the crew of the HMS *Narcissus* off Cape Falcon, Algeria, on May 21, 1899. It was more than 150 feet long and swam by means of an “immense” number of fins on both sides of its body. It spouted water like a whale from several points.

In July 1920, off the Florida coast between Miami and Fort Lauderdale, the captain and crew of the merchant ship *Craigsmere* watched a large sea animal with several porpoiselike dorsal fins.

In 1935, Lt. W. C. Hogan of the U.S. Coast Guard vessel *Electra* saw a 40- to 50-foot animal with six fins on its back off the coast of Norfolk, Virginia. Each fin was 2 feet high and 2 feet 6 inches wide at the base. The crew fired at it unsuccessfully.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) An archaic whale, possibly a basilosaurid, with heavy, armored scales, suggested by Bernard Heuvelmans. However, scales found with these fossil whales are now known to come from other animals.

- (2) A giant crustacean of an unknown type, suggested by Karl Shuker, especially for the CON RÍT.

*Sources:* Ælian, *De natura animalium*, XIII. 23; Guillaume Rondelet, *Libri de piscibus marinus* (Lyon, France: Matthiam Bonhomme, 1554); “The Sea Serpent,” *Times* (London), November 17, 1852, p. 6; Edmund J. Wheeler, “The ‘Sea-Serpent’ Again,” *Illustrated London News* 29 (1856): 347–348; “Sea Serpent at It Again,” *Daily Mail* (London), May 31, 1899; Bernard Heuvelmans, *In the Wake of the Sea-Serpents* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1968), pp. 463–464, 550–552, 567–568; Paul H. LeBlond, “A Previously Unreported ‘Sea Serpent’ Sighting in the South Atlantic,” *Cryptozoology* 2 (1983): 82–84.

## Multihumped Sea Monster

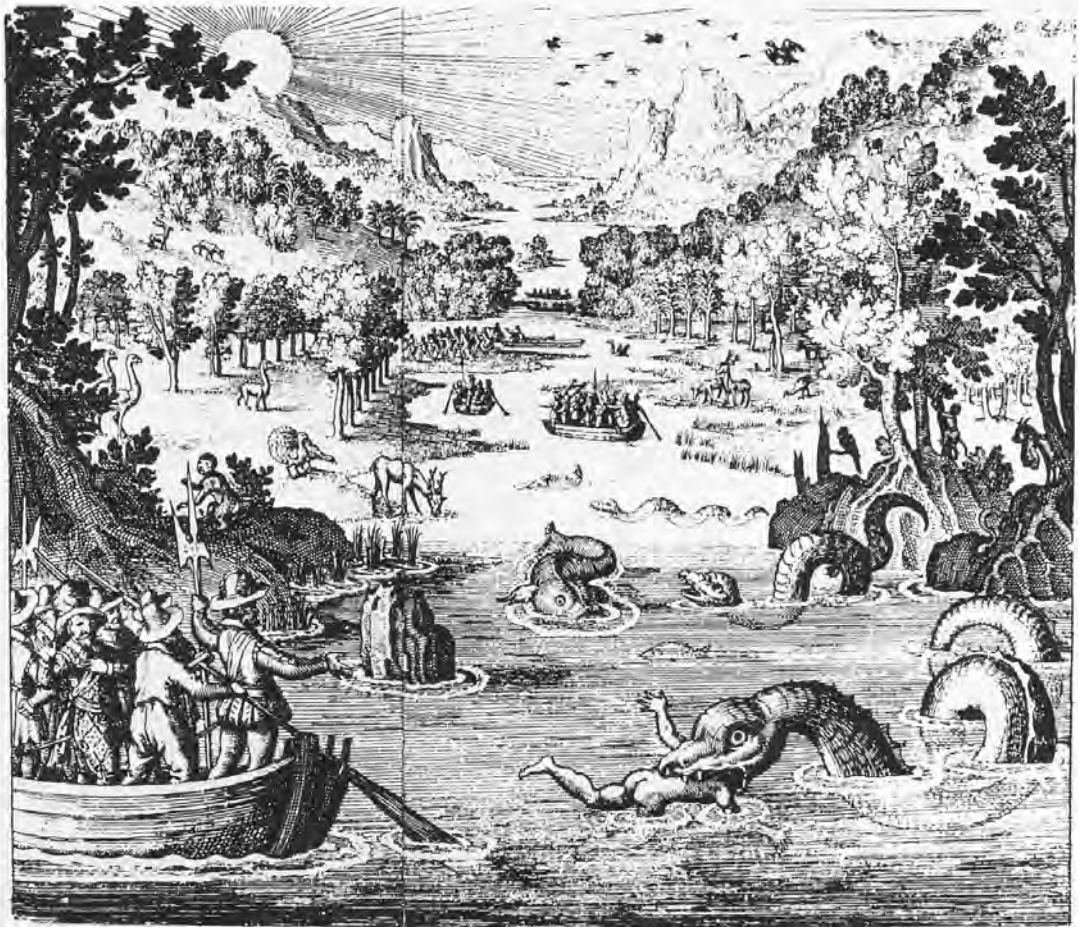
A category of SEA MONSTER identified by Bernard Heuvelmans.

*Scientific names:* Misnamed *Scoliophis atlanticus* in 1817, based on confusion with a deformed black snake; *Plurigibbosus novaeangliae*, given by Heuvelmans in 1965.

*Variant names:* American sea serpent, CADDY, CASSIE, DORSAL FINNER, MULTICOILED SEA MONSTER, Many-humped sea monster.

*Physical description:* Elongated body, with many regularly placed humps that form a conspicuous ridge along the spine. Length, 60–115 feet. Diameter, 9–15 feet. Dull green to dark brown or black on top. Throat and underside pure white. Skin is usually smooth, though sometimes reported as rough. Scales are occasionally mentioned. Ovoid head, flat on top. Large eyes, 6 inches in diameter. Broad snout like an ox’s. Slender neck, with one or two white stripes on the side. Throat and underside are white. Small, triangular fin sometimes seen on the shoulder. Single pair of frontal flippers. Sometimes seen with a straight fin or fan on its back. Bilobate tail, one lobe of which sometimes appears at the surface.

*Behavior:* Usually appears in the summer in New England and in the spring farther north. Swims with vertical undulations that resemble a caterpillar’s motion. Splashes and lashes the



Possibly the first depiction of a MULTIHUMPED SEA MONSTER in the Americas. From Johann Ludwig Gottfried, *Neue Welt und americanische Historien* (Frankfurt, 1655). (Fortean Picture Library)

water. Reaches speeds of 22–40 knots. Spouting not reported.

*Distribution:* East coast of North America from New York to Newfoundland, with a preference prior to the twentieth century for Massachusetts Bay and the Gulf of Maine. Also seen south of Iceland and west of Scotland; elsewhere in the Gulf Stream; off British Columbia, Canada (CADDY); and elsewhere on the Pacific coast. This animal is very similar to the serpentine, coiled FRESHWATER MONSTERS seen in certain Canadian lakes, especially OGOPOGO and MANIPOGO.

*Significant sightings:* Capt. Elkanah Finney observed a classic American sea serpent for about five minutes in Warren Cove near Ply-

mouth, Massachusetts, around June 20, 1815. It looked like a string of thirty to forty buoys, with a head about 6–8 feet long. The total length was 100–120 feet. Finney got up early the next morning in hopes of seeing it again and watched it for two hours as it dived repeatedly. This time, it appeared to be only 20–30 feet long.

On August 10, 1817, Lydia Wonson watched a 70-foot sea serpent through a spyglass for nearly thirty minutes from her home near Rocky Neck, Gloucester Harbor, Massachusetts. It drew itself up in coils that looked like the buoys of a fishing net. The same day, Amos Story saw the animal off nearby Ten Pound Island. It carried its turtle-shaped head about a

foot above the surface, but he could see only about 12 feet of the body. Ship's carpenter Matthew Gaffney shot at the same sea creature on August 14, 1817, when it was only 30 feet away in Gloucester Harbor. It sank down and went directly under his boat, surfacing 100 yards away. By August 28, hundreds of residents and tourists had seen one or even two multi-humped animals, and whale fishermen unsuccessfully tried to harpoon them.

On September 27, 1817, at Loblolly Cove in Rockport, Massachusetts, Goreham Norwood and a Mr. Colbey, coming to the aid of Colbey's screaming young son, killed a deformed Northern black racer (*Coluber constrictor constrictor*) about 3 feet 6 inches long. The Linnean Society of New England hastily concluded that this was a juvenile sea serpent and gave it the scientific name *Scoliophis atlanticus* (Atlantic humped snake).

James Prince, his family, Samuel Cabot, and a large crowd of other people watched a 60-foot sea serpent with thirteen to fifteen humps not far from the beach at Nahant, Massachusetts, for more than two hours on the morning of August 14, 1819.

On June 17, 1826, Capt. Henry Holdredge and passengers of the *Silas Richards* saw a 60-foot animal swimming 50 yards away from the ship off Georges Bank, about 134 miles east of Nantucket, Massachusetts.

On May 15, 1833, Capt. W. Sullivan and four other members of a Canadian rifle brigade saw a sea serpent in Mahone Bay, Nova Scotia, as they were sailing to the fishing grounds. They described it as a "common snake" about 80 feet long, with its head elevated and leaving a regular wake. Its head was about 6 feet long and was nearly black, irregularly streaked with white.

In August 1845, two observers saw a 100-foot monster in the Northumberland Strait 200 feet off Merigomish, Nova Scotia. It appeared to nearly be run aground, as it got away with difficulty only after thirty minutes. It occasionally raised its seal-like head out of the water. It had several protuberances, which one witness thought were humps and the other thought were vertical coils. Its skin was black, with a rough appearance.

The Rev. Arthur Lawrence and others on the

yacht *Princess* saw a strange creature on July 30, 1875, between Swampscott and Egg Rock, Massachusetts. Only its head and neck were visible, but it was distinctly dark above and white below. It raised its head several times 6–8 feet out of the water. It had a dorsal fin at the back of its neck and what appeared to be fins or flippers at the front of its throat. They followed it for two hours, taking potshots at it.

B. M. Baylis saw an animal with four or five rounded humps off the coast at Hilston, Yorkshire, England, in early August 1945.

On October 16, 1966, George and May Ashton were strolling near the beach at Chapel St. Leonards, Lincolnshire, England, when they spotted an animal with six or seven pointed humps skimming through the water less than 100 yards offshore.

On October 31, 1983, five construction workers saw a dark, 100-foot animal swimming toward the cliffs at Stinson Beach, California. Mark Ratto watched it through binoculars and said it appeared to be followed by about 100 birds and two dozen sea lions. He saw a head and neck that "came up to look around" and three coils or body humps.

*Present status:* Much rarer in the North Atlantic since the beginning of the twentieth century.

*Possible explanation:* An archaic basilosaurid whale or another unknown family of early cetaceans, suggested by Heuvelmans.

*Sources:* Linnean Society of New England, *Report of a Committee of the Linnean Society of New England Relative to a Large Marine Animal Supposed to Be a Serpent, Seen near Cape Ann, Massachusetts, in August 1817* (Boston: Cummings and Hilliard, 1817); Charles Alexander Lesueur, "Sur le serpent nommé *Scoliophis*," *Journal de Physique, de Chimie, et d'Histoire Naturelle* 86 (June 1818): 466–469; Jacob Bigelow, "Documents and Remarks Respecting the Sea Serpent," *American Journal of Science* 2 (1820): 147–164; "Sea Serpent," *American Journal of Science* 11 (1826): 196; W. Sullivan, A. Maclachlan, G. P. Malcolm, B. O'Neal Lyster, and Henry Ince, "The Sea-Serpent," *Zoologist* 5 (1847): 1714–1715; Charles Lyell, *A Second Visit to the*



*United States of North America* (London: John Murray, 1849), vol. 1, pp. 132–140; John George Wood, “The Trail of the Sea-Serpent,” *Atlantic Monthly* 53 (1884): 799–814; “Saw Monster in Sea—Claim,” *Skegness Standard*, October 19, 1966; B. M. Baylis, “Those Sea Monsters,” *Skegness Standard*, October 26, 1966; Bernard Heuvelmans, *In the Wake of the Sea-Serpents* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1968), pp. 548–550, 566–568; “Sea Serpents’ Seen off California Coast,” *ISC Newsletter* 2, no. 4 (Winter 1983): 9–10; June Pusbach O’Neill, *The Great New England Sea Serpent* (Camden, Maine: Down East Books, 1999); Paul Harrison, “Loch Ness: The Tip of the Iceberg,” *Crypto Dracontology Special*, no. 1 (November 2001): 49–54.

## Mumulou

LITTLE PEOPLE of Australasia.

*Etymology:* Ghari (Austronesian) word.

*Variant names:* Kakamora (on San Cristobal), Moka, Mola, Mumu (on Maramasike).

*Physical description:* Height, 3–4 feet. Fair to dark skin. Long, straight head-hair down to the knees. Tiny teeth. Long beard. Long nails.

*Behavior:* Moves by jumping on its toes. Cry is a half wail, half bark. Disgusting odor. Said to be a cannibal. Doesn’t know fire or tools.

*Habitat:* Caves.

*Distribution:* Laudari Mountains of Guadalcanal; Maramasike and San Cristobal in the Solomon Islands.

*Significant sighting:* Charles Elliot Fox was traveling with a party of natives on San Cristobal when one of them saw a Kakamora in a river they were about to ford. When they came to the river, Fox found a raw, half-eaten fish and a few small, wet footprints on a dry stone in the river.

*Sources:* Charles Elliot Fox, *The Threshold of the Pacific* (New York: A. A. Knopf, 1924); Stanley G. C. Knibbs, *The Savage Solomons as They Were and Are* (London: Seeley, Service, 1929), pp. 48–50, 259; “Is There an Undiscovered People in Central Guadalcanal?” *Pacific Islands Monthly* 20 (February 1950): 96; A. H. Wilson, “Guadalcanal’s Undiscovered People Just Another Tall Tale,” *Pacific Islands*

*Monthly* 20 (March 1950): 7; John E. Roth, *American Elves* (Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 1997), pp. 132–136.

## Murung River Bear

Unknown BEAR-like animal of Southeast Asia.

*Physical description:* Like a large bear.

*Behavior:* Gathers in large groups along the river once a year to feed on river berries. Can swim. Will attack boats and claw humans to death.

*Habitat:* Jungle.

*Distribution:* Kedang Murung River, eastern Borneo, Indonesia.

*Source:* Leonard Clark, *A Wanderer till I Die* (New York: Funk and Wagnalls, 1937), p. 189.

## Muskox of Noyon Uul

Unknown HOOVED MAMMAL of ancient Central Asia.

*Physical description:* Long, dense hair. Broad head. Horns like a muskox’s. Bull-like muzzle.

*Habitat:* Mountainous terrain.

*Distribution:* Mongolia; north-central Siberia.

*Significant sightings:* Carvings depicting an animal like a muskox were discovered in 1924 on two silver plaques excavated from Xiongnu (Hun) burial tombs dating from the first century B.C. in the Noyon Uul Mountains, Mongolia.

Muskox skulls dating from 1800–900 B.C. were found in 1948 on the Taymyr Peninsula, Siberia; they appear to have drill holes. Another subfossil skull was found in 1984 in the same vicinity.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The Muskox (*Ovibos moschatus*), a large bovid with broad, flat horns and long, silky hair, is thought to have died out in Eurasia at the end of the Pleistocene, though it has survived in North America. Its apparent persistence nearly 8,000 years later has not been demonstrated conclusively.

(2) Other explanations for the carvings have included an Argali wild sheep (*Ovis ammon*), a Yak (*Bos grunniens*), and a Takin (*Budorcas taxicolor*).

*Sources:* Nikolai Spassov, "The Musk Ox in Eurasia: Extinct at the Pleistocene-Holocene Boundary or Survivor to Historical Times?"

*Cryptozoology* 10 (1991): 4–15; Peter C. Lent, "More on Muskoxen," *Cryptozoology* 12 (1996): 91–94.



# N

## Nāga

Half-human serpent, DRAGON, or any serpentine being of Hindu, Jain, and Buddhist myth. However, it is also said to be a giant SNAKE of Southeast Asia.

*Etymology:* Sanskrit (Indo-Aryan), “serpent.” The term was also used for followers of serpent cults in India, particularly the pre-Hindu Nagas, who spoke a Sino-Tibetan language that is still found in Nagaland, Manipur, and eastern Assam States in India.

*Variant names:* Lu (Sino-Tibetan), Nagini (for the female), Nat (in Myanmar), Naya.

*Physical description:* Length, up to 59 feet. Black. Carries a jewel in its head.

*Habitat:* Caves, under the sea, or in an underground kingdom called Nāga-loka or Pātāloka.

*Distribution:* Thailand; India.

*Significant sighting:* The abbot of a monastery near Phon Phisai, Thailand, is said to have seen a large, black, scaly snake with an erectile crest on its head.

*Present status:* As symbols of fertility, images of Nāgas adorn houses, shrines, and temples in India.

*Possible explanation:* A mystical, semidivine being based on the King cobra (*Ophiophagus hannah*), which can grow to 18 feet long, weigh up to 20 pounds, and is so venomous that it can kill an elephant. It can rear up to one-third of its total body length.

*Sources:* Jorge Luis Borges, *The Book of Imaginary Beings* (New York: E. P. Dutton, 1969), pp. 165–166; Nagas, 2001, [http://www.khandro.net/mysterious\\_naga.htm](http://www.khandro.net/mysterious_naga.htm); Karl Shuker, “All Lit Up in Thailand,” *Fortean Times*, no. 144 (April 2001): 23.

## Nahuel Huapí Pterosaur

FLYING REPTILE of South America.

*Physical description:* Leathery skin. Pelican-like.

*Habitat:* Caves.

*Distribution:* Lago Nahuel Huapí, Neuquén Province, Argentina.

*Significant sightings:* In the nineteenth century, two hunters named Milacsek and Shirdos shot a pelican-like bird or reptile with leathery skin that flew away from a cave at Lago Nahuel Huapí, Argentina. Ulrich Dunkel claims the animal was left with the National Museum of Natural History in Santiago, Chile (founded in 1830), but was lost during one of the civil wars that Chile went through (in 1829–1830, 1851, 1859, 1891). Hans Krieg says only the head was retrieved, it was discarded after three days, and it belonged to a Flying steamerduck (*Tachyeres patachonicus*), though this bird is hardly pelican-like.

*Sources:* Hans Krieg, *Als Zoologe in Steppen und Wäldern Patagoniens* (Munich, Germany: J. F. Lehmann, 1940); Ulrich Dunkel, *Abenteuer mit Seeschlangen* (Stuttgart, Germany: Kreuz-Verlag, 1961).

## Nahuelito

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Argentina.

*Etymology:* Spanish, “Little Nahuel,” after the lake.

*Variant name:* PATAGONIAN PLESIOSAUR.

*Physical description:* Length, 15–20 feet. Rough skin. Head like a snake’s. Neck, 9 feet long. Multiple humps.

*Behavior:* Surfaces only when the lake is calm. Makes distinctive breathing sounds.

*Distribution:* Lago Nahuel Huapí, Neuquén Province, Argentina.

*Significant sightings:* In 1910, George Garrett and his son had a brief look at an animal 15–20 feet long as they were sailing along a narrow inlet of Nahuel Huapí.

Sra. Rumboll saw the long neck of an animal leaving a wake on February 16, 1978.

Jessica Campbell and others observed an animal with multiple humps swimming in the lake on January 1, 1994. Two years later, Campbell saw the animal twice in one afternoon, once when it swam directly toward her as she sat on some rocks.

*Sources:* “Local Man Lays Claim to Having Caught Sight of Gigantic Plesiosaur,” *Toronto (Ont.) Globe*, April 6, 1922; Hans Krieg, *Als Zoologe in Steppen und Wäldern Patagoniens* (Munich, Germany: J. F. Lehmann, 1940); Jean-Jacques Barloy, *Les survivants de l'ombre* (Paris: Arthaud, 1985); “Nahuelito: Creature Story Makes Waves,” *New Orleans (La.) Times-Picayune*, March 28, 1989; Ulrich Magin, “Duck! It’s a Plesiosaur,” *Fortean Times*, no. 92 (November 1996): 28–30; John Kirk, *In the Domain of Lake Monsters* (Toronto, Canada: Key Porter Books, 1998), pp. 250–253.

## Naitaka

FRESHWATER MONSTERS of Canada, including OGOPOGO.

*Etymology:* Okanagan (Salishan), “lake demon.”

*Variant names:* Na-ha-ha-itkh, Na-ha-ha-itque (“snake in the water”), N’ha-a-itk, N’ha-ha-itq, N’hahtik, N’haw-hetq.

*Behavior:* Churns the water into a fury.

*Distribution:* British Columbia; Saskatchewan; Manitoba.

*Possible explanations:* The legend may be partially based on fossil bones. In the 1930s, a huge Naitaka bone was found on the shore of Lake Winnipegosis, Manitoba, by Oscar Frederickson. Though the original was lost in a fire, a wooden model of it had been made, and this model was examined in 1960 by zoologist James A. McLeod. He concluded the bone was most likely the vertebra from some large reptile.

*Sources:* Primrose Upton, *The History of Okanagan Mission* (Okanagan Mission, B.C.,

Canada: Okanagan Mission Centennial Committee, 1958); Susan Allison, *A Pioneer Gentlewoman in British Columbia* (Vancouver, Canada: University of British Columbia Press, 1976), pp. 22, 41, 159; Mary Moon, *Ogopogo* (Vancouver, Canada: J. J. Douglas, 1977), pp. 8–26.

## Nakani

CANNIBAL GIANT of northwestern North America.

*Etymology:* Chipewyan, Gwich’in, and Slavey (Na-Dené), “bush man” or “bad Indian.”

*Variant names:* Arulataq (Central Yupik/Eskimo-Aleut, “bellowing man”), Brush man (Western Canada Gwich’in/Na-Dené), Bushman, Enemy (Dogrib/Na-Dené), Hairy man, Mahoni (in Peel River area, Yukon), Na’in, Nakentlia (Koyukon/Na-Dené, “sneaker”), Nant’ina (Tanaina/Na-Dené), Neginla-eh (Pacific Gulf Yupik/Eskimo-Aleut, “wood man”), Nik’inla’eeena, Nuk-luk, Tinjih-rui (“black man”), Woodsman.

*Physical description:* Tall. Covered with short hair. Black face. Red or yellow eyes. Bearded. Long arms. Clawed nails.

*Behavior:* Usually nocturnal. Swift runner. Only active in summer or fall. Lives underground or in a den in the winter. Call is a high-pitched whistle or laughing sound. Nauseating odor. Steals dried salmon from smokehouses. Said to wear hard-soled shoes and a head scarf. Makes signal fires. Said to have a hypnotic power. Throws rocks and sticks as weapons. Kidnaps women and children.

*Tracks:* Humanlike but longer and narrower. Sometimes, shoe prints are found.

*Distribution:* British Columbia; Canadian Northwest and Yukon Territories; southern Alaska; around the Yukon and Koyukuk Rivers in central Alaska.

*Significant sightings:* Paul Peters watched a Bushman along the Yukon River near Ruby, Alaska, in the fall of 1960. It was walking along the rocky beach toward his dogs, which were whining and acting strangely. The Bushman was very muscular, covered in black hair, and about 6 feet 6 inches tall.

John Baptist saw a manlike creature with a long, dark beard near Fort Liard, Northwest Territories, in April 1964. It uttered a wild growl and fled, leaving tracks. The following month, an Indian woman saw the same wild man, and in June outside Fort Simpson, a fourteen-year-old boy and his father saw a small, dark creature with a long beard who carried a stone club and wore a piece of moose skin around his waist.

Patty Nollnar and six other villagers of Nulato, Alaska, encountered a Bushman in 1970 along the Koyukuk River, about 20 miles north of its confluence with the Yukon. They didn't see it, but it threw a rock at them as they were resting around their campfire.

*Sources:* Michael H. Mason, *The Arctic Forests* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1924), pp. 58–59; Cornelius B. Osgood, “The Ethnography of the Great Bear Lake Indians,” *Bulletin of the National Museum of Canada*, no. 70 (1931): 31, 85–86; Cornelius B. Osgood, “Contributions to the Ethnography of the Kutchin,” *Publications in Anthropology, Yale University*, no. 14 (1936): 154, 157; Cornelius Osgood, “The Ethnography of the Tanaina,” *Yale University Publications in Anthropology*, no. 16 (1937): 171–173; June Helm MacNeish, “Contemporary Folk Beliefs of a Slave Indian Band,” *Journal of American Folklore* 67 (1954): 185–188; Pierre Berton, *The Mysterious North* (New York: Knopf, 1956), pp. 10–11, 55–76; James W. Van Stone, “The Changing Culture of the Snowdrift Chipewyan,” *Bulletin of the National Museum of Canada*, no. 209 (1965): 105; John Green, *Sasquatch: The Apes among Us* (Seattle, Wash.: Hancock House, 1978), pp. 242, 301–302; Ellen Basso, “The Enemy of Every Tribe: ‘Bushman’ Images in Northern Athapaskan Narratives,” *American Ethnologist* 5 (1978): 690–709; Richard K. Nelson, *Make Prayers to the Raven: A Koyukon View of the Northern Forest* (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1983); Scott DeLancey, “Alaskan ABSM’s,” *INFO Journal*, no. 44 (May 1984): 16–17; Mark A. Hall, *Living Fossils: The Survival of Homo gardarensis, Neandertal Man, and Homo erectus* (Minneapolis, Minn.: Mark A. Hall, 1999), pp. 88–92.

## **Nalusa Falaya**

Unknown PRIMATE of North America.

*Etymology:* Choctaw (Muskogean), “long black being.”

*Variant names:* Bohpoli (“thrower”), DEVIL MONKEY, Hattak chito (“big man”), KASHEHOTAPALO, Kowi anakasha (“forest dweller”), Kwanokasha.

*Physical description:* Humanlike. Gray or brown hair. Small eyes. Long, pointed ears. Long arms.

*Behavior:* Slides on its stomach to approach humans. Stooped but speedy walk. Throws sticks and stones. Assists in the preparation of Native American medicines and takes children into the woods to teach them about herbs and medicines.

*Habitat:* Creek bottoms.

*Distribution:* Louisiana; Mississippi; McCurtain County, Oklahoma.

*Sources:* Choctaw Legends and Stories, <http://www.tc.umn.edu/~mboucher/mikebouchweb/choctaw/legends2.htm>; Len Green, *Origins of the Choctaw People Retold from Old Legends*, September 1980, <http://www.tc.umn.edu/~mboucher/mikebouchweb/choctaw/shakchi.htm>.

## **Namibian Flying Snake**

FLYING REPTILE of South Africa.

*Variant name:* Noya a thaba.

*Physical description:* Length, 9–25 feet. Yellow, black, or brown with light spots. Rumored to change colors like a chameleon. Large head, with a luminous or reflective spot on a caplike structure. May also have a pair of backward-curving horns. Inflated neck. Batlike wings. Wingspan, 30 feet.

*Behavior:* Hurls itself down hills, making a loud roaring sound. Said to be capable of sustained flight, not only gliding. Smells like tar or “burned brass.”

*Tracks:* Serpentine, showing the marks of scales.

*Distribution:* Karas Region, Namibia; Drakensberg, South Africa.

*Significant sightings:* In January 1942, Michael Esterhuise was tending sheep near Keetman-

shoop, Namibia, when he saw a large snake launch itself down a rocky ledge into his flock. He encountered the snake on two later occasions.

Marcus Oarum ran into a snake gliding down the Drakensberg Mountains in 1985.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Unknown African species of Golden tree snake (*Chrysopelea ornata*), a colubrid snake of Southeast Asia that jumps from tree to tree by gliding.

(2) Alleged skulls of this flying snake found in 1988 turned out to be the pelvic bones of Ostriches (*Struthio camelus*).

*Sources:* Harry Wolhuter, *Memories of a Game-Ranger* (Johannesburg: Wild Life Protection Society of South Africa, 1949), pp. 242–243; Lawrence George Green, *These Wonders to Behold* (Cape Town, South Africa: Howard Timmins, 1959), pp. 186–189; Roy P. Mackal, *Searching for Hidden Animals: An Inquiry into Zoological Mysteries* (Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday, 1980), pp. 50–54; “Highlights of Galveston Meeting,” *ISC Newsletter* 10, no. 2 (Summer 1991): 4; *In Search of the Giant Flying Snake of Namibia* (video) (Johannesburg, South Africa: NNTV, 1995); Karl Shuker, “Flying Snakes,” *Strange Magazine*, no. 17 (Summer 1996): 26–27; Richard Muirhead, “The Flying Snake of Namibia: An Investigation,” *CFZ Yearbook 1996* (Exeter, England: Centre for Fortean Zoology, 1996), pp. 112–123.

## Nampèshiu

FRESHWATER MONSTER of the north-central United States.

*Etymology:* Potawatomi (Algonquian), “water panther.”

*Physical description:* Enormous serpent. Short, yellow fur. Horns like a bull’s. Pantherlike tail.

*Distribution:* Wisconsin; Michigan.

*Source:* James H. Howard, “When They Worship the Underwater Panther: A Prairie Potawatomi Bundle Ceremony,” *Southwestern Journal of Anthropology* 16 (1960): 217–224.

## Nanauner

GIANT HOMINID of East Africa.

*Variant name:* Naibor (“the white”).

*Physical description:* Covered in long, black hair. Massive chest.

*Distribution:* Loita Hills, east of Lolgorien, southern Kenya.

*Present status:* Possibly corresponds with one of the unknown Kenyan cryptids designated as hominid X2 or X3, described by Jacqueline Roumeguère-Eberhardt in 1990. May also be based on the Masai storm god, Nenaunir.

*Sources:* Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les bêtes humaines d’Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1980), p. 544; Jacqueline Roumeguère-Eberhardt, *Les hominidés non-identifiés des forêts d’Afrique: Dossier X* (Paris: Robert Laffont, 1990).

## Nandi Bear

A ferocious mystery animal of East Africa, variously described as a PRIMATE, a HYENA, or a BEAR.

*Etymology:* Named after the Nandi people, a Kalenjin-speaking group who live in the area around Kapsabet in Kenya’s Rift Valley, where the animal has been widely reported. One of the first sightings by a European was made by Geoffrey Williams, who compared the creature he saw to a bear. The animals reported in subsequent descriptions were much less bearlike.

*Variant names:* BOOAA, CHEMISIT, Duba (Swahili/Bantu, along the Kenya coast, derived from the Arabic *dubb*, “bear”), Engargiyar (Ganda/Bantu), GETEIT, Giant forest hyena, Kabiniro (Tooro/Bantu), KHODUMODUMO, Kichwa mutwe (Masaba/Bantu), KODDOELO, Mubende beast, Ngargiya (Ganda or Nyankore/Bantu), Ntebagarnyar (Nyore/Bantu), Rwujigar (in Bugoma Forest), Sabrookoo (Gisu/Bantu or Kupsabiny/Nilo-Saharan), Shivuverre (Luyia/Bantu), TOO.

*Physical description:* The two major cryptids involved here seem to be a large, baboonlike beast and a hyena-like creature. *Baboonlike animal*—Thickset. Height, 4–5 feet when standing upright. Shoulder height, 3 feet 6 inches–4 feet 6 inches. Dark brown or tawny color. Shaggy, long hair. Long head. Small ears.

Stumpy nose. Pointed snout. Short neck. Front and legs thickly furred but hindquarters relatively bare. High withers. Sloping back. Plantigrade feet. Tail is small or nonexistent. *Hyena-like animal*—Twice the size of a Spotted hyena (*Crocuta crocuta*). Shaggy, brown hair. Short head. Red eyes. Small ears. Large teeth. Long mane. Back slopes to the rear. Long forelegs, shorter hind legs. Digitigrade feet. Short tail.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Sits on its haunches. Can stand on its hind legs. Can climb or leap over tall fences. Runs on all fours with a sideways canter or a loping, shambling gait. Call is a terrifying howl or moaning cry. Said to tear open the heads of livestock to feed on the brains and to attack solitary humans in a similar way. Also said to force its way into native huts at night, kill the occupants, and eat their brains.

*Tracks:* *Baboonlike animal*—Oblong. Length, 5.5 inches. Width, 3.5 inches. Five-toed, with claws. Plantigrade. *Hyena-like animal*—Larger than a man's. Spade-shaped. Three-toed, with huge, inward-turning claws and pads. Digitigrade.

*Distribution:* Uganda; the highlands of western Kenya; southern Kenya to the coast. Said by the Nandi to have been more common before the rinderpest epidemic at the end of the nineteenth century.

*Significant sightings:* Around 1905, Geoffrey Williams briefly encountered a strange creature while he was on safari near Sergoit Rock on the Uasin Gishu tableland of western Kenya. It was less than 30 yards away, sitting on its haunches like a zoo bear. Nearly 5 feet high, the animal had a long head and small, pointed ears. It shambled away in a sideways canter.

In 1912, a Major Toulson observed a long-haired, black beast on the Uasin Gishu that had just attempted to raid his camp's kitchen. It ran with a shuffling walk and stood about 18–20 inches tall at the shoulder. Others said it was thickset, chased off dogs, and had a peculiar, moaning cry.

Railroad engineer G. W. Hickes observed a shaggy-haired, hyena-like animal on the Magadi Railway in southern Kenya on March 8, 1913. He got a good look at it from 50 yards away and realized it was no ordinary hyena.

About 1914, one of these animals was killed near Kapsowar, Kenya, by villagers who tricked it into attacking a dummy man in the doorway of a hut. They then shot it with arrows.

In 1925, government agent William Hichens went to investigate the animal's depredations in a Kenya village. His tent was attacked at night by something that gave out a horrifying roar and carried off his pet dog.

Charles T. Stoneham woke up one night at his trading station in Sotik, Kenya, and saw a lion-sized animal with a square head, a pig's snout, large circular ears, and a thick tail. He ran indoors to get his rifle, but the creature was running away when he returned. Stoneham's friends thought he had seen a Nandi bear, but he thought it might have been a hybrid ant eater.

One night in the early 1930s, Capt. F. D. Hislop, district commissioner of Kapsabet, Kenya, saw a bearlike animal 3 feet high at the shoulder and with a small pointed head. It ran off on all four legs.

In the early 1930s, Gunnar Anderssen reported to the Kenya Game Department that an unknown animal had killed a forest pig at Kaimosi, Kenya. He hadn't seen it, but the Nandi villagers said it had long, black hair and a long tail. Anderssen found a few ambiguous, leopardlike tracks nearby.

Douglas Hutton shot two animals at the Chemomi Tea Estate, Kenya, in 1957 or 1958. They stood 3 feet high at the shoulder, had rearward-sloping backs, and heavy manes. The Nairobi Museum identified them as "giant forest hyenas." A similar animal was seen in the same area in July 1981.

*Present status:* Though commonly reported in East Africa from 1905 to 1935, only a few sightings have occurred since.

*Possible explanations:* Most likely, the Nandi bear is a composite of various cryptids and misidentified animals.

(1) Except for the ATLAS BEAR, no bears are currently known to exist anywhere in Africa. There is some fossil evidence, however, for agriotheriine bears in Africa during the Miocene, 10 million years ago, and more advanced ursids in South Africa as early as the Pliocene, 4 million years ago.



(2) An oversized, all-black Ratel (*Mellivora capensis*). This lumbering, black-and-white badger grows to about 2 feet 6 inches long (with a 1-foot tail) and will occasionally raid small livestock. All-black animals have occasionally been reported, while others have only a narrow band of white. Bernard Heuvelmans attributes several sightings (Toulson's, Hislop's, and Anderssen's) to a melanistic ratel. Its plantigrade feet make composite, oblong tracks.

(3) A Spotted hyena (*Crocuta crocuta*) of unusual color or size. Though primarily a timid scavenger, it will kill slower mammals for food and is occasionally a bold attacker. This hyena grows to 5 feet 10 inches in length, with a 2-foot tail. Reginald Pocock suggests a red variation as the source of Nandi bear reports. In 1929, the skin of a young female Sabrookoo killed at an altitude of 8,000 feet in Uganda near Mount Elgon was examined by Charles Pitman. Its fur was blackish-brown dabbled with white, and it had a coarse, pale mane. He identified it as an aberrant spotted hyena with dark coloration. A stray or escaped Brown hyena (*Hyaena brunnea*), normally found only in South Africa, might also have played a part in the Nandi bear legend.

(4) An Aardvark (*Orycteropus afer*), suggested by Bernard Heuvelmans for Charles Stoneham's sighting. This animal has a pig's snout, huge ears, coarse brown hair, and a powerful tail. Its footprints may also have caused confusion; when it stands on its hind legs, it puts its sole flat on the ground and leaves a five-toed print with deep claw marks. However, it only eats ants and termites.

(5) An unknown anthropoid ape, though apes are largely herbivorous and timid and thus do not fit the alleged ferocity of the Nandi bear. However, there have been reports of unknown PRIMATES and GIANT HOMINIDS, such as the GERIT in Kenya, that might contribute to the legend.

(6) Baboons have the temperament for violent attacks, but the male Savanna

baboon (*Papio cynocephalus*) of East Africa is not much more than 3 feet 3 inches long and less than 2 feet at the shoulder. The Olive baboon (*P. anubis*) is larger, with a maximum length of 3 feet 8 inches and a shoulder height of 2 feet 4 inches. The Chacma baboon (*P. ursinus*) of South Africa and the Gelada (*Theropithecus gelada*) of Ethiopia are a bit smaller. The Mandrill (*Mandrillus sphinx*) of Gabon grows to 3 feet 4 inches long and a shoulder height of 2 feet, but its distinctive coloration would betray it. The Nandi bear is at least a third larger than any of these.

(7) A surviving Giant baboon (*Theropithecus oswaldi*), an ancestor of the gelada that lived in Kenya 4 million–650,000 years ago. The male was roughly the size of a female gorilla and weighed 250 pounds. It was too big to live in trees and could not use its long forearms for swinging. Early Paleolithic peoples may have hunted it to extinction. Another candidate might be the large fossil baboon, *Dinopithecus ingens*, discovered by Robert Broom in South Africa in the 1930s. It lived 3–1.5 million years ago and is possibly related to the ancestors of the mandrill.

(8) A surviving Short-faced hyena (*Pachycrocuta brevirostris*), a lion-sized carnivore that lived in Southern Europe and West Asia during the Middle Pleistocene. It had a short muzzle, strongly built jaws, and massive teeth, making its profile more bearlike than that of modern hyenas. Karl Shuker thinks this active predator would make an excellent Nandi bear.

(9) A surviving chalicothere, a member of a family of fossil ungulates that lived 45 million years ago, in the Eocene, and survived in East Africa until 12,000 years ago. These animals were horselike mammals with large retractile claws instead of hooves, long necks, rearward-sloping backs, and elongated front limbs that were much longer than the hind legs. They browsed on tree leaves and probably knuckle-walked like a gorilla, with claws curled inward. Evidence that a chalicothere may have survived into

historical times comes from a Saka (Scythian) tomb in Siberia (500–400 B.C.), where two gold belt plaques were found that show a horselike animal with clawed feet.

(10) The African civet (*Civettictis civetta*) is found in Kenya. A shaggy, blotched and banded, doglike nocturnal animal, the civet grows to about 3 feet long and has a shortish, ringed tail. Normally silent, it growls when cornered or surprised, and its hair stands erect.

(11) The heavily built Giant forest hog (*Hylochoerus meinertzhageni*) might account for the Rwujigar of the Bugoma Forest. Charles Pitman said this animal was more plentiful in Kenya during the nineteenth century.

(12) The African wild dog (*Lycaon pictus*) ranges through parts of Kenya. It has a black muzzle and a blotchy coat. Some of the names given in Uganda for this dog also refer to a Nandi bear–like animal (Ipen and Mushegga).

(13) Murders committed by secret societies or terrorists could have been doctored to make it look as if a huge, mysterious animal was responsible.

(14) The mystery cat MNGWA, known from the same area, might account for livestock depredations, while actual sightings of the Nandi bear could be attributed to hyenas, rats, and baboons.

*Sources:* Geoffrey Williams, “An Unknown Animal on the Uasingishu,” *Journal of the East Africa and Uganda Natural History Society*, no. 4 (1912): 123–125; C. W. Hobley, “On Some Unidentified Beasts,” *Journal of the East Africa and Uganda Natural History Society*, no. 6 (1913): 48–52; G. W. Hickes, “Notes on the Unknown Beast Seen on the Magadi Railway,” *Journal of the East Africa and Uganda Natural History Society*, no. 6 (1913): 53–54; C. W. Hobley, “Unidentified Beasts in East Africa,” *Journal of the East Africa and Uganda Natural History Society*, no. 7 (1913): 85–86; A. Blayne Percival, “The Chemosit,” *Journal of the East Africa and Uganda Natural History Society*, no. 8 (1914): 127–128; Fulahn [William Hichens], “On the Trail of the

Brontosaurus: Encounters with Africa’s Mystery Animals,” *Chambers’s Journal*, ser. 7, 17 (1927): 692–695; Reginald I. Pocock, “The Story of the Nandi Bear,” *Natural History Magazine* 2 (1930): 162–169; Charles R. S. Pitman, *A Game Warden among His Charges* (London: Nisbet, 1931), pp. 287–322; Charles T. Stoneham, *Hunting Wild Beasts with Rifle and Camera* (London: Thomas Nelson, 1933), pp. 151–158; Louis S. Leakey, “Does the Chalicotherium—Contemporary of the Okapi—Still Survive?” *Illustrated London News* 187 (November 2, 1935): 730–733, 750; Roger Courtney, *Africa Calling* (London: George Harrap, 1936), pp. 200–204; Bernard Heuvelmans, *On the Track of Unknown Animals* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1958), pp. 373–414; Martin Pickford, “Another African Chalicotherium,” *Nature* 253 (1975): 85; G. R. Cunningham van Someren, “The Nandi Bear,” *East Africa Natural History Society Bulletin*, September–October 1981, pp. 91–93; Christine Janis, “Fossil Ungulate Mammals Depicted on Archaeological Artifacts,” *Cryptozoology* 6 (1987): 8–23.

## Nart

GIANT HOMINID of West Asia.

*Physical description:* Legs are 4 feet long.

*Distribution:* Caucasus Mountains, Georgia.

*Significant sighting:* Giant bones were found in a cave near Gora Kazbek, Georgia, by George Papashvily in the 1920s.

*Source:* George and Helen Papashvily, *Home, and Home Again* (New York: Harper and Row, 1973), pp. 128–131.

## Nasnas

WILDMAN of West, Central, and Southeast Asia.

*Etymology:* Tajik (Persian), “wild man.”

*Variant name:* Nasua.

*Physical description:* Covered with fur. Face is bare. Wide fingernails. A winged variety is said to live on Ráij (perhaps Borneo or Java in Indonesia; see AHOOL).

*Behavior:* Upright gait. Has the capability of speech. Exhibits curiosity about humans and is said to abduct them for sexual purposes. The

people of the Vakhān area of Tajikistan used to catch and eat them.

*Distribution:* Yemen on the Arabian Peninsula; the Pamir Mountains of Tajikistan; possibly Borneo, Indonesia.

*Sources:* al-Marwazi, *Sharaf al Zaman Tabir Marvazi on China, the Turks and India*, trans. Vladimir Minorsky (London: Royal Asiatic Society, 1942); Nizāmi 'Arūzi, *Revised Translation of the Chābar Maqāla* (London: Cambridge University Press, 1921), p. 9; Dmitri Bayanov, *In the Footsteps of the Russian Snowman* (Moscow: Crypto-Logos, 1996), p. 66.

## Natliskeliguten

CANNIBAL GIANT of the northwestern United States.

*Etymology:* Flathead-Kalispel and Coeur d'Alene (Salishan), "killers of men."

*Distribution:* Washington; Idaho; Montana.

*Source:* Mick Gidley and Ruth Gidley, "Plateau and Basin," in Colin F. Taylor, ed., *Native American Myths and Legends* (New York: Smithmark, 1994), p. 61.

## Nayarit Ruffed Cat

Unknown CAT of Mexico.

*Physical description:* Length, 4 feet 6 inches. Varying shades of brown. Dark stripes on flanks and upper legs. Lower limbs are dark brown to black. No facial markings. Large neck ruff that covers the ears. Long legs. Large, well-furred paws. Bright yellow, retractile claws. Tail, 18 inches long.

*Distribution:* Sierra de Nayarit, Mexico.

*Significant sightings:* In 1940, Ivan Sanderson purchased two skins of this odd-looking cat in a mountain village in Nayarit State, Mexico, but they were later lost in a flood. He had seen another skin for sale in Colima the same year.

*Source:* Ivan T. Sanderson, "More New Cats?" *Pursuit*, no. 22 (April 1973): 35–36.

## Ndalawo

DARK LEOPARD of East Africa.

*Variant name:* Ondurlarwo (in northwest Uganda).

*Physical description:* Size and shape of a leopard. Black fur on its back, gray on the flanks.

*Behavior:* Three or four of these animals hunt together. They utter a hyena-like laugh when hunting. Said to attack and kill humans.

*Habitat:* Forests.

*Distribution:* Uganda.

*Possible explanation:* The pseudomelanistic Leopard (*Panthera pardus* var. *melanotica*) is a rare morph, but the coloration is similar.

*Sources:* Charles R. S. Pitman, *A Game Warden among His Charges* (London: Nisbet, 1931), pp. 308–309; William Hichens, "African Mystery Beasts," *Discovery* 18 (1937): 369–373.

## Ndendeki

Giant TURTLE of Central Africa.

*Etymology:* Probably Lingala (Bantu) word.

*Variant name:* Ndendeki.

*Physical description:* Rounded shell, 12–15 feet in diameter.

*Behavior:* Aquatic. Feeds on organic matter.

*Distribution:* Likouala aux Herbes River, Republic of the Congo.

*Possible explanation:* The African softshell turtle (*Trionyx triunguis*) reaches a length of 3 feet (possibly as much as 6 feet) and has an elongated snout. It is found in ponds, lakes, and rivers from Egypt to West Africa. Allowing for witness exaggeration, older outsize specimens could account for the Ndendeki tradition, according to Marcellin Agnagna and Roy Mackal.

*Source:* Roy P. Mackal, *A Living Dinosaur? In Search of Mokele-Mbembe* (Leiden, the Netherlands: E. J. Brill, 1987), pp. 267–272.

## Ndesu

GIANT HOMINID of Central Africa.

*Variant name:* Nesu.

*Physical description:* Covered with dark hair, with lighter tufts.

*Behavior:* Attacks solitary travelers and even caravans. Eats people, especially women and children. Loves music and dancing, and travelers can distract its aggressiveness by singing and dancing.

*Distribution:* Republic of the Congo.

*Source:* Paul Güssfeldt, Julius Falkenstein, and Eduard Pechüel-Loesche, *Die Loango-Expedition* (Leipzig, Germany: P. Froberg, 1879–1907), vol. 3, pp. 319–320.

## Nebraska Man

Supposed fossil PRIMATE of North America.

*Scientific name:* *Hesperopithecus haroldcookii*, given by Henry Fairfield Osborn in 1922.

*Significant sighting:* In 1917, rancher and geologist Harold Cook discovered a fossil tooth, apparently an upper molar, in Miocene deposits near Agate, Nebraska. He submitted it in March 1922 to Henry Fairfield Osborn, a distinguished paleontologist at the American Museum of Natural History, who announced it as the first anthropoid ape fossil discovered in the Americas.

*Present status:* In 1927, after a few other scientists had tentatively accepted it, the tooth was properly identified as belonging to a fossil peccary (*Prosthennops crassigenus*).

*Sources:* Henry Fairfield Osborn, “Hesperopithecus, the First Anthropoid Primate Found in America,” *American Museum Novitates* 37 (1922): 1–5; William K. Gregory, “Hesperopithecus Apparently Not an Ape nor a Man,” *Science* 66 (1927): 579–581; John Wolf and James S. Mellett, “The Role of ‘Nebraska Man’ in the Creation/Evolution Debate,” *Creation/Evolution* 16 (1985): 31–43, on line at <http://www.execpc.com/~jwolf/hesper2.txt>.

## Nefilim

GIANT HOMINIDS of West Asia.

*Etymology:* From the Hebrew (Semitic) root *nfl* (“to fall”), so it could mean “those who fell or were cast down.” Traditionally translated as “giants” because the adjacent text mentions men of great stature.

*Variant name:* Nephilim.

*Significant sighting:* According to the Bible, the Nefilim were on Earth when the sons of God went to the daughters of men and had children by them.

*Possible explanations:* Despite much speculation, no one really knows what the name Ne-

filim refers to. Among the guesses are: the aboriginal inhabitants of Palestine, mysterious heroes or princes of old, men of great size, fallen angels, the sons of Seth who sinned by marrying pagan women, and extraterrestrials who “fell” from the sky in a spacecraft.

*Sources:* Bible, Old Testament (Gen. 6:4; Num. 13:32–33; Deut. 1:28); Karl Shuker, *Mysteries of Planet Earth* (London: Carlton, 1999), pp. 126–131.

## Nellie the Lion

EASTERN PUMA of Illinois.

*Physical description:* Large cat. Tawny or yellowish.

*Behavior:* Attacks humans and cars. Can leap 20 feet.

*Tracks:* Catlike, 5 inches long and 4 inches wide. Some show claw marks.

*Distribution:* Area around Decatur, Illinois.

*Significant sightings:* On July 13, 1917, a large cat attacked butler Thomas Gullett while he was picking flowers on the Robert Allerton estate southwest of Monticello, Illinois. The incident sparked a lion hunt that lasted through the end of the month.

On the night of July 29, 1917, the cat leaped at and struck a car occupied by Earl Hill, Chester Osborn, and their wives on the Springfield Road. It was stunned but left when Hill returned with the police.

*Sources:* *Decatur Herald*, July 14–20, 30, and August 1, 1917; Jerome Clark and Loren Coleman, “On the Trail of Pumas, Panthers and ULAs: Part 2,” *Fate* 25 (July 1972): 92–99; Loren Coleman, *Mysterious America*, rev. ed. (New York: Paraview, 2001), pp. 105–107.

## Neo-Giant

Term coined by Ivan T. Sanderson for GIANT HOMINIDS, including the DZU-TEH, BIGFOOT, SISEMITÉ, and MAPINGUARI. Neo-giant is also the name used by Mark A. Hall to distinguish BIGFOOT from the SHORTER HOMINID, the TALLER HOMINID, and the TRUE GIANT.

*Physical description:* Average height, 7 feet.

*Tracks:* Length, 10–20 inches. Width, 3–9

inches. Has an hourglass shape. Toes are roughly the same size. The ball behind the big toe is split. The toes are positioned obliquely on the foot, slanting from big toe to small toe. In the female, the toes are smaller and the heel is rounder.

*Possible explanations:* Ivan Sanderson considered a surviving *Gigantopithecus* the most likely candidate, while Hall thought a robust australopithecus such as *Paranthropus* more likely. These and other possible explanations are considered under the BIGFOOT entry.

*Sources:* Ivan T. Sanderson, *Abominable Snowmen: Legend Come to Life* (Philadelphia: Chilton, 1961), pp. 357–360, 369–372, 470–471, 476; Mark A. Hall, *The Yeti, Bigfoot and True Giants* (Minneapolis, Minn.: Mark A. Hall, 1997), pp. 10–11, 31–59.

## Nepalese Tree Bear

Unknown BEAR of Central Asia.

*Scientific names:* *Selenarctos arboreus*, given by Thomas Oldham in 1869; *Ursus nepalensis*, given by Daniel Taylor-Ide in 1983.

*Variant name:* Rukh balu (Nepali/Indo-Aryan, “tree bear”).

*Physical description:* Weight, about 150 pounds. Black fur. The premolars and first two molars are smaller than the Asiatic black bear’s.

*Behavior:* Primarily arboreal. Eats ripe corn at the end of the monsoon season. Constructs elaborate, complex tree nests.

*Tracks:* Has a claw on the side of its paw.

*Habitat:* Forested valleys.

*Distribution:* Makalu-Barun National Park in eastern Nepal.

*Significant sighting:* In 1983 and 1984, Daniel Taylor-Ide and Robert L. Fleming gathered reports from villagers in the Barun Valley that two different types of bear lived in the area: the Asiatic black bear and a smaller, more agile, arboreal variety. Eleven skulls were collected.

*Present status:* More comparisons with Asiatic black bear specimens are needed to establish a distinction.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A juvenile Asiatic black bear (*Ursus thibetanus*).

(2) A separate species or a subspecies of the Asiatic black bear.

*Sources:* Reginald I. Pocock, *The Fauna of British India, Including Ceylon and Burma: Mammalia* (London: Taylor and Francis, 1939); “Evidence for New Bear Species in Nepal,” *ISC Newsletter* 3, no. 1 (Spring 1984): 1–3; “New Nepal Bear Now in Doubt,” *ISC Newsletter* 4, no. 1 (Spring 1985): 4; Raza Teshin (letter), *ISC Newsletter* 5, no. 6 (Summer 1986): 11; Daniel Taylor-Ide, *Something Hidden behind the Ranges: A Himalayan Quest* (San Francisco, Calif.: Mercury House, 1995), pp. 111–152, 177–183, 219–220, 253–258.

## Nereid

Female MERBEING of Southern Europe.

*Etymology:* From the Greek *Nêreis*, “daughter of Nereus.”

*Variant names:* Amphitrite, Neraid, Neraidhe, Oceanid (an Atlantic variety).

*Physical description:* Beautiful woman. Green or golden hair. Not fish-tailed.

*Behavior:* Aquatic. Enjoys dancing and singing. Sometimes portrayed as riding on a dolphin or sea horse. Lascivious. Said to marry a human occasionally or to abduct children. Able to change into a fish or other animals.

*Distribution:* North Atlantic coast; eastern Mediterranean seacoast of Greece and Turkey. Khíos, the area around Mína, and the Gulf of Argolis were said to be favorite spots.

*Significant sightings:* In ancient Greece and Rome, the creature was primarily described as a nymph of the sea, rivers, and streams. The governor of Gaul reported to the Emperor Augustus (27 B.C.–A.D. 14) that there had been a mass stranding of Nereids on the Atlantic coast.

In the nineteenth century, the Nereid persisted in folklore, and descriptions expanded its habitat into forests and mountains.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) There is evidence that the Dugong (*Dugong dugon*) was present in the eastern Mediterranean, the Red Sea, and the Persian Gulf in early antiquity, where it may have influenced Greek beliefs in humanlike sea creatures.



(2) Mass strandings of whales or seals along the Atlantic coast may have inspired stories of beached Nereids.

*Sources:* John Cuthbert Lawson, *Modern Greek Folklore and Ancient Greek Religion: A Study in Survivals* (Cambridge: University Press, 1910); Christopher Kininmonth, *The Children of Thetis: A Study of Islands and Islanders in the Aegean* (London: J. Lehmann, 1949); Philip P. Argenti and Herbert J. Rose, *The Folk-Lore of Chios* (Cambridge: University Press, 1949); *New Larousse Encyclopedia of Mythology* (New York: Putnam, 1968), pp. 146–147; Adrienne Mayor, *The First Fossil Hunters: Paleontology in Greek and Roman Times* (Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press, 2000), pp. 144–145, 230–232.

### Nesophontid Insectivores

INSECTIVORES of the West Indies, presumed extinct since the seventeenth century.

*Scientific name:* Family Nesophontidae. Known species include the Atalaye nesophontes (*Nesophontes hypomicrus*), the Greater Cuban nesophontes (*N. major*), the Haitian nesophontes (*N. zamicros*), the Lesser Cuban nesophontes (*N. submicrus*), the Puerto Rican nesophontes (*N. edithae*), the St. Michel nesophontes (*N. paramicros*), the Slender Cuban nesophontes (*N. longirostris*), and the Western Cuban nesophontes (*N. micrus*).

*Physical description:* Size of a mouse or rat. Long snout.

*Distribution:* Cuba; Haiti; Puerto Rico.

*Present status:* Fresh bone and tissue samples taken from barn owl pellets in Haiti in 1930 suggest a recent survival. The introduction of rodents and habitat destruction undoubtedly contributed to their demise.

*Sources:* Gerrit S. Miller, “Three Small Collections of Mammals from Hispaniola,” *Smithsonian Miscellaneous Collections* 82 (1930): 1–10; Bruce J. MacFadden, “Rafting Mammals or Drifting Islands? Biogeography of the Greater Antillean Insectivores Nesophontes and Solenodon,” *Journal of Biogeography* 7 (1980): 11–22.

### Nessie

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Loch Ness, Scotland.

*Etymology:* From the Gaelic *an Niseag*, a feminine diminutive derived from the name of the loch. It probably originated with the 1933 sightings. The term *Loch Ness monster* may first have been used by Evan Barron, editor of the *Inverness Courier*, in a May 2, 1933, story.

*Scientific name:* *Nessiteras rhombopteryx*, given by Peter Scott and Robert Rines in 1975 and based on the underwater photographs of 1972 and 1975. The name means “the Ness wonder with the diamond-shaped fin.”

*Variant names:* Bobby, Lady of the lake, Loch Ness monster, an Niseag.

*Physical description:* The most common descriptions mention a large, rounded object like an overturned boat; several humps in a line; or a long neck and a hump. Overall length, 10–45 feet. The color is gray, dark gray, or black; occasionally, a sandy or light color is reported. Skin is mottled and rough like an elephant’s. Underparts are sometimes described as white. Small, flat head that blends into the neck. Two horn-like protrusions on the top of the head. Oval eyes. Neck, 4–8 feet long. Usually one to three humps, sometimes up to eight. Sightings on land suggest the creature has four short, thick flippers. Tail, 5–6 feet long with a rounded end.

*Behavior:* Sightings of two or more animals at the same time are rare. Usually swims smoothly with no undulations but at other times with a zigzag motion. Often moves against wind currents or travels just below the surface of the water, creating a V-shaped wake. Sometimes lashes the water energetically. Can sink perpendicularly. Most active in the daytime. Occasionally seen on land, where it moves awkwardly. Presumably eats fishes.

*Distribution:* Loch Ness, Highland, Scotland, the largest freshwater lake in Great Britain. Investigations are hampered by the fact that the water is darkened by suspended peat particles brought in by many brooks. Visibility is reduced to only a few tens of feet, even with the aid of powerful underwater strobe lights.

*Significant sightings:* The Irish missionary St. Columba is said to have been the first to see Nessie, in about A.D. 580 when he exorcised a



*The first photo of NESSIE, taken by Hugh Gray on November 12, 1933. (Fortean Picture Library)*

WATER HORSE near the mouth of the River Ness.

D. MacKenzie of Balhain was standing on a rock off Abriachan in October 1871 or 1872 when he saw an object like an overturned boat churning water and moving across the loch from Aldourie.

Margaret Cameron and three siblings saw a 20-foot monster move from the trees into the water at Inchnacardoch Bay in 1919. It had two short, round feet and moved like a caterpillar.

Alfred Cruickshank was driving along the loch in his Model-T Ford in April 1923 when he saw a large, humped body standing about 6 feet high roughly 50 yards ahead of him. It had four legs as thick as an elephant's and large webbed feet. The animal barked sharply before it slipped into the water.

One of the earliest modern sightings took place in March 1933 when John Mackay and his wife saw a commotion in the water at the

northern tip of the loch. A large, black body with two humps seemed to be swimming with a forward rolling motion.

George F. T. Spicer and his wife saw Nessie cross the road in front of them as they were driving between Dores and Foyers on the afternoon of July 22, 1933. It had a long neck about 6–8 feet long and a high back, with a total length of about 25 feet.

Br. Richard Horan of St. Benedict's Abbey, Fort Augustus, watched a head and neck moving about slowly for five minutes on May 26, 1934. Apparently disturbed by a rowboat, the creature submerged and moved off to the northeast, leaving a wake.

Sir Edward Mountain launched the first organized surveillance of the loch for five weeks in July and August 1934. Twenty unemployed men stood watch five days a week and generated eleven sightings and several photographs, most of which depicted boat wakes or wave effects.



*The Surgeon's photo of NESSIE, allegedly taken by R. Kenneth Wilson on April 1, 1934. (Fortean Picture Library)*

As many as fifty people watched an animal with a small head, long neck, and two black humps for thirteen minutes near Urquhart Castle on October 28, 1936. A local man, Duncan MacMillan, saw it first, but passengers in two tour buses and several other cars soon stopped to look.

On April 4, 1947, J. W. McKillop, chief administrative officer of the Inverness County Council, was driving with three other men near Drumnadrochit when they saw a large head and neck creating a wake in the water. The sighting was independently confirmed by another party of motorists who saw a long, dark form moving slowly in the loch.

Greta Finlay and her son Harry saw a humped animal rise out of the water 60 feet away at Aldourie Point on August 20, 1952. The head had two 6-inch-long projections on its end and rose about 2 feet out of the water.

Christine Fraser was one of a busload of

tourists who saw a 25-foot animal with three humps near Strone on October 8, 1957. The middle hump was moving back and forth with incredible speed.

On August 25, 1962, writer F. W. "Ted" Holiday saw a blackish-gray creature, 40–45 feet long, moving to and fro near the mouth of the River Foyers.

In 1967, biochemist Roy Mackal became convinced of Nessie's reality after an 8-foot back surfaced next to the boat in which he was servicing investigative hydrophones. On one side, he saw the tip of a left pectoral flipper.

In October 1969, Dan Scott Taylor Jr. piloted a personally built, 2-ton, yellow minisub, the *Viperfish*, on several dives to the bottom of the loch. On one occasion, he was bumped by a solid object that took off at 16 knots, faster than the sub could go.

In September 1970, in the boat *Fussy Hen*, Roy Mackal, Robert Love, and Jeff Blonder saw



In 1934, Arthur Grant saw NESSIE while he was riding his motorcycle on the road alongside the loch. (William M. Rebsamen/Fortean Picture Library)

a black object rise up in Urquhart Bay, apparently the back and flipper of a large animal.

On June 23, 1971, Robert H. Rines and his wife, Carol, watched a 20-foot-long hump moving in Urquhart Bay.

The most recent sighting *on land* occurred on July 8, 1979, near Foyers. Donald MacKinnon saw a gray animal about 24 feet long emerge from the woods, walk down to the loch, and slide into the water. He clearly saw four feet with three digits each.

On July 21, 1987, Barbara Grant and Mary Appleby saw a reddish-brown, pillarlike object sticking out of the loch north of the Abriachan turnoff. Grant stopped the car and looked again, but this time, the women saw a dark object moving at considerable speed.

Edna MacInnes and David Mackay saw a dark-brown animal with a giraffelike head and neck swimming around for about ten minutes on June 17, 1993.

For a few minutes on April 24, 1999, Dave Turner and a friend watched, from the Inverfargaig nature trail, an underwater object with four limbs that moved slowly and jerkily.

*Photography:* Hugh Gray took the first photo of Nessie, near Foyers on November 12, 1933. It shows a large body causing a disturbance in the water. Gray could not see the head, which was apparently under water.

Malcolm Irvine allegedly made the first film of Nessie, on December 12, 1933, but his camera jammed, and he only obtained a few seconds

of footage. Unfortunately, that footage cannot now be located.

The “surgeon’s photo” was supposedly taken by gynecologist Lt. Col. R. Kenneth Wilson on April 1, 1934. It was long thought genuine, but in the 1990s, there were claims it was faked by Christian Spurling and Marmaduke A. Wetherell using a toy, self-propelled, tin submarine with a wooden head and neck attached to the conning tower. Though the hoax story has been questioned, the photo itself has little evidential value. A second photo taken shortly afterward seems to have been shot at another angle under different surface conditions. The Project Urquhart investigation in 1993 enhanced the image and discovered a separate object that seems to be pulling a fake monster behind it.

In Urquhart Bay on September 15, 1934, James Fraser took some footage of Nessie with a 16-millimeter movie camera fitted with a telephoto lens. The film was shown at the annual meeting of the Linnean Society of London, where it was variously identified as a seal, a whale, and an otter. Maurice Burton examined five stills from this now lost film, one of which he thought showed an anomalous object about 12 feet long and roughly 150 yards from the shore.

Malcolm Irvine took a second film of an animal in the loch opposite Urquhart Castle on September 22, 1936. The 1-minute sequence showed a gray, 16-foot animal with two humps moving swiftly across the water. It was shown in cinemas throughout Britain as newsreel footage, under the title *The Loch Ness Monster: Proof at Last!* Long thought to be lost, the film was rediscovered in 2001 in the Scottish Screen Archive.

G. E. Taylor shot the first color film of Nessie, opposite Foyers on May 29, 1938. The animal’s neck dipped up and down, and a roundish body showed about 1 foot above the water. The three minutes of footage were examined by scientists at the National Institute of Oceanography (now the Southampton Oceanographic Centre), who concluded that the object was a dead horse or cow bobbing in the water. Roy Mackal thinks it was a live animal feeding on fish.



On July 14, 1951, a Forestry Commission worker named Lachlan Stuart snapped a photo of Nessie at Whitefield. It clearly shows three humps and was rushed into print the next day by the *Sunday Express* (Inverness). In the late 1980s, author Richard Frere revealed that Stuart had admitted to him at the time that the image actually shows three partially submerged bales of hay covered with tarpaulins.

On July 29, 1955, bank manager Peter A. McNab took two photographs of an elongated animal off Urquhart Castle. Only one has survived. Some believe it shows a standing wave from a boat wake.

Aeronautical engineer Tim Dinsdale filmed a zigzagging, mahogany-colored object in Foyers Bay on April 23, 1960, using a Bolex camera. As a comparison, he afterward filmed a boat moving in the same direction. In 1966, the film was examined by the Royal Air Force Joint Air Reconnaissance Intelligence Centre (JARIC), which confirmed that the sequence showed an “animate object” 12–16 feet long. The Project Urquhart investigation enhanced the film in 1993 and discovered a shadow behind and beneath the head; a closer examination seemed to show a body shape similar to that of a plesiosaur. However, some researchers are convinced the footage shows a fishing boat.

Early on the morning of May 27, 1960, Peter O’Connor snapped a photo of Nessie while he was camped near Foyers. The photo shows something shaped like an overturned boat, with a short, cylindrical neck. A few weeks later, Maurice Burton found some plastic sacks and string at the site, leading him to believe the photo was a hoax.

From 1962 to 1972, the Loch Ness Phenomena Investigation Bureau (LNPIB)—founded by David James, Constance Whyte, Richard Fitter, and Sir Peter Scott and overseen by Tim Dinsdale—monitored long-range surveillance cameras at strategic points along the loch; several lengths of footage were taken, but the monitoring effort was largely unsuccessful. On June 6, 1963, three separate films were shot by LNPIB watchers; the first apparently shows a water disturbance caused by ducks, but the others are more difficult to explain. One features a

dark, cylindrical object, and the other shows a dome-shaped object traveling swiftly through the water.

On June 13, 1967, Dick Raynor took a short sequence of 35-millimeter, black-and-white film showing a V-shaped wake moving out of Dores Bay. The movement ceased when the passenger boat *Scott II* passed within the frame. JARIC also analyzed this film and detected a 7-foot object breaking the surface. However, Raynor now thinks the picture shows a flock of birds.

On August 8, 1972, underwater footage was taken in Urquhart Bay near Temple Pier by a team headed by Robert H. Rines from the Academy of Applied Science of Belmont, Massachusetts. The film, taken from an underwater camera suspended from Rines’s boat, the *Nan*, corresponds to a Raytheon sonar tracking (deployed on another boat, the *Narwhal*) of a large object that seemed to be chasing fishes. Two frames show a roughly triangular (rhomboid) flipper or fin against a rough body, while a third shows two blobs. The flipper images became clearly visible only after digital enhancement, resulting in criticisms that the photos were re-touched. However, the presence of dense peat particles in the water occludes significant detail and requires enhancement. Researcher Adrian Shine thinks the image is a close-up view of a normal fish. Using a wide variety of photographic techniques, Nicholas Witchell’s 1993 Project Urquhart investigation was unable to recreate the exact flipper image from the unenhanced photo.

On June 20, 1975, Robert Rines obtained two more subsurface photographs southeast of Temple Pier, one showing a “gargoyle” head with apparent horns and the other revealing the head, neck, and body of a plesiosaur-like animal. Many experts dispute that the photos show Nessie. G. E. Harwood concluded in 1977 that both images show debris and silt on the loch bottom. Adrian Shine thinks the full-body shot might actually show shifting silt patterns and the gargoyle head could be a tree stump that scuba diver Dick Raynor photographed and dredged up in October 1987 during Operation Deepscan.





*Photo of NESSIE taken by Lachlan Stuart on July 14, 1951. (From a postcard in the author's collection)*

The head-and-neck color photographs taken by Irish busker and surrealist Tony “Doc” Shiels from Urquhart Castle on May 21, 1977, are probably double exposures or superimpositions. A surprisingly similar photo was taken in September 1983 south of Achnahannet by an anonymous woman.

On August 22, 1977, Gwen and Peter Smith watched a 6-foot, periscope-like head and neck rise from the water near Urquhart Castle. As it submerged again, Gwen took some film footage from about 175 yards away with an 8-millimeter zoom camera. The film shows the neck surfacing three more times, and at one point, it appears to move its head from side to side.

On August 11, 1996, Austin Hepburn took a photo of a solid black object moving up the loch toward Dores and creating a wake.

The first Internet sighting of Nessie took place in Texas on June 5, 1999, when Nora and Mike Jones spotted, on a Webcam hosted by the Loch Ness Monster Exhibition Centre in Drumnadrochit, a head and neck surfacing in the loch near Urquhart Castle.

*Sonar evidence:* The *Rival III*, a fishing vessel passing close to Urquhart Castle, recorded the

first echo-sounder trace of an unknown target in Loch Ness on December 2, 1954. It was swimming at a depth of 480 feet.

On August 28, 1968, digital, multibeam sonar equipment monitored by D. Gordon Tucker and based at Temple Pier picked up two large targets, one rising from the loch floor at about 100 feet per minute and another moving horizontally and then diving at 450 feet per minute. The high rate of speed makes it unlikely that the targets were schools of fishes.

In the summer of 1969, northeast of Urquhart Castle, a searchlight-sonar target 600 feet away was picked up about 50 feet from the bottom of the loch by the Vickers Oceanics research submarine *Pisces*, commanded by R. W. Eastlaugh. As the sub closed in, the object moved away and was lost.

On October 10, 1969, Robert E. Love Jr., on the motorboat *Rangitea*, picked up an unambiguous target with searchlight sonar moving in a looped path at a depth of 220 feet for more than three minutes northeast of Foyers. He was using a Honeywell Scanar II-F sonar mounted on the prow.

On August 8, 1972, Robert Rines's team on

the *Narwhal* picked up with a Raytheon echo sounder two targets that seemed to correspond with an object photographed at the same time (the flipper photo). The targets were about 8 feet apart; one was interpreted as a large object with an appendage approximately 9 feet long. Stuart Campbell believes that the target actually represents signals and delayed echos from the other boat (the *Nan*) carrying the underwater camera.

On June 30 and July 1, 1976, Robert Rines and Charles Wyckoff of Klein Associates recorded large, moving objects on an EG&G Mark 1B side-scan sonar mounted at Temple Pier.

In the summer of 1978, Theo Brown suspended underwater loudspeakers from a small inflatable boat southwest of Foyers and played infrasonic recordings that attract marine predators. At one point, sonar on the boat picked up a 30- to 50-foot animal moving up from very deep water. It moved away when a large motorboat passed.

On July 21, 1978, Tom Cummings and Garry Kozak of Klein Associates obtained a side-scan sonar image of a moving object leaving a turbulence wake.

From May to August 1982, Adrian Shine obtained forty sonar contacts, including strong single targets, using three kinds of sonar apparatus suspended from field boats.

In October 1987, a flotilla of nineteen motor cruisers equipped with echo-sounding sonar swept 60 percent of the loch in Operation Deepscan, organized by Adrian Shine. Two large, indeterminate objects were tracked moving together close to the surface. During the operation, a submerged tree was discovered, which Shine thinks was the gargoyle head photographed in 1975.

In sonar tests conducted during Nicholas Witchell's Project Urquhart expedition, Colin Bean monitored an underwater storm on the night of July 19, 1993, caused by atmospheric conditions at the surface. The next day, he discovered two large, underwater targets in the disturbance that were definitely not shoals of fishes.

Robert Rines and Charles Wyckoff returned

to the loch in the summer of 1997 for a scientific documentary sponsored by the *Nova* television series. Although the producers had intended to debunk Nessie, the two large sonar contacts obtained during the expedition convinced them otherwise.

Sonic surveys in 2000 found that a series of unidentifiable sounds in the loch were matched in frequency (747–751 hertz) only by sounds generated by the Walrus (*Odobenus rosmarus*), Elephant seal (*Mirounga angustirostris*), and Killer whale (*Orcinus orca*). The sounds were like a pig grunting or a human snoring.

During a normal tour cruise on July 1, 2001, the skipper of the *M.V. Nessie Hunter* noticed an unusual target on the Furuno sonar display. The image was photographed and depicts an elongated, sinuous object with two dorsal protuberances.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) A boat wake explains some observations of a series of humps. A wake persists for twenty to thirty minutes after the boat that created it has passed. A standing wave (an interference effect created when two waves intersect) seen from a distance or from an odd angle can be mistaken for black humps. A distant motorboat can also be misidentified as a moving animal.
- (2) The Gray seal (*Halichoerus grypus*) can grow to 7 feet 6 inches in Canadian waters, though specimens in the eastern Atlantic are smaller. The largest rookeries are found in Britain in the Hebrides, Orkneys, and Shetland Islands. Sir Edward Mountain advocated a seal explanation in 1934. Seals definitely enter the loch from time to time. Gordon Williamson photographed the smaller Harbor seal (*Phoca vitulina*) in Loch Ness in 1985, and Dick Raynor obtained the first photographic record of a gray seal in a videotape taken in Urquhart Bay in October 1999.
- (3) A swimming Red deer (*Cervus elaphus*) is said by Stuart Campbell to account for the 1952 Greta Finlay sighting. In July and August, a male deer in its second year carries a velvet-covered pair of short antlers that can look like Nessie horns.

(4) Domestic cattle (*Bos taurus*) sometimes wade up to their bellies in the water and browse from overhanging tree branches.

(5) Ducks or geese swimming or flying in tight formation close to the surface might appear from a distance to be a moving, humped animal. Possible candidates for line-of-humps or head-and-neck sightings are the Red-breasted merganser (*Mergus serrator*), Common merganser (*Mergus merganser*), Little grebe (*Tachybaptus ruficollis*), Arctic loon (*Gavia arctica*), Canada goose (*Branta canadensis*), or Great cormorant (*Phalacrocorax carbo*).

(6) The Sturgeon (*Acipenser sturio*) in Britain can grow up to 9 feet long. However, the dorsal scutes of this rare fish are distinctive and do not match Nessie descriptions.

(7) A giant eel, 18 feet long, is said at one time to have gotten stuck in an intake at Foyers hydroelectric station on the loch, but this has not been substantiated. European eels (*Anguilla anguilla*) only grow to 5 feet long, while the European conger (*Conger conger*) only grows to 10 feet.

(8) Mirages. Objects such as logs or birds can appear elongated or seem to move sinuously under certain atmospheric conditions, especially haze.

(9) Floating trees or logs upended in the water and moving about under a strong current may resemble Nessie.

(10) Adrian Shine and others have suggested that thermoclines, or layers of contrasting underwater temperatures, can generate waves that cause inanimate objects such as logs to appear to sink, rise, or drift in an unusual way.

(11) Vegetation mats may form on the bottom of the loch, then rise and move rapidly on the surface under the pressure of gas generated by bacteria. This explanation has been put forward by Maurice Burton, who wrote that logs or branches in the mat could account for head-and-neck reports.

(12) A surviving plesiosaur, a member of a group of marine reptiles that swam with paddlelike limbs. Some, but not all, species

had long necks, and body length varied from 6 to 46 feet. The eyes tended to point upward, and the necks had limited vertical movement, making the head-and-neck posture unlikely. The Loch Ness animal would have to be endothermic to survive the Scottish climate. Plesiosaurs swam either like sea lions, using a downward and backward stroke, or like sea turtles, using a figure-eight stroke that generated lift as well as forward motion. The long-necked forms were probably slower swimmers that ambushed fishes from below. They are now known to have possessed a sternum that may have allowed terrestrial excursions. Plesiosaur fossils are found continuously from the Middle Triassic (238 million years ago) to the end of the Cretaceous (65 million years ago), though there was a smaller extinction at the end of the Jurassic (144 million years ago) that resulted in a reduction in diversity.

Ichthyologist Denys W. Tucker of the British Museum of Natural History advocated a plesiosaur explanation in 1960. Karl Shuker also favors this hypothesis, writing that it is not unreasonable to suppose that descendants of these Mesozoic marine reptiles adapted to a freshwater environment and a cold climate, developing different physical characteristics such as whiskers, hair, horns, and humps.

(13) A surviving basilosaurid type of archaic whale, suggested by Roy Mackal. Some basilosaurids were serpentine, grew up to 80 feet long, and lived in the Late Eocene, about 42 million years ago. They had tail flukes, but it's unknown whether they were used primarily for propulsion or for steering. These animals are mainly known from the southeastern United States and Egypt but may have been worldwide in distribution.

(14) An unknown species of large, long-necked otter was also proposed by Maurice Burton.

(15) The European otter (*Lutra lutra*) was favored as an explanation by Ronald Binns and by Maurice Burton in the 1980s. It has

a dark brown, sleek body, usually 2–3 feet long, though larger specimens have been recorded. Its eyes are placed high on the head so that it can see when the rest of the body is below water. Otters are playful and often twist and turn on the surface.

(16) An unknown species of long-necked giant seal related to the marine LONGNECK hypothesized by Bernard Heuvelmans. First proposed by Antonie Cornelius Oudemans in 1934.

(17) A Killer whale (*Orcinus orca*) was suggested by Roy Chapman Andrews after seeing the 1934 surgeon's photo.

(18) A Beluga whale (*Delphinapterus leucas*) was proposed by P. C. Grimshaw of the Royal Scottish Museum in 1933, though these white whales are not found in the North Atlantic. All modern whales have to surface for air and breathe regularly, which would be easily observable in the loch.

(19) A giant amphibian, advocated first by Malcolm Burr and Rupert T. Gould in 1934 and then by Roy Mackal in 1976. Mackal suggested a fossil eogyrinid, a member of a family of crocodile-like predators with eel-like tails that lived 300 million years ago, in the Carboniferous period. These freshwater anthracosaurs were as large as 15 feet long. They had weak limbs that may have looked like flippers.

(20) In 1966, Roy Mackal suggested an invertebrate, perhaps an unknown giant Sea slug (Superorder Opisthobranchia) adapted to freshwater, based on variations in Nessie's reported back contour.

(21) A giant form of the fossil (possibly segmented) oceanic invertebrate *Tullimonstrum gregarium*, found at Mazon Creek, Illinois, in 1958, which lived 300 million years ago, in the Carboniferous period. Its long proboscis (which contained jaws with several teeth) bears a slight similarity to the long neck and head of Nessie; however, its eyes were located elsewhere on the front part of the body. The animal was only 5–6 inches in length. Its tail had one dorsal and two horizontal fins, all triangular. Its taxonomy is uncertain,

though some place it with the snails. This unlikely explanation for Nessie was promoted by F. W. Holiday in 1968.

(22) Water disturbances caused by small earthquakes along the Great Glen Fault were suggested by Italian geologist Luigi Piccardi in 2001.

(23) Other explanations include: a Basking shark (*Cetorhinus maximus*); the trunk of an escaped circus Elephant (*Elephas maximus*); a Walrus (*Odobenus rosmarus*); World War I-era mines; an evil spirit (proposed by Donald Omand); a supernatural DRAGON with links to unidentified flying objects (UFOs) (suggested by F. W. Holiday); and an alien pet left by space travelers (advocated by Erik Beckjord).

*Sources:* Adomnan, *Adomnan's Life of Columba* [ca. 690], ed. Alan Orr Anderson and Marjorie Ogilvie Anderson (London: Thomas Nelson, 1961), pp. 387–389; James M. Mackinlay, *Folklore of Scottish Lochs and Springs* (Glasgow, Scotland: William Hodge, 1893), p. 173; Joseph M. McPherson, *Primitive Beliefs in the North-East of Scotland* (London: Longmans, Green, 1929), pp. 62, 69–70; "Strange Spectacle on Loch Ness," *Inverness Courier*, May 2, 1933; "The Loch Ness 'Monster,'" *Nature* 132 (1933): 921; Rupert T. Gould, *The Loch Ness Monster and Others* (London: Geoffrey Bles, 1934); Edward M. Mountain, "The Loch Ness 'Monster,'" *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London*, no. 147 (1934–1935): 7–12; Antonie Cornelius Oudemans, *The Loch Ness Animal* (Leiden, the Netherlands: E. J. Brill, 1934); Constance Whyte, *More than a Legend* (London: Hamish Hamilton, 1957); Maurice Burton, *The Elusive Monster* (London: Hart-Davis, 1961); Tim Dinsdale, *Loch Ness Monster* (London: Routledge and Kegan Paul, 1961); Roy P. Mackal, "Sea Serpents' and the Loch Ness Monster," *Oceanology International* 2 (September-October 1967): 38–44; F. W. Holiday, *The Great Orm of Loch Ness* (London: Faber, 1968); Hugh Braithwaite and D. Gordon Tucker, "Sonar Picks Up Stirrings in Loch Ness," *New Scientist* 40 (1968): 564–566; Martin Klein, Robert Rines, and

Tim Dinsdale, *Underwater Search at Loch Ness* (Boston: Academy of Applied Science, 1972); W. Scheider and P. Wallis, "An Alternate Method of Calculating the Population Density of Monsters in Loch Ness," *Limnology and Oceanography* 18 (1973): 343–346; Tim Dinsdale, "Loch Ness 1972: The 'Rines/Edgerton Picture,'" *Photographic Journal* 113 (1973): 162–165; Peter Costello, *In Search of Lake Monsters* (New York: Coward, McCann and Geoghegan, 1974), pp. 21–127; Nicholas Witchell, *The Loch Ness Story* (Baltimore, Md.: Penguin, 1975); Sir Peter Scott and Robert Rines, "Naming the Loch Ness Monster," *Nature* 258 (1975): 466–468; Tim Dinsdale, *Project Water Horse* (London: Routledge and Kegan Paul, 1975); Robert H. Rines et al., "Search for the Loch Ness Monster," *Technology Review* 78 (March–April 1976): 25–40; Martin Klein and Charles Finkelstein, "Sonar Serendipity in Loch Ness," *Technology Review* 79 (December 1976): 44–57; Dennis L. Meredith, *Search at Loch Ness* (New York: Quadrangle, 1977); G. E. Harwood, "Interpretation of the 1975 Loch Ness Pictures," *Progress in Underwater Science* 2 (1977): 83–90, 99–102; W. H. Lehn, "Atmospheric Refraction and Lake Monsters," *Science* 205 (1979): 183–185; Bob Rickard, Colin Bord, Tim Dinsdale, and V. G. W. Harrison, "Nessie: The Shiels 1977 Photos," *Fortean Times*, no. 29 (Summer 1979): 26–31; "Retouching of Nessie Flipper Photo Claimed—Denied," *ISC Newsletter* 3, no. 4 (Winter 1984): 1–5; Ulrich Magin, "The 'Sea Serpent' of Loch Ness: Resident or Visitor?" *Pursuit*, no. 72 (1985): 156–159; Henry H. Bauer, *The Enigma of Loch Ness: Making Sense of a Mystery* (Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1986); Bob Rickard, "A Mysterious Portrait of Nessie," *Fortean Times*, no. 46 (Spring 1986): 36–39; Stuart Campbell, *The Loch Ness Monster: The Evidence* (Wellingborough, England: Aquarian, 1986); "Nessie Survives Deepscan Sonar Probe," *ISC Newsletter* 7, no. 1 (Spring 1988): 5–7; Mike Dash, "Operation Deepscan," *Fortean Times*, no. 50 (Summer 1988): 35–39; Gordon R. Williamson, "Seals in Loch Ness," *Scientific*

*Report of the Whales Research Institute*, no. 39 (1988), on line at <http://www.lochnessinvestigation.org/SILN.html>; Charles Thomas, "The 'Monster' Episode in Adomnan's *Life of St. Columba*," *Cryptozoology* 7 (1988): 38–45; Adrian J. Shine and David S. Martin, "Loch Ness Habitats Observed by Sonar and Underwater Television," *Scottish Naturalist* 105 (1988): 111–199; Karl Shuker, *In Search of Prehistoric Survivors* (London: Blandford, 1995), pp. 84–100; Stuart Campbell, *The Loch Ness Monster: The Evidence* (Amherst, N.Y.: Prometheus, 1997); PBS, "The Beast of Loch Ness" (TV documentary), *Nova*, January 12, 1999; David Martin and Alastair Boyd, *Nessie: The Surgeon's Photograph Exposed* (London: David Martin and Alastair Boyd, 1999); "News Note: Interness," *Crypto* 2, no. 2 (July 1999): 7; Andy Owens, *The Complete Visitor's Guide to Loch Ness, Inverness and the Loch Ness Monster* (Edinburgh: Mainstream, 2000); Gary S. Mangiacopra, Dwight G. Smith, and David F. Avery, "Calculations of Size-Density Population of Lake Monsters Based upon a Lake's Physical Limnology," *Crypto* 3, no. 2 (February 2000): 5–11; "Nessie Makes New Waves," *Fortean Times*, no. 150 (October 2001): 16–17; Meg Milne, "Unearthed: The 1936 Film that First Launched Nessie Mania," *Scotland on Sunday*, November 25, 2001; Academy of Applied Science: Underwater Studies at Loch Ness, [http://www.aas-world.org/science\\_exploration/lochness/nessie.htm](http://www.aas-world.org/science_exploration/lochness/nessie.htm); Global Underwater Search Team (GUST), Our Search for Unknown Animals, <http://www.bahnhof.se/~wizard/cryptoworld/index3a.html>; The Legend of Nessie, <http://www.nessie.co.uk>; Loch Ness Investigation 2000: New Research by Dick Raynor, <http://www.lochnessinvestigation.org>; Don Scott Taylor's Nessa Project, <http://www.nessa-project.com>; Loch Ness Webcam, <http://www.lochness.co.uk/livecam/>.

## **Ngani-Vatu**

Giant BIRD of Oceania.

*Etymology:* Fijian (Austronesian) word.



*Variant name:* Ngutu-lei.

*Behavior:* Seizes and carries off humans.

*Distribution:* Fiji Islands.

*Source:* Johannes C. Andersen, *Myths and Legends of the Polynesians* (New York: Farrar and Rinehart, 1931), p. 129.

## **Ngarara**

Mystery LIZARD of Australasia.

*Etymology:* Maori (Austronesian), used for both “reptile” and “monster.”

*Variant names:* Narara, Nárrara.

*Physical description:* Enormous reptile. Dark color. Serrated dorsal crest. Projecting upper lip. Large teeth.

*Habitat:* Riverbanks, caves.

*Behavior:* Eats roots and small birds. Makes guttural sounds.

*Distribution:* New Zealand.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Delcourt’s giant gecko (*Haplodactylus delcourti*), a short-headed, bulky lizard measuring 2 feet long and known only from one specimen of uncertain provenance.

(2) The Tuatara (*Sphenodon punctatus*), a 2-foot long, burrow-dwelling, rhynchocephalian reptile with a high head and crest. The term *Ngarara* was used for the Tuatara as early as 1842.

(3) The Otago skink (*Oligosoma otagense*), a heavy-bodied animal that grows up to 12 inches long.

*Sources:* John Carne Bidwell, *Rambles in New Zealand, 1839* (Christchurch, New Zealand: Pegasus, 1952), p. 27; Julius Von Haast, *Report of a Topographical and Geological Exploration of the Western Districts of the Nelson Province, New Zealand* (Nelson, New Zealand: C. and J. Elliott, 1861), p. 50; J. W. Stack, “On the Disappearance of the Larger Kinds of Lizard from Northern Canterbury,”

*Transactions of the New Zealand Institute* 7 (1875): 295–297; Margaret Orbell, *The Natural World of the Maori* (Dobbs Ferry, N.Y.: Sheridan House, 1985), p. 163; H. W. Orsman, ed., *The Dictionary of New Zealand English* (Auckland, New Zealand: Oxford University Press, 1997), p. 535.

## **Ngend**

Unknown PRIMATE of Central Africa.

*Etymology:* Nyong (Adamawa) word.

*Variant names:* Engwem (Eton/Bantu), Inend (Tunen/Bantu), Kweyi (Yambeta/Bantu).

*Physical description:* Larger than a gorilla. Carries some kind of spike in its right hand. Its left arm is said to be atrophied.

*Behavior:* Arboreal but also travels on the ground. Has a piercing cry.

*Distribution:* Western Cameroon.

*Possible explanation:* Confused accounts of Gorillas (*Gorilla gorilla*) from farther south.

*Source:* R. P. Galopeau, “Un animal fabuleux du Cameroun: Le ‘Ngend’,” *Notes Africaines*, no. 25 (January 1945): 6–7.

## **Ngoima**

Mystery BIRD of Central Africa.

*Etymology:* Possibly Lingala (Bantu) word.

*Physical description:* Eagle-like. Dark brown to black above, lighter below. Hooked beak. Wingspan, 9–13 feet. Large, powerful talons.

*Behavior:* Eats monkeys and small goats. Nests at the top of tall jungle trees.

*Habitat:* Forests.

*Distribution:* Republic of the Congo.

*Significant sighting:* Congo political commissioner André Mouelle saw this giant raptor once.

*Present status:* Formerly more common.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The Martial eagle (*Polemaetus bellicosus*), Africa’s largest eagle, is close in coloration, but its wingspan is just under 7 feet. It prefers open habitats, not forests, and has not been reported in the Republic of the Congo.

(2) The Crowned hawk eagle (*Stephanoaetus coronatus*) only has a wingspan of just over 5 feet, but it does prefer forests and dense woodland. It is scarce but found throughout the Congo region.

*Source:* Roy P. Mackal, *A Living Dinosaur? In Search of Mokele-Mbembe* (Leiden, the Netherlands: E. J. Brill, 1987), pp. 283–287.

## **Ngoloko**

GIANT HOMINID of East Africa.

*Etymology:* Unknown.

*Variant names:* Loldaika, Milhoi (from the Swahili/Bantu *milihoi*, “evil spirit”).

*Physical description:* Height, 8 feet. Covered in thick, gray hair. Dark skin. Receding forehead. Face is hairless. Huge ears like an elephant’s. Prominent nose. Small mouth. Big teeth. Long head-hair. Individual hairs on upper torso are about 3 feet long. Only a thumb and one finger on the hand. Thumb has a claw 2.5 inches long. One prehensile big toe and three small toes.

*Behavior:* Bipedal. Bad odor. Eats honey. Drinks blood and buffalo milk.

*Tracks:* Stride, from 18 inches while walking to 8 feet while running. Tracks on Mount Kilimanjaro are said to be three-toed.

*Habitat:* Forests and mangrove swamps.

*Distribution:* Kenya, near the coast from Mombasa to the Tana River; Mount Kilimanjaro, Kenya; Lake Baringo, Kenya; possibly the Yaida Valley, Tanzania.

*Significant sighting:* In the nineteenth century, Heri Wa Mabruko claimed to have seen an 8-foot, apelike creature that had been shot with a bow and arrow by an Mboni tribesman near Witu, Kenya.

*Sources:* [J. A. G. Elliot], “The Ngoloko: A Mystery of the African Bush,” *Blackwood’s Magazine* 202 (1917): 609–617, reprinted in L. A. Bethell, ed., *Tales of Africa and Other Stories* (Edinburgh: William Blackwood, 1933), pp. 9–23; Maximilian von Rogister, *Momella: An African Game Paradise* (London: Odhams, 1957), p. 68; Odette Tchernine, *The Yeti* (London: Neville Spearman, 1970), pp. 72–75; Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les bêtes humaines d’Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1980), pp. 544–547.

## **Ngoroli**

WATER LION of Central Africa.

*Etymology:* Zandé (Ubangi), “water elephant.”

*Physical description:* Length, 10 feet. Shoulder height, 4 feet 6 inches. Hairy. Long teeth or tusks.

*Behavior:* Aquatic. Kills hippos, crocodiles, and fishes.

*Distribution:* Vovodo River, Central African Republic.

*Source:* Robert Kirch, “Animaux inconnus

en Afrique?” *Connaissance de la Chasse*, no. 60 (April 1981): 62–65, 92.

## **Nguma-Monene**

Unknown LIZARD of Central Africa.

*Etymology:* Lingala (Bantu), “large boa.”

*Variant names:* Ngonde monene, Nyama monene, Yoli (Baka/Ubangi).

*Physical description:* Huge, serpentine lizard. Length, 30–50 feet. Body is 2–3 feet in diameter. Grayish-brown. Head and neck are snake-like. Forked tongue. Serrated ridge along the spine. Short legs.

*Behavior:* Amphibious. Moves rapidly through swamps. Eats birds and monkeys.

*Distribution:* Eastern Cameroon; Motaba River, Republic of the Congo.

*Significant sightings:* In 1961, the eldest sister of First Secretary of the General Assembly Michel Zabatou was bathing in the Motaba River when she saw a snakelike head and neck emerge from the water about 50 feet away. Villagers ran to the spot when she cried out, and they all watched the animal moving in the water. It flicked its forked tongue in and out as it moved upstream.

In November 1971, Joseph Ellis was making his way along the Motaba River in a dugout canoe when he saw a 30-foot serpentine animal with a serrated back swim across the river about 200 feet away and move out of the river and into the jungle.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A surviving dolichosaur, a member of a group of marine reptiles intermediate between snakes and lizards that lived in the Late Cretaceous, 95 million years ago, suggested by Roy Mackal. These animals had long, slender, snakelike bodies and reduced limbs. Fossils have been found in England, Yugoslavia, Germany, and Lebanon.

(2) The Nile monitor (*Varanus niloticus*), a semiaquatic lizard that grows up to 7 feet long and is found throughout much of sub-Saharan Africa, including the Congo basin. When disturbed, it often swims away to the safety of overhanging vegetation. However, its back is smooth, not serrated.

(3) An unknown species of elongated

Monitor lizard (Family Varanidae), also suggested by Roy Mackal.

*Source:* Roy P. Mackal, *A Living Dinosaur? In Search of Mokele-Mbembe* (Leiden, the Netherlands: E. J. Brill, 1987), pp. 255–266.

## Người Rừng

WILDMAN of Southeast Asia.

*Etymology:* Vietnamese (Austroasiatic), “forest man.”

*Variant names:* Briaou (in Laos), Khỉ trâu (“buffalo monkey” or “big monkey”).

*Physical description:* Height, less than 5 feet. Covered in reddish, gray, brown, or black hair. The back of the forearm is said to have a sharp bone. Allegedly has a tail.

*Behavior:* Bipedal. Climbs trees easily. Uses its forearm to cut through jungle undergrowth. Food consists of roots, plants, and the sap of banana trees. Shakes trees for insects. Sleeps in rocky areas. Said to raid villages in search of food. Attracted to human campfires at night. The mountain peoples formerly ate them. In Laos, it is said to eat humans, with a preference for the intestines.

*Tracks:* Humanlike but smaller. Length, 11 inches. Width, 6 inches. Long toes.

*Habitat:* Montane forests.

*Distribution:* Three-border region of Vietnam (including the Annam Highlands), Cambodia, and Laos.

*Significant sightings:* Late on the night of August 23, 1947, a group of Jarai, Sedang, and Bahnar mountain people were traveling from Kon Mahar to Kon Braih in the Annam Highlands of Vietnam when they surprised a hairy man who growled and ran away into the forest.

Zoologist Dao Van Tien learned about the Wildman when he stayed at Thuân Châu, Vietnam, in 1963. His informant said it sneaked into houses at night and stole food.

A U.S. Army company depot commander named Powell fired at something moving outside the perimeter while he was on guard duty at the ammunition area of the base at Cam Ranh Bay, Vietnam, in 1967. Some drops of blood were found, and an odd footprint, said to be neither human nor ape, was photographed.

Wildman reports became so common during

the Vietnam War that in 1974, Gen. Hoang Minh Thao, commander of North Vietnamese forces in the highlands, requested a scientific survey of the region north of Kon Tum. Professors Vo Quy and Le Vu Khoi from Hanoi University and Hoang Xuan Chinh from the Institute of Archaeology in Hanoi were part of the expedition. No Người rừng were found.

In 1979, Dao Van Tien heard of a slightly taller Wildman in the highlands around Pleiku, Vietnam, that was in the habit of ripping into banana trees to get the sap.

Professor Tran Hong Viet found the footprint of a Wildman in 1982 on the slopes of Chu Mo Ray Mountain in Kontum Province.

Anthropologist Helmut Loofs-Wissowa collected stories in 1996 about a Wildman called Briaou around the village of Ban Kador, some 30 miles to the north of Muang Xépôn in the highlands of Laos.

*Sources:* Henri Maître, *Les jungles Moi: Exploration et histoire des hinterlands Moi du Cambodge, de la Cochinchine, de l’Annam et du bas Laos* (Paris: E. Larose, 1912); Wilfred Burchett, *La second resistance Vietnam 1965* (Paris: Gallimard, 1965), pp. 161–167; Jim G. Lucas, “Hunger Keeps Marines Sharp,” *New York World Journal Tribune*, November 1, 1966; “Ape Story Lingers,” *Army Reporter*, April 27, 1970; Bernard Heuvelmans and Boris Porchnev, *L’homme de Néanderthal est toujours vivant* (Paris: Plon, 1974), pp. 345–351; Dao Van Tien, “Wildman in Vietnam,” *Tap Chi’ Lâm Nghiêp*, 1990, no. 6, pp. 39–40, and no. 7, p. 12, <http://coombs.anu.edu.au/~vern/wildman/tien.txt>; “Vietnamese Zoologists Investigate Wildman Reports,” *ISC Newsletter* 11, no. 3 (1992): 9–10; Xuan Quang, “On the Tracks of Forest People from Tay Nguyen,” 1996, <http://coombs.anu.edu.au/~vern/wildman/thieunien96.txt>; Helmut Loofs-Wissowa, “Hominides reliques en Australie et au Laos,” 1996, <http://perso.wanadoo.fr/cryptozoo/dossiers/austlaos.htm>.

## Nhang

FRESHWATER MONSTER of West Asia.

*Etymology:* Old Persian, “crocodile.”

*Physical description:* Half crocodile, half seal.

*Behavior:* Eats people bathing in the river.

*Distribution:* Murat Nehri and Euphrates Rivers, Turkey; Armenia; Iran.

*Source:* Mardiros H. Ananikian, *Armenian Mythology* (Boston: Archaeological Institute of America, 1925), pp. 89–90.

## Nikaseenithulooyee

SEA MONSTER of Alaska.

*Etymology:* Tanaina (Na-Dené) word.

*Physical description:* Alligator-like.

*Distribution:* Cook Inlet, Alaska.

*Source:* Bill Vaudrin, *Tanaina Tales from Alaska* (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1969).

## Ninimbe

LITTLE PEOPLE of the western United States.

*Etymology:* Shoshoni (Uto-Aztecan), “mountain man.”

*Variant names:* Nimerigar (Arapahoe/Algonquian), Ninimbeb, Ninimpi, Ninumbee (Bannock/Uto-Aztecan), Nu’numbi (Northern Paiute/Uto-Aztecan), Toyantum (Goshute/Uto-Aztecan), U-nu’-pits (Paiute/Uto-Aztecan).

*Physical description:* Like a tiny version of Santa Claus. Height, 2 inches–3 feet. Large head. Short legs. Small feet. Has a tail.

*Behavior:* Good stalker and fighter. Low intelligence. Wears goatskins. Dresses in green. Kills deer with poisoned arrows. Draws pictographs. Said to be cannibalistic.

*Habitat:* Rocky areas, bushes, wells.

*Distribution:* Wyoming; Oregon; southern Idaho; Nevada; Utah; northern Arizona.

*Significant sighting:* The Ninimbe angered the Arapahoes, who rounded them up in a canyon and set them on fire.

*Sources:* Sarah E. Olden, *Shoshone Folklore* (Milwaukee, Wis.: Milwaukee Publishing, 1923), pp. 8–12, 33–34; Åke Hultkrantz, “An Ideological Dichotomy: Myths and Folk Beliefs among the Shoshoni Indians of Wyoming,” *History of Religions* 11 (1972): 339–353; John E. Roth, *American Elves* (Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 1997), pp. 17, 126–132.

## Ninki Nanka

FRESHWATER MONSTER of West Africa.

*Variant names:* Ningiri (in Guinea), Nini-ganne, Rainseou (Portuguese Creole).

*Physical description:* Length, 30 feet. Crocodile-like body. Horselike head. Three horns, one in the middle of its head. Long neck.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Spends much of its time submerged in mud. Said to take the form of a giant snake. Has a ravenous hunger.

*Habitat:* Mangrove marshes.

*Distribution:* Gambia River, Gambia; Casamance River, Senegal; Fouta-Djallon, Guinea.

*Significant sighting:* Thomas H. Dalrymple was on the bank of the Gambia River one night in 1935 when he noticed the local people getting excited about something in the river. The next day, they told him a Ninki nanka had been seen. According to them, it resembled the creature in a photo they had seen depicting a model dinosaur in a New York park.

*Sources:* Mervyn David W. Jeffreys, “African Pterodactyls,” *Journal of the Royal African Society* 43 (1944): 72–74; Chris Moiser, “Ninki Nanka: The Dragon of the Gambia,” *Animals and Men*, no. 24 (2001).

## Nittaewo

SMALL HOMINID of the Indian subcontinent.

*Etymology:* Veddah (Indo-Aryan) word, possibly coined from *niya-atha* (“one who possesses nails”). Also possibly derived from *Nishâda*, the name given by Indo-Aryan speakers to the earlier inhabitants of India; the Sinhala form was *Nigadiwa* or *Nishadiwa*, which the aboriginal Veddah people of Sri Lanka turned into *Nittaewo*.

*Variant names:* Nittavo, Nittawo, Vanara (Sinhala/Indo-Aryan, “man of the woods”).

*Physical description:* Height, 3–4 feet. Females are smaller than the males. Shaggy, red body-hair, either covering the entire body or confined to the legs. Dark skin. Straight head-hair. Short, powerful arms and hands. Long nails or claws.

*Behavior:* Erect posture. Twittering language, said to have been understood by the Veddah people with whom they were at constant war.



Food consists of raw game, including squirrels, deer, lizards, tortoises, and crocodiles. Said to disembowel their game (as well as their enemies) with their long nails.

*Distribution:* The Yala National Park area in southeastern Sri Lanka.

*Present status:* Exterminated at the end of the eighteenth century by the Veddas, who rounded up the last of these creatures, moved them into a cave, and set a fire at the cave's entrance for three days, asphyxiating them.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A conjectured short-statured race of people related to the Semang of Malaysia, the Negritos of the Philippines, or the Andamanese.

(2) Surviving *Homo erectus*, which could have reached the island when it was attached to India several times prior to 5000 B.C. An isolated population might have produced a race of smaller stature.

(3) The Hoolock gibbon (*Hylobates hoolock*) of northern India is barely 3 feet tall when it walks upright, and it is primarily a vegetarian, except for eating birds' eggs and spiders.

(4) The Sloth bear (*Melursus ursinus*) of Sri Lanka has black fur, rarely stands upright, and is primarily vegetarian.

*Sources:* Hugh Nevill, "The Nittaewo of Ceylon," *The Taprobanian* 1, no. 3 (February 1886): 66–68; Frederick Lewis, "Notes on Animal and Plant Life in the Vedda Country," *Spolia Zeylanica* 10 (1915): 119, 128–130; Richard L. Spittel, "Leanama, Land of the Nittaewo," *Loris* 1 (1936): 37–46; William C. Osman Hill, "Nittaewo, an Unsolved Problem of Ceylon," *Loris* 4 (1945): 251–262; Bernard Heuvelmans, *On the Track of Unknown Animals* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1958), pp. 87–107; Richard L. Spittel, "Legend of the Nittaewo," *Loris* 10 (June 1964): 19–22; A. T. Rambukwella, "The Nittaewo of Mahalenamea," *Loris* 10 (December 1966): 367–370.

## Nix

MERBEING of Northern Europe.

*Etymology:* German, "water-man." *Nixe* (for

the female); plural, *Nixen*. Possibly derived from *Hnikarr*, an alternative name for the Teutonic god Odinn in his guise as sea-sprite.

*Variant names:* Aanycke (Danish), Lorelei (Old German, "rock lurker"), Merenneito (Finnish), Merineitsi (Estonian), Näcken (Swedish), Näk (Swedish), Näkineiu (Estonian for the female), Näkinneito (Finnish for the female), Näkki (Finnish), Neck (Dutch), Nek (Estonian), Nichus (Old High German), Nicker (medieval Dutch), Nicor (Old English), Nik, Nikkisen (Manx), Nixie, Nixy, Nök (Danish), Nökk (Estonian), Nokke (Danish), Nykk, NYKUR (Icelandic), River man, River woman, Stromkarl, Wassernix (German).

*Physical description:* In human form, a male being of varying age—from a boy to an elder. Often looks like either an old man with green eyes, big ears, green teeth, and a full beard, or a handsome man above water and a horse below. Sometimes has an enormous mouth. The female is a young girl, sometimes with a fish's tail. When it comes ashore, it can only be recognized by its wet skirt or apron.

In animal form, the Nix resembles a snake, bird, bull, ox, calf, pig, cat, fish, or (most commonly) a horse. Some legend themes describe the Nökk as a haystack, half a boat, a log, a silver dish, or a string of pearls.

*Behavior:* Amphibious. Appears both on the shore and in the water. The female sits near the water and combs its hair with a golden comb. Can change shape and features at will. Usually naked but sometimes clothed. Often wears a red cap. Said to drag humans underwater, especially children. Shouts and sighs. Said to be an excellent singer and fiddle or harp player. Owns a herd of cattle that live in the water (see WATER BULL). Alleged to be the spirit of a drowned human.

*Habitat:* Lakes, rivers, streams, waterfalls; often under bridges or near mills.

*Distribution:* Norway; Sweden; Denmark; Iceland; Scotland; Germany; Estonia; Finland.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A mythological method for marking physical and social boundaries in agricultural societies, according to Jochum Stattin.



(2) Different sea mammals, such as otters or seals, seen under distorting atmospheric conditions.

(3) An elaborate mythology based on the importance of seals and sealing to Scandinavian life.

*Sources:* Jacob Grimm, *Teutonic Mythology* (London: G. Bell and Sons, 1880–1888); Uno Holmberg [Harva], *Finno-Ugric, Siberian Mythology* (Boston: Marshall Jones, 1927); Tor Åge Bringsværd, *Phantoms and Fairies from Norwegian Folklore* (Oslo: Johan Grundt Tanum Forlag, 1970), pp. 95–115; W. H. Lehn and I. Schroeder, “The Norse Mermaid as an Optical Phenomenon,” *Nature* 289 (1981): 362–366; Jochum Stattin, *Näcken: Spelman eller gränsvakt?* (Malmö, Sweden: Liber Förlag, 1984).

## North American Ape

An odd lot of mystery PRIMATES reported mostly in the southeastern and midwestern United States.

*Etymology:* Term used by Loren Coleman since the 1960s to distinguish these creatures from BIGFOOT or HAIRY BIPEDS. Abbreviated as *Nape* (*Napes*, plural).

*Variant names:* Abominable chicken man (in Oklahoma), Brush ape, Fouke monster, Knobby (in North Carolina), Little red men of the Delta, Manimal, OLD SHEFF, SKUNK APE, TRAVERSPINE GORILLA.

*Physical description:* Chimpanzee- or gorilla-like. Height, 4–7 feet. Brown to black hair, occasionally gray or white. Green eyes. Long arms. No tail.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Stooping gait. Walks bipedally as well as on all fours. Can leap 20–40 feet in a single bound. Swims readily. Call is a trumpeting howl or a high-pitched screech. Musky odor.

*Tracks:* Length, 7–11 inches. Up to 7 inches across. Some show an opposed big toe, set at nearly right angles to the smaller toes. Others are just knuckle prints or are three-toed.

*Habitat:* Swamplands and riverine forests.

*Distribution:* A partial list of places where North American apes have been reported follows:

*Alabama*—Clanton, Walnut Creek.

*Arkansas*—Cash, Central, Fouke, Hamburg, Mountain Home.

*California*—Mount Tamalpais.

*Florida*—Anclote River, Brooksville, Everglades, Hernando County.

*Illinois*—Decatur, Elizabeth, Enfield, Gum Creek, Prairie du Long Creek.

*Indiana*—Boone County, Hardin Ridge Recreation Area, Harrison County, Lake Monroe.

*Iowa*—Humboldt County, Lockridge.

*Labrador, Canada*—Traverspine River.

*Kansas*—Crawford County.

*Kentucky*—Trimble County.

*Louisiana*—Crowley.

*Missouri*—Kinloch.

*New Jersey*—Boonton.

*New York*—Huntington, Mineola.

*North Carolina*—Toluca.

*Ohio*—Gallipolis, Lorain, Risingsun.

*Oklahoma*—Calumet, El Reno, Lawton.

*Pennsylvania*—Adams County, Blair County, Downingtown, Penn Hills, Snyder County, Verona, York County.

*Tennessee*—Jackson.

*Texas*—Gatesville.

*Significant sightings:* In January 1869, near Gallipolis, Ohio, a “gorilla” attacked a man riding in a carriage.

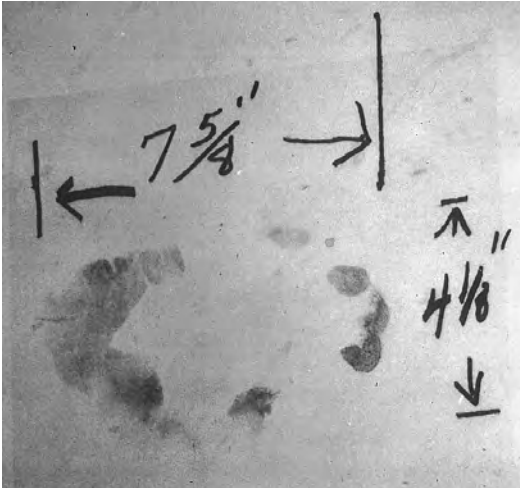
Gorillas were reported in Snyder, Adams, and York Counties of south-central Pennsylvania from December 1920 to February 1921.

In June 1931, a 4-foot gorilla was reported at a Lewis and Valentine’s nursery near Mineola, Long Island, New York. Armed posses combed the woods but found only some apparently bipedal tracks with an opposed big toe. Scattered reports continued in the neighborhood until mid-July.

In the summer of 1941, Rev. Lepton Harpole was hunting along Gum Creek near Mount Vernon, Illinois, when he saw a baboonlike animal jump down from a tree and walk on two legs toward him. He struck it with his rifle and fired shots to scare it away. For the next few months, residents heard terrifying screams at night in the woods along various creeks in Jackson and Okaw Counties, but hunting parties failed to find anything but occasional tracks.



*Zack Clothier's reconstruction of the foot of a NORTH AMERICAN APE. Modeled from a photograph of a footprint discovered by Loren Coleman in the summer of 1962, in a dry side branch of Steven's Creek, near Decatur, Illinois. (Loren Coleman)*



*Gorilla-like footprints found near El Reno, Oklahoma, in December 1970 after a mystery animal raided a chicken coop. (Lawrence Curtis)*

In 1957, James Meacham saw a small ape with reddish-orange fur in a tree near Jackson, Tennessee. He watched it for five minutes before he fired fourteen rifle bullets into it at close range, most of which apparently hit. The animal did not budge until Meacham walked toward it, then it quickly moved off through the trees.

In the spring of 1962, Loren Coleman discovered an apelike footprint in a dry creek bed near Decatur, Illinois. It was 10 inches long and had a fully opposed large toe.

Ralph Chambers, of Elfers, Florida, saw an apelike animal several times along the Anclote River in 1966 and 1967. It had a putrid odor that alternately terrified and enraged his dogs.

Late at night on May 1, 1971, Mrs. Bobby Ford of Fouke, Arkansas, saw a hairy, clawed hand reaching through the front window of her home. She screamed, and her husband ran outside and took a potshot at something that walked on two legs. The local policeman arrived and found some catlike tracks. Later the same night, the 6-foot, black-haired creature returned to lurk around the house and grabbed Bobby Ford, who panicked and ran inside, knocking down the door and knocking himself unconscious. Three-toed tracks turned up on June 14 in a soybean field southeast of town.

On April 25, 1973, Henry McDaniel and his wife, of Enfield, Illinois, shot at a grayish, monkeylike animal with short arms and pink eyes that jumped 50 feet in three leaps.

Some local boys were riding motorbikes on trails in the Penn Hills area outside Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, on September 22, 1973, when they heard something large moving in the woods nearby. The next day, a father of one of the boys, named Baird, found some fresh, ape-like tracks, 11 inches long, with an opposed toe.

On January 30, 2002, Penny Howell and three friends saw a shaggy, black-haired, apelike animal about 5 feet tall and standing in a crouch south of Lake Monroe, Indiana. It had a patch of white fur on its head and neck. When it saw them, it turned and moved into the woods. It left four-footed tracks with claws, about 5 inches long.

*Present status:* Distinctions between North American apes, DEVIL MONKEYS, HAIRY BIPEDS, and BIGFOOT are nebulous and possibly arbitrary. In general, North American apes are tailless and resemble chimpanzees; DEVIL MONKEYS are tailed and resemble baboons; HAIRY BIPEDS cover a wide range of descriptions from apes to wildmen and paranormal entities; BIGFOOT is a robust, tall hominid with a range that seems restricted to the Pacific Northwest.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) Feral Chimpanzees (*Pan troglodytes*) escaped from zoos or traveling circuses or transported to the United States on slave ships in the nineteenth century. However, chimps and other apes do not swim, and they avoid water.
- (2) Feral pet monkeys, though these would have tails and would not run on two legs.
- (3) A misidentified American black bear (*Ursus americanus*).
- (4) A surviving Miocene ape, *Dryopithecus*, as suggested by Loren Coleman.

*Dryopithecus* was a European primate that lived 13–9 million years ago in several localities between Spain and the Caucasus. Recent evidence indicates that it diverged from the primate line shortly before *Gigantopithecus* and the ancestors of the Orangutan (*Pongo pygmaeus*). It had robust

limbs, a small stature, and an undeveloped browridge. Its appearance in the New World would require an anthropological paradigm shift.

*Sources:* Friedrich Gerstäcker, *Western Lands and Western Waters* (London: S. O. Beeton, 1864); "A Gorilla in Ohio," *Mankato (Minn.) Weekly Record*, January 23, 1869; Jesse W. Harris, "Myths and Legends from Southern Illinois," *Hoosier Folklore* 5 (March 1946): 14–20; Jerome Clark, "'Manimals' Make Tracks in Oklahoma," *Fate* 24 (September 1971): 60–67; "Arkansas Has a Problem," *Pursuit* 4 (October 1971): 89–90; *The Legend of Boggy Creek* (film), dir. Charles B. Pierce (Howco International Pictures, 1972); Allen V. Noe, "ABSMal Affairs in Pennsylvania and Elsewhere," *Pursuit*, no. 24 (October 1973): 84–89; Smokey Crabtree, *Smokey and the Monster* (Fouke, Ark.: Days Creek Production, 1974); Mark A. Hall, "Stories of 'Bigfoot' in Iowa during 1978 as Drawn from Newspaper Accounts," *Minnesota Archeologist* 38 (1979): 2–17; Jennie Palmer, "Knobby: Where Is He? What Is He?" *Gastonia (N.C.) Gazette*, January 29, 1979; *Charlotte (N.C.) News*, January 4–March 13, 1979; Loren Coleman, "The Occurrence of Wild Apes in North America," in Vladimir Markotic and Grover Krantz, eds., *The Sasquatch and Other Unknown Hominoids* (Calgary, Canada: Western Publishers, 1984), pp. 149–173; John Robert Colombo, *Mysterious Canada* (Toronto, Canada: Doubleday, 1988); Mark A. Hall, "The Yeti," *Wonders* 2, no. 4 (December 1993): 74, 88–92; Chad Arment, "Friedrich Gerstäcker's 'Wild Men of the Woods,'" *North American BioFortean Review* 1, no. 1 (April 1999): 22–25, <http://www.strangeark.com/nabr/NABR1.pdf>; Chad Arment, "A Pennsylvania 'Gorilla' Flap," *North American BioFortean Review* 2, no. 2 (2000): 22–25, <http://www.strangeark.com/nabr/NABR4.pdf>; Loren Coleman, *Mysterious America*, rev. ed. (New York: Paraview, 2001), pp. 184–187, 206–220; Sunni Thibodeau, "The Fouke Monster: 30 Years Later," *Texarkana (Tex.) Gazette*, June 24, 2001.

## Nottingham Lion

BRITISH BIG CAT of central England.

*Physical description:* Large cat. Long tail with a bushy tip.

*Tracks:* Wide pawprints were found.

*Distribution:* Nottinghamshire, England.

*Significant sightings:* From July 29 to August 6, 1976, police and citizens searched the countryside southeast of Nottingham for a large animal described as a lion that was first reported by two milkmen at Tollerton. A total of sixty-five reports were received by police, but searchers turned up no evidence, and no livestock was attacked.

*Sources:* *Nottingham Evening Post*, July 29–August 6, 1976; "The Nottingham Lion Saga," *Fortean Times*, no. 18 (October 1976): 25–26; Janet and Colin Bord, *Alien Animals* (Harrisburg, Pa.: Stackpole, 1981), pp. 61–63.

## Nsanga

Dinosaur-like animal of Central Africa, similar to the EMELA-NTOUKA.

*Etymology:* Unknown. Nsanga is the Bemba (Bantu) name for the Tiger fish (*Hydrocynus vittatus*) in Zambia.

*Physical description:* Crocodile-like. Smooth skin. Feet have hooked claws.

*Behavior:* Amphibious. Feeds on hippos.

*Tracks:* Never seen, according to locals.

*Distribution:* Bangweulu Swamp, Zambia.

*Significant sighting:* Paul Graetz came across some strips of this animal's skin on Mbawala Island in 1909.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) An unknown species of monitor lizard, suggested by Bernard Heuvelmans.
- (2) Amphibious saber-toothed cat similar to other African WATER LIONS, proposed later by Heuvelmans.
- (3) Surviving ceratopsian dinosaur.

*Sources:* Hans Schomburgk, *Wild und Wilde im Herzen Afrika* (Berlin: E. Fleischel, 1910), pp. 219–220; Paul Graetz, *Im Motorboot quer durch Afrika* (Berlin: Braunbeck und Gutenberg, 1912–1913), vol. 1, p. 135; Bernard Heuvelmans, *On the Track of Unknown Animals* (New York: Hill and Wang,



1958), pp. 450, 469–470, 475–476; Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les derniers dragons d'Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1978), pp. 194, 200, 290, 384, 395.

## Ntambo Wa Luy

WATER LION of Central Africa.

*Etymology:* Luba-Kasai (Bantu), “water lion.”

*Variant names:* Ntambue ya mai, Simba ya mai.

*Physical description:* Length, 26 feet. Shoulder height, 5 feet. Estimated weight, 2 tons. Adults are black, juveniles are reddish-brown. One horn on the top of its head. Enormous claws.

*Behavior:* Amphibious. Moves swiftly both on land and in the water. Metallic, strident, powerful call like a bird's. Chases hippos and kills them.

*Tracks:* Three-toed. Length, 16 inches. Almost 8 inches wide.

*Distribution:* Kasai-Occidental Region, Democratic Republic of the Congo.

*Significant sighting:* Gabriel Becker ran across some tracks of this animal in Kasai in the 1950s.

*Sources:* Charles Mahauden, *Kisongokimo: Chasse et magie chez les Balubas* (Paris: Flammarion, 1965); Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les derniers dragons d'Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1978), pp. 207–208.

## Ntarargo

SPOTTED LION of East Africa.

*Etymology:* Possibly Amba (Bantu); singular, *Ruturargo*.

*Variant names:* Enturargo, Kiiseego, Kitalargo (contraction of *kitalo-engo*, “wonder leopard”), Ntarago, Ntarargar, Uruturangwe.

*Physical description:* Like a cross between a lion and a leopard. Slightly spotted coat like a hyena's. Retractable claws. Long tail.

*Behavior:* Has a distinctly guttural, gurgling roar; it gives a few deep grunts followed rapidly by high-pitched shrieks.

*Distribution:* Ruwenzori Range, Uganda.

*Significant sightings:* In 1916, a mystery animal is said to have killed 100 people in Kinkizi County, Uganda. It ignored goats and sheep and went after the children of the herders.

A local district commissioner heard a hideous howl when he was camped on a scarp above the eastern shores of Lakes Edward and George, Uganda. It terrified his porters, who said it was the cry of the man- and cattle-killing Ntarargo.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) An old or exceptionally large Leopard (*Panthera pardus*). Pseudomelanistic leopards may account for observations of some mystery beasts with a dark coat. See DARK LEOPARD.

(2) Skins and bones of the Ruturargo sent to London from the Kigezi District in the 1920s usually turned out to be from Spotted hyenas (*Crocuta crocuta*). In one instance, the skin of a particularly large hyena was accompanied by the skull of an immense leopard, purportedly from the same animal. However, confusion seems to have resulted from the killing of two “Enturargo” during the same hunt—one a hyena, the other a leopard.

*Sources:* Charles R. S. Pitman, *A Game Warden among His Charges* (London: Nisbet, 1931), pp. 302–306; Eric A. Temple-Perkins, *Kingdom of the Elephant* (London: A. Melrose, 1955), pp. 228–233.

## Ntonou

SMALL HOMINID of West Africa.

*Etymology:* Malinke (Mande) word.

*Physical description:* Small size. Short tail.

*Behavior:* Does not know fire or ironworking.

*Distribution:* Near Dioradoukou, western Côte d'Ivoire.

*Present status:* Extinct but some of their more civilized descendants occasionally have a tail.

*Source:* Frantz de Zeltner, “Notes sur la sociologie soudanaise,” *L'Anthropologie*, 1908, pp. 217, 222–228.

## Numkse Lee Kwala

SEA MONSTER of western Canada.

*Etymology:* Comox (Salishan) word.

*Physical description:* Serpentine.

*Behavior:* Playful.

*Distribution:* Hornby Island, British Columbia.



Source: GUST Zoology, <http://www.bahnhof.se/~wizard/cryptoworld/index217.html>.

## Numuzo'ho

CANNIBAL GIANT of the western United States.

*Etymology:* Northern Paiute (Uto-Aztecan), “crusher of people.”

*Distribution:* Northern Nevada.

*Source:* Mick Gidley and Ruth Gidley, “Plateau and Basin,” in Colin F. Taylor, ed., *Native American Myths and Legends* (New York: Smithmark, 1994), p. 61.

## Nunnehi

LITTLE PEOPLE of the southeastern United States.

*Etymology:* Cherokee (Iroquoian), “stone man.”

*Variant names:* Nunyunuwi, Nvyuhnuwi.

*Habitat:* Mountain caves.

*Distribution:* Western North Carolina; eastern Tennessee.

*Source:* Arlene Fradkin, *Cherokee Folk*

*Zoology: The Animal World of a Native American People, 1700–1838* (New York: Garland, 1990); John E. Roth, *American Elves* (Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 1997), pp. 29–33.

## Nyalmo

TRUE GIANT of Central Asia.

*Etymology:* Sherpa (Sino-Tibetan) word.

*Variant names:* Nyalmu, Nyulmo.

*Physical description:* Height, 13–20 feet. Enormous, conical head.

*Behavior:* Feeds on yak and mountain sheep. Possibly man-eating. Said to engage in pine tree-shaking contests.

*Habitat:* Altitudes higher than 13,000 feet.

*Distribution:* Helmu area, Nepal; southern Tibet.

*Sources:* Bernard Heuvelmans, *On the Track of Unknown Animals* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1958), p. 176; Edmund Hillary and Desmond Doig, *High in the Thin Cold Air* (Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday, 1962), p. 31;

Kesar Lall, *Lore and Legend of the Yeti* (Kathmandu: Pilgrims Book House, 1988), pp. 26–31.

## Nyama

Dinosaur-like animal of Central Africa, similar to the EMELA-NTOUKA.

*Physical description:* Large and hippopotamus-like. Small head with a crest.

*Behavior:* Amphibious. When it walks on land, the earth trembles. Said to eat the brains of humans.

*Distribution:* Aruwimi River, Democratic Republic of the Congo.

*Significant sighting:* When police lieutenant Alex Godart was camped along the Aruwimi River in 1912, he felt what seemed to be a violent earthquake. One of his soldier escorts rushed to the river with a gun but came back saying that the Nyama had gone back into the water.

*Source:* Bernard Heuvelmans, *On the Track of Unknown Animals* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1958), pp. 448–449.

## N'yamala

Dinosaur-like animal of Central Africa, similar to the MOKELE-MBEMBE.

*Etymology:* From the Fang (Bantu) *nya mala*, “mother of canoes,” or “animal that resembles a large canoe.”

*Variant name:* AMALI.

*Physical description:* Said to resemble a sauro-pod dinosaur. Length, at least 30 feet. Weighs as much as an elephant. Threadlike filaments at the back of the head and neck. Long neck. A pair of pouches near the front legs. Long tail.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Comes ashore after midnight to feed. Eats a local vegetable called “jungle chocolate” (probably *Landolphia*), nuts, and fruits. Kills hippopotamuses.

*Habitat:* Lakes and rivers.

*Distribution:* Ogooué and Ngounié Rivers, Gabon.

*Significant sightings:* Fang witch doctor Michel Obiang saw a N'yamala around 1946 in the Ngounié River, Gabon, at the point where the Ikoy River branches off.

In 1976 and 1979, James Powell obtained firsthand reports of this large animal from villagers along the Ogooué River, Gabon. From a children's book on dinosaurs, they identified the diplodocus and the plesiosaur as closely matching the N'yamala.

*Sources:* Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les derniers dragons d'Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1978), pp. 267–270; Roy P. Mackal, *Searching for Hidden Animals* (Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday, 1980), pp. 59–78; Roy P. Mackal, *A Living Dinosaur? In Search of Mokele-Mbembe* (Leiden, the Netherlands: E. J. Brill, 1987), pp. 19–27.

## Nycker

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Sweden.

*Etymology:* Possibly related to NYKUR.

*Distribution:* Lake Mälaren, Stockholm County, Sweden.

*Significant sighting:* In 1652, Pierre-Daniel Huet, the future archbishop of Avranches, was discouraged from swimming in the lake because of a monster.

*Source:* Peter Costello, *In Search of Lake Monsters* (New York: Coward, McCann and Geoghegan, 1974), p. 187.

## Nykkjen

FRESHWATER MONSTER or MERBEING of Norway.

*Physical description:* Like an overturned boat. Maned or bearded.

*Distribution:* Myrkevatn, Møre og Romsdal County, Norway.

*Source:* Michel Meurger and Claude Gagnon, *Lake Monster Traditions: A Cross-Cultural Analysis* (London: Fortean Tomes, 1988), pp. 292–294.

## Nykur

WATER HORSE of Northern Europe.

*Variant names:* Nennir, Nickur, Ninnir, Noggle (Shetlands), Nuckelavee (Scotland), Nuggle (Orkney), Nygel.

*Physical description:* Gray or black. Head like an ox's. Seal-like flippers or hooves that are reversed. Also appears in human form. As the

Nuckelavee, it appears as a CENTAUR-like combination of a horse with one red eye, a rider with a massive head and transparent skin, and a KELPIE.

*Behavior:* Aquatic. Either moos or lows like a cow or neighs like a horse. Likes to entice human females underwater.

*Distribution:* Rivers and lakes of Iceland, as well as off the Icelandic coast; Shetland and Orkney Islands; northern Scotland.

*Significant sighting:* The inhabitants of Grímsey, off the north coast of Iceland, refused to keep cows on their island until about 1850 because they claimed there was a Nykur in the sea that drove mad any cow that they tried to bring across from the mainland.

*Sources:* Johann Anderson, *Nachrichten von Island, Grönland und der strasse Davis* (Hamburg, Germany: G. C. Grund, 1746), p. 115; Benjamin Thorpe, *Northern Mythology* (London: Edward Lumley, 1851); Sir George Douglas, *Scottish Fairy and Folk Tales* (London: Walter Scott, 1893); George F. Black, comp., *Examples of Printed Folk-Lore Concerning the Orkney and Shetland Islands*, Country Folk-Lore series, vol. 3 (London: Folk-Lore Society, 1903), pp. 189–193; James A. Teit, "Water-Beings in Shetlandic Folklore as Remembered by Shetlanders in British Columbia," *Journal of American Folklore* 31 (1918): 183–186; Jacqueline Simpson, *Icelandic Folktales and Legends* (Berkeley: University of California Press, 1972), p. 96; Katharine M. Briggs, *A Dictionary of Fairies* (London: Allen Lane, 1976), p. 311–313; Sigurd Towrie, Orkneyjar: The Icelandic Nykur, <http://www.orkneyjar.com/folklore/nokk2.htm>; Sigurd Towrie, Orkneyjar: Nuckelavee, the Devil of the Sea, <http://www.orkneyjar.com/folklore/nuckle.htm>; Sigurd Towrie, Orkneyjar: The Nuggle, Orkney's Water Horse, <http://www.orkneyjar.com/folklore/nokk.htm>.

## Nzefu-Loi

WATER LION of Central Africa.

*Etymology:* Luba (Bantu), "water elephant."

*Physical description:* Nearly the size of a hippopotamus. Long neck. Short and heavy ivory tusks. Hairy tail like a horse's.

*Behavior:* Amphibious. Formerly hunted by the Baluba people using special traps.

*Distribution:* Lakes near the Lualaba River between Bukama and Kaniamba, Democratic Republic of the Congo.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The aquatic variety of the PYGMY ELEPHANT, suggested by Bernard Heuvelmans.

(2) A surviving saber-toothed cat, also suggested by Heuvelmans.

(3) A sauropod dinosaur like an *Apatosaurus*, first proposed by Paul Bonnivair.

*Sources:* Bernard Heuvelmans, *On the Track of Unknown Animals* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1958), pp. 454, 472–474; Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les derniers dragons d'Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1978), pp. 202–204, 377–378.





## Oeh

CANNIBAL GIANT of the western United States.

*Etymology:* Quinault (Salishan), “cannibal woman.”

*Distribution:* Olympic Peninsula, Washington.

*Source:* Kyle Mizokami, *Bigfoot-Like Figures in North American Folklore and Tradition*, <http://www.rain.org/campinternet/bigfoot/bigfoot-folklore.html>.

## Ogopogo

FRESHWATER MONSTER of British Columbia, Canada.

*Etymology:* From a British music hall hit—“The Ogo-Pogo,” written in 1924 by Cumberland Clark with music by Mark Strong and made famous by Davy Burnaby. At a luncheon on August 23, 1926, W. H. Brimblecombe of Vernon, British Columbia, sang a parody written by H. F. Beattie that was modified to incorporate some characteristics of the Okanagan Lake monster. Ronald Kenvyn of the *Vancouver Daily Province* declared “Ogopogo” its official name on August 24, 1926.

*Variant names:* Auck, Hayash-hayash kust skaka kupa lake (Chinook Jargon/Pidgin, “huge animal in the lake”), NAITAKA, Ukuk masachi kupa lake (Chinook Jargon/Pidgin, “wicked one in the lake”), Yakaqansen stop.

*Physical description:* Serpentine. Overall length, 20–70 feet. Black, dark green, gray, or dark blue. Skin is smooth and shiny, with some barnacle-like calcium deposits underneath. Head is like a horse’s or goat’s, held at right angles to the neck. Hornlike protrusions. Ears are rarely reported. Whiskers or a beard. Slim neck, 5–10 feet long. Usually has two or six humps or arch-

ing coils, but as few as one and as many as fourteen have been reported. Middle hump is the highest out of the water (2–3 feet). Several observations suggest jointed feet that aid in swimming. Tail is forked or formed by two flippers.

*Behavior:* Mostly active in the afternoon. Sometimes spouts water. Swims by vertical undulations at a speed up to 40 miles per hour. Two or three animals have occasionally been seen together. Presumably, the creature eats fishes or freshwater shrimp, though on one occasion, it was seen to snatch a seagull.

*Distribution:* Okanagan Lake, British Columbia.

*Significant sightings:* Susan Allison watched a 60-foot animal swimming against the wind off the western shore during a storm in 1872.

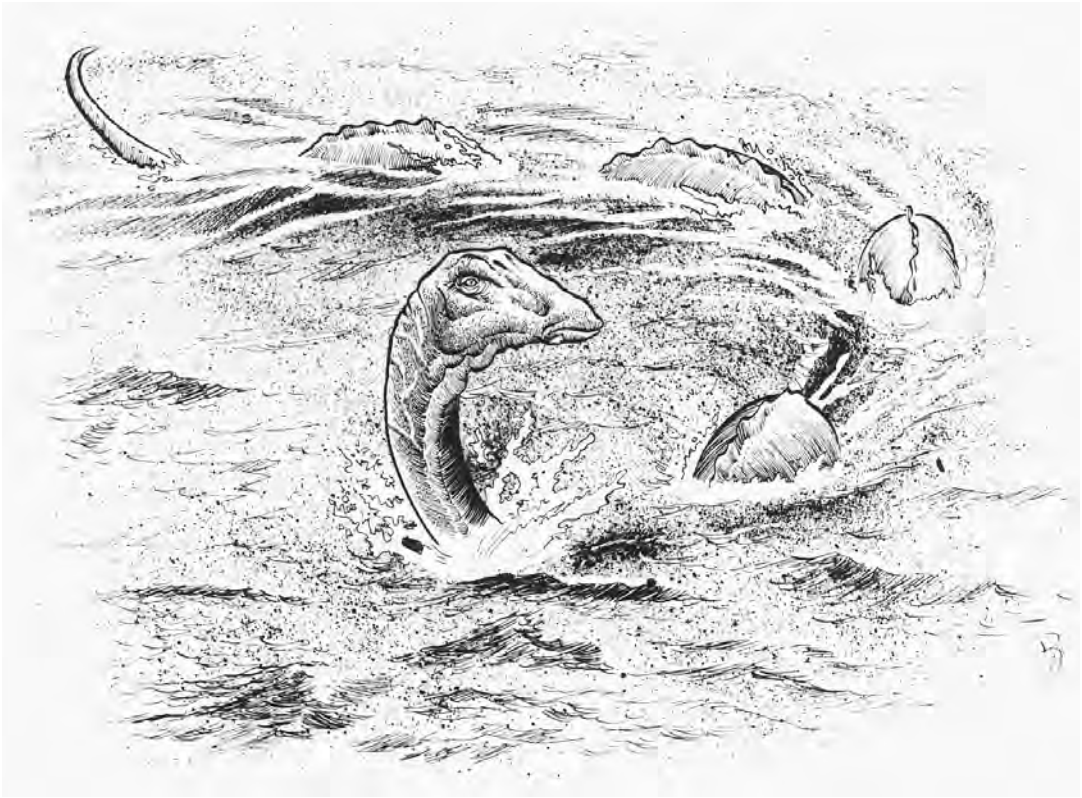
Lydia Hodgson, of Okanagan Landing, got a good view of Ogopogo on July 21, 1923, as she was riding a horse along the shore. It looked like an “upturned boat” at first, but as she got closer, she was able to see three humps and a head. The animal moved its head from side to side and moved its eyes. When Hodgson called to her son, Ogopogo immediately submerged and swam under water toward the center of the lake.

John L. Logie, his wife, and his driver, P. J. Dodwell, saw a 20-foot animal on July 19, 1926, as they were driving along the lake north of Peachland. It raced alongside their car, producing a foot-high swell.

Ogopogo made an appearance between Gelatly Point and Westbank during a baptism on November 18, 1926, where fifty or sixty people were gathered on the shore. Witnesses said it had a sheeplike head raised 2 feet above the water and several coils the size of automobile wheels.

On October 6, 1935, Edward Grahame, Jim Ripley, and Charles B. Grahame were fishing





*OGOPOGO, the lake monster of Lake Okanagan, British Columbia. (Richard Svensson/Fortean Picture Library)*

near the north end of the lake when they saw OgoPogo rise to the surface some 200 feet from their rowboat. The animal's undulating humps were about 1 foot above the surface.

On February 26, 1948, bus driver Don Nourse saw four small animals 50 feet from the shore.

On the evening of July 2, 1949, the families of Leslie L. Kerry and W. F. Watson Jr. watched OgoPogo off Kelowna. It was 30 feet long, sinuous, and consisted of five undulations. They saw what appeared to be a forked tail.

Rev. W. S. Beames saw OgoPogo off Naramata on August 12, 1950. A disturbance described as being like a fire hose thrashing about was caused by several humps that submerged and left a large wake.

In mid-July 1974, Barbara Clark was swimming toward a diving platform off the southern shore of the lake when something large and heavy bumped her legs. After jumping on the

platform, she was able to watch a serpentine animal moving through the clear water 20 feet away. One coil was 8 feet long and 4 feet above the water. She could also see a flukelike tail, 4–6 feet wide.

John Kirk, his son, and two members of the British Columbia Scientific Cryptozoology Club, Jim and Barbara Clark, were at Peach Orchard Beach on July 30, 1989, when they spotted a 35-foot, humped animal. One large hump was visible through a 40X telescope.

On August 1, 1989, John Kirk again saw a 35-foot animal with three to six humps thrashing frenziedly near Green Bay.

On July 24, 1990, Mike Guzzi noticed an image at a depth of 350 feet on his fish-finding sonar near Bear Creek as he was taking Japanese reporter Masayuki Tamaki on an OgoPogo search for Nippon TV. It seemed to consist of a head, tail, and 30-foot-body, with bubbles coming up off the head.

In July 1993, from a hill 6 miles north of Penticton, John Moore watched an animal with a horse's head protruding about 6 feet from the water and creating a wake. It moved in a straight line for about thirty minutes.

In mid-August 2000, Darryl Ellis, a cancer survivor, was swimming the entire length of the lake to raise funds for cancer research when he saw two Ogopegos pacing and swimming underneath him near Rattlesnake Island. One was at least 20 feet long. When he neared Okanagan Lake Bridge, a large, grayish animal flipped out of the water near him, and he saw an eye the size of a grapefruit.

*Photography:* In early 1967, Eric Parmenter snapped a photo showing a disturbed area of water where a large animal had just submerged.

In August 1968, Arthur Folden shot about one minute of 8-millimeter footage of a 70-foot animal some 200–300 yards from shore near Rattlesnake Island. The film shows an object surfacing and submerging three times; unfortunately, Folden stopped the camera each time it went under water. A preliminary analysis of the film by Kerry Voth in 2000 indicated the object was solid, had one vertical and two lateral protrusions, and emerged from the water at a rolling angle.

On August 3, 1976, Edward R. Fletcher took five photos of Ogopegos in the lake off the Westbank Yacht Club. It appeared about 40 feet long in its coiled swimming position and 70–75 feet long when relaxed.

Arlene Gaal took a photo of a long, dark hump creating a wake near Kinsmen Beach on May 28, 1979.

On August 5, 1979, at Peachland Hill, a tourist from Alberta shot three minutes of movie footage that shows two Ogopegos cavorting in the water. The animals churned up the water and made loud thumping noises. The whereabouts of this film is currently unknown.

On August 11, 1980, Vancouver tourist Larry Thal took eight to ten seconds of Super 8 film of an animal that was seen for a total of forty-five minutes off Monteo Beach by some fifty tourists. The 50- to 60-foot animal submerged and resurfaced, swimming back and forth from the Okanagan Lake Bridge. Arlene



*Statue of OGOPEGO, Lake Okanagan, British Columbia, 1975. (Loren Coleman)*

Gaal claims to be able to see a head with jaws in an enhanced version.

Eugene Boiselle shot the first video footage of Ogopegos—or at least an odd disturbance in the water—on September 5, 1982, from Knox Mountain Park.

On May 19, 1987, from the summit of Mission Hill, John Kirk videotaped nearly one minute of a 40-foot Ogopegos swimming in the lake.

Ken Chaplin videotaped a black, 15-foot animal in the lake near the mouth of Bear Creek on July 17, 1989. It arched its head, smacked its tail on the water, and then submerged. Arlene Gaal went to the site with Chaplin on July 22, where, at 8:30 P.M., she saw the head and back of a dark animal about 15–20 feet long move from the creek out into the lake. She obtained two still photos of it, while Chaplin shot some video. Some analysts think the animal is a beaver.

On August 26, 1989, near Peachland, John Kirk was able to videotape Ogopegos again as a distant hump for about twenty-five minutes.

Paul DeMara videotaped an animal creating a disturbance in the lake on July 24, 1992, from a

cottage near Okanagan Centre. His wife, mother, and several friends watched as a water-skier crossed its path and tumbled into the water. DeMara shot two more video sequences of unknown objects in the lake over the next five to ten minutes. The final one seems to show a head, neck, and part of a back rising from the water.

Michael Zaiser took five photos of a 40-foot, long-necked animal making a disturbance in the water off Okanagan Mountain Park in February 1996.

On April 18, 2002, a film crew in the process of staging a re-creation of a 1978 Ogotopog sighting shot 90 seconds of footage showing three humps undulating in the water about 200 yards away. Fourteen observers, including the original witness, Bill Steciuk, watched the black, shiny creature.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The White sturgeon (*Acipenser transmontanus*) is the largest freshwater fish in North America and grows to 20 feet in length. In British Columbia, it is found in the Fraser/Nechako, Columbia, and Kootenay River systems but has never been officially recorded in Okanagan. The body is covered in large bony scutes rather than scales.

(2) A group of ducks swimming in a line. Okanagan is a major summer breeding area for the Common merganser (*Mergus merganser*).

(3) Unlikely explanations proposed in the 1920s included the marine Oarfish (*Regalecus glesne*) and the tropical Manatee (Family Trichechidae).

(4) A basilosaurid whale, a member of a family of archaic whales that lived 42–33 million years ago, in the Middle to Late Eocene, suggested by Roy Mackal. Barbara Clark's 1974 observation is particularly basilosaurid-like.

(5) A plesiosaur-like reptile related to CADDY, according to Ed Bousfield.

*Sources:* "Ogotopog Now Official Name of the Famous Okanagan Sea Serpent," *Vancouver Daily Province*, August 24, 1926; Roy Patterson McLean, *Ogotopog: His Story* (Kelowna, B.C., Canada: The *Courier*, 1952);

Dorothy Hewlett Gellatly, *A Bit of Okanagan History* (Kelowna, B.C., Canada: Orchard City Press, 1958), pp. 22–27; Arlene B. Gaal, *Beneath the Depths* (Creston, B.C., Canada: Valley Review, 1976); Mary Moon, *Ogotopog* (Vancouver, B.C., Canada: J. J. Douglas, 1977); Simon Welfare and John Fairley, *Arthur C. Clarke's Mysterious World* (London: Collins, 1980), pp. 103–105; Arlene B. Gaal, *Ogotopog: The True Story of the Okanagan Lake Million Dollar Monster* (Surrey, B.C., Canada: Hancock House, 1986); "Interview: The Lady of the Lake Talks about Ogotopog," *ISC Newsletter* 5, no. 2 (Summer 1986): 1–3; "Close Encounter in Lake Okanagan Revealed," *ISC Newsletter* 6 (Spring 1987): 1–3; John Kirk, "BCCC Report on Okanagan Lake, 1989," *Cryptozoology* 8 (1989): 75–79; John Moore, "Ogotopog Sighting," *Cryptozoology Review* 2, no. 1 (Summer 1997): 3; John Kirk, *In the Domain of Lake Monsters* (Toronto, Canada: Key Porter Books, 1998), pp. 3–24, 30–114; Arlene B. Gaal, *In Search of Ogotopog: Sacred Creature of the Okanagan Waters* (Surrey, B.C., Canada: Hancock House, 2001); Stories of Ogotopog, <http://sunnyokanagan.com/ogotopog/>; J. P. Squire, "Ogotopog Surfaces for Video Production," *The Okanagan* (Kelowna, B.C., Canada), April 22, 2002.

## Ogua

FRESHWATER MONSTER of West Virginia.

*Etymology:* Possibly an Unami (Algonquian) word.

*Variant names:* Agou, Agua.

*Physical description:* Length, 20 feet. Weight, 500 pounds. Reddish-brown color. Snake- or turtlelike head. Sharp teeth. Long, flat tail.

*Behavior:* Amphibious. Churns the water into foam. Comes out on land at night. Lies motionless along deer trails. Drags deer into the water with its long tail and eats them.

*Habitat:* Underwater caverns.

*Distribution:* Monongahela River, near Rivesville, West Virginia.

*Significant sighting:* In the summer of 1983, John Edward White saw a fish with a fin 6–8 feet tall and a long serpentine tail in the Monongahela River near Paw Paw Creek.

Source: David Cain, "Ogua: The Rivesville River Monster," *Wonderful West Virginia* 63 (September 1999): 26–28.

## Ohio Pygmy

SMALL HOMINID of North America.

*Physical description:* Height, 3 feet–4 feet 6 inches.

*Distribution:* Two miles south of Coshocton, Ohio.

*Significant sightings:* In the early nineteenth century, a burial site containing the remains of up to 3,000 humans was found near Coshocton, Ohio, along the Muskingum River. Many of the skeletons appeared to be less than 4 feet 6 inches in height. Traces of wood suggested to the discoverers that the burials had been in coffins.

*Possible explanation:* The bones were either the remains of children or disarticulated adults. The cemetery was plowed over long ago; all that remained in 1975 was a mound at its southern edge.

*Sources:* S. P. Hildreth, "Miscellaneous Observations Made during a Tour in May, 1835, to the Falls of the Cuyahoga, near Lake Erie," *American Journal of Science*, ser. 1, 31 (1835): 1, 69; William J. Bahmer, *Centennial History of Coshocton County, Ohio* (Chicago: S. J. Clarke, 1909), vol. 1, pp. 7–27; Henry C. Wolfe, "The Little People," *Saturday Review* 47 (November 7, 1964): 71; Mabel V. Pollock, "Last of the Pygmies," *Columbus (Ohio) Dispatch Magazine*, June 8, 1975, p. 37.

## Oh-Mah

CANNIBAL GIANT of the western United States.

*Etymology:* Hupa (Na-Dené) and Yurok (Algonquian), "demon" or "wild man."

*Variant names:* Oh-ma-ha, Omah, O-mah u'ma'a (Karuk/Hokan), O-mo-o, See-oh-mah (around Mount Shasta), Uma'ha.

*Physical description:* Height, 7–8 feet. Big teeth.

*Behavior:* Makes whistles and high-pitched howls. Bad odor. Eats fishes. Shoots flaming arrows.

*Distribution:* Northern California.

*Sources:* Ivan T. Sanderson, *Abominable Snowmen: Legend Come to Life* (Philadelphia: Chilton, 1961), pp. 47, 119; Marian T. Place, *On the Track of Bigfoot* (New York: Dodd, Mead, 1974), pp. 48–52; John E. Roth, *American Elves* (Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 1997), pp. 14–16.

## Oil Pit Squid

Mystery CEPHALOPOD of Indiana.

*Physical description:* Squidlike. Length, 6–8 inches. Diameter, 1 inch. Grayish-red color. Tentacles.

*Habitat:* Oil-emulsion pits containing antifreeze, stripper, oil, and chemicals used in manufacturing plastic automobile bumpers.

*Distribution:* Anderson, Indiana.

*Significant sighting:* On November 15, 1996, workers cleaning out a sludge pit at the GMC Delphi Interior and Lighting plant in Anderson, Indiana, found many squidlike animals swimming in the toxic liquid. One of the animals was caught and preserved in a jar, though it disappeared in December before officials could send it away for testing. No further specimens were found when the pit was inspected and cleaned on March 7 and 12, 1997.

*Possible explanations:* Speculation ranged from mutated earthworms to bizarre bacterial growth.

*Sources:* Ken de la Bastide, "Creature in Plant 9 Pits," *Anderson (Ind.) Herald Bulletin*, March 5, 1997, p. 1; Tim Swartz, "Mystery of the Oil Pit Squids," *Strange Magazine*, no. 18 (Summer 1997): 28–30.

## Okee

CANNIBAL GIANT of the eastern United States.

*Etymology:* Piscataway (Algonquian) word.

*Distribution:* Southern Maryland.

*Source:* William McSherry, ed., *A Relation of the Colony of the Lord Baron of Baltimore, in Maryland, near Virginia* (Washington, D.C.: W. Q. Force, 1846), pp. 18–24.



## Olayome

CANNIBAL GIANT of the western United States.

*Etymology:* Pomo (Hokan), “rock people.”

*Distribution:* Clear Lake, California.

*Source:* Jaime de Angulo, “Pomo Creation Myth,” *Journal of American Folklore* 48 (1935): 203–262.

## Old Man of Monterey Bay

SEA MONSTER of the California coast.

*Variant name:* BOBO.

*Physical description:* Length, 30–70 feet. Black, tan, or gray in color. Head is variously described as that of a man, a monkey, a giraffe, a bull, a crocodile, an elephant, a horse, a snake, or a duck. Fins or flippers. Fishlike tail.

*Distribution:* Monterey Bay and Carmel Bay, California.

*Significant sightings:* In the early 1930s, a teenager watched a creature with a giraffelike head on a 12-foot neck swimming behind the breakwater of Monterey Bay.

In 1938, the crew of the purse seiner *Dante Alighieri* saw a black animal with a huge, white head over the deepest part of Monterey Bay. It was 30 feet long and had a fishlike tail, a face like an old man’s, huge eyes, and a mouth like a crescent moon.

In the fall of 1939, the crew of the albacore boat *Santa Anna* got within a few feet of an animal that at first looked like a log, 9 miles southwest of the Point Piños lighthouse. They poked it with a gaff and realized it was more like a seal but fifty times the size of a sea elephant, with seal-like fins on either side of its body.

*Sources:* Jim Martin, “Sea Monsters,” *Saturday Evening Post*, April 12, 1947, p. 4; Randall A. Reinstedt, *Mysterious Sea Monsters of California’s Central Coast* (Carmel, Calif.: Ghost Town Publications, 1993).

## Old Ned

FRESHWATER MONSTER of New Brunswick, Canada.

*Physical description:* Serpentine. Length, 10–30 feet. Dark red. Head like an alligator’s or a horse’s. One pair of fins.

*Behavior:* Likes to sun itself. Said to migrate down rivers in August.

*Tracks:* Leaves furrows in the sand.

*Distribution:* Utopia Lake, New Brunswick.

*Significant sightings:* First reported around 1856 by lumbermen from St. George. In 1868, an animal was brought to the surface when 25 pounds of dynamite were set off under the water. Four shots were fired at it, but it apparently survived. A 28-foot animal allegedly killed in a field of grass 200 feet from the shore of Passamaquoddy Bay, New Brunswick, on August 3, 1868, was shown in a traveling exhibit. The exhibition flyer claimed it was 13 feet in girth, with legs 5 feet 4 inches long and a mouth 5 feet 6 inches wide.

On July 9, 1982, Sherman Hart and three others watched an animal surface about half a mile away. Its back was about 10–15 feet long and 1–2 feet above the water.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) Floating logs.
- (2) The Atlantic salmon (*Salmo salar*) grows to 4 feet 6 inches and has black spots on its head and body. Breeding adults in freshwater are greenish- or reddish-brown mottled with red or orange.
- (3) The Atlantic sturgeon (*Acipenser oxyrinchus*) grows to 14 feet in length. It has a long, sharply V-shaped snout and is covered with oval, bony scutes.
- (4) The American eel (*Anguilla rostrata*) was once very common in the lake and attains a length of 5 feet.
- (5) A swimming deer could appear to be a lake monster.
- (6) The Northern river otter (*Lontra canadensis*) reaches a length of 3–4 feet, including the tail.

*Sources:* *St. John (N.B.) Globe*, August 9, 1867; *Harper’s Weekly*, October 24, 1868; S. O. Wheeler, “The Great Utopia Lake and Sea Monster, Captured near Passamaquoddy Bay, Will Be on Exhibition in This Town” (flyer, ca. 1869); E. J. Russel, “The Monster of Lake Eutopia,” *Canadian Illustrated News*, November 30, 1872; Andrew Leith Adams, *Field and Forest Rambles* (London: Henry S. King, 1873); Wilson D. Wallis and Ruth Sawtell Wallis, *The*



### *Micmac Indians of Eastern Canada*

(Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 1955), pp. 114, 345–347; Stuart Trueman, *An Intimate History of New Brunswick* (Toronto, Canada: McClelland and Stewart, 1970), pp. 27–28; Rod C. Mackay, Discoveries and Recoveries of Eastern North America, accessed in 2000, <http://www.oldcelticbooks.com/Fundy/george5.html>; Joe Nickell, *Real-Life X-Files* (Lexington: University Press of Kentucky, 2001), pp. 133–136.

## Old Sheff

NORTH AMERICAN APE of Kansas.

*Physical description:* Long arms. Large hands.

*Behavior:* Walks bipedally with a stooping gait. Also goes on all fours. Pulls down fences.

*Distribution:* Crawford County, Kansas.

*Significant sighting:* In August 1869, a threatening, gorilla-like animal terrorized the farmers of Crawford County, Kansas. People were unwilling to shoot it because it looked human.

*Sources:* *St. Louis (Mo.) Democrat*, August 15, 1869; *Junction City (Kans.) Weekly Union*, September 11, 1869; Loren Coleman, “Gorillas in the Midst,” *Fortean Times*, no. 101 (August 1997): 44.

## Oldeani Monster

Mystery LIZARD of East Africa.

*Scientific name:* *Chamaeleo oldeanii*, proposed by Peter Scott.

*Physical description:* Chameleon-like. Brown, with small red spots and a horizontal stripe across each flank. Small horn at the tip of its snout. Long tail.

*Distribution:* Ngorongoro Conservation Area, Tanzania.

*Significant sighting:* On February 25, 1962, Peter Scott and John and Jane Hunter saw a large chameleon in the Ngorongoro Conservation Area near Oldeani Peak, Tanzania. They captured it, and Scott took it back to England, where it lived for eighteen months. Its remains were preserved a short time before they were lost. Herpetologists were unable to identify the animal.

### *Possible explanations:*

- (1) The Dwarf Jackson chameleon (*Chamaeleo jacksonii merumontana*), suggested by Dick Hellenius, though this subspecies is confined to the Mount Meru area 90 miles distant.
- (2) A juvenile Meller’s chameleon (*C. melleri*).
- (3) A hitherto undescribed species, suggested by Peter Scott.
- (4) *Bradypodion utthmoelleri*, a rare chameleon discovered in 1938 and restricted to the Ngorongoro area, proposed by Karl Shuker.

*Sources:* Peter Scott, *Travel Diaries of a Naturalist* (London: Collins, 1983); Karl Shuker, “Here Be Dragons,” *Fate* 49 (June 1996): 31–34.

## Olitiau

FLYING REPTILE or giant BAT of Central Africa.

*Etymology:* Ipulo (Benue-Congo) word. Possibly a mistaken transcription of *Ole Ntya* (“cloven” or “forked”), which is the name of a dance mask with horns that is used to represent a demon.

*Physical description:* Black body. Lower jaw is filled with 2-inch-long teeth separated from each other by spaces of equal width. Black, bat-like wings. Wingspan, 6–12 feet.

*Behavior:* Flies with a slow, flapping motion of its wings. Its teeth chatter.

*Habitat:* Mountain streams.

*Distribution:* Southwestern Cameroon.

*Significant sighting:* An Olitiau swooped down on Ivan T. Sanderson and Gerald Russell shortly after they shot a hammer-headed fruit bat along a mountain stream in southern Cameroon in 1932.

### *Possible explanations:*

- (1) The Hammer-headed fruit bat (*Hypsignathus monstrosus*) is the largest African bat and has a wingspan up to 3 feet. It is sepia on the back, with a pale brown head and shoulders. Sanderson and Russell may have been surprised by a much larger specimen of the bat they had just shot. However, these bats are usually shy and harmless.

(2) The Yellow-winged bat (*Lavia frons*) is the largest African insectivorous species. However, the wingspan is no more than 16 inches. It has blue-gray body fur and distinctive yellow or orange wings.

(3) An unknown large bat with an enormous wingspan, possibly a member of the Microchiroptera suborder, suggested by Karl Shuker.

(4) A surviving pterosaur, a member of a group of winged reptiles that lived from the Late Jurassic to the end of the Cretaceous, 150–65 million years ago, which may also explain the KONGAMATO. Sanderson insisted what he saw was a bat, but the dentition seems reptilian. There is some fossil evidence suggesting that pterosaurs had hair, though this has been disputed.

*Sources:* Ivan T. Sanderson, *Animal Treasure* (New York: Viking, 1937), pp. 300–301; Ivan T. Sanderson, *Investigating the Unexplained* (Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice-Hall, 1972), pp. 39–44; Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les derniers dragons d'Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1978), pp. 436–445; Karl Shuker, "A Belfry of Crypto-Bats," *Fortean Studies* 1 (1994): 235–245.

## Oliver

Odd PRIMATE of Central Africa.

*Significant sighting:* In the 1970s, an unusual-looking male chimpanzee nicknamed "Oliver" was the center of a controversy involving an unsubstantiated claim that it only had forty-seven chromosomes. (Chimpanzees normally have forty-eight, humans forty-six.)

*Possible explanation:* Theories abounded that Oliver was a mutant, a new species, a Chimpanzee (*Pan troglodytes*) × Bonobo (*Pan paniscus*) hybrid, or even a bonobo × SEHITÉ hybrid. A 1998 study of Oliver's mitochondrial DNA, however, showed that he did have forty-eight chromosomes and was merely an odd but normal African chimp, probably from Gabon.

*Sources:* Robert E. Jones, "Oliver: An Unusual Ape," *Pursuit*, no. 32 (October 1975): 92–93; John J. Ely et al., "Technical Report: Chromosomal and mtDNA Analysis of Oliver," *American Journal of Physical Anthropology* 105

(1998): 395–403; Karl Shuker, "Oliver's No Gene Genie," *Fortean Times*, no. 120 (March 1999): 48–49.

## On Niont

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Ontario, Canada.

*Etymology:* Huron (Iroquois) word.

*Physical description:* Serpentine. Horn on its forehead.

*Distribution:* Ontario.

*Source:* S. Paul Ragueneau, "Relation of What Occurred in the Mission of the Fathers of the Society of Jesus in the Huron Country, in New France, in the Years 1647 and 1648," in Reuben Gold Thwaites, ed., *The Jesuit Relations and Allied Documents* (Cleveland, Ohio: Burrows Brothers, 1898), vol. 33, pp. 213–215.

## Onça-Canguçu

Mystery CAT of South America.

*Etymology:* Portuguese, "big-headed jaguar," after the Guarani (Tupi) *akangusu* ("big head").

*Physical description:* Black. Jaguarlike. White collar. Tufted tail tip.

*Distribution:* Rio Aripuanã, Mato Grosso State, and Rio Madeira, Amazonas State, Brazil.

*Significant sightings:* In 1996 and 1997, Dutch zoologist Marc van Roosmalen glimpsed what he considers to be a new species of black Jaguar (*Panthera onca*) from the Rio Madeira area. He collected further reports in 2000 from the Rio Aripuanã.

*Sources:* Laurie Goering, "Amazon Primatologist Shakes Family Tree for New Monkeys," *Chicago Tribune*, July 11, 1999; "Amazon Flora and Fauna: An Interview with Marc van Roosmalen," 1999, <http://www.ethnobotany.org/zz-roos.html>; Karl Shuker, "New Beasts from Brazil?" *Fortean Times*, no. 139 (November 2000): 22.

## One-Horned African Rhinoceros

Rhinoceros-like HOOFED MAMMAL of East and South Africa.

*Physical description:* Rhinoceros with only one horn.

*Distribution:* Ethiopia; Gees Gwardafuy, Somalia; White Nile and the area south of Sannār, Sudan; Lake Chad area, Chad; northern Mozambique; northern South Africa.

*Significant sightings:* A small, gold-plated artifact depicting a rhinoceros with a single horn was discovered at the Mapungubwe archaeological site, Northern Province, South Africa. It dates from the twelfth century.

Scattered reports from the early nineteenth century attested to the existence of a one-horned rhino in sub-Saharan Africa.

*Present status:* The two extant species of African rhinos have two horns. The black rhinoceros lingers tenuously in widely scattered pockets of East, Central, and South Africa; the white rhinoceros is now limited to KwaZulu-Natal Province in South Africa and the borderlands of the Democratic Republic of the Congo, Sudan, and Uganda. For the most part, rumors of a one-horned species exist in areas that are no longer part of the range of either species.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A Black rhinoceros (*Diceros bicornis*) or White rhinoceros (*Ceratotherium simum*) that has lost one horn due to injury.

(2) According to Richard Lydekker, some white rhinos never fully develop a posterior horn; the growth becomes only an inconspicuous tubercle.

(3) An unknown species of one-horned rhinoceros that formerly existed on the African continent.

*Sources:* Andrew Smith, *Illustrations of the Zoology of South Africa*, vol. 1 (London: Smith, Elder, 1838); *The Pictorial Museum of Animated Nature* (London: Charles Knight, 1844); Fulgence Fresnel, "Sur l'existence d'une espèce unicolore de rhinocéros dans la partie tropicale de l'Afrique," *Comptes Rendus de l'Académie des Sciences* 26 (1848): 281; Richard Lydekker, "A One-Horned White Rhinoceros," *The Field* 110 (December 28, 1907): 119; Elizabeth A. Voigt, *Mapungubwe: An Archaeozoological Interpretation of an Iron Age Community* (Pretoria: Transvaal Museum, 1983).

## Onyare

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Québec, Canada.

*Etymology:* Mohawk (Iroquoian) word.

*Variant name:* O-ni-a-re.

*Physical description:* Serpentine or loglike. Horns or antlers on forehead.

*Behavior:* Its breath brings on sickness.

*Distribution:* St. Lawrence River, off Caughnawaga, Québec.

*Sources:* Albert S. Gatschet, "Water-Monsters of American Aborigines," *Journal of American Folklore* 12 (1899): 255–260; M. R. Harrington, "Da-ra-sá-kwa: A Caughnawaga Legend," *Journal of American Folklore* 19 (1906): 127–129.

## Onza

Pumalike big CAT of Mexico.

*Etymology:* Spanish, "ounce," derived from the Vulgar Latin *luncea* ("lynx"). In Spain, *onza* refers to the Cheetah (*Acinonyx jubatus*). In Venezuela and Colombia, it refers to the Jaguarundi (*Herpailurus yaguarondi*). In Guatemala, the word *onsa* is used for the Ocelot (*Leopardus pardalis*), while in Brazil, the Portuguese word *onça* is used for the Jaguar (*Panthera onca*).

*Physical description:* Very similar to a puma but thinner. Weight, 60–70 pounds. Tawny-colored fur, with gray on the legs and shoulders. Also said to have faint stripes on the shoulders and a long, dark stripe down the back. Ears longer than a puma's. Spots or stripes on the inside of the legs. Longer legs than a puma's.

*Behavior:* More aggressive than the puma. Likes to kill hunting dogs.

*Tracks:* Like puma tracks but longer and less round. Claw marks visible.

*Habitat:* Mountains with dense vegetation.

*Distribution:* The Sierra Madre Occidental from southern Sonora to Nayarit States, Mexico.

*Significant sightings:* A female Onza was shot in March 1938 by Joseph H. Shirk, who was on a hunting trip east of San Ignacio, Sinaloa State, with Clell and Dale Lee as guides; however, photos taken after the kill seem to show an ordinary puma.

Andres Rodriguez Murillo and Ricardo Zamora killed a female Onza near San Ignacio on January 1, 1986. J. Richard Greenwell and Troy L. Best examined the animal in February and preserved the skull, leg bones, and tissue samples for further analysis. Electrophoresis and mitochondrial DNA testing on the tissue samples have shown them to be identical to North American puma samples.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) The Onza is now seen as a local variation of the common Puma (*Puma concolor*), which is found throughout Mexico, perhaps adapted to a specific environment. Tissue samples from a specimen obtained in 1986 proved to be indistinguishable from those of a puma.
- (2) Many Mexican hunters believe it is a jaguar × puma hybrid, although the animal has few jaguarlike characteristics. Also, there is no evidence that such hybrids occur.
- (3) A new species closely related to the puma, though this is now considered unlikely.
- (4) A subspecies of puma distinct from the local Sierra Madre puma (*P. c. azteca*). However, subspecies cannot, by definition, coexist in the same region.
- (5) Helmut Hemmer thought the Onza might be an American cheetah (*Miracinonyx trumani*), a fossil felid that lived in the Late Pleistocene, 20,000–10,000 years ago.
- (6) A female puma suffering from vitamin deficiency and tuberculosis following the birth of a litter, suggested by Clinton Keeling. However, a male specimen that showed classic Onza features was killed in Sinaloa State on April 15, 1995, by Raul Jiminez Dominguez.

*Sources:* Robert E. Marshall, *The Onza: The Story of the Search for the Mysterious Cat of the Mexican Highlands* (New York: Exposition, 1961); "Onza Specimen Obtained: Identity Being Studied," *ISC Newsletter* 5, no. 1 (Spring 1986): 1–6; Neil Carmony, *Onza! The Hunt for a Legendary Cat* (Silver City, N. Mex.: High-Lonesome Books, 1995); Peter A. Dratch, Wendy Roslund, Janice S. Martenson, Melanie Culver, and Stephen J. O'Brien,

"Molecular Genetic Identification of a Mexican Onza Specimen as a Puma (*Puma Concolor*)," *Cryptozoology* 12 (1996): 42–49.

## Oogle-Boogle

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Montana.

*Physical description:* Serpentine. Length, 35–60 feet. Cowl-like head. Two horns or tentacles. Long neck.

*Behavior:* Swims in undulations.

*Distribution:* Waterton Lake, in Montana and Alberta, Canada.

*Significant sighting:* A snakelike animal with 8-inch prongs on its back was seen in August 1956.

*Source:* Ivan T. Sanderson, *Things* (New York: Pyramid, 1967), pp. 36–37.

## Orang Bati

FLYING HUMANOID of Southeast Asia.

*Etymology:* Malay (Austronesian), "flying man."

*Physical description:* Humanlike. Height, 4–5 feet. Red skin. Black wings. Long, thin tail.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Flies from the interior to the coast at night. Call is a long wail. Said to seize infants and children and carry them back to its lair.

*Habitat:* Dormant volcanos.

*Distribution:* Ambon, Indonesia; Mount Kairatu in Ceram, Indonesia.

*Possible explanation:* An unknown species of giant bat, if not completely mythical.

*Source:* Karl Shuker, "Is Batman Alive and Well and Living on the Island of Seram?" *Strange Magazine*, no. 16 (Fall 1995): 28–29.

## Orang Dalam

GIANT HOMINID of Southeast Asia.

*Etymology:* Malay (Austronesian), "man of the interior." This term is common throughout Malaysia and Indonesia and usually refers to tribes in the jungle or hills. In peninsular Malaysia, it generally refers to the Senoi people. However, when used by the Senoi themselves, the term may refer both to humans and to other hominids.

*Variant names:* Ensut ensut (in Melaka), Hantu jarang gigi (“thin-tooth demon”), Kaki besar (Malay/Austronesian, “big foot”).

*Physical description:* Height, 6–10 feet. Covered with dark-brown hair. Red eyes.

*Behavior:* Bipedal. Powerful smell like urine. Eats fishes. Approaches humans in a friendly way at first, then becomes frightened and runs away.

*Tracks:* Four-toed. Length, 16–19 inches. Width, 8–10 inches.

*Distribution:* Pahang, Johor, Melaka, and Perak States, Malaysia.

*Significant sightings:* In 1959, a mining engineer named Arthur Potter was sleeping in his boat by the side of Lake Tasek Chini, Pahang State, Malaysia, when something lifted off part of the roof of the boat. He switched on a flashlight and saw a huge, red eye. The next day, he found 18-inch tracks in the mud.

Apelike footprints 18 inches long, 6 inches wide, and 5 inches deep were found near Segamat, Johor State, in early August 1966.

In 1970, Harold Stephens and Kurt Rolfes photographed giant hominid tracks, 19 inches long and 10 inches wide, on a sandbar in the upper reaches of the Sungai Endau River, Pahang State.

Students at a vocational institute near Lumut, Perak State, reported seeing 10-foot hairy creatures at night during the second week of August 1979.

Huge, four-toed footprints were found near Cape Tanjung Piai, Johor State, on January 12, 1995.

*Sources:* Harold Stephens, “‘Abominable Snowman’ of Malaysia,” *Argosy*, August 1971, pp. 37–44; “Evil Forces in Malaysia,” *Fortean Times*, no. 83 (October–November 1995): 18; Loren Coleman and Patrick Huyghe, *The Field Guide to Bigfoot, Yeti, and Other Mystery Primates Worldwide* (New York: Avon, 1999), pp. 112–113; Harold Stephens, *Return to Adventure Southeast Asia* (Miranda, Calif.: Wolfenden, 2000), pp. 186–200; Karl Shuker, “A Malaysian Man-Beast,” *Fortean Times*, no. 148 (August 2001): 18.

## Orang Ekor

WILDMAN of Southeast Asia.

*Etymology:* Malay (Austronesian), “tailed man.”

*Physical description:* Men and women with tails.

*Distribution:* Peninsular Malaysia.

*Source:* Walter William Skeat and Charles Otto Blagden, *Pagan Races of the Malay Peninsula* (London: Macmillan, 1906), vol. 2, pp. 281–282.

## Orang Gadang

TRUE GIANT of Southeast Asia.

*Etymology:* Malay (Austronesian), “big man.”

*Physical description:* Height, 10 feet. Long head-hair but little body-hair.

*Tracks:* Humanlike, 24 inches long by 8 inches wide.

*Distribution:* Sumatra and western Borneo, Indonesia.

*Sources:* K. W. Dammerman, “De Nieuw-ontdekte Orang Pendek,” *De Tropische Natuur* 21 (1932): 123–131; L. van der Pijl, “De Orang Pendek als Sneeuwman,” *De Tropische Natuur* 27 (1938): 53; *Auckland (N.Z.) Star*, August 25, 1983.

## Orang Gugu

Alternate name for the ORANG PENDEK of Southeast Asia.

*Variant names:* Gugu, Orang goegoeh.

*Physical description:* Small, humanlike creature. Height, 4–5 feet. Long, red or black head-hair that extends down its back in a mane.

*Behavior:* Individuals with red manes are said to be docile; the ones with black manes are larger and aggressive.

*Distribution:* Sumatra, Indonesia.

*Significant sighting:* This creature is well known to the Kubu people of Propinsi Jambi and Riau, Sumatra, who leave gifts for it when passing through its territory. These gifts include chewing tobacco, for which the Gugu has apparently acquired a habit. Without a gift, the Gugu will screech, pester, and throw things.

*Sources:* William Marsden, *The History of*



*Sumatra* (London: J. M'Creery, 1811), p. 41; Benedict Allen, *Hunting the Gugu: In Search of the Lost Ape-Men of Sumatra* (London: Macmillan, 1989).

## Orang Pendek

Unknown PRIMATE or SMALL HOMINID of Southeast Asia.

*Etymology:* Malay (Austronesian), "short man." Said to be the local name around Bengkulu and Palembang, Sumatra.

*Variant names:* Atu pandek, Atu rimbo, Ijaoe, ORANG GUGU, Orang letjo ("gibbering man"), Orang pandek, Sedabo, Sedapa, Sindai, Uhang pandak.

*Physical description:* Height, 2 feet 6 inches–5 feet 6 inches. Covered with short, reddish-orange, dark-brown, or black hair but is less hairy on the face. Pinkish-brown skin. Its jet-black head-hair extends in a mane down its back. Recent reports describe individuals with manes of yellow or tan hair. Pointed head (possible sagittal crest). High forehead. Bushy eyebrows. Humanlike eyes. Prominent ears. Broad nose. Long canine teeth. Thick, square shoulders. Large potbelly. Long arms.

*Behavior:* Prefers walking on the ground but seems comfortable in trees. Walks with weight placed on outer edge of its foot. Runs on two legs, sometimes holding its arms outward. Makes whistling and babbling noises. Distress call is "hu-hu." Food consists of shoots, sugarcane, fruit (especially durian), freshwater mollusks, snakes, and worms. Occasionally raids plantations or gardens.

*Tracks:* Length, 5–6 inches. Like a human's but broader (4 inches wide) and shorter. Some prints show all five toes of equal size; others show a prominent big toe, sometimes semiopposed. Heel, in some cases, is narrow and well rounded.

*Distribution:* Southern Sumatra, Indonesia, south of the equator. May now be restricted to the Mount Kerinci region south of Padang.

*Significant sightings:* Edward Jacobson found some curious footprints at the edge of the Danau Bento swamp, southeast of Mount Kerinci, Sumatra, on August 21, 1915. His Suma-

tran guide, Mat Getoep, said the 5-inch tracks had been made by an Orang pendek.

A plantation manager named Oostingh ran across an Orang pendek in the forest near Bukit Kaba, Sumatra, in December 1917. When the creature noticed him, it stood up, calmly walked several paces, then swung up into the trees.

A Dutch settler named Van Herwaarden got a close look at an Orang pendek in a tree in the jungle north of Palembang, Sumatra, in October 1923. He had the animal in his gun sights, but it looked so human that he felt he would be committing murder to kill it.

Harry Gillmore and Otto Irrgang found small, bipedal, humanlike tracks between the Kampar and Siak Kecil Rivers, Riau Province, Sumatra, Indonesia, in 1958. There were no telltale claw marks such as a bear would have made.

In 1989, British travel writer Deborah Martyr discovered Orang pendek tracks in southwestern Sumatra that were about the size of a seven-year-old child's. She sent a plaster cast of one print to the Indonesian National Parks Department, but it has been lost.

After five years of searching, Martyr finally saw an Orang pendek in the Mount Kerinci area on September 30, 1994. Walking confidently on two legs, it paused to look at her from 200 yards away, then moved off into the jungle. She has glimpsed the animal twice more since then.

After a strong earthquake near Liwa in 1995, Claude Petit talked to several local people who reported that animals looking like the Orang pendek came out of the forest, frightened by the seismic activity.

Clumps of Orang pendek hair found in 2001 near Mount Kerinci, Sumatra, by an amateur British team led by Adam Davies were sent to the Oxford Institute of Molecular Medicine for DNA analysis. Davies also found tracks with semiopposed big toes that were not made by any known primate.

*Present status:* Investigations in the 1990s by Deborah Martyr, Claude Petit, and Yves Laumonier have uncovered encouraging eyewitness testimony, tracks, and hair samples.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) An unknown species of primate. It

could be related to the Siamang (*Hylobates syndactylus*), the largest gibbon, which stands about 3 feet tall and inhabits the same general area.

(2) The Orangutan (*Pongo pygmaeus*), also a Sumatran native, is more strictly arboreal. It has long, reddish-brown hair, very long arms, and a large, heavy body. Adult males have large cheek pouches, opposable thumbs and big toes, and long fingers and toes. Adult males stand 4 feet 6 inches tall, while females are 3 feet 6 inches tall.

(3) A Sumatran occurrence of the Bonobo (*Pan paniscus*), a chimpanzee found only in Central Africa, has been suggested by Deborah Martyr. It has a rounder cranium than other chimps, less pronounced browridges, and less of a tendency to go bald.

(4) Prints of the hind feet of the Sun bear (*Helarctos malayanus*) are similar to small human footprints. However, bear tracks are generally blurred because bears tend to put their hind feet in the prints left by their front feet. This small (4 feet 6 inches) bear often stands on its hind feet, though it does not walk upright. Its short, black hair might lead to misidentification at a distance.

(5) A surviving *Homo erectus*, though the Orang pendek is smaller and much less robust. No fossil hominids have been found in Sumatra, although the *erectus* discoveries near Trinil in Java by Eugene Dubois are well known. Not all anthropologists agree on the age of these fossils, though some put them in the Middle Pleistocene,

700,000–250,000 years ago.

Sources: Edward Jacobson, "Rimboeleven in Sumatra," *De Tropische Natuur* 6 (1917): 69; Van Herwaarden, "Een Ontmoeting met een Aapmensch," *De Tropische Natuur* 13 (1924): 103–106; K. W. Dammerman, "The Orang Pendek or Ape-Man of Sumatra," *Proceedings of the Fourth Pacific Science Congress*, Batavia-Bandoeng, Java, Biological Papers, 3 (1930): 121–126; K. W. Dammerman, "De Nieuw-ontdekte Orang Pendek," *De Tropische Natuur* 21 (1932): 123–131; William C. Osman Hill, "Nittawo, an Unsolved Problem of Ceylon,"

*Loris* 4 (1945): 251–262; Bernard Heuvelmans, *On the Track of Unknown Animals* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1958), pp. 108–126; Ivan T. Sanderson, *Abominable Snowmen: Legend Come to Life* (Philadelphia: Chilton, 1961), pp. 214–226; Loren Coleman, *Tom Slick and the Search for the Yeti* (Boston: Faber and Faber, 1989), pp. 111–119; Deborah Martyr, "An Investigation of the *Orang-Pendek*, the 'Short Man' of Sumatra," *Cryptozoology* 9 (1990): 57–65; Deborah Martyr, "The Other Orang," *BBC Wildlife* 11, no. 10 (October 1993): 35–36; Loren Coleman and Jerome Clark, *Cryptozoology A to Z* (New York: Simon and Schuster, 1999), pp. 189–191; Bobbie Short, "Examination of the Nomenclature of Indonesian Mystery Hominids," *Crypto* 3, no. 4 (August 2000): 10–16, <http://www.strangeark.com/crypto/Crypto8.pdf>; Mark Henderson, "Team 'Find Traces of Sumatran Yeti,'" *Times* (London), October 27, 2001.

## Ossie

SEA MONSTER of Australia.

*Etymology:* As a tribute to NESSIE; variant of *Aussie*, meaning "Australian."

*Physical description:* Serpentine. Length, 50 feet. Square dorsal fins.

*Distribution:* Coast of Western Australia.

*Significant sightings:* Seen off Carnarvon, Western Australia, by a fishing vessel between May and July 1999.

*Source:* "Other Cryptozoology News," *Cryptozoology Review* 4, no. 1 (Summer 2000): 8.

## Ossun Lizard

Mystery LIZARD of Western Europe.

*Physical description:* Green scales. Length, 5–7 feet. Skin folds around the throat.

*Habitat:* Subterranean lakes.

*Distribution:* Ossun-ez-Angles, Hautes-Pyrénées Department, France.

*Significant sightings:* On February 15, 1893, a country priest saw a large, green lizard near Ossun. It was seen again on May 25 on a branch of an oak tree.

In May 1939, women picking berries near

Ossun saw a similar reptile. Police searched in vain for the animal.

*Possible explanation:* An escaped American iguana (*Iguana iguana*).

*Sources:* *Neue Mannheimer Zeitung*, May 10, 1939, p. 6d; Philippe Janvier, *Le monde étrange des reptiles* (Paris: Albin Michel, 1973), pp. 258–260.

## OTTERS (Unknown)

The Otters constitute a Subfamily (Lutrinae) of aquatic carnivores closely related to Weasels, Badgers, and Skunks (Family Mustelidae). They have elongated, torpedo-shaped bodies with long, powerful tails. The head is flat and broad, the legs are short, and the feet are webbed. Some species have claws. There are seven extant genera: the Small-clawed otter of East and Southeast Asia (*Amblonyx*); the Clawless otters of Africa (*Aonyx*); New World river otters (*Lontra*); Old World river otters (*Lutra*); the Smooth-coated otter of Asia (*Lutrogale*); the Giant otter of South America (*Pteronura*); and the Sea otter (*Enhydra*). Some taxonomists place the New World river otters and the Smooth-coated otter in the genus *Lutra*.

Some molecular evidence indicates that otters diverged from the weasel lineage about 20 million years ago. Although the Sea otter (*Enhydra lutris*) reaches a total length of nearly 5 feet and the Giant otter (*Pteronura brasiliensis*) sometimes stretches to 6 feet, fossil otters were occasionally larger. One Eurasian genus (*Enhydriodon*) from the Late Miocene to the Late Pleistocene (15 million–100,000 years ago) includes the largest known, a species with legs as long as a leopard's. A related North American species (*Enhydriotherium terraenovae*) from Florida was about the same size.

The four cryptids in this section (on four different continents) may actually represent unknown species of otters. A hypothetical marine otter (SUPER-OTTER) has also been proposed as an explanation for some SEA MONSTER reports, and misidentified river otters may occasionally be responsible for certain FRESHWATER MONSTER sightings.

## Mystery Otters

AHUÍTZOTL; DOBHARCHÚ; IEMISCH; WAIT-OREKE

## Oûuahi

Unknown PRIMATE of South America.

*Etymology:* After its call.

*Physical description:* Long, reddish body-hair. Tuft of hair on crown. Dark face. Prominent browridge. Blue-gray eyes. Receding chin. Powerful neck. Upper arms are longer than its forearms. Thighs are longer than its shins. No tail.

*Behavior:* Walks on the outside edge of its feet. Rolls its eyes from side to side.

*Distribution:* Colombia; Venezuela; Brazil.

*Source:* Roger Courteville, *Avec les Indiens inconnus de l'Amazonie* (Paris: Amiot, Dumont, 1951), pp. 156–164.

## Owlman

Dubious FLYING HUMANOID of Cornwall, England.

*Physical description:* Covered in gray feathers. Owl-like head. Red, glowing, slanted eyes. Pointed ears. Humanlike legs but bent slightly backward. Black talons.

*Behavior:* Can rise vertically into the air.

*Distribution:* Mawnan, Cornwall.

*Significant sightings:* Two children, June and Vicky Melling, were the first to report the Owlman, which they saw on April 17, 1976, hovering above the Mawnan church tower.

On July 4, 1976, teens Sally Chapman and Barbara Perry were camping in the woods near town when they saw a similar figure standing 20 yards away. It went straight up into the air.

The final sighting occurred on August 2, 1978, when three French girls saw a big, furry bird with a gaping mouth and big eyes by the Mawnan church.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) An escaped Eurasian Eagle-owl (*Bubo bubo*), not normally seen in the British Isles. The world's largest owl (4 feet 4 inches long), it is found in much of Europe, east to Siberia, and south to India and China.
- (2) Much confusion, if not deliberate

invention, about Owlman has been spread by Irish magician-prankster Tony “Doc” Shiels, who was simultaneously involved with the MORGAWR sea monster sightings.

*Sources:* “The ‘Mothman’ at Mawnan,”

*Fortean Times*, no. 16 (June 1976): 19; Robert J. M. Rickard, “Birdmen of the Apocalypse!”

*Fortean Times*, no. 17 (August 1976): 14–20;

Tony “Doc” Shiels, “Surrealchemistry versus Cryptozoology,” *Strange Magazine*, no. 8 (Fall 1991): 13; Jonathan Downes, *The Owlman and Others* (Corby, England: Domra Publications, 1998); Tony “Doc” Shiels, “The Owling,”

*Fortean Times*, no. 156 (April 2002): 44–46.

### **Ozark Howler**

Dubious CAT-like animal of the south-central United States.

*Variant names:* Black howler, Mountain howler, Night howler, Ozark black mystery cat.

*Physical description:* Length, 4–5 feet. Size of a large bobcat or lynx. Thick, black fur. Ear tufts. Glowing eyes. Tail, 12–14 inches.

*Behavior:* Distinctive howl, heard at dusk. Not afraid of humans.

*Distribution:* Ozark Mountains of Missouri and Arkansas.

*Present status:* An unnamed University of Memphis student created most of the legend as an Internet hoax in 1998, but others say there have been reports of medium-sized black cats in the Ozarks since at least the 1950s.

*Possible explanation:* A Bobcat (*Lynx rufus*) × Domestic cat (*Felis silvestris catus*) hybrid.

*Sources:* Karl Shuker, “For Crying Out Loud: It’s the Ozark Howler!” *Fortean Times*, no. 112 (July 1998): 17; Loren Coleman, “Mysterious World,” *Fate* 51 (September 1998): 10–11, 70; The Ozark Howler, [http://www.geocities.com/r\\_prevo/history.html](http://www.geocities.com/r_prevo/history.html).





# P

## Packda

UNKNOWN PRIMATE of Southeast Asia.

*Etymology:* Tagbanwa (Austronesian), “big ape.”

*Physical description:* Like a big monkey.

*Habitat:* Mountains.

*Distribution:* Palawan Island, Philippines.

*Source:* Dean C. Worcester, *The Philippine Islands and Their People* (New York: Macmillan, 1899), pp. 96–99, 115–116.

*Sources:* James R. McLeod, *Mysterious Lake Pend Oreille and Its “Monster”: Fact and Folklore* (Coeur d’Alene: North Idaho College Cryptozoology Club, 1987); *Spokane (Wash.) Spokesman-Review*, November 15, 1996; Patrick Huyghe, “Deep Secrets: Is the Navy Telling Idaho Residents a Whopper of a Fish Story?” *The Anomalist*, no. 5 (Summer 1997): 8–27.

## Paddler

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Idaho.

*Etymology:* Named for its habit of creating waves and other water disturbances.

*Physical description:* A large fish.

*Behavior:* Makes odd wave patterns.

*Distribution:* Lake Pend Oreille, Idaho.

*Significant sightings:* The first report was apparently made in August 1944 at Farragut Naval Training Station.

In late May 1985, Julie Green and friends were boating when they saw a V-shaped wake caused by a dark-gray object moving faster than her boat.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The White sturgeon (*Acipenser transmontanus*) can grow to a length of 20 feet, but the presence of this fish in Lake Pend Oreille has not been officially established.

(2) Secret submarine sonar tests by the U.S. Navy might account for mysterious waves and wakes, according to Patrick Huyghe. James McLeod has noticed that sightings tend to coincide with navy sub tests, and he suspects naval personnel may encourage the Paddler legend in order to cloak their experiments.

## Pal Rai Yuk

SEA MONSTER of Alaska.

*Etymology:* Inuktitut (Eskimo-Aleut) word.

*Variant names:* Tizheruk (on King Island), Yuk.

*Physical description:* Thick fur. Snake- or crocodile-like head. Short horns. Long tongue. Depicted with three pairs of legs (the middle pair is rudimentary) and three dorsal fins. Tail has a flipper on the end.

*Behavior:* Rears 7–8 feet out of the water. Carnivorous. Said to attack humans in kayaks. Can be summoned by tapping on boat bottoms or wooden piers.

*Habitat:* Seen more often in bay areas than on the open ocean.

*Distribution:* Nunivak and King Islands, Bering Strait, Alaska; also said to frequent the Kuskokwim River, Alaska.

*Possible explanation:* An unknown species of long-necked Seal (Suborder Pinnipedia), suggested by Roy Mackal.

*Sources:* Edward William Nelson, “The Eskimo about Bering Strait,” *Annual Report of the Bureau of American Ethnology* 18, pt. 1 (1896–1897): 444–445; Roy P. Mackal, *Searching for Hidden Animals* (Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday, 1980), pp. 30–31.

## Pale Slow Loris

Mystery PRIMATE of Southeast Asia.

*Physical description:* Larger and paler in color than a slow loris.

*Distribution:* Vietnam.

*Significant sightings:* Douglas Richardson, assistant curator of mammals at the London Zoo, saw a peculiar specimen of primate exhibited in the animal market at Hanoi, Vietnam, in December 1994. It looked like a slow loris but was larger and a pale cream color.

*Possible explanation:* The Slow loris (*Nycticebus coucang*) is a stump-tailed prosimian 12–16 inches in length that ranges from northeastern India and Myanmar to Indochina and Indonesia. It has a distinctive brown stripe down its back and brown circles around its owl-like eyes. Its head and shoulders are silvery-white, creamy, or gray; the flanks and rump are rusty, buff, or ash-gray.

*Sources:* Douglas Richardson, “World-Wide Work,” *Lifewatch*, Spring 1995, p. 10; Karl Shuker, *From Flying Toads to Snakes with Wings* (St. Paul, Minn.: Llewellyn, 1997), p. 16.

## Pallid Sailfin

One of BEEBE’S ABYSSAL FISHES of the North Atlantic Ocean.

*Scientific name:* *Bathymbryx istiophasma*, given by William Beebe.

*Physical description:* Torpedo-shaped fish, 2 feet in length. Pale olive-drab color. Small eye. Large mouth. Long, wide, filamentous pectoral fin. No luminous organs.

*Distribution:* North Atlantic Ocean.

*Significant sighting:* Observed only once, between 1,500 and 2,500 feet, by William Beebe in a bathysphere off Bermuda in the early 1930s.

*Source:* William Beebe, *Half Mile Down* (New York: Harcourt, Brace, 1934).

## Palmyra Fish

Unknown CETACEAN of the Indian Ocean.

*Etymology:* Its fin was reminiscent of the Palmyra palm tree (*Borassus flabelliformis*) of the Malabar Coast, India, which has a straight, black, upright trunk.

*Physical description:* Length, 25 feet. Grayish-black. Distinctive, erect dorsal fin about 5 feet long on the highest part of its back.

*Distribution:* The Gulf of Mannar, between Cape Comorin, India, and Sri Lanka.

*Significant sighting:* E. W. H. Holdsworth observed this whale in the Gulf of Mannar off Chilaw Town, Sri Lanka, on April 7, 1868. The Indian crew of his ship was familiar with the whale and called it the Palmyra fish.

*Possible explanation:* The Killer whale (*Orcinus orca*) has a high dorsal fin, but Holdsworth was convinced the animal was not one of these.

*Source:* Edmund William Hunt Holdsworth, “Note on a Cetacean Observed on the West Coast of Ceylon,” *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London*, April 15, 1872, pp. 583–586.

## Pamba

FRESHWATER MONSTER of East Africa.

*Etymology:* Swahili (Bantu) word.

*Distribution:* Lake Tanganyika, Tanzania.

*Probable explanation:* Pamba is the local name for the Tanganyika lates (*Lates angustifrons*), a perchlike fish that grows to 6 feet 6 inches in length and is endemic to Lake Tanganyika.

*Source:* W. L. Speight, “Mystery Monsters of Africa,” *Empire Review* 71 (1940): 223–228.

## Pan

Mythical WILDMAN of Southern Europe. The Greek god of shepherds, flocks, fertility, and male sexuality, with composite human and goat features. *See also* SATYR.

*Etymology:* Greek, “all.” In one of the Homeric hymns, it was said to mean that the sight of Pan amused all the Immortals. Alternative derivations include a contraction of the Doric *pan-on* (“pasturer”); also, the Old Slavonic *pán* (“lord”).

*Variant names:* Aegipan (Pan of the goats), Aigipanos, FAUN, Great God Pan, SATYR, SILVANUS.

*Physical description:* Hairy. Wrinkled face. Two goat’s horns on the forehead. Pug nose. Prominent chin. Beard like a goat’s. Goat’s hooves instead of feet. Tail.

*Behavior:* Swift runner. Excellent rock climber. Piercing cry. Lives in a cave. Plays music on reed pipes (syrinx). Carries a stick for hunting rabbits. Feared by travelers, hence the word *panic* (from the Greek *panikon*).

*Habitat:* Thickets, forests, mountains.

*Distribution:* Mount Likeo, in Arcadia, Greece, was the focal point for the Pan cult. Also known in Egypt, West Africa, and Asia.

*Significant sightings:* Ancient workers in a marble quarry on Khíos, Greece, discovered an impression resembling the “head of Pan” within a slab of stone. News of the find circulated back to Rome, according to Cicero.

Pomponius Mela places a population of Pans on a desolate mountain of Africa, where their campfires lit the night and their cymbals, tambours, and flutes produced unearthly music. Bernard Heuvelmans identifies the area as the Anti-Atlas Mountains in Morocco. However, Mela is quoting the Carthaginian seafarer Hanno’s account of his visit in the early fifth century B.C. to an apparent volcano described as “Chariot of the Gods” (*Theôn ochèma*), which others have suggested is either Mount Kakulima in Guinea or the volcanic Cameroon Mountain in Cameroon.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A mythical representation of precivilized, Neolithic Greece.

(2) A folk memory of Neanderthals (*Homo neanderthalensis*) or archaic *Homo sapiens*.

(3) An imaginative explanation for the discovery of fossil animal bones in Greece.

*Sources:* *Homeric Hymn* 19, “To Pan,” ll.

1– 19; Herodotus, *The Histories*, ed. John Marincola (New York: Penguin, 1996), pp. 139–140 (ll. 145–146); Cicero, *De divinatione*, XIII; Pliny the Elder, *Natural History: A Selection*, ed. John F. Healy (New York: Penguin Classics, 1991), p. 55 (v. 7); Plutarch, *De defectu oraculorum*, 419b–e; Pomponius Mela, *De chorographia*, III. 9; *New Larousse Encyclopedia of Mythology* (New York: Putnam, 1968), pp. 159–161; Patricia Merivale, *Pan, the Goat-God: His Myth in Modern Times* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1969); Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les bêtes humaines d’Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1980), pp. 191–192; Vladimir Markotic,

“The Great Greek God Pan: An Early Hominid?” in Vladimir Markotic and Grover Krantz, eds., *The Sasquatch and Other Unknown Hominoids* (Calgary, Alta., Canada: Western Publishers, 1984), pp. 251–264; Philippe Borgeaud, *The Cult of Pan in Ancient Greece* (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1988); John Boardman, *The Great God Pan: Survival of an Image* (New York: Thames and Hudson, 1998); Philip J. Brown, *Great God Pan*, <http://www.belinus.co.uk/mythology/GreatGodPan.htm>.

## PANGOLINS (Unknown)

The Pangolins (Order Pholidota) are a peculiar group of toothless primitive mammals with an outer covering of large, overlapping epidermal scales that make them look like walking pinecones. The eight living species, all in the genus *Manis*, live in sub-Saharan Africa, India, and Southeast Asia. They range in size from 1 foot 6 inches–4 feet 6 inches long, including the tail, and consist of both arboreal and terrestrial forms. The oldest fossil pangolin is *Eomanis*, which lived in Germany during the Middle Eocene period, 45 million years ago. Their place on the evolutionary tree is a bit uncertain, though some taxonomists classify them as a sister order to the xenarthra (armadillos, sloths, and anteaters).

Only one cryptopangolin is known, a large animal in Indonesia. Pangolins are not known from South America; otherwise, Ramón Lista’s IEMISCH sighting might have rated inclusion.

## Mystery Pangolin

VEO

## Paraguayan Barking Snake

Dubious SNAKE of South America.

*Variant name:* Mboi-yagua (“tiger snake”), probably Guaraní (Tupí), although alleged to be Paraguayan Spanish (*yagua* comes close to the Spanish *yaguar*, “jaguar”).

*Physical description:* Length, 10 feet. Doglike head. Swollen abdomen. Four needle-sharp hooks on its tail.

*Behavior:* Barks like a dog.

*Distribution:* Upper Río Parana, Paraguay.

*Significant sighting:* In February 1972, government surveyors brought a specimen of this snake from the jungle to the Botanical and Zoological Garden in Asuncion, where it was kept.

*Probable explanation:* Journalistic misunderstanding and mistranslation of the term *Mboiyagua* as “dog snake” instead of “tiger snake,” the Guaraní Indian name for the Anaconda (*Eunectes murinus*). The specimen caught was pregnant, hence the swollen abdomen.

*Sources:* “The Paraguayan Monster,” *Pursuit*, no. 20 (October 1972): 86–87; “The Paraguayan ‘Barking Snake,’” *Pursuit*, no. 21 (January 1973): 14.

## Paré

WILDMAN of West and Central Asia.

*Etymology:* From the Persian *parī*, from Pahlavi *parīk* (“malevolent sprite”) and Avestan *pairikā* (“female demon”). Said to be the female version of a DEV.

*Variant name:* Peri.

*Significant sighting:* Said to have been used in army combat units during the Avestan age (600–300 B.C.).

*Distribution:* Northern Iran; Caucasus Mountains, Russia; Pamir Mountains, Tajikistan.

*Source:* Bernard Heuvelmans and Boris Porshnev, *L’homme de Néanderthal est toujours vivant* (Paris: Plon, 1974), pp. 109, 119.

## Parker’s Snake

Unknown SNAKE of Australasia.

*Physical description:* Length, up to 6 feet. Smooth scales. Enlarged ventrals. Short tail.

*Behavior:* Aquatic. Very venomous.

*Habitat:* Small freshwater swamps and inland streams.

*Distribution:* Western Province, Papua New Guinea.

*Significant sightings:* In 1972 and 1973, one of these snakes bit three children near the village of Wipim, Papua New Guinea. All three quickly died, faster than most victims of bites by Taipans (*Oxyuranus* spp.) or Sea snakes (*Hy-*

*drophis* spp.).

*Sources:* Fred Parker, *The Snakes of Western Province* (Port Moresby: Papua New Guinea Department of Lands and Environment, 1982), p. 78; Mark O’Shea, *A Guide to the Snakes of Papua New Guinea* (Port Moresby, Papua New Guinea: Independent, 1996).

## Partridge Creek Beast

DINOSAUR-like animal of northwestern Canada.

*Physical description:* Length, 50 feet. Estimated weight, 40 tons. Black. Immense jaws. One rhinoceros-like horn on its snout. Skin has grayish-black bristles like those of a wild boar. Two powerful hind legs.

*Behavior:* Bipedal. Roars loudly. Eats caribou.

*Tracks:* Footprints, 5 feet long and 2 feet 6 inches wide. Claw marks, 1 foot long. Creates a furrow 12 feet wide and 2 feet deep. Tail impression, 10 feet long and 16 inches wide.

*Habitat:* Rocky gorge.

*Distribution:* Partridge Creek, Klondike area, Yukon Territory.

*Significant sightings:* In 1903, James Lewis Buttler and Tom Leemore were hunting moose near the mouth of Clear Creek, Yukon Territory, when the three animals they were stalking suddenly took off running as if in a great fright. After discovering the tracks of a huge animal that had left a furrow in the mud 2 feet deep, they followed the trail across country for 6 miles until it disappeared into a gorge at Partridge Creek. Returning to the Armstrong Creek settlement on the McQuesten River, they met Georges Dupuy, Fr. Pierre Lavagneux, and five Indians, and all decided to head out the next day to look for the animal. After a day’s unsuccessful search, they got a good look at it for more than ten minutes when it came close to their campsite near Partridge Creek.

Lavagneux claimed to have seen the animal again on December 24, 1907, in the same area when the temperature was  $-45^{\circ}\text{F}$ . It was carrying a caribou carcass in its teeth and left tracks identical to those seen in 1903.

*Present status:* These are the only known reports.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Father Lavagnewx identified the animal as a ceratosaurus, a 20- to 30-foot theropod dinosaur with a short nasal horn that had been discovered in Colorado in 1883. However, because of the inhospitable, sub-Arctic climate in the Yukon, it's hard to see how even the most warm-blooded of dinosaurs could survive a winter there.

(2) A tall tale concocted around the fossil discovery twenty-five years earlier. The well-publicized reconstructions of and theories about ceratosaurus by Othniel C. Marsh in the 1880s and 1890s made this dinosaur widely known to the general public.

*Sources:* Georges Dupuy, "Le monstre de 'Partridge Creek,'" *Je Sais Tout* 39 (April 15, 1908): 403–409; Harold T. Wilkins, *Secret Cities of Old South America* (New York: Library Publishers, 1952), pp. 322–325; Karl Shuker, *In Search of Prehistoric Survivors* (London: Blandford, 1995), pp. 35–37.

## Pa-Snu-Ta

CANNIBAL GIANT of the central United States.

*Etymology:* Omaha-Ponca (Siouan) word.

*Variant name:* Mialushka (Kansa/Siouan).

*Physical description:* Head said to be 2 feet tall.

*Behavior:* Said to abduct humans.

*Distribution:* Nebraska; Oklahoma.

*Source:* James Owen Dorsey, "Siouan Folk-Lore and Mythologic Notes," *American Antiquarian* 7 (1885): 105–108.

## Passenger Pigeon

Formerly superabundant BIRD of the Dove family (Columbidae) in the central and eastern United States, presumed extinct since 1914.

*Scientific name:* *Ectopistes migratorius*, given by Carl von Linné in 1766.

*Physical description:* Length, 16 inches. Blue-gray head, neck, back, and wings. Cinnamon-pink underparts. Long tail.

*Behavior:* Flocks of millions of pigeons used to fill the sky, blocking out the sunlight, roaring like a locomotive, and flying nearly 60 miles an hour for hours at a time. One flock moving between Kentucky and Indiana in the early 1800s



The PASSENGER PIGEON (*Ectopistes migratorius*), presumed extinct since 1914. (© 2002 ArtToday.com, Inc., an IMSI Company)

was estimated as 1 mile wide and 240 miles long.

*Distribution:* Scattered sightings in northern Michigan, West Virginia, and New Jersey.

*Significant sightings:* On October 26, 1907, A. B. Elbon, of Webster Springs, West Virginia, reported a flock of about 500 pigeons on Elk Mountain.

On June 10, 1929, Robert H. Wright observed a pair of birds at close range on Highway M-28, 16 miles from Munising, Michigan.

Bacteriologist Philip Hadley and a friend were hunting in the Upper Peninsula of Michigan in September 1929 when they saw a Passenger pigeon perched nearby. It took flight immediately. They were certain of its identity, since they had seen these pigeons in their youth.

Two sightings in 1965 at Homer, Michigan, and Park Ridge, New Jersey, were probably mourning doves.

*Present status:* The most numerous of all birds on Earth in the early nineteenth century, the Passenger pigeon was hunted relentlessly until the last individual, Martha, a female at the



Cincinnati Zoo, died on September 1, 1914. The last major nestings were on the eastern shore of Lake Michigan in 1881 and in Wisconsin in 1882. The last confirmed wild specimen was killed near Sargents, Ohio, by fourteen-year-old Press Clay Southworth on March 24, 1900.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The Mourning dove (*Zenaida macroura*) is similar but only 12 inches long and a duller gray-brown.

(2) The Band-tailed pigeon (*Columba fasciata*) may have been misidentified in western states.

*Sources:* Philip Hadley, "The Passenger Pigeon," *Science* 71 (1930): 187; Arlie W. Schorger, *The Passenger Pigeon: Its Natural History and Extinction* (Madison: University of Wisconsin Press, 1955); Irene Llewellyn (letter), "Sees 'Extinct' Bird," *Fate* 18 (September 1965): 129; Stella Fenell (letter), "Passenger Pigeons Fly Again," *Fate* 19 (January 1966): 132; Christopher Cokinos, *Hope Is the Thing with Feathers* (New York: Jeremy P. Tarcher, 2000), pp. 195–278; Errol Fuller, *Extinct Birds* (Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press, 2001), pp. 188–194.

## Patagonian Giant

GIANT HOMINID of South America.

*Etymology:* The size of these animals caused explorer Ferdinand Magellan to name them *Patagónes* (Portuguese, "big foot") and their country *Patagonia*.

*Variant name:* Chaucahue (possibly Huilliche/Araucanian).

*Physical description:* Height said to be 7–12 feet.

*Behavior:* Nomadic, following the wild herds of Guanaco (*Lama guanicoe*), their primary source of food.

*Distribution:* Southern Argentina and Chile.

*Significant sightings:* In June 1520, the expedition of Ferdinand Magellan encountered giant Indians at Puerto San Julián, Santa Cruz Province, Argentina.

In June 1578, Francis Drake's men brawled with the Puerto San Julián Indians, noting they

were not as tall as Magellan's chronicler had indicated.

Sebald de Weert in 1598, Joris van Spilbergen and Wilhelm Schouten in 1615, John Byron in 1764, and other visitors also encountered Indians of large stature.

*Probable explanation:* The Tehuelche Indians, whose height was exaggerated by clothing and long hair. In 1983, the last thirty or so remaining Tehuelche lived on a small reserve at Camashu Aike, Santa Cruz Province, Argentina.

*Sources:* Antonio Pigafetta, *First Voyage around the World* [1525] (Manila, Philippines: Filipiniana Book Guild, 1969); Wilhelm Schouten, *The Relation of a Wonderful Voyage Made by William Cornelison Schouten of Horne* (London: Nathanaell Newbery, 1619), p. 18; Francis Drake, *The World Encompassed* [1628] (New York: Cooper Square, 1969); Cornelius Pauw, *Recherches philosophiques sur les Américains* (Berlin, 1770); John Hawkesworth, *An Account of the Voyages Undertaken by the Order of His Present Majesty for Making Discoveries in the Southern Hemisphere* (London: W. Strahan and T. Cadell, 1773), vol. 1, pp. 27–32, 152–155; Charles Darwin, *Voyage of the HMS Beagle* [1839] (New York: Harper and Row, 1959), chap. 9, pp. 164–165; Rupert T. Gould, *Enigmas: Another Book of Unexplained Facts* (New Hyde Park, N.Y.: University Books, 1965), pp. 16–23.

## Patagonian Plesiosaur

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Argentina.

*Physical description:* Long neck like a swan's, held high above the water.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Can travel on land.

*Distribution:* The lake region of Chubut Province, Argentina, including Lago Blanco; the adjacent region of Chile.

*Significant sightings:* The director of the Jardín Zoológico at Buenos Aires, Clemente Onelli, interviewed a farmer who lived on Lago Blanco in 1897 about strange, nocturnal noises heard along the lake's pebbly shore. A long-necked animal could sometimes be seen on moonlit nights.

On October 18, 1921, prospector Martin

Sheffield came across the tracks of a large animal west of Esquel, Argentina, and followed them to an unnamed mountain lake where he saw a plesiosaur-like animal swimming.

Onelli organized an expedition, led by José Cihagi and Emilio Frey, that set out to investigate these reports on March 23, 1922. On April 18, despite some bureaucratic problems with permits, the group reached the lake where Sheffield had seen the animal but did not find anything (despite setting off some dynamite in the lake); the group was forced to return to Buenos Aires on April 26 before the southern winter set in.

*Possible explanation:* The Giant otter (*Pteronura brasiliensis*) is found much farther north, though there is a historical record of its existence from Uruguay. It grows to a length of 6 feet, including the tail.

*Sources:* "Sees Monster of the Reptile Age Swimming in Patagonian Lake," *New York Herald*, March 7, 1922; "Not Worried about Mesozoic Monsters," *New York Herald*, March 8, 1922; "Protests Capture of Andean Monster," *New York Herald*, March 13, 1922; "En busca de la ejemplar vivo de la Epoca Secundaria: El Plesiosaurio," *La Prensa* (Buenos Aires), March 13, 1922; "Argentines Start to Catch Monster," *New York Herald*, March 24, 1922; "Was It a Hoax? End of Plesiosaurus Hunt," *River Plate Observer* (Buenos Aires), May 12, 1922; Leonard Matters, "An Antediluvian Monster," *Scientific American* 127 (July 1922): 21; Peter Costello, *In Search of Lake Monsters* (New York: Coward, McCann and Geoghegan, 1974), pp. 237–244.

## Patagonian Unicorn

UNICORN-like animal of South America.

*Distribution:* Southern Argentina.

*Significant sighting:* A single-horned, horse-like animal is said to be depicted in two cave paintings in the Lago Posadas area, Santa Cruz Province, Argentina. Manuel Palacios told Bruce Chatwin that these animals were hunted to extinction in the fifth or sixth millennium B.C.

*Source:* Bruce Chatwin, *In Patagonia* (New York: Summit, 1977), p. 73.

## Patty

Female BIGFOOT caught on film by Roger Patterson and Robert Gimlin in 1967 near Bluff Creek, California.

*Etymology:* Nicknamed by Dmitri Bayanov after cameraman Roger Patterson.

*Scientific name:* *Homo troglodytes pattersoni*, given in 1997 by Bayanov.

*Physical description:* Height estimates range from 6 feet 2 inches (Gimlin's) to 7 feet 4 inches (Patterson's). Based on the size of the tracks found, a chest width has been estimated at 22 inches, with a depth of 16 inches. Weight estimates based on the film range from 280 to 2,030 pounds, but if the chest measurements are accurate, the weight would be roughly 540 pounds. Massive upper body. Covered with short, shiny black hair. Head set low below shoulders. Sagittal crest (usually a male primate characteristic). Bare, grayish skin on parts of the face. Heavy browridge. Deep-set eyes. Wide nose. Short neck. Prominent, hair-covered breasts. Soles of feet are bare and light in color.

*Behavior:* Humanlike gait, with arms swinging. Foul odor.

*Tracks:* Ten prints of both feet, 14.5 inches long by 6 inches wide, were found in the creek bed. Stride, 40–42 inches.

*Location:* Bluff Creek, just north of its confluence with Notice Creek, in the Six Rivers National Forest, southeastern Del Norte County, California.

*Significant sighting:* Around 1:20 P.M. on October 20, 1967, retired rodeo rider and horse breeder Roger Patterson and his friend Robert Gimlin were riding along Bluff Creek in northern California looking for BIGFOOT tracks. As they rode around a bend, they saw a female crouching by the creek. Their horses reared up, and Patterson's pony fell on its side. He scrambled clear and managed to pull his leased 16-millimeter Cine-Kodak K-100 home-movie camera out of the saddlebag. Gimlin covered the animal with his 30.06 rifle in case it tried to attack. The creature watched them briefly be-



*A frame from the famous film, taken by Roger Patterson on October 20, 1967, at Bluff Creek, California, showing the female BIGFOOT nicknamed PATTY. (René Dahinden/Fortean Picture Library)*

fore it walked away at a deliberate pace across a sandbar. Meanwhile, Patterson ran after it and started filming, though he lost his balance once as he crossed the creek. This portion of the film turned out blurred and jerky, and he neglected to note the film speed. When he got a clear view, he stopped running and held the camera steady. At the same time, the Bigfoot turned its upper body sideways briefly to look at him, then moved off into the brush. Patterson kept filming for a while, though trees were in the way. After running out of film, he reloaded; then the men both tried following the tracks but lost the trail about 150 feet beyond the film site. Patterson took some footage of the tracks along the creek, but this has apparently been lost.

Forester Lyle Laverty took photos of the tracks the following day after a rainstorm, and taxidermist Bob Titmus visited the site on October 29 and made ten plaster casts of both right and left footprints. He was able to follow the trail and found some body impressions indicating that after the incident, Patty had sat down in some ferns about 125–150 yards away, perhaps watching the men.

*Present status:* The film consists of more than 23 feet of color footage (952 frames). The primary stumbling block is that the film speed of the camera was not noted at the time. The Kodak was adjustable to run at variable speeds. Patterson normally shot at 24 frames per second (fps), but sometime after the incident, he noted the camera was set on 18 fps. This may have been Patterson's misreading of 16 fps, since there is apparently no setting for 18 fps on the K-100 model. In any case, the adjustment may have occurred accidentally when he pulled the camera out of the saddlebag.

Biomechanics expert Donald W. Grieve pointed out in December 1971 that the creature's observable muscular movements are seemingly natural and would be difficult to fake, especially with the breadth of its shoulders. He said even a large human could probably not match the gait if the film speed was 16 or 18 fps.

In October 1972, Russian researchers Dmitri Bayanov and Igor Bourtsev correlated the bounces in the film with the steps taken by Patterson, concluding that the film speed must



*Cast of a BIGFOOT track found at the Patterson film site in 1967. (Loren Coleman)*

have been 16 fps or Patterson would have been sprinting along at an unlikely speed.

Opinion is strongly divided on whether Patty looks plausibly real or is an improbable mix of human and ape characteristics. In 1973, primatologist John Napier wrote that, although he "could not see the zipper," the creature didn't make sense to him because its upper half is ape-like and its legs and gait are humanlike. He also pointed out Patty's odd blend of both male (crest) and female (breasts) primate features.

In 1975, Peter Byrne noted that the time (Friday) and location of the sighting make a hoax improbable. In 1967, the rough road (since collapsed) near the creek was a popular





*A man's foot compared with the cast of a BIGFOOT print found in Bluff Creek, California, after the sighting and film taken by Roger Patterson in 1967. (René Dahinden/ Fortean Picture Library)*

route for weekend campers and Bigfoot hunters. A hoax party could be too easily surprised by a pickup coming down the road, and the specific spot has open visibility from the south, north, and west. The noise of the creek itself would mask the sounds made by unexpected hunters or hikers. A man in a Bigfoot suit would be taking unnecessary risks by exposing himself to trigger-happy backpackers eager to bag the big prize. There are many sites farther upstream that offer a more convenient setting for hoax preparations (footprints) and the event itself.

Anthropologist Grover Krantz observed in 1992 that sagittal crests in apes are a function of size, not gender, and exist to anchor the massive jaws of the larger males.

Krantz also concluded that the sequence had been filmed at 18 fps, based on his estimate of the speed of the stride as measured by the swinging of the arms and the legs, and determined that it correlated with the reported height of

6–7 feet. At 24 fps, the subject would have been less than 4 feet tall; at 16 fps, it would have been well over 7 feet. In 1999, he found out that the settings on the K-100 model were only approximate (within 10 percent of the setting, according to Kodak); a camera set to 16 fps was electronically timed at 19 fps, or three frames faster.

The allegation that Patterson was permanently employed as a cameraman for American National Enterprises in Salt Lake City and commissioned to create a Bigfoot film is, at best, unsubstantiated. The charge was made in the Fox-TV special entitled “World’s Greatest Hoaxes: Secrets Finally Revealed,” which aired on December 28, 1998.

Cliff Crook and Chris Murphy claim to be able to see a metal latch on the torso, while Erik Beckjord says he has found a metal tube on Patty’s arm. Neither of these objects have been identified by other analysts.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) A man in a suit made by the late Hollywood special-effects artist John Chambers, who created the makeup and suits for the 1968 *Planet of the Apes* movie. Mark Chorvinsky has gathered considerable evidence to show that it was a common assumption in the makeup community of the late 1960s that Chambers was responsible. However, on October 26, 1997, Chambers denied to investigator Bobbie Short that he ever made or designed a suit used for the Patterson film.
- (2) A hoax perpetrated by Patterson and Gimlin.
- (3) A hoax perpetrated by Patterson and an unknown associate on Gimlin.
- (4) A hoax played on both Patterson and Gimlin by unknown persons.
- (5) If genuine, the film is one of the best pieces of evidence for the existence of a large unknown hominid in North America.

*Sources:* Ivan T. Sanderson, “First Photos of ‘Bigfoot,’ California’s Legendary ‘Abominable Snowman,’” *Argosy*, February 1968, pp. 23–31, 127–128; Dick Kirkpatrick, “Search for Bigfoot,” *National Wildlife* 6 (April 1968): 42–47; John Napier, *Bigfoot* (New York: E. P. Dutton, 1973), pp. 84–90, 203–208; Peter



Byrne, *The Search for Bigfoot: Monster, Man or Myth?* (Washington, D.C.: Acropolis, 1975), pp. 152–166; Dmitri Bayanov, Igor Bourtsev, and René Dahinden, “Analysis of the Patterson-Gimlin Film: Why We Find It Authentic,” in Vladimir Markotic and Grover S. Krantz, eds., *The Sasquatch and Other Unknown Hominoids* (Calgary, Alta., Canada: Western, 1984), pp. 219–234; Grover S. Krantz, *Big Footprints* (Boulder, Colo.: Johnson, 1992), pp. 87–124; Danny Perez, *Bigfoot at Bluff Creek* (Norwalk, Calif.: Center for Bigfoot Studies, 1992); Mark Chorvinsky, “The Makeup Man and the Monster,” *Strange Magazine*, no. 17 (Summer 1996): 6–11, 51–53; Mark Chorvinsky, “Our Strange World,” *Fate* 49 (September 1996): 18–20; Loren Coleman, “Footage Furore Flares,” *Fortean Times*, no. 91 (October 1996): 39; Scott Essman, “John Chambers: Maestro of Makeup,” *Cinefex*, no. 71 (1997): 172; Mark Chorvinsky, “Update: Makeup Master John Chambers and the Patterson Bigfoot Suit,” *Strange Magazine*, no. 18 (Summer 1997): 5, 57; Mark A. Hall, *The Yeti, Bigfoot and True Giants* (Minneapolis, Minn.: Mark A. Hall, 1997), pp. 36–44; Dmitri Bayanov, *America’s Bigfoot: Fact, Not Fiction* (Moscow: Crypto-Logos, 1997); Loren Coleman, “Suits You, Sir!” *Fortean Times*, no. 106 (January 1998): 48; David Daegling and Daniel Schmitt, “Bigfoot’s Screen Test,” *Skeptical Inquirer* 23 (May-June 1999): 20–25; Henner Fahrenbach, “Case Closure on the Crook-Murphy ‘Bell’ Story,” 1999, <http://www.bfro.net/ref/theories/closure.htm>; Chris Kraska, “The Patterson-Gimlin Film: Enmity, Evidence, and Evolution,” *Crypto* 3, no. 3 (May 2000): 9–13; Mike Quast, *Big Footage: A History of Claims for the Sasquatch on Film* (Moorhead, Minn.: Mike Quast, 2001), pp. 5–19; Mark Chorvinsky, “The Makeup Man and the Monster, Part 2: Denials and Secrecy,” *Strange Magazine*, no. 22 (Spring 2002), on line at <http://www.strangemag.com>.

## **Pé de Garrafa**

Unknown PRIMATE of South America.

*Etymology:* Spanish, “bottle foot.”

*Variant names:* Kubê-rop, Pelobo.

*Physical description:* Human-looking. Height, 5 feet. Black skin. Long head-hair. Horn in the forehead. White navel. Large hands. No feet.

*Behavior:* Stares intently, as if to hypnotize. Roars loudly.

*Tracks:* Resembles the print made by sticking the bottom of a bottle in the ground. Trail regularly spaced and exactly aligned. The footprints avoid obstacles.

*Distribution:* Paraná State, Brazil; also said to be in Amazonas, Mato Grosso, Goiás, Acre, and Rondônia States, Brazil.

*Sources:* Rui Prado Mendonça Jr., “Pé de Garrafa,” *Caça e Pesca*, December 1954; Bernard Heuvelmans, *On the Track of Unknown Animals* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1958), pp. 323–327; Pé-de-garrafa, <http://www.brasilfolclore.hpg.ig.com.br/pedegarrafa.htm>.

## **Pearl Turtle**

Mystery TURTLE of East Asia.

*Physical description:* Turtle with six legs.

*Distribution:* Near Guangzhou, Guangdong Province, China.

*Source:* Bernard E. Read, *Chinese Materia Medica: From the Prn ts’ao kang mu Li Shih-Chen, A.D. 1597* (Beijing: Peking Natural History Bulletin, 1931).

## **Peel Street Monster**

Mystery RODENT-like animal of central England.

*Physical description:* Like a rat but much larger.

*Behavior:* Aggressive. Attacks and bites children.

*Distribution:* Peel Street and Brickkiln Street, Wolverhampton, England.

*Significant sighting:* During the winter of 1933–1934, several children were attacked by a bizarre creature in Wolverhampton. It was put out of commission with a brick wielded by seventeen-year-old Georgie Goodhead on January 18, 1934, as it was about to attack a five-year-old child. Locals stood around and kicked it until it was dead. Naturalists who were called in to examine it allegedly could not identify it, other than to say it was male. The following day, a female coati was found dead in the area,

although it was later said to have been discarded by a traveling circus.

*Possible explanation:* The South American coati (*Nasua nasua*), a relative of the raccoon that grows to nearly 4 feet from head to tail, is not known to be aggressive.

*Sources:* Karl Shuker, "Making Monsters . . .," *Fortean Times*, no. 134 (June 2000): 47; The Peel Street Monster Hunt, <http://www.westmidlands.com/millennium/1900/1925-1949/1934.html>.

## **Péist**

WATER HORSE or FRESHWATER MONSTER of Ireland.

*Etymology:* Irish, "monster," "reptile," or "worm." From the Latin *pestis*, "pest, bane." Also said to derive from the Latin *bestia* ("beast").

*Variant names:* Eel-horse, Horse-eel, Muirdris, Oillepheist, Oilliphéist ("great monster"), Payshta more, Péiste, Piast, Sínach, Uilebheist (Scots Gaelic), Uilepheist, WURRUM.

*Physical description:* Eel-like. Horse's head.

*Distribution:* Lakes and rivers in Ireland and Scotland. Also said to live in the sea, especially along the coast of Scotland and the Orkney Islands.

*Significant sighting:* The Oilliphéist is said to have cut the route of the Shannon River when it heard that St. Patrick had come to drive it out of the land.

*Sources:* Thomas Crofton Croker, *Fairy Legends and Traditions of the South of Ireland* (London: John Murray, 1825-1828); Lewis Spence, *The Magic Arts in Celtic Britain* (London: Rider, 1945); F. W. Holiday, *The Dragon and the Disc* (New York: W. W. Norton, 1973); James MacKillop, *Dictionary of Celtic Mythology* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1998), pp. 339, 354, 386-387.

## **Peninsula Python**

Giant SNAKE of Ohio.

*Physical description:* Length, 15-19 feet. Dark, with brownish blotches.

*Behavior:* Can climb trees. Rears up like a cobra. Raids henhouses.

*Tracks:* Width of an automobile tire.

*Distribution:* Northeastern Ohio.

*Significant sightings:* Clarence Mitchell saw an 18-foot snake crawling across his cornfield near Peninsula, Ohio, on June 8, 1944. After several days of effort, a posse that had been formed on June 25 failed to find any evidence other than broken branches and trails leading to the Cuyahoga River. Reports of a large snake were made through August 1 by other residents of the valley, including Pauline Hopko, who said it slithered away from a willow tree in her yard and frightened her cows so much that they broke loose and ran away.

*Possible explanation:* An escaped snake from a carnival truck that supposedly crashed in the area around 1934.

*Source:* Robert Bordner, "The Peninsula Python: An Absolutely True Story," *Atlantic Monthly* 176 (November 1945): 88-91.

## **Persepolis Beast**

Mystery HOOFED MAMMAL of East Africa.

*Physical description:* Small, robust, giraffelike animal. Ears short and small. Maned neck longer than an okapi's but shorter than a giraffe's. Cloven hooves.

*Significant sighting:* A giraffelike animal is depicted in a bas-relief in the Apadana Palace of King Darius of Persia, erected around 500 B.C. in the city of Persepolis (Takht-e Jamsīd, near Marv Dasht, Iran). The carving is on the side of the eastern staircase. It shows an animal led on a tether by a delegation of Ethiopians paying tribute to the Persian king.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A Giraffe (*Giraffa camelopardalis*). The tail is right, and the horns are in the correct position, though they are short and pointed. In profile, the face is like a giraffe's.

However, the body is too heavy, the limbs and neck are too short, the toes are too large, and the ears are small and short. The sculptor might never have seen a giraffe and perhaps was improvising; there was also a limited amount of space on the staircase to portray a long neck.

(2) An Okapi (*Okapia johnstoni*) was suggested by B. Patterson in 1953, though

this elusive creature is extremely difficult to transport and maintain in captivity. Also, the neck is too long proportionately for an okapi.

(3) A Nilgai (*Boselaphus tragocamelus*), an Indian antelope, matches many features (horns, ears, mane, tail) of the bas-relief. Raul Valdez and Robert Tuck suggest that the African delegates purchased a local Asian animal for tribute. Gunther Sehm notes that nilgai bones are known from Late Pleistocene middens in Jordan and that the Ethiopian delegation might actually have come from the Red Sea coast of Arabia, where the animals could have persisted until 2,500 years ago.

(4) A surviving *Palaeotragus*, a genus of okapi-like giraffids that lived in Turkey in the Late Miocene, 7 million years ago, suggested by Nikos Solunias.

*Sources:* Erich Friedrich Schmidt, *Persepolis* (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1953), vol. 1, p. 90; Ahmed Afshar, Werner Dutz, and Mark E. Taylor, "Giraffes at Persepolis," *Archaeology* 27 (April 1974): 114–117; Raul Valdez and Robert G. Tuck Jr., "On the Identification of the Animals Accompanying the 'Ethiopian' Delegation in the Bas-Reliefs of the Apadana at Persepolis," *Iran* 17 (1980): 156–157; Robert G. Tuck Jr. and Raul Valdez, "Persepolis: Nilgai, Not Okapi," *Cryptozoology* 8 (1989): 146–149; Gunter G. Sehm, "Persepolis Bluebuck out of the Blue," *Cryptozoology* 10 (1991): 121–124.

### **Peruvian Jungle Lion**

Mystery big CAT of South America.

*Physical description:* Size of an African lion. Reddish-brown. Short mane.

*Distribution:* Yanachaga Mountains, Pasco Department, Peru.

*Source:* Peter J. Hocking, "Further Investigation into Unknown Peruvian Mammals," *Cryptozoology* 12 (1996): 50–57.

### **Peruvian Jungle Wildcat**

Mystery small CAT of South America.

*Physical description:* Tabby coloration. Size of a domestic cat. Long canines.

*Behavior:* Aggressive. Hunts in packs of ten or more, unlike any other New World cat. Sometimes accompanied by Ocelots (*Felis pardalis*) and Jaguars (*Panthera onca*). Feeds on birds and rodents.

*Habitat:* Mountainous forests at elevations of 2,300 feet.

*Distribution:* Lower Río Urubamba, near Puerto Miaria, northern Cuzco Department, Peru.

*Source:* Peter J. Hocking, "Large Peruvian Mammals Unknown to Zoology," *Cryptozoology* 11 (1992): 38–50.

### **Peruvian Wattleless Guan**

Unknown BIRD of South America.

*Physical description:* Similar to the Watted guan (*Aburria aburri*) but without a fleshy wattle. Entirely black.

*Distribution:* Yanachaga-Chemillén National Park, Pasco Department, Peru.

*Source:* Peter J. Hocking, "Further Investigation into Unknown Peruvian Mammals," *Cryptozoology* 12 (1996): 50–57.

### **Phantom Kangaroo**

Out-of-place, kangaroo-like MARSUPIAL seen in North America and Europe far outside its normal range.

*Physical description:* Height, 3–6 feet. Light tan to brown in color. Pointed ears. Pointed snout. Large hind legs and small forelegs. Long tail.

*Behavior:* Takes long jumps. Can move as fast as 20 miles an hour.

*Distribution:* United States, especially in the East and Midwest; southern Canada; England; Moselle Department, France; Värmland County, Sweden.

A partial list of North American places where Phantom kangaroos have been reported follows:

*California*—San Francisco.

*Colorado*—Golden.

*Delaware*—Concord.

*Illinois*—Chicago, Dalton City, Du Quoin, Evanston, Lansing, Plano, Rock Island.

*Indiana*—Carmel, Rensselaer, Sheridan.  
*Iowa*—Ottumwa, Wellman.  
*Kansas*—Abilene, Wakefield.  
*Michigan*—Detroit, East Lansing.  
*Minnesota*—Anoka, Coon Rapids.  
*Nebraska*—Grand Island, Endicott, Fairbury,  
 Stanton.  
*New Brunswick, Canada*—Milltown, Miramichi.  
*New York*—Webster.  
*North Carolina*—Asheville.  
*Nova Scotia, Canada*—Bridgetown.  
*Ohio*—Grove City, Monroe.  
*Oklahoma*—Owasso, Tulsa.  
*Ontario, Canada*—Scarborough.  
*Tennessee*—Hamburg.  
*Utah*—Cedar Fort.  
*Washington*—Puyallup.  
*Wisconsin*—Brookfield, Eau Claire County,  
 New Richmond, Pewaukee, Waukesha.

*Significant sightings:* During the New Richmond, Wisconsin, tornado of June 12, 1899, a kangaroo was seen running through a woman's backyard. Although a circus was in town, apparently no kangaroos were accompanying it.

On January 13 and 14, 1934, a giant kangaroo reportedly killed and ate some police dogs in Hamburg, Tennessee. Rev. W. J. Hancock saw it running and leaping across a field.

On July 28, 1958, Charles Wetzel saw a deer-like animal chasing some dogs by his cabin on the Platte River near Grand Island, Nebraska. When he got within 10 yards of it, he realized it was a kangaroo. It bounded away into an alfalfa field, taking 10-foot leaps. Wetzel, who operated a brewery, was so taken with the experience that he named one of his beer brands "Wetzel Kangaroo Beer."

Chicago policemen Leonard Ciagi and Michael Byrne encountered a 5-foot kangaroo in the early morning of October 18, 1974, in a dark alley on the northwest side of the city. When Ciagi tried to handcuff it, the animal kicked him hard in the legs before it escaped by leaping over a fence.

After more than two weeks of mysterious kangaroo sightings in the Waukesha, Wisconsin, area, two men took a blurry Polaroid photograph of a kangaroo they saw in the bush near

Pewaukee on April 24, 1978. Loren Coleman says it resembles a Red-necked wallaby (*Macropus rufogriseus*) or Swamp wallaby (*Wallabia bicolor*). Years later, an unconfirmed story surfaced that the two men were taxidermists who had taken a photo of a stuffed wallaby.

In early June 1981, Ray Ault was tending sheep near Cedar Fort, Utah, when he saw a big, yellowish kangaroo jump past his herd.

On August 4, 1999, Lois Eckhardt saw a kangaroo-like animal with a long tail on her cattle farm near Wellman, Iowa.

In October 2000, there were four sightings of a 6-foot kangaroo nibbling on leaves in Beckenham Place Park, near Lewisham, London.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Zoo escapees, such as a Kinkajou (*Potos flavus*), Mara (*Dolichotis* spp.), Civet (Viverrinae), or an actual Kangaroo (Family Macropodidae), have been suggested as candidates and occasionally caught.

(2) The raccoonlike White-nosed coati (*Nasua narica*) often carries its long tail erect as it runs, though it is seen more often in bands rather than alone. Its range is limited to Arizona, New Mexico, and Mexico.

*Sources:* Anna P. Epley, *A Modern Herculeum: Story of the New Richmond Tornado* (New Richmond, Wis.: Anna P. Epley, 1900); "Giant Kangaroo' Kills Dogs and Terrorizes Tennessee Town," *New York Times*, January 17, 1934; Robert H. Gollmar, *My Father Owned a Circus* (Caldwell, Idaho: Caxton Printers, 1965), p. 137; David Fideler and Loren Coleman, "Kangaroos from Nowhere," *Fate* 31 (April 1978): 68–74; Loren Coleman, "Kangaroos across America," *Fortean Times*, no. 37 (Spring 1982): 25–28; "Abounding Bounders," *Fortean Times*, no. 45 (Winter 1985): 22–23; "French Kangaroo Capers," *Fortean Times*, no. 48 (Spring 1987): 28–29; "The Canadian Caper," *ISC Newsletter* 6, no. 3 (Autumn 1987): 9; "Wallaby News," *Fortean Times*, no. 65 (October–November 1992): 18; "Caught on the Hop," *Fortean Times*, no. 74 (April–May 1994): 13; "There's a Flyin' Marsupial," *Fortean Times*, no. 103 (October 1997): 8; Elizabeth Judge, "Kangaroo

Keeps London Park on the Hop,” *Times* (London), October 24, 2000; Elizabeth Judge, “Mystery Beast Just a Kangaroo,” *Times* (London), October 28, 2000; “The Beast of Beckenham,” *Fortean Times*, no. 142 (February 2001): 17; Loren Coleman, *Mysterious America*, rev. ed. (New York: Paraview, 2001), pp. 160–187.

## Phantom Wolf

Mystery DOG-like ENTITY of the midwestern and eastern United States.

*Variant names:* Booger dog, Phantom dog, Witchie wolf (Ojibwa/Algonquian).

*Physical description:* Large dog of varying descriptions.

*Behavior:* Held responsible for livestock depredations.

*Distribution:* Michigan; Ohio; Illinois; Missouri; Louisiana; Pennsylvania; Connecticut; Maine.

*Significant sightings:* J. Gordon was crossing a mountain stream on horseback one night near Bunker, Missouri, when a huge dog came walking along the stream and jumped up on his horse. He fired two rounds into it and hit it with his pistol, apparently to no effect, since it was a phantom.

On July 27, 1994, Jerry D. Coleman and four others watched a large, wild dog, 3 feet high at the shoulder and with a long, thin tail, in a field on the north side of Elgin, Illinois.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The Gray wolf (*Canis lupus*) usually hunts in packs for large prey. Its average length is 5 feet from head to tail, and its coat varies from white to black, with many shades in between. Wolf predation on cattle and sheep in the United States is negligible. The U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service gives the following numbers for verified wolf kills from 1991 through May 1998 in Minnesota, a state with an estimated wolf population of 2,400: 585 cattle, 200 sheep, 10 horses, 3 pigs, 5 goats, 4,889 turkeys, 30 chickens, 7 geese, 2 ducks, and 84 dogs. Pawprints are not reliable indicators of a wolf kill, since wolf prints can be

indistinguishable from those of large dogs. Wolf predation is likely if there are bites and large, jagged wounds on flanks, hindquarters, and upper shoulders of large livestock or bites on the head, neck, throat, back, and hindquarters of sheep and calves. Wolves will also eat most of a carcass unless they are interrupted.

(2) The Coyote (*Canis latrans*), the most widely distributed North American canid, differs from the gray wolf in its much smaller overall size (4 feet from head to tail), feet, and head. The upper parts are grizzled buff and grayish, overlaid with black; its muzzle, ears, and the outer sides of its legs are yellowish buff; and its tail has a black tip. It most often hunts alone or in pairs, usually at night because of human persecution. Its reputation as a major killer of domestic livestock is, to a large extent, unwarranted, since it feeds primarily on rabbits and rodents. Injured coyotes are more likely to prey on poultry, sheep, and goats.

(3) Feral Domestic dogs (*Canis familiaris*) can easily be mistaken for wolves and coyotes.

(4) A hybrid gray wolf × domestic dog (usually a German shepherd, malamute, or husky). These hybrids are often very territorial, have a strong pack instinct, and prefer a roaming life.

(5) A male coyote × female domestic dog hybrid. Coydogs become more aggressive when they mature but are generally timid toward humans. They show clear signs of both parents, are fertile, and can bark like domestic dogs. Though rare, they do tend to be more aggressive toward livestock than wild coyotes.

*Sources:* Vance Randolph, *Ozark Ghost Stories* (Girard, Kans.: Haldeman-Julius, 1944), p. 14; Vance Randolph, *Ozark Superstitions* (New York: Columbia University Press, 1947), pp. 224–226; Paul F. Serpas, “Noisy Phantom of the Louisiana Swamp,” *Fate* 9 (October 1956): 73–75; Phillip M. Perry, “Death Follows the Black Dog of the Hanging Hills,” *Fate* 27 (February 1974): 43–48; Loren Coleman, “Mystery Animals Invade Illinois,



Again,” *Strange Magazine*, no. 14 (Fall 1994): 32; David A. Kulczyk, “The Witchie Wolves of Omer Plains,” *Strange Magazine*, no. 15 (Spring 1995): 25; U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service, “Questions and Answers about Gray Wolves in North America,” <http://midwest.fws.gov/wolf/learn/qandas.htm>.

## Phoenix

Mythical BIRD of West Asia and North Africa that regenerates itself from its own ashes.

*Etymology:* From the Greek *phóinix*, probably in reference to Phoenicia. The Greeks called the Date palm (*Phoenix dactylifera*) *phóinix*, since the Phoenicians were said to have cultivated it. The term is apparently unrelated to the Greek *phoinós*, “blood red.” The word may also derive from the Egyptian *benu*, the BENNU BIRD.

*Variant name:* Fenix.

*Physical description:* Size of an eagle. Crest on top of head. Jewel-like eyes. Emerald-green neck with a ring of gold feathers. Multicolored breast. Crimson wings. Red, gold, brown, and purple tail feathers.

*Behavior:* Said to be a single animal with a life cycle between 500 to 12,994 years. At the end of the cycle, the Phoenix gathers myrrh, cinnamon, and other herbs to line its nest; then the sun ignites the concoction and burns the bird to ashes. At night, a worm emerges from the ashes and grows into a birdlike shape that spreads its wings and takes flight at dawn. Said to have flown to the solar temple at Heliopolis in Egypt to place its egg on the altar, construct a new nest, and begin the cycle again. Its call is sweet and melodious. Said to feed on rare herbs.

*Distribution:* India; Arabia; Ethiopia; Egypt.

*Significant sightings:* A Phoenix was reportedly seen in Heliopolis, Egypt, in the sixth and the third centuries B.C.

Another Phoenix was put on display in Rome in A.D. 34 or 47.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Imported Bird of paradise (Family Paradisaeidae) feathers from New Guinea may have been attributed to the Phoenix. These birds were officially discovered in the sixteenth century by Ferdinand Magellan

but were probably known centuries earlier. The Roman emperor Heliogabalus (A.D. 218–222) is said to have dined on birds of paradise. New Guinea natives may have been exporting feathers and skins to Phoenicia as long ago as 1000 B.C. The skins were kept in an egg-shaped container, covered with myrrh and enclosed in a parcel of burnt banana leaves.

(2) Count Raggi’s bird of paradise (*Paradisaea raggiana*) has an extraordinary mating display in which it expands and deflates its red plumage as if it were dancing in the midst of red flames.

(3) The male Common peafowl or Peacock (*Pavo cristatus*), native to India, has a spectacular set of 150 multicolored train feathers that are raised in a half-circular fan when strutting in front of a female.

(4) The SALAMANDER has been confused with the Phoenix, since it was also thought to live in fire.

(5) The Greater flamingo (*Phoenicopterus ruber*) has fiery-pink plumage and is found in various parts of Africa and the Middle East.

(6) A stray Golden pheasant (*Chrysolophus pictus*) from China. Adult males have a full, silky-golden crest, while the face, throat, and neck are rusty tan. The upper back is green, and the rest of the back and rump is a golden-yellow. The breast is scarlet; the flanks and underparts are scarlet fading into a light chestnut. The central tail feathers and upper tail coverts are black, spotted with cinnamon.

(7) The Egyptian BENNU BIRD, the sacred heron of Osiris and a symbol of resurrection, is closely associated with the Phoenix, and the Greeks certainly thought they were the same creature. However, the Phoenix is not particularly heronlike.

(8) An exotic Parrot (Family Psittacidae), perhaps imported from Southeast Asia.

(9) Some birds engage in “anting,” a vigorous and apparently recreational rubbing of the plumage with ants or acrid substances. Some 250 species indulge in this activity, which often consists of the bird settling down on an

anthill, spreading its wings, and allowing ants to swarm through its feathers. Angry ants emit formic acid, which may help repel parasites inhabiting a bird's feathers. However, some birds also engage in similar behavior with the smoke from burning leaves, cigarettes, or matches. Maurice Burton suggested that ancient observations of this peculiar behavior may have given rise to the legend of a bird reborn in fire. It is even possible that the priests of Heliopolis encouraged smoke-related anting in temple birds as part of their solar rituals.

*Sources:* Herodotus, *The Histories*, ed. John Marincola (New York: Penguin, 1996), p. 112 (II. 73); Ovid, *The Metamorphoses*, trans. Horace Gregory (New York: Viking, 1958), pp. 425–426 (XV. 391–407); Statius, *Silvae* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1990) (II. 4.36); Pliny, *Natural History*, trans. Harris Rackham (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1938–1963), pp. 293–295 (X. 2); Tacitus, *The Annals of Tacitus*, trans. Alfred John Church and William Jackson Brodribb (New York: Macmillan, 1891), p. 185 (VI. 28); Lucian of Samosata, *De morte peregrini* 27; Ælian, *On Animals*, trans. A. F. Schofield (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1972), pp. 241–243 (IV. 27); Philostratus, *The Life of Apollonius of Tyana*, trans. F. C. Conybeare (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1960), pp. 334–335 (III. 49); Lactantius, *The Phoenix*, in J. Wight Duff and Arnold M. Duff, eds., *Minor Latin Poets* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1934), pp. 651–665; Claudius Claudianus, “The Phoenix,” in *Claudian*, trans. Maurice Plattauer (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1922), vol. 2, pp. 227–229; *Physiologus*, trans. Michael J. Curley (Austin: University of Texas Press, 1979), pp. 13–14; Thomas Browne, *Pseudodoxia Epidemica* [1646] (Oxford: Clarendon, 1981), pp. 202–208, 825–830; Alexander Ross, *Arcana Microcosmi* (London: Thomas Newcomb, 1652), pp. 204–205; Jean Hubaux and Maxime Leroy, *Le mythe du phénix dans les littératures grecque et latine* (Paris: E. Droz, 1939); Peter Lum, *Fabulous Beasts* (New York: Pantheon, 1951); Maurice Burton,

*Phoenix Re-born* (London: Hutchinson, 1959); Thomas P. Harrison, “Bird of Paradise: Phoenix Redivivus,” *Isis* 51 (1960): 173–180; Valentin Kiparsky, “Paradiesvögel im Russischen Schrifttum,” *Årsbok, Societas Scientiarum Fennica* 39B (1961): 1–18; R. van den Broek, *The Myth of the Phoenix, According to Classical and Early Christian Traditions* (Leiden, the Netherlands: E. J. Brill, 1972); Peter Costello, *The Magic Zoo* (New York: St. Martin's, 1979), pp. 63–70; Joe Nigg, *A Guide to the Imaginary Birds of the World* (Cambridge, Mass.: Applewood, 1984), pp. 41–43, 145–146.

### Phoenix (Chinese)

Mythical BIRD of East Asia. One of the four sacred animals of Chinese mythology.

*Variant names:* Fēng-huang (Chinese/Sino-Tibetan), U-fēng.

*Physical description:* The plumage consists of the five fundamental colors of black, white, red, green, and yellow. The head is like a pheasant's or rooster's. Large beak like a parrot's. Back like a tortoise's. Body like a mandarin duck's. The male is said to have three legs. Long tufts of display feathers are like a peacock's. In more recent accounts, the creature has a snake's head, a tortoise's shell, and a fishlike tail.

*Behavior:* Gentle. Lands from flight very lightly. Enjoys dancing and human communal behavior. Its call encompasses the five tones of the Chinese pentatonic scale.

*Distribution:* Guangdong Province and Guangxi Zhuang Autonomous Region, China.

*Significant sightings:* When it first appeared in the reign of the legendary emperor Huangdi around 2600 B.C., the Chinese Phoenix was a deity associated with the wind. The shape of the Chinese character *fēng* in the twelfth century B.C. resembled both a bird of paradise and the character representing the wind, implying a close association. The Phoenix later came to represent the union of yin and yang, with the male bird (Fēng) and the female bird (Huang) as symbols of cosmic harmony. The Fēng is mentioned in a commentary from the fourth century B.C. as an omen of the country being ruled by a good king. Later, the Phoenix came

to symbolize the empress, while the DRAGON stood for the emperor.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Based on imported feathers of Birds of paradise (Family Paradisaeidae) from New Guinea.

(2) A Bird of paradise that lived in ancient China. Tzu-Chiang Chou presents some evidence that as recently as the Southern Song Dynasty (1127–1279), southern China was home to two native species of bird of paradise, now extinct. Chou claims the Fēng-huang, a bird with long red plumes said to have lived in Guangdong during the Southern Song, might be the Red bird of paradise (*Paradisaea rubra*), the Goldie's bird of paradise (*P. decora*), or Count Raggi's bird of paradise (*P. raggiana*), though they are known only in Papua New Guinea. The crested U-fēng or Black phoenix, said to be bluish-green and purple, lived in Guangxi Zhuang at the same time and might be the Black sicklebill (*Epimachus fastuosus*). However, there is no evidence that birds of paradise existed anywhere outside Australasia. (The only exception is the imported Greater bird of paradise [*P. apoda*], which lived on Little Tobago in the Caribbean from 1909 to 1963, when it failed to survive Hurricane Flora.) Live specimens brought to China from New Guinea are a more likely explanation, according to Karl Shuker.

(3) The Common peafowl (*Pavo cristatus*), native to India. See PHOENIX.

(4) The Crested argus (*Rheinartia ocellata*), a large pheasant with a huge tail, is found in Vietnam and Malaysia. It has some of the longest feathers of any wild bird, often reaching 5 feet 8 inches long.

*Sources:* M. U. Hachisuka, "The Identification of the Chinese Phoenix," *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society*, 1924, pp. 585–589; Tzu-Chiang Chou, "Chinese Phoenix and the Bird of Paradise: A New Identification of the Ancient Chinese Phoenix," *Bulletin of the Institute of Ethnology of Taipei, Academia Sinica*, no. 24 (Autumn 1967): 81–122; Robin W. Doughty, *Feather Fashions and Bird*

*Preservation: A Study in Nature Protection* (Berkeley: University of California Press, 1975); Karl Shuker, *Extraordinary Animals Worldwide* (London: Robert Hale, 1991), pp. 21–27.

## Pi

Ancient Chinese name for the YETI of Central Asia.

*Etymology:* A rare and obsolete Chinese written character that seems to have been used for the Brown bear (*Ursus arctos*) or the YETI or both.

*Variant names:* Peeyi, P'ei.

*Source:* Emanuel Vlček, "Old Literary Evidence for the Existence of the 'Snow Man' in Tibet and Mongolia," *Man* 59 (1959): 133–134; Odette Tchernine, *The Yeti* (London: Neville Spearman, 1970), p. 177.

## Piamupits

CANNIBAL GIANT of the southwestern United States.

*Etymology:* Comanche (Uto-Aztec), "big old giant."

*Physical description:* Hairy. Human face. Big feet.

*Distribution:* Texas.

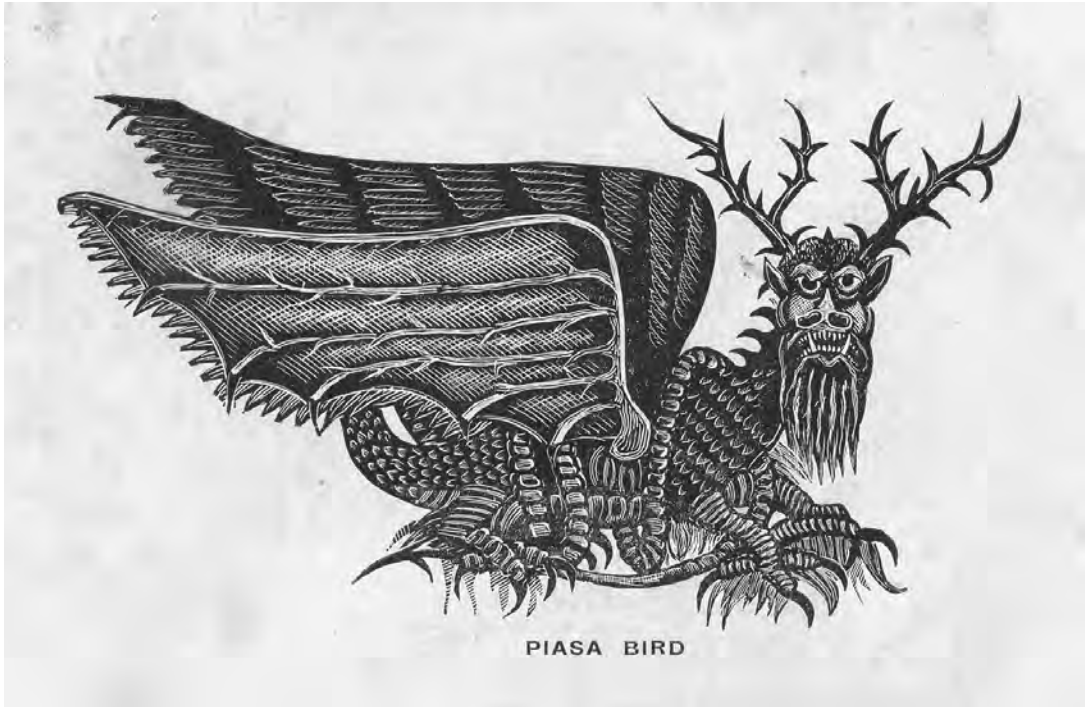
*Source:* David Jones, *Sanapia, Comanche Medicine Woman* (New York: Holt Rinehart Winston, 1972).

## Piasa

Legendary BIRD depicted in a petroglyph on a bluff by the Mississippi River in Illinois.

*Etymology:* Illini (Algonquian) word of unknown derivation. Similar to the Cree (Algonquian) *piyesiw* ("thunderbird") and the Ojibwa (Algonquian) *binesi* ("large bird"). In Kickapoo (Algonquian), *peisa* means "cat"; to the Miami and Peoria (Algonquian), *paisa* means "dwarf," while to the Meskwaki (Algonquian), *paia'shi-wuk* were LITTLE PEOPLE. An alternative suggestion is from the French *paillissa* ("palisade"), meaning the bluffs along the Mississippi River.

*Variant names:* Blue bird (Creek/Muskogean), Hu-huk (Pawnee/Caddoan), Piesa, Storm bird.



PIASA BIRD

*The Piasa, a legendary bird formerly depicted in a petroglyph on a bluff along the Mississippi River in Illinois. (From a postcard in the author's collection)*

*Physical description:* Length, 16 feet. Covered with scales. Antlers. Bearlike face. Glowing red eyes. Large teeth. Bearded. Batlike wings. Eagle-like claws. A long, forked tail.

*Behavior:* Has a preference for human meat. Powerful enough to carry away a deer in its talons.

*Distribution:* Mississippi River bluffs near Alton, Illinois.

*Significant sightings:* The Piasa bird was said to have been killed by the Illinois chief Ouatoga (with the help of twenty warriors) and commemorated in a petroglyph that existed in 1673 when Jacques Marquette and Louis Joliet visited the area. The petroglyph was carved into the rock a half inch or more and was painted red, black, and blue.

A BIG BIRD that looked like a naval torpedo was seen flying at a height of 500 feet over Alton, Illinois, on April 24, 1948, by E. M. Coleman and his son. Sightings continued over St. Louis, Missouri, during the following week.

*Present status:* The original petroglyph has long been eradicated, partly because of both the Indi-

ans' and the whites' habit of using it for target practice. It apparently had disappeared by 1867. No reliable sketch has survived. In 1924, Herbert Forcade painted his conception of the Piasa on the bluffs where a sand plant now operates on the 600 block of West Broadway, but the image was blasted away in the 1960s to make room for construction of the Great River Road. A 3-ton metal replica of the Piasa was mounted on the bluffs near Norman's Landing, 2 miles west of Alton, in 1983, but it was removed in 1995. The Piasa's latest manifestation is a 48-foot × 22-foot painting on the bluffs completed by the American Legends Society and many volunteers in 1998. Piasa Park, opened in 2001, surrounds the painting and offers an interpretive center.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A surviving rhamphorynchid (a fossil flying reptile), proposed by Perry Armstrong. *Rhamphorynchus* was a long-tailed pterosaur that lived in Europe and Africa during the Late Jurassic, 150 million years ago.



(2) For other possibilities, see BIG BIRD and THUNDERBIRD.

(3) A Native American legend, not based on fact.

*Sources:* Jacques Marquette, "Voyage and Discovery of Father Marquette and Sieur Joliet in North America" [1681], in Sidney W. Breese, *The Early History of Illinois* (Chicago: E. B. Myers, 1884), pp. 235, 258–259; Henri Joutel, *Diaries* [1687], in Jean Delanglez, ed., *The Journal of Jean Cavelier* (Chicago: Institute of Jesuit History, 1938), pp. 11–20; Amos Stoddard, *Sketches, Historical and Descriptive, of Louisiana* (Philadelphia: Mathew Carey, 1812), p. 17; John Russell, "The Piasa: An Indian Tradition of Illinois," *Alton (Ill.) Evening Telegraph*, September 28, 1836; Henry Lewis, *The Valley of the Mississippi Illustrated* [1854] (St. Paul: Minnesota Historical Society, 1967), pp. 281–283, 303; Perry A. Armstrong, *The Piasa, or The Devil among the Indians* (Morris, Ill.: E. B. Fletcher, 1887); Tom H. English, "The Piasa Petroglyph: The Devourer from the Bluffs," *Art and Archaeology* 14 (1922): 151–156; Norbert Hildebrand, "The Monster on the Rock," *Fate* 7 (March 1954): 13–19; Wayne Calhoun Temple, "The Piasa Bird: Fact or Fiction?" *Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society* 49 (1956): 308–327; Ruth Means, ed., *The Piasa* (Alton, Ill.: Arts Council, 1970); John E. Hallwas, "John Russell and the Piasa Legend," *Midamerica* 9 (1982): 9–22; Everett L. Sparks, *In Search of the Piasa* (Alton, Ill.: Alton Museum of History and Art, 1990); George E. Priest, *The Great Winged Monster of the Piasa Valley: The Legend of the Piasa* (Dallas, Tex.: George E. Priest, 1998); John L. Moore, "The 'Piasa' as a Representation of the 'Underwater Panther,'" *Cryptozoology Review* 3, no. 1 (Summer 1998): 20–26; Sue Hurley, "Piasa Bird Takes Flight," *St. Louis Post-Dispatch*, September 14, 1998; Piasa Bird, <http://www.altonweb.com/history/piasabird/>.

## Pictish Beast

Unknown FRESHWATER MONSTER depicted on rock carvings in Scotland.

*Physical description:* An animal with charac-

teristics resembling both a swimming elephant and a dolphin. Elongated beak or trunk. The head has a crest that may be a stylized way to show a porpoise spouting. Flippers. Tail has a curled tip.

*Distribution:* Rodney's Stone, at Dyke, in Moray; Brough of Birsay in the Orkney Islands; the Dunfallandy Stone, in Perth and Kinross; the Maiden Stone, near Pitcaple, Aberdeenshire; Port Elphinstone Henge, near Inverurie, Aberdeenshire; the Rhynie Pict Stones, Aberdeenshire; Aberlemno, Angus.

*Significant sightings:* The Picts were wild tribes that lived in Scotland during Roman times. They carved about fifty different types of symbols into rough stone and rocky outcrops, many dating from the sixth century and earlier. One of these symbols is the Pictish beast.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A Dolphin (Family Delphinidae) or Porpoise (Family Phocoenidae), based on the shape of its head and a stylized spout.

However, it has legs and a tail without flukes. (2) A swimming elephant, based on the trunk.

(3) A Celtic KELPIE or WATER HORSE, suggested by Elizabeth Sutherland.

*Sources:* Elizabeth Sutherland, *A Guide to the Pictish Stones* (Edinburgh: Birlinn, 1997); Karl Shuker, *Mysteries of Planet Earth* (London: Carlton, 1999), pp. 154–157.

## Pikelian

GIANT HOMINID of far eastern Siberia.

*Etymology:* Chukot (Chukotko-Kamchatkan) word.

*Physical description:* Gray-brown body-hair.

*Behavior:* Cave dweller. Eats roots and wild animals. Steals reindeer meat from hunters and stores it.

*Distribution:* Magadan Region, Siberia.

*Source:* Dmitri Bayanov, *In the Footsteps of the Russian Snowman* (Moscow: Crypto-Logos, 1996), p. 227.

## Pinini

LITTLE PEOPLE of southwestern United States.

*Etymology:* Tewa (Kiowa-Tanoan) word.



*Distribution:* Northern New Mexico.

*Significant sighting:* The Pinini were said to have carried out a surprise attack on a pueblo at San Felipe Reservation, New Mexico.

*Source:* John Peabody Harrington, "The Ethnogeography of the Tewa Indians," *Annual Report of the Bureau of American Ethnography* 29 (1907–1908): 418, 435, 500–501, 549.

## Pink Alligator

Odd CROCODILIAN of Florida.

*Physical description:* Pink color.

*Distribution:* Everglades, Florida.

*Significant sighting:* Tour guide Danny Decker twice encountered a pink alligator in a canal near Andytown, Florida, in early March 1976.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Albinistic (pink-eyed) or leucistic (dark-eyed) Alligators (*Alligator mississippiensis*) are white but could appear pink under certain lighting conditions.

(2) The Spectacled caiman (*Caiman crocodilus*) has been introduced and is thriving in Dade County, Florida. Hatchlings are yellowish but turn darker in adulthood.

*Source:* *Fort Lauderdale (Fla.) News*, March 3–5, 1976.

## Pink Dolphin

Odd-colored CETACEAN of the western Pacific Ocean.

*Variant name:* Chinese white dolphin.

*Physical description:* Juveniles are born black, then turn light gray as they get older. Adults are whitish pink, with gray spots or patches. The dorsal fin is slightly larger in this variety, though it lacks the pronounced hump of the African populations.

*Distribution:* Zhu Jiang River estuary between Hong Kong and Macau, China.

*Present status:* Known as long ago as A.D. 618–907 in Tang Dynasty poetry. About 100–200 Pink dolphins are found in Hong Kong waters; as many as 1,000 are estimated to live in the entire estuary.

*Probable explanation:* Definitely a local color variation of the Indo-Pacific hump-backed dolphin (*Sousa chinensis*), found in coastal waters from South Africa to eastern Australia. The reason for its light coloration is unknown.

*Sources:* Thomas A. Jefferson, *Population Biology of the Indo-Pacific Hump-Backed Dolphin* (*Sousa chinensis* Osbeck, 1765) in *Hong Kong Waters: Final Report* (Hong Kong: Ocean Park Conservation Foundation, 1998); "Studies on Chinese White Dolphins," Factsheet no. 51, World Wide Fund for Nature–Hong Kong, <http://www.wwf.org.hk/eng/pdf/references/factsheets/factsheet51.PDF>.

## Pink Eye

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Alberta, Canada.

*Etymology:* After its red eyes.

*Physical description:* Length, 15–50 feet. Gray color. Horns. Red-rimmed eyes. Wide mouth. Long tail.

*Behavior:* Churns water with its tail.

*Distribution:* North Saskatchewan River, Alberta, near Rocky Mountain House.

*Significant sightings:* Chief Walking Eagle was chased by a 50-foot animal as he crossed the North Saskatchewan River in 1939.

Some boys swimming in the river on July 22, 1942, saw a long, loglike object in a pool under the bridge. They began to throw stones at it, whereupon it came to life and moved toward the shore. It stopped halfway on the shore and thrashed its long tail in the water.

*Sources:* "Water Monster Scares Indians at Rocky Mountain House," *Calgary Herald*, April 29, 1939; "River 'Monster' Sends Swimmers Scrambling," *Calgary Herald*, July 24, 1942, p. 1; "Rocky Mountain Terror," *Calgary Herald*, July 27, 1942, p. 1; W. Ritchie Benedict, "The Unknown Lake Monsters of Alberta," *Strange Magazine*, no. 5 (1990): 47–49; John Kirk, *In the Domain of Lake Monsters* (Toronto, Canada: Key Porter Books, 1998), p. 190.

## Pink-Headed Duck

Distinctive water BIRD of the Indian subcontinent, presumed extinct since the 1930s.

*Scientific name:* *Rhodonessa caryophyllacea*, given by John Latham in 1790.

*Physical description:* Length, 2 feet. Male has pink head and bill and a dark-brown body. Female has a grayish-pink head. Pinkish underwing.

*Habitat:* Wetlands.

*Distribution:* Northern and northeastern India; Nepal; Bangladesh; northern Myanmar.

*Present status:* The last official wild specimen may have been an individual spotted in June 1936 near Darbhanga, Bihar State, India. Exported specimens may have survived into the 1940s in a private collection of waterfowl at Foxwarren Park, Surrey, England.

*Significant sightings:* L. P. Singh shot a Pink-headed duck on January 27, 1947, at Manroopa Lake, Bihar State, India. He saw five to eight ducks there over the next two years.

Game warden K. L. Mehta observed a male Pink-headed duck February 28–29, 1960, in a pond in Haryana State about 40 miles south of Simla, India.

In 1998, the Wildlife and Wetlands Trust sponsored an expedition to Tibet undertaken by Peter Gladstone and Charles Martell from the United Kingdom. Tibetan Forestry Department staff had reported Pink-headed ducks surviving in a remote region to the north of Bhutan, but the expedition did not locate any birds.

*Possible explanation:* The male Red-crested pochard (*Netta rufina*) has a rusty-orange, square-shaped head, a black neck, and a whitish underwing. It is about 22 inches long.

*Sources:* K. L. Mehta, "A Pinkheaded Duck (*Rhodonessa caryophyllacea* [Latham]) at Last?" *Journal of the Bombay Natural History Society* 57 (1960): 417; Laliteswar Prasad Singh, "The Pinkheaded Duck (*Rhodonessa caryophyllacea* [Latham]) Again," *Journal of the Bombay Natural History Society* 63 (1966): 440–441; Rory Nugent, *The Search for the Pink-Headed Duck* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1991); Errol Fuller, *Extinct Birds* (Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press, 2001), pp. 91–95.

## Pink-Tusked Elephant

Unknown ELEPHANT of China, said to have lived during the T'ang Dynasty (A.D. 618–907).

*Scientific name:* *Elephas maximus rubridens*, given by P. E. P. Deraniyagala in 1950.

*Physical description:* Black skin. Small, pink tusks.

*Behavior:* Its ivory was as prized as that of Asian elephants elsewhere.

*Distribution:* Leizhou Peninsula, Guangdong Province; southeastern Guangxi Province, China.

*Significant sighting:* An ivory carving of this elephant is housed in Chicago's Field Museum.

*Sources:* Berthold Laufer, *Ivory in China*, Anthropology Leaflet no. 21 (Chicago: Field Museum of Natural History, 1925); Edward H. Schafer, *The Vermilion Bird: T'ang Images of the South* (Berkeley: University of California Press, 1967).

## Pinky

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Florida.

*Etymology:* From its skin color.

*Physical description:* Pink color. Bones show through skin. Head the size of a human head. Snail-like horns with a knobbed tip. Flabby skin on the side of the head. Downturned mouth. Neck, at least 3 feet long. Dark, slanted eyes.

*Behavior:* Inquisitive.

*Habitat:* Possibly amphibious.

*Distribution:* St. Johns River, Florida.

*Significant sighting:* On May 10, 1975, Charles and Dorothy Abram were fishing with some friends when they saw the head and neck of a large, pink animal about 20 feet away. It turned its head to look at them and then submerged after about eight seconds.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) A floating tree trunk.
- (2) The white scutes of the Atlantic sturgeon (*Acipenser oxyrinchus*), which grows to 14 feet, might be mistaken for bony skin. These fishes spawn in the rivers of Florida.
- (3) The Florida manatee (*Trichechus manatus latirostris*) is light gray in color. From March through October, the St. Johns River is a center of abundance for these sirenians.
- (4) A surviving *Thescelosaurus neglectus*, a

12-foot-long ornithomimid dinosaur that lived in the Late Cretaceous, 70 million years ago, in Alberta, Saskatchewan, and Wyoming, suggested by Mark A. Hall.

(5) An unknown species of giant salamander, suggested by Karl Shuker.

*Sources:* Ivan T. Sanderson, "The Five Weirdest Wonders in the World," *Argosy*, November 1968, pp. 21–23, 83–85; Steve Reudiger, "Pink 'Sea Monster' Lurks in River, Rattles Fishermen," *Jacksonville Florida Times-Union*, May 16, 1975, p. B8; "New Monster Haunting River Called 'Pinky,'" *Arkansas Gazette* (Little Rock), June 12, 1975, p. 15A; Mark A. Hall, "Pinky, the Forgotten Dinosaur," *Wonders* 1, no. 4 (December 1992): 51–59.

## Piranu

FRESHWATER MONSTER of South America.

*Physical description:* Horselike head. Large eyes.

*Distribution:* Rivers in the pampas of central Argentina.

*Source:* Juan B. Ambrosetti, *Supersticiones y leyendas* (Buenos Aires: La Cultura Argentina, 1917).

## Pitt Lake Giant

TRUE GIANT of western North America.

*Etymology:* After the lake where one of the sightings took place.

*Physical description:* Height, 10–15 feet. Covered in hair that is longer on the head, thinner on the arms. Square-set shoulders. Arms hang below the knees. Hands are the size and shape of canoe paddles.

*Tracks:* Flat impression. Four-toed. Size, 24 inches long by 12 inches wide. Leaves a pink tint in the snow.

*Distribution:* Pitt Lake in southwestern British Columbia; Big Horn Dam area and Cold Lake, Alberta; Snoqualmie, Washington; Astoria, Oregon; Great Falls, Montana.

*Significant sightings:* In late June 1965, Ron and Loren Welch found a set of tracks of gigantic proportions in the snow northwest of Pitt Lake. They followed them to a small, ice-bound

lake, where they saw a large creature watching them. One of the men drew a sketch of the animal and the tracks. The creature remained immobile, so they moved on. Later in the day, they returned, but it was gone.

*Sources:* John Green, *Year of the Sasquatch* (Agassiz, B.C., Canada: Cheam, 1970), pp. 29–31, 66–70; Peter Byrne, *In Search of Bigfoot* (New York: Pocket Books, 1976), pp. 60–66; Mark A. Hall, "True Giants (or, Gigantopithecus Is Alive and Taller than You Think)" *Wonders* 1, no. 2 (June 1992): 11–23; Mark A. Hall, "Encounters with True Giants, 1829–1994," *Wonders* 4, no. 3 (September 1995): 63–79.

## Pitt Lake Lizard

Large LIZARD of western Canada.

*Variant name:* CANADIAN ALLIGATOR.

*Physical description:* Length, 5–10 feet. Smooth skin. Horns behind the head. Two rows of sharp teeth.

*Distribution:* Pitt Lake, British Columbia.

*Significant sighting:* On June 3, 1973, Warren and Sharon Scott observed a number of huge reptiles in the lake. Warren captured three smaller specimens and sent one to the biology department of Simon Fraser University, but there is no record of its receipt.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The largest lizardlike animal in British Columbia is the Pacific giant salamander (*Dicamptodon tenebrosus*), but this amphibian has a marbled appearance with dark spots and only grows to about 11 inches.

(2) An unknown species of Monitor lizard (Family Varanidae).

*Sources:* "Is a Lost World Waiting to Be Found near Pitt Lake?" *Vancouver (B.C.) Province*, May 12, 1978, p. 4; John Kirk, *In the Domain of Lake Monsters* (Toronto, Canada: Key Porter Books, 1998), p. 176; Chad Arment and Brad LaGrange, "Canadian 'Black Alligators': A Preliminary Look," *North American BioFortean Review* 1, no. 1 (April 1999): 6–12, <http://www.strangeark.com/nabr/NABR1.pdf>.

## Ponik

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Québec, Canada.

*Etymology:* A shortened form of *Pohénégamook*. This name was given to the monster in 1974, the centenary of the town of St.-Éleuthère.

*Variant names:* CHEVAL MARIN (French, “sea horse”), Mantouche (Cree/Algonquian), Vache marine (French, “sea cow”).

*Physical description:* Dark color. Length, up to 40 feet. Horse-, cow-, or dolphinlike head. Horn sometimes reported. Long neck. Several humps. Sawtooth back sometimes reported. Two pairs of pectoral and ventral fins.

*Tracks:* Circular prints, like a horse’s.

*Distribution:* Lake Pohénégamook, Québec.

*Significant sightings:* An unnamed lumberjack saw a strange black creature in the lake in 1874.

In May 1957, Philippe Gagné and his wife were fishing in the adjacent St. François River when they saw a creature 15 feet long with the head of a fish. It submerged with a splash and resurfaced 25 feet away.

The curé J.-Leopold Plante, pastor of the parish of St.-Éleuthère, saw “a long overturned canoe crossing the lake, leaving a wake behind” in 1957.

Vadim D. Vladykov of the Québec Department of Game and Fisheries visited the lake in 1958 to investigate monster sightings. The reports he collected describe a brown or black animal 12–35 feet long with a sawtooth fin down its back. However, after several months’ investigation, he was unable to report anything conclusive. The report that he submitted to the ministry disappeared in 1960 after he left to go to the University of Ottawa.

Farmer Louis Fournier saw a large, black thing with three humps in the lake on July 8, 1976.

In the summer of 1977, Vital Nadou was walking along the beach near the Hotel Pohénégamook with his wife and children. They saw three humps of an animal 20 feet long in the water some 300 feet offshore.

A sonar trace of a large animal was obtained in the summer of 1977 by Robert Murray, Donald McPhee, and Josef Vykydal. They were drifting down the lake in about 135 feet of

water when the sonar showed an object 25 feet long at a depth of 25 feet under the boat. As soon as they started the motor to follow it, it disappeared.

In May 1978, Louise Briand watched a large, black object twice rise up out of the water in the lake in front of her house, then sink down again.

Gilles Lavoie and Régis Bouchard saw a long, black object “like an overturned canoe” in the lake on November 7, 1979.

Early on the morning of August 3, 1998, Louis Therrien-St-Pierre saw a 20- to 25-foot animal with a long, high fin about 200–300 feet in the water of the municipal beach at St.-Éleuthère.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A deer or moose swimming across the lake.

(2) A seal that made its way into the lake.

(3) The Atlantic sturgeon (*Acipenser*

*oxyrinchus*) swims up coastal rivers to

spawn in freshwater lakes. According to

several residents of St.-Éleuthère, Vladykov

learned that a former pastor of the local

church had brought a number of live

sturgeon from a nearby St. Lawrence River

port town and put them in the lake,

planning to raise them domestically for their

caviar, but the sturgeon escaped. Other

people had done the same, purchasing live

fish at St. Alexandre or Rivière-du-Loup

and bringing them back to the lake, only to

lose them. Sturgeon are not now considered

native to the lake, however.

*Sources:* Guy Théberge, *Saint-Éleuthère de Pohénégamook, 1874–1974* (Pohénégamook,

P.Q., Canada: Comité de Centenaire de Saint-

Éleuthère, 1974); Michael Bradley, “The

Pohénégamook Creature,” *Pursuit*, no. 35

(Summer 1976): 61–62; Nick Thomas,

“‘Something’ (Maybe) Lurks in the Depths of a Quebec Lake,” *Wall Street Journal*,

November 17, 1977, p. 1; Thomas Pawlick,

“Québec’s Answer to the Loch Ness Monster,”

*Harrowsmith* 4, no. 5 (January 1980), on line

at <http://www.geocities.com/monstreponik/eindex.html>; Norman Boucher, “Six Ways of

Looking at a Monster,” *Quest*, May 1981, pp.

56–59, 88–90; Gary S. Mangiacopra,





The *POOKA*, an Irish water horse. From Thomas Crofton Croker, *Fairy Legends and Traditions of the South of Ireland* (London: John Murray, 1825). (Fortean Picture Library)

“Canada’s La Bête du Lac: The Beast of Lake Pohénégamook,” *Of Sea and Shore* 12, no. 3 (1982): 138–140, 181; Michel Meurger and Claude Gagnon, *Lake Monster Traditions: A Cross-Cultural Analysis* (London: Fortean Tomes, 1988), pp. 41–49, 226–230, 249–255; L’énigme du monstre de Pohénégamook, <http://www.geocities.com/monstreponik/>.

## **Pooka**

BLACK DOG or WATER HORSE of Ireland.

*Etymology:* From the Irish *púca*, “ghost” or “fairy.”

*Variant names:* Bauchan, Bòcan (Gaelic), Bogan, Bucca (Cornish), Bucca-boo, Buggane (Manx), Bwbach (Welsh), Bwca (Welsh), Bwgan (Welsh), Phooca, Phouka, Púca, Puck (English), Pwca (Welsh).

*Physical description:* Like a black dog, horse, or calf. Can also appear in human form. Eyes like blazing coals.

*Behavior:* Usually malevolent and demonic but sometimes benevolent. Active at dusk. Spoils blackberries. Has supernatural powers.

*Habitat:* Swamps, bogs, lakes.

*Distribution:* Ireland; also Scotland, Wales, Cornwall, and the Isle of Man.

*Significant sightings:* A Pooka was said to inhabit a lagoon called the Poulapúca (Pooka’s Pool) in County Wicklow, Ireland, before the valley was flooded to create a reservoir for Dublin.

A black dog trotted alongside a young man as he was cycling home near Ballygar, County Galway, Ireland, one night in 1913. The animal kept looking at him in a way that made him uneasy. He later found that other people avoided that stretch of road because of the dog, which had a disconcerting way of vanishing into thin air.

*Possible explanation:* A folk memory of the mythical Celtic spirit horse that carried dead heroes to paradise.



Sources: Thomas Crofton Croker, *Fairy Legends and Traditions of the South of Ireland* (London: John Murray, 1825); Wirt Sikes, *British Goblins* (London: S. Low, Marston, Searle and Rivington, 1880); Lady Wilde, *Ancient Legends, Mystic Charms, and Superstitions of Ireland* (Boston: Ticknor, 1887); Diarmuid A. MacManus, *The Middle Kingdom* (Gerrards Cross, England: Colin Smythe, 1973), pp. 66–76, 133–137; Katharine M. Briggs, *A Dictionary of Fairies* (London: Allen Lane, 1976), pp. 28, 50, 51–52, 55–57, 326–327, 337–338; James MacKillop, *A Dictionary of Celtic Mythology* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1998), pp. 46, 63, 65, 367–368.

## Popobawa

FLYING HUMANOID of East Africa.

*Etymology:* From the Swahili (Bantu) *popo* (“bat”) + *bawa* (“wing”).

*Physical description:* Hairy dwarf. Single cyclops eye. Small, pointed ears. Bat wings. Talons.

*Behavior:* Swoops into houses and rapes men. Has an acrid smell.

*Distribution:* Pemba and Zanzibar Islands, Tanzania.

*Significant sightings:* After the Popobawa first appeared on Pemba for a few weeks in 1972, men shamefully announced they had been sodomized. The creature returned once in the 1980s, in April 1995, in 2000, and in July 2001 on Zanzibar, where it attacked males sleeping alone. Hospitals treated men for broken ribs, bruises, and other injuries inflicted by the creature. After a month, the attacks stopped.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Hysteria caused by recurring political tensions on the islands.

(2) A hypnopompic or hypnogogic hallucination—phenomena that occur while going to sleep or waking up and involve a choking or pressing sensation on the chest.

*Sources:* Chris McGreal, “Zanzibar Diary,” *The Guardian*, October 2, 1995; Joe Nickell, “The Skeptic-Raping Demon of Zanzibar,” *Skeptical Briefs*, December 1995, on line at

<http://www.csicop.org/sb/9512/i-files.html>; “Dwarf Batman Terrorises Zanzibar,” *Fortean Times*, no. 86 (May 1996): 11; Davy Russell, “The Popobawa: A Zanzibari Incubus,” July 26, 2001, at <http://www.xproject.net/archives/paranormal/popobawa.html>.

## Poskok

Mystery SNAKE of Eastern Europe.

*Etymology:* Serbo-Croatian, “jumper.”

*Physical description:* Length, 2–3 feet. Thickness, 1.5 inches. Gray to dark reddish-brown color.

*Behavior:* Venomous. Aggressive when disturbed. Can jump a distance of 5 feet, moving 3 feet into the air.

*Distribution:* Dalmatian Coast, Croatia; Sarajevo area, Bosnia; Montenegro.

*Present status:* No snake known to science has the ability to jump into the air from the ground. At best, snakes can lunge while striking. Golden tree snakes (*Chrysopelea* spp.) of Southeast Asia manage to jump from tree to tree.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) One of Yugoslavia’s whip snakes: the Balkan whip snake (*Coluber gemonensis*), the Large whip snake (*C. jugularis*), Dahl’s whip snake (*C. najadum*), or the Western whip snake (*C. viridiflavus*). These nonvenomous snakes are similar in size and color to the Poskok.

(2) One of the area’s vipers: Orsini’s viper (*Vipera ursinii*), the Common viper (*V. berus*), or the Nose-horned viper (*V. ammodytes*). The latter is especially venomous but has distinctive zigzag markings and a nose horn.

(3) Snakes seen on bushes or low trees are sometimes presumed to have jumped there.

*Sources:* Maurice Burton, *More Animal Legends* (London: Frederick Muller, 1959); Karl Shuker, “Sarajevo’s Jumping Snake,” *Fortean Times*, no. 123 (June 1999): 46.

## Poua

Legendary giant BIRD of New Zealand.

*Etymology:* Waitaha Maori (Austronesian) name.

*Variant names:* Breaksea devil, Hakawai, Hakuai, Hakuwai, Harkowhy, Hokioi, Pouakai, Poukai, Pouwa, Puoa.

*Physical description:* Resembles a giant eagle.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Call is a screaming “hakuai, hakuai, ooh,” followed by the sound of a clanking chain. Darts down from the sky and seizes men, women, and children, carrying them off as food.

*Distribution:* South Island, Stewart Island, Breaksea Island, and the Chatham Islands, New Zealand.

*Present status:* The bird is said to have been killed off a long time ago by a group of warriors with red hair.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The Great frigatebird (*Fregata minor*), which may have visited New Zealand in the past.

(2) The Auckland Island snipe (*Coenocorypha aucklandica*), in display flight.

(3) The extinct New Zealand black swan (*Cygnus sumnerensis*), which had disappeared before colonization.

(4) A surviving Haast’s eagle (*Harpagornis moorei*), the largest known eagle, that fed on giant moas. It had an estimated wingspan of 9 feet 10 inches and talons the size of tiger claws. It was apparently a powerful flier but may have been too heavy to soar.

*Sources:* Walter Lawry Buller, *A History of the Birds of New Zealand* (London: Walter Lawry Buller, 1888), vol. 2, p. 183; Thomas M. Hocken, *Contributions to the Early History of New Zealand, Settlement of Otago* (London: Sampson Low, Marston, 1898), p. 224; Johannes C. Andersen, *Myths and Legends of the Polynesians* (New York: Farrar and Rinehart, 1931), pp. 126–131; Alexander W. Reed, *Myths and Legends of Maoriland* (Wellington, New Zealand: Reed, 1961), p. 193; Atholl Anderson, *Prodigious Birds: Moas and Moa-Hunting in Prehistoric New Zealand* (New York: Cambridge University Press, 1989), p. 92; H. W. Orsman, ed., *The Dictionary of New Zealand English* (Auckland, New Zealand: Oxford University Press, 1997), pp. 90, 238, 330, 351–352, 629–630.

## PRIMATES (Unknown)

Primates are an order of mammals (Order Primates) to which human beings and about 200 other living species belong. In general, they have round skulls containing brains that are large relative to body weight, high foreheads, eyes with stereoscopic vision, hands that can grasp and manipulate, fingers and toes with sensitive pads and nails instead of claws, mobile arms and ankles, and two mammary glands.

Rocks in North America, Europe, and Asia from the Paleocene, 65–54 million years ago, are the earliest to contain fossil primates. The fossils are diverse enough to suggest that primates may have been distinct from other mammals as early as the Late Cretaceous, 70 million years ago. Modern-looking primates appear in the fossil record by the Eocene, 55–34 million years ago. Until recently, a group of animals called Plesiadapiformes that lived in North America, Europe, and Asia in the Paleocene and Early Eocene, 65–49 million years ago, were considered “archaic primates.” However, recent evidence suggests that they were more closely related to Flying lemurs (Order Dermoptera) than to primates.

Living primates can be grouped into three suborders: Prosimians, consisting of lemurs, lorises, and bushbabies; Tarsiiformes, containing the tarsiers (which sometimes are grouped with either of the two other suborders); and Anthropoidea, covering monkeys, gibbons, orangutans, African apes, and humans. In recent years, molecular biology has shown that Chimpanzees (*Pan troglodytes*) are the closest relatives to modern humans, so much so that human and chimp hemoglobin is virtually identical. Taxonomists now tend to put chimps, bonobos, and gorillas in the same subfamily (Homininae) as humans, with orangutans as a sister group (Ponginae) within the Family Hominidae.

For the purposes of this volume, which deals with observations of allegedly undescribed species, bipedal hominids are placed in separate sections based on their size (GIANT HOMINIDS, WILDMEN, and SMALL HOMINIDS), while anything that prefers to walk on all fours or swing in the trees remains here in the Primate section. This categorization may not be fair to some

cryptids, which ultimately could be cataloged somewhere else if a specimen is obtained, but it will have to do for now. Sometimes, the only characteristic that untrained observers comment upon is gait (and hairiness—but this is a given since sightings of nonhairy primates undoubtedly involve humans of some kind).

The three families of more than fifty species of prosimian Lemurs (Lemuridae, Cheirogaleidae, and Indriidae) are confined to Madagascar, an island with the third-highest rate of primate diversity in the world (after Brazil and Indonesia). It has its fair share of lemur cryptids as well. Eight genera of the related Lorises (Lorisiidae) reside in India, Southeast Asia, and Africa. These creatures are little studied in the wild, so there may well be new species awaiting discovery.

What we traditionally call monkeys have moderately sized brains and bodies, sport long tails (usually), eat fruits and foliage, and move in trees rather than along the ground. New World monkeys (the Cebidae and Atelidae families) have external noses with nostrils that face to the side, three premolar teeth in both jaws, curved nails, and long tails. Old World monkeys (Family Cercopithecidae) have narrower noses with nostrils facing down, two premolar teeth, flattened nails, and tails that vary in length from long to stubby. Monkeylike primates probably first arose in the Eocene, but the earliest known anthropoid fossils are 32 million years old, from Early Oligocene deposits at Fayum, Egypt.

Apes evolved from Old World monkeys in the Oligocene, 33–26 million years ago. In that period, the fossil monkey *Aegyptopithecus* already had some apelike characteristics. The fossil African ape *Proconsul* was long thought to have been the oldest, but in the early 1990s, a redating of the Lothidok, Kenya, site to about 26 million years ago transferred the honor to *Kamoyapithecus hamiltoni*, a Late Oligocene ape similar to *Proconsul* except for some dental details. Proconsulid species ranged in size from a small gibbon to a female gorilla; they survived in Africa until the Late Miocene, 15–14 million years ago.

The Hominidae sprang up in Africa in the Miocene, about 17 million years ago. This family includes the largest of all living primates, the

Mountain gorilla (*Gorilla gorilla beringei*) of Central Africa. The average adult male stands 5 feet 6 inches tall and weighs about 460 pounds. The Lowland gorilla subspecies is only slightly smaller. (The Pleistocene Chinese ape *Gigantopithecus* undoubtedly exceeded that size; however, since no postcranial bones have been discovered, its true size remains in question.) One group of apes left Africa and migrated to Asia, resulting ultimately in the Orangutan (*Pongo pygmaeus*) of Indonesia. The other stayed in Africa and differentiated into gorilla, chimpanzee, and human lineages.

*Homo sapiens* is the result of two major shifts in habitat: Around 8–5 million years ago, a chimpanzee-like ape abandoned the rain forest for the outlying belt of tree savanna and evolved into the slightly more bipedal but still arboreal australopiths. Then, around 2.5 million years ago, the increasingly arid African climate changed much of the tree savanna environment into less-protective bush savanna, forcing australopiths to use their wits and bigger brains to develop defensive and hunting weapons, fire, and a more exclusively terrestrial form of locomotion. These developments resulted in *Homo erectus* and *Homo rudolfensis*.

Of the 65 primates in this section, 10 involve prosimians, 1 is apparently a tarsier, at least 10 are monkeylike, and the other 44 share some apelike characteristics. Of the 13 apelike cryptids in Africa, 7 are chimpanzee-like, 4 are gorilla-like, and 2 (the KOOLOO-KAMBA and PYGMY GORILLA) are said to be apes that are smaller than gorillas but larger than chimps. Of the 11 apelike cryptids in Asia, 7 seem related to the orangutan. Apes in the Americas are much more ambiguously described.

Primate taxonomy is still in a state of flux and controversy, with new discoveries and molecular studies changing our understanding of known species almost on a yearly basis. With unknown species, an extra dose of caution seems warranted before offering anything more than tentative guesses concerning their identity.

## Mystery Primates

### Africa

BANGENZA; BILI APE; CHOLLIER'S APE;

DEDIÉKA; FOTSIAONDRÉ; GABON ORANGUTAN; GIANT APE; GIANT AYE-AYE; GIANT BUSHBABY; KIDOKY; KOOLOO-KAMBA; MALAGNIRA; NANDI BEAR; NGEND; OLIVER; PYGMY GORILLA; TANO GIANT; TOKANDIA; TRATRATRATRA; UFITI; WALTERBOBBEJAN; ZABAIRO

### *Asia*

BERUANG RAMBAI; BIR-SINDIC; FEI-FEI; HANTU SAKAI; HIBAGON; *HOMO NOCTURNUS*; *HOMO TROGLODYTES*; INK MONKEY; KRA-DHAN; MAWAS; ORANG PENDEK; PACKDA; PALE SLOW LORIS; QA; RÉN-XIÓNG; TAILED SLOW LORIS; THANACTH; TUA YEUA; XING-XING; YARA-MAYHA-WHO; YETI

### *Central and South America*

CARUGUA; DE LOYS'S APE; DIDI; ISNACHI; MAN-BEAST OF DARIÉN; MAPINGUARI; MARI-BUNDA; MONO GRANDE; OÚUAHI; PÉ DE GAR-RAFA; SISEMITÉ; TARMA; ULAK; YOHO; YOSHI

### *North America*

BOOGER; DEVIL MONKEY; NALUSA FALAYA; NEBRASKA MAN; NORTH AMERICAN APE; SKUNK APE; TRAVERSPINE GORILLA

## **Primor'ye Giant Snake**

Unknown SNAKE of far eastern Siberia.

*Physical description:* Length, 15–30 feet. Dark color. Some reports mention short legs.

*Distribution:* Vicinity of Samarga and Angu Rivers, northern Primor'ye Territory, Siberia, Russia.

*Significant sighting:* On their way to work at the Nikolayevskiy mines in 1984, workers saw a 30-foot serpent crossing a road.

*Source:* Paul Stonehill, "Giant Serpents of the Russian Far East," *Strange Magazine*, no. 13 (Spring 1994): 29.

## **Proto-Pigmy**

Term coined by Ivan T. Sanderson to designate SMALL HOMINIDS, including the ORANG PENDEK, SEHITÉ, AGOGWE, and TEH-LMA. He considered them humans, possibly the ancestors of the Pygmies (Mbuti, Twa, and Mbenga peo-

ples), who are short-statured, forest-dwelling groups of Central Africa. See PYGMY (CLASSICAL).

*Variant spelling:* Proto-Pygmy.

*Sources:* Ivan T. Sanderson, *Abominable Snowmen: Legend Come to Life* (Philadelphia: Chilton, 1961), pp. 357, 360, 368–369, 470, 476; Loren Coleman and Jerome Clark, *Cryptozoology A to Z* (New York: Simon and Schuster, 1999), p. 203.

## **Pskov Crocodile**

Mystery CROCODILIAN of European Russia.

*Physical description:* Like a Nile crocodile.

*Behavior:* Aggressive.

*Distribution:* Velikaya River, Pskov Region, Russia.

*Significant sighting:* In 1582, crocodiles emerged from the Velikaya River and bit many people. Some were killed, and others escaped into the countryside.

*Present status:* Under ordinary circumstances, the farthest north any crocodilians live in the Old World is the mouth of the Nile River in Egypt, roughly 31° north latitude. Pskov is much farther north, at 58°.

*Possible explanation:* Boris V. and Valentin B. Sapunov concluded that some Nile crocodiles (*Crocodylus niloticus*) were being transported through Russia to Lithuania, where a reptile farm of some kind apparently existed in the late sixteenth century. Some accident or event caused their release, and they subsisted on fishes for a while, scaring many people in the area.

*Source:* "Sixteenth Century Russian Crocodile Account," *ISC Newsletter* 12, no. 1 (1993–1996): 9–10.

## **Puff**

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Saskatchewan, Canada.

*Etymology:* Presumably named after "Puff the Magic Dragon," a 1963 song by the musical trio Peter, Paul, and Mary.

*Physical description:* Like a big log. Scaly.

*Behavior:* Amphibious.

*Distribution:* Peter Pond Lake, Saskatchewan.

*Significant sightings:* Two ambiguous sightings in 1977 and 1979.

*Sources:* *Edmonton (Alta.) Sun*, June 4, 1979; John Kirk, *In the Domain of Lake Monsters* (Toronto, Canada: Key Porter Books, 1998), p. 195.

## Pukau

Unknown piglike HOOVED MAMMAL of Southeast Asia.

*Etymology:* Dusun (Austronesian) word.

*Physical description:* Resembles a cross between a deer and a pig. Sharp tongue.

*Behavior:* Runs swiftly if disturbed.

*Distribution:* Mount Madalong, in Sabah State, Borneo, Malaysia.

*Possible explanation:* The Babirusa (*Babyrousa babyrussa*), whose upturned tusks might be described as a sharp tongue. Though it is found only on Sulawesi, Buru, and neighboring islands, this wild pig's presence in Borneo could account for the Pukau.

*Sources:* Owen Rutter, *The Pagans of North Borneo* (London: Hutchinson, 1929), p. 256; Karl Shuker, *In Search of Prehistoric Survivors* (London: Blandford, 1995), p. 164.

## Pukwudgee

LITTLE PEOPLE of eastern North America.

*Etymology:* Delaware and Wampanoag (Algonquian), "little wild man of the forest."

*Variant names:* Bagwajiniwag (Ojibwa/Algonquian), Bgoji-nin-wag (Ojibwa/Algonquian), Pa-i-sa-ke (Miami/Algonquian), Paweesuk, Pia-sa-ki, Pikwatci'ni ("wild Indian"), Pukwadjiineesuk ("little Indians"), Pukwatcininins ("little man of the woods"), Puk-wud-jie.

*Physical description:* Height, 2 feet. White skin. Light brown hair.

*Behavior:* Builds huts of grass and sticks. Wears shirts made of grass or bark.

*Habitat:* Caves along rivers.

*Distribution:* Cape Cod, Massachusetts; Indiana; the Lake Superior area of central Ontario, Canada; northern Minnesota; northern Wisconsin; northern Michigan.

*Significant sighting:* Paul Startzman saw a lit-

tle man wearing a blue gown along the White River in Indiana in June 1927. He encountered Pukwudgees several more times in the 1930s and claims that the small, wooden hut- or tepee-like structures he has found in the woods were made by them for shelter.

*Sources:* Thomas Weston, *History of the Town of Middleboro, Massachusetts* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1906), pp. 424–426; Elizabeth Reynard, *The Narrow Land: Folk Chronicles of Old Cape Cod* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1934), pp. 31–33; Paul Startzman, "The Puk-Wud-Jies," *Fate* 48 (March 1995): 47–50; John E. Roth, *American Elves* (Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 1997), pp. 19–20; Paul Startzman, *The Puk-Wud-Jies of Indiana* (Pittsburgh, Pa.: Dorrance, 1998); Tim Swartz, "The Little People," *Strange Magazine*, no. 21 (Fall 2000), on line at <http://www.strangemag.com>.

## Pumina

Giant SNAKE of Central Africa.

*Variant names:* Moma ("python"), Mpumina.

*Physical description:* Length, 38–46 feet. Dark above, white below. Large, triangular head, 30 inches wide.

*Distribution:* Kasai and western Katanga Regions, Democratic Republic of the Congo, especially Lake Upemba.

*Significant sighting:* In August 1959, a mechanic named Kindt took a photo of a giant python from a military helicopter in the Katanga Region some 60 miles northwest of Kamina, Democratic Republic of the Congo. It appeared to be 38–46 feet long.

*Possible explanation:* The African rock python (*Python sebae*) reaches 30–33 feet. Reports of larger specimens are rare and often based only on hearsay.

*Sources:* Mary H. Kingsley, *Travels in West Africa, Congo Français, Corisco and Cameroons* (New York: Macmillan, 1897), p. 546; Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les derniers dragons d'Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1978), pp. 44–65.



## Pygmy (Classical)

SMALL HOMINID of East Africa.

*Etymology:* From the Greek *pygmaïos* (“cubit”), the distance from the elbow to the tip of the middle finger.

*Physical description:* Height, 3 feet–4 feet 6 inches.

*Behavior:* Dances well. Builds houses of mud, feathers, and eggshells. Eats the eggs of cranes and battles the migratory adult birds when they attack. Rides small horses, rams, and she-goats. Uses bow-and-arrow weapons.

*Habitat:* Lives in caves (or in a rain forest with a cavelike canopy).

*Distribution:* North or East Africa, though transplanted frequently to Arabia, Turkey, India, or southeastern Europe by confused writers.

*Significant sightings:* An inscription at Aswan, Egypt, on the rock tomb of a man named Harukef reproduces a letter sent from Pharaoh Pepi II (ca. 2270 B.C.) thanking him for bringing a dancing dwarf (Dongo) back from an expedition to the south.

Three short men holding walking sticks are depicted on a frieze in the palace of Osorkon II (ca. 860 B.C.) at Bubastis, Egypt.

The Greek epic poem *The Iliad* refers to Pygmies that battle with cranes. Pomponius Mela in the first century A.D. placed the crane-battling Pygmies in East Africa inland from the Golfe de Tadjoura, Djibouti.

Herodotus told a story at fourth hand about a group of young Libyan adventurers who made an attempt to cross the Sahara but were attacked and captured by a group of dwarfs who lived by a great crocodile-infested river that flowed from west to east. Some scholars identify this as the Niger River in Mali; others have suggested the Bodélé Depression, now dry, in Chad.

The only Egyptian depiction of anything resembling a modern rain forest Pygmy is an undated statuette found in the Cairo Museum.

One Egyptian deity that rose to prominence in the Ptolemaic era was Bes, portrayed as a grotesque dwarf with distinctly African features. Bes had thick ears, long arms, and bowed legs and was associated with childbirth.

In the sixth century, Nonnosos, a Byzantine

ambassador to the king of Ethiopia, made a stop at the Farasan Islands in the Red Sea off Arabia, where he observed small, black men with hairy bodies. They spoke an incomprehensible language and only wore loincloths.

Some West African legends of the semimythical GNÉNA may be based on memories of the Pygmies of the classical world.

*Present status:* The Pygmies known to the ancient Greeks and Egyptians seem to have been a group of short-statured people other than the forest-dwelling Pygmies of Central Africa. However, by the late eighteenth century, they were considered little more than imaginary creatures, despite the realistic descriptions given in ancient accounts. In the nineteenth and twentieth centuries, opinion shifted to explaining the classical Pygmies as products of ancient travelers’ tales and rumors concerning the newly discovered Central African forest Pygmies.

*Possible explanation:* Ancestors of the Mbenga or other Pygmies of the equatorial forest, who may have had a greater range in ancient times.

*Sources:* Homer, *Iliad*, III. 6; Herodotus, *The Histories*, ed. John Marincola (New York: Penguin, 1996), p. 99 (II. 36–37); Aristotle, *Historia animalium*, VIII., XIV. 3; Pliny the Elder, *Natural History: A Selection*, ed. John F. Healy (New York: Penguin Classics, 1991), pp. 71, 79 (VI. 188, VII. 26–27); Photius, *Myriobiblon* (Geneva, Switzerland: Pauli Stephanus, 1612), cod. 3; Paul Monceaux, “La légende des Pygmées et les Nains de l’Afrique équatoriale,” *Revue Historique* 47 (September–October 1891): 1–64; Willy Ley, *Exotic Zoology* (New York: Viking, 1959), pp. 91–97; Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les bêtes humaines d’Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1980), pp. 339–374.

## Pygmy Brown Bear

Small BEAR of South America.

*Distribution:* Yanachaga-Chemillén National Park, Pasco Department, Peru.

*Significant sightings:* Park rangers claim to have had several encounters with these bears, including a young one being raised by a local person.

*Possible explanation:* Undersized specimens of the Spectacled bear (*Tremarctus ornatus*).

*Source:* Peter J. Hocking, "Further Investigation into Unknown Peruvian Mammals," *Cryptozoology* 12 (1996): 50–57.

## Pygmy Elephant

Small ELEPHANT of Central Africa.

*Scientific names:* *Elephas africana pumilio*, given by Theodore Noack in 1906; *Elephas fransseni*, given by Henri Schouteden in 1914. These designations have changed to *Loxodonta a. pumilio* and *L. fransseni* with the taxonomic switch of African elephants from *Elephas* to *Loxodonta* a few years later.

*Variant names:* Abele (Kari/Bantu), Esemasa, Essala (in Central African Republic), Kowuru, Lokpaka (in southern Cameroon), M'bakiri (Banda/Ubangi), Messala (in Cameroon and the Republic of the Congo), Mussaga (in Gabon), Ndgoko na maiji (Teke/Bantu), Ndimbila, NZEFU LOI, Sumbi (in Sierra Leone), Wakawaka (in the Democratic Republic of the Congo), Water elephant.

*Physical description:* Shoulder height, 3 feet 8 inches–6 feet 8 inches. Weight, up to 3,100 pounds. Reddish-brown to brownish-gray or black skin. Flat face. Large, roundish ears. Trunk with two fingerlike appendages on the tip. Relatively long tusks (2 feet 2 inches long on a specimen 5 feet 5 inches tall at the shoulder). Highest point of back is immediately behind the head. Round, thin tail with a tuft of hairs at the end.

A more exclusively aquatic variety in the Congo could be a completely different animal, possibly related to the WATER LION. *Aquatic variety:* Ears are relatively smaller than the African elephant's. Head is long and ovoid. Short, 2-foot trunk. No tusks. Longish neck. Curved back. Shiny skin. Short legs.

*Behavior:* Truculent, aggressive temperament. Raises its trunk frequently to catch scents. Travels in troops (ten to twenty) or herds (fifty to seventy) of adults and young. *Aquatic variety:* Nocturnal. Swims with trunk and top of the head out of the water. Grazes on rank grass at night. Said to capsize boats by rising up unexpectedly out of the water. Destroys fishnets and traps.

*Tracks:* The aquatic variety shows four distinctly separated toes, with the sole impression less pronounced than that of other elephants. Length, 10–11 inches.

*Habitat:* Dense, swampy rain forest.

*Distribution:* From Sierra Leone to the Democratic Republic of the Congo, especially Ndjolé and Fernan Vaz in Gabon; the Yobe River in the Central African Republic; southern Cameroon; Equatorial Guinea; Lake Mai-Ndombe, Democratic Republic of the Congo; the Uele River near Gangala-na-Bodio, Democratic Republic of the Congo.

*Significant sightings:* In 1904, an enigmatic, unfossilized ivory tusk that matches no known species of elephant was acquired in the marketplace at Addis Ababa, Ethiopia, by Baron Maurice de Rothschild. It is about 2 feet long along the curve, flat along most of its length, and rounded at the tip, and it has five natural grooves on the bottom.

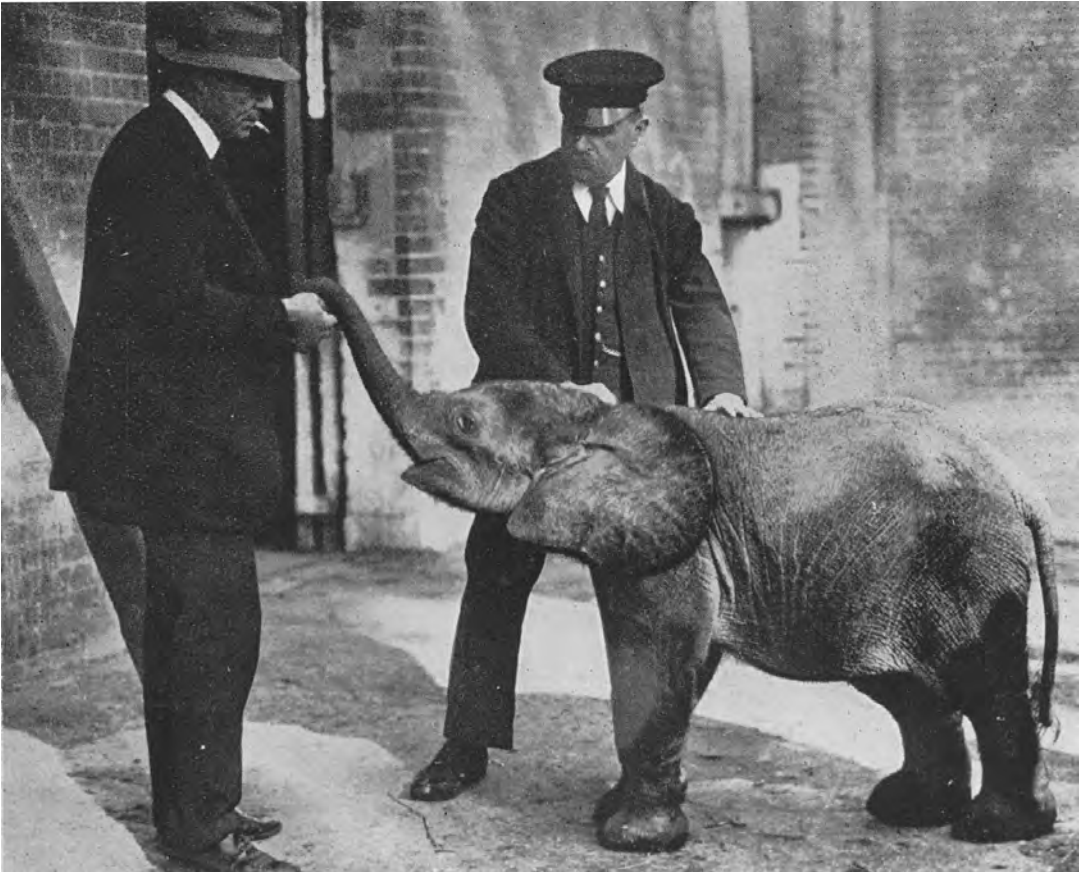
A young Pygmy elephant, captured in the Republic of the Congo by Carl Hagenback in 1905, was examined in Hannover, Germany, by Theodore Noack, who designated it a subspecies of the African elephant. The animal, nicknamed "Congo," grew to a shoulder height of 6 feet at the Bronx Zoo before it died of a leg disease in 1915.

In June 1907, a traveler named Le Petit observed the aquatic variety, called locally Ndgoko na maiji, in the Congo River near its junction with the Kwa. At a later date, he observed five specimens on land near Lake Mai-Ndombe, Democratic Republic of the Congo.

In 1911, a Belgian officer, Lieutenant Franssen, killed a specimen that was 5 feet 5 inches tall, with tusks more than 2 feet long, in the Democratic Republic of the Congo.

In 1913, a settler living near Léfini, Republic of the Congo, showed Hans Schomburgk a thick piece of skin, densely covered with red hair, that was said to come from a "river elephant."

In January 1955, François Edmond-Blanc went on an expedition to southern Cameroon to collect a Pygmy elephant for the University of Copenhagen. After three hours of tracking on marshy ground, he came across a group of twelve elephants that did not exceed a shoulder



*Congo, the type specimen of the PYGMY ELEPHANT captured in 1905, shown during its brief exhibition at the London Zoo before being transferred to the Bronx Zoo. (Fortean Picture Library)*

height of 6 feet.

A Captain Chicharro killed an adult elephant 6 feet 6 inches tall near the Rio Benito, Equatorial Guinea, in September 1957. It was one of a herd of twenty-one individuals.

German animal collector Ulrich Roeder examined a dead male specimen in southern Cameroon in the 1970s. Its age was approximately sixteen to eighteen years, and its tusks measured 2 feet 5 inches.

H. J. Steinfurth filmed three Pygmy elephants in a clearing near the Yobe River, Central African Republic. Each one had the long tusks of an adult and stood between 5 feet 3 inches and 5 feet 6 inches at the shoulder.

Photographs showing a band of Pygmy elephants were taken in May 1982 in the Likouala drainage area of the Republic of the

Congo by former West German ambassador Harald N. Nestroy. The group included four adults and two juveniles. The shoulder height of the fully tusked adults was estimated at 5 feet, based on the presence of a Great egret (*Egretta alba*) in the photo. Shortly afterward, Nestroy saw forest elephants and forest buffalo in the same clearing, all much larger than the pygmies.

A dead female Pygmy elephant, 5 feet 3 inches at the shoulder, was found at the Pygmy village of Makokou, Gabon, by L. P. Knoepfler in the 1980s. It contained a full-term fetus, demonstrating that the animal was an adult.

*Present status:* Accepted by some, but not all, taxonomists.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The African forest elephant (*Loxodonta*

*cyclotis*). Much confusion exists in the mainstream literature between the forest elephant and the Pygmy elephant. If mentioned at all, the latter is dismissed as a misidentified *cyclotis*, with the caveat that it is smaller than the African bush elephant (*L. africana*). However, the shoulder height for forest males is given as 7 feet 9 inches–9 feet 9 inches, compared with the bush male’s 9 feet 9 inches–13 feet; female heights are cited as 6 feet 9 inches–8 feet 6 inches (for forest elephants), compared with 7 feet 9 inches–9 feet 9 inches (for bush elephants). Pygmies are distinctly smaller. Forest elephants do have more rounded ears than *africana* and straighter, thinner tusks.

(2) Juvenile African forest elephants, suggested by Glover Allen, although these animals remain integrated with adult herds and do not form troops of their own.

(3) A distinct species of small African elephant that prefers a moist, swampy habitat; perhaps it evolved, like other African elephants, from the ancestral *L. adaurora* some 3 million years ago.

(4) A surviving deinother, a family of proboscideans that lived in Europe, Africa, and India during the Pliocene, 3–2 million years ago, suggested by Bernard Heuvelmans. *Deinotherium giganteum* stood up to 13 feet tall at the shoulder and had a short trunk and two small, backward-curving tusks in the lower jaw. Smaller species such as *D. bavaricum*, the size of a small Asian elephant, persisted into the Pleistocene.

(5) An evolved, pig-sized mastodont such as *Phiomia*, with short upper and lower shovel-shaped tusks and a long neck. Known from Egypt and India in the Oligocene, 26 million years ago.

(6) An evolved version of the tapirlike, semiaquatic *Moeritherium* (a proboscidean known from the Late Eocene of North Africa, 36–34 million years ago), an alternate suggestion by Karl Shuker that

presupposes the development of a trunk and long tusks.

(7) Some reports of the aquatic, sabre-toothed WATER LION may be mixed up with those of an aquatic, tusked elephant.

*Sources:* Theodore Noack, “A Dwarf Form of the African Elephant,” *Annals and Magazine of Natural History*, ser. 7, 17 (1906): 501–503; Maurice de Rothschild and Henri Neuville, “Sur un dent d’origine énigmatique,” *Archives de Zoologie Expérimentale et Générale*, ser. 4, 7 (October 15, 1907): 271, 333; Édouard-Louis Trouessart, “L’éléphant d’eau,” *La Nature* 76 (January 14, 1911); R. J. Cuninghame, “The Water-Elephant,” *Journal of the East Africa and Uganda Natural History Society*, no. 21 (1912): 97–99; Frank Finn, *Wild Animals of Yesterday and Today* (London: S. W. Partridge, 1913), p. 364; Henri Schouteden, “L’éléphant nain du Lac Léopold II,” *Revue Zoologique Africaine* 3 (1914): 391–397; Glover M. Allen, “The Forest Elephant of Africa,” *Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* 88 (1936): 15–44; E. Bourdelle and F. Petter, “Note relative à un éléphant nain du Gabon,” *Mammalia* 14 (1950): 145–153; F. Edmond-Blanc, “Contribution à l’étude des éléphants nains du Sud-Cameroun,” *Mammalia* 19 (1955): 428–429; Bernard Heuvelmans, *On the Track of Unknown Animals* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1958), pp. 361–365, 472–474; Aurelio Basilio, *La vida animal en la Guinea Espanola* (Madrid: Instituto de Estudios Africanos, 1962); Theodor Haltenorth and Helmut Diller, *The Collins Field Guide to the Mammals of Africa Including Madagascar* (Lexington, Mass.: Stephen Greene, 1980), pp. 127–128; Martin Eisentraut and Wolfgang Böhme, “Gibt es zwei Elefantenarten in Afrika?” *Zeitschrift des Kölner Zoo* 32, no. 2 (1989): 61–68; Wolfgang Böhme and Martin Eisentraut, “Zur weiteren Dokumentation des Zwergelafanten (*Loxodonta pumilio* Noack),” *Zeitschrift des Kölner Zoo* 33, no. 4 (1990): 153–158; “New Evidence Supports Existence of Pygmy Elephant,” *ISC Newsletter* 9, no. 1 (Spring 1990): 1–6; “New Pygmy Elephant Photos Indicate Separate Species,” *ISC Newsletter* 11, no. 1 (1992): 1–3.

## Pygmy Gorilla

Unknown PRIMATE of Central Africa.

*Scientific names:* *Gorilla mayéma*, given by Edmond Alix and Aimé Bouvier in 1877; re-described as *Pseudogorilla mayéma* in 1913 by Daniel G. Elliot; renamed *Gorilla (Pseudogorilla) ellioti* by Serge Frechkop in 1943.

*Physical description:* Smaller than a gorilla but larger than a chimpanzee. Small head. No sagittal crest. Prominent forehead. Long hair on the back. Shorter shoulder bone. Slender and less muscular forearm, hand, lower leg, and foot.

*Distribution:* Cabinda and Gabon; specimens were not found in Maniema National Park of the Democratic Republic of the Congo, as once thought.

*Present status:* Not currently recognized as a distinct species. Alix and Bouvier's specimen

was merely a small, female Lowland gorilla (*Gorilla gorilla*), and Elliot based his description on an immature male and a mature female without a sagittal crest.

*Sources:* Edmond Alix and Aimé Bouvier, "Sur un nouvel anthropoïde (*Gorilla mayéma*)," *Bulletin de la Société Zoologique de France* 2 (1877): 488–490; Daniel G. Elliot, *A Review of the Primates* (New York: American Museum of Natural History, 1913); Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les bêtes humaines d'Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1980), pp. 441–451; Colin P. Groves, "The Case of the Pygmy Gorilla: A Cautionary Tale for Cryptozoology," *Cryptozoology* 4 (1985): 37–44.





# Q

## Qa

Mythical PRIMATE of Central Asia.

*Physical description:* Covered with thick, dark hair. Heavyset. Sloping forehead. Short tail.

*Behavior:* Lives in caves.

*Distribution:* Tibet.

*Significant sighting:* Encountered by the earliest human inhabitants of Tibet.

*Present status:* Subdued long ago by migrating humans.

*Source:* Chronicle of *Sba b'zed 'zabs btags ma*, attributed to the ninth-century minister gSal-snan of the sBa clan, in Rolf Alfred Stein, ed., *Une chronique ancienne de bSam-yas, sBa-bzed* (Paris: Institut des Hautes Études Chinoises, 1961).

## Qattara Cheetah

Mystery big CAT of North Africa.

*Physical description:* Pale cheetah with a thick coat.

*Distribution:* The Qattara Depression, Egypt.

*Significant sightings:* Reports date back to the 1960s. A specimen was captured by a Bedouin shepherd in 1967.

Cheetahlike tracks were photographed on two occasions in the 1990s.

*Possible explanation:* An isolated morph population of Cheetah (*Acinonyx jubatus*) similar to a group known in the Air and Ténéré Natural Reserve, Niger.

*Sources:* Karl Amman, "Close Encounters of the Furred Kind," *BBC Wildlife* 11 (July 1993): 14–15; Richard Hoath, "A Deader Desert," *BBC Wildlife* 14 (September 1996).

## Qoqogaq

Unknown BEAR of Alaska.

*Etymology:* Eskimo-Aleut word.

*Variant name:* Qoqogiaq.

*Physical description:* White bear. Head, 5 feet wide. Ten legs.

*Behavior:* Drags kayaks under water. Lies on its back and waves its legs in the air.

*Distribution:* Cape Prince of Wales to Point Barrow, Alaska.

*Significant sighting:* A party of Inuit hunters traveling eastward from Point Barrow, Alaska, in the fall of 1913 heard a Qoqogaq swimming under the ice beneath their sleds. It poked its head through the ice when one of them coughed.

*Source:* Diamond Jenness, "Stray Notes on the Eskimo of Arctic Alaska," *Anthropological Papers of the University of Alaska* 1, no. 2 (May 1953): 5–13.

## Quagga

A type of zebra (HOOFED MAMMAL) in South Africa, presumed extinct in the wild since the mid-nineteenth century.

*Etymology:* Nama (Khoisan) word.

*Scientific name:* *Equus quagga*, given by Johann Friedrich Gmelin in 1788.

*Physical description:* Brownish or yellowish ground color. Zebra-like brown stripes only on the head, neck, and shoulders. Striping varies from full length to half length.

*Behavior:* Grazes in large herds.

*Distribution:* Formerly ranged from the Great Karoo in Western Cape Province, north to the Vaal River in Free State Province, South Africa. Possibly extended into Great Namaqualand, Namibia.

*Significant sighting:* Bernard Heuvelmans mentions occasional Quagga sightings in the Namibian Desert.

*Present status:* The last known Quagga died at the Amsterdam Zoo on August 12, 1883. Recent DNA analysis of a museum specimen indicates that it was almost certainly a variant of the Common or Burchell's zebra (*Equus burchelli*). The South African Museum's Quagga Project has been attempting since 1986 to bring the animal back through selective breeding.

*Sources:* Bernard Heuvelmans, "Annotated Checklist of Apparently Unknown Animals with Which Cryptozoology Is Concerned," *Cryptozoology* 5 (1986): 1–26; March Turnbull, "Back from the Dead?" *Africa Environment and Wildlife* 9 (April 2001): 30–37; Scott Weidensaul, *The Ghost with Trembling Wings* (New York: North Point Press, 2002), pp. 208–212.

## Quang Khem

Unknown deerlike HOOFED MAMMAL of Southeast Asia.

*Etymology:* Vietnamese, "slow-running deer."

*Variant name:* Chinh's deer.

*Physical description:* The horns are simple spikes like those on a Viking helmet.

*Distribution:* Pu Mat Reserve, Vietnam.

*Significant sighting:* In 1994, biologist Nguyen Ngoc Chinh was given a Quang khem skull by hunters in the Pu Mat Reserve. DNA from similar skulls could not be matched with any known species by Peter Arctander at the University of Copenhagen.

*Source:* Eugene Linden, "Ancient Creatures in a Lost World," *Time*, June 20, 1994, pp. 56–57.

## Queensland Tiger

Catlike MARSUPIAL of Australia.

*Variant names:* Native tiger, Queensland tiger-cat, Yaddi, Yarri (Herbert River area), Yedna tiger. In the Warlpiri (Australian) language of the Northern Territory, *yarri* is a verb meaning "to threaten" or "to attack." In Queensland, the term is also used for the Spotted-tailed quoll or Tiger-cat (*Dasyurus maculatus*).

In the south part of Western Australia, it refers to the Blackbutt eucalyptus tree (*Eucalyptus patens*).

*Physical description:* Heavier build than a domestic cat. Length, 4–5 feet, including the tail. Shoulder height, 1 foot 6 inches. Short, coarse hair. Fawn or gray coat, with 2.5-inch black stripes encircling the body and tail. Round, cat-like head, large in proportion to its body. Green eyes. Pointed ears. Prominent incisors. Short legs. Large paws with long front claws. Long tail.

*Behavior:* Arboreal. Has a savage disposition when cornered. Makes growling whines, snarls, and roars. Wallabies are its favorite food, though it also attacks livestock.

*Tracks:* Elongated toe pads, set more or less in a row. The same size as a large dog's. Grooming claws are evident.

*Habitat:* Rocky, forested areas.

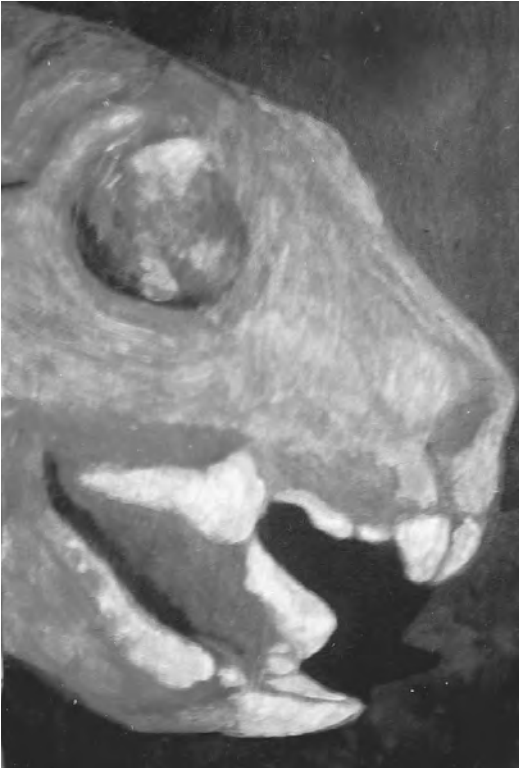
*Distribution:* Queensland, especially in the coastal ranges: in northern Queensland, from Cairns to Cardwell; in southeastern Queensland, from Biggenden to Tamborine Mountain.

*Significant sightings:* The thirteen-year-old son of a police magistrate, Brinsley G. Sheridan, encountered and treed a striped cat near Cardwell, Queensland, on August 2, 1871. His dog annoyed it, whereupon it became savage and rushed down the tree at them. Sheridan became frightened and went home.

Robert Arthur Johnstone and a group of native police came across a large animal in a tree west of Cardwell in 1872. It jumped to another tree and came down tail first. It was fawn-colored with darker markings and had a long, thick tail and a round head with no visible ears. Johnstone found its lair, which was littered with the crushed bones of rock wallabies.

Accounts of Queensland tigers being killed were frequent in the early twentieth century, though no pelts or skeletons were retained: J. MacGeehan's dogs killed one at Kairi in 1900; J. R. Cunningham and his dog killed another at Gootchie sometime before 1926; a cat the size of a sheepdog was killed after it raided a henhouse at the head of the Mulgrave River around 1929; and A. W. Blackman and others shot one in the Cardwell Range in 1932.

In May or June 1940, Nigel and Charlie Tutt



Skull of the Marsupial lion (*Thylacoleo carnifex*), a possible candidate for the identity of the QUEENSLAND TIGER. (© 1999 Jack Rabbit)

were hiking on Mount Stanley when they rounded a bend and saw a large cat sunning itself on a pine stump. They stopped about 20 feet away from it and noted that it was reddish, with dark-brown stripes all over its body and legs. It looked at them coolly for about twenty seconds and then bounded away.

A man named Gamer was riding through the brush near Bidwell, Queensland, in 1954 when he surprised a large, gray cat with dark-orange stripes. He was struck by its savage nature and large fangs.

From 1970 to 1973, naturalist Janeice Plunkett collected more than 100 reports of this creature throughout Queensland.

Mike Jones ran across a black-striped, panther-sized animal feeding on a dead calf in the mountains near Mareeba, Queensland, in 1983.

On May 30, 1987, Greg Calvert found tracks larger than a dingo's near Hughenden, Queensland, and followed them for several hundred

yards. They showed the grooming claws of a marsupial.

*Present status:* Tony Healy and Paul Cropper consider the animal extinct, the victim of strychnine baits intended for dingos. Rex Gilroy thinks it may persist, based on recent sightings.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A surviving Marsupial lion (*Thylacoleo carnifex*), a leopard-sized, arboreal marsupial that lived as recently as 10,000 years ago, is a good candidate. Its paws were fingerlike (with pseudo-opposable thumbs each bearing a huge claw) and designed for climbing trees. It had two huge incisors and two pairs of bladelike, carnassial teeth that gave it a distinct (though not necessarily catlike) look. *Thylacoleo* fossils have been found in localities across Australia, including at Darling Downs in Queensland.

(2) The THYLACINE (*Thylacinus cynocephalus*), even if it were shown to persist on the mainland, is too doglike, and its stripes are only on its back. Moreover, it does not climb trees. The tiger's tusklke teeth, curved claws, leopardlike growl, and long tail are also unlike a Thylacine.

(3) The Spotted-tailed quoll (*Dasyurus maculatus*) is also called Tiger-cat and Yarri, but it is spotted, looks more like a weasel, and is not very fierce. Its body length is 2 feet, and its tail is 1 foot 6 inches long.

*Sources:* Brinsley G. Sheridan, "Notice of the Existence in Queensland of an Undescribed Species of Mammal," *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London*, 1871, pp.

629–630; Walter J. Scott, "Letter from W. J. Scott, Addressed to the Secretary, Respecting the Supposed 'Native Tiger' of Queensland," *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London*, 1872, p. 355; Walter J. Scott, "Second Letter from W. J. Scott on the Existence of a 'Native Tiger' in Queensland," *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London*, 1872, p. 796; Carl Lumholtz, *Among Cannibals* (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1889), pp. 100–101, 174–175; Robert Arthur Johnstone, *Spinifex and Wattle: Reminiscences of Pioneering in North Queensland* [1905] (East Melbourne, Australia: J. W. Johnstone-Need, 1984); G. H.

H. Tate, "Mammals of Cape York Peninsula, with Notes on the Occurrence of Rain Forest in Queensland," *Bulletin of the American Museum of Natural History* 98 (1925): 563–616; Albert S. Le Souëf and Harry Burrell, *The Wild Animals of Australasia* (London: George G. Harrap, 1926), pp. 330–331; Ellis Troughton, *Furred Animals of Australia* (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1947), pp. 48–50; Maurice Burton, "The Supposed 'Tiger-Cat' of Queensland," *Oryx* 1 (1952): 321–326; Bernard Heuvelmans, *On the Track of Unknown Animals* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1958), pp. 210–220; Peter Makeig, "Is There a Queensland Marsupial Tiger?" *North Queensland Naturalist* 37 (1970): 6–8; Peter Murray and George Chaloupka, "The Dreamtime Animals: Extinct Megafauna in Arnhem Land Rock Art," *Archaeology in Oceania* 19 (1984): 105–116; Victor A. Albert, "A Bungle in the Jungle, or, Why Specialization Is Important in Cryptozoology," *Cryptozoology* 6 (1987): 119–120; Karl Shuker, *Mystery Cats of the World* (London: Robert Hale, 1989), pp. 209–222; Mike Dash, "The Lost Australians: Back from Extinction," *Fortean Times*, no. 62 (April-May 1992): 54–56; Tony Healy and Paul Cropper, *Out of the Shadows: Mystery Animals of Australia* (Chippendale, N.S.W., Australia: Ironbark, 1994), pp. 101–110; Malcolm Smith, *Bunyips and Bigfoots: In Search of Australia's Mystery Animals* (Alexandria, N.S.W., Australia: Millennium, 1996), pp. 69–93.

## Quickfoot

WILDMAN or HAIRY BIPED of Great Britain.

*Variant names:* Ghost Ape of Marwood, Martyn's ape.

*Physical description:* Apelike or bearlike entity. Covered with hair.

*Behavior:* Runs quickly.

*Distribution:* Devon and Dorset, England; West Lothian, Scotland.

*Significant sightings:* In 1978, three boys ex-

ploring the woods near Kings Nympton, Devon, saw an apelike or bearlike creature with green eyes and a large muzzle.

David Colman was driving down a country lane in the Bathgate Hills, West Lothian, Scotland, when he saw a humanoid running down a path at great speed. It was 6 feet tall, with a humanlike face. Dubbed "Quickfoot" by the press.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) Paranormal entity similar to the HAIRY BIPEDS of North America.
- (2) Exaggerated tales of feral people.
- (3) Ghostly apparitions, possibly of bears.

*Sources:* Jonathan Downes, "Born to Be Wild," *Fortean Times*, no. 84 (December 1995-January 1996): 55; "Quickfoot Sighted in Scotland Forest," *Fortean Times*, no. 86 (May 1996): 17.

## Quinkin

TRUE GIANT of Australia.

*Etymology:* From the Kuku-yanlanji (Australian) *kuwinkan* ("ghost").

*Physical description:* Towers above the trees. The giant Quinkin named Turramulli was said to have only three clawed toes and three fingers.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Raids Aboriginal camps.

*Habitat:* Rock crevices; underground.

*Distribution:* Cape York, Queensland.

*Significant sighting:* Spirit people are depicted in rock paintings in Queensland, especially around Laura.

*Sources:* Douglass Baglin and Barbara Mullins, *Aborigines of Australia* (North Sydney, Australia: Horowitz, 1969), p. 22; Percy J. Trezise and Dick Roughsey, *Turramulli the Giant Quinkin* (Sydney, Australia: Collins, 1982); Percy J. Trezise and Dick Roughsey, *A Journey to Quinkin Country* (film) (Lindfield, N.S.W.: Film Australia, 1987); W. S. Ramson, ed., *The Australian National Dictionary* (Melbourne, Australia: Oxford University Press, 1988), p. 514; Tony Healy and Paul Cropper, *Out of the Shadows: Mystery Animals of Australia* (Chippendale, N.S.W., Australia: Ironbark, 1994), p. 115.



# R

## **RABBITS (Unknown)**

Rabbits, hares, and pikas make up the Order Lagomorpha, a group of small herbivores with two pairs of upper incisors (compared to rodents, which only have one pair). The earliest fossil rabbits and hares (Family Leporidae) are known from Asia in the Middle Eocene, 45 million years ago. These long-eared hoppers rarely turn up in cryptozoology; the only two instances included here involve a misidentified Australian marsupial and a diseased animal with a peculiar condition.

### **Mystery Rabbits**

GIANT RABBIT; HORNED HARE

## **Rainbow Serpent**

Semimythical giant SNAKE of Australia.

*Variant names:* Almudj (Gunwinggu/Australian), Dhakkan, Galeru, Julunggul, Kalseru, Ngalyod (Gunwinggu/Australian), Takkan, Wagyl, Wollunqua, Wonambi, Yingarna (for the female), Yurlunggur (Bindubi/Australian).

*Physical description:* Horselike head. Horns or ears. Skin glistens like a rainbow. Tail pointed or spiked. Sometimes a composite creature, with a kangaroo's head and a crocodile's tail joined by a python's body.

*Behavior:* Responsible for rain and floods. Turns boats over but doesn't attack people. Oviparous.

*Habitat:* Rivers and estuaries.

*Distribution:* Arnhem Land, Northern Territory.

*Significant sighting:* Rock art depicting Rainbow serpents appeared in Arnhem Land as early as 4000 B.C.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A surviving Pleistocene madtsoiid snake, the Giant Australian python (*Wonambi naracoortensis*), known from fossil deposits in South Australia. It ranged from 10 to 20 feet in length. It may have persisted until 40,000 or 30,000 years ago, or roughly the age of rock-art depictions of the Rainbow serpent by Aborigines.

(2) After a statistical analysis of 107 rock-art images, Paul Tacon, Meredith Wilson, and Christopher Chippindale determined that the closest physical match is the foot-long Ribbioned pipefish (*Haliichthys taeniophora*), found off Irian Jaya, Indonesia, and the coast of northern Australia from Shark Bay to the Torres Strait. Changes at the end of the last Ice Age would have resulted in incursions of the sea into traditional hunting grounds. This bizarre-looking marine fish, though small, could have symbolized the new lifestyles generated by earth changes and flooding.

*Sources:* John Mathew, *Two Representative Tribes of Queensland* (London: T. Fisher Unwin, 1910), p. 171; Gilbert Whitley, "Mystery Animals of Australia," *Australian Museum Magazine* 7 (1940): 132–139; Charles Barrett, *The Bunyip and Other Mythical Monsters and Legends* (Melbourne, Australia: Reed and Harris, 1946), pp. 35–45; Charles P. Mountford, *Brown Men and Red Sand: Wanderings in Wild Australia* (Melbourne, Australia: Robertson and Mullens, 1948), p. 135; James Vance Marshall, *A Walk to the Hills of the Dreamtime* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1970), p. 156; Rod Ansell and Rachel Percy, *To Fight the Wild* (Perth, W. Australia: Fremantle Arts Centre, 1980), p. 135; W. S. Ramson, ed., *The Australian*

*National Dictionary* (Melbourne, Australia: Oxford University Press, 1988), p. 518; George Chaloupka, *Journey in Time* (Chatswood, N.S.W., Australia: Reed, 1993); Paul S. C. Tacon, Meredith Wilson, and Christopher Chippindale, "Birth of the Rainbow Serpent in Arnhem Land Rock Art and Oral History," *Archaeology in Oceania* 31 (1996): 103–124.

## Rainbow Tiger

Mystery CAT of South America.

*Variant name:* Tshenkutshen (Shuar/Jivaroan).

*Physical description:* Size of a jaguar. Black, or whitish with black spots. Multicolored stripes (black, white, red, yellow) on the chest. Humped back. Muscular legs. Monkeylike forepaws. Large claws.

*Distribution:* Sangay National Park and Sierra Cutucu, Ecuador.

*Significant sighting:* In 1959, Policarpio Rivadeneira killed one of these cats on Cerro Kilamo, Ecuador, after he saw it leaping from tree to tree.

*Behavior:* Agile tree climber.

*Source:* Angel Morant Forés, "An Investigation into Some Unidentified Ecuadorian Mammals," October 1999, [http://perso.wanadoo.fr/cryptozoo/expeditions/ecuador\\_eng.htm](http://perso.wanadoo.fr/cryptozoo/expeditions/ecuador_eng.htm).

## Rakshi-Bompo

Alternate name for the YETI of Central Asia.

*Etymology:* Tibetan/Indo-Aryan hybrid word meaning "powerful demon," according to Gordon Creighton. *Rakhasa* are Hindu demons from the *Ramayana*; in some old epics, they were the pre-Aryan inhabitants of India. *Rakshi* is a Nepali alcoholic drink made from rice or millet. *Rag tse* is Tibetan for "stone." *Bönpo* was a priest of the religion of Tibet prior to Buddhism, often in charge of exorcisms.

*Variant name:* Ragshi.

*Physical description:* Height, 4–6 feet.

*Behavior:* Herbivorous. Fast runner.

*Habitat:* Dense forests.

*Distribution:* Nepal.

*Significant sightings:* In December 1957, a

group of Rakshi-bompo broke into the water mill run by a Sherpa named Phurbu, near Malemchi-gaon, Nepal. He found them inside, eating flour. By the time villagers gathered to drive them away, they had disappeared into the forest.

*Sources:* Bernard Heuvelmans, *On the Track of Unknown Animals* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1958), p. 176; Edmund Hillary and Desmond Doig, *High in the Thin Cold Air* (Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday, 1962), p. 31; Odette Tchernine, *The Yeti* (London: Neville Spearman, 1970), p. 175; Kesar Lal, *Lore and Legend of the Yeti* (Kathmandu: Pilgrims Book House, 1988), pp. 39–40.

## Rassic

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Sweden.

*Etymology:* After Lake Råsalen.

*Physical description:* Length, 12–15 feet. Looks like an overturned boat.

*Distribution:* Råsalen, Örebro County, Sweden.

*Significant sightings:* In the summer of 1914, Karl Gustavsson saw a large fish, 12 feet long, as he was rowing across the lake.

Britta Olgemar watched a 15-foot animal that looked like a log as it swam near the Kalmarslund Recreation Center in the summer of 1987.

Jan-Ove Sundberg obtained some odd underwater recordings with a hydrophone on November 27, 1999.

*Source:* GUST Zoology, accessed in 2001, <http://www.bahnhof.se/~wizard/cryptoworld/index253.html>.

## Red Jamaican Parrot

Unknown BIRD of the West Indies.

*Physical description:* Length, 9 inches. Primarily red plumage. Yellow feathers streaked with fine lines of red on the inside of wings and the underside of tail.

*Distribution:* Jamaica.

*Significant sighting:* In July 1764, English bird artist George Edwards painted a watercolor of a red parrot owned by Alexander Russell. It had been shot in Jamaica some time earlier and preserved.

*Present status:* Probably extinct. The bird was said to have been unknown to Jamaicans even when it was collected. It resembles no other living parrot.

*Possible explanation:* An erythristic (red) variant of a West Indian amazon parrot (*Amazona* sp.).

*Source:* Karl Shuker, *Mysteries of Planet Earth* (London: Carlton, 1999), pp. 66–67.

## Red Wolf

Mystery DOG of Western Europe.

*Variant names:* Chien rouge, Loup rouge, Loup-brou.

*Physical description:* Like a wolf, except for its red fur. Bright eyes.

*Behavior:* Attacks animals but avoids humans.

*Distribution:* Vienne Department, central France.

*Source:* Henri Ellenberger, “Le monde fantastique dans le folklore de la Vienne,” *Nouvelle Revue des Traditions Populaires* 1 (1949): 407–435.

## Rén-Xióng

Mystery PRIMATE of East Asia.

*Etymology:* Mandarin Chinese (Sino-Tibetan), “man-bear.”

*Variant names:* Gin-sung, Huan, Jen-hsiung.

*Physical description:* Height, more than 3 feet when standing. Quadrupedal shoulder height, 16–20 inches. Covered with black, gray, or brown hair. Round head, about 6–7 inches long. Curly head-hair. Face looks human. Flat mouth. Hands and feet have nails. Toenails are flat. No hair on the buttocks. Short tail, if any.

*Behavior:* Walks on all fours with a rolling gait. No language but can laugh. Eats raw meat, corn, wild fruit, bark, bamboo shoots, grass, and leaves. In former times, these creatures were hunted in order to capture and domesticate them for household and herding chores.

*Distribution:* Zhejiang Province, Shaanxi Province, Shennongjia Forest in Hubei Province, and western Yunnan Province, China.

*Significant sightings:* A Jen-hsiung was captured in 1954 when hunters aroused its curios-

ity with a piece of red cloth.

On May 23, 1957, a 5-foot-tall wild monkey or WILDMAN attacked Wang Congmei on her way home from tending cattle in the Jiulong Mountain area, near Zhuantang, Zhejiang Province. Her screams brought help, and village women struck the creature with a sticks and forced it into the mud of a rice paddy, where it got stuck. They beat the animal senseless, finally chopping off its head. Its hands and feet were taken to town for a reward and preserved by a teacher, Zhou Shousong, who allowed them to be examined by Zhou Guoxing in 1980. His analysis showed that they belonged to an extraordinarily large stump-tailed macaque.

*Possible explanation:* An outsize Stump-tailed macaque (*Macaca arctoides*) or the larger Père David’s macaque (*M. thibetana*). Macaques are diurnal and both arboreal and terrestrial. They have quite complex social and behavioral systems. Some use tools. Group size can vary from 10 to around 100 individuals. The animals can be very aggressive, both to each other and to other species. Stump-tailed macaques are feared by locals. They tend to be the dominant species whenever they are found in association with other monkeys. They have a wide range of vocalizations and also communicate by gesture and facial expressions. These calls and gestures apparently have specific meanings.

*Sources:* Bernard Heuvelmans and Boris F. Porshnev, *L’homme de Néanderthal est toujours vivant* (Paris: Plon, 1974), p. 142; “Scientists Find Nearly Perfect Remains of ‘Zhuantang Ape-Man’ Killed in 1957,” *Pursuit*, no. 54 (1981): 64–66; Zhou Guoxing, “The Status of Wildman Research in China,” *Cryptozoology* 1 (1982): 13–23; Paul Dong, *The Four Major Mysteries of Mainland China* (Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice-Hall, 1984), pp. 173, 191–193; Zhou Guoxing, “Morphological Analysis of the Jiulong Mountain ‘Manbear’ (Wildman) Hand and Foot Specimens,” *Cryptozoology* 3 (1984): 58–70; Michael K. Diamond, “New Macaque Hypothesis Not Supported,” *Cryptozoology* 4 (1985): 113–114; Mark A. Hall, *The Yeti, Bigfoot and True Giants* (Minneapolis, Minn.: Mark A. Hall, 1997), p. 46.

## Réunion Solitaire

Mystery flightless BIRD of Réunion.

*Scientific names:* *Raphus solitarius*, given by Edmond de Sélys-Longchamps in 1848; *Didus borbonicus*, given by Lionel Walter Rothschild in 1907; *Victoriornis imperialis*, suggested by Masauji Hachisuka in 1937.

*Variant names:* Dod-eersen, White dodo.

*Physical description:* White plumage. Smaller bill. Long neck. Yellow wing feathers or black wing tips. Slender feet. Tail is plumed.

*Distribution:* Réunion, in the Indian Ocean.

*Significant sightings:* First reported in 1613 as a large white fowl by J. Tatton.

Willem Ysbrandsz Bontekoe described a dodo on Réunion in 1619, referring to it as a Dod-eersen, but he didn't mention its color.

Hamon L'Estrange saw a light-colored dodo on exhibit in London in 1638. It was bigger and fatter than a turkey.

French visitors Carré in 1668 and Du Bois in 1669 reported turkey-sized birds on Réunion that they referred to as solitaires. Du Bois said the bird was white with black wing tips.

Governor Mahé de la Bourdonnais reportedly sent a white dodo to France sometime between 1735 and 1746.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Imported DODO specimens from Mauritius.

(2) Speculative or inaccurate depictions of the Mauritius DODO.

(3) A surviving ibis, *Threskiornis solitarius*; this explanation became favored recently after the bird's fossil bones were discovered on the island.

*Sources:* Willem Ysbrandsz Bontekoe,

*Memorable Description of the East Indian Voyage, 1618–25* [1646] (London: G.

Routledge, 1929); Hamon L'Estrange, *The Reign of King Charles* (London: E. Dod and H. Seile, 1655); Anthonie Cornelis Oudemans, *Dodo-studien* (Amsterdam: Johannes Muller, 1917); Masauji Hachisuka, *The Dodo and Kindred Birds* (London: H. F. and G. Witherby, 1953); Cécile Mourer-Chauviré, C. Roger Bour, and Sonia Ribes, "Position systématique du solitaire de la Réunion: Nouvelle interprétation basée sur les restes

fossiles et les récits des anciens voyageurs,"

*Comptes Rendus de l'Académie des Sciences*, ser. 2A, 320 (1995): 1125–1131; Errol Fuller, *Extinct Birds* (Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press, 2001), pp. 385–386.

## Rhinoceros Dolphin

Unknown CETACEAN of the North Pacific Ocean.

*Scientific names:* *Delphinus rhinoceros*, given by J. R. C. Quoy and J. P. Gaimard in 1824; *Cetodipteros rhinoceros*, given by Michel Raynal in 1991.

*Physical description:* Length, about 10 feet. Upper body spotted black and white. Has two dorsal fins—a standard dorsal fin in the center of the back, supplemented by a second fin close to the neck.

*Significant sightings:* The naturalists Quoy and Gaimard observed a school of dolphins with two dorsal fins in the North Pacific, possibly in the neighborhood of Palmyra Atoll, in October 1819. They did not get a good look at the animals' heads, which were under water.

In April 1856, one or two dolphins with two dorsal fins were seen in a school of Common dolphins (*Delphinus delphus*) in Lantivet Bay, Cornwall, England.

*Possible explanation:*

(1) Michel Raynal points out that the animal might just as well be an unknown beaked whale as a dolphin.

(2) A calf pressed tightly against its mother might have been mistaken for a second dorsal fin in the nearest animal; that all the animals in the school had a similar protrusion may have been a false assumption.

*Sources:* Jean-René Constant Quoy and Joseph Paul Gaimard, *Voyage autour du monde* (Paris: Pillet Aîné, 1824), vol. 1 (*Zoologie*), p. 86; Jonathan Couch, "Remarks on the Species of Whales Which Have Been Observed on the Coasts of Cornwall," *Transactions of the Royal Polytechnic Society of Cornwall* 24 (1856): 27–46; Michel Raynal and Jean-Pierre Sylvestre, "Cetaceans with Two Dorsal Fins," *Aquatic Mammals* 17, no. 1 (1991): 31–36; Michel

Raynal, "Do Two-Finned Cetaceans Really Exist?" *INFO Journal*, no. 70 (January 1994): 7–13; "From the Archives: Andrews' Whale," *Exotic Zoology* 6, no. 2 (April-June 1999): 4.

## Ri

Supposed MERBEING of Australasia.

*Etymology:* Barok (Austronesian) word.

*Variant names:* Ilkai (Sursurunga/Austronesian), Pishmeri (Pidgin, "fish-woman").

*Physical description:* Dark or light-brown body. Length, 5–7 feet. Human head, arms, torso, and genitalia. Long head-hair. Eyes in the front of the head. Protruding mouth. Females have breasts. Arms are fused to the side of the body. Palms are ridged and calloused, and the fingernails are long and sharp. The lower trunk terminates in a pair of flippers. Internal body fat is said to be yellow.

*Behavior:* Aquatic. Swims horizontally and rolls on the surface. Submergence time is about ten minutes. Whistles or whispers. Humanlike cry of fear. Eats fishes. Said to sleep on sandbars. Barok fishermen will occasionally net and eat it.

*Habitat:* Shallow coastal water.

*Distribution:* New Ireland and Lihir Island, Papua New Guinea, to Buka and Bougainville Island, Solomon Islands; north coast of Papua New Guinea.

*Significant sightings:* In November 1979, anthropologist Roy Wagner watched an animal with a long, dark body swimming along the surface of Ramat Bay, New Ireland. It disappeared when a sawfish jumped out of the water in front of it.

Gale Raymond, Roy Wagner, and Richard Greenwell observed a Ri from a distance in Elizabeth Bay, New Ireland, on July 5, 1983. The animal surfaced for a few seconds at ten-minute intervals. Expedition members caught glimpses of the same or a similar animal on other occasions. Attempts to capture a specimen with a net failed.

On February 10, 1985, members of an expedition sponsored by the Ecosophical Research Association and led by Thomas Williams observed a Ri from the deck of their well-equipped diving ship *Reef Explorer*. A local man identified the animal as an Ilkai. Capt. Kerry Piesch went into the

water with scuba gear and photographed a greenish-gray, 5-foot animal that moved underwater gracefully with undulations of its tail. Other surface and underwater observations convinced the expedition members that they were seeing dugongs. On February 15, they saw villagers pulling a large animal that someone had killed with a rifle out of the water off Nokon, New Ireland. It was conclusively identified as a dugong.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The Dugong (*Dugong dugon*), a sirenian with a bulky body, moves slowly in the water at an average 6 miles per hour. It does occasionally roll on the surface. Its dive time can extend to ten minutes. Adult males are 8 feet–9 feet 6 inches long and weigh 550–920 pounds. Australia has the largest remaining dugong population in the world, although the numbers have shrunk by accidental capture and overhunting. New Ireland was certainly part of the dugong's historical range, and the animal is still seen in coastal areas of the Bismarck Sea. When the animals are stressed by disturbance or removal of the sea grass on which they feed, dugongs are known to travel a long distance away from their usual range. The 1985 Thomas Williams expedition conclusively demonstrated that the animals called Ri or Ilkai by the native people of Nokon Bay were dugongs.

(2) The Finless porpoise (*Neophocaena phocaenoides*) has a dorsal ridge but no fin. Adults are 4–6 feet long. However, it is not known in these waters; the closest it comes is on the western coast of New Guinea. Tail flukes are rarely visible above the surface. Its submergence time is slightly over one minute.

(3) The Southern rightwhale dolphin (*Lissodelphis peronii*) is only found in temperate waters. It has a jet-black back and a white underside. Adults are 6 feet–9 feet 6 inches long.

(4) A supposed Southern Hemisphere variety of Beluga (*Delphinapterus leucas*), though this whale is lighter than the Ri described in most reports. Belugas are known only in Arctic waters.



(5) An unknown population of Irrawaddy dolphin (*Orcaella brevirostris*) on the north coast of New Guinea. It is known to frequent coastal waters of northern Australia and the southern coast of Papua New Guinea. Adults are 7 feet–8 feet 6 inches long.

*Sources:* Roy Wagner, “The *Ri*: Unidentified Aquatic Animals of New Ireland, Papua New Guinea,” *Cryptozoology* 1 (1982): 33–39; Roy Wagner, J. Richard Greenwell, Gale J. Raymond, and Kurt von Nieda, “Further Investigations into the Biological and Cultural Affinities of the *Ri*,” *Cryptozoology* 2 (1983): 113–125; Thomas R. Williams, “Identification of the *Ri* through Further Fieldwork in New Ireland, Papua New Guinea,” *Cryptozoology* 4 (1985): 61–68.

## Rimi

GIANT HOMINID of Central Asia.

*Etymology:* Tibetan (Sino-Tibetan), “mountain man,” *ri* (“mountain”) + *mi* (“man”).

*Physical description:* Black hair. Height, 7–9 feet. Big teeth. Flaming eyes.

*Behavior:* Eats roots, vegetables, and fruits.

*Habitat:* Altitudes of 10,000–13,000 feet.

*Distribution:* Tibet; eastern Nepal.

*Significant sighting:* Lama Chemed Rigdzin Dorje Lopu claimed to have seen two mummified Rimis in 1953, one in Racaka Monastery, Tibet.

*Sources:* Bernard Heuvelmans, *On the Track of Unknown Animals* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1958), p. 176; Edmund Hillary and Desmond Doig, *High in the Thin Cold Air* (Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday, 1962), p. 31; Karl Shuker, *In Search of Prehistoric Survivors* (London: Blandford, 1995), pp. 171–172.

## Roa-Roa

Flightless BIRD of New Zealand that might be a surviving moa.

*Etymology:* Maori (Austronesian) word, also used for the great spotted kiwi of South Island.

*Variant names:* Roa, Rua, Tokoweka.

*Physical description:* A kiwilike bird about the size of a turkey, though larger birds have been

reported occasionally. Gray, blue, or spotted plumage. Small head and beak. Long neck. Sharp spurs on its feet.

*Behavior:* Call is similar to that of a kiwi.

*Tracks:* Three-toed. The middle toe measures up to 14 inches from heel to tip.

*Distribution:* South Island, New Zealand; also possibly in Urewera National Park on North Island, New Zealand.

*Significant sightings:* George Pauley claimed to have seen a bird 20 feet high by a lake in southern South Island in the 1820s.

Walter Buller wrote that the Maoris claimed a large kiwi lived in the Chatham Islands until about 1835.

In January 1861, fresh-looking, three-toed prints about 14 inches long were found in the mountains between Takaka and Riwaka in northern South Island by members of a surveying party.

Sir George Grey was told in 1868 about a small moa captured and killed near Preservation Inlet, North Island. It had been taken from a drove of six or seven birds.

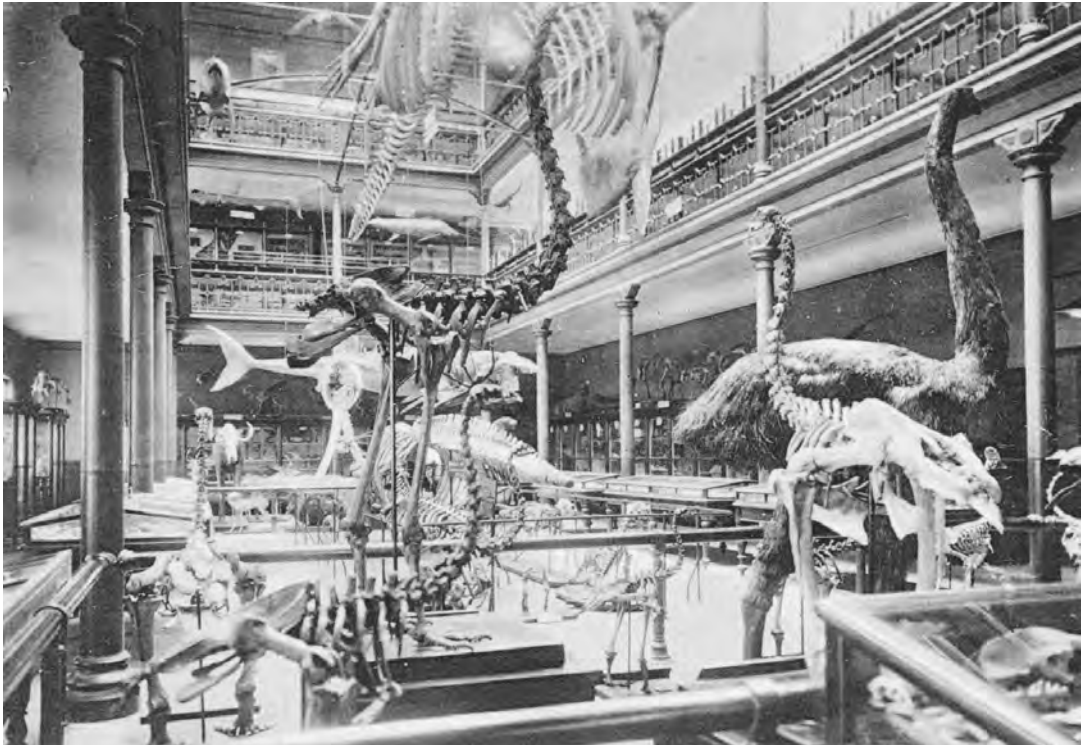
In 1878, several people reported seeing a silver-gray bird larger than an emu on a station near Waiau, South Island. In one instance, a shepherd's dog flushed the bird from a patch of scrub and chased it for about 40 yards before it turned and chased the dog. The moa stood for ten minutes watching them, bending its long neck up and down like a swan.

Seven-year-old Alice McKenzie touched a big, navy-blue bird at Martin's Bay, near Milford Sound, South Island, in 1880. It was at least 3 feet tall and had dark-green, scaly legs and three claws on each foot. It began to attack her, so she ran home to get her father, who returned and measured the tracks it left.

In 1896, some schoolboys saw a moalike bird cross a road in the Brunner Range, South Island.

In 1963, a scientist saw a large, moalike bird in the brush in the North-West Nelson State Forest Park, South Island.

In May 1991, Jim Straton saw an enormous, dark-colored bird cross a hiking trail in front of him along the Waimakariri River. He estimated its height at 11 feet.



*Moa skeletons and reconstructions in the Dunedin Museum, New Zealand. (From a postcard in the author's collection)*

Paddy Freaney and two other hikers photographed a 6-foot-tall moa in the Craigieburn Range of South Island on January 20, 1993. It was covered with reddish-brown and gray feathers and had thick legs and huge feet. Their blurry photo, snapped after the bird had started running away, is inconclusive.

Rex and Heather Gilroy made plaster casts of three-toed tracks, the largest of which were 9.5 inches long, that they found in September 2001 in Urewera National Park, North Island.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A surviving species of the Moa family (Dinornithidae), possibly the Upland moa (*Megalapteryx didinus*), which is generally thought to have been exterminated by the seventeenth century. Some Maori informants suggest the bird may have persisted into the late eighteenth century. Relatively fresh remains were occasionally found in the nineteenth century. *M. didinus* stood about 3 feet 6 inches high, while the Large bush moa (*Dinornis novaezealandiae*)

was 7 feet tall and the Stout-legged moa (*Euryapteryx geranoides*) was about 6 feet tall. Most of the alleged sightings by Europeans date from 1850 to 1880. The majority of Maori accounts of the final extinction of the moa place it between 1770 and 1840, though 25 percent of them put it prior to 1600. It seems increasingly unlikely that such a distinctive bird could have survived virtually unnoticed. Frequent moa hunts have failed to turn up any sign of the birds' recent survival.

(2) An unknown species of Kiwi (*Apteryx* spp.). A cloak made for a Maori chief has kiwilike feathers that are larger than those of any known kiwi.

(3) The Great spotted kiwi (*Apteryx haasti*) only grows to 2 feet tall and does not have spurs.

(4) The Takahē (*Porphyrio hochstetteri*) is a rare, flightless rail with blue plumage that lives on South Island.

*Sources:* Ferdinand von Hochstetter, *New*

*Zealand: Its Physical Geography, Geology and Natural History* (Stuttgart, Germany: J. G. Cotta, 1867), pp. 173, 181–197; Walter Lawry Buller, *A History of the Birds of New Zealand* (London: Walter Lawry Buller, 1888); Alice McKenzie Mackenzie, *Pioneers of Martins Bay: The Story of New Zealand's Most Remote Settlement* (Christchurch, New Zealand: Whitcombe and Tombs, 1952); Michael M. Trotter and Beverley McCulloch, "Moas, Men, and Middens," in Paul S. Martin and Richard G. Klein, eds., *Quaternary Extinctions: A Prehistoric Revolution* (Tucson: University of Arizona Press, 1984), pp. 708–727; Atholl Anderson, *Prodigious Birds: Moas and Moa-Hunting in Prehistoric New Zealand* (New York: Cambridge University Press, 1989), pp. 176–178; "Trampers See 'Moa' in Bush," *New Zealand Herald*, January 25, 1993; Geoff Mercer, "Obsession and Stories Sparked by Scientists," *Wellington Evening Post*, January 26, 1993; "New Zealand Moa Sighting Reported by Three Witnesses," *ISC Newsletter* 11, no. 4 (1992): 1–5; Karl Shuker, "The Case of the Missing Moa," *Fortean Times*, no. 69 (June–July 1993): 42–43; H. W. Orsman, ed., *The Dictionary of New Zealand English* (Auckland, New Zealand: Oxford University Press, 1997), p. 676; Darren Naish, "Cryptozoology of the Moa: A Review (Part One)," *Cryptozoology Review* 2, no. 3 (Winter–Spring 1998): 15–24; Errol Fuller, *Extinct Birds* (Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press, 2001), pp. 28–51; Rex Gilroy, "Search for the Little Scrub Moa of New Zealand," *Australasian Ufologist* 5, no. 6 (2001): 4–9.

## Roc

Mythical giant BIRD of Madagascar or India.

*Etymology:* From the Arabic *al-Rukhkh* ("giant bird").

*Variant names:* Chrocko, Roche, Roque, Ruc, Rukh. The Roc spelling first appeared in an 1802 translation of *Arabian Nights* by Edward Forster.

*Physical description:* Looks like a colossal eagle. Wingspan, 48–90 feet. Each wing has

10,000 feathers, 6–36 feet long. Quills are 6 inches in circumference.

*Behavior:* Call is an ear-splitting cry. Feeds on snakes and elephants. Said to pick up elephants in its talons and drop them on the ground to kill them. Nests on desolate islands. Lays one egg, said to be 150 feet in circumference.

*Distribution:* Indian Ocean; Madagascar.

*Significant sightings:* Its first mention in Arabic literature is in Buzurg ibn Shahriyār's *Ajā'ib al-Hind*, a tenth-century description of India.

The legendary Arabian sailor Sindbad escaped from an island by tying himself to the talon of a Roc, which flew away and dropped him off elsewhere.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The legend is at least partially based on travelers' tales and rumors about the Giant elephantbird (*Aepyornis maximus*) of Madagascar, which probably was still alive when the French arrived on the island in 1642. This flightless bird stood 9–10 feet tall and weighed around 960 pounds. Its eggs were over a foot in length, had a capacity equivalent to 150 hens' eggs, and constituted the largest single cell known on earth. Arabian merchants started trading in Madagascar in the ninth or tenth century and may have seen *Aepyornis* eggs. Roc feathers taken from the island might actually have been the midrib of a leaf from the Raffia palm (*Raphia farinifera*) that grows in Madagascar; the fronds are the largest of any palm, easily growing 27–30 feet long. *See* VORONPATRA.

(2) A composite of characteristics of vultures, peacocks, and eagles, as well as a personification of waterspouts and other bad weather.

(3) The only two eagles on Madagascar are the Madagascar sea eagle (*Haliaeetus vociferoides*) and the extremely rare Madagascar serpent eagle (*Eutriorchis astur*); both are only about 2 feet long and unlikely giant bird candidates.

(4) The Kori bustard (*Ardeotis kori*) is a long-necked, long-legged, elusive bird found in East and South Africa. A ground dweller, it flies rarely and reluctantly. Some





*The Arabian sailor Sindbad escapes from an island by clinging to the talon of a giant bird called the ROC. Illustration by H. J. Ford. (Fortean Picture Library)*

researchers believe it has reached the upper size limit, 30–40 pounds, for a flying bird. Its wingspan reaches 9 feet.

(5) Two smaller bustards, the Arabian (*A. arabs*) and the Indian (*A. nigriceps*), also exceed 30 pounds.

(6) The Wandering albatross (*Diomedea exulans*), found in waters to the south of Madagascar, has the greatest wingspan of any living bird (10–11 feet). An unconfirmed wingspan of 17 feet 6 inches was claimed for one specimen shot off the Cape of Good Hope in the nineteenth century.

(7) The Cape griffon vulture (*Gyps coprotheres*) of South Africa, with a wingspan over 9 feet, is a Roc candidate.

(8) Eggs of the Ostrich (*Struthio camelus*), the largest living flightless bird, probably contributed to Roc lore. More than 6 × 5 inches in size, the eggs weigh an average of 3 pounds 10 ounces.

*Sources:* Buzurg ibn Shahriyār, *The Book of the Wonders of India* (London: East-West, 1980); “Second Voyage of Sindbad the Sailor,” in N. J. Dawood, trans., *The Thousand and One Nights: The Hunchback, Sindbad and Other Tales* (Baltimore, Md.: Penguin, 1954), pp. 122–123; Ibn Batuta, *Travels in Africa and Asia, 1325–1354*, trans. H. A. R. Gibb (New York: A. M. Kelley, 1969), pp. 301–302; Marco Polo, *The Book of Ser Marco Polo*, ed. Henry Yule (London: John Murray, 1929), vol. 2, pp. 412–421, 596–598; Marco Polo, *The Travels of Marco Polo*, ed. Ronald Latham (New York: Penguin, 1958), pp. 300–301; Giovanni Giuseppe Bianconi, *Dello Epyornis maximus menzionato da Marco Polo e da fra Mauro* (Bologna, Italy: Gamberini e Parmeggiani, 1862); Alfred Newton, *A Dictionary of Birds* (London: Adam and Charles Black, 1896), pp. 791–793; Joe Nigg, *A Guide to the Imaginary Birds of the World* (Cambridge, Mass.: Apple-Wood, 1984), pp. 57–59, 148–149; C. E. Bosworth et al., eds., *The Encyclopedia of Islam: New Edition* (Leiden, the Netherlands: E. J. Brill, 1993), vol. 8, p. 595.

## Rocky

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Wisconsin.

*Etymology:* After the lake.

*Physical description:* Spotted dark brown, like a pickerel. Horselike head. Eyes like a snake’s. Long neck.

*Distribution:* Rock Lake, Wisconsin.

*Significant sightings:* The earliest sighting was in 1867. On August 28, 1882 (or 1887), Ed McKenzie and D. W. Seybert were in a rowboat race on the lake when they spotted a floating log that turned out to be the head and neck of an animal. The creature was as long as their boat and the color of a pickerel.

*Sources:* Charles E. Brown, *Sea Serpents: Wisconsin Occurrences of These Weird Water Monsters* (Madison: Wisconsin Folklore Society, 1942); Mary M. Wilson, *A History of Lake Mills: Creating a Society* (Milwaukee, Wis.: Mary M. Wilson, 1983), pp. 521–522; Frank Joseph, *The Lost Pyramids of Rock Lake* (St. Paul, Minn.: Galde, 1992), pp. 89–95.

## RODENTS (Unknown)

The Order Rodentia contains more species, about 2,300, than any other mammalian order and includes the Squirrels (Sciuridae), Beavers (Castoridae), Pocket gophers (Geomysidae), Kangaroo rats (Heteromyidae), Jerboas (Dipodidae), Rats and Mice (Muridae), Scaly-tailed squirrels (Anomaluridae), Dormice (Myoxidae), Old World porcupines (Hystricidae), New World porcupines (Erethizontidae), Guinea pigs (Caviidae), Agoutis (Dasyproctidae), and Spiny rats (Echimyidae), as well as a few other families. The most prominent rodent feature is the single pair of large gnawing teeth or incisors in each jaw. Certain rodent groups have specialized in burrowing, swimming, climbing, or gliding. All rely heavily on their sense of smell. Some are well-known pests.

Rodents apparently originated in Asia during the Paleocene, 60 million years ago. The largest known rodent was the fossil North American Giant beaver (*Castoroides ohioensis*), which reached a length of 7 feet 6 inches. The world’s largest living rodent is the Capybara (*Hydrochaeris hydrochaeris*) of South America, which grows to 4 feet 6 inches.



Rodent cryptids are few and far between. A GIANT BEAVER surviving into historical times is the most straightforward. Others involve mice masquerading as the Devil, an underground Scottish rat, marmots confused with ants, and a rodentlike British animal that may actually have been a coati.

### **Mystery Rodents**

DEVIL'S HOOFFMARKS; EARTH HOUND; GIANT BEAVER; GOLDEN ANT; PEEL STREET MONSTER

### **Rømmie**

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Norway.

*Etymology:* After Lake Rømsjøen.

*Physical description:* Body is thick as a log. Grayish-black. Head like a calf's. Protruding ears. Two to five humps, about 5 feet apart. Finlike tail.

*Behavior:* Swims with a serpentine motion. Occasionally seen on land.

*Distribution:* Rømsjøen, Østfold County, Norway.

*Significant sightings:* In 1929, Astrid Myrvold watched a large, black animal move from the shore through some vegetation into the lake. It had protruding ears and a finlike tail, and it left a large wake behind it.

On September 20, 1976, school bus driver Asbjørn Holmedal and fifteen children saw an animal about 23–33 feet long splashing water in the lake between the mainland and Bjørnøya Island.

*Sources:* Elizabeth Skjelsvik, "Norwegian Lake and Sea Monsters," *Norveg* 7 (1960):

29–48; Peter Costello, *In Search of Lake*

*Monsters* (New York: Coward, McCann and Geoghegan, 1974), p. 195; Espen Samuelsen,

"In Search of the Norwegian Nessie," *Fortean Times*, no. 154 (February 2002): 42–44; Jan-

Ove Sundberg and Espen Samuelsen, *The Sea Serpent of Lake Rømsjøen*, <http://www.bahnhof.se/~wizard/cryptoworld/index16a.html>.

### **Ropen**

FLYING REPTILE of Australasia.

*Etymology:* An Austronesian word said to mean "demon flyer."

*Variant name:* Duah.

*Physical description:* Bony crest on the head. Long jaws. Sharp teeth. Long neck. Leathery wings. Wingspan, 3–20 feet. Glowing underparts. Long tail with diamond-shaped fringe.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Attracted to decaying flesh. Said to attack funeral gatherings and fishing vessels in search of fishes.

*Habitat:* Caverns.

*Distribution:* Rambutyo Island, Bismarck Archipelago, Papua New Guinea; Goodenough and Umboi Islands, Papua New Guinea; the Solomon Islands; the Papua New Guinea mainland.

*Significant sightings:* About 1989, a man was fishing with a companion at night on the eastern side of Rambutyo Island when one of these creatures swooped down from the sky and attacked their boat. They jumped into the water to avoid it, and the animal hit the boat, splashed around in the water for a while, then flew away.

Villagers of Gumalong, Umboi Island, saw a Duah fly from Mount Bel and out to sea in 1995.

A missionary on the Papuan mainland saw a Ropen as it flew by a lake in 1995.

*Sources:* Karl Shuker, "Roping in the Ropen," *Fortean Times*, no. 133 (April 2000):

20; Karl Shuker, "Roping in Another Ropen," *Fortean Times*, no. 142 (February 2001): 21;

Pterodactyl Society: More News, Letter from Brian Irwin, September 20, 2001, <http://www.pterodactyl.tv/society/morenews.html>;

Karl Shuker, "Flying Graverobbers," *Fortean Times*, no. 154 (February 2002): 48–49.

### **Row**

FANCIFUL DINOSAUR of Australasia.

*Etymology:* From the hiss it makes, "roooow."

*Physical description:* Length, 30–40 feet. Light brown-yellow in color. Small head with a bony collar like a ceratopsian dinosaur's. No horns. Beak like a snapping turtle's. Extended neck and tail like a diplodocid dinosaur's. Large, bony plates on its back like a stegosaurian dinosaur's but in a single row. A single defensive spike at the end of its tail.

*Behavior:* Can rear up on its hind legs. Hisses angrily.

*Habitat:* Marshy area on top of a plateau.

*Distribution:* Merauke Subdistrict of Irian Jaya, Indonesia.

*Significant sighting:* On his honeymoon in the 1930s, Charles Miller discovered a still unknown tribe of head-hunting cannibals called the Kirrirri, who used an odd animal “tusk” as an implement. The Kirrirri took him to a remote spot to show him the animal it came from, which turned out to be a dinosaur. The tusk was the spike from a Row’s tail.

*Possible explanation:* Most likely a hoax. The Row is made up of components of very different dinosaur groups. Much of Miller’s travelogue is unlikely, such as his participation in a cannibal feast and a head-hunting raid.

*Sources:* Charles Miller, *Cannibal Caravan* (New York: Lee Furman, 1939), pp. 178–187; Leona Miller, *Cannibals and Orchids* (New York: Sheridan House, 1941), p. 241.

## Rugaru

CANNIBAL GIANT of the north-central United States.

*Etymology:* Lakota (Siouan), “big hairy man.” Possibly a borrowing from the French *loup-garou* (“werewolf”).

*Distribution:* North Dakota.

*Source:* Peter Matthiessen, *In the Spirit of Crazy Horse* (New York: Viking, 1991), pp. XXVII, XXIX–XXXI, XXXIII, XXXV, XXXVIII, 149, 558–559.

## Rusálka

MERBEING of Eastern Europe and Russia.

*Etymology:* Russian, “mermaid.” Plural, *Rusálki*.

*Variant names:* Chertovka (“she-devil”), Khitka (“abductor”), Loskotukha (“tickler”), Nemodilky (Czech), Samovila (Bulgarian), Shutovka (“she-joker”), Vila (Slavonic).

*Physical description:* Pale, slender, and cadaverous. Sometimes appears as a fair maiden with green or garlanded hair. Beautiful and sirenlike in southeastern Europe; unkempt and unattractive in Northern Europe and the Saratov Region of Russia. Uncombed or disheveled green hair.

Green eyes. Magnificent white breasts. Winged.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Lives in the forest during the summer and in the water the rest of the year. Frolics in willow and birch trees, sings, and dances a circle dance in the moonlight. Cries and laughs shrilly. Sometimes wears a covering of green leaves. Seizes and drowns passing humans, sometimes tickling them to death. Leads cattle astray. Said to be the spirit of a drowned woman. Dislikes absinthe.

*Habitat:* Rivers and streams; forests.

*Distribution:* Danube, Dnieper, and Volga River systems in Russia and Eastern Europe.

*Significant sighting:* The Russian novelist Ivan Turgenev was said to have told his friends Guy de Maupassant and Gustave Flaubert a story of meeting a female water being. It happened in his youth, perhaps in the 1830s or 1840s, in the dense forests around the Desna River, Ukraine, where he used to hunt. He was taking a relaxing swim when a hand touched his shoulder. He turned and saw a monkeylike woman with long, tousled hair whose breasts floated in the water. It chased him to the shore, cackling and touching his legs and back. Turgenev ran off without retrieving his clothes or gun.

*Possible explanation:* The remnant of a belief in the Mokosh’, the Old Slavic goddess of fertility and protectress of women.

*Sources:* Guy de Maupassant, *The Complete Short Stories* (London: Cassell, 1970), vol. 3, pp. 192–195; *New Larousse Encyclopedia of Mythology* (London: Hamlyn, 1968), pp. 292–293; Natalie (Moyle) Kononenko, “Mermaids (Rusalki) and Russian Beliefs about Women,” in Anna Lisa Crone and Catherine V. Chvany, eds., *New Studies in Russian Language and Literature* (Columbus, Ohio: Slavica, 1987), pp. 221–223; Linda J. Ivanits, *Russian Folk Belief* (Armonk, N.Y.: M. E. Sharpe, 1989), pp. 75–81; Dmitri Bayanov, *In the Footsteps of the Russian Snowman* (Moscow: Crypto-Logos, 1996), pp. 167–176; Philippa Rappoport, “If It Dries Out, It’s No Good: Women, Hair, and *Rusalki* Beliefs,” *SEefa Journal* 4, no. 1 (Spring 1999): 55–64, on line at <http://www.virginia.edu/~slavic/seefa/RUSALKA.HTM>.

# S

## **Sabawaelnu**

Fish-tailed MERBEING of eastern Canada.

*Etymology:* Micmac (Algonquian), “water-dwelling people.”

*Variant name:* Halfway people.

*Physical description:* Upper part human, lower part fish.

*Behavior:* Sings before a storm.

*Distribution:* Nova Scotia; New Brunswick.

*Significant sighting:* In 1870, a Micmac Indian found a Sabawaelnu child stranded after a high tide. Its head was about 3 inches across, and it had tiny hands. The Micmac carried it back to deep water.

*Source:* Wilson D. Wallis and Ruth Sawtell Wallis, *The Micmac Indians of Eastern Canada* (Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 1955), pp. 303, 349–354.

## **Sachamama**

Giant SNAKE of South America.

*Etymology:* Quechuan, “mother of the earth.”

*Physical description:* Black snake. Length, 132 feet. Width, 15 feet. Two pairs of snail-like feelers at the base and the tip of the snout. Conch-like shell on its back.

*Behavior:* Uproots trees. Said to remain dormant for many years.

*Distribution:* Amazon jungle, Peru.

*Significant sighting:* A large snake is said to have disrupted a soccer game and other activities in the Peruvian village of Nuevo Tacna on August 14, 1997. Maximo Inuacari watched as a black monster emerged from the jungle and dived into the Río Napo, leaving behind a 1,600-foot-long, 30-foot-wide trench in the mud and submerging several boats. Several hundred people felt the earth tremble. The mayor of

Maynas County, Jorge Chávez Sibina, flew over the area by helicopter with Peruvian radio journalist Carlos Villareal shortly afterward to survey the devastation.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A giant slug, suggested by Karl Shuker.

(2) Earthquake, flood, or wind.

*Sources:* “Boa! Boa! Boa!” *Fortean Times*, no. 104 (November 1997): 18; Karl Shuker, “Sachamama: A Snake in a Shell?” *Fortean Times*, no. 111 (June 1998): 16–17; Karl Shuker, “Close Encounters of the Cryptozoological Kind,” *Fate* 53 (May 2000): 26–29.

## **Saharan Crested Snake**

Giant SNAKE of North Africa.

*Variant name:* Taguerga.

*Physical description:* Length, 30–120 feet. Dark brown with black diamonds on back. Whitish below with dark-gray stripes. Pointed snout. Black crest about 4 inches long on head. Large, chestnut eyes. Thicker body segment about 13 feet long behind a thin neck. Rest of tail tapers to a point.

*Behavior:* Drinks motor oil.

*Distribution:* Algeria; Tunisia.

*Significant sightings:* In 255 B.C. during the First Punic War, after a lengthy struggle in which catapults and siege engines were put to use, the legions of Roman consul Marius Atilius Regulus killed an enormous snake, 120 feet long, along the Wadi Majardah in Tunisia. Its skin and jaws were taken to Rome and publicly displayed in a temple until 133 B.C.

Africanus Leo wrote in the sixteenth century that large, venomous dragons lived in caves in the Atlas Mountains in North Africa.

Charles Tissot wrote in 1884 about a venomous snake in the Tunisian Sahara called the Taguerga, which grows 12–15 feet long.

In 1958, Belkhouriss Abd el-Khader, an Algerian who served in the French army at Beni Ounif, Algeria, was bitten by a giant snake about 43 feet long. The snake was killed and its skin preserved, though it has since been lost.

In 1959, a 120-foot snake with a crest 3 feet long was killed at a garrison near Aïn Sefra, Algeria, by a French battalion, the Twenty-Sixth Dragoons, commanded by Captains Grassin and Laveau. It had been trapped in a trench filled with branches by nomads and had just eaten a camel. The soldiers' carbines were not sufficient to kill it, so they dispatched it with machine guns.

On January 6 or 7, 1967, a crested serpent about 30 feet long was seen at the construction site of the Djorf-Torba dam east of Béchar, Algeria, by worker Hamza Rahmani, who wedged it against some rocks with his bulldozer. Its teeth were hooked and nearly 2.5 inches long.

At Djorf-Torba in late 1967, Hamza Rahmani came across the track of a snake leading to barrels of oil that it had been in the habit of drinking. A few days later, he saw the snake coiled in the shadow of a pile of crushed rock. He estimated its length as 18–23 feet.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The African rock python (*Python sebae*), though it only reaches a length of 30–33 feet. It lives in forests south of the Sahara, not in the desert, but it is possible some may subsist in remote pockets of tropical vegetation in North Africa. A Dr. Bougon thought that the Punic War snakeskin may actually have been a python's intestine, which would be 120 feet long in a 33-foot snake. Charles Tissot thought the skin may have been artificially stretched.

(2) The venomous Puff adder (*Bitis arietans*), which lives in southern Morocco and grows to only 4 feet 6 inches but can appear much larger.

(3) The Horned viper (*Cerastes cerastes*), though it is only about 2 feet long.

(4) An exaggerated Levantine viper (*Vipera lebetina*), known in Arabic as *taguerjah*.

(5) An unknown species of viper 7 feet long, based on the size of the teeth recovered from the Djorf-Torba snake, if it was venomous. The small Many-horned viper (*Bitis cornuta*) of South Africa has a small crest.

(6) An unknown species of python 33–48 feet long, also based on the size of the Djorf-Torba teeth, if they came from a nonvenomous snake.

(7) A surviving *Gigantophis garstini*, a North African python that reached 30 feet and lived 55 million years ago.

*Sources:* Valerius Maximus, *Dictorum et factorum memorabilium libri novem*, I. 8.19; Aulus Gellius, *The Attic Nights of Aulus Gellius*, trans. John C. Rolfe (London: William Heinemann, 1927–1928), vol. 2, p. 101 (VII. 3); Dio Cassius, *Roman History*, x; Julius Obsequens, *Prodigiorum liber*, 29; Africanus Leo, *A Geographical Historie of Africa* (London: G. Bishop, 1600); Charles Tissot, *Exploration scientifique de la Tunisie* (Paris: Imprimerie Nationale, 1884–1888), vol. 1, pp. 329–335; Bougon, “Les serpents de cent vingt pieds,” *Le Naturaliste* 23 (1901): 56–57; Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les derniers dragons d’Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1978), pp. 19–43; Helfried Weyer and Henri Lhote, *Sahara* (Bern, Switzerland: Kümmerly and Frey, 1980).

## St. Helena Manatee

Unknown SIRENIAN or SEAL of the South Atlantic Ocean.

*Physical description:* Length, 10 feet. Yellowish color. Large, green eyes. Wide jaws with large teeth. Bristly mustache.

*Behavior:* Rests or sleeps on rocks on the shore.

*Distribution:* The island of St. Helena.

*Significant sightings:* In 1655, Cornish traveler Peter Mundy found a dying, 10-foot animal that he called a “sea lion” on the beach near Chappell Valley. Other animals that were called “sea cows” were occasionally found by residents of St. Helena (and killed for oil) until 1810, when the last one was shot at Stone Top Valley beach.

*Present status:* Not reported since 1810.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) An unknown species of manatee that, unlike any known species, has the ability to come ashore.

(2) The West African (*Trichechus senegalensis*) and West Indian (*T. manatus*) manatees are not likely to be carried so far into the South Atlantic on a regular basis.

(3) The South African fur seal (*Arctocephalus pusillus*), suggested by Theodor Mortensen, though it is nonmigratory and rarely strays far from the coast of South Africa and Namibia.

(4) The Southern elephant seal (*Mirounga leonina*), suggested by F. C. Fraser, is an occasional visitor to St. Helena.

*Sources:* Richard Lydekker, "On the Supposed Former Existence of a Sirenian in St. Helena," *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London*, June 20, 1899, pp. 796–798; Theodor Mortensen, "On the 'Manatee' of St. Helena," *Videnskabelige Meddelelser fra Dansk Naturhistorisk Forening* 97 (1933): 1–9; F. C. Fraser, "Zoological Notes from the Voyage of Peter Mundy, 1655–56, (b) Sea Elephant on St. Helena," *Proceedings of the Linnaean Society of London* 147 (1935): 33–35; G. C. Kitching, "The Manatee of St. Helena," *Nature* 138 (1936): 33–34; Karl Shuker, "Hoofed Mystery Animals and Other Crypto-Ungulates, Part III," *Strange Magazine*, no. 11 (Spring-Summer 1993): 25–27, 48–50.

## al-Salaawa

Unidentified HYENA-like animal of North Africa.

*Etymology:* Arabic, "she-wolf."

*Variant names:* al-Salaawwa, Salawa, Silawa.

*Physical description:* Like a large hyena. Beige or black fur. Long muzzle. Prominent fangs. Tail like a wolf's.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Attacks and kill humans, especially children.

*Habitat:* Desert areas.

*Distribution:* Armant, in southern Egypt; the Cairo suburbs.

*Significant sightings:* In October 1996, Egyptian police shot two wild dogs that had killed

four children and wounded twenty-eight others in Armant, Egypt.

Savage dogs attacked twenty-three children in Qattamiya, an eastern suburb of Cairo, Egypt, in March 1997. The Egyptian press published photos showing the disfigured children, some of whom had lost both eyes. On April 7, twenty-three-year-old Sayeda Abbas and other residents stoned to death a wolflike creature. A preliminary postmortem indicated it was a dog-wolf hybrid.

*Possible explanations:* Feral Domestic dogs (*Canis familiaris*), Common jackals (*Canis aureus*), and Striped hyenas (*Hyaena hyaena*) are all found in the area, though they do not usually attack people.

*Sources:* "Egyptian Police Shoot Unidentified Beasts," *San Francisco Chronicle*, October 9, 1996; "Desert Animal Terrorises Cairo Suburb," *Daily Telegraph* (London), April 4, 1997; "Creature Attacks Children in Cairo Suburb," *Middle East Times* (Cairo), April 6, 1997; "Beasts Terrorize Town," *Middle East Times* (Cairo), April 13, 1997; Loren Coleman, "Al-Salaawa," *Fate* 52 (January 2000): 7, 58.

## Salamander

Lizardlike animal of Europe that is immune to fire; see SEMIMYTHICAL BEASTS.

*Scientific name:* *Pyrosalamandra gustavense*, given semiseriously by W. S. Home in 1979.

*Etymology:* From the Greek *salamánda*.

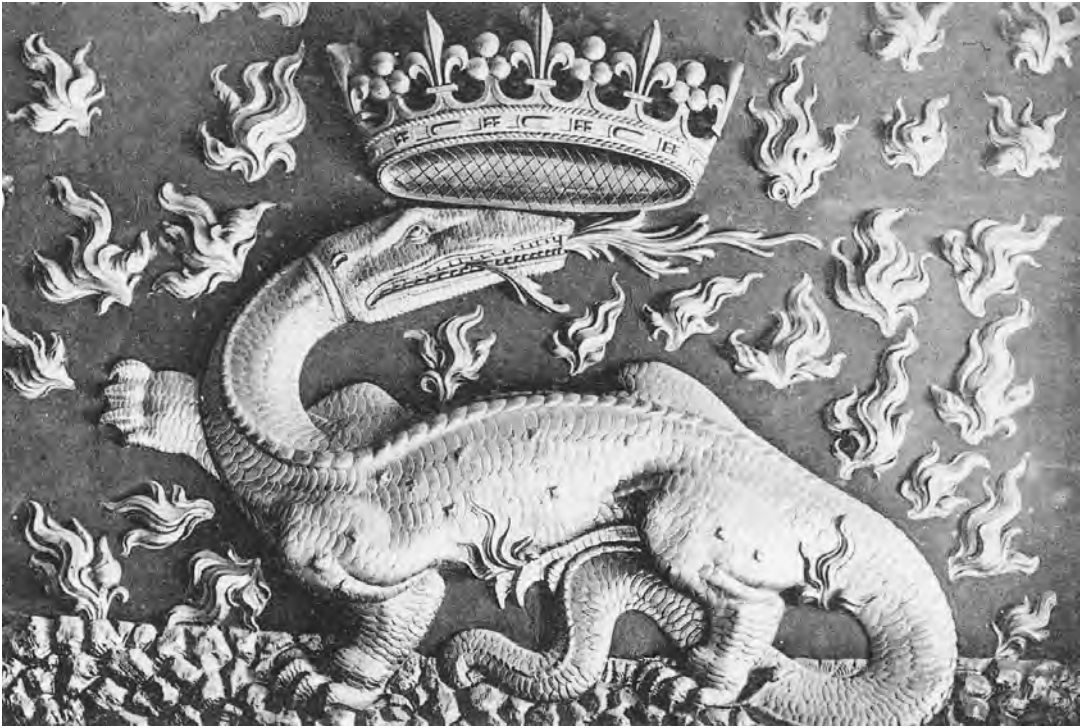
*Physical description:* Small, wingless lizard.

*Behavior:* Its cold skin is said to put out fire. It throws up a white, toxic substance. Breeds in the hottest part of a fire.

*Significant sightings:* Artist Benvenuto Cellini saw a small, lizardlike creature dancing in the flames of his father's hearth in Florence, Italy, in 1505.

Biologist W. S. Home saw a salamander-like apparition in a woodstove fire in a cabin at Gustavus, Alaska, on January 30, 1978. About 3 inches long with a narrow head and tail, the smoldering red biomorph uncoiled out of the ashes and moved about 15 inches before being consumed by flame. Although it was actually a burning spruce twig, Home was impressed with its resemblance to a living amphibian.





The fiery SALAMANDER was an emblem of King Francis I of France. (From a postcard in the author's collection)

*Present status:* The legend that Salamanders were immune to fire lingered until the early eighteenth century.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Members of the well-known amphibian family of Salamanders (Salamandridae) lead an aquatic life as larvae and a terrestrial life as adults. They have a characteristically cylindrical tail. The Fire salamander (*Salamandra salamandra*) is found in hilly regions throughout Central and Southern Europe. It derives its name from a skin secretion that is toxic to small animals.

(2) The fire-retarding substance asbestos was long thought to be Salamander wool.

(3) Burning wood can be animated briefly by convection currents and appear remarkably lifelike.

*Sources:* Aristotle, *Historia animalium*, trans. D'Arcy Wentworth Thompson (Oxford: Clarendon, 1910); Benvenuto Cellini, *The Life of Benvenuto Cellini, Written by Himself* [1562] (London: Hunt and Clarke, 1828), pp. 8–9;

Thomas Browne, *Pseudodoxia Epidemica* [1672] (Oxford: Clarendon, 1981), pp. 214–216, 835–837; W. S. Home, "Seeing a Salamander," *INFO Journal*, no. 35 (May-June 1979): 12–16; Karl Shuker, *Dragons: A Natural History* (New York: Simon and Schuster, 1995), pp. 110–113.

## Saltie

SEA MONSTER of the coast of Sweden.

*Etymology:* After the city of Saltsjöbaden, near Stockholm.

*Variant name:* Saltsjöbadsodjuret.

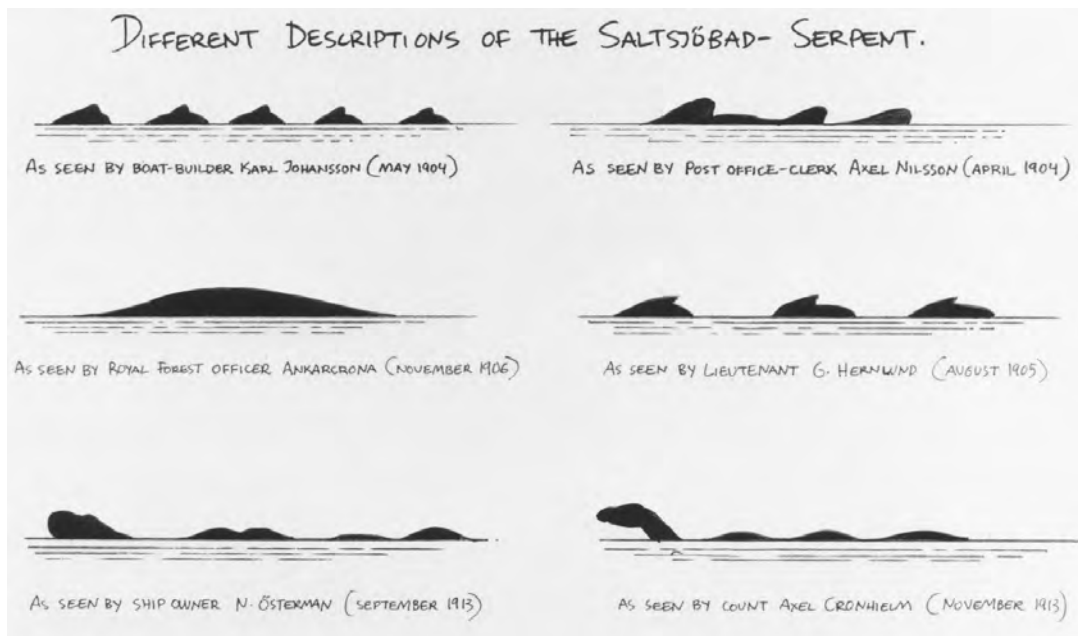
*Physical description:* Length, 30–40 feet. Dark gray. Thick head. Three humps.

*Distribution:* Baltic Sea, off the Swedish coast.

*Significant sightings:* Emil Smith and his wife saw a large, dark-gray mass off Saltsjöbaden, Stockholm County, in May 1909.

In September 1913, a monster collided with Nils Österman's speedboat off Vaxholm, Stockholm County. It had three humps and a thick head.

## DIFFERENT DESCRIPTIONS OF THE SALTSSÖBAD-SERPENT.



Various descriptions of *SALTIE*, the Sea monster of Saltssjöbaden, near Stockholm, Sweden. (Richard Svensson/Forstean Picture Library)

In July 1920, Einar Oberg saw two snakelike animals, 6 feet long, swimming off Svenskär, Västernorrland County.

Source: GUST Zoology, accessed in 2001, <http://www.bahnhof.se/~wizard/cryptoworld/index219.html>.

## Salvaje

WILDMAN of South America.

*Etymology:* Spanish, "savage."

*Variant names:* Achi (Tamanac/Carib), Conerre, Paudacota yege.

*Physical description:* Height, 3 feet–5 feet 6 inches. Weight, 80–100 pounds. Reddish-colored body-hair. Large lips. Heels said to face forward.

*Behavior:* Can stand on its hind legs. Has a distinctive cry like a human's but no language. Strong odor. Eats fishes, meat, fruits, and roots. Said to kidnap and interbreed with women.

*Habitat:* Lives in the mountains, visits the rivers for food.

*Distribution:* Río Orinoco and Ventuari, Venezuela; western Arauca Department,

Colombia. The name is also used in Chiapas State, Mexico.

*Possible explanation:* The Yanoáma, a large group of Amazonian Indians that remained relatively untouched by modern civilization until the 1970s. They are noted for their aggressiveness and are known to abduct travelers and women of other tribes.

*Sources:* Juan Rivero, *Historia de las misiones de los Llanos de Casanare y los Rios Orinoco y Meta* [1728] (Bogotá: Editorial Argra, 1956), p. 15; Joseph Cassani, *Historia de la Provincia de la Compañía de Jesús del Nuevo Reyno de Granada en América* [1741] (Caracas: Academia Nacional de la Historia, 1967), p. 310; Joseph Gumilla, *El Orinoco ilustrado y defindido* [1745] (Caracas: Academia Nacional de la Historia, 1963), p. 308; Filippo Salvadore Gili, *Ensayo de historia americana* [1784] (Caracas: Historia Colonial de Venezuela, 1965), pp. 222, 277; Ramón Bueno, *Tratado histórico* [1800] (Caracas: Academia Nacional de la Historia, 1965), p. 105; Alexander von Humboldt, *Personal Narrative of a Journey to the Equinoctial Regions of the New Continent*,

during the Years 1799–1804 [1825] (New York: Penguin, 1995), pp. 207–208; Helena Valero, *Yanoáma: The Narrative of a White Girl Kidnapped by Amazonian Indians* (New York: Dutton, 1970); Marc E. W. Miller and Khryztian E. Miller, “Further Investigation into Loys’s ‘Ape’ in Venezuela,” *Cryptozoology* 10 (1991): 66–71; Fabio Picasso, “More on the Mono Grande Mystery,” *Strange Magazine*, no. 9 (Spring-Summer 1992): 41, 53.

## Sandewan

Mystery animal of South Africa, possibly a HYRAX.

*Physical description:* Presumably small or medium-sized. Completely unknown morphology, since it is known only from its trail.

*Tracks:* A trail of bloody spots, 1–2 inches across, that passes under low branches and through narrow crevices.

*Habitat:* Rocky outcrops.

*Distribution:* Chizarira National Park, Zimbabwe.

*Significant sighting:* Zoologist Carina Norris examined one of these bloody trails in the summer of 1997.

*Possible explanation:* A hyrax of some kind, based on its preference for a rocky habitat, though hyraxes are herbivorous.

*Source:* Karl Shuker, “On the Bloodstained Track of the Sandewan,” *Strange Magazine*, no. 20 (December 1998): 37–38.

## Sansandryi

SMALL HOMINID of West Africa.

*Etymology:* Diola (Atlantic).

*Physical description:* Small size. Muscular.

*Behavior:* Walks backwards to conceal its movements. Steals rags from villages for clothing.

*Habitat:* Deep forest.

*Distribution:* Casamance River, Senegal.

*Source:* Maclaud, “Notes anthropologiques sur les Diola de la Casamance,” *L’Anthropologie*, 1907, pp. 69, 81.

## Santer

Mystery big CAT of North Carolina.

*Etymology:* Possibly originated with J. P. Caldwell, editor of the *Statesville (N.C.) Weekly*, in 1890.

*Physical description:* Gray cat, with stripes from end to end.

*Behavior:* Fond of eating cats, dogs, and livestock.

*Distribution:* Iredell and Wilkes Counties, Roaring River, Elkin, and Piney Grove, in North Carolina.

*Significant sightings:* Tongue-in-cheek stories first cropped up in Iredell County from August to October 1890. Later, more matter-of-fact tales circulated in Yakin County in 1897 and Wilkes County in 1899. Most newspaper accounts were vague about who saw what and when. A mystery animal reported in south Iredell County in May 1934 was said to be a Santer or its offspring.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Newspaper hoaxes to terrorize African-American residents and their children.

(2) Mystery cats, feral Domestic cats (*Felis silvestris catus*), hybrids, or EASTERN PUMAS that were sighted later may have been assigned the name Santer in memory of the hoax.

*Source:* Angelo Capparella III, “The Santer: North Carolina’s Own Mystery Cat?” *Shadows*, no. 4 (January 1977): 1–3, and no. 5 (February 1977): 1–3, on line at <http://www.strangeark.com/nabr/NABR4.pdf>.

## Sapo de Loma

Unknown AMPHIBIAN of South America.

*Etymology:* Spanish, “hill toad.”

*Physical description:* Large toad.

*Behavior:* Poisonous. Eats medium-sized birds and rodents.

*Habitat:* River valleys.

*Distribution:* Andes Mountains of Chile and Peru.

*Source:* Karl Shuker, *From Flying Toads to Snakes with Wings* (St. Paul, Minn.: Llewellyn, 1997), pp. 156–157.

## Sasa

Unknown BIRD of Oceania.

*Etymology:* Fijian (Austronesian) word.

*Physical description:* Chicken-sized ground bird. Speckled.

*Distribution:* Viti Levu and Kandavu Islands, Fiji.

*Present status:* Probably extinct.

*Possible explanation:* Undescribed species of Megapode (Family Megapodiidae), a group of scrub hens and brush turkeys that build mounds in which their eggs are incubated, suggested by Karl Shuker. These birds are found in Australia and the Pacific Islands.

*Sources:* Casey A. Wood and Alexander Wetmore, "A Collection of Birds from the Fiji Islands, Part III: Field Observations," *Ibis* 2 (1926): 91–136; Karl Shuker, "Gallinaceous Mystery Birds," *World Pheasant Association News*, no. 32 (May 1991): 3–6.

## Sasabonsam

FLYING HUMANOID of West Africa.

*Etymology:* From the Akan (Kwa) *sasa* ("spirit") + *bonsam* ("evil witch").

*Variant name:* Sammantam, Shamantin (for the female), Susabonsam.

*Physical description:* Height, 5 feet 6 inches. Black-and-white spotted skin or red skin. Females have white skin. Stiff head-hair. Human face. Bloodshot eyes. Horns or pointed ears. Long teeth. Beard. Thin body. Thin, batlike wings attached to long forelimbs. Wingspan, up to 20 feet. Long legs. Reversible feet with toes.

*Behavior:* Makes a cry like a bat's but deeper. Attacks and eats humans or sucks their blood. Females are much less malevolent.

*Habitat:* Dense forests.

*Distribution:* South-central Ghana.

*Significant sightings:* In February 1918 or 1928, an Asante man named Agya Wuo killed a Sasabonsam and took it into his town. He had found it sleeping in a tree hollow, and it had emitted a deep cry. The carcass was allegedly photographed by the region's district commissioner, L. W. Wood.

In the 1930s, J. B. Danquah obtained a wood

sculpture of a Sasabonsam, carved by Asante artist Osei-Bonsu.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A large, undescribed species of bat.

(2) A surviving pterosaur, a group of winged reptiles that lived from the Late Jurassic to the end of the Cretaceous, 150–65 million years ago.

(3) A spirit based on certain real and imagined characteristics of the Gorilla (*Gorilla gorilla*).

*Sources:* Mary Henrietta Kingsley, *Travels in West Africa, Congo français, Corisco and Cameroon* (London: Macmillan, 1897), pp. 509–512; Robert Sutherland Rattray, *Religion and Art in Ashanti* (Oxford: Clarendon, 1927), pp. 27–28; Joseph Boakyé Danquah, "Living Monster or Fabulous Animal?" *West African Review* 10 (September 1939): 19–20; Mervyn David W. Jeffreys, "African Pterodactyls," *Journal of the Royal African Society* 43 (1944): 72–74; Melville J. Herskovits, *Standard Dictionary of Folklore, Mythology, and Legend* (New York: Funk and Wagnalls, 1972), p. 973; Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les bêtes humaines d'Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1980), pp. 558–560.

## Sasquatch

GIANT HOMINID of northwestern North America, synonymous with BIGFOOT.

*Etymology:* Coined by J. W. Burns in the 1920s as an anglicization of *Sokqueatl* or *Soss-q'tal*, Halkomelem (Salishan) words referring to a "timber giant" or CANNIBAL GIANT.

*Variant names:* Sami 'Soq' wia'm (Chehalis/Salishan), Saskehavis, Sokqueatl (Halkomelem/Salishan), S'oq'wiam (Chehalis/Salishan), Soss-q'tal (Halkomelem/Salishan), Susquatch, Te Smai'etl Soqwaia'm (Chehalis/Salishan).

*Physical description:* Height, 7–8 feet. Covered with hair.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Runs swiftly. Travels by water. Said to steal food and abduct women.

*Distribution:* Southwestern British Columbia; Washington State.

*Sources:* J. W. Burns, "Introducing B.C.'s Hairy Giants," *Maclean's*, April 1, 1929, pp. 9, 61–62; J. W. Burns and C. V. Tench, "The



Hairy Giants of British Columbia,” *Wide World Magazine*, January 1940, pp. 296–307; Wilson Duff, “The Upper Stalo Indians of the Fraser Valley, British Columbia,” *Anthropology in British Columbia, Memoirs*, no. 1 (1953); Diamond Jenness, “The Faith of a Coast Salish Indian,” *Anthropology in British Columbia, Memoirs*, no. 3 (1955); Ivan T. Sanderson, *Abominable Snowmen: Legend Come to Life* (Philadelphia: Chilton, 1961), pp. 46–47; Wayne Suttles, “On the Cultural Track of the Sasquatch,” in Roderick Sprague and Grover S. Krantz, eds., *The Scientist Looks at the Sasquatch*, 2d ed. (Moscow: University of Idaho Press, 1979), pp. 39–76.

### Sat-Kalauk

Alleged mystery CAT of Southeast Asia.

*Variant name:* Nabashing.

*Behavior:* Leaps onto the necks of Sambar deer (*Cervus unicolor*) and sucks their blood.

*Distribution:* Mandalay Division and Kachin State, Myanmar.

*Probable explanation:* In 1954, a Sat-kalauk was captured near Myatkyina and identified as a Yellow-throated marten (*Martes flavigula*), a weasel-like animal with a distinctive, yellow throat patch.

*Sources:* *Annual Report on Game Preservation in Burma*, 1938; U Tun Yin, “Miscellaneous Gleanings on Wild Life in Burma,” *Burmese Forester* 4 (1954): 24–27.

### Satyr

Mythical WILDMAN of Southern Europe. In its earliest form, it was a Greek elemental spirit of the forests and mountains. Later, it came to represent the undeveloped, bestial state of humanity or, alternatively, an idyllic past. Satyrs were the companions of the wine god Dionysus.

*Etymology:* From the Greek *sátyros*, of uncertain origin, though possibly derived from the Hebrew *se’ir* (“hairy demon”).

*Variant names:* Fatui ficarii, FAUN, PAN, SILENUS.

*Physical description:* Covered with hair. Low forehead. Small horns. Monkeylike face.

Pointed ears. Snub nose. Full lips. Long beard. Legs, hooves, and tail of a goat or horse.

*Behavior:* Found in small groups. Lascivious. Loves to dance. Plays music on reed pipes (syrinx) or cymbals. Terrorizes shepherds and travelers.

*Habitat:* Woodlands.

*Distribution:* Northern Greece; Egypt; Turkey; India; other remote islands and lands.

*Significant sightings:* In the fifth century B.C., the hide of a Satyr named Marsyas was a famous tourist attraction near the source of the Menderes River in south-central Turkey.

In 86 B.C., a Satyr was found sleeping in a meadow called the Nymphaeum, near Durrës, Albania, and taken to the Roman general Lucius Cornelius Sulla, who was passing through the area after sacking Athens in the First Mithridatic War. The Satyr’s speech could not be understood and sounded like a neighing or bleating.

Euphemus the Carian was blown off course to an unknown island in the Mediterranean that was populated by Satyrs. The creatures had red hair and horse’s tails, and as soon as Euphemus landed, they tried to rape the women on board his ship.

St. Jerome reported that in the early fourth century, Emperor Constantine traveled to Antakya, Turkey, to view the remains of a Satyr that had been preserved in salt.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) A symbol of precivilized, Neolithic Greece.
- (2) Early Greek tribal groups who followed the god PAN and revered goats as their totem animals.
- (3) Folk memory of Neanderthals (*Homo neanderthalensis*) or archaic *Homo sapiens*.
- (4) An imaginative explanation for fossils of large vertebrates that are occasionally found in Greece and Turkey.
- (5) Indian Satyrs may have been based on monkeys.
- (6) As early as the fifth century B.C., cleverly manufactured Satyr masks for Greek dramatic performances were made from hair and skins. Fake Satyrs were probably created as tourist attractions out of human



mummies fitted with such masks and other stage props.

*Sources:* Lucretius, *The Nature of the Universe*, ed. R. E. Latham (Baltimore, Md.: Penguin, 1951), pp. 199–201 (v. 925–1010); Pliny the Elder, *Natural History: A Selection*, trans. John F. Healy (New York: Penguin, 1991), pp. 55, 57–58, 78–79 (v. 7, 46; VII. 24); Pomponius Mela, *De Chorographia*, III. 9; Plutarch, “Life of Sulla,” in *Fall of the Roman Republic*, trans. Rex Warner (New York: Penguin, 1958), p. 97; Pausanias, *A Description of Greece*, trans. W. H. S. Jones (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1918) (I. 23.5–6); J. D. P. Bolton, *Aristeas of Proconnesus* (Oxford: Clarendon, 1962), pp. 89–91; Richard Bernheimer, *Wild Men in the Middle Ages* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1952), pp. 93–102; *New Larousse Encyclopedia of Mythology* (New York: Putnam, 1968), pp. 160–161; Peter Costello, *The Magic Zoo* (New York: St. Martin’s, 1979), pp. 61–62; Timothy Gantz, *Early Greek Myth: A Guide to Literary and Artistic Sources* (Baltimore, Md.: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1993), vol. 1, pp. 135–139, 146; Adrienne Mayor, *The First Fossil Hunters: Paleontology in Greek and Roman Times* (Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press, 2000), pp. 236–238.

## Sawtooth Dolphin

Mystery freshwater CETACEAN of South America.

*Variant name:* Holadeira.

*Physical description:* Large freshwater dolphin resembling the Boto but with a dorsal fin that has notches like a saw.

*Distribution:* Amazon River basin, Brazil.

*Significant sightings:* A Sawtooth dolphin was observed and photographed twice in 1993 and 1994 by Jeremy Wade in an unnamed lake in the Amazon basin. Wade also heard rumors of similar Sawtooth dolphins in a nearby lake and river.

*Possible explanation:* A Boto dolphin (*Inia geoffrensis*) injured by a net or propellor blade, though Wade said the notches appeared precisely spaced.

*Sources:* Claire Cook, “Seeing Fins,” *BBC Wildlife* 13 (April 1995): 11; Jeremy Wade, “Tales from the Bush,” *BBC Wildlife* 14 (June 1996): 106; Jeremy Wade, “Hell’s Teeth,” *Fortean Times*, no. 99 (July 1997): 24–26.

## Say-Noth-Kai

SEA MONSTER of the Pacific Northwest coast.

*Etymology:* Coast Salish (Salishan) word.

*Physical description:* Has two heads.

*Distribution:* Coast of British Columbia, Canada; Washington.

*Source:* John Kirk, *In the Domain of Lake Monsters* (Toronto, Canada: Key Porter Books, 1998), p. 6.

## Scarfe

BLACK DOG of eastern England.

*Etymology:* From the Old English *sceorfan* (“to bite or gnaw”) or the Old High German *scarpon* (“to cut to shreds”).

*Variant names:* Old Scarpe, Skeff.

*Behavior:* Menacing and dangerous.

*Distribution:* Norfolk and Suffolk.

*Source:* Graham J. McEwan, *Mystery Animals of Britain and Ireland* (London: Robert Hale, 1986), p. 121.

## Schelch

Giant, deerlike HOOFED MAMMAL of Central Europe.

*Etymology:* Middle High German word. This term, used in the *Nibelungenlied* (Adventure 16), is considered by some authorities to refer to a giant deer alive in Austria in the Middle Ages.

*Variant name:* Shelk.

*Significant sightings:* Giant deer (*Megaloceros* or *Eucladoceros*) are depicted in Late Paleolithic (25,000–12,000 years ago) cave art in France and Spain. Scythian artifacts from the Black Sea region dating from the sixth century B.C. may also show these animals or at least indicate knowledge of fossil deer remains; the antlers are a close match to those of a *Megaloceros*. See IRISH DEER.

*Sources:* A. von Bachofen-Echt, “Bildliche

Darstellung des Riesenhirsches aus vorgeschichtlicher und geschichtlicher Zeit,” *Zeitschrift für Säugetierkunde* 12 (1937): 80–88; Karl Shuker, *In Search of Prehistoric Survivors* (London: Blandford, 1995), p. 169; Christian Züchner, “Grotte Chauvet Archaeologically Dated,” paper presented at the International Rock Art Congress, Vila Real, Portugal, September 6–12, 1998, on line at <http://www.rupestre.net/tracce/12/chauv.html>.

## Schomburgk's Deer

A surviving population of this deer (a HOOFED MAMMAL) has been reported in Laos. It has been presumed extinct in Thailand since 1932 because of hunting and habitat loss.

*Scientific name:* *Cervus schomburgki*, given by Blyth in 1863.

*Physical description:* Length, 6 feet. Shoulder height, 3 feet 6 inches. Chocolate-brown. Elaborately branched antlers with a large number of points (up to thirty-three).

*Distribution:* Laos. Formerly known from the Chao Phraya River valley, Thailand.

*Significant sighting:* Antlers were found in February 1991 by agronomist Laurent Chazée in a Laotian medicine shop whose owner said they came from a deer killed one year earlier in a nearby district.

*Present status:* The last known wild stag was killed in Thailand in September 1932 by a police officer. The last known captive specimen, an adult male kept as a pet at a temple in Samut Sakhon Province, Thailand, was killed by a drunken local in 1938.

*Source:* Gerard B. Schroering, “Swamp Deer Resurfaces,” *Wildlife Conservation*, December 1995, p. 22.

## Sciapod

WILDMAN of North Africa or India.

*Etymology:* Greek, “shadow foot.”

*Variant name:* Steganopod.

*Physical description:* Only one leg. Its foot is so large that when the creature is seated it can be lifted up and used as a parasol, hence the name “shadow foot.”

*Distribution:* Egypt or India.

*Possible explanation:* It is tempting to identify this creature as a GIANT HOMINID, but it is more likely the product of a confused account by people in the Tropics who were resting under palm trees.

*Sources:* Philostratus, *Life of Apollonius of Tyana*, III. 14; Stephanus Byzantinus, *Ethnika*, XXI. 343d; Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les bêtes humaines d’Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1980), pp. 154–155, 166.

## Scott's Dolphin

Unknown CETACEAN of South America.

*Physical description:* Dolphin-sized. Brown back. White below.

*Distribution:* Strait of Magellan, Chile.

*Significant sighting:* Peter Scott observed two specimens in a school of Commerson’s dolphins (*Cephalorhynchus commersonii*) in the Strait of Magellan on February 4, 1968.

*Possible explanation:* The Black dolphin (*Cephalorhynchus eutropia*), one of the smallest cetaceans, ranges from the Strait of Magellan north to Valparaíso, Chile. It has a white belly and a dark-gray body that may appear brown, tan, or gray at sea. Adults are 4 feet–5 feet 4 inches long.

*Sources:* Peter Scott, *Travel Diaries of a Naturalist* (London: Collins, 1983), vol. 1; Darren Naish, “Cryptocetology: The Page 254 Story,” *Animals and Men*, no. 8 (January 1996): 23–29.

## Scrag Whale

Mystery CETACEAN of the North Atlantic Ocean.

*Etymology:* *Scrag*, meaning lean or bony, was a term applied to whales that were hungry, dying, or lingering around the coast.

*Scientific name:* *Balaena gibbosa*, given by Johann Polycarp Erxleben in 1777.

*Physical description:* Similar to a Fin whale (*Balaenoptera physalus*) but with knobs on its back instead of a dorsal fin.

*Distribution:* North Atlantic Ocean.

*Significant sighting:* According to legend, the first whale the white settlers of Nantucket Island, Massachusetts, encountered was a Scrag

whale that lingered in the harbor for three days in the 1670s. The settlers knew they had to try to capture it, but to accomplish this, a blacksmith had to fashion the island's first harpoon.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) At one time, it was thought to be a juvenile Northern right whale (*Eubalaena glacialis*).

(2) Now universally considered to have been a North Atlantic population of the Gray whale (*Eschrichtius robustus*), hunted to extinction by the eighteenth century. A subfossil jaw discovered in 1977 at Southampton, New York, was identified in 1984 as a gray whale radiocarbon-dated to approximately 1710. This species is currently found only in the Pacific.

*Sources:* Paul Dudley, "An Essay upon the Natural History of Whales," *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society* 33 (1725): 256–269; Obed Macy, *The History of Nantucket* (Boston: Hilliard, Gray, 1835); A. B. van Deïnse and G. C. A. Junge, "Recent and Older Finds of the California Gray Whale in the Atlantic," *Temminckia* 2 (1937): 161–187; James G. Mead and Edward D. Mitchell, "Atlantic Gray Whales," in Mary Lou Jones, Steven L. Swartz, and Stephen Leatherwood, eds., *The Gray Whale: Eschrichtius robustus* (Orlando, Fla.: Academic Press, 1984), pp. 33–53.

## Sea Dog

SEA MONSTER of the coast of British Columbia, Canada.

*Etymology:* From a Haida-Tlingit (Na-Dené) word.

*Variant name:* Tsemaus.

*Physical description:* Tusks. Dorsal fin. Wings. Four legs. Flat tail.

*Behavior:* Amphibious.

*Distribution:* Masset Inlet and Moresby Island in the Queen Charlotte Islands, British Columbia.

*Source:* Mary Moon, *Ogopogo* (Vancouver, Canada: J. J. Douglas, 1977), pp. 162–164.

## Sea Monk

Odd-looking CEPHALOPOD or FISH.

*Variant names:* JENNY HANIVER, *Monachus marinus*, Monkfish, Sea bishop.

*Physical description:* Sea animal with human features resembling a monk. Length, 8 feet. Head is like a man's, with a monk's tonsure. Body is a scarlet color with speckles. Upper body is covered by a cape. Two long fins instead of arms. Broad, bilobate tail.

*Behavior:* Makes a sighing noise.

*Distribution:* Øresund, Denmark.

*Significant sighting:* In 1546, a monklike fish was caught in the Øresund Strait off Malmö, Sweden. It lived in captivity for three days.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A squid of some kind, possibly a small *Architeuthis*, suggested by Japetus Steenstrup in 1854.

(2) A curio manufactured from various sea creatures. Similar to a JENNY HANIVER.

*Sources:* Pierre Belon, *L'histoire naturelle des étranges poissons marins* (Paris: Regnaud



SEA MONK caught in Scandinavia in 1546. From Guillaume Rondelet, *Libri de piscibus marinis* (Lyon, France: Matthiam Bonhomme, 1554). (From the original in the Special Collections of Northwestern University Library)

Chaudière, 1551); Guillaume Rondelet, *Libri de piscibus marinis* (Leiden, the Netherlands: Matthias Bonhomme, 1554–1555); Konrad Gesner, *De piscibus et aquatilibus omnibus libelli III* (Zurich, Switzerland: Andreas Gesner, 1556); Martina A. Roeleveld and Jørgen Knudsen, “Japetus Steenstrup: On the Merman (Called the Sea Monk) Caught in the Øresund in the Time of King Christian III,” *Steenstrupia* 6 (1980): 293–332.

## SEA MONSTERS

Enormous, often serpentine animals reported in the ocean worldwide, both near coasts and on the high seas. It is probable that many different types of animals—known and unknown—are responsible for sightings, making it extremely difficult to extract a uniform description.

*Scientific names:* *Halsydrus pontoppidani*, given by Patrick Neill in 1809; *Megophias monstrosus*, first proposed in 1817 by Constantin S. Rafinesque and modified to *Megophias megophias* in 1892 by A. C. Oudemans; *Pelamis monstrosus*, also suggested by Rafinesque in 1817 for another variety.

*Variant names:* Beisht kione (Manx), Bled-mall (Irish), Cìreìn cròin (Gaelic, “gray crest”), Great sea-serpent, Great unknown of the seas, Mester stoorworm (Orkney Islands), Physeter (Greek, “the blower”), Sea serpent, Sjø-orm (Norwegian, “sea worm”), Sjö-orm (Swedish), Tennin (Arabic/Semitic, from the Hebrew *tan*, “monster”).

### Mystery Sea Monsters

AH-EEN-MEELow; AMIKUK; BOBO; CADDY; CAMAHUETO; CASSIE; CHESSIE; CHEVAL MARIN; COLOSSAL CLAUDE; FURRED SEA MONSTER; GAMBO; GROTTÉ COSQUER ANIMAL; HAI-ETLUK; HESSIE; IMAP UMASSOURSYA; KETOS; LAOCÖON SERPENT; MORGAWR; NIKASEENITHULOoyEE; NUMKSE LEE KWALA; OLD MAN OF MONTEREY BAY; OSSIE; PAL RAI YUK; SALTIE; SAY-NOTH-KAI; SEA DOG; SISIUTL; TZARTUS-SAURUS; WASGO; WIHWIN

*Physical description:* Characteristics are so variable that it is necessary to refer to the schemes proposed by authors who have attempted to cat-

alog and classify some specific types. The most important are those by A. C. Oudemans, Bernard Heuvelmans, Paul H. LeBlond and John Sibert, and Gary Mangiacopra.

*Oudemans type:* In 1892, the Dutch zoologist Anthonie Cornelis Oudemans examined 162 reports of Sea serpents between 1522 and 1890 and concluded that most of them could be explained by a single hypothetical animal—specifically, a long-necked SEAL, 50–100 feet long, with a serpentine tail, four flippers, large eyes, a mane, and whiskers. Christening it *Megophias megophias*, Oudemans thought such an animal (for which there is no evidence in the fossil record) could equally explain sightings of long-necked animals, elongated animals with many humps, and serpentine animals. As Heuvelmans commented later, Oudemans erred by not admitting that there could be more than one kind of Sea monster.

*Heuvelmans types:* In the 1960s, Bernard Heuvelmans examined 587 Sea monster sightings from 1639 to 1966 and concluded that there were at least nine different types of unknown animals involved. (For more detailed descriptions, see each of the categories in the following list.)

(1) The LONGNECK, a mammal with a long, slender, flexible neck similar to that of some FRESHWATER MONSTERS reported in lakes and rivers. Heuvelmans classified this as an extremely elongated SEAL adapted for a purely marine existence.

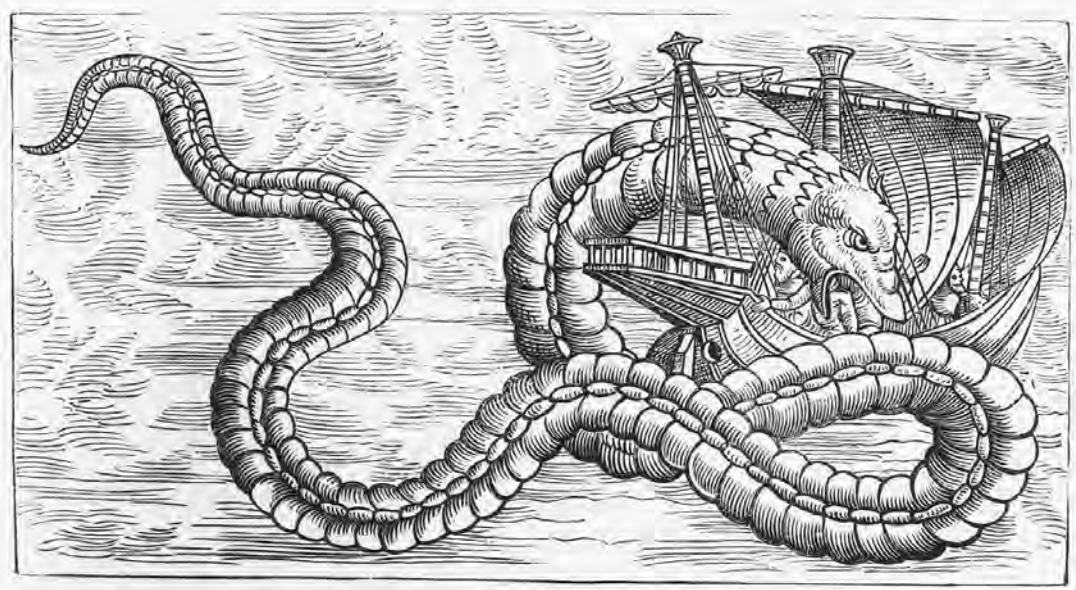
(2) The MERHORSE, a mammal with a horselike head and large eyes, also classified as a seal adapted for semiabyssal depths.

(3) The MULTIHUMPED SEA MONSTER, a mammal with a string of dorsal humps forming a ridge on its back. Heuvelmans took this to be an archaic CETACEAN, such as the especially elongated family of basilosaurids, or an early cetacean from a group not found in the fossil record.

(4) The MULTIFINNED SEA MONSTER, a mammal with lateral, finlike projections on both sides of its body, also taken by Heuvelmans to be an early whale of some type.

(5) The SUPER-OTTER, a rough-skinned





Scandinavian SEA MONSTER. From *Olaus Magnus, A Compendious History of the Goths, Swedes and Vandals (1554)*. (Fortean Picture Library)

mammal with a distinct head and a tapering tail, possibly an archaic whale earlier in the cetacean lineage than the basilosaurids.

(6) SUPER-EELS, which comprise at least two kinds of serpentine FISHES with tapering tails, one mottled and another dark above and light below. Heuvelmans was led astray by his assumption that the 6-foot leptocephalus found by the oceanographic research vessel *Dana* in 1930 represented the larval stage of a huge eel. In addition to giant, eel-like bony fishes, he also postulated a large, serpentine shark similar to the Frill shark (*Chlamydoselachus anguineus*), primarily to accommodate CAPTAIN HANNA'S FISH.

(7) The MARINE SAURIAN, a huge, seagoing CROCODYLIAN, possibly a surviving, long-snouted thalattosuchian reptile or a surviving mosasaur.

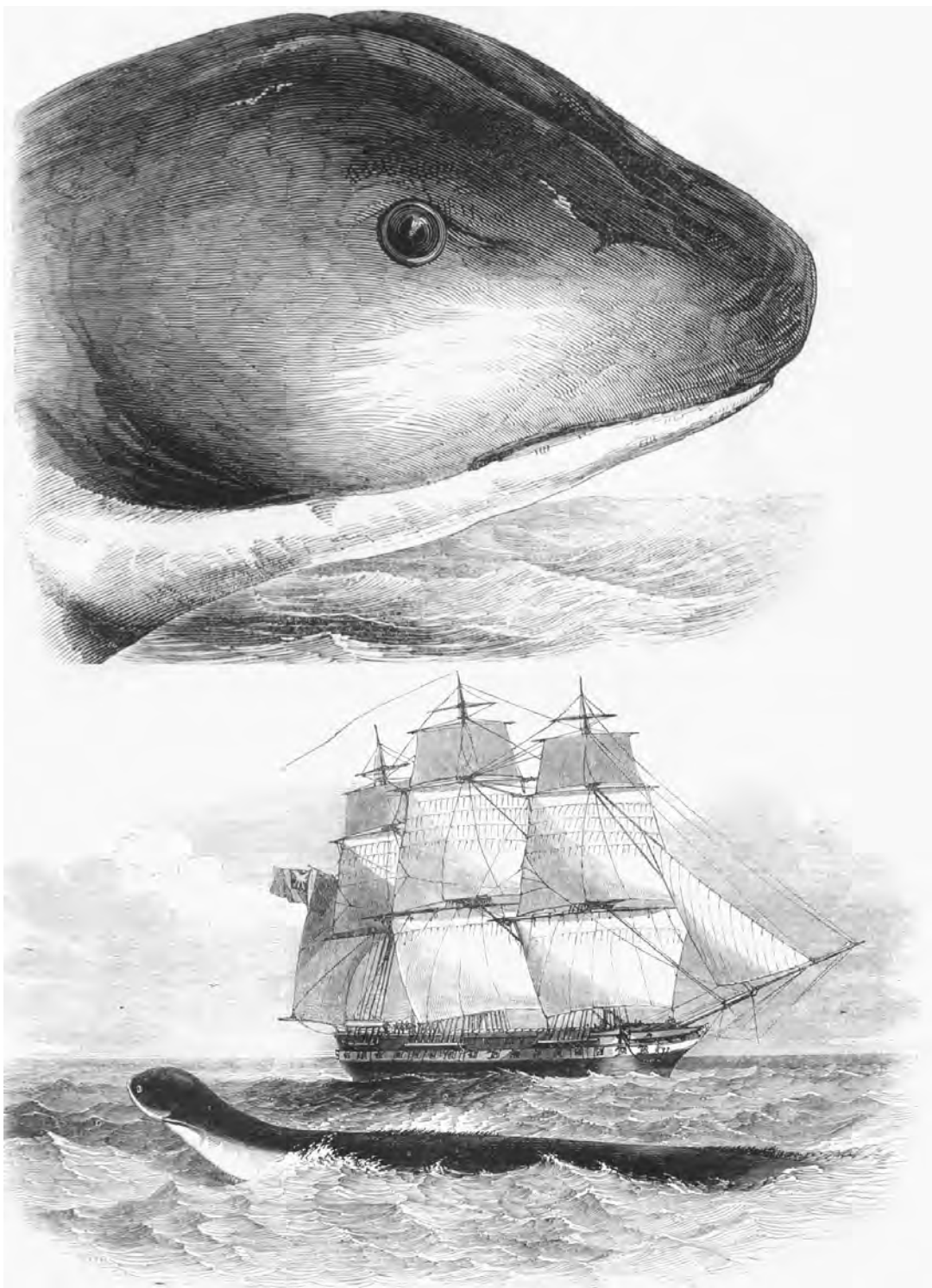
(8) The FATHER-OF-ALL-THE-TURTLES, an enormous, unrecognized species of oceanic TURTLE.

(9) The YELLOW-BELLY, a yellow, tadpole-shaped tropical animal that might be either a FISH or an AMPHIBIAN.

Not all of Heuvelmans's categories and identifications have stood up well over time. His assumption that the reptilian plesiosaurs must have been cold-blooded is now seen as not so strict a requirement, leaving open the possibility that the LONGNECK or MERHORSE could be explained as a marine reptile rather than a hypothetical seal. His theory that early whales (basilosaurids) had armored plates is now regarded as incorrect. CETACEAN taxonomy has undergone much evolution since the 1960s, with recent molecular studies showing whales to have emerged either directly from the artiodactyls (cattle, deer, and pigs) or indirectly through the mesonychids, the first large postdinosaur HOOFED MAMMALS. Also, doubt has been cast on his SUPER-OTTER as an accurate description of Hans Egede's classic sighting. Ulrich Magin contends that Heuvelmans had difficulty assigning many detailed sightings to a particular category and would often shoehorn a report into a category based on geographic location alone.

After a preliminary analysis of 1,247 Sea monster sightings in 2001, researcher Bruce A. Champagne identified 351 credible observa-





*The SEA MONSTER observed by Captain Peter M'Quhae and the crew of HMS Daedalus on August 6, 1848. From the Illustrated London News (two views). (From the original in the Northwestern University Library)*

tions, which he sorted into three categories similar to those of Heuvelmans—Long-necked (8.6 percent), Eel-like (26.2 percent), and Multihumped (14.5 percent)—in addition to unidentified animals (28.2 percent) and unclassifiable animals (22.5 percent).

*LeBlond and Sibert types:* In 1973, oceanographers Paul H. LeBlond and John Sibert looked at 30 CADDY sightings and strandings off British Columbia, Canada, from 1892 to 1969 and identified three kinds of animals, the first two being the commonest.

- (1) An animal similar to Heuvelmans's LONGNECK, with small eyes and horns on the head, except it appears to have a mane.
- (2) A large-eyed animal like Heuvelmans's MERHORSE but without a mane.
- (3) A coiled, serpentine animal somewhat like the MULTIHUMPED SEA MONSTER, with a jagged fin along its back and a sheeplike head.

*Mangiocopra types:* After studying sixty-four reports from the nineteenth century, Gary Mangiacopra concluded that there were four types of Sea monster. (For more detailed descriptions, see each of the categories in the following list.)

- (1) The DORSAL FINNER, roughly comparable to Heuvelmans's MULTIHUMPED SEA MONSTER. Mangiacopra seemed to have dropped this category when he went on to look at twentieth-century reports.
- (2) The MANER, a ringer for the MERHORSE.
- (3) A HORN HEAD, probably the same as the LONGNECK.
- (4) A MULTICOILED SEA MONSTER, which Mangiacopra equated with Heuvelmans's SUPER-EELS, though the similarity seems forced. While there are some differences, this animal seems closer to the MULTIHUMPED SEA MONSTER.

Mangiocopra apparently gave up on these categories, as sightings (especially after 1947) seemed to offer poor fits. In general, post-1947 descriptions resemble the Multicoiled animal but with different body proportions.

*Significant sightings:* In the ancient and medieval world, Europeans had vague notions of

the existence of large marine animals based on classical myths, travelers' tales, dragon legends, and zoological fables. The best known were the LEVIATHAN of the Bible and the LAOCÖON SERPENT and KETOS of the Greeks.

In 1554, Olaus Magnus wrote that sailors often encountered an enormous black Sea serpent 200 feet long and 20 feet thick in the fjords off Bergen, Norway.

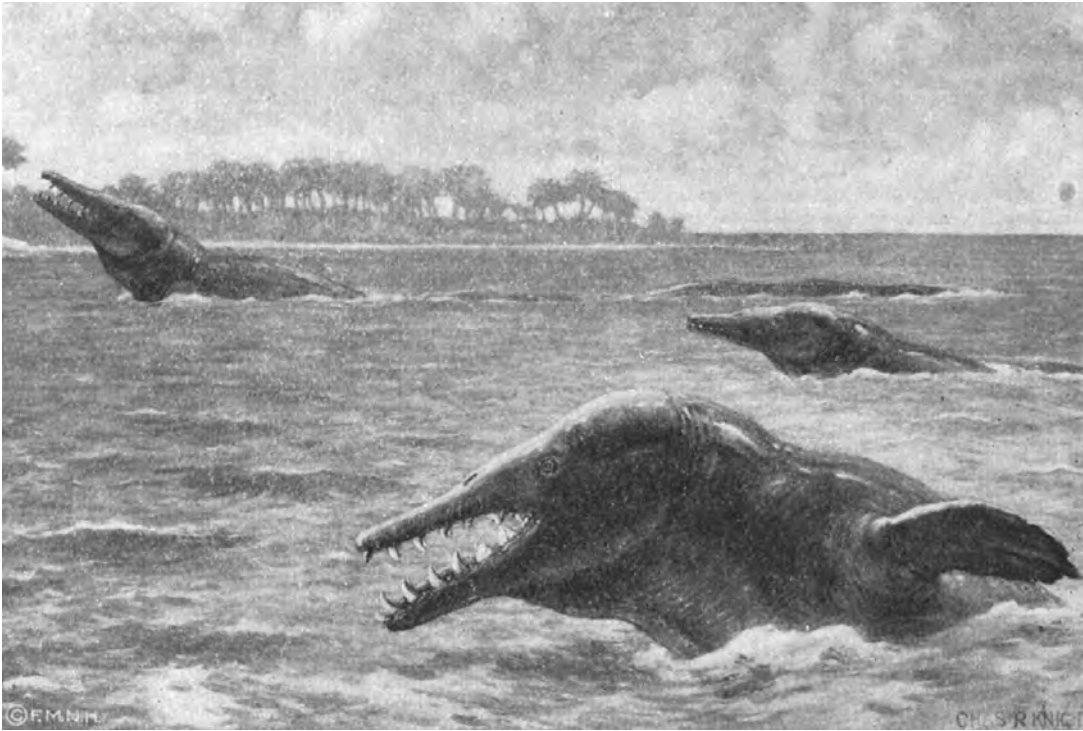
In 1687, a Sea serpent was seen in calm weather by a group of eleven people in the Dramsfjorden south of Oslo, Norway. It took "some time in stretching out its many folds."

In August 1746, Capt. Lorenz von Ferry and his crew came across a Sea serpent off Molde, Møre og Romsdal County, Norway. They rowed close to the animal, and von Ferry fired at it with his ship's gun, whereupon it sank out of sight. It had a horselike head, large black eyes, and a white mane. The body consisted of seven or eight coils.

On August 6, 1848, Capt. Peter M'Quhae and officers of the HMS *Daedalus* saw a 60-foot serpentine animal in the South Atlantic Ocean about 300 miles off the coast of Namibia. It kept its head and short neck about 4 feet above the surface of the water. The animal moved at a steady speed in the water and was about 600 feet away at the closest point. The color was dark brown, with yellowish-white on the throat. A horselike mane or dorsal fin was visible on its back. They watched it for five minutes with the naked eye and fifteen more minutes through a spyglass.

The British ship *Imogen* was in the mid-North Atlantic about 1,000 miles west of the Canary Islands on March 30, 1856, when the crew noticed a long wake about 400 yards to starboard. Through a telescope, it appeared to be a Sea serpent about 40 feet long with a series of humps on its back. As it swam away, it lifted its head several times as if to look at the ship.

Commander Hugh L. Pearson and the crew of the royal yacht *Osborne* encountered a 30-foot Sea monster with a ridge of fins along its back swimming away from their vessel on the early evening of June 2, 1877, off San Vito lo Capo, Sicily, Italy. The fins seemed about 5–6 feet high, the head was bullet-shaped, and there were two lateral flappers about 15 feet long.



Artist's conception of the archaic whale *Basilosaurus*. (© 2002 ArtToday.com, Inc., an IMSI Company)

Alfred Ford Mathews was on the steamer *Manapouri* on July 14, 1891, when he saw a Sea serpent north of East Cape, North Island, New Zealand. It raised its head and neck out of the water several times, showing two long appendages, or “armlets,” that dangled loosely.

On August 18, 1901, First Officer F. Wolfe, in charge of the Chinese customs launch *Lung-tsing*, was off Tai Yue Shan Island, Hong Kong, when he spotted a coiled serpent in the water with its head raised 2–3 feet in the air. It had a crest on its head and two fins high on the neck. He ordered Second Officer V. Kuster into a gig with some sailors to try to kill it with a boathook. However, the creature struck at one of the oars, raised its head and neck 15 feet in the air, then dived and disappeared. The men estimated it was 40–50 feet long.

On December 30, 1947, the Grace Line steamer *Santa Clara* was in the North Atlantic 118 miles east of Cape Lookout, North Carolina, when officers William Humphreys, John Rigney, and John Axelson saw a snakelike head

rear out of the sea about 30 feet off the bow. The body was about 3 feet thick and the head about 5 feet long. The water around the animal was stained red, and it seemed to be thrashing about in agony.

John Ridgway and Chay Blyth saw a 35-foot sea animal around midnight on July 25, 1966, during their journey across the North Atlantic in the *English Rose III* rowboat. The creature dived and passed underneath their boat, surfacing on the other side.

On March 2, 1975, Carys Jones and five other schoolgirls walking along the beach at Llanaber, Gwynedd, Wales, saw a 10-foot animal with a long neck, long tail, and large, green eyes walk into the water until it disappeared into the sea. They ran to tell the coast guards, who reported that the girls were extremely upset.

On February 5, 1985, Bill and Bob Clark were watching sea lions near Stone Tower Point in San Francisco Bay, California, when they spotted a black, scaly, tubular creature with three to five vertical coils chasing the animals

and churning up the water. It had a 30-foot neck and a segmented body, black on top and creamy-white below. It approached the shore and was only 25 yards away from the witnesses, who were able to see many details and estimate its length at 60–100 feet. The Clark brothers saw what was apparently the same animal seven more times, the last time on March 1, 1987, and obtained photos on two occasions.

*Carcasses:* An elongated, 55-foot Sea monster washed up on Stronsay Island in the Orkneys, Scotland, in late September 1808. It had a bristly mane, three apparent pairs of legs, and a small head on a longish neck. The skull, some vertebrae, and one of the legs were examined by John Barclay and Everard Home, who identified the carcass as a Basking shark (*Cetorhinus maximus*)—but not before Patrick Neill of the Wernerian Natural History Society gave it the scientific name *Halsydrus pontopiddani* as a new species. Decomposing basking sharks do take on a plesiosaur-like shape due to their enormous gill slits, which practically encircle the head. However, the length of the Stronsay carcass is greater than the largest known basking shark (50 feet); this has led Karl Shuker and Bernard Heuvelmans to suggest that the animal was an undescribed species of giant shark.

Other carcasses that probably involved basking sharks were found at Prah Sands, near Penzance, Cornwall, England (June 7, 1928); Querqueville, in Normandy, France (February 1934); Hendaye, Pyrénées-Atlantiques Department, France (February 1951); and Skaket Beach, on Cape Cod Bay, Massachusetts (December 1964).

In February 1899, a 60-foot monster that washed up on Suvarrow Atoll in the Cook Islands of the South Pacific was examined by the crew of the English steamer *Emu*. Its head was 3 feet long, and two things like teeth were seen in the lower jaw. The Australian Museum judged it to be a Beaked whale (Family Ziphiidae) decomposed beyond recognition.

A 20-foot carcass found at Jehu Sands, near Mumbai, India, in April 1921 was probably a Short-finned pilot whale (*Globicephala macrohynchus*).

Charles Moore discovered a Sea monster with

a porpoiselike head and a ducklike beak washed up on the rocks at Natural Bridges State Beach near Santa Cruz, California, in May 1925. Its total length was about 35 feet. Two photographs of the carcass were widely distributed in newspapers and magazines. Although the head was undoubtedly that of a whale or porpoise, the narrow, serpentine body and short tail did not seem to correspond. Barton Warren Evermann of the California Academy of Sciences visited the spot and obtained the skull, which turned out to be that of a Baird's beaked whale (*Berardius bairdii*). Some artistic tampering with the remains had apparently occurred for the photographs.

Council Officer Charles Rankin observed a stranded carcass at Gourock, Inverclyde, Scotland, in the summer of 1942. It was about 28 feet long, with a long neck, small head, large and pointed teeth, large eyes, a rectangular tail, and two pairs of flippers. There were many bristly hairs in its smooth skin. The remains were summarily buried. At face value, it sounds like this animal was a basking shark, but these sharks have small, hooked teeth.

The carcass of a 72-foot monster that washed up on the beach near Tecolutla, Veracruz State, Mexico, in March 1969 most likely belonged to a Sei whale (*Balaenoptera borealis*).

On April 25, 1977, the Japanese trawler *Zuiyo Maru* dredged up a rotting corpse 30 miles east of Christchurch, New Zealand, that the media portrayed as a plesiosaur. It was 32 feet long and weighed 4,000 pounds. After being photographed, the carcass was dumped overboard to avoid contaminating the ship's catch of fish. Later, tissue analysis at Tokyo University strongly indicated the animal was a Basking shark (*Cetorhinus maximus*) because of the presence of elastoidin, a protein found in sharks and rays. The apparent lack of a dorsal fin was used as an argument for the carcass being a plesiosaur, but one photo shows an apparent dorsal fin displaced from the center of the back.

A bleached, decomposing carcass 19 feet long and 16 feet 6 inches wide washed up at St. Bernard's on Fortune Bay, Newfoundland, on August 2, 2001. The head and tail were missing,



The surface of the carcass was rough and fringed with abraded tissue that resembled hair on initial inspection. A molecular analysis determined that the carcass was that of a Sperm whale (*Physeter catodon*).

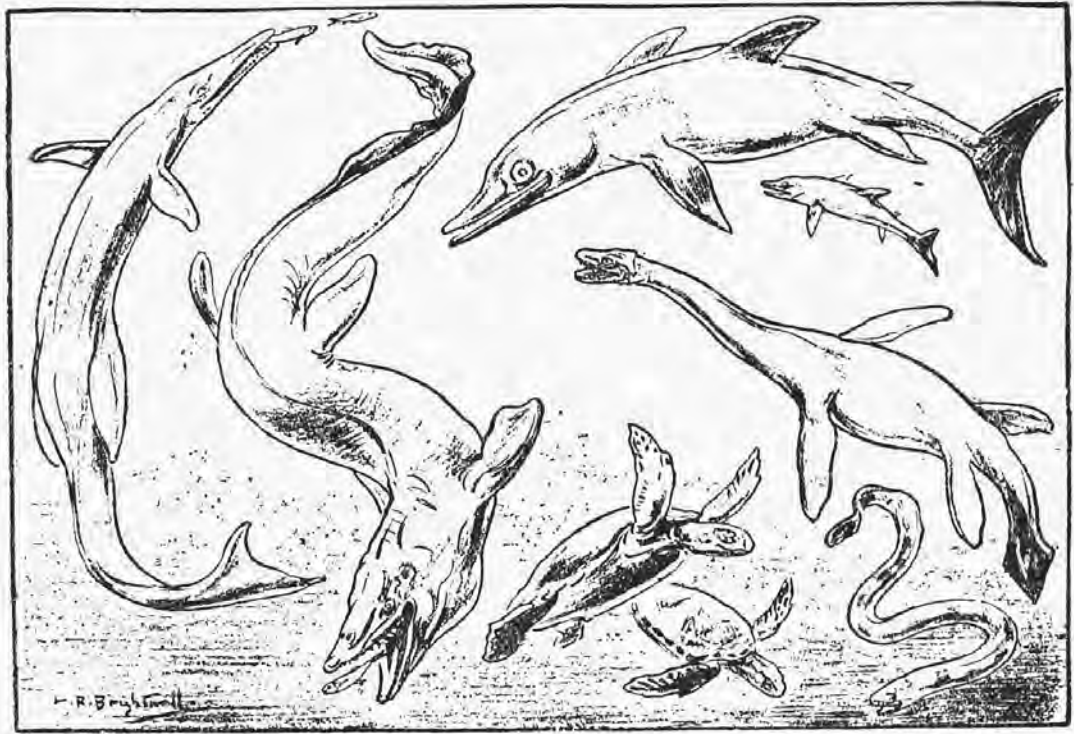
For other carcasses, see the CADDY and FURRED SEA MONSTER entries.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) The Oarfish or King of herrings (*Regalecus glesne*) is the longest of all bony fishes, attaining a length of 36 feet (or unverified lengths of up to 50 feet). Known primarily from dead or dying specimens found stranded or floating, this fish is pale silver with blue streaks. It has a bright red crest on its head that extends into an elongated dorsal fin and two long, narrow pelvic fins that resemble oars. It would be biomechanically impossible for it to extend its head above the water. It is found in warmer waters in the Atlantic, Mediterranean, and Pacific. On January 22, 1860, a 16 foot 6 inch oarfish was found stranded on the rocks of Hungry Bay, Bermuda, and misidentified as a Sea serpent by Captain Hawtaigne of the Royal Navy.
- (2) The Polka-dot ribbonfish (*Desmodema polystictum*) is a silvery, deep-sea fish with bright red fins that grows to 3 feet 6 inches. It is found in the Atlantic and western Pacific.
- (3) The Basking shark (*Cetorhinus maximus*) can be mistaken for a plesiosaur-shaped Sea monster when it is found stranded and decomposed, as happened with the famous Stronsay carcass of 1808. The gills and lower jaw rot off early, leaving the small skull. The decomposing fins leave behind the ceratotrichia, which are tough, hairlike fibers; the skin also deteriorates into wispy filaments. The lower lobe of the tail drops off before the upper one, which is connected to the backbone. The claspers of the male shark can appear to be legs. The end result is a hairy, plesiosaur-like creature with a small head on a long neck and a narrow tail.  
The basking shark's longest official length is 32 feet, though unverified specimens up to 50 feet have been reported. Found in both

- the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans, especially in certain favored coastal locations, the basking shark will enter enclosed bays. Normally harmless unless attacked, it swims slowly at the surface in small groups, feeding on copepods, fish eggs, and other tiny animals. A 30-foot, mucus-covered Sea monster reported by J. P. Jamieson and others in the Shetland Islands in May and October 1903 was probably a basking shark.
- (4) The Whale shark (*Rhincodon typus*) is the largest fish in the world. It generally gets no larger than 40 feet, but sizes up to 65 feet 6 inches have been confirmed. Weights up to 22 tons have been recorded. It is found in all warm seas, feeds on plankton, and is very slow-moving and peaceable.
  - (5) The Giant manta ray (*Manta birostris*) has a broad head with a gaping mouth, hornlike head fins, a wing width of up to 26 feet, and a short, whiplike tail. In the spring and autumn, it leaps out of the water, possibly as part of its mating behavior. It was probably one of these rays that was seen in the harbor at Darwin, Northern Territory, Australia, in October 1959, reportedly flying above the water at 80 miles an hour.
  - (6) The European conger eel (*Conger conger*) grows to nearly 10 feet long and inhabits the eastern Atlantic, the Mediterranean, and the Black Sea.
  - (7) A snakelike Ribbon moray eel (*Rhinomuraena quaesita*), like the one that Huguenot refugee François Le Guat caught on the rocks of Mauritius in the 1690s.
  - (8) The Ocean sunfish (*Mola mola*) has a squat, cylinder-shaped body with long, perpendicular dorsal and anal fins. Instead of scales, it has thick, elastic skin. Its maximum length is about 10 feet 10 inches, and it is found in warm and temperate zones in all the oceans. It often drifts at the surface while lying on its side or swims upright with only its dorsal fin showing above water. What biologist P. G. Corbin called his "private sea-monster"—a creature he observed in the North Atlantic while working on the Royal Oceanographic vessel





Marine reptiles: *Metriorhynchus* (left), *Mosasaur*, *Ichthyosaurs* (top), *Plesiosaur*, sea turtles, and sea snakes. (© 2002 ArtToday.com, Inc., an IMSI Company)

Discovery in the early 1950s—was probably a large sunfish.

(9) A dead or dying Giant squid (*Architeuthis*) when found floating or washed up on the shore might be mistaken for a Sea monster. Its soft, limp, and slimy mantle could appear to be a snake's cast-off skin or a mane. Henry Lee (in 1883) and Richard Ellis (in 1994) have argued that many, if not most, Sea monster sightings can be attributed to various views of *Architeuthis* tentacles, arms, and mantles. On July 8, 1875, off Cabo de São Roque, Brazil, the crew and officers of the merchant bark *Pauline* witnessed a struggle between a Sperm whale (*Physeter catodon*) and what seemed to be a huge serpent apparently coiled around it. The serpent was most likely the arms and tentacles of a squid.

(10) There are about 900 species of marine Ribbon worms (Phylum Nemertea), but the largest is the dark-brown European

nemertine (*Lineus longissimus*), which commonly reaches lengths of 16–33 feet. It has been known to attain 100 feet, but at that length, it would be less than half an inch thick. The creature that some fishermen of Usan, south of Montrose, Angus, Scotland, took to a local museum in 1849 was probably a 20-foot specimen of one of these worms.

(11) Extensive colonies of Sea squirts or Tunicates (Subphylum Urochordata) have been suggested by Roy P. Mackal for some unusual Sea monster sightings. These animals form extended tubes that float at the surface and can reach a length of 33 feet. Each individual in the colony filters nutrients from the surrounding water and squirts out the excess water, resulting in what might seem like an undulating movement. Tunicates in the genus *Pyrosoma* have organs that contain luminescent bacteria that add an eerie glow to the

configuration; those in the Class Salpida have a translucent tunic that is sometimes brightly colored.

(12) When traveling slowly, Porpoises (Family Phocoenidae) surface to breathe with a smooth, forward motion. Killer whales (*Orcinus orca*) make slow, shallow leaps out of the water when swimming fast. Several individuals swimming in line could conceivably be mistaken for the multiple coils of a Sea monster. Killer whale carcasses were mistaken for Sea monsters in Alaska in 1946 and in Malaysia in 1996.

(13) A whale might be mistaken for a Sea monster if it appears unexpectedly. However, whales do not have the long necks often reported on Sea monsters. Breaching, blowing, fluking, and diving behaviors are recognizable even to untrained observers. Rorqual whales (Family Balaenopteridae) include the Blue whale (*Balaenoptera musculus*), one of the largest animals ever to have lived; it generally reaches a length of 78–88 feet, with outsize individuals known to attain 110 feet. Some rorquals are inquisitive and will circle or accompany boats. The square head of the Sperm whale (*Physeter catodon*) is unmistakable at close range; these animals are generally 40–60 feet long. A Northern right whale (*Eubalaena glacialis*) was apparently the stimulus for a sighting off Gloucester, Massachusetts, on April 29, 1975, by the crew of the fishing vessel *Debbie Rose*.

(14) The Southern elephant seal (*Mirounga leonina*) has been suggested by anatomist Richard Owen as the explanation for the *Daedalus* sighting of 1848. Although it is the largest seal in the world, the male typically averages only 14–16 feet long; the record length is the 22-foot specimen taken off South Georgia Island in 1913, which scarcely comes close to the 60-foot length Capt. Peter M'Quhae observed carefully.

(15) The Hooded seal (*Cystophora cristata*) attains a length of nearly 10 feet. A solitary mammal of the North Atlantic, it often wanders far from its normal breeding and foraging ranges to turn up in unexpected

locales, such as up the St. Lawrence River as far as Montreal or as far south as the coasts of Florida, southern California, or Portugal.

(16) Sea snakes (Family Hydrophiidae) are completely aquatic, tropical snakes of Australasia and Southeast Asia with paddle-shaped tails that aid in locomotion. Most are only 2–5 feet long; the longest are the Yellow sea snake (*Hydrophis spiralis*), which grows to 8 feet, and the Stoke's sea snake (*Astrotia stokesii*), which reaches 6 feet. However, they can be found in large aggregations in calm waters. In the 1930s, Willoughby Lowe observed a solid mass of sea snakes twisted together in the Strait of Malacca; he claimed the mass was 10 feet wide and perhaps 60 miles long.

(17) Pythons (Family Boidae) are good freshwater swimmers. They have been found short distances from the coast, but they cannot drink saltwater and probably would not fare well in rough seas. The animal that Third Officer S. Clayton of the *Taiyuan* saw swimming in the Celebes Sea in the summer of 1907 may have been a very large python, although he put its length at 70 feet, more than twice the length of the largest Reticulated python (*Python reticulata*).

(18) Hoaxes do exist. Newspapers in the nineteenth century were unashamed about making up humorous Sea serpent stories; dubious letters to the editor were also published, such as the facetious account of the steamer *Don's* August 1881 encounter with a monster that *Le Monde Illustré* ran, accompanied by a wildly fanciful illustration. The color photo of a 70-foot Sea serpent taken by Robert Le Serrec off Hook Island, Queensland, Australia, on December 12, 1964, has not held up under scrutiny and apparently shows a huge mass of plastic or cloth shaped to look like a monster; Le Serrec's narrative was also problematic, and there is some evidence of a premeditated financial scam.

(19) Floating seaweed or dead trees might be misidentified from a distance. Some Brown seaweeds (Phaeophyta) form strands

1,000 feet in length or longer. On December 28, 1848, the ship *Pekin* was becalmed in the South Atlantic when Capt. Frederic Smith and the crew spied what looked like a long-necked, maned Sea monster; when a ship's boat drew alongside, however, they realized it was a 20-foot clump of seaweed. In the 1850s, surgeon Arthur Adams was on a ship in Bo Hai Gulf, China, when the crew thought they saw a 12-foot snake swimming against the tide; unfortunately, it turned out to be a gnarled tree root caught in a fishnet.

(20) A flock of birds skimming the water for fish can look serpentine from a distance, at least temporarily.

(21) Other animals that could pose as Sea monsters include the Lion's mane jelly (*Cyanea capillata*), Deal fish (*Trachipterus arcticus*), Atlantic salmon (*Salmo salar*), Giant grouper (*Epinephelus lanceolatus*), Swordfish (*Xiphias gladius*), Atlantic halibut (*Hippoglossus hippoglossus*), Atlantic sturgeon (*Acipenser oxyrinchus*), Saltwater crocodile (*Crocodylus porosus*), Leatherback turtle (*Dermochelys coriacea*), Komodo dragon (*Varanus komodoensis*), Anaconda (*Eunectes murinus*), and a swimming Asian elephant (*Elephas maximus*).

(22) A surviving plesiosaur, a member of a group of marine reptiles that swam with paddlelike limbs, has long been a popular Sea monster candidate. Some species had long necks, and body length varied from 6 to 46 feet. The eyes tended to point upward, and the neck had limited vertical movement, making the head-and-neck posture of many Sea monsters and FRESHWATER MONSTERS unlikely. Plesiosaur fossils are found continuously from the Middle Triassic to the end of the Cretaceous, 238–65 million years ago, though there was a smaller extinction at the end of the Jurassic, 144 million years ago, that resulted in a reduction in diversity. The animals swam either like sea lions, using a downward and backward stroke; or like sea turtles, using a figure-eight stroke that generated lift as well as forward motion.

The long-necked forms were probably slower swimmers that ambushed fishes from below. Fossils have been found from every continent, including Antarctica. The first person to suggest that the Sea serpent might be a plesiosaur was apparently Yale University geologist Benjamin Silliman, in 1833.

(23) A surviving basilosaurid whale, a member of a family of archaic whales that lived 42–33 million years ago in the Middle to Late Eocene, is another frequent contender for Sea monster identity. These animals were torpedo-shaped and had flexible and elongated vertebrae, huge skulls more than 3 feet long, curved front teeth, serrated cheek teeth, flexible necks, twin flippers derived from forelegs, small dorsal fins, and long, fluked tails. The hind limbs, about 2 feet long in *Basilosaurus isis*, were reduced but functional. Nostrils were located at the top of the snout. Unlike modern whales, the teeth were differentiated into incisors, canines, and molars.

Basilosaurids came in a wide range of sizes, from 6 to 82 feet long. They are known to have inhabited shallow coastal waters and swamps as well as open oceans. Fossils have been found in Egypt (especially in Zeuglodon Valley), India, and North America. The first person to suggest that the Sea serpent might be a basilosaurid was apparently the German botanist Matthias Jakob Schleiden, in 1847.

(24) An enormous marine salamander of some type, suggested by Malcolm Burr.

(25) Bernard Heuvelmans and others have had to postulate animals not known from the fossil record to account for many Sea monster characteristics. See the specific types listed earlier in this entry.

Sources: Olaus Magnus, *A Compendious History of the Goths, Swedes and Vandals* [1554] (London: J. Streater, 1658), pp. 225, 227, 231; Jonas Ramus, *Nori regnum* (Oslo: W. Wedemann, 1689); Erik Pontoppidan, *The Natural History of Norway* (London: A. Linde, 1755), vol. 2, pp. 184–185, 195–208; John Barclay, "Remarks on Some Parts of the

Animal That Was Cast Ashore on the Island of Stronsa, September, 1808," *Memoirs of the Wernerian Natural History Society* 1 (1808–1810): 418–444; Everard Home, "An Anatomical Account of the *Squalus Maximus* (of Linnaeus)," *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society* 98 (1809): 206–220; Benjamin Silliman, note in Robert Bakewell, *An Introduction to Geology*, 2d American ed. (New Haven, Conn.: H. Howe, 1833), pp. 312–313; Matthias Jakob Schleiden, "Ueber die Seeschlange," *Notizen aus dem Gebiete der Natur- und Heilkunde*, ser. 3, 3 (July 1847): 148; Peter M'Quhae, "The Great Sea Serpent," *Times* (London), October 14, 1848, p. 3; Peter M'Quhae, "The Great Sea-Serpent," *Illustrated London News* 13 (1848): 278; Peter M'Quhae, "Captain M'Quhae's Reply to Professor Owen," *Illustrated London News* 13 (1848): 331; James Guy, "Another Sea-Serpent," *Illustrated London News* 28 (1856): 486; "The Sea Serpent Again," *Times* (London), June 14, 1877, p. 13; Henry Lee, *Sea Monsters Unmasked* (London: William Clowes, 1883); "The Sea-Serpent in New Zealand," *Standard* (London), September 22, 1891; Anthonie Cornelis Oudemans Jzn., *The Great Sea-Serpent: An Historical and Critical Treatise* (Leiden, the Netherlands: E. J. Brill, 1892); "The Sea Serpent Found," *English Mechanic* 69 (1899): 173; "The Sea-Serpent," *Zoologist*, ser. 4, 6 (April 1902): 159–160; Rupert T. Gould, *The Case for the Sea Serpent* (London: Philip Allan, 1930); Malcolm Burr, "Sea Serpents and Monsters," *Nineteenth Century* 115 (1934): 220–230; Ivan T. Sanderson, "Don't Scoff at Sea Monsters," *Saturday Evening Post* 219 (March 8, 1947): 22–23, 84–87; "Sea Monster Sighted by the S.S. *Santa Clara*—Captain John Fordan Master," Associated Press report, December 31, 1947; Ivan T. Sanderson, "Australia's Strange New Sea Monster," *True*, July 1965, pp. 32, 72–73; John Ridgway and Chay Blyth, *A Fighting Chance* (London: Hamlyn, 1967), pp. 131–132; Bernard Heuvelmans, *In the Wake of the Sea-Serpents* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1968); Paul H. LeBlond and John Sibert, *Observations of Large Unidentified Marine Animals in British Columbia and Adjacent Waters* (Vancouver, Canada: University of British Columbia, Institute of Oceanography, 1973); "Unidentifieds," *Fortean Times*, no. 10 (June 1975): 18–20; Gary S. Mangiacopra, "The Great Unknowns of the 19th Century: Sightings of Sea Serpents along the Northeast Coast of North America," *Of Sea and Shore* 7, no. 4 (Winter 1976–1977): 201–205, 228; 8, no. 1 (Spring 1977): 17–24, 58; 8, no. 2 (Summer 1977): 95–104; 8, no. 4 (Fall 1977): 175–178; Gary S. Mangiacopra, "The Randazza (Not a) Sea Serpent Sighting," *Pursuit*, no. 43 (Summer 1978): 82–83; Gary S. Mangiacopra, "The Great Unknowns into the 20th Century," *Of Sea and Shore* 11, no. 1 (Spring 1980): 13–20; 11, no. 2 (Summer 1980): 123–127; 11, no. 3 (Fall 1980): 193–196; 11, no. 4 (Winter 1980–1981): 259–261; Michael Bright, *There Are Giants in the Sea* (London: Robson, 1989); Richard Ellis, *Monsters of the Sea* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1994); Rafael A. Lara Palmeros, "A Marine Monster in Tecolutla, Mexico?" *INFO Journal*, no. 71 (Autumn 1994): 24–26; Karl Shuker, "Bring Me the Head of the Sea Serpent!" *Strange Magazine*, no. 15 (Spring 1995): 12–17; Karl Shuker, *In Search of Prehistoric Survivors* (London: Blandford, 1995), pp. 78–128; Glen J. Kuban, "Sea Monster or Shark? An Analysis of a Supposed Plesiosaur Carcass Netted in 1977," *Reports of the National Center for Science Education* 17, no. 3 (May-June 1997): 16–28; Ben S. Roesch, "A Review of Alleged Sea Serpent Carcasses Worldwide," *Cryptozoology Review* 2, no. 2 (Autumn 1997): 6–27; 2, no. 3 (Winter-Spring 1998): 25–35; 3, no. 1 (Summer 1998): 27–31; 3, no. 3 (Winter-Spring 1999): 15–22; John Goertzen, "New *Zuiyo maru* Cryptid Observations: Appears to Be an Unknown Marine Tetrapod Species," *North American BioFortean Review* 1, no. 2 (June 1999): 16–28, on line at <http://www.strangeark.com/nabr/NABR2.pdf>; Paul Harrison, *Sea Serpents and Lake Monsters of the British Isles* (London: Robert Hale, 2001); Bill and Bob Clark, "The San Francisco Sea Serpent," *Crypto Dracontology Special*, no. 1 (November 2001): 7–19; Dwight



G. Smith and Gary S. Mangiacopra, "The Professor Sharpe Sea-Serpent Photograph: A Preliminary Report of Its Historical Background," *Crypto Dracontology Special*, no. 1 (November 2001): 26–33; Bruce A. Champagne, "A Preliminary Evaluation of a Study of the Morphology, Behavior, Autoecology, and Habitat of Large, Unidentified Marine Animals, Based on Recorded Field Observations," *Crypto Dracontology Special*, no. 1 (November 2001): 93–112; Steven M. Carr, H. D. Marshall, K. A. Johnstone, L. M. Pynn, and G. B. Stenson, "How to Tell a Sea Monster: Molecular Discrimination of Large Marine Animals of the North Atlantic," *Biological Bulletin* 202 (2002): 1–5.

### **Sěah Malang Pàa**

Mystery CAT of Southeast Asia.

*Etymology:* Thai (Tai), "insect(?) wild cat."

*Physical description:* Stocky build. Brown and black stripes.

*Habitat:* Mountains.

*Distribution:* Khao Sok National Park, Thailand.

*Significant sightings:* The skin of a Sěah malang pàa shot in the 1930s was allegedly sent to Thailand's national museum.

*Source:* Karl Shuker, "Blue Tigers, Black Tigers, and Other Mystery Cats," *Cat World*, no. 214 (December 1995): 24–25.

### **SEALS (Unknown)**

Seals, sea lions, and walruses constitute the living Suborder Pinnipedia. Whether this is a subgroup of Carnivora or a full order on its own has long been the subject of debate, but recent molecular evidence indicates that all three groups emerged from bearlike carnivore ancestors in the Oligocene, 33–24 million years ago. All pinnipeds have four webbed limbs modified for use as flippers, torpedo-shaped bodies adapted for life and locomotion in the water, round heads tapering smoothly into the trunk, large canine teeth, and enlarged eyes modified for finding food under water in low-light conditions. They

are swift swimmers and deep divers: The California sea lion (*Zalophus californianus*) can reach a speed of 25 miles an hour, and the Weddell seal (*Leptonychotes weddellii*) regularly reaches depths of 900–1,000 feet. Seals are not completely aquatic like the SIRENIANS because to breed and rear young, they must go on land, where they cannot move about as efficiently.

The three extant families of pinnipeds are the True seals (Family Phocidae), the Sea lions and Fur seals (Family Otariidae), and the Walrus (Family Odobenidae). True seals lack earflaps, and they move sinuously through the water like a fish, using their flippers only for steering; on land, they hunch like caterpillars or wriggle from side to side. Sea lions and fur seals have external earflaps, and they use their front flippers as underwater wings, allowing the hinder parts to follow passively; on land, they walk on their front flippers and either rotate their hind flippers forward to serve as hind feet or drag them passively. The walrus is intermediate; it has no earflaps, swims and walks on land like a sea lion, and has upper canines modified into highly specialized tusks. The different methods of locomotion are important to assess the argument that certain types of SEA MONSTERS are pinnipeds adapted to a purely aquatic existence.

The largest seal is the Southern elephant seal (*Mirounga leonina*). Adult bulls average 14–16 feet long, with outsize individuals growing to more than 21 feet.

Although seals primarily live in oceanic habitats, some have no difficulty traveling into freshwater in search of fish. The Baikal seal (*Phoca sibirica*) and the Caspian seal (*Phoca caspica*) have become completely isolated in freshwater lakes.

As cryptids, seals can pose as both FRESHWATER and SEA MONSTERS, and they have played an important role in the lore of MERBEINGS. Of the four listed here, one is a possible survival of a recently extinct species and the others could represent completely new species.

### **Mystery Seals**

CARIBBEAN MONK SEAL; LAKE TITICACA SEAL; ST. HELENA MANATEE; STELLER'S SEA APE



## See-Atco

CANNIBAL GIANT of western North America.

*Etymology:* Southern Puget Sound Salish and Twana (Salishan), “spirit who haunts fishing places,” “one who runs and hides,” or “giant.”

*Variant names:* Kauget, Salatik, Seatco (Lushootseed/Salishan), See-ah-tik (Upper Chehalis/Salishan), Seehtkch, Seehtlk (Clallam/Salishan), Sehlatik.

*Physical description:* Height, 7–8 feet. Covered with hair. Legs are unbendable. Spikes on its toes.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Whistles like a bird. Has a keen sense of smell. Steals food. Can kill game animals by hypnotizing them. Abducts women and children. May cause people to go unconscious or make them crazy. Said to play tricks on people. Sometimes said to wear a loincloth.

*Distribution:* Coast and Cascade Ranges, Washington and Oregon; British Columbia, Canada.

*Sources:* George Gibbs, “Tribes of Western Washington and Northwestern Oregon,” *Contributions to North American Ethnology* 1 (1877): 305; Marian W. Smith, “The Puyallup-Nisqually,” *Columbia University Contributions to Anthropology* 32 (1940): 129–130; William W. Elmendorf, “The Structure of Twana Culture,” *Research Studies, Washington State University, Monographic Supplement*, no. 2 (1960): 532–534; Thom Hess, *Dictionary of Puget Salish* (Seattle: University of Washington Press, 1976); Wayne Suttles, “On the Cultural Track of the Sasquatch,” in Roderick Sprague and Grover S. Krantz, eds., *The Scientist Looks at the Sasquatch*, 2d ed. (Moscow: University of Idaho Press, 1979), pp. 39–76; Robert Michael Pyle, *Where Bigfoot Walks* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1995), pp. 131–134.

## Séhité

SMALL HOMINID of West Africa.

*Etymology:* Guéré (Kru) word.

*Variant names:* Niankonkla, Séite.

*Physical description:* Long, reddish fur. Long, red head-hair. Large head. Said to be “luminous” (brightly colored?).

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Upright gait but also climbs trees. Said to have bartered for goods with local tribes until 1935.

*Habitat:* Rain forest.

*Distribution:* From Seguéla to Abidjan, in Côte d’Ivoire.

*Significant sightings:* A red-furred “pygmy” was seen in the forest near Adiopo-Doumé, Côte d’Ivoire, in January 1947 by an African lab assistant working for zoologist André Ledoux. In the same year, a small, reddish primate was killed by the elephant hunter Dunckel in the forest between Guiglo and Toulépleu.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) An undiscovered population of short-statured forest-forager people related to the Mbenga Pygmies of Gabon and Cameroon.

(2) The Western red colobus monkey (*Piliocolobus badius*) has bright-red to light-orange underparts and a body length of 2 feet (plus a 2 foot 6 inch tail). However, it is primarily arboreal and lacks thumbs, which prevents it from grasping objects.

*Sources:* Raymond Schnell, “Les traditions relatives aux pygmées en Afrique occidentale,” *Notes Africaines*, no. 20 (October 1943): 1–2; Raymond Schnell, “La montagne Niénokoué (Côte d’Ivoire),” *Notes Africaines*, no. 21 (January 1944); Bernard Heuvelmans, *On the Track of Unknown Animals* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1958), pp. 426–429; Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les bêtes humaines d’Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1980), pp. 493–494, 500–508.

## Seileag

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Scotland.

*Etymology:* From the Gaelic *an t-Seileag*, a feminine diminutive derived from the name of the loch.

*Variant name:* Shiela.

*Physical description:* Long neck. Three to seven humps on its back.

*Distribution:* Loch Shiel, Highland.

*Significant sightings:* A groundskeeper and another man watched a beast with three humps through a telescope in 1911.

In 1926, Ronald MacLeod watched an animal coming out of the loch at Sandy Point. It

was bigger than the local mail steamer, had a long neck, and sported seven “sails” on its back.

On June 9, 1998, an odd disturbance in the water made by a submerged object was seen from Glenfinnan House Hotel.

*Sources:* Constance Whyte, *More Than a Legend* (London: Hamish Hamilton, 1957), pp. 128–129, 210–212; Joseph W. Zarzynski, “‘Seileag’: The Unknown Animal(s) of Loch Shiel, Scotland,” *Cryptozoology* 3 (1984): 50–54; Mark Chorvinsky, “The ‘G. B. Gordon’ Shiela Photograph,” *Strange Magazine*, no. 8 (Fall 1991): 12, 49; GUST Zoology, accessed in 2000, <http://www.bahnhof.se/~wizard/cryptoworld/index10.htm>.

## Selkie

Seallike MERBEING of Northern Europe.

*Etymology:* Gaelic, “seal.”

*Variant names:* Roane (from the Irish *rón*, “seal”), Sea trow, Seal maiden, Selchie, Silkie.

*Physical description:* Seallike, with a removable skin that it takes off to become human.

*Behavior:* Goes on land once or more each year to pass as a human and dance or bask on the shore. Male Selkies have had numerous liaisons with human females. Sometimes raises storms and sinks the boats of sealers.

*Distribution:* Orkney and Shetland Islands; Scotland; Ireland; the Faroe Islands; to a lesser extent, Iceland and Norway.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) The survival of a pre-Christian taboo on harming the seal, a sacred or totem animal to the Celts.
- (2) Some sightings may be based on the similarity of seals, especially the Gray seal (*Halichoerus grypus*), to human beings, at least from a distance.
- (3) Some sightings may be based on occasional visits to Scotland by sealskin-clad, kayaking, nomadic Saami from northern Norway. This might well explain folklore about the creatures’ upright appearance in the water, becoming human when they remove their skins, and liaisons with the locals.

*Sources:* William Grant Stewart, *The Popular*

*Superstitions and Festive Amusements of the Highlanders of Scotland* (Edinburgh: A.

Constable, 1823), pp. 65–71; Nelson

Annandale, *The Faroes and Iceland* (Oxford: Clarendon, 1905); Alan Bruford, “The Gray

Selkie,” *Scottish Studies* 18 (1974): 63–81;

Ernest W. Marwick, *The Folklore of Orkney and Shetland* (London: B. T. Batsford, 1975);

Katharine M. Briggs, *A Dictionary of Fairies* (London: Allen Lane, 1976), pp. 340–341,

349–350, 353–355; John M. MacAulay, *Seal Folk and Ocean Paddlers* (Cambridge: White

Horse, 1998); Taylor Edgar, “Were Orkney’s Seal People Nomadic Canoeists?”

*Fortean Times*, no. 155 (March 2002): 35; Sigurd Towrie, Orkneyjar: The Selkie Folk, <http://www.orkneyjar.com/folklore/selkiefolk/index.html>.

## Selma

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Norway.

*Etymology:* Coined by Jan-Ove Sundberg.

*Variant name:* Seljora.

*Physical description:* Length, 13–160 feet. Black. Head like a horse’s or crocodile’s. Long, thin neck. Mane sometimes reported. A pair of front flippers. One to five humps.

*Behavior:* Turns its head from side to side. Swims swiftly. Makes a snorting or growling sound under water.

*Tracks:* Leaves a furrow in the snow 15 inches wide and 12 inches deep when it ventures on land.

*Distribution:* Seljordsvatnet, Telemark County, Norway.

*Significant sightings:* Gunleik Andersson-Verpe’s rowboat was overturned in 1750 by a “sea horse.”

About 1880, Bjorn Bjørge and his mother, Gunhild, encountered a 3-foot lizard that they believed was a juvenile lake monster. It swam toward them as they were washing clothes, and Gunhild swatted it with a stick, killing it. Part of it stayed on the beach for months because no one dared come near it.

Around 1920, Eivind Fjodstuf was fishing at Sinnesodden Point when he saw a crocodile-like animal emerge from the lake and climb a cliff face. It jumped back in when he approached.

On the west side of the lake at Svarvaren in May 1963, Torje Lindstøl watched an animal with a deerlike head and long neck about 150 feet off the shore. After about ten seconds, it sank into the water, showing a portion of its back.

In August 1963, Walther Berg saw a 30-foot animal resting on the surface of the lake.

In September 1969, divers Arne and Alf Thomassen conducted a search for Selma and found some odd grooves on the lake bottom, as if something heavy had been moving there.

On July 5, 1977, Jan-Ove Sundberg obtained a strong underwater signal with a Simrad EL-38 echo sounder. Twice, the sonar indicated a large target that approached his boat swiftly at a depth of 60 feet and halted only 30 feet away. Two days later, the sonar picked up three huge objects moving underwater on parallel courses.

On July 6, 1978, Sundberg took some dim Super 8-millimeter footage of an animal that was swimming toward the shore at Sinnesodden in the twilight.

Kari Aakre and her family were driving west along the lake to Seljord in July 1995 when they saw three animals churning up the water in the lake. One was only 150 feet from shore, while the two others were about 600 feet away. Other drivers stopped along the road to watch as well. All three animals submerged instantly when the tourboat *Fjoellguten II* came into view and blew its whistle.

In 1998 and 2000, Sundberg recorded peculiar sounds in the lake using sophisticated, underwater hydrophones. He described the noise as “a cross between a snorting horse and an eating pig.” His GUST 2000 expedition also obtained an echo sounder sonar recording that indicated two 60-foot animals were swimming a few yards above the lake bottom.

On August 8, 2000, Erik Knatterud glimpsed what seemed to be a reddish-brown head in the middle of the lake. It submerged before he could photograph it.

*Sources:* Halvor J. Sandsdalen, *Ormen i Seljordsvatnet* (Oslo: Noregs Boklag, 1976); Jan-Ove Sundberg, *Storsjö Odjuret, Seljordsormen, Nessie och andra sjömonster* (Täby, Sweden: Larsons Förlag, 1995), pp. 94–115; John Kirk, *In the Domain of Lake*

*Monsters* (Toronto, Canada: Key Porter Books, 1998), pp. 222–233; Dave Walsh, “A Monstrous Farce,” *Fortean Times*, no. 117 (December 1998): 48; Jan-Ove Sundberg, *The Search for Selma* (CD-ROM) (London: Redport Publishing, 1999); Eric Knatterud, *Norwegian Sea Serpents*, <http://www.mjoesormen.no/norwegianserpents.htm>; Global Underwater Search Team (GUST), *Cryptozoology*, <http://www.cryptozoology.st>.

## Sémé

SMALL HOMINID of West Africa.

*Etymology:* Fang (Bantu) word.

*Physical description:* Height, 2–3 feet. Dark red or yellow. Long head-hair down to its waist. No tail.

*Behavior:* Said to herd wild forest hogs.

*Tracks:* Found with wild boar tracks.

*Distribution:* Northern Gabon.

*Possible explanation:* An undiscovered population of short-statured, forest-forager people related to the Mbenga Pygmies of Gabon and Cameroon, with some possible confusion with Red colobus monkeys (*Piliocolobus* spp.).

*Source:* Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les bêtes humaines d’Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1980), pp. 505–508.

## SEMIMYTHICAL BEASTS

The creatures in this section have two things in common: each has been known since ancient times, and each could originally be based on one or more real animals (or their fossil remains). This group is often cited as evidence for the creativity of the human mind in constructing large, scary, purely imaginary monsters—either to explain how the world works or because there is a “universal need” to be scared based on a primal fear of the predators that our arboreal ancestors faced. That may be true in some instances, but a more sensible explanation might be that some kind of observation (or misidentification) in nature takes place first, after which speculative writers and theorizers add one layer of legend and symbolism after another over hundreds of years until only the myth exists and the animals

are forgotten. That certainly seems to have been the case with the GRIFFIN, whereby fossil DINOSAUR skeletons seen in the Gobi Desert made their way over time into European architecture and heraldry.

One source of much animal lore and misinformation was the medieval bestiary, a popular compilation of zoological data that was reprinted nearly as often as the Bible and revised constantly. Many of the literary creatures found in the bestiaries are technically cryptids, since no living animals have been found to correspond to the myths. By separating fact from fantasy, cryptozoologists can shed light both on the history of science and the anthropology of myth and symbolism.

### **Mystery Semimythical Beasts**

BASILISK; BEHEMOTH; CATOBLEPAS; CENTAUR; CHIMERA; DRAGON (ASIAN); DRAGON (BRITISH); DRAGON (EUROPEAN); GOLDEN RAM; GRIFFIN; LEVIATHAN; MANTICORA; SALAMANDER; SIRRUSH; SPHINX; UNICORN

### **Senegal Dolphin**

Unknown CETACEAN of West Africa.

*Physical description:* Length, 6 feet. Brown above, distinctly white below. Similar to the pantropical spotted dolphin but lacking its characteristic spots.

*Significant sighting:* Seen in great numbers off the coast of Senegal by Willem Mörzer Bruyns.

*Possible explanations:* Significant variations in the markings of the Pantropical spotted dolphin (*Stenella attenuata*) are known to occur both individually and geographically. Confusion also occurs with the Bottlenose dolphin (*Tursiops truncatus*), the Atlantic hump-backed dolphin (*Sousa teuszii*), and the Atlantic spotted dolphin (*Stenella frontalis*), which may also have spotting.

*Source:* W. F. J. Mörzer Bruyns, *Field Guide of Whales and Dolphins* (Amsterdam: Tor, 1971).

### **Senegal Stone Partridge**

Undescribed BIRD of West Africa.

*Physical description:* Chickenlike. Spotted head. Pale breast. Length, less than 10 inches.

*Habitat:* Forests and dense undergrowth.

*Distribution:* Senegal.

*Possible explanation:* Unknown subspecies of Stone partridge (*Ptilopachus petrosus*) distinguished from the nominate species by its small size and preference for a forest habitat, rather than rocky gorges.

*Source:* Karl Shuker, "Gallinaceous Mystery Birds," *World Pheasant Association News*, no. 32 (May 1991): 3–6.

### **Set**

HYENA-like animal of North Africa.

*Etymology:* Transliterated *śtš*, from the Egyptian hieroglyphs. Set may have given rise to the Hebrew *satan* ("adversary"), the original derivation of the word *Satan*.

*Variant names:* Seth, Sutekh, Typhon (Greek).

*Physical description:* Doglike quadruped. Larger than a jackal. Reddish-brown color. Black face. Long, erect, squared-off ears. Curved, elongated snout. Forked, upraised tail.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Powerful and dangerous. Hunts in packs. Makes a loud noise. Has a foul odor. Eats meat and carrion. Spews rabid saliva.

*Habitat:* Desert or wasteland.

*Distribution:* Southern Egypt.

*Significant sighting:* Set was originally a zoomorphic local god of Upper Egypt, possibly established as early as the predynastic Nagada culture. After the arrival of the Osirian religion in the Fifth dynasty (2498–2345 B.C.), Set became the epitome of chaos as the god of darkness, war, and the wilderness. The god Set was widely despised, so his animal may have been one that was hunted down and eradicated.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Egyptologists have proposed a Nile crocodile (*Crocodylus niloticus*), a Hippopotamus (*Hippopotamus amphibius*), a Snake (Order Squamata), an Ass (*Equus asinus*), an Onager (*Equus hemionis onager*), a Camel (*Camelus* spp.), a Fennec fox (*Fennecus zerda*), a Desert jerboa (*Jaculus jaculus*), a Hare (*Lepus* spp.), a mouse with a long snout (Subfamily Murinae), a





SET, a zoomorphic god of ancient Egypt, possibly based on an unknown hyena-like animal. (© 2002 ArtToday.com, Inc., an IMSI Company)

Domestic pig (*Sus scrofa* var. *domestica*), a European wild boar (*Sus scrofa*), an Oryx (*Oryx* spp.), a Giraffe (*Giraffa camelopardalis*), a Gazelle (*Gazella* spp.), an Aurochs (*Bos primigenius*), a Striped hyena (*Hyaena hyaena*), an Aardvark (*Orycteropus afer*), an Elephantfish (Family Mormyridae), an Okapi (*Okapia johnstoni*), and various dogs and birds. Few of these animals come close to matching Set's description and behavior.

(2) The Golden jackal (*Canis aureus*) has a characteristic and high-pitched howl, is nocturnal and omnivorous, and may hunt

socially. But the Egyptians had other jackal deities (such as Anubis) and did not regard the golden jackal as particularly unpleasant. (3) The African wild dog (*Lycan pictus*) has a musky odor, a black face, and hunts in packs. Its ears are prominent, and its tufted tail is semierect. It is active in the day and has a distinctive, marbled pelt.

(4) A wild predecessor of the greyhound, thought to have originated in the Middle East. A greyhoundlike breed called the *tesem* was depicted on Egyptian tombs as far back as 3000 B.C. Saharan rock art also shows prick-eared hunting dogs with long tails. The Shilluk dog, bred by the Shilluk and Dinka Nilotic peoples, is similarly descended from the *tesem* and shares some Set characteristics. The long ears and snout and the erect tail may have been bred out as undesirable features long ago.

(5) A surviving fossil hyaenid, such as *Chasmaporthetes nitidula* from the Pleistocene of Morocco, with teeth suitable for slicing meat, suggested by Michael Swords.

(6) Herbert Wendt suggested that the head of Set was based on fossil skulls of *Libytherium*, an extinct, short-necked giraffid. Its substantial horns may have been interpreted as erect ears. Large fossil bones have been found in at least two Egyptian shrines to Set, where worshipers apparently donated them.

(7) An amalgam of the characteristics of various animals.

Sources: Herbert Wendt, *Out of Noah's Ark* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1959), pp. 416–418; H. te Velde, *Seth, God of Confusion* (Leiden, the Netherlands: E. J. Brill, 1967); John Gwyn Griffiths, *The Origins of Osiris and His Cult* (Leiden, the Netherlands: E. J. Brill, 1980); Michael D. Swords, "On the Possible Identification of the Egyptian Animal-God Set," *Cryptozoology* 4 (1985): 15–27.

## Shag Dog

BLACK DOG of central England.

*Etymology:* Probably from its shaggy coat.



*Variant name:* Shag foal.

*Physical description:* Large, black, mastifflike dog. Glowing eyes. Luminous breath.

*Behavior:* Lives in a pit.

*Distribution:* Leicestershire and Lincolnshire.

*Significant sighting:* In 1806, a man was walking by Scholar's Bridge near Sapcote, Leicestershire, when a "shagged dog" flew by him and brushed his right shoulder.

*Sources:* John Nichols, *The History and Antiquities of the County of Leicestershire* (London: John Nichols, 1795–1815); Eric Swift, *Folktales of the East Midlands* (London: Thomas Nelson, 1954).

## Shaitan

Alternate name for WILDMEN in West and Central Asia.

*Etymology:* Arabic (Semitic) equivalent of *Satan*, the evildoer; the name can refer to any evil spirit or creature. See DEV, FARISHTA.

*Distribution:* Islamic areas.

*Sources:* Marie-Jeanne Kofman, "Zagadka Kavkazskikh Shaitanov," *Nauka i Religia*, 1965, no. 4, pp. 56–61; Odette Tchernine, *The Yeti* (London: Neville Spearman, 1970), p. 23.

## Shamanu

Mystery DOG of Japan.

*Scientific name:* *Canis lupus hodophilax*, given by C. J. Temminck in 1839.

*Variant names:* Hondo wolf, Honshu wolf, Japanese wolf, Nihon okami.

*Physical description:* Like the gray wolf but smaller. Length, 2 feet 9 inches. Ash-gray or beige color. Short ears. Shoulder height, 14 inches. Short legs. Black tail tip.

*Distribution:* Nara Prefecture and the Chichibu-Tama National Park in Saitama Prefecture, Honshu, Japan.

*Significant sightings:* On October 14, 1996, Hiroshi Yagi took nineteen photographs of a specimen at close range in the Chichibu District. High school principal Satoshi Nishida snapped ten photos of a female wolf on July 8, 1997, in central Kyushu.

*Present status:* The Japanese wolf was the smallest known wolf. It disappeared as Japan's deer population, its traditional prey, dwindled in the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries, perhaps aided by an epidemic of canine distemper. The last confirmed specimen of Japanese wolf was killed near Washikaguchi, Nara Prefecture, in January 1905. In 1970, a Dr. Yoshinori classed it as a distinct species, but this identification has not been accepted.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) Feral Domestic dogs (*Canis familiaris*).
- (2) Descendants of pre-1905 Japanese wolf (*Canis lupus hodophilax*) × domestic dog hybrids. The wolf probably figured in the creation of such Japanese breeds as the shikoku, kai, and the shiba inu.

*Sources:* Y. Imaizumi, "Systematic Status of the Extinct Japanese Wolf, *Canis hodophilax*," *Journal of the Mammalogical Society of Japan* 5 (1970): 62–66; "A Japanese Wolf Has Survived?" *Sankei Shimbun*, January 7, 1997; Karl Shuker, "Shame about the Shamanu," *Fortean Times*, no. 107 (February 1998): 15.

## Shān Gui

GIANT HOMINID of East Asia.

*Etymology:* Mandarin Chinese (Sino-Tibetan), "mountain monster."

*Variant names:* Shān da-rén ("big man of the mountain"), Shan tu (in Vietnam).

*Distribution:* Southern China; northern Vietnam.

*Significant sightings:* The poet Qu Yuan (340–278 B.C.) wrote a poem about the Shān gui.

*Sources:* Bernard E. Read, *Chinese Materia Medica: From the Pen ts'ao kang mu Li Shih-chen, A.D. 1597* (Beijing: Peking Natural History Bulletin, 1931), pt. 51; Zhou Guoxing, "The Status of Wildman Research in China," *Cryptozoology* 1 (1982): 13–23.

## Sharlie

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Idaho.

*Etymology:* The name was chosen by local residents in 1954.

*Variant names:* McCall serpent, Slimy Slim.

*Physical description:* Length, 20–40 feet. Black to dark green. Smooth skin, sometimes described as shell-like or rubbery. Head like a camel's. Ears like a bulldog's. Blunt snout. Long neck. Three to four dorsal humps, the middle one being the largest. Large, flat, finned tail.

*Behavior:* Swims with vertical undulations.

*Distribution:* Payette Lake, Idaho.

*Significant sightings:* In July 1944, Thomas Rogers and others saw a 35-foot-long animal with a head like that of a “snub-nosed crocodile” undulating through the water.

In 1952, Pauline Miller watched a bulky, three-humped animal with a finned tail floating in the McCall city dock. It had a distinct, scaly, shell-like covering on the top.

On June 12, 1977, Cathleen B. Millburn and Doug Crowther were fishing in a boat off Cougar Bay when they noticed a disturbance in the water and saw three swiftly moving humps.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The White sturgeon (*Acipenser transmontanus*) is the largest freshwater fish in North America, growing to 20 feet long. However, there have been no reports of a dorsal fin, and sturgeon are not known in Payette Lake.

(2) The Northern elephant seal (*Mirounga angustirostris*) matches the size, but unfortunately, this is a marine mammal.

*Sources:* “Slimy Slim in Idaho’s Payette Lake,” *Time*, August 21, 1944, p. 22; A. Boon McCallum, “‘Sharlie’ Is Name Selected for Famous McCall Serpent by Group of Judges,” *Payette Lakes (Idaho) Star*, January 21, 1954; Dabney Taylor, “Sea Monster Swims Again,” *Scenic Idaho* 2, no. 2 (1956): 8–9, 56–58; Gary S. Mangiacopra, “Sharlie: A Preliminary Report of Possible Large Animals in the Payette Lakes of Idaho,” *Of Sea and Shore* 12, no. 1 (Spring 1980): 43–46.

## Shiashia-Yawá

Medium-sized mystery CAT of South America.

*Etymology:* Shuar (Jivaroan) word.

*Physical description:* Length, 4 feet 5 inches. Smaller than a jaguar and larger than an ocelot. White background color. Tightly packed, solid-

black spots.

*Distribution:* Ecuador.

*Possible explanation:* Albino morph of the Jaguar (*Panthera onca*).

*Source:* Angel Morant Forés, “An Investigation into Some Unidentified Ecuadorian Mammals,” October 1999, [http://perso.wanadoo.fr/cryptozoo/expeditions/ecuador\\_eng.htm](http://perso.wanadoo.fr/cryptozoo/expeditions/ecuador_eng.htm).

## Shing Mun Tiger

Unknown big CAT of East Asia.

*Etymology:* From the name of the valley where it raided.

*Physical description:* Various described as a tiger or leopard but dark gray. Length, 4 feet. Glowing eyes. Long tail.

*Distribution:* Hong Kong, China.

*Significant sightings:* In July 1965, schoolgirls picnicking on the slopes of Tai Mo Shan north of Kowloon, Hong Kong, spotted a tiger skulking in the nearby underbrush. A few other sightings occurred in the Shing Mun Valley over the following three months, but search parties failed to turn up any solid evidence. A local man named Chan Pui claimed to have captured the fearsome creature, but the animal turned out to be a friendly German shepherd × chow crossbreed—obviously nothing like a tiger.

Another blackish-gray mystery cat turned up near Sai Kung, northeast of Kowloon, in late October 1976.

*Possible explanations:* Neither Leopards (*Panthera pardus*) nor Tigers (*P. tigris*) are currently known in Hong Kong.

*Sources:* “MA—Hongkong,” *Fortean Times*, no. 25 (Spring 1978): 35; Karl Shuker, *Mystery Cats of the World* (London: Robert Hale, 1989), pp. 114–115.

## Shiru

LITTLE PEOPLE of South America.

*Etymology:* Unknown.

*Physical description:* Height, 4–5 feet. Covered with dark-brown fur.

*Behavior:* Usually shy.

*Distribution:* Eastern slopes of the Andes Mountains in Ecuador and Colombia.

Sources: Ivan T. Sanderson, *Abominable Snowmen: Legend Come to Life* (Philadelphia: Chilton, 1961), p. 166; John E. Roth, *American Elves* (Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 1997), pp. 53, 58.

## Shompallhue

MERBEING of South America.

*Etymology:* Araucanian, “lord of the waters.”

*Variant names:* Konilafquen, Kurupillan, Nguenko.

*Physical description:* Small, egglike head. No neck.

*Behavior:* Sometimes said to kidnap children.

*Distribution:* Chile; South Pacific Ocean.

*Significant sighting:* On January 3, 1957, a sailor was on watch on Eric de Bisschop’s raft, *Tahiti-Nui*, in the South Pacific when he heard something jump on board. He found a creature standing on its tail on the raft. It had seaweed on its hair. When the sailor touched it, it jumped into the ocean, leaving loose fish scales on his arm.

*Sources:* Eric de Bisschop, *Tahiti-Nui* (New York: McDowell, Obolensky, 1958); Berta Koessler, *Tradiciones Araucanas* (La Plata, Argentina: Universidad Nacional de La Plata, 1962), p. 197.

## Shorter Hominid

This term is used by Mark A. Hall to distinguish the shorter GIANT HOMINID from the NEO-GIANT (BIGFOOT), the TALLER HOMINID, the TRUE GIANT, and the *Homo erectus* LEAST HOMINID. He includes in this category the NAKANI and GUL.

*Variant name:* Neanderthaloid hominid.

*Physical description:* Average height, 5 feet tall.

*Tracks:* Length, 7–15 inches. Width, 4–8 inches. Big toe angles outward. Toes approximately the same size and separated from each other.

*Distribution:* West and Central Asia; North America.

*Possible explanation:* Hall identifies this category as surviving Neanderthals (*Homo neanderthalensis*), a group of hominids that flourished in Europe and West Asia until about

50,000–35,000 years ago. According to recent DNA studies, they are not directly ancestral to modern humans; however, since the two types coexisted at some point, there may have been cultural and genetic exchanges. European male Neanderthals averaged 5 feet 6 inches tall; females averaged 5 feet 3 inches. Neanderthals had heavy, arching browridges; sloping foreheads; broad, flat noses; protruding faces; robust bodies with well-developed muscles; and relatively long thighs and upper arms. Like earlier hominids, they walked upright. Neanderthal fossils are found from Wales south to Gibraltar and east through the Middle East to Uzbekistan; none have been discovered in the Americas or Africa.

*Sources:* Mark A. Hall, “Patterson’s Bigfoot,” *Wonders* 3, no. 2 (June 1994): 33–50; Mark A. Hall, *Living Fossils: The Survival of Homo gardarensis, Neanderthal Man, and Homo erectus* (Minneapolis, Minn.: Mark A. Hall, 1999), pp. 87–94.

## Shunka Warak’in

Unknown HYENA-like animal of North America.

*Etymology:* Iowa-Oto (Siouan), “carrying-off dogs.”

*Variant name:* Ringdocus.

*Physical description:* Black hair. High shoulders. Sloping back.

*Behavior:* Steals Native Americans’ dogs. Cries like a human when killed.

*Distribution:* Montana; Nebraska; Iowa; Alberta, Canada.

*Significant sightings:* Sometime in the 1880s, Ross Hutchins’s grandfather shot and killed a hyena-like animal on his ranch in the Madison River valley north of Ennis, Montana. He gave it to a man named Sherwood, who exhibited it for many years at his grocery store near Henrys Lake, Idaho, as a “Ringdocus.”

In July 1991, a hyena-like animal was seen by several people close to the Alberta Wildlife Park near Legal, Alberta. It was heavy in front and low in the rear and was seen pacing back and forth.

*Present status:* The mounted Ringdocus may

still exist somewhere, according to Loren Coleman.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A surviving Bear-dog (Family Amphicyonidae), a group of predators that lived in North America about 34–5 million years ago, from the Late Eocene through the Miocene. Bear-dogs had wolflike faces and medium-to-large bodies with massive thigh and shoulder bones. Most had plantigrade feet, but some were digitigrade. Some species could climb trees like bears, whereas others were adapted for running.

(2) A surviving *Chasmaporthetes ossifragus*, the only fossil hyaenid found in North America. It was a mobile hunter that lived 2 million–10,000 years ago, from the Pliocene to the Pleistocene.

(3) A surviving borophagine dog, a member of a diverse group that once filled the same ecological niche in North America as hyenas did in Africa. Ranging from the size of a fox to the size of a lion, they had powerful jaw muscles, broad and strong heads, and short muzzles. They were replaced by extinct forms of modern canines sometime in the Pliocene, 4–2 million years ago.

*Sources:* Ross E. Hutchins, *Trails to Nature's Mysteries: The Life of a Working Naturalist* (New York: Dodd, Mead, 1977); "The Alberta Hyena," *Fortean Times*, no. 61 (February–March 1992): 9; Loren Coleman and Jerome Clark, *Cryptozoology A to Z* (New York: Fireside, 1999), pp. 221–224.

## Shuswaggi

FRESHWATER MONSTER of British Columbia, Canada.

*Etymology:* After Shuswap Lake.

*Variant names:* Shoosy, Sicopogo, Ta-zam-a (Shuswap/Salishan, "water bear"), Ta-zum-a.

*Physical description:* Like a gigantic eel. Length, 20–30 feet. Glossy black. Seven humps.

*Behavior:* Swims at 10 miles per hour. Churns the water fiercely.

*Distribution:* Shuswap Lake, British Columbia.

*Significant sightings:* A Shuswap Indian from Squilax is said to have killed a Ta-zam-a in 1904

and sold the skin in Enderby for \$60. The animal was as large as a grizzly bear and had hair 4 inches long. Its feet were 12 inches long and looked like a mole's.

On July 12, 1948, a huge animal surfaced near the boat of C. Dew and nearly upset it. On July 27, D. Sinclair saw what seemed to be one of his black steers in the water. When he approached, it dived swiftly and disappeared.

Richard Medley saw a brown hump off the southern shore of the lake in August 1962.

On June 3, 1984, Linda Griffiths and her children saw a 25-foot, serpentine animal with seven humps churning up the water.

*Sources:* Editorial, *California Native Voice*, October 1948; Mary Moon, *Ogopogo* (Vancouver, Canada: J. J. Douglas, 1977), pp. 151–152; "Who's Your Insurance Company?" *ISC Newsletter* 5, no. 1 (Spring 1986): 9–10; John Kirk, *In the Domain of Lake Monsters* (Toronto, Canada: Key Porter Books, 1998), pp. 183–184.

## Siemel's Mystery Cat

Unknown CAT of South America.

*Physical description:* Heavily built. Fawn coat with brown spots. Dark stripe along the spine.

*Distribution:* Mato Grosso State, Brazil.

*Significant sighting:* Adventurer Sasha Siemel shot a cat of this description in the 1930s or 1940s.

*Present status:* Only one known specimen, not preserved.

*Possible explanation:* A Puma (*Puma concolor*) × Jaguar (*Panthera onca*) intergeneric hybrid, proposed by Siemel. However, most intergeneric hybrids are bred in captivity and are not found in the wild.

*Sources:* Sasha Siemel, *Tigrero!* (New York: Prentice-Hall, 1953); Richard Perry, *The World of the Jaguar* (New York: Taplinger, 1970); Karl Shuker, *Mystery Cats of the World* (London: Robert Hale, 1989), pp. 196–197.

## Silenus

Eurasian MERBEING similar to and confused with the SATYR.

*Etymology:* Greek, uncertain origin; plural, *Sileni*. Said to mean “bubbling water.”

*Physical description:* Bald head. Horse’s ears. Snub nose. Thick lips. Long beard. Potbelly. Horse’s hooves. Horse’s tail.

*Behavior:* Lecherous. Drunken. Rides an ass when it is too drunk to walk. Has the power of prophecy. Like PAN, associated with the flute.

*Habitat:* Springs and rivers.

*Distribution:* Northwest Turkey (ancient Phrygia), especially around the Sakarya Valley.

*Significant sightings:* From the fifth century B.C., Silenus was considered the tutor and companion of the god Dionysus.

Around A.D. 70, Pliny wrote that a naturally imprinted image of Silenus had been found inside a rock in a marble quarry on the island of Páros, Greece.

*Sources:* Euripides, *Cyclops*, 5; Pliny the Elder, *Natural History: A Selection*, ed. John F. Healy (New York: Penguin Classics, 1991), p. 345 (xxxvi. 14); Ovid, *Metamorphoses*, xi. 91–109; Philostratus, *Vita Apollonii*, vi. 27; *New Larousse Encyclopedia of Mythology* (New York: Putnam, 1968), pp. 160–161, 168.

## Silvanus

Roman agricultural god who presided over boundaries. Often confused with a FAUN, PAN, or SATYR.

*Etymology:* From the Latin *silva* (“forest”); plural, *Silvani*.

*Physical description:* Depicted as a cheerful old man. Said to be the son of a shepherd and a she-goat.

*Behavior:* Plays the reed pipes (syrinx). Carries a cypress trunk. Scares off wolves.

*Distribution:* Fields and forests of France.

*Sources:* Cato, *De agricultura*, 83; Virgil, *Aeneid*, viii. 601; Virgil, *Georgics*, i. 20; Horace, *Epodi*, ii. 22; *New Larousse Encyclopedia of Mythology* (New York: Putnam, 1968), pp. 210, 216.

## Silwane Manzi

DINOSAUR-like animal of South Africa.

*Etymology:* From the Tsonga (Bantu) *s’l-waane manzi* (“unpleasant aquatic animal”).

Usually means “crocodile,” unless the context indicates otherwise.

*Physical description:* Elongated. Scaly. Head is like a turtle’s. Small, green eyes. Two sharp ears or horns.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Amphibious. Bipedal. Snorts. Eats fishes.

*Tracks:* Clawed, three-toed prints interspersed with smaller prints, apparently the forefeet, and straight marks, possibly the tail. Length, 16 inches from middle claw tip to heel. Width, 13 inches. Distance between toes, 6–9 inches. Stride, 4 feet.

*Habitat:* Brackish or saltwater estuaries.

*Distribution:* Estuary of the Mfolozi River, KwaZulu-Natal Province, South Africa.

*Significant sighting:* In 1937, Aleko Lilius twice glimpsed a scaly creature that made an extensive set of three-toed tracks before it ran off into the ocean.

*Present status:* Only reported once.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Lilius later caught a local witch doctor making similar tracks with a wooden instrument.

(2) Surviving hadrosaur or duck-billed dinosaur, extinct since the Cretaceous period, suggested by Ivan Sanderson.

However, hadrosaur fossils have not been found in Africa. At one time, these animals were considered to be amphibious, but their stiff tails, short toes, and small hands are now considered evidence that they were primarily terrestrial.

*Sources:* Aleko E. Lilius, “I Saw the Monster of Umfolozi Lake,” *True*, July 1944, pp. 20–23, 92–94; Ivan T. Sanderson, “That Forgotten Monster: Old Three Toes,” *Fate* 20 (December 1967): 66–75; James Powell, “Some Field Notes on African Neodinosuars,” *Pursuit*, no. 33 (January 1976): 8.

## Simurgh

Mythical giant BIRD of West Asia. A symbol of the Sufi endeavor for unity with the divine.

*Etymology:* Persian, a contraction of *Saena meregh*, from the Avestan *saēna* (“eagle”) + *meregh* (“bird”).



*Variant names:* Farmānraw, Saēna, Saēna meregh, Samurv, Semuru, Sen-murv, Senomuruv, Simargl, Simyr, Sinam.

*Physical description:* Body and claws of a lion. Head of a dog. Formidable beak. Sharp teeth. Huge wings.

*Behavior:* Said to be able to reason and speak but only sings when it sees another of its species. Does not lay eggs but suckles its young like a mammal. Its feathers have curative properties. Destroys snakes. Can lift a crocodile, a leopard, or an elephant in its talons. Said to live for 1,700 years or longer.

*Distribution:* Elburz Mountains, Iran; Caucasus Mountains, Russia.

*Possible explanation:* Has mythological connections with the ROC, ANKA, and GARUDA.

*Sources:* Firdawsi, *The Epic of the Kings: Shah-nama, the National Epic of Persia*, trans. Reuben Levy (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1967), pp. 36–38, 206–209; Farid al-Din Attar, *The Conference of the Birds*, trans. Afkham Darbandi and Dick Davis (New York: Penguin, 1984); V. F. Büchner, “Simurgh,” in M. Th. Houtsma et al., eds., *The Encyclopaedia of Islam* (Leiden, the Netherlands: E. J. Brill, 1934), vol. 4, pp. 426–428, and 1998 continuation, vol. 9, p. 615; Joe Nigg, *A Guide to the Imaginary Birds of the World* (Cambridge, Mass.: Apple-Wood, 1984), pp. 49–51.

## Sint-Holo

FRESHWATER MONSTER of the southeastern United States.

*Etymology:* Chickasaw (Natchez-Muskogean) word.

*Physical description:* Serpentine.

*Habitat:* Caves.

*Distribution:* Western Tennessee; northern Mississippi.

*Source:* John R. Swanton, “Social and Religious Beliefs and Usages of the Chickasaw Indians,” *Annual Report of the Bureau of American Ethnology* 44 (1928): 251.

## Siren

Female MERBEING of Southern Europe.

*Etymology:* From the Greek *seiren*, uncertain origin.

*Variant names:* Drac (in medieval Provence), Sirène (French), Syren.

*Physical description:* In early Greek art, portrayed as a composite creature with the head and bust of a woman and the body and claws of a bird. Homer’s *Odyssey* (ninth century? B.C.) doesn’t mention the Siren’s form. Beginning in the Age of Alexander (300 B.C.), it began to lose its bird shape, and by the Middle Ages, it was described as having a fish’s tail. By the end of the twelfth century, the Siren was considered synonymous with the MERMAID.

*Behavior:* Magical voice. Seductive. Lures sailors to death by its sweet singing. Presages a storm.

*Distribution:* Greece and southern Italy, especially Sicily and Capri.

*Possible explanation:* The sixteenth-century Italian naturalist Ulisse Androvandi thought that Homer’s Siren was the Nightingale (*Luscinia megarhynchos*), widely considered in antiquity to have the most melodious song of any European bird; the song consists of liquid and vibrating trills, a rapid sequence of “chook” notes, a slow “piu piu,” and a final crescendo. Perhaps some sailors hearing the melody ventured too close to the rocky shore and perished.

*Sources:* Homer, *The Odyssey*, trans. E. V. Rieu, rev. ed. (New York: Penguin, 1991), pp. 180, 183–185 (XII. 39–52, 158–198); Apollonius Rhodius, *Argonautica*, trans. R. C. Seaton (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1912), iv. 885–921; Paul Sébillot, *Contes des marins* (Paris: G. Charpentier, 1882); T. H. White, *The Bestiary: A Book of Beasts* (New York: G. P. Putnam’s Sons, 1960), pp. 134–135; Gwen Benwell and Arthur Waugh, *Sea Enchantress* (London: Hutchinson, 1961), pp. 41–48, 53–54, 189–194; Claude Gaignebet and Jean-Dominique Lajoux, *Art profane et religion populaire au Moyen Age* (Paris: Presses Universitaires de France, 1985), pp. 137–151; Meri Lao, *Sirens: Symbols of Seduction* (Rochester, Vt.: Park Street Press, 1999).

## SIRENIANS (Unknown)

The Order Sirenia encompasses a group of herbivorous mammals completely adapted to an aquatic life. There are four living species—three Manatees (Family Trichechidae) and one Dugong (Family Dugongidae). The Amazon manatee (*Trichechus inunguis*) is exclusively a freshwater animal, while the others inhabit both salt- and freshwater. A fifth species called the STELLER'S SEA COW, the largest sirenian that ever lived, was apparently exterminated in the late eighteenth century. All sirenians have one pair of large front flippers, thick bones to help them stay submerged, no external hind limbs, axillary mammary glands at the base of each flipper, and powerful tails for propulsion. Their peaceful disposition, slow movement, and poor hearing make them especially vulnerable to human exploitation.

The first sirenians appeared in the Early Eocene, about 52 million years ago, in Eurasian seas and quickly spread to other tropical areas. The earliest known fossil (*Prorastomus*) is from Jamaica.

Although often cited as the source for MERMAID sightings, sirenians probably have less to do with MERBEING mythology than SEALS. Of the five listed here, two probably involve upriver extensions of the range of the West African manatee (*Trichechus senegalensis*); the LAKE TITICACA SEAL could just as well be a manatee; and the ST. HELENA MANATEE is more than likely a seal. Finally, reports of the persistence of STELLER'S SEA COW in the North Pacific have surfaced occasionally.

### Mystery Sirenians

AULI; LAKE TITICACA SEAL; MIGA; ST. HELENA MANATEE; STELLER'S SEA COW

### Sirrush

SEMIMYTHICAL BEAST of the Middle East.

*Etymology:* Akkadian (Semitic) word, translated as "dragon." Plural, *sirrushu*. The proper decipherment is now considered to be *Mushush* or *Musrush* (plural, *mushushu* or *musrushu*), "glamorous snake."

*Physical description:* Covered with scales.

Head like a snake's, with folds of skin. Single vertical horn on its head. Forked tongue. Long, maned neck. Front legs of a lion. Back legs of an eagle. Slender tail.

*Significant sightings:* This DRAGONlike animal appears on bas-reliefs adorning the Ishtar Gate, an arch built by the Babylonian king Nebuchadnezzar II in the sixth century B.C. that became the chief ceremonial entrance to the city of Babylon. The king's inscription reads, in part: "I placed wild bulls and ferocious dragons in the gateways and thus adorned them with luxurious splendor so that people might gaze on them in wonder." The wild bulls were probably Aurochs (*Bos primigenius*), which survived in Europe until the seventeenth century. The gate was excavated in 1902 by Robert Koldewey near Baghdad, Iraq, and is currently located in the Pergamon Museum in Berlin. Sirrushu also appear in other Babylonian works of art and on cylinder seals dating from as long ago as 2300 B.C.

In the Old Testament apocryphal book *Bel and the Dragon*, Nebuchadnezzar II is said to have kept a living dragon in the Temple of Bel (from the Aramaic *baal*, "lord") in Babylon. It may be this animal that is depicted on the Ishtar Gate. The book was written as an addition to the *Book of Daniel* in the second century B.C.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A depiction of a MOKELE-MBEMBE from Central Africa or a distorted version based on travelers' tales about such a creature. The extent of Mesopotamian knowledge about Central Africa in the sixth century B.C. is unknown. The Babylonians and the Assyrians before them were not particularly renowned for their seafaring prowess, but their conquests and trading ventures put them into contact with people who were. In particular, the Egyptians may have had contact with rain forest cultures as early as 3000 B.C. and were probably the first to circumnavigate Africa about the same time that the Ishtar Gate was built.

(2) Robert Koldewey identified the Sirrush as an iguanodontid dinosaur, a family of heavily built, bipedal or quadrupedal herbivores known from the Cretaceous of Europe and North Africa.



The SIRRUSH or Mushush of the Ishtar Gate, Babylon. (Fortean Picture Library)

(3) An unknown reptile from the Tigris marshes, perhaps the AFA, suggested by Peter Costello.

(4) The Desert monitor (*Varanus griseus*), suggested by Burchard Brentjes. This brownish-yellow lizard grows up to 3–4 feet long and is found from North Africa to Pakistan.

(5) An imaginary animal incorporating certain characteristics of the Cheetah (*Acinonyx jubatus*), proposed by Robert Mertens.

Sources: Robert Koldewey, *Das wieder erstehende Babylon* (Leipzig, Germany: J. C. Hinrichs, 1913), pp. 45–49; Robert Koldewey, *Das Ischtar-tor in Babylon* (Leipzig, Germany: J. C. Hinrichs, 1918), pp. 27–29; Willy Ley, *Exotic Zoology* (New York: Viking, 1959), pp. 62–74; Igor I. Akimushkin, *Sledy nevidannykh zveri* (Moscow: Gos. Izd-vo Geogr. Lit-ry, 1961); Burchard Brentjes, “Der Drache von Babylon: Saurier oder Waran?” *Natur und Museum* 99 (1969): 97–106; Robert Mertens, “Der ‘Drache von Babylon’ war kein Waran,”

*Natur und Museum* 99 (1969): 389–392; Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les derniers dragons d’Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1978), pp. 291–295, 317–318, 338–345, 351–352; Joachim Marzahn, *Babylon und das Neujahrsfest* (Berlin: Vorderasiatisches Museum, 1981); Karl Shuker, *In Search of Prehistoric Survivors* (London: Blandford, 1995), pp. 31–33.

### Sisemité

Unknown PRIMATE of Central America.

*Etymology:* From the Nahuatl (Uto-Aztecan) *tzitzimitl* (“diviner”).

*Variant names:* Chichimeque (Rama/Chibchan), Chichimicli (Aztecan), Chichinité (Tol), Itacayo, Li Queck, Qetcux (Chortí/Mayan, “abductor”), Sicimici, Siguanaba (for the female), Sirpi (Paya/Chibchan), Sisimiti (Mopán/Mayan), Sissimito, Suinta (Mosquito/Misumalpan, “spirit of the mountains”), Susumete, U tcur witsir (Chortí/Mayan, “guardian hill spirit”).

*Physical description:* Gorilla-like body, covered

in darkish hair that reaches to the ground. Taller and broader than a man. Head is like a human's. Big eyes. Said to have four fingers and no thumb. Big toes are said to be turned backward.

*Behavior:* Mostly nocturnal. Walks bipedally but runs on all fours. Takes long strides. Aggressive. Howls and screams. The Chortí have a name for its cry, *marikonet*, which loosely means, "We'll get you." No language. Eats crabs and snails. Sleeps in caves. Said to attack men on lonely trails and abduct women and children.

*Habitat:* Montane forests.

*Distribution:* North and west of Cubulco, Guatemala; Nicaragua; Camasca Caverns and Pico Bonito, Honduras; southern Quintana Roo State, Mexico; Montañas Mayas, Belize.

*Significant sightings:* A Mayan carving at the ruin of Xunantunich, Belize, discovered by Lars Thomas, is said to show a Sisemité.

In 1912, the grandfather of Don Manuel Majía ran into a Sisemité on Pico Bonito, Honduras. It walked like a man and was tall and hairy.

In 1932, while leading an expedition sponsored by the British Museum, Thomas Gann glimpsed a large animal that ran on all fours in a marshy area near the Río Azul, Quintana Roo State, Mexico. It had black, shaggy fur and a white mane that obscured its face. He thought it resembled a large ground sloth.

In the 1940s, a police complaint was made in Cobán, Guatemala, by Miguel Huzul, who alleged his son-in-law was delinquent for allowing his daughter to be abducted by a Sisemité from their home while he watched helplessly.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) A mythical entity, like the CANNIBAL GIANT or LITTLE PEOPLE.
- (2) GIANT HOMINID or HAIRY BIPED of Central America.
- (3) An unknown species of primate or sloth similar to the South American MAPINGUARI.

*Sources:* George Byron Gordon, "Guatemala Myths," *Museum Journal* (University of Pennsylvania) 6 (September 1915): 103–115; Eduard Conzemius, "Ethnographical Survey of the Miskito and Sumu Indians of Honduras and Nicaragua," *Bulletin of the Bureau of American Ethnology* 106 (1932): 168; Thomas

Gann, *Glories of the Maya* (London: Duckworth, 1938); Charles Wisdom, *The Chortí Indians of Guatemala* (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1940), pp. 406–409; Ivan T. Sanderson, *Abominable Snowmen: Legend Come to Life* (Philadelphia: Chilton, 1961), pp. 158–163; Michael Howard, "Kekchí Religious Beliefs and Lore Regarding the Jungle," *National Studies* (Belize Institute of Social Research and Action) 3, no. 2 (1974): 34–49; John Bierhorst, *The Mythology of Mexico and Central America* (New York: William Morrow, 1990), p. 170; Mark Sanborne, "An Investigation of the Duende and Sisimite of Belize: Hominoids or Myth?" *Cryptozoology* 11 (1992): 90–97; Mark Sanborne, "On the Trail of the Duende and Sisimite of Belize," *Strange Magazine*, no. 11 (Spring-Summer 1993): 10–13, 54–57; John E. Roth, *American Elves* (Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 1997), pp. 34, 100–104; Pablo Villarubia Mausó, "The Mysteries of Honduras," *Inexplicata*, no. 4 (Summer 1999), on line at [http://www.inexplicata.com/issue4/mysteries\\_of\\_honduras.html](http://www.inexplicata.com/issue4/mysteries_of_honduras.html).

## Sisiutl

SEA MONSTER of the coast of British Columbia, Canada.

*Etymology:* Kwakiutl (Wakashan), "sea-wolf."

*Variant names:* HAIETLUK, NIKASEENITHU-LOOYEE, PAL RAI YUK, SAY-NOTH-KAI, SEA DOG, WASGO.

*Physical description:* Serpentine. Horned or crested. Large eyes. Prominent mouth with sharp teeth. Pair of front flippers. Dangerous dorsal fin. Long tail.

*Distribution:* Queen Charlotte Strait and Strait of Georgia, British Columbia.

*Sources:* Charles Marius Barbeau, "Haida Myths Illustrated in Argillite Carvings," *Bulletin of the National Museum of Canada*, no. 127 (1953); Audrey Hawthorn, *Kwakiutl Art* (Seattle: University of Washington Press, 1979); Michael D. Swords, "The Wasgo or Sisiutl: A Cryptozoological Sea-Animal of the Pacific Northwest Coast of the Americas," *Journal of Scientific Exploration* 5, no. 1 (1991): 85–101.



## Sivathere of Kish

Unknown HOOFED MAMMAL of the Middle East.

*Physical description:* Robust body. Massive, palmate antlers or horns on top of the head. Two small, conical horns on the forehead in back of the eyes. Large, broad nostrils.

*Behavior:* A halter is shown on its muzzle, implying domestication or at least capture.

*Significant sighting:* In 1927 or 1928, during an excavation of the Sumerian city of Kish, near Al Hillah in central Iraq, archaeologists unearthed a bronze chariot-ring that dates from 2800–2750 B.C. Inscribed on the ring was the figure of a deerlike animal with large antlers.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A Persian fallow deer (*Dama dama mesopotamica*), suggested by David S. Reese. The broken-off antlers on the artifact were rediscovered in 1977 and look much more like this deer's.

(2) A surviving sivathere, a member of a subfamily of ox-sized giraffids from Eurasia and Africa with a hefty build, relatively short legs and neck, and branching, skin-covered horns. These animals lived from 15 million years ago in the Late Miocene to the Late Pleistocene. Other indications that sivatheres may have persisted into historical times include: an 8,000-year-old petroglyph in a Saharan rock shelter; Syrian and Egyptian figurines in the British Museum; and a recently produced Russian statuette and tin whistles from Siberia that depict an animal with horns similar to a sivathere, called *Bramatherium*. See also KI-LIN.

*Sources:* Edwin H. Colbert, "Was the Extinct Giraffe (*Sivatherium*) Known to the Early Sumerians?" *American Anthropologist* 38 (1936): 605–608; "5,000-year-old Sumerian Stag Reunited with Antlers," *Bulletin of the Field Museum of Natural History* 48 (October 1977): 3; Edwin H. Colbert, "The Enigma of *Sivatherium*," *Plateau* 51, no. 1 (1978): 32–33; Christine Janis, "Fossil Ungulate Mammals Depicted on Archaeological Artifacts," *Cryptozoology* 6 (1987): 8–23; David S. Reese, "Paleocryptozoology and Archaeology: A Sivathere No Longer," *Cryptozoology* 9 (1990):

100–107; Christine Janis, "*Sivatherium* Defended," *Cryptozoology* 9 (1990): 111–115.

## Skadegamutc

CANNIBAL GIANT of eastern Canada.

*Etymology:* Micmac (Algonquian) word.

*Distribution:* Maritime Provinces, Canada.

*Source:* Jean-Claude Dupont, *Le légendaire de la Beauce* (Montreal, Canada: Leméac, 1978).

## Skinwalker

A society of WEREWOLF-like witches of the southwestern United States.

*Etymology:* From the Navajo (Na-Dené) *ye naaldlooshi*, "those who trot about with [a wolf skin]."

*Variant name:* Yendalooshi.

*Physical description:* Height, 3 feet–5 feet 7 inches. Black hair. Reddish eyes. Face is nearly featureless. Long arms.

*Behavior:* Scrambles on all fours. Runs very fast. Cries like a baby. Wears skins of the wolf, coyote, cat, dog, or bear to take on the appearance and powers of the animal.

*Distribution:* Arizona; New Mexico.

*Significant sightings:* Scattered accounts of HAIRY BIPED-like creatures in New Mexico from 1965 to 1970 have been attributed to the Skinwalker. In January 1970, a hairy man about 5 feet 7 inches tall kept pace with a car driven by four youths near Whitewater, New Mexico. They increased the speed from 45 to 60 miles per hour, but it still kept up. Finally, one of them shot it, and it fell down.

*Sources:* William Morgan, "Human-Wolves among the Navaho," *Yale University Publications in Anthropology*, no. 11, 1936; Patrick Walsh, "The Skinwalker," *Affword* 4, no. 1 (Spring 1974): 20–22; Loren Coleman, "The Abominable Werewolves of the Southwest," *Strange Magazine*, no. 7 (April 1991): 40–41; Joanne Teller, *The Navajo Skinwalker, Witchcraft, and Related Spiritual Phenomena* (Chinle, Ariz.: Infinity Horn, 1997).



## Skookum

CANNIBAL GIANT of the northwestern United States.

*Etymology:* Quinault (Salishan) and Chinook Jargon (Pidgin) word. As an adjective, with accent on the first syllable: “strong,” “powerful,” “big,” “ultimate,” or “cool.” As a noun, with accent on the second syllable: “dangerous being,” “evil spirit,” or “ghost.”

*Variant name:* Skukum.

*Physical description:* Covered with hair.

*Distribution:* Washington and Oregon.

*Significant sighting:* In 1847, artist Paul Kane was told by Indians near the mouth of the Lewis River, Washington, that a man was eaten by Skookums near Mount St. Helens.

*Sources:* Paul Kane, *Wanderings of an Artist among the Indians of North America* (Toronto, Canada: Rasmussen Society, 1925), pp. 136–137; Ronald L. Olson, “The Quinault Indians,” *University of Washington Publications in Anthropology* 6, no. 1 (1936): 145–150; Lewis A. McArthur, *Oregon Geographic Names*, 6th ed., rev. by Lewis L. McArthur (Portland: Oregon Historical Society, 1992); R. James Holton, *Chinook Jargon: The Hidden Language of the Pacific Northwest* (San Leandro, Calif.: Adisoft, 2000).

## Skrimsl

FRESHWATER MONSTER or SEA MONSTER of Iceland.

*Etymology:* Icelandic, “monster.”

*Variant names:* Haf-skrimsl, Haf-strambr (Old Icelandic).

*Physical description:* Total length, 46 feet. Head and neck, 6 feet long. Seal-like head. Body length, 22 feet. One or two humps. Tail, 18 feet long.

*Distribution:* Skoradalsvatn and other lakes and coastal fjords.

*Sources:* Sabine Baring-Gould, *Iceland: Its Scenes and Sagas* (London: Smith, Elder, 1863), pp. 345–348; GUST Zoology, accessed in 2000, <http://www.bahnhof.se/~wizard/cryptoworld/index37.htm>.

## Skunk Ape

NORTH AMERICAN APE of southern and central Florida.

*Etymology:* From the animal’s intensely unpleasant smell.

*Variant names:* Abominable Florida apeman, Abominable swamp slob, Bardin booger, Sandman, Squattam’s growler.

*Physical description:* Height, 5–9 feet. Hair color, red to dark brown or black.

*Behavior:* Calls are a wide range of hoots, whistles, and screams. Aggressive toward dogs and humans. Seemingly vegetarian but may kill livestock or small game.

*Tracks:* Usually five-toed prints, 8–19 inches long. Three- or four-toed prints reported occasionally, as are knuckle prints, sometimes with opposed thumb. Toes dig in deeply.

*Distribution:* Southern Florida, from the Keys north to the Brooksville area in the west and to Palm Beach in the east.

*Significant sightings:* Trappers and fishermen have told stories of Skunk apes since the 1920s, but reports became frequent after the 1970s when real estate developers invaded the Everglades.

H. C. Osborn (or Osbun) was camped out near an Indian mound in the Fort Lauderdale area in February 1971 when he looked out of his tent and saw an 8-foot, 700-pound, apelike creature standing a few feet away. It was covered in light-brown hair and smelled awful. The next morning, he found five-toed prints, 17.5 inches long and 11 inches wide.

On June 7, 1975, twelve-year-old Ronnie Steves woke up in his home east of Venice, Florida, when he heard a disturbance in the duck pen outside. Investigating, he saw a 6-foot, dark, apelike animal that ran away. Investigators found 8-inch tracks with a discernible arch.

Everglades Day Safari tour guide Dow Roland saw a reddish-brown Skunk ape about 150 feet away from Turner River Road when he had a half dozen tourists in his Ford van on July 18, 1997. The tourists got two glimpses of it as it appeared briefly from the woods. However, Roland and many of the adults thought it might have been a man in an ape suit.

Ochopee fire control chief Vince Doerr



*Photo of a possible SKUNK APE taken in the fall of 2000 near the Myakka River, Florida. (Loren Coleman/David Barkasy)*

snapped a vague picture of a Skunk ape on July 21, 1997.

On September 8, 1998, David Shealy took twenty-seven photos of a Skunk ape after an 8-month vigil sitting in a tree in his backyard in Collier County, Florida, though only one was released to the public. Author and naturalist James McMullen examined Shealy's photos, noting that the creature closely resembled the 7-foot, 500-pound hairy primate that he had encountered in August 1997 when stalking panthers in the Everglades. In July 2000, Shealy videotaped an ape lurching through a field near Ochopee, Florida.

In September or October 2000, a woman took two photos of an orangutan-like creature seen in a kneeling position in her backyard, near the Myakka River, Florida. She estimated it was 7 feet tall. It had a strong odor and was making "woomp" noises. The photos were sent anonymously to the Sarasota County sheriff's office, since the woman did not want anybody on her property.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) Hoaxers in ape suits.
- (2) A Chimpanzee (*Pan troglodytes*) escaped from a zoo, though no escapes were reported.
- (3) An unknown ape, as reported in other wetlands of the southern and eastern United States.
- (4) A HAIRY BIPED.

*Sources:* "The Abominable Florida Apeman," *St. Petersburg Times-Floridian*, March 26, 1972; William Hartley and Ellen Hartley, "The 'Abominable Snowman' of Florida's Everglades," *Men*, July 1974, pp. 16–18, 78–79; B. Ann Slate, "Florida's Rampaging Man-Ape," *Saga UFO Report* 4 (July 1977): 32–34, 65–67; John Green, *Sasquatch: The Apes among Us* (Seattle, Wash.: Hancock House, 1978), pp. 271–281; Frank Spaeth, "The Everglades Skunk Ape," *Fate* 50 (December 1997): 53; Michael McCormick, "Skunk Ape: Shealy Claims to Have New Photos of Elusive Legend," *Naples (Fla.) Daily*

*News*, September 12, 1998; Ralf Kircher, "Dave Shealy: On the Trails of a Skunk Ape," *Naples (Fla.) Daily News*, September 5, 1999; "Myakka Skunk Ape Photos," *Fortean Times*, no. 145 (May 2001): 6; Loren Coleman, "The Myakka Skunk Ape Photographs," *Fate* 54 (May 2001): 8–11; Mischa Vieira, "Tracking Myakka's Wily Skunk Ape," *Bradenton (Fla.) East County Observer*, July 12, 2001; RatsNest, "Skunk Ape," <http://www.ratsnest.net/bigfoot/skunkape.htm>.

## Slaguggla

Giant BIRD of Northern Europe.

*Etymology*: Swedish, "strike owl."

*Physical description*: Large owl. Wingspan, 10 feet.

*Behavior*: Can lift prey as large as a reindeer calf.

*Distribution*: Northern Sweden.

*Possible explanation*: The Ural owl (*Strix uralensis*), although its wingspan is little more than 2 feet, is indeed called the "strike owl" because of its tendency to strike out at anything it encounters.

*Sources*: Karl Shuker, "Big Birds in Scandinavia," *Fortean Times*, no. 139 (November 2000): 23; Karl Shuker, "Scandinavian 'Big Birds' Update," *Fortean Times*, no. 141 (January 2001): 23.

## Slal'i'kum

FRESHWATER MONSTER of British Columbia, Canada.

*Etymology*: Chilliwack (Salishan) word.

*Variant names*: Seelkee, Silhqeey, Si'xqe, Shlah-kum, Su'ike, Ts'ewálf.

*Physical description*: Length, 14 feet. Head and neck, 4 feet long. Legs like a beaver's. Long tail.

*Distribution*: Cultus Lake, British Columbia, and nearby lakes and streams.

*Sources*: Wilson Duff, *The Upper Stalo Indians of the Fraser Valley, British Columbia* (Victoria, Canada: British Columbia Provincial Museum Department of Education, 1953); Oliver N. Wells, *The Chilliwacks and Their Neighbors* (Vancouver, Canada: Talonbooks,

1987); John Kirk, *In the Domain of Lake Monsters* (Toronto, Canada: Key Porter Books, 1998), p. 176.

## Slimy Caspar

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Ontario, Canada.

*Variant name*: The Thing.

*Physical description*: Lizardlike. Weight, 50 pounds. Greenish-brown color. Three toes. Four legs. Scaly tail.

*Behavior*: Slinks through the town at night.

*Distribution*: Nith River, near New Hamburg, Ontario.

*Significant sightings*: Reported by more than twenty witnesses in the 1950s, including the town treasurer, Clayton Ingold.

*Possible explanation*: Said to be a Great blue heron (*Ardea herodias*) by F. A. Urquhart of the Royal Ontario Museum.

*Sources*: Ivan T. Sanderson, *Things* (New York: Pyramid, 1967), pp. 29–30; Betty Sanders Garner, *Monster! Monster!* (Blaine, Wash.: Hancock House, 1995), pp. 130, 184.

## SLOTHS (Unknown)

The Order Xenarthra is a diverse group of New World animals that includes anteaters, armadillos, and sloths. Xenarthrans (formerly called edentates) have an extra point of articulation between each successive pair of vertebrae, giving the spine additional strength.

Although all of the living sloths are arboreal, there were four distinct families of fossil ground sloths consisting of fifty genera, many of which are well known from their mummified remains, dried skin, and dung found in caves in the southwestern United States and Patagonia. The two most commonly invoked to explain the four South American cryptids in this section are *Mylodon* and *Megatherium*.

The Patagonian cave dweller (*Mylodon darwini*) was covered in long, reddish- or yellowish-brown hair; underneath the skin, it had sturdy, pebblelike dermal ossicles. It was a grazing animal that subsisted on grasses, herbs, and roots. The most recent remains are dated at 8,600 years ago.

The Giant ground sloth (*Megatherium ameri-*

*canum*) could walk both on its hind legs and on all fours. It was a browser, using the large, curved claws on its front feet to pull down tree branches. This 20-foot, elephant-sized sloth ranged from Texas to Argentina from the Late Pliocene, 1.9 million years ago, to as recently as the Late Pleistocene, 8,000 years ago.

### **Mystery Sloths**

ECUADOREAN GROUND SLOTH; ELLENGASSEN; MAPINGUARI; SUCCARATH

## **SMALL HOMINIDS**

In this category are humanlike, hairy creatures that are described as less than 5 feet tall. Unlike the folkloric LITTLE PEOPLE, who are said to shape-shift and have magical powers, Small hominids seem to have a basis in physical reality. Their bipedal gait, appearance, and behavior indicate a closer association to humans (HOMINIDS) than to apes or monkeys (PRIMATES).

The most likely fossil candidates are the australopiths, small-statured hominids that evolved from chimpanzee-like apes in African tree-savanna habitats in the Late Miocene, 8–5 million years ago. More than 2,000 individual fossils are known. Five species of “gracile” hominids are known in the genus *Australopithecus*: *A. anamensis* (Kenya, 4.2–3.9 million years ago), *A. afarensis* (Ethiopia and Tanzania, 3.9–2.7 million years ago), *A. bahrelghazali* (Chad, 3.5–3.0 million years ago), *A. africanus* (South Africa, 3.0–2.3 million years ago), and *A. garhi* (Ethiopia, 2.5 million years ago). An additional undescribed species (3.3 million years old) was discovered in 1999 in South Africa. The number of species may well be underestimated. Some taxonomists place *A. afarensis* in the genus *Homo*.

Three other “robust” species of australopith are sometimes placed in the genus *Paranthropus*: *P. robustus* (South Africa, 1.8–1.5 million years ago), *P. boisei* (Tanzania, Kenya, and Ethiopia, 2.3–1.4 million years ago), and *P. aethiopicus* (Ethiopia and Kenya, 2.8–2.2 million years ago). The distinction between gracile and robust genera is now seen as unwarranted, since body size is largely speculative. Robustness originally

referred to the heavy structure of the skulls.

Australopiths had apelike skulls, hominid teeth, pronounced cheekbones, and projecting jaws. The molars were heavy, with thick enamel. *A. afarensis* males probably stood about 4 feet 6 inches tall and weighed over 100 pounds; females stood about 3 feet 6 inches and weighed about 60 pounds. The arms were proportionately longer than in humans but shorter than in apes. The chest tapered sharply upward. Cranial capacity averaged 400–410 milliliters. Australopiths had an upright, bipedal gait but apparently also climbed and slept in trees. They were vegetarians, based on their molar size, and probably ate leaves, fruit, tubers, seeds, and insects. Although no stone tools made by australopiths have been found, some researchers think they were capable of fashioning tools from wood, plant fiber, and animal skins.

The best-known specimen of *A. afarensis* is known as Lucy. She was found in 1974 at Olduvai Gorge, Tanzania, and is considered by some anthropologists, notably Donald Johanson, to be ancestral to modern humans.

Other early hominids, such as *Homo erectus*, *H. ergaster*, Neanderthals (*H. neanderthalensis*), and archaic *H. sapiens*, seemed to average at least 5 feet tall and are out of range for Small hominid status.

Africa certainly has the widest variety of reports on Small hominids, lending credence to the theory of surviving australopiths. Isolated island habitats often produce populations of smaller size, thus making sightings from Sri Lanka (NITTAEWO), Sumatra (ORANG PENDEK), and Borneo (BATÛTÛT) of particular interest.

### **Mystery Small Hominids**

#### *Africa*

ABONESI; AGOGWE; AZIZA; DOKO; ENGBÉ; FAT-ING’HO; KAKUNDAKARI; KÈNKOB; MALA-GILAGÉ; MAU; MOHIN-GOUÉ; NTONOU; PROTO-PIGMY; PYGMY (CLASSICAL); SANSAN-DRYI; SÉHITÉ; SEMÉ; TÈMU; WA-MBILKIMO; WATU WA MITI

#### *Asia, Central*

KYNOKÉPHALOS; NITTAEWO; TEH-LMA



*Asia, Southeast*

BATŪTŪT; ORANG PENDEK; UYAN

*Central and South America*

GOAZI; XIPE

*North America*

OHIO PYGMY; TENNESSEE PYGMY; WYOMING MUMMY

## Smay'il

CANNIBAL GIANT of western Canada.

*Etymology:* Squamish (Salishan), "wild men."

*Distribution:* Southwestern British Columbia.

*Source:* Aert Hendrik Kuipers, *The Squamish Language: Grammar, Texts, Dictionary* (The Hague, the Netherlands: Mouton, 1967–1969).

## SNAKES (Unknown)

The Snakes (Suborder Serpentes) are an extremely specialized group of reptiles characterized by elongated bodies, 125–400 supple vertebrae, no limbs, no eyelids, flexible skulls that allow for independent jaw movement, stretchable skin, potent digestive juices, forked tongues that act as sensitive chemoreceptor systems, and powerful axial muscles attached to ventral scutes that provide flexible forward and lateral movement. Some of the more familiar snake families are Blindsnakes (Typhlopidae), Boas (Boidae), Pythons (Pythonidae), Dwarf boas (Tropidophiidae), Vipers (Viperidae), Stiletto snakes (Atractaspididae), Ratsnakes and their kin (Colubridae), Sea snakes (Hydrophiidae), and Cobras and their relatives (Elapidae).

The earliest known terrestrial snake, *Lapparentophis*, appeared in Algeria in the Early Cretaceous, 130 million years ago; the earliest marine snake was *Pachyrhachis*, a serpent with tiny hind legs from the Late Cretaceous, 97 million years ago, that was discovered in Israel in 1997. There are two competing theories about what kind of reptiles the snakes evolved from—small, burrowing lizards or aquatic, varanoid reptiles (the group containing both monitors and mosasaurs)—but the evidence remains ambigu-

ous. Snakes flourished for the past 65 million years in the Cenozoic, developing such specialties as poison glands and vertebral neural spines.

The greatest official length for a Reticulated python (*Python reticulatus*) is 32 feet 9.75 inches, recorded in 1912 on the north coast of Sulawesi, Indonesia. It is the only species that regularly exceeds 20 feet in length. The Anaconda (*Eunectes murinus*) is also suspected of reaching lengths greater than 30 feet (see GIANT ANACONDA), but sizes have often been exaggerated or poorly estimated. *Gigantophis*, an Egyptian snake from the Middle Eocene, 45 million years ago, grew to 33–37 feet long.

Unknown snakes are of interest to cryptozoology if they are of unusual size or possess odd physical attributes or behaviors. The thirty-four snakes in this section are either gigantic (GIANT ANACONDA, PUMINA), unusually big (GIANT PENNSYLVANIA SNAKE, COLOVIA), hairy (ALGERIAN HAIRY VIPER), extremely venomous (LUMMIS'S PICHU-CUATE), unusually vocal (CARIBBEAN CROWING SNAKE), crested (MUEHLAMBELA), horse- or cat-headed (SOUTH AFRICAN HORSE-HEADED SNAKE), able to jump (POSKOK), or leggy (WAIGEO SIX-LEGGED SNAKE). Others are misidentifications that have entered the literature (*BOTHRODON PRIDII*, PARAGUAYAN BARKING SNAKE). See also FLYING REPTILES.

## Mystery Snakes

### *Africa*

ALGERIAN HAIRY VIPER; APRIS; CROWING CRESTED COBRA; MUEHLAMBELA; PUMINA; SAHARAN CRESTED SNAKE; SOUTH AFRICAN HORSE-HEADED SNAKE

### *Asia*

BLACK SEA SNAKE; BU-RIN; GIANT PYTHON; MONGOLIAN DEATH WORM; NAGA; PRIMOR'YE GIANT SNAKE; TZUCHINOKO

### *Australasia*

GANBA; MINDI; PARKER'S SNAKE; RAINBOW SERPENT; WAIGEO SIX-LEGGED SNAKE

### *Europe*

BEAST OF BODALOG; BEITHIR; CAT-HEADED



SNAKE; COLOVIA; MEDITERRANEAN GIANT SNAKE; POSKOK

#### *North America*

CARIBBEAN CROWING SNAKE; GIANT NORTH AMERICAN SNAKE; GIANT PENNSYLVANIA SNAKE; LUMMIS'S PICHU-CUATE; PENINSULA PYTHON

#### *South America*

*BOTHRONDON PRIDII*; GIANT ANACONDA; PARAGUAYAN BARKING SNAKE; SACHAMAMA

### **Snallygaster**

Dubious FLYING REPTILE of Maryland.

*Etymology:* Popularized in 1909 by George C. Rhoderick Sr. and Ralph S. Wolf Sr. of the *Middletown (Md.) Valley Register* and possibly derived from the Pennsylvania German *Schnelle Geiste* ("fast ghosts").

*Variant names:* Gyascutus, Sizzlehisser, Snolgyoster.

*Physical description:* Dragonlike reptile with huge wings. Long beak. Sharp claws.

*Behavior:* Makes screeching noises. Said to have a taste for human blood.

*Distribution:* Frederick County, Maryland.

*Present status:* Occasionally used for regional HAIRY BIPED sightings, the term *Snallygaster* now seems to refer to any monster.

*Possible explanation:* Tongue-in-cheek fabrication by the *Middletown (Md.) Valley Register* and other local newspapers, perhaps in response to JERSEY DEVIL reports three years earlier.

*Sources:* Timothy L. Cannon and Nancy F. Whitmore, *Ghosts and Legends of Frederick County* (Frederick, Md.: Cannon, 1979); Mark Chorvinsky, "Our Strange World," *Fate* 48 (September 1995): 22–24.

### **Snanaik**

CANNIBAL GIANT of western Canada.

*Etymology:* Bella Coola (Salishan) word.

*Variant name:* Sniniq.

*Physical description:* Covered with long hair. Long arms. Sharp claws. Short hind legs.

*Behavior:* Antisocial. Upright gait. Sometimes described as a cannibal woman.

*Distribution:* Bella Coola Inlet, British Columbia.

*Significant sighting:* Its face is represented on Native American masks.

*Sources:* Thomas F. McIlwraith, *The Bella Coola Indians* (Toronto, Canada: University of Toronto Press, 1948), vol. 2; Joseph H. Wherry, *Indian Masks and Myths of the West* (New York: Funk and Wagnalls, 1969), pp. 121–123; Grant R. Keddie, "On Creating Un-Humans," in Vladimir Markotic and Grover Krantz, eds., *The Sasquatch and Other Unknown Hominoids* (Calgary, Alta., Canada: Western Publishers, 1984), pp. 22–29.

### **Snarly Yow**

BLACK DOG of Maryland.

*Physical description:* Snarling red mouth. Huge paws.

*Behavior:* Sticks, rocks, and bullets cannot harm it. Vanishes into thin air.

*Distribution:* South Mountain, Maryland, near Glendale and Emmitsburg.

*Sources:* Madeleine Vinton Dahlgren, *South-Mountain Magic* (Boston: James R. Osgood, 1882); Stephen D. Brown, *Haunted Houses of Harpers Ferry* (Harpers Ferry, W.Va.: Little Brown House, 1976).

### **Sne-Nah**

CANNIBAL GIANT of western North America.

*Etymology:* Okanagan (Salishan), "owl woman."

*Distribution:* Northern Washington; south-central British Columbia, Canada.

*Source:* Walter Cline, "Religion and World View," in Leslie Spier, ed., *The Sinkaietk or Southern Okanagan of Washington* (Menasha, Wis.: George Banta, 1938), pp. 170–171.

### **Sogpa**

Alternate name for the YETI of Central Asia.

*Etymology:* Unknown; the name also seems to be used for Tibetans and Mongols.

*Variant names:* Sagpa, Shukpa.

*Physical description:* Small, powerful creature.

*Distribution:* Sikkim State, India; Nepal.

*Sources:* H. J. Elwes, "On the Possible Existence of a Large Ape, Unknown to Science, in Sikkim," *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London*, 1915, p. 294; Bernard Heuvelmans, *On the Track of Unknown Animals* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1958), p. 130.

## South African Horse-Headed Snake

Mystery SNAKE of South Africa.

*Physical description:* Body is like a 20-liter drum. Yellow. Horselike head. Maned back. Long tail.

*Distribution:* Lukolweni area, Eastern Cape Province, South Africa.

*Significant sighting:* There is one vague report of this snake terrorizing the area in April 2000.

*Possible explanation:* An African rock python (*Python sebae*) with molted skin adorning its head or back.

*Source:* "South African 'Horse-Headed Snake,'" *Cryptozoology Review* 4, no. 1 (Summer 2000): 4.

## South Bay Bessie

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Ohio.

*Etymology:* Named in the 1980s after the Davis-Besse Nuclear Power Station near Oak Harbor, Ohio.

*Variant names:* Bessie, Lake Erie Larry, Lemmie.

*Physical description:* Serpentine. Length, 30–50 feet. Width, 2 feet. Gray, dark-greenish-brown, or black. Long neck. Three to five humps sometimes reported. Flat tail.

*Behavior:* Seen in calm waters. Swift swimmer. Moves by vertical undulations.

*Distribution:* Lake Erie, from Toledo and Sandusky Bay east to Bay Village, Ohio.

*Significant sightings:* Capt. Shubael West and the crew of the packet boat *Delia* observed a 35–40-foot serpent in 1817.

On July 21, 1931, Clifford Wilson and Francis Cogenstose were fishing off Sandusky when a 20-foot serpent surfaced near their boat. After jabbing it with an oar, they determined it was

dead and towed it to shore. It was said to have an alligator-like head and was colored black, dark green, and white. However, it was identified as an Indian python (*Python molurus*), and its captors turned out to be carnival workers on tour.

In 1960, Ken Golic saw a large, cigar-shaped animal while fishing off a pier near Sandusky on a clear, calm night.

Demetrius Gooden and Frank Hughes were fishing for walleye about 40 miles out from Cleveland on June 10, 1985, when they saw a long, black "alligator" only a few feet away from their boat. The Coast Guard searched for forty minutes but found nothing.

On September 11, 1990, Jim Johnson and Steve Dircks saw a dark mass, 30–45 feet long in three sections, in the lake near Huron, Ohio.

In July 1991, George Repicz took twenty seconds of video footage that purportedly shows Bessie off Kelleys Island. It may actually show a floating log.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Newspaper and other hoaxes, especially from 1898 to 1931.

(2) Lake sturgeon (*Acipenser fulvescens*) were common in Lake Erie only up to the 1850s, but they may be returning. This fish can grow to 9 feet, although specimens over 7 feet are rarely reported. Its numerous bony plates are a diagnostic feature.

(3) Floating logs.

*Sources:* Constantin S. Rafinesque, "Dissertation on Water Snakes, Sea Snakes and Sea Serpents," *Philosophical Magazine* 54 (1819): 361, 365; Laurie Abraham, "Giant Snake in Lake Erie," *Cleveland (Ohio) Plain Dealer*, June 16, 1985; Mike Dash, "Lake Monsters," *Fortean Times*, no. 60 (December 1991-January 1992): 36; *Wall Street Journal*, July 29, 1993; John Kirk, *In Search of Lake Monsters* (Toronto, Canada: Key Porter Books, 1998), pp. 144–148; Ron Schaffner, "South Bay Bessie: A Continuing Investigation into an Alleged Great Lakes Serpent," *North American BioFortean Review* 1, no. 1 (April 1999): 35–41, <http://www.strangeark.com/nabr/NABR1.pdf>.

## Southern Narwhal

Tusked CETACEAN of the Antarctic.

*Variant names:* Sea unicorn, Uni.

*Physical description:* Whale with a long tusk. Length, 10 feet.

*Distribution:* South Atlantic Ocean; Antarctic waters.

*Significant sightings:* On October 5, 1615, Dutch explorer Willem Corneliszoon Schouten noted in his journal that one of his ships was rammed by a sea monster in the mid-Atlantic. The crew later found a foot-long horn stuck in the prow.

On February 3, 1620, Augustin de Beaulieu observed a dark-blue, porpoiselike animal with a high fin and a tusk about 1–2 feet long in the South Atlantic Ocean off South Africa.

On December 17, 1892, the crew of the ship *Balaena* spotted a narwhal-like animal in the Bransfield Strait off the Antarctic Peninsula.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A Swordfish (*Xiphias gladius*) sword looks like a tusk or horn, but the swordfish is tropical.

(2) An unrecognized variety of Narwhal (*Monodon monoceros*) that lives in Antarctic waters. Narwhals are known only from above the Arctic Circle.

(3) A surviving Double-tusked whale (*Odobenocetops peruvianus*), known from a single skull found in 1993 in southern Peru that dates from the Pliocene, 5 million years ago. Its tusks, however, pointed downward, walrus-fashion.

*Sources:* Willem Corneliszoon Schouten, *Journal ou description du merveilleux voyage de Guillaume Schouten* (Amsterdam: Willem Janson, 1618), pp. 9–10; Augustin de Beaulieu, “Mémoires du voyage aux Indes Orientales du général Beaulieu,” in Melchisédec Thévenot, ed., *Relations de divers voyages curieux* (Paris: Thomas Moette, 1696), pp. 5–6; W. G. Burn Murdoch, *From Edinburgh to the Antarctic: An Artist’s Notes and Sketches during the Dundee Antarctic Expedition of 1892–93* (London: Longmans, Green, 1894), p. 209; Darren Naish, “The Walrus Whales,” *Exotic Zoology* 5, no. 4 (July-August 1998): 1–2.

## So’yoko

CANNIBAL GIANT of the southwestern United States.

*Etymology:* Hopi (Uto-Aztecan) word.

*Distribution:* Northeastern Arizona.

*Source:* Kyle Mizokami, “Bigfoot-Like Figures in North American Folklore and Tradition,” <http://www.rain.org/campinternet/bigfoot/bigfoot-folklore.html>.

## Speckled Jaguar

Mystery CAT of South America.

*Variant names:* Cunarid din (Wapishána/Arawakan), Speckled tiger.

*Physical description:* Gray, covered with solid black speckles. The same size as a jaguar, which grows to about 5 feet long. Robust canine teeth.

*Habitat:* Montane forest at an altitude of 1,600 feet.

*Distribution:* Lower Río Palcazú, Pasco Department, Peru; Río Rupununi area around Dadawawa, Guyana.

*Significant sightings:* On two occasions, once in the early 1970s and again in 1991, hunters were said to have killed specimens of this cat in Peru.

*Possible explanations:* An aberrant Jaguar (*Panthera onca*), an undescribed morph, or a completely new species.

*Sources:* Stanley E. Brock, *Hunting in the Wilderness* (London: Robert Hale, 1963); Peter J. Hocking, “Large Peruvian Mammals Unknown to Zoology,” *Cryptozoology* 11 (1992): 38–50; Peter J. Hocking, “Further Investigation into Unknown Peruvian Mammals,” *Cryptozoology* 12 (1996): 50–57.

## Specs

Mystery INVERTEBRATE of Florida.

*Etymology:* After its eyes.

*Physical description:* Cylindrical body. Length, 5 feet 6 inches. Height when raised on legs, 3 feet. Pointed head with short antennae. Brown-spotted eyes about 2 inches in diameter, set on stalks. Eight hairy legs. No tail.

*Habitat:* Underwater sea cave.

*Distribution:* Off Miami Beach, Florida.



*The Great SPHINX of Giza, after its 1925–1934 excavation by Emile Baraize. (From a postcard in the author’s collection)*

*Significant sighting:* On March 11, 1959, veteran diver Bob Wall encountered a strange animal while diving in shallow water 2 miles off Miami Beach to point out coral to tourists in the glass-bottomed *Comrade II*. He got a close look at it but surfaced when it started coming toward him.

*Present status:* Only reported once.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) Bob Wall has insisted it wasn’t an octopus, crab, or spiny lobster.
- (2) Karl Shuker thinks that the stalked eyes are indicative of a crustacean, most likely a large Spiny lobster (*Panulirus argus*), which enjoys hiding in reef crevices. However, this creature rarely grows larger than 2 feet long. The only crustacean that comes close to 5 feet is the Japanese spider crab (*Macrocheira kaempferi*), which is only found off southeastern Japan.

*Sources:* United Press International report, March 12, 1959; “The Ocean Has Them Too,” *Fate* 12 (July 1959): 10–11; Karl Shuker, *In Search of Prehistoric Survivors* (London: Blandford, 1995), pp. 123–126.

## Sphinx

SEMIMYTHICAL BEAST of ancient North Africa.

*Etymology:* Greek, possibly meaning “strangle” or “grasp.”

*Variant names:* Abu hol (Arabic/Semitic, “Father of terror”), Harmakhis, Hor-m-akhet (Egyptian, “Horus is on the horizon”).

*Physical description:* In Egyptian art, a reclining figure with a human head (usually male) adorned with a royal headdress (*nemes*); a narrow, stylized beard; and the mane and body of a lion. Sometimes, the Sphinx had the head of a ram or a hawk fused with a lion’s body. The concept was adopted by the Greeks, Hittites, and Assyrians. In Greek art, the Sphinx had the head and breasts of a woman and the wings of an eagle.

*Behavior:* In Greek mythology, the Sphinx sat on a mountain and asked travelers a riddle; if they failed to answer correctly, it killed them. However, Oedipus solved the riddle, and the Sphinx threw itself off a precipice.

*Distribution:* Egypt; Mount Phikios, west of Thívai, central Greece.

*Significant sighting:* The best-known repre-





*Punic SPHINX from the site of Thinissut, modern Bi'r Bu Ruqbab, Tunisia, and housed in the National Bardo Museum, Tunis. (From a postcard in the author's collection)*

sentation is the Great Sphinx of Giza, Egypt, carved out of solid limestone and measuring 240 feet long and 66 feet high. The date of its construction is not known for certain, but it is usually ascribed to the Fourth Dynasty pharaoh Khafre (Chephren), who ruled from 2558 to 2532 B.C. (Controversial evidence involving water erosion has led some Egyptologists to place it much earlier.) It was apparently carved from a rock outcrop remaining after the blocks for the Great Pyramid of Khufu had been quarried. Many other smaller Egyptian Sphinx sculptures exist, including a rare female-headed Sphinx representing the Eighteenth Dynasty queen Hatshepsut (1498–1483 B.C.).

*Present status:* Contrary to frequent statements, the Great Sphinx did not lose its nose because either the French or the Mamelukes used it for cannon target practice in the late 1790s; the broken nose is shown in Friderik Norden's drawing in 1755. Before the fifteenth century, someone pried it off by hammering long rods or chisels into it, one below the bridge and the other under a nostril; the marks are still there. Tomb robbers and others would often remove the noses from Egyptian sculptures in order to deprive them of breath or potency.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The face of the Great Sphinx is accepted by most Egyptologists as Pharaoh Khafre. The lion was a solar symbol as well as a sign of royalty. Human-headed Sphinxes represent the king as guardian of the temple—in this case, the Old Kingdom Sphinx temple that rests at the feet of the Great Sphinx. Ram-headed Sphinxes lined the processional way leading to the god Amun at Karnak, and hawk-headed Sphinxes are associated elsewhere with the god Re.

(2) Some Greek and Roman authors considered Sphinxes to be based on monkeys or baboons, and this identification was repeated in the medieval bestiaries.

(3) The Gelada baboon (*Theropithecus gelada*) was suggested by Bernard Heuvelmans for the body of the Greek Sphinx because of its lionlike body and tail, as well as the chest patch of naked pink skin; in the female, this patch is surrounded by a necklace of fleshy, white, breastlike sacs that swell and redden during estrus. The historian Philostorgios, in the fifth century A.D., was the first to identify the Sphinx with this animal, after seeing a gelada himself in Africa.

(4) Pausanias cited a story basing the Greek myth on a female pirate whose band used Mount Phikios as a base of operations until Oedipus captured her with an overwhelming army from Corinth.

*Sources:* Pausanias, *Guide to Greece*, vol. 1, *Central Greece*, trans. Peter Levi (New York: Penguin, 1979), p. 363 (IX. 26.2); Agatharchides and Philostorgios, excerpts in Photius, *Myriobiblon* (Geneva, Switzerland: Pauli Stephanus, 1612); Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les bêtes humaines d'Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1980), pp. 157–158, 166; Mark Lehner, *The Complete Pyramids* (London: Thames and Hudson, 1997), pp. 38–49, 127–133; Zahi A. Hawass, *Secrets of the Sphinx: Restoration Past and Present* (Cairo: American University in Cairo, 1998); The Sphinx, <http://www.sis.gov.eg/sphinx/html/sphnx000.htm>.



## Spinifex Man

Supposed GIANT HOMINID of Australia.

*Etymology:* After spinifex, a drought-resistant Australian desert grass.

*Physical description:* Height, 10 feet.

*Behavior:* Bipedal.

*Tracks:* Two toes. Length, 10–15 inches.

*Distribution:* Central Western Australia, near Laverton.

*Significant sighting:* In 1970, Peter Muir came across odd, two-toed tracks in the outback near Laverton, Western Australia.

*Possible explanation:* Ostrich (*Struthio camelus*) farms were begun in South Australia in the early twentieth century, but the industry only became commercially viable in the 1990s. In leaner times, the birds were often let loose to fend for themselves. Their distinctively large, two-toed feet (as opposed to those of the smaller, three-toed emu) match the tracks found by Muir.

*Sources:* *West Australian* (Perth), September 5, 1970; “The Abominable Spinifex Man,” *Pursuit*, no. 13 (January 1971): 9–10.

## Spotted Bushbuck

Unknown HOOFED MAMMAL of West Africa.

*Physical description:* Small, spotted antelope.

*Distribution:* Liberia.

*Significant sighting:* Known from one skin preserved in the Humboldt University Museum of Natural History in Berlin.

*Source:* Moritz Pathé, *Die Suche nach dem Fabeltier: Abenteuerliche Afrikafahrten eines Jägers und Tiermalers* (Berlin: Deutscher Verlag, 1940).

## Spotted Lion

Unknown big CAT of East and Central Africa.

*Scientific name:* *Panthera leo maculatus*, given by Bernard Heuvelmans in 1955.

*Variant names:* Abasambo (in Ethiopia), BAKANGA, Bung bung (in Cameroon), IKIMIZI, Marozi (Gikuyu/Bantu word, possibly meaning “solitary lion”), NTARARGO.

*Physical description:* Smaller than a lion but larger than a leopard. Body length, 5 feet 10

inches. Tawny color. Covered with grayish-brown spots or rosettes on the back, sides, and legs. Spine is free of spots. Diameter of rosettes, 2–3 inches. Lionlike face. Male has a slight mane of side-whiskers. Retractable claws. Tail, 2 feet 9 inches.

*Behavior:* Usually travels in lion-lioness pairs or small prides. Will attack cattle.

*Tracks:* Catlike, in size between those of a leopard and those of a lion. Thinner than those of a young lion.

*Habitat:* Forested mountains.

*Distribution:* Mount Kenya, the Aberdare Range, and the Mau Escarpment in Kenya; Ruwenzori Mountains, Uganda; Virunga Volcanos area, Rwanda; Ethiopia; Cameroon; Ubangi region, Central African Republic.

*Significant sightings:* Naturalist A. Blayney Percival shot a Spotted lioness and her cubs in Kenya in 1924.

Game warden R. E. Dent saw four large, spotted cats in 1931 on Mount Kenya at an altitude of 10,000–11,000 feet. A few months later, his trappers in the Aberdare Range, Kenya, snared a cat that looked like a cross between a lion and a leopard, but they let it go.

In the 1930s, at an altitude of 10,000 feet, Michael Trent shot two small Spotted lions, a male and a female, that had raided his farm in the Aberdare Range, Kenya. He preserved the skins but not the skulls or skeletons.

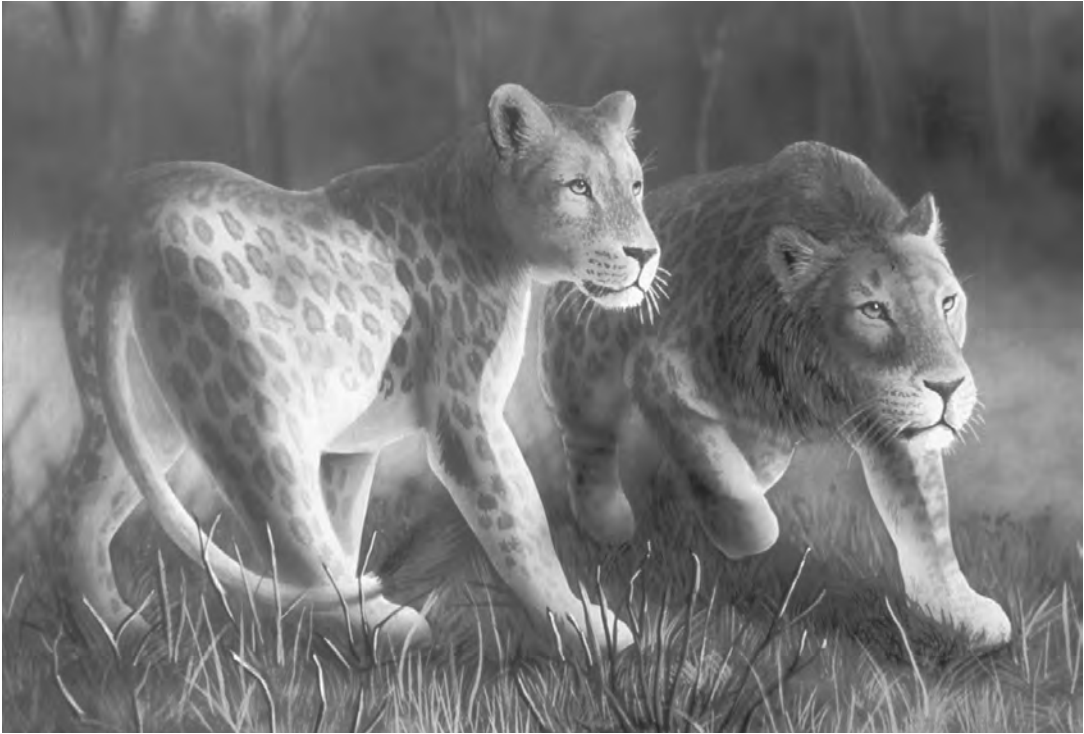
In 1935, Kenneth Gandar Dower headed an expedition into the Kenya highlands to look for the Spotted lion, but all he managed to find were some unusual tracks at an elevation of 12,500 feet.

*Present status:* Probably extinct in Kenya, since there have been no sightings since the 1930s.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The appearance of spots could be a trick of light and shadow in some instances.

(2) A subspecies of Lion (*Panthera leo*) adapted to mountainous terrain might have developed spots for camouflage and a smaller size for more agility. Gandar Dower hoped this would turn out to be the case, if the animal was not a completely new species.



SPOTTED LIONS shot by Michael Trent in the 1930s in the Aberdare Range, Kenya. From a painting by William M. Rebsamen. (William M. Rebsamen/Fortean Picture Library)

(3) Rare occurrences of adult lions retaining their juvenile spots are known.

(4) A male Leopard (*P. pardus*) × lioness hybrid, called a Leopon, was first bred in captivity at the Koshien Zoo in Nishinomiya, Japan, in November 1959. This hybrid is heavily spotted, has a poorly developed mane, and is intermediate in size between a leopard and a lion. However, such an animal's occurrence in the wild is unlikely due to behavioral and distribution differences.

(5) A population of Somali lions (*P. l. somaliensis*) that migrated from Somalia to Kenya and developed spotted coats, suggested by W. Robert Foran.

Sources: Charles R. S. Pitman, *A Game Warden among His Charges* (London: Nisbet, 1931); Charles J. McGuinness, *Nomad* (London: Methuen, 1934); Kenneth C. Gandar Dower, "In Quest of the Spotted Lion," *The Field* 166 (July 6, 1935): 21;

Kenneth C. Gandar Dower, *The Spotted Lion* (Boston: Little, Brown, 1937); G. Hamilton-Snowball, "Spotted Lions," *The Field* 192 (October 9, 1948): 412; J. R. T. Pollard, "Spotted Lions," *The Field* 192 (November 13, 1948): 553; W. Robert Foran, "Legendary Spotted Lion," *The Field* 196 (September 30, 1950): 535; Bernard Heuvelmans, *On the Track of Unknown Animals* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1958), pp. 365–372; Noel Simon, *Between the Sunlight and the Thunder* (London: Collins, 1962); John Pollard, *African Zoo Man* (London: Robert Hale, 1963); Gerhard Lindblom, *The Akamba in British East Africa* (New York: Negro Universities Press, 1969); Bernard Heuvelmans, "Annotated Checklist of Apparently Unknown Animals with Which Cryptozoology Is Concerned," *Cryptozoology* 5 (1986): 1–16; Michael Goss, "In Search of Africa's Spotted Lion," *Fate* 39 (June 1986): 78–91; Karl Shuker, *Mystery Cats of the World* (London: Robert Hale, 1989), pp. 125–132;

Maxine Annabell, Detailed Information on Hybridisation in Big Cats: The Marozi, <http://www.lairweb.org.nz/tiger/marozi.html>.

## Springheel Jack

Mysterious FLYING HUMANOID of Victorian England.

*Variant names:* Leaping terror, Springald, Spring-heeled Jack, Suburban ghost.

*Physical description:* Tall. Thin. Glowing red eyes. Huge, pointed ears. Blue flames emanate from its mouth. Fingers are exceptionally sharp (“made of iron”). Wears a long cloak (or an oil-skin or sheepskin) and a shining helmet.

*Behavior:* Seems to be able to leap or glide through the air with a paranormal ability. Laughs ringingly. Attacks people and rips their clothing and flesh.

*Significant sightings:* First noted in September 1837 when attacks on three young women took place in Barnes Common, Middlesex, England. On October 11, 1837, seventeen-year-old Polly Adams was assaulted on Shooter’s Hill Road, London, by a bizarre, leaping figure. Next, eighteen-year-old Jane Alsop was attacked at her front door on February 18, 1838, by a man who claimed to be a policeman but who slashed at her clothing with metallic claws. The attacks continued through 1839 and reoccurred in London in 1843 and 1845 (resulting in Springheel Jack’s only murder, involving a thirteen-year-old prostitute named Maria Davis whom he threw into a sewer). Similar assaults were noted in Caistor-on-Sea, Norfolk, and Aldershot, Hampshire, in 1877. The final appearance of the creature took place in Everton, Bedford, in September 1904, when a figure like a giant bat was seen leaping from rooftop to rooftop.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) In the 1830s, police theorized that a criminal was using springs concealed in his boot heels. Henry de la Poer Beresford, the marquis of Waterford (1811–1859), was considered a suspect. However, no known alloy is compressible and resilient enough to account for the reported leaps made by Springheel Jack.

(2) Newspaper writers theorized that the attacks were made by a “ghost, a bear, or a devil” because a letter had been received claiming that a rich man had wagered he could visit London suburbs disguised as one of these creatures.

(3) An unidentified flying object (UFO) entity, similar to other FLYING HUMANOIDS, suggested by J. Vyner.

(4) An escaped Kangaroo (Family Macropodidae), though the absence of one of these animals from a Victorian zoo would surely have been reported.

(5) A fictional story in which Springheel Jack is a nobleman who is cheated out of his inheritance and becomes a highwayman to steal from the unscrupulous rich first appeared in 1875 as a forty-eight-part serial by penny-dreadful writer Charlton Lea. This literary Springheel Jack was demonic; was dressed in a crimson suit; and had batlike wings, horns, talons, cloven hooves, and sulphurous breath. His leaps were accomplished by the use of steel rods and springs. Much of the legend seems to derive from this narrative, which was picked up by other sensational writers.

(6) A series of hoaxes, perhaps including an original one by the marquis of Waterford himself, who apparently was something of a trickster. The story of a wraithlike Springheel Jack has been perpetuated in urban legend and adolescent pranks ever since.

*Sources:* “Outrage on a Young Lady,” *Times* (London), February 22, 1838, p. 6; Charlton Lea, *Spring-Heeled Jack: The Terror of London* (London, 1904); J. Vyner, “The Mystery of Springheel Jack,” *Flying Saucer Review* 7 (May–June 1961): 3–6; Peter Haining, *The Legend and Bizarre Crimes of Spring Heeled Jack* (London: Frederick Muller, 1977); Doris Jones-Baker, *The Folklore of Hertfordshire* (London: B. T. Batsford, 1977); Gordon Stein, “The Strange Crimes of Spring Heeled Jack,” *Fate* 41 (November 1988): 48–54; Jacqueline Simpson and Steve Roud, *A Dictionary of English Folklore* (New York: Oxford University Press, 2000), pp. 340–341; Martin Jeffrey,

“Portrait of a Spring Heeled Hoaxer,” *Mystery Magazine*, 2001, <http://www.mysterymag.com/html/spring%20hoaxers.html>.

## Squolk-Ty-Mish

LITTLE PEOPLE of western Canada.

*Etymology:* Nootka (Wakashan) word.

*Variant names:* Chiniath, Tsiakh, Ya-ai.

*Physical description:* Height, 2 feet.

*Behavior:* Wears hat made of green moss.

Uses a stick to drum on hollow logs.

*Distribution:* Pacific Ranges, British Columbia.

*Present status:* Depicted on carved ritual masks.

*Sources:* *Vancouver Daily Province*, July 9, 1947; John E. Roth, *American Elves* (Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 1997), pp. 181–183.

## Steetathl

CANNIBAL GIANT of northwestern North America.

*Etymology:* Thompson and Stillaguamish (Salishan), “wild tribe.”

*Distribution:* Northwestern Washington; south-central British Columbia.

*Source:* Hermann Haerberlin and Erna Gunther, “The Indians of Puget Sound,” *University of Washington Publications in Anthropology*, vol. 4, no. 1 (1930).

## Steller’s Sea Ape

Unknown SEAL or MERBEING of the North Pacific Ocean.

*Etymology:* George Steller said the creature resembled the picture of an animal called *Simia marina danica* (Danish sea monkey) in Konrad Gesner’s *Historia animalium* (1558). But Gesner’s animal appears to be a nonexistent, composite beast.

*Scientific names:* *Siren cynodephala*, given by Johann Julius Walbaum in 1792; *Trichechus hydrophitecus*, suggested by George Shaw in 1800; and *Manatus simia*, proposed by Johann Karl Wilhelm Illiger prior to 1811.

*Variant name:* Steller’s sea monkey.

*Physical description:* Length, 5 feet. Reddish

color overall but grayer on the back and reddish-white on the underside. Tapering body. Doglike head. Pointed, erect ears. Large eyes. Drooping whiskers. No visible front flippers. Bilobate tail, with the upper lobe twice as large as the lower.

*Behavior:* Extremely playful. Can raise itself out of the water one-third of its length and remain in position for several minutes. Feeds on Bull kelp (*Nereocystis luetkeana*) common in the Gulf of Alaska.

*Distribution:* Gulf of Alaska.

*Significant sightings:* On August 10, 1741, German naturalist Georg Wilhelm Steller, aboard the *Saint Peter*, observed a strange sea mammal about 260 miles south of Kodiak Island in the Gulf of Alaska. It played around the ship for two hours, approaching as close as 16 feet, looking at the crew, and diving underneath the ship to emerge on the other side.

In June 1965, Miles Smeeton, on his ketch the *Tzu Hang*, observed a sheep-sized animal with long, reddish-yellow hair and a droopy mustache 4 miles off the north coast of Atka in the Aleutian Islands, Alaska. Its head looked more like a dog’s than a seal’s.

*Present status:* Only two observations, 200 years apart.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A young Northern fur seal (*Callorhinus ursinus*) was suggested by Leonhard Stejneger, although Steller and the rest of the crew were familiar with certain types of seals. However, the first time Steller saw a fur seal was later, on the rookeries of Ostrov Bering in the Commander Islands. Steller may have mistaken the seal’s hind flippers for a tail.

(2) A young specimen of an unknown Arctic variety of Leopard seal (*Hydrurga leptonyx*), according to Roy Mackal. This seal has no external ears, however.

(3) A stray Hawaiian monk seal (*Monachus schauinslandi*) matches the animal in size and behavior, but this seal rarely wanders far from the Hawaiian Islands and similarly has no external ears.

(4) A Sea otter (*Enhydra lutris*), though Steller was also familiar with this animal, which does not get much larger than 2 feet long.

(5) A juvenile specimen of Bernard



Heuvelmans's hypothetical elongated seal.

See LONGNECK.

Sources: Georg Wilhelm Steller, "De bestiis marinis," in *Novi commentarii Academiae Scientiarum Imperialis Petropolitanae* 2 (1751): 289–398; Leonhard Stejneger, *Georg Wilhelm Steller* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1936), pp. 278–286; Miles Smeeton, *The Misty Islands* (London: George Harrap, 1969), pp. 109–110; Roy P. Mackal, *Searching for Hidden Animals* (Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday, 1980), pp. 2–8; Michael Bright, *There Are Giants in the Sea* (London: Robson Books, 1989), pp. 112–113; Chris Orrick, "Commentary on Stejneger's Sea-Ape Review," *North American BioFortean Review* 1, no. 2 (June 1999): 12–15, <http://www.strangeark.com/nabr/NABR2.pdf>.

## Steller's Sea Cow

A large SIRENIAN of the North Pacific Ocean, presumed extinct since 1768.

*Scientific name:* *Hydrodamalis gigas*, given by Eberhard Zimmerman in 1780.

*Variant name:* Kapustnik (Russian, "cabbage-eater").

*Physical description:* Length, 20–26 feet. Weight, up to 10 metric tons. Tough, dark-brown skin. Rotund body. Small head. No functional teeth. Bilobate tail.

*Behavior:* Average submergence time, four to five minutes. Strictly a seaweed-eater.

*Distribution:* Gulf of Anadyr, Siberia; Commander Islands in the Bering Sea; Attu, Alaska.

*Significant sightings:* A. E. Nordenskiöld interviewed several residents of Bering Island who affirmed that sea cows were still being killed and eaten there in the late 1770s. Around 1854, two other natives, Merchenin and Stepnoff, apparently saw an animal in the ocean that spouted water from its mouth.

Polish naturalist Benedykt Dybowski was certain that sea cows had survived off Bering Island as late as 1830.

Lucien Turner interviewed an Aleut woman who said that her father had seen sea cows off Attu in the Aleutian Islands, Alaska, in the mid-nineteenth century.

A sea cow allegedly was stranded on the shore of the Gulf of Anadyr, Siberia, in 1910.

In the early 1950s, a harpooner named Ivan Skripkin told of 32-foot, finless animals that appeared every July not far from Bering Island.

The crew of the Russian whaler *Buran* observed six dark-skinned marine animals, 20–26 feet long, feeding in a lagoon near Cape Navarin, Chukot Autonomous Province, Siberia, in July 1962. They had small heads, bilobate tails, and bifurcated upper lips.

Russian fisherman Ivan Nikiforovich Chechulin walked up to and touched a live sea cow in the summer of 1976 at Anapkinskaya Bay, south of Cape Navarin. Its tail was forked like a whale's, and it had a long snout.

*Present status:* Steller's sea cow was discovered in 1741 by German naturalist Georg Wilhelm Steller when he was shipwrecked on Ostrov Bering in the Commander Islands off Siberia. Fur hunters made regular visits to the island from 1743 to 1763, eating the reputedly tasty flesh of the animal. During that time, its range was limited to the Commander Islands, but during the Pleistocene, it had ranged along the Pacific Rim from Japan to Baja California. Most authorities agree that Steller's sea cow was extinct by 1768, although A. E. Nordenskiöld thought the animal lingered in the Commanders another ninety years.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A female Narwhal (*Monodon monoceros*) is about the same size and does not have the distinctive tusk of the male. A rare visitant to Siberian waters, this was probably the animal seen in 1854.

(2) Bernard Heuvelmans suggested that a different, more agile species of *Hydrodamalis* survived in waters along the mainland.

(3) The 1976 sighting may have been a stray Northern elephant seal (*Mirounga angustirostris*). This large seal has a bilobate tail and sometimes wanders from its normal migration route to the Gulf of Alaska and the Aleutian Islands in the spring.

Sources: A. E. Nordenskiöld, *The Voyage of the Vega round Asia and Europe* (London: Macmillan, 1881); Frederick W. True, "The Arctic Sea Cow," in G. Brown Goode, ed., *The*





STELLER'S SEA COW, a sirenian presumed to be extinct since the eighteenth century. (William M. Rebsamen)

*Fisheries and Fishery Industries of the United States* (Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1884), pp. 128–136; Benedykt Dybowski, “Wyspy Komandorskie,” *Kosmos* 10 (1885): 1–30; Leonhard Stejneger, “How the Great Northern Sea Cow (*Rytina*) Became Exterminated,” *American Naturalist* 21 (1887): 1047–1054; Leonhard Stejneger, *Georg Wilhelm Steller, the Pioneer of Alaskan Natural History* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1936), pp. 353–357, 364–367; S. K. Klumov, in *Priroda*, 1962, no. 8, pp. 65–75; A. A. Berzin, E. A. Tikhomirov, and V. I. Troinin, in *Priroda*, 1963, no. 8, pp. 73–75; Bernard Heuvelmans, *In the Wake of the Sea-Serpents* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1968), pp. 192–194, 467–469; “Somebody’s Sea-Cow,” *Pursuit*, no. 5 (January 1969): 13–14; Delphine Haley, “Saga of Steller’s Sea Cow,” *Natural History* 87 (November 1978): 9–17; “Steller Idea,” *ISC Newsletter* 4, no. 3 (Autumn 1985): 9–10; Michel Raynal, “Does the Steller’s Sea Cow Still Survive?” *INFO Journal*, no. 51 (February 1987): 15–19, 37.

### Steller’s Sea Raven

Unknown BIRD of the North Pacific Ocean.

*Physical description:* Seabird, possibly cormorant-like. White.

*Behavior:* Perches on high cliffs along the coast.

*Distribution:* Ostrov Bering, Commander Islands, in the Bering Sea.

*Significant sighting:* Seen by German naturalist Georg Wilhelm Steller while he was shipwrecked in 1741 and 1742 on Ostrov Bering in the Commander Islands off Kamchatka, Siberia.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) The Surfbird (*Aphriza virgata*), a plain gray Pacific sandpiper with white underparts, was proposed by Chris Orrick.
- (2) An unknown species of pure-white Cormorant (*Phalacrocorax* spp.).
- (3) The Pigeon guillemot (*Cepphus columba*) in white winter plumage has been suggested by Lars Thomas.

*Source:* Karl Shuker, *Mysteries of the Planet Earth* (London: Carlton, 1999), p. 84.

## Stenwyken

CANNIBAL GIANT of western Canada.

*Etymology:* Okanagan (Salishan) word.

*Variant name:* Stuan-aw-wkin.

*Behavior:* Smells like burning hair. Catches fishes. Steals fishes, roots, and berries from winter storage. Abducts women for mating.

*Distribution:* The Okanagan Valley in south-central British Columbia.

*Source:* Mary Moon, *Ogopogo* (Vancouver, Canada: J. J. Douglas, 1977), pp. 144–145.

## Ste-Ye-Hah'

CANNIBAL GIANT of the northwestern United States.

*Etymology:* Umatilla and Yakima (Penutian), “stick Indians” or “spirit hiding in the woods.” Plural, *Ste-ye-hah'-ma*.

*Variant names:* Stick-shower Indians, Stiya (Molala/Penutian).

*Physical description:* Covered with hair.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Whistles. Throws sticks at people and pokes sticks inside Native American lodges.

*Distribution:* Northern Oregon; south-central Washington.

*Sources:* Bruce Rigsby, “Some Pacific Northwest Native Language Names for the Sasquatch Phenomenon,” in Roderick Sprague and Grover S. Krantz, eds., *The Scientist Looks at the Sasquatch*, 2d ed. (Moscow: University of Idaho Press, 1979), pp. 31–37; Penutian Bigfoot Legends, <http://www.bfro.net/legends/penutian.htm>.

## Stiff-Legged Bear

Legendary ELEPHANT or BEAR of North America.

*Variant names:* Ahamagachktiat (Mohegan/Algonquian, “big rump bear”), Amangachktiat (Unami/Algonquian, “big rump”), A'tix (Kaska/Na-Dené), Big buffalo, Big bull, Big quisquis (Tuscarora/Iroquoian, “hog”), Bladder-head boy, Ganiagwaihegowa (Seneca/Iroquoian), Great elk, Great moose, Kátcheetohúskw (Naskapi/Algonquian), Katcitowack (Inland Cree/Algonquian, “stiff-legged bear”),

Ktciawas (Abenaki/Algonquian, “great beast”), Maughkompos, Neka-cí ckamí (Chitimacha/Gulf, “long-nosed spirit”), Oyahguaharb (Tuscarora/Iroquoian), Weetucks (Mohawk/Iroquoian), Wes'ekkehs (Penobscot/Algonquian, “great hairless bear”).

Other Native American languages with a word for such an animal include: Innu, Micmac, Penobscot, Shawnee (Algonquian); Pawnee (Caddoan); Atakapa (Gulf); Kashaya (Hokan); Huron (Iroquoian); Kutenai; Alabama, Choctaw, Creek, Koasati (Muskogean); Apache, Beaver, Navaho (Na-dené); Pend d'Oreille (Salishan); Osage (Siouan); and Paiute (Uto-Aztecan).

*Physical description:* Big head. Large ears. Long nose. Big teeth.

*Behavior:* Tramples people.

*Tracks:* Large, round prints in the snow.

*Distribution:* Most of North America.

*Significant sightings:* Indian traditions of the slaying of animals called Big buffalo, Big bull, Great elk, or Stiff-legged bear were preserved by various language groups throughout North America. The Tuscarora of New York have a legend of the Big quisquis, a monster that invaded their settlement near Lake Ontario and was driven off with great loss of life. Other monsters, the Great elk and the Oyahguaharb, were also killed by the ancestors of the Tuscaroras.

English sailor David Ingram and two companions were set ashore in October 1567 somewhere on the coast of the Gulf of Mexico and managed to walk all the way to Maine over the next two years. Along the way, they encountered a large beast twice as big as a horse that had “two teeth or horns,” each a foot long, coming out of its snout. Although this conceivably could have been a Moose (*Alces alces*), Ingram explicitly claimed to have seen elephants. Seannarrative compiler Richard Hakluyt included Ingram's narrative in his first edition of 1589 but omitted it in later editions, apparently having concluded that it was either too unreliable or incoherent.

In 1762, John Wright of Kentucky talked to several Shawnee Indians about fossil skeletons found along the Ohio River. They said the bones belonged to the “father of all buffalo,”

which had been hunted many years ago. But the Great Spirit destroyed the enormous animals with lightning.

On January 7, 1811, explorer David Thompson was near the Athabasca River, Alberta, in the Rocky Mountains when he found the tracks of a large animal in the snow. There were four large, clawed toes 4 inches long, and the prints were 14 inches long by 8 inches wide. The local Indians and French Canadian trappers had heard rumors of “mammoth” in the nearby hills, where the creatures fed on moss and other plants.

*Artifacts and petroglyphs:* Hilborne T. Cresson and W. L. deSuralt allegedly found an inscribed whelk shell in a peat deposit near the Holly Oak, Delaware, train depot in 1864. A realistic drawing of a woolly mammoth is etched on the surface. Cresson did not report the discovery until December 1889. The shell itself was dated in 1987 to about A.D. 750–1000, so the artwork cannot be a life depiction of a mammoth. There is evidence to suggest that Cresson obtained a Fort Ancient–period whelk in Ohio when he worked as an archaeologist there and forged a mammoth engraving based on the La Madeleine carving found in the Dordogne region of France in 1864. John C. Kraft and Ronald A. Thomas, “Early Man at Holly Oak, Delaware,” *Science* 192 (1976): 756–761; James B. Griffin, David J. Meltzer, Bruce D. Smith, and William C. Sturtevant, “A Mammoth Fraud in Science,” *American Antiquity* 53 (1988): 578–582; David J. Meltzer, “In Search of a Mammoth Fraud,” *New Scientist* 124 (July 14, 1990): 51–55.

The Lenape stone is a slate gorget found by Barnard Hansell, who was plowing in his father’s field east of Doylestown, Pennsylvania, in 1872. He kept it with his collection of Native American relics, then sold it in 1881 to Henry D. Paxon. Hansell coincidentally found a broken-off fragment of the gorget in the same field a few months later. The artifact is remarkable for its carved depiction of a realistic-looking mammoth confronted by a human stick figure with a bow and a spear. Widely considered a nineteenth-century fraud by archaeologists, the artifact is in the Mercer Museum in

Doylestown. Henry Chapman Mercer, *The Lenape Stone: Or the Indians and the Mammoth* (New York: G. P. Putnam’s Sons, 1885); Terry A. McNealy, *Bucks County: An Illustrated History* (Doylestown, Pa.: Bucks County Historical Society, 2001), p. 10.

Sandstone pipes carved in the shape of elephants have been found in Louisa County, Iowa. They probably date from roughly 500 B.C.–A.D. 600 in the Early or Middle Woodland period. R. J. Farquharson, “The Elephant Pipe,” *American Antiquarian* 2 (1879): 67–69; Charles E. Putnam, *Elephant Pipes and Inscribed Tablets in the Museum of the Academy of Natural Sciences, Davenport, Iowa* (Davenport, Iowa: Glass and Hoover, 1885).

In 1930, James Fox discovered a basaltic statue at the Olmec site (1200–500 B.C.) of Arroyo Sonso, Veracruz State, Mexico, that shows a human with an apparently elephantine head. A relief that looks distinctly like an Asian elephant head with turbaned riders can be seen on Stela B at the Classical Mayan site at Copán, Honduras, dating from A.D. 731. Grafton Elliot Smith, “Pre-Columbian Representations of the Elephant in America,” *Nature* 96 (1915): 340–341; Gladys Ayer Nomland, “Proboscis Statue from the Isthmus of Tehuantepec,” *American Anthropologist* 34 (1932): 591.

In October and November 1924, an expedition led by archaeologist Samuel Hubbard and paleontologist Charles W. Gilmore explored the Havasu Canyon area on the Havasupai Indian Reservation west of the Grand Canyon in northern Arizona. Near where the Tobocobe Trail intersects Lee Canyon, they discovered pictographs on the red sandstone along the trail, one of which seems to show a man and an elephant. Oakland Museum, *Discoveries Relating to Prehistoric Man by the Doheny Scientific Expedition in the Hava Supai Canyon, Northern Arizona* (San Francisco, Calif.: Sunset Press, 1927).

A petroglyph along the Colorado River Road north of Moab, Utah, seems to represent a mastodon or mammoth. About 2–3 feet long, the image has a trunk, tusk, and elephantine toes. One interpretation is that it is spraying its back with water from its trunk. Another petroglyph near the Butler Wash–San Juan River

confluence area, Utah, shows a possible mastodon on the chest of a large anthropomorph. "The Moab Mastodon Pictograph," *Scientific Monthly* 41 (1935): 378–379; Beej Averitt and Paul Averitt, "Mastodon of Moab," *Desert Magazine* 10, no. 10 (1947): 24–27.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) The taxonomy of animals in Native American legends is not very precise. Large animals tend to be referred to as bears, buffalo, beavers, and ogres fairly interchangeably. George Lankford thinks there is no reason to go beyond the Brown bear (*Ursus arctos*) as an explanation for most of these myths.
- (2) A survival of the Columbian mammoth (*Mammuthus columbi*), a true elephant (Family Elephantidae), into relatively recent times. The Columbian mammoth ranged from Alaska and the Yukon across the midwestern United States and south into Mexico and Central America. Standing almost 14 feet at the shoulder and weighing 8–10 tons, the mammoth could consume about 700 pounds of vegetation a day. The earliest mammoth remains in North America date from about 1.7 million years ago, while the most recent fossils of any mammoths or mastodons in the Americas date from about 10,000 years ago. Human tools and weapons have often been found in association with mammoths, but the extent to which the animals were actively hunted, as opposed to being scavenged, is still a matter for debate. Archaeological sites associated with mammoth remains cluster around 11,200 years ago.
- (3) A survival of the American mastodon (*Mammut americanum*) into relatively recent times. The American mastodon ranged from Alaska to central Mexico, stood 7–10 feet at the shoulder, and weighed 6 tons. The mastodon was a member of the Family Mammutidae and, though superficially similar to the elephants, was an earlier offshoot of the proboscidean tree. Early elephant-like animals called mammutids and gomphotheres first arrived in North America from Siberia about 16 million years

ago, in the Late Miocene. They spread to South America in the Pleistocene when water levels subsided enough to form the Isthmus of Panama. Mastodons have only rarely been found with human artifacts, but some skeletons bear marks associated with butchery.

- (4) Edward Tylor speculates that the Indians may have generated the myths in order to explain large fossil bones.
- (5) Elephants in Mesoamerican art have been explained as stylized depictions of Fruit-eating bats (*Artibeus* spp.), Turtles (Order Testudines), or Macaws (parrots of the genera *Ara* and *Anodorhynchus*).
- (6) Pre-Columbian visits by Asian or Phoenician cultures may have introduced elephant motifs to New World artists.
- (7) The Giant short-faced bear (*Arctodus simus*) lived in North America from 36,000 to 5,000 years ago. A fearsome predator that stood 11 feet high on its hind legs and weighed 2,500 pounds, it would have made a strong impression on the Paleo-Indians.

*Sources:* Richard Hakluyt, *Principal Navigations, Voyages, Traffics and Discoveries of the English Nation* (London: George Bishop and Ralph Newberie, 1589), pp. 557–559; David Ingram, *Across Aboriginal America: The Journey of Three Englishmen across Texas in 1568*, ed. E. DeGolyer (El Paso, Tex.: Peripatetic Press, 1947); J. B. Tyrrell, ed., *David Thompson's Narrative of His Explorations in Western America* (Toronto, Canada: Champlain Society, 1916), p. 445; Edward B. Tylor, *Researches into the Early History of Mankind and the Development of Civilization* (Boston: Estes and Lauriat, 1878); Elias Johnson, *Legends, History and Laws of the Iroquois, or Six Nations* (Lockport, N.Y.: Union Printing, 1881); James A. Teit, "Kaska Tales," *Journal of American Folklore* 30 (1917): 427–473; W. D. Strong, "North American Indian Traditions Suggesting a Knowledge of the Mammoth," *American Anthropologist* 36 (1934): 81–88; Frank G. Speck, "Mammoth or 'Stiff-Legged Bear,'" *American Anthropologist* 37 (1935): 159–163; Truman Michelson, "Mammoth or 'Stiff-Legged Bear,'" *American*



*Anthropologist* 38 (1936): 141–143; Frank Siebert Jr., “Mammoth or ‘Stiff-Legged Bear,’” *American Anthropologist* 39 (1937): 721–725; Ludwell H. Johnson III, “Men and Elephants in America,” *Scientific Monthly* 75 (1952): 215–221; L. W. Lauer, “Man and Elephants in the New World: A Review and Appraisal,” *Anthropological Journal of Canada* 11, no. 2 (1973): 9–17; George E. Lankford, “Pleistocene Animals in Folk Memory,” *Journal of American Folklore* 93 (1980): 293–304; Larry D. Agenbroad, “New World Mammoth Distribution,” in Paul S. Martin and Richard G. Klein, eds., *Quaternary Extinctions: A Prehistoric Revolution* (Tucson: University of Arizona Press, 1984), pp. 90–108.

## Storsjöodjuret

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Sweden.

*Etymology:* Swedish, “Storsjö monster.”

*Variant names:* Storsie, Thelma.

*Physical description:* Serpentine. Length, 10–45 feet. Width, 3–4 feet. Shiny skin, greenish to grayish. Round head like a cat’s or a dog’s, 3 feet wide. Reports from the nineteenth century describe a horselike head with a long, white mane. Large, dark eyes. Long, sail-like ears (or dorsal crest) that it presses back against its neck. Long, flickering tongue. Neck, 8–10 feet long. Multiple humps. Two pairs of stumpy legs or fins. Powerful tail.

*Behavior:* Most active in the summer. Swims swiftly, perhaps as fast as 45 miles per hour. Said to make a wailing or a rattling noise.

*Distribution:* Storsjön Lake, Jämtland County, Sweden. Sightings have primarily been in the narrow arms of the lake south of Frösön Island.

*Significant sightings:* Around 1839, Aron Andersson and others at Hackås watched a red-gray animal with a head like a horse’s and a white mane swimming away from the shore.

Marta and Karin Olsson were washing clothes on the beach near Sörbyn on October 13, 1893, when they saw an animal’s head rising and falling in the water. After Karin threw some stones at it, it swam swiftly toward the shore. The women ran but saw the animal submerge eventually.

In 1894, amusement-park owner Maria Helin and other citizens of Östersund formed a company to try to capture the animal. Even King Oscar II made a financial contribution. They constructed a jetty into the lake and hired a Norwegian whaler, harpoons at the ready, to watch for any activity. A huge trap was set under the jetty, and large hooks were baited and placed at various points around the lake, but the company met with no success. The trap and other equipment are in the Jämtland Museum.

On July 14, 1931, Anders Bergqvist and Jonas Hansson saw two humps in the water at Myrviken.

Anna Rahm observed a gray animal, 9 feet long and with a powerful tail and large ears, at Åssjön on August 12, 1947. Its tongue moved up and down threateningly, and its eyes rolled.

On August 10, 1983, Carina Johnsson took photographs of a large, swiftly moving animal in the bay of Brunflovisken.

An alleged embryo of Storsjöodjuret was found on the shore on June 18, 1984. It has been at the Jämtland Museum since 1985.

Gun-Britt Widmark took a video of a 33–39-foot animal in July 1996 while he was boating off Östersund.

On August 8, 1997, Elin and Cecilia Hembreus saw the animal’s head and one arched loop of its body from only 30 feet away while they were swimming near Tippskar Island. The head was horselike, with two black eyes on the sides; the neck was about 6 feet long. The body had large, round scales like armored plates.

A woman in Brunflo saw a serpentine monster swimming 90 feet offshore in July 2000. It was 20–25 feet long and golden with a blackish back.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) A floating log.
- (2) Ducks or other waterfowl swimming in a row.
- (3) A large fish, possibly a Wels catfish (*Silurus glanis*), which grows up to 16 feet and is found in Scandinavia, Russia, and Eastern Europe. The largest wels in Sweden weighed 132.5 pounds and was caught in 1981.
- (4) A misidentified boat wake.





Various views of STORSJÖODJURET, the monster of Storsjön lake, Sweden. Top left, the animal seen by Marta and Karin Olsson in October 1893; a maned, horse-headed serpent seen in the first half of the twentieth century; a fish-tailed creature observed in the 1960s and 1970s; bottom right, a newt-headed animal spotted in 1992 and seen by others since. (Richard Svensson/Forstean Picture Library)

(5) An unidentified species of seal is unlikely, since the lake freezes over in the winter.

Sources: Peter Olsson, *Storsjöodjuret: Framställning af fakta och utredning* (Östersund, Sweden: Jämtlandspostens Boktryckeri, 1899); Arvid Enqvist, "Runstenen på Frösön och den bundna sjöormen," *Rig: Tidskrift Utgiven av Föreningen för Svensk Kulturhistoria* 21 (1938): 157–168; Knut Svedjeland, *Storsjöodjuret* (Östersund, Sweden: S-förlaget, 1959); Tim Dinsdale, *The Leviathans* (London: Routledge and Kegan Paul, 1966), pp. 40–43; Peter Costello, *In Search of Lake Monsters* (New York: Coward, McCann and Geoghegan, 1974), pp. 197–207; Jan-Ove Sundberg, *Storsjö Odjuret, Seljordsormen, Nessie och andra sjömonster* (Täby, Sweden: Larsons Förlag, 1995), pp. 11–93; "Monster Machinations," *Forstean*

*Times*, no. 92 (November 1996): 18; John Kirk, *In the Domain of Lake Monsters* (Toronto, Canada: Key Porter Books, 1998), pp. 233–234; Ulla Oscarsson, *Storsjöodjuret: The Great Lake Monster* (Östersund, Sweden: Jämtland County Museum, 2000); Global Underwater Search Team (GUST), Our Search for Unknown Animals, <http://www.bahnhof.se/~wizard/cryptoworld/index3a.html>; Storsjöodjurets Officiella Hemsida, <http://www.storsjoodjuret.jamtland.se>.

## Strendu

CANNIBAL GIANT of eastern Canada.

*Etymology:* Wyandot (Iroquoian) word.

*Physical description:* Half the size of a tree. Covered in flinty scales.

*Behavior:* Extremely strong.

*Distribution:* Lake Huron, Ontario.

*Source:* C. M. Barbeau, "Supernatural Beings of the Huron and Wyandot," *American Anthropologist* 16 (1914): 288–313.

## Striped Jaguar

Mystery CAT of South America.

*Variant name:* Striped tiger.

*Physical description:* The same size as a jaguar, which grows to about 5 feet long. Tan, with tigerlike stripes. Head slightly narrower than a jaguar's. Fangs about the same size as a jaguar's.

*Behavior:* Sometimes tracks hunters.

*Habitat:* Rain forest.

*Distribution:* Río Abujao, Ucayali Department; Pozuzo, Huánuco Department; Río Palcazú, Pasco Department, Peru. Also reported in Colombia and Ecuador.

*Significant sighting:* Peter Hocking acquired a skull of this animal in 1992; a hunter had shot the creature in the Pozuzo region of Peru. It apparently exhibits several features distinguishing it from a jaguar's skull, but it remains undescribed.

*Possible explanations:* An aberrant Jaguar (*Panthera onca*), a morph, or a new species.

*Sources:* Peter Mathiessen, *The Cloud Forest* (New York: Viking, 1961); Peter J. Hocking, "Large Peruvian Mammals Unknown to Zoology," *Cryptozoology* 11 (1992): 38–50; Peter J. Hocking, "Further Investigation into Unknown Peruvian Mammals," *Cryptozoology* 12 (1996): 50–57.

## Stripeless Tiger

Odd CAT of the Indian subcontinent.

*Physical description:* Uniformly brown or whitish coat.

*Habitat:* Open, sandy areas.

*Distribution:* Similipal Tiger Reserve, Orissa State, India.

*Significant sightings:* Four reports were recorded between 1961 and July 27, 1988, when a guard in the reserve saw a Stripeless tiger walking away from a salt lick. It left behind a footprint.

*Possible explanation:* Undescribed genetic morph.

*Source:* S. R. Sagar and L. A. K. Singh, "Tiger without Stripes," *Indian Forester* 115, no. 4 (1989): 277–278.

## Stymphalian Bird

Unknown BIRD of Southern Europe.

*Etymology:* After the lake.

*Physical description:* Ibislike. Size of a stork or crane. Sharp, hooked beak. Sharp talons.

*Behavior:* Nests in reeds or on cliffs. Screech-like call. Said to eat humans.

*Habitat:* Marshes.

*Distribution:* Lake Stymphalos, Arcadia, Greece. Said to breed in the Arabian Desert.

*Significant sighting:* One of the labors of the ancient Greek hero Herakles was to rid Greece of these noisy birds, which he did by scaring them off with rattles.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A personification of the diseases that infest marshy areas.

(2) The Northern bald ibis (*Geronticus eremita*), suggested by Michel Deshayes. Not found in Greece any longer and by no means ferocious, this bird is dark green with a bright-red bill and breeds on cliffs. It lingered in Turkey in small numbers but became extinct there in 1989.

*Sources:* Pausanias, *A Description of Greece*, trans. W. H. S. Jones (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1918) (VIII. 22. 4–6); Michel Deshayes, *A Thesaurus of Bird Names: Etymology of European Lexis through Paradigms* (Sion, Switzerland: Musée Cantonal d'Histoire Naturelle, 1998).

## Sub-Hominid

Term used by Ivan T. Sanderson for unknown apelike PRIMATES, especially the YETI and GOLUB-YAVAN. He considered a species of ape unknown in the fossil record to be a possibility. This and other explanations are considered under YETI.

*Source:* Ivan T. Sanderson, *Abominable Snowmen: Legend Come to Life* (Philadelphia: Chilton, 1961), pp. 358, 360, 372–374, 473–474, 476.

## Sub-Human

Term used by Ivan T. Sanderson for WILDMEN, including the YE-RÉN, HANTU SAKAI, KSY-GYIK, and ALMAS. He considered surviving Neanderthals as likely candidates, as well as some reports that involved little-known or undiscovered fully human ethnic groups.

*Source:* Ivan T. Sanderson, *Abominable Snowmen: Legend Come to Life* (Philadelphia: Chilton, 1961), pp. 356–357, 369, 470, 476.

## Succarath

Unknown SLOTH-like animal of South America.

*Etymology:* From the Tehuelche *su* (“cloak”) + *carrath* (“skin”).

*Variant name:* Su.

*Physical description:* Long tail.

*Behavior:* Carries its young on its back and shields them with its tail. Hunted by Indians, who made cloaks of its skin.

*Habitat:* Riverbanks.

*Distribution:* Southern Argentina; Chile.

*Present status:* Probably extinct since the late Middle Ages.

*Possible explanation:* Could represent a surviving Patagonian cave-dwelling sloth (*Mylodon darwini*), subfossil remains of which are known from the Cueva del Milodón in southern Chile. Its thick skin may have been prized by the Indians as armor.

*Sources:* André Thevet, *Les singularitez de la France antarctique, autrement nommée Amérique* (Paris: Maurice de la Porte, 1557); Pedro Lozano, *Historia de la conquista del Paraguay, Rio de la Plata y Tucumán (1740–1746)* (Buenos Aires: Casa Editora “Imprenta Popular,” 1873–1875), pp. 285–286.

## Sudd Gallinule

Unknown BIRD of North Africa.

*Physical description:* An undescribed species of Gallinule (*Porphyrio* spp.).

*Behavior:* Nocturnal.

*Distribution:* As Sudd region, southern Sudan.

*Source:* Karl Shuker, “A Supplement to Dr. Bernard Heuvelmans’ Checklist of

Cryptozoological Animals,” *Fortean Studies* 5 (1998): 208–229.

## Sulawesi Lake Crocodile

Undescribed CROCODILIAN of Southeast Asia.

*Habitat:* Freshwater lakes.

*Distribution:* Sulawesi, Indonesia.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A remnant population of the Siamese crocodile (*Crocodylus siamensis*), which was formerly found in lakes on Java, Sumatra, and Kalimantan.

(2) An existing population of False gharial (*Tomistoma schlegelii*), a narrow-snouted crocodilian that is found in peninsular Malaysia, Sumatra, and Kalimantan.

(3) A surviving Pleistocene crocodile known from fossils in the southwest of the island.

*Sources:* Karl P. Schmidt, “A New Crocodile from the Philippine Islands,” *Zoological Series of the Field Museum of Natural History* 20, no. 8 (1935): 67–70; D. A. Hooijer, “Crocodilian Remains from the Pleistocene of Celebes,” *Copeia* 1954, no. 4, pp. 263–266.

## Sumatran Hummingbird

Mystery BIRD of Southeast Asia.

*Physical description:* Like a hummingbird. Length, 1.5 inches. Yellowish. Striped. Dark-brown underparts.

*Distribution:* Sumatra, Indonesia.

*Significant sighting:* Otto and Nina Irrgang saw a tiny bird twice in Sumatra in 1957 and 1958. On one occasion, it flew only a foot away from their faces.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The Orange-bellied flowerpecker (*Dicaeum trigonostigma*), Scarlet-backed flowerpecker (*D. cruentatum*), and several related species found in Sumatra are some of the smallest birds on the island, only about 3.5 inches long. The Yellow-breasted flowerpecker (*Prionochilus maculatus*) has a brown back and a yellow breast with brown streaks but is slightly larger.

(2) The Ruby-cheeked sunbird (*Anthreptes singalensis*) and the Purple-throated sunbird

(*Nectarinia sperata*) are only about 4 inches long.

(3) Hummingbirds (Family Trochilidae) are found only in the Americas. The smallest is the Bee hummingbird (*Mellisuga helenae*) of Cuba, which, at 2.24 inches long, is also the smallest living bird. The bird seen by the Irrgangs is even tinier and would make *it* the world's smallest.

(4) A large butterfly, moth, or wasp of some kind.

*Source:* Loren Coleman, *Tom Slick and the Search for the Yeti* (Boston: Faber and Faber, 1989), p. 119.

## Šumske Dekle

WILDMAN of Eastern Europe.

*Etymology:* Croatian, “forest girls.”

*Variant names:* Divi-te zeni (Bulgarian), Divje devojke (Slovenian), Divji moz (Slovenian, for the male), Divozenky (Czech), Dwiwje zony (Sorbian), Dziwo-zony (Polish).

*Physical description:* Covered with reddish or black hair, except for the face. Large, square head. Long, strong hands.

*Behavior:* Shrieks and screams. Sometimes visits houses or stables in search of warmth or food. Said to harvest grain, bake bread, catch game and fish, and weave hemp into clothing. Able to breed with humans.

*Habitat:* Woodlands.

*Distribution:* Between Novigrad Podravski and Ferdinandovac, Croatia.

*Significant sighting:* One winter around 1870, two brothers named Paurović were sleeping in their stable at Severovac, Croatia, when one woke up to find a hairy forest girl standing between them. He touched it, and it ran out the door. They gave chase but could not catch it in the deep snow.

*Present status:* Stories about these creatures died out after World War I.

*Sources:* Jan Máchal, *Slavic Mythology* (Boston: Marshall Jones, 1918), pp. 263–265; Zvonko Lovrencevic, “Creatures from the Bilogora in Northern Croatia,” in Vladimir Markotic and Grover Krantz, eds., *The Sasquatch and Other Unknown Hominoids*

(Calgary, Alta., Canada: Western Publishers, 1984), pp. 266–273.

## Sundanese Horned Cat

Unknown small CAT of Southeast Asia.

*Physical description:* Size of a domestic cat. Two short, stubby, hornlike projections above its eyes.

*Distribution:* Alor and Solor, Lesser Sunda Islands, Indonesia.

*Significant sighting:* Native accounts have been collected by Deborah Martyr.

*Source:* Karl Shuker, “Blue Tigers, Black Tigers, and Other Asian Mystery Cats,” *Cat World*, no. 214 (December 1995): 24–25.

## Super-Eel

A category of SEA MONSTER identified by Bernard Heuvelmans.

*Physical description:* Serpentine or cylindrical body. Length, 30–100 feet. Several color varieties apparently occur. One is blackish-brown or blue on top and white underneath; others are speckled or reddish. Head may be blunt or pointed. Large eyes. Mouth is either at the end of the head or at the bottom. Neck is a continuation of the body. A continuous, translucent dorsal fin begins some distance from the head. A pair of pectoral fins is sometimes reported. Long tail tapers to a point.

*Behavior:* Swims on the surface with a rapid, undulating motion. Mouth opens and closes spasmodically when moving forward. It has been seen fighting with whales.

*Habitat:* Abyssal depths of the ocean. Comes to the surface only in exceptional circumstances.

*Distribution:* Cosmopolitan, though the speckled variety seems confined to the Mediterranean Sea.

*Significant sightings:* In the 1740s, Sicilian fishermen were familiar with large, speckled serpentine fishes—possibly large moray eels—that ruined their nets and let the tuna they had caught escape.

On October 15, 1870, John Adams and the crew of his boat saw a 30–40-foot, reddish animal about a mile off the coast of Norfolk Island





Sea serpent resembling a SUPER-EEL. From Konrad Gesner, *Historiae animalium* (Zürich: Christ. Froshoverum, 1551–1587). (From the original in the Special Collections of Northwestern University Library)

in the South Pacific Ocean. Its head was flat on the surface of the water, and its body was coiled up, while the tail hung down several fathoms below the surface. It raised its head as they passed within a yard of it, then slowly straightened out and moved off.

Capt. J. F. Cox of the British ship *Privateer* saw a Sea serpent like a huge eel “as black as coal tar” in the North Atlantic 100 miles west of Brest, France, on August 5, 1879.

On December 7, 1905, British naturalists E. G. B. Meade-Waldo and M. J. Nicoll were tak-

ing a research cruise on the yacht *Valhalla* 15 miles off the mouth of the Rio Paraiba, Brazil, when they saw an animal 100 yards from the boat. It appeared as a 7–8-foot head and neck followed by a 6-foot-long, rubbery fin sticking 2 feet out of the water. The eye and neck had a turtlelike appearance. It swung its neck back and forth as it swam slowly along.

In the spring of 1912, the crew of the British steamer *Queen Eleanor* watched an eel-like animal with a long neck and two humps in the Mediterranean Sea off Ákra Taínaron, the southern tip of Greece. It was about 30 feet long and had a speckled color. The chief engineer took a shot at it with his rifle, and it disappeared.

Capt. P. de Haan and the crew of the steamer *Bawean*, at sea off Brisbane, Queensland, Australia, on July 25, 1925, saw a black Sea monster about 25 feet long with an erect fin about 12 feet long behind its head. Though Heuvelmans classes this as a Super-eel, it could just as well be some sort of Beaked whale (Family Ziphiidae).

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Various types of giant, abyssal, eel-like fishes. A major reason why Heuvelmans considered giant eels a viable explanation was because Anton Bruun, on the oceanographic vessel *Dana*, in 1930 discovered an abyssal eel larva 6 feet long. Known as a leptocephalus, the larva of the Common eel (*Anguilla anguilla*) grows into an adult about thirty times larger. If the *Dana* leptocephalus were to grow at a similar rate, it would become an adult 108–180 feet long. However, in 1970, Miami ichthyologist David G. Smith identified the *Dana* specimen as the larva of a Spiny eel (*Notacanthus* spp.), which does not grow much larger than its larval stage.

(2) A giant form of Swamp eel (Family Synbranchidae) was suggested by Constantin Rafinesque in 1817. These eel-like fishes live in freshwater and occasionally brackish tropical water worldwide. They have no pectoral or pelvic fins and only rudimentary dorsal and anal fins; the caudal fin is small or rudimentary or lacking altogether; and the gill-membranes are joined together under the throat. Most are



primarily air-breathers. The largest is the Obscure swamp eel (*Ophisternon aenigmaticum*), a Central American species that grows to more than 2 feet 7 inches.

*Sources:* Antonino Mongitore, *Della Sicilia ricercata nelle cose piu memorabili* (Palermo, Italy: Francesco Valenza, 1742–1743); Constantin Samuel Rafinesque, “Dissertation on Water Snakes, Sea Snakes and Sea Serpents,” *American Monthly Magazine* 1 (1817): 431–435; J. Linton Palmer, “Extracts from a Letter from Mr. John Adams, of Pitcairns Island, Relative to the Sea Serpent,” *Proceedings of the Literary and Philosophical Society of Liverpool* 31 (1877): 68–69; *Times* (London), September 24, 1879; E. G. B. Meade-Waldo and Michael J. Nicoll, “Description of an Unknown Animal Seen at Sea off the Coast of Brazil,” *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London*, 1906, pp. 719–721; Michael J. Nicoll, *Three Voyages of a Naturalist* (London: Witherby, 1908), pp. 21–26; “Een Zeeslang,” *De Zee*, July 23, 1925; Bernard Heuvelmans, *In the Wake of the Sea-Serpents* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1968), pp. 389, 562–563, 568; “Giant Leptocephalus,” *Nature* 230 (1971): 278–279.

## Super-Otter

A category of SEA MONSTER identified by Bernard Heuvelmans.

*Scientific names:* *Hyperhydra egedei*, given by Heuvelmans in 1965; modified to *Hyperhydra norvegica* by Lars Thomas in 1996.

*Physical description:* Elongated, otterlike shape but may show six to seven bends. Length, 65–100 feet. Uniform light or grayish-brown. Skin appears rough or wrinkled. Long head, flat on top and tapering toward the snout. Small eyes. Teeth often seen. Slender neck of medium length. Two pairs of webbed feet with distinct toes. Long tail that ends in a point.

*Behavior:* Seen in midsummer. Moves in close, vertical undulations, with a spiral component. Generates a wake that magnifies its actual length.

*Habitat:* Along the continental shelf.

*Distribution:* The Arctic Ocean off the northern coast of Norway; occasionally in the Baltic Sea and off western Greenland.

*Significant sightings:* The Protestant missionary Hans Egede saw a huge animal with two paws or flippers off Nuuk, western Greenland, on July 6, 1734. Its body was as bulky as a ship and three times longer (perhaps 100 feet). It spouted like a whale and raised its tail out of the water a ship’s length away from its head and neck.

Around 1745, near Bergen, Hordaland County, Norway, a huge animal creating a disturbance in the water came close to a fishing boat. It had a head like a seal’s, fur, and a pointed tail 35 feet long.

Between 1818 and 1822, an animal with large, vertical coils was seen many times off the Norwegian coast in the summer. In July 1819, it was seen nearly every day a short distance from the shore by the inhabitants of two small islands in Hordaland County. The bishop of Nordland and Finmark saw two of these animals in Trondheimsfjorden.

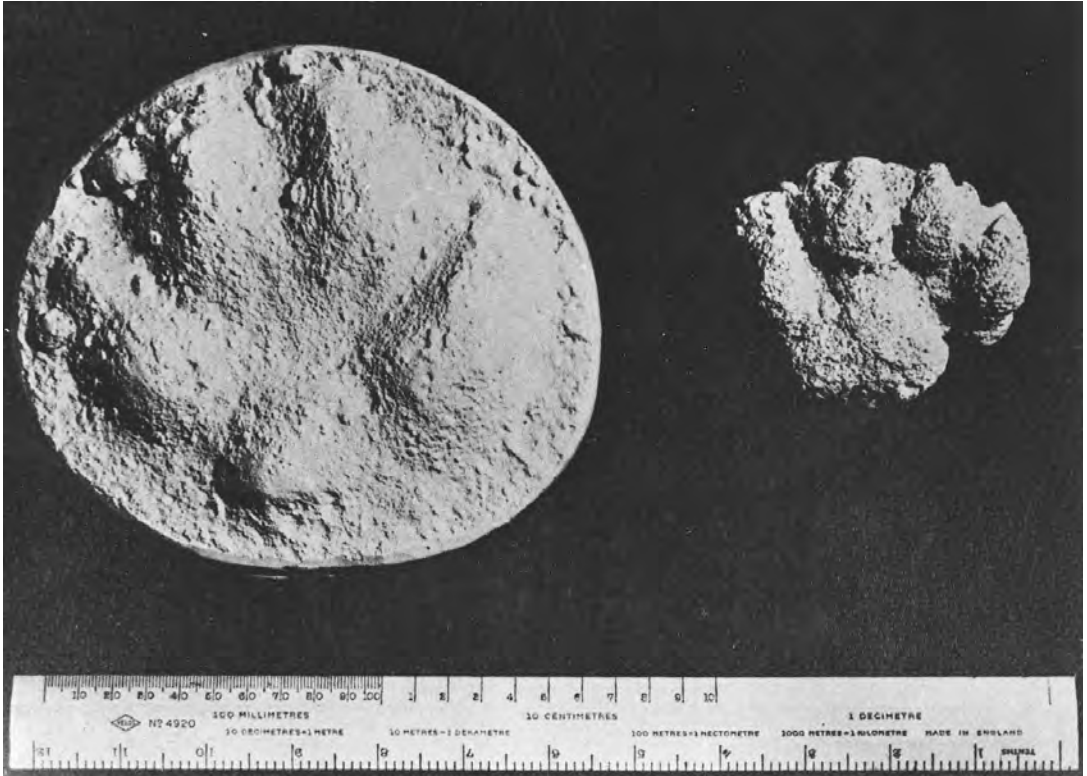
In the 1830s, a large sea monster was seen frequently off Kristiansund, Møre og Romsdal County, Norway. The merchant John Johnson said that it was blackish and about 55 feet long and that it swam with an undulating motion. It held its head only a slight distance above the water.

Its last appearance may have been in Romsdalfjorden, Norway, around 1847.

*Present status:* Possibly extinct since the mid-nineteenth century.

*Possible explanation:* An archaic whale more primitive than the basilosaurids, with some vestigial limbs, proposed by Heuvelmans. Karl Shuker suggested that the ambulocetids—the oldest marine whales, found in Pakistan in the Eocene, 50–45 million years ago—might match. They had four large legs used for swimming, looked more like crocodiles than whales, and lived offshore, although they apparently swam into river estuaries to drink fresh water.

*Sources:* Hans Egede, *Det gamle Grønlands nye perlustration, eller naturel-historie* (Copenhagen: Johan Christoph Groth, 1741); Poul Hansen Egede, *Continuation af relationerne betreffende den Groenlandske missions tilstand og beskaffenhed* (Copenhagen: Johan Christoph Groth, 1741); Hans Egede, *A Description of*



Plaster cast of the print of a Puma (*Puma concolor*), compared with the cast of a print of the SURREY PUMA (left), found near Munstead, Surrey, on September 7, 1964. (Fortean Picture Library)

Greenland (London: C. Hatch, 1745), pp. 85–89; Erik Pontoppidan, *Natural History of Norway* (London: A. Linde, 1755), pp. 184–185, 195–208; Arthur de Capell Broke, *Travels through Sweden, Norway and Finmark, to the North Cape, in the Summer of 1820* (London: Rodwell and Martin, 1823); Heinrich Rathke, “Über der Seeschlange der Norweger,” *Archiv für Naturgeschichte* 7, band 1 (1841): 278–288; P. W. Deinboll, “The Great Sea Serpent,” *Zoologist* 5 (1847): 1604–1608; Bernard Heuvelmans, *In the Wake of the Sea-Serpents* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1968), pp. 546–548, 567–568; Karl Shuker, *In Search of Prehistoric Survivors* (London: Blandford, 1995), pp. 108–112; Lars Thomas, “No Super-Otter After All?” *Fortean Studies* 3 (1996): 234–236.

### Surrey Puma

BRITISH BIG CAT of southern England.

*Etymology:* A newspaper term coined in August 1964 when a large cat was reported in the Farnham and Odiham area on the Surrey-Hampshire border.

*Physical description:* Pumalike big cat. Length, 3–6 feet. Shoulder height, 2 feet 6 inches–3 feet. Gold, beige, reddish, or black in color. Large paws. Tail, 2 feet 6 inches long.

*Behavior:* Usually nocturnal. Has a strong odor of ammonia. Makes screaming or hissing sounds. Dogs and foxes are terrified of it. Kills both livestock and wild animals. Drags smaller animals from field to field.

*Tracks:* Catlike but with claws. Length, 4–6 inches. Half an inch deep. Claw marks left on tree trunks.

*Distribution:* Southeast England, with focal points at Bushylease Farm, between Ewshot and Crondall, Hampshire; Hurtwood Common, near Guildford, Surrey.

*Significant sightings:* During the winter of



SURREY PUMA photographed at Worplesdon, Surrey, England, in August 1966 by Ian Pert. (Fortean Picture Library)

1962–1963, a big cat made several nocturnal visits to Bushylease Farm, near Crondall, Hampshire.

On August 17, 1964, a milkman near Cron-dall drove his minivan over a large cat, which jumped over a hedge into a field.

Police took plaster casts of pawprints found near Munstead, Surrey, on September 7, 1964, left by an animal that ran across a long stretch of sandy soil and jumped over a 5.5-foot fence. This and various livestock killings in the county led to a two-year Surrey puma hunt by police, who logged 362 official sightings from September 1964 to August 1966.

Former police photographer Ian Pert snapped a picture of a large cat by a house at Worplesdon, Surrey, in early August 1966, though it resembles a feral domestic cat, not a puma.

Three children saw a tawny-brown, catlike animal creeping through the grass on the edge of the woods near Woodlands, Hampshire, in September 1972.

Around July 1, 1976, Sally Rose was surprised by a large cat that walked out of the bushes onto a road south of Bracknell, Surrey, and vanished into the woods on the other side.

Construction workers near Reigate, Surrey, saw a large “lioness” several times in mid-October 1977, triggering a police search. One of the men, Keith Livingston, took a photo from a distance.

Sources: C. Stephenson, “A Puma Hunt in Surrey,” *Wide World Magazine* 11 (1903): 511–515; Irene Roberts (letter), *The Field* 171 (March 19, 1938): 677; Charles Bowen, “Mystery Animals,” *Flying Saucer Review* 10, no. 6 (November–December 1964): 15–17; Maurice Burton, “Is This the Surrey Puma?” *Animals* 9 (December 1966): 458–461; Robert J. M. Rickard, “If You Go Down to the Woods Today,” *INFO Journal*, no. 13 (May 1974): 3–18; Robert J. M. Rickard, “The ‘Surrey Puma’ and Friends: More Mystery Animals,” *Fortean Times*, no. 14 (January 1976): 3–9; “Puma’: Surrey/Sussex etc.,” *Fortean Times*, no. 25 (Spring 1978): 33; Bob Rickard, “The ‘Surrey’ Puma,” *Fortean Times*, no. 26 (Summer 1978): 42–43; Janet and Colin Bord, *Alien Animals* (Harrisburg, Pa.: Stackpole, 1981), pp. 48–61; Karl Shuker, *Mystery Cats of the World* (London: Robert Hale, 1989), pp. 36–40.

# T

## Tag

FRESHWATER MONSTER of British Columbia, Canada.

*Distribution:* Tagai Lake, British Columbia.

*Significant sighting:* Phil Streifel saw a 10-foot, black animal in August 1976 swimming just under the surface.

*Possible explanation:* A White sturgeon (*Acipenser transmontanus*), though Tagai Lake is outside its normal range.

*Sources:* *Prince George Citizen*, August 13, 1976; John Kirk, *In the Domain of Lake Monsters* (Toronto, Canada: Key Porter Books, 1998), p. 181.

## Tahoe Tessie

FRESHWATER MONSTER of California.

*Physical description:* Length, 12–25 feet. Brown. Humped.

*Behavior:* Swims swiftly. Causes odd-looking waves.

*Distribution:* Lake Tahoe, California and Nevada.

*Significant sightings:* In June 1982, police officers Kris Beebe and Jerry Jones were water-skiing when they saw a huge, dark animal swimming 25 feet away.

Patsy McKay and Diane Stavarakas saw a 17-foot animal with a hump surface several times on June 17, 1984.

Mike Conway and Virgil Anderson filmed a finned animal creating a 20–25-foot wake at Zephyr Cove in April 1985.

*Possible explanation:* A large White sturgeon (*Acipenser transmontanus*), suggested by John



TAHOE TESSIE of Lake Tahoe, California, illustrated by Eileen Lambert and Cathy McClelland for Tahoe Tourist Promotions, 1989. (Reprinted with permission of Bob McCormick)



Roush. The closest sturgeon are found in the Sacramento and Feather Rivers, 75 miles to the west.

*Sources:* Charles M. Skinner, *American Myths and Legends* (Philadelphia: Lippincott, 1903), vol. 2, pp. 283–284; John H. Roush Jr., *Successfully Fishing Lake Tahoe* (Chicago: Adams Press, 1976); “Monster Pops Up at Lake Tahoe,” *San Francisco Chronicle*, July 12, 1984, p. 3; “Lake Tahoe Monster Filmed,” *Fortean Times*, no. 46 (Spring 1986): 25; Michael Dougan, “The Tahoe Monster and Other Legends of the Lake,” *Image*, June 12, 1988, pp. 2–6; Bob McCormick, *The Story of Tahoe Tessie: The Original Lake Tahoe Monster* (Sparks, Nev.: Tahoe Tourist Promotions, 1991); John Kirk, *In the Domain of Lake Monsters* (Toronto, Canada: Key Porter Books, 1998), pp. 153–156.

## **Tah-Tah-Kle’-Ah**

CANNIBAL GIANT of the western United States.

*Etymology:* Yakima (Penutian), “owl-woman monster.”

*Behavior:* Eats frogs, lizards, and snakes. Can speak Native American languages.

*Distribution:* Northern California.

*Source:* Kyle Mizokami, *Bigfoot-Like Figures in North American Folklore and Tradition*, <http://www.rain.org/campinternet/bigfoot/bigfoot-folklore.html>.

## **Tailed Slow Loris**

Unknown PRIMATE of the Indian subcontinent.

*Scientific name:* *Nycticebus caudatus* sp. nov., given by Karl Shuker in 1993.

*Physical description:* Similar to the slow loris. White coat. Woolly fur. Large, rounded head. Flat face. Large eyes, encircled by a dark, triangular patch. Short, roundish ears. Small muzzle. Short, stout limbs. Narrow black stripe running from the head down the back. Distinctively long, bushy tail.

*Distribution:* Mizoram Union Territory, eastern India.

*Significant sighting:* Specimens were captured alive near Lunglei, Mizoram, in December 1889, photographed, and exhibited.

*Present status:* May be extinct.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A teratological aberration of the Slow loris (*Nycticebus coucang*).

(2) An unknown species or subspecies of loris.

*Sources:* Nelson Annandale, “An Unknown Lemur from the Lushai Hills, Assam,” *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London*, November 17, 1908, pp. 888–889; Karl Shuker, *The Lost Ark* (London: HarperCollins, 1993), p. 28.

## **Tallegwi**

GIANT HUMANOID of the eastern and central United States.

*Etymology:* Dakota (Siouan) word.

*Variant names:* Allegwi, Alligewi, Talligewi.

*Physical description:* Taller than the Indians.

*Behavior:* Built cities and large fortifications.

*Distribution:* Pennsylvania; Minnesota.

*Significant sighting:* After a bitter war with the Delaware and Iroquois, the Tallegwi fled down the Ohio River to the Mississippi River. In Minnesota, they encountered the Dakotas, who exterminated them. Another tradition has their last stand at the Falls of the Ohio, Kentucky.

*Possible explanation:* A memory of the Hopewell people, who may have been chased out of the Ohio Valley by Algonquian and Siouan groups, perhaps around A.D. 500.

*Source:* Gerard Fowke, “Some Popular Errors in Regard to Mound Builders and Indians,” *Ohio Historical and Archaeological Society Quarterly* 2 (1888): 380, 395–397.

## **Taller Hominid**

Term used by Mark A. Hall to distinguish a shorter GIANT HOMINID from the NEO-GIANT (BIGFOOT), the SHORTER HOMINID, and the TRUE GIANT. He includes in this category the TORNIT, MARICOXI, KUL, and CHUCHUNAA.

*Physical description:* Average height, 7 feet tall.

*Tracks:* Length, 10–14.5 inches. Width, 3–5 inches. Slightly curved. Toes splayed.

*Distribution:* North and South America; Siberia.



*Possible explanation:* Hall assigns both *Homo sapiens rhodesiensis* and *Homo gardarensis* to this category. *Rhodesiensis* is the taxon assigned to the Middle Pleistocene cranium found in the 1920s at the Broken Hill Mine near Kabwe, Zambia. It is now more commonly designated as an archaic *Homo sapiens* fossil; the postcranial bones associated with it seem more modern than Neanderthal remains. *Gardarensis* is based on the 1920 discovery by F. C. C. Hansen of an apparently Neanderthaloid cranium at the Gardar Viking site in Igaliku, Greenland. However, the remains are now universally considered to be a medieval Norseman with acromegaly, a skull deformity caused by a malfunctioning pituitary gland. A femur associated with the Gardar skull indicates a height greater than 6 feet. Hall points out that the teeth do not show symptoms of acromegaly and theorizes that the specimen is a descendant of *Homo ergaster*, a hominid of approximately human size that lived 1.9–1.5 million years ago in East Africa.

*Sources:* F. C. C. Hansen, "Homo gardarensis," *American-Scandinavian Review* 19 (1931): 412–420; Kurt Bröste and Knud Fischer-Møller, *The Mediaeval Norsemen at Gardar: Anthropological Investigation* (Copenhagen: C. A. Reitzel, 1944); Mark A. Hall, *The Yeti, Bigfoot and True Giants* (Minneapolis, Minn.: Mark A. Hall, 1997), pp. 37–39; Mark A. Hall, *Living Fossils: The Survival of Homo gardarensis, Neandertal Man, and Homo erectus* (Minneapolis, Minn.: Mark A. Hall, 1999), pp. 33–62.

## T'ang Flying Snake

FLYING REPTILE of East Asia.

*Distribution:* Southwestern China.

*Significant sighting:* A flying or gliding snake was said to exist in southwestern China during the T'ang Dynasty (A.D. 618–907).

*Source:* Edward H. Schafer, *The Vermilion Bird: T'ang Images of the South* (Berkeley: University of California Press, 1967).

## Taniwha

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Australasia.

*Etymology:* Maori (Austronesian) word.

*Variant names:* Taneewha, Tanewa, Tániwa.

*Physical description:* Alligator-like. Covered with scales or black down.

*Behavior:* Upsets canoes. Can also move through the earth or air.

*Habitat:* Lakes, rivers, caves.

*Distribution:* Waikato and Whanganui Rivers, North Island, New Zealand.

*Possible explanation:* A living population of Delcourt's giant gecko (*Haplodactylus delcourti*), the world's largest gecko. See KAWEKAWEAU.

*Sources:* William Richard Wade, *A Journey in the Northern Island of New Zealand* (Hobart Town, Australia: G. Rolwegan, 1842), p. 34; Edward Shortland, *Traditions and Superstitions of the New Zealanders* (London: Longman, Brown, Green, Longmans, and Roberts, 1856), p. 75; George French Angas, *Polynesia* (London: Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, 1866); John Rawson Elder, ed., *Marsden's Lieutenants* (Dunedin, New Zealand: Otago University Council, 1934), p. 255; George L. Meredith, *Adventuring in Maoriland* (Sydney, Australia: Angus and Robertson, 1935), p. 42; T. W. Downes, "Maori Mentality Regarding the Lizard and Taniwha in the Whanganui River Area," *Journal of the Polynesian Society* 46 (1937): 206–224; Richard Sharell, *The Tuatara, Lizards and Frogs of New Zealand* (London: Collins, 1966), p. 59; *New Zealand Herald* (Auckland), October 4, 1986; H. W. Orsman, ed., *The Dictionary of New Zealand English* (Auckland, New Zealand: Oxford University Press, 1997), p. 812.

## Tano Giant

Giant PRIMATE of West Africa.

*Etymology:* After the Tano River.

*Physical description:* Apelike. Larger than a man. White skin with black hairs. Flat head like a monkey's. Four fingers but no thumb.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Locals try to appease it by leaving plantains and cassava on forest trails. Said to abduct women.

*Distribution:* Upper Tano River, Ghana.

*Source:* Louis P. Bowler, *Gold Coast Palaver* (London: John Long, 1911), pp. 99–100.

## Tapir Tiger

Mystery CAT of South America.

*Variant name:* Pamá-yawá (Shuar/Jivaroan), “tapir tiger.”

*Physical description:* Length, 6 feet. Shoulder height, 4 feet. Dark-gray color. Enormous paws.

*Behavior:* Feeds on the South American tapir (*Tapirus terrestris*).

*Distribution:* Sangay National Park, Ecuador.

*Significant sighting:* Juan Bautista Rivadeneira watched a Pamá-yawá for ten minutes in 1969 on the Río Morona, Ecuador. It emerged from the river and walked along the sandy bank.

*Source:* Angel Morant Forés, “An Investigation into Some Unidentified Ecuadorian Mammals,” October 1999, [http://perso.wanadoo.fr/cryptozoo/expeditions/ecuador\\_eng.htm](http://perso.wanadoo.fr/cryptozoo/expeditions/ecuador_eng.htm).

## Tarasque

DRAGON of medieval France.

*Etymology:* From the castle of Tarascon, on the Rhône River. Alternatively, Tarascon (originally called Nerluc) is said to have taken its name from the Dragon after it was killed.

*Physical description:* Size of an ox. Head like a lion’s. Ears like a horse’s. Hard skin, covered with spikes. Six legs. Bearlike claws. Serpentine or scorpion-like tail.

*Behavior:* Amphibious. Sloughs its skin every seven years. Said to have caused the river to flood. Made itself a nuisance by eating people and destroying bridges.

*Habitat:* An underwater cave near Tarascon.

*Distribution:* The Rhône River, between Arles and Avignon, Provence, France. The animal is said to have come originally from Galatia in central Turkey, which may indicate a Celtic origin.

*Significant sightings:* St. Martha (a Syrian prophetess conflated with Martha, the sister of Lazarus) was said to have overcome Tarasque with holy water and the sign of the cross.

There were reports of river monsters in the Rhône in 1954 and 1955.

In June 1964, a long-necked SEA MONSTER was seen by Jacques Borelli at the river’s mouth.

*Present status:* The city celebrates St. Martha’s

victory over Tarasque with a festival in late June each year.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A Nile crocodile (*Crocodylus niloticus*), especially since St. Martha is associated with the Middle East.

(2) An Aurochs (*Bos primigenius*), though this wild European bull was neither amphibious nor particularly ferocious.

(3) Creationists have suggested that Tarasque was the Late Cretaceous dinosaur *Triceratops*, though the legend does not mention horns on the head. Ceratopsian dinosaurs are known only from North and South America and Asia.

(4) A closer match would be a glyptodont, a large armadillo-like mammal that lived in South America until the end of the Pleistocene, 10,000 years ago. One species weighed nearly 2 tons. Glyptodonts had armored horns on their heads; huge, turtlelike shells made of bony hexagons bound together by collagen; bones at the base of the tail; and stiff, bony sheaths at the tip.

(5) The theropod dinosaur *Tarascosaurus salluvicus*, a femur of which was discovered near Tarascon at Lambeau du Beausset in 1991, was named after Tarasque.

*Sources:* Rabanus Maurus, *The Life of Saint Mary Magdalene and of Her Sister Saint Martha: A Medieval Biography*, trans. David Mykoff (Kalamazoo, Mich.: Cistercian, 1989); Louis Dumont, *La Tarasque: Essai de description d’un fait local d’un point de vue ethnographique* (Paris: Gallimard, 1951); Eliza Gutch, “Saint Martha and the Dragon,” *Folklore* 63 (1952): 193–203; Bernard Heuvelmans, *In the Wake of the Sea-Serpents* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1968), p. 528; Felice Holman and Nanine Valen, *The Dragon: French Tales of Dragons and Demons* (New York: Charles Scribner’s Sons, 1975), pp. 54–55; Ulrich Magin, “A Brief Survey of Lake Monsters of Continental Europe,” *Fortean Times*, no. 46 (Spring 1986): 52–59; Paul S. Taylor, *The Great Dinosaur Mystery and the Bible* (San Diego, Calif.: Master Book Publishers, 1988), p. 40.

## Tarma

Unknown PRIMATE of South America.

*Physical description:* Thin. Covered with hair.

*Behavior:* Arboreal. Moans and howls. Said to mate with Indians and give birth to hybrids.

*Distribution:* Peru.

*Source:* Pedro Cieza de León, *Parte primeria de la Chronica del Perú* (Seville, Spain: M. de Montesdoca, 1553).

## Tasmanian Devil (Mainland)

Large, carnivorous MARSUPIAL of Australia, now confined to Tasmania and presumed extinct on the mainland since the fourteenth century.

*Scientific name:* *Sarcophilus harrisii*, given by Pierre Boitard in 1841.

*Physical description:* Size of a small dog. Black, with white chest patches.

*Behavior:* Emits a spine-chilling screech.

*Distribution:* Victoria; New South Wales; Western Australia.

*Significant sightings:* “Cambrian” recorded the presence of Tasmanian devils in New South Wales, Victoria, and South Australia during the first part of the nineteenth century. A colony of the animals was said to be living around Lake Albert, New South Wales, in 1896.

In 1912, a live Tasmanian devil was captured at Toobarac, Victoria. The animal’s skin and skeleton were preserved in the National Museum of Victoria.

Another Tasmanian devil was found in western Victoria in 1971.

In 1991, two Tasmanian devils were discovered as roadkills, one near Bendigo, Victoria, and the other 95 miles away. The specimens were preserved by the Mammalogy Department of the Museum of Melbourne. In 1997, a female Tasmanian devil was found underneath a car in a parking lot at Balga, Western Australia, and taken to the Perth Zoo.

*Present status:* Tasmanian devils formerly ranged over much of eastern Australia, but most zoologists believe they disappeared before European settlement, probably ousted by Dingos (*Canis familiaris* var. *dingo*).

*Possible explanation:* Escapees from smugglers bringing animals illegally into other states from Tasmania.

*Sources:* Cambrian, “Notes on the Natural History of Australasia,” *Melbourne Monthly Magazine* 1 (1855): 95–101, 164–169, 360–362; J. A. Kershaw, “The Tasmanian Devil in Victoria,” *Victorian Naturalist* 29 (1912): 75–76; *West Australian* (Perth), January 5, 1998; Karl Shuker, “A Devil of a Mystery,” *Fortean Times*, no. 109 (April 1998): 16; Robert Paddle, *The Last Tasmanian Tiger* (New York: Oxford University Press, 2000), pp. 24–25; “In Search of Tassie Devils,” *Hobart Mercury*, August 19, 2001.

## Tatzelwurm

Mystery LIZARD of Central Europe.

*Etymology:* German, “clawed worm.”

*Scientific name:* *Heloderma europaeum*, given by Jakob Nicolussi in 1933.

*Variant names:* Arassas (in French Alps), Bergstutz (“mountain stump”), CAT-HEADED SNAKE, Daazelwurm, DARD, Höckwurm, Kuschka (from the Slovenian *kuscar*, “lizard”), Lindwurm (in Innsbruck, Austria), Praatzelwurm, Springwurm (in Tirol, Austria, “jumping worm”), Stollenwurm, Stollwurm (in the Bernese Alps of Switzerland, “hole worm”), Tazzelwurm.

*Physical description:* Lizardlike body, 3 inches thick. Length, 1–4 feet. Skin reported as either smooth or scaly. Whitish or light brown on the back, lighter underneath. Blunt head, sometimes described as catlike. Large eyes with a piercing glance. Wide mouth with sharp teeth. Forked tongue. Indistinct neck. Most reports give it two short, stubby front feet with three toes that point outward; others mention four legs or none at all. Short, thick tail.

*Behavior:* Active in stormy weather. Can jump several feet. Hisses, whistles, or snorts. Hibernates in the winter. Sometimes sleeps in hay in farm buildings. Basks in the sun. Allegedly venomous. Said to attack cattle. Aggressive. May attack if disturbed.

*Habitat:* Mountains and rocky areas at altitudes from 1,600 to 7,200 feet.

*Distribution:* The Swiss, Bavarian, French, Italian, and Austrian Alps, with some reports from Silesia in Poland.

*Significant sightings:* Hans Fuchs suffered a heart attack and died when he ran across two Tatzelwürms in 1779 near Unken, Salzburg, Austria.

Kaspar Arnold saw a Tatzelwurm on the Spielberg, near Hochfilzen, Tirol, Austria, in July 1883 or 1884. He watched it from a mountain restaurant for twenty minutes and was certain it only had two legs.

A two-legged Tatzelwurm leaped 9 feet in the air toward two witnesses near Rauris, Salzburg, Austria, in the summer of 1921. It was gray, about 2–3 feet long, and had a head like a cat.

In 1934, a Swiss photographer named Balkin claimed to have photographed a Tatzelwurm near Meiringen, Switzerland, but his photo was probably a faked image of a ceramic fish.

In the summer of 1969, a local man reported a 30-inch-long animal with two hind legs near Lengstein, Trentino-Alto Adige, Italy. It seemed to be inflating its neck.

In 1990, two naturalists found the skeleton of a lizardlike animal in the Alps near Domodossola, Italy. Giuseppe Costale saw a gray, crested reptile moving in a zigzag fashion on Pizzo Cronia in the same area on two occasions, in October 1991 and September 1992.

*Present status:* Early knowledge of the Tatzelwurm may have contributed to European DRAGON lore. There have been few reports since the 1960s.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) Snakes, especially in those few reports in which no front feet are reported.
- (2) Reports of Tatzelwürms with four legs might be misidentifications of Pearl lizards (*Lucertola ocellata*), Alpine salamanders (*Salamandra atra*), Otters (*Lutra lutra*), Pine martens (*Martes martes*), or Badgers (*Meles meles*).
- (3) An unknown species of Anguid lizard (Family Anguillidae) related to the limbless Blindworm (*Anguis fragilis*) and the European glass lizard (*Ophisaurus apodus*), suggested by Robert Kirch.
- (4) An unknown European species of amphisbaenid lizard related to the two-legged Mole worms (Family Bipedidae) of Mexico and Baja California.

(5) An unknown European species of Venomous lizard (Family Helodermatidae), proposed by Jakob Nicolussi, although members of this North American family have two pairs of legs and are by definition poisonous. There are no known instances of Tatzelwurm poisoning.

(6) An unknown species of skink related to the Three-toed skink (*Chalcides chalcides*) of Spain and the French Alps.

(7) An unknown European species of salamander related to the Chinese giant salamander (*Andrias davidianus*), which can grow to more than 6 feet in length, suggested by Ulrich Magin.

*Sources:* C. Kohlrusch, comp., *Schweizerisches Sagenbuch* (Leipzig, Germany: R. Hoffmann, 1854), pp. 47–49, 170; J. A. S. Collin de Plancy, *Dictionnaire infernal* (Paris: H. Plon, 1863); Friedrich Sieber, ed., *Sächsische Sagen* (Jena, Germany: E. Diederichs, 1924), p. 196; Karl Meusberger, “Etwas vom Tazzelwurm,” *Der Schlern* 9 (1928): 189–190; Ivo Putzer von Reibegg, “In Sache ‘Tazzelwurm,’” *Der Schlern* 9 (1928): 287–288; Ada von der Planitz, “Zum ‘Tazzelwurm,’” *Der Schlern* 9 (1928): 288; Hans Flucher, “Noch einmal die Tatzelwurmfrage: Ein Überblick über das Ergebnis unserer Rundfrage,” *Kosmos* 29 (1932): 66–68, 100–102; Jakob Nicolussi, “Der Tatzelwurm und seine Verwandtschaft,” *Der Schlern* 14 (1933): 119–127; Karl Meusberger, “Neue Beiträge zur Tatzelwurmfrage,” *Der Schlern* 15 (1934): 64–85; Otto Steinböck, “Der Tatzelwurm und die Wissenschaft,” *Der Schlern* 15 (1934): 453–468; Hans Rudolf, “Razzia auf den Tatzelwurm,” *Berliner Illustrierte Zeitung* 44 (1935): 551–558, 601–604; H. Dübi, “Von Drachen und Stollenwürmen,” *Archives Suisses des Traditions Populaires* vol. 3 (1939); Arnold van Gennep, *Le folklore des Hautes-Alpes* (Paris: G. P. Maisonneuve, 1946–1949); Bernard Heuvelmans, *On the Track of Unknown Animals* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1958), pp. 32–37; Ulrich Magin, “European Dragons: The Tatzelwurm,” *Pursuit*, no. 73 (1986): 16–22; Luis Schönherr, “The Tatzelwurm: Mythical Animal or Reality?” *Pursuit*, no. 85 (1989): 6–10; Ulrich Magin, *Trolle, Yetis, Tatzelwürmer*



(Munich, Germany: C. H. Beck, 1993), pp. 69–82; Fabio Gariani, “Enigmi striscianti,” *Stargate*, no. 5 (September 2000), <http://www.edicolaweb.net/st000559.htm>, and [st000560.htm](http://www.st000560.htm).

## Le Tchan de Bouôlé

BLACK DOG of Western Europe.

*Etymology:* Channel French, “dog of Bouley.”

*Variant names:* Le Chien de Bouley, Tchi-co (Guernsey).

*Physical description:* Black dog. Huge, glaring eyes.

*Behavior:* Presages a thunderstorm.

*Distribution:* Along Bouley Bay, Jersey, Channel Islands.

*Source:* John H. L’Amy, *Jersey Folk Lore* (Jersey, Channel Islands: J. T. Bigwood, 1927), p. 116.

## Tchimose

Fish-tailed MERBEING of western Canada.

*Etymology:* Haida (Na-Dené) word.

*Variant name:* Sainnux (Lillooet/Salishan).

*Physical description:* Human face. Two tails.

*Behavior:* Wears a hat. Overturms canoes.

*Distribution:* Queen Charlotte Island and southwestern British Columbia.

*Sources:* James A. Teit, “Traditions of the Lillooet Indians of British Columbia,” *Journal of American Folklore* 25 (1912): 287–371; Gwen Benwell and Arthur Waugh, *Sea Enchantress* (London: Hutchinson, 1961), pp. 208–209.

## Tcinto-Saktco

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Alabama.

*Etymology:* Creek (Muskogean), “long-horned serpent.”

*Physical description:* A reptile with deerlike antlers, which come in four different colors: yellow, white, red, and blue.

*Source:* John R. Swanton, “Religious Beliefs and Medical Practices of the Creek Indians,” *Annual Report of the Bureau of American Ethnology* 42 (1928): 473–672.

## Teggie

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Wales.

*Etymology:* After Llyn Tegid, the Welsh name for Bala Lake.

*Variant name:* Anghenfil.

*Physical description:* Length, 8–12 feet. Dark-gray skin. Large head. Big eyes. Long neck. Humped back.

*Distribution:* Bala Lake, Gwynedd, Wales.

*Significant sightings:* Former lake warden Dafydd Bowen got a glimpse of Teggie in 1975.

In early March 1995, Andrew and Paul Delaney were fishing when an animal came to within 80 yards of their boat. It raised a small head and 10-foot neck into the air.

Nick Taylor captured some footage of Teggie in 1997. The video shows a moving, pale-green head and hump.

*Possible explanation:* Live seals were used in the lake during World War I for submarine-detection training. Some may have persisted.

*Sources:* Janet and Colin Bord, *Ancient Mysteries of Britain* (London: Grafton, 1986); “Teggie and Other Beasts of Bala,” *Fortean Times*, no. 82 (August–September 1995): 14; Karl Shuker, “Teggie and the Turk,” *Strange Magazine*, no. 17 (Summer 1996): 25; John Kirk, *In the Domain of Lake Monsters* (Toronto, Canada: Key Porter, 1998), pp. 214–216.

## Teh-Lma

SMALL HOMINID of Central Asia.

*Etymology:* Sherpa (Sino-Tibetan) compound word of uncertain meaning.

*Variant names:* Pyar-them, Thelma.

*Physical description:* Height, 4–5 feet. Covered with thick, reddish-gray hair. Pointed head. Sloping forehead. Slight mane. Hunched shoulders.

*Behavior:* Walks and runs on its hind legs. Makes a hooting noise. Eats frogs and insects. Pulls twigs and leaves into neat bundles on the forest floor.

*Tracks:* Length, 5 inches.

*Habitat:* Forests below the snow line.

*Distribution:* Eastern Nepal; Bhutan; southeastern Tibet; Sikkim State, India.

*Significant sightings:* Members of the 1958



Slick-Johnson Snowman Expedition encountered tracks of a Teh-Lma in northeastern Nepal. Gerald Russell came across some small tracks at an altitude of 8,500 feet near Bumling. Hearing from a local man in April that a small YETI was making nightly visits to a stream near Walung in the Chhoyang River valley, Sherpa Da Temba went to stake out the area. He found a wet footprint, then, using a flashlight, he saw the creature about 30 yards away. Peter and Bryan Byrne found a set of humanlike footprints near a half-eaten frog later in the spring.

In 1959, the Byrne brothers found some droppings that apparently were from a Teh-Lma. A. Fain of the Antwerp Tropical Medicine Institute analyzed them and found an intestinal nematode of the genus *Trichuris* but could not determine the species. Another sample was analyzed by Anne Porter at the Zoological Society of London, who found some mammalian hairs and invertebrate tissue.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The Assam macaque (*Macaca assamensis*) and Rhesus monkey (*M. mulatta*) are found at moderate elevations in northern India and Nepal. Both are quadrupedal and about 2 feet long with a 12-inch tail.

(2) The Sloth bear (*Melursus ursinus*) is about 4–5 feet long and has a glossy black coat with a distinct U- or V-shaped white mark on its chest. It eats insects, honey, carrion, fruit, flowers, and sugarcane.

(3) The Hoolock gibbon (*Hylobates hoolock*) is a little less than 3 feet tall when standing erect and has distinctive white brows. It is found in lowland forest east of the Brahmaputra River.

*Sources:* Peter Byrne, “Frogs Lure Abominable Snowman,” *New York Journal-American*, June 5, 1958; Peter Byrne, “Searching for the Abominable Snowman,” *New York Journal-American*, June 15, 1958; Ivan T. Sanderson, *Abominable Snowmen: Legend Come to Life* (Philadelphia: Chilton, 1961), pp. 267–271; Edmund Hillary and Desmond Doig, *High in the Thin Cold Air* (Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday, 1962), pp. 31, 117–118; Loren Coleman, *Tom Slick and the Search for the Yeti* (Boston: Faber and Faber, 1989), pp. 76–77, 85–87.

## Tému

SMALL HOMINID of West Africa.

*Etymology:* Vai (Mandekan), “short.”

*Physical description:* Long head-hair. Big nose. Long, pointed beard.

*Behavior:* Communicates by whistling or hissing. Eats honey.

*Habitat:* Rocky areas in the forest.

*Distribution:* Near Robertsport, Liberia.

*Source:* Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les bêtes humaines d’Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1980), pp. 508–509.

## Tenatco

CANNIBAL GIANT of western Canada.

*Etymology:* Kaska (Na-Dené), “big man.”

*Physical description:* Coarse, thick hair.

*Behavior:* Digs holes in the ground.

*Distribution:* Northern British Columbia.

*Sources:* James A. Teit, “Kaska Tales,”

*Journal of American Folklore* 30 (1917): 427, 438; John J. Honigmann, “The Kaska Indians: An Ethnographic Reconstruction,” *Publications in Anthropology, Yale University* 51 (1954): 103–104.

## Tengu

Mythical FLYING HUMANOID of Japan.

*Etymology:* Japanese, “heavenly dog,” from the Chinese *t’ien-kou* (“celestial dog”), which may have referred to meteors or other astronomical events.

*Physical description:* Human body, arms, and legs. Glittering eyes. Large beak. Long wings, sometimes described as “shimmering” like a hummingbird’s. The more ancient type (*karasu tengu*, or “crow tengu”) was half bird and half human, while its more recent manifestation (*konoha* or *yamabushi tengu*, “mountain priest tengu”) is completely human, with a long nose.

*Behavior:* Said to be able to disappear from one location and appear in another, rather than fly from place to place. Born from giant eggs. Can disguise itself as a Golden eagle (*Aquila chrysaetos*) or as a human. Said to kidnap children and carry them away, though it returns them to the normal world and bestows them with supernatural powers. Wears a cap that dou-

bles as a drinking cup and carries a staff (*shakujo*) that it uses as a weapon.

*Habitat:* Mountains and woodlands.

*Distribution:* Associated with Mount Kurama, north of Kyoto, Japan.

*Sources:* F. Hadland David, *Myths and Legends of Japan* (London: George G. Harrap, 1912), pp. 352–355; Carmen Blacker, *The Catalpa Bow: A Study of Shamanistic Practices in Japan* (London: George Allen and Unwin, 1975), pp. 182–185; Charles C. Goodin, “Tengu: The Legendary Mountain Goblins of Japan,” *Furyu: The Budo Journal*, no. 2 (Summer-Fall 1994), on line at <http://www.furyu.com/archives/issue2/tengu.html>; Catrien Ross, *Supernatural and Mysterious Japan* (Tokyo: Yenbooks, 1996), pp. 29–30.

## Tennessee Pygmy

SMALL HOMINID of North America.

*Physical description:* Height, 3 feet.

*Distribution:* Sparta, Tennessee.

*Significant sightings:* In the early nineteenth century, a burial site containing the skeletons of people of apparently very short stature was found near Sparta, Tennessee. The graves were 2 feet long, 14 inches wide, and 18 inches deep. One skeleton was said to be 2 feet 10 inches in length.

*Possible explanation:* The bones were either of children or of disarticulated adults.

*Sources:* John Haywood, *The Natural and Aboriginal History of Tennessee* (Nashville, Tenn.: George Wilson, 1823), pp. 153, 193–209; “A Pygmy Graveyard in Tennessee,” *Scientific American Supplement* 1 (1876): 259; Joseph Jones, *Explorations of the Aboriginal Remains of Tennessee* (Washington, D.C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1876), pp. 2–13; Alton Howard Thompson, “The Stone Graves of Tennessee,” *American Antiquarian* 23 (1901): 411.

## Thai Mammoth

Mystery ELEPHANT of Southeast Asia.

*Physical description:* Elephant with long hair on its back and around the tusks.

*Distribution:* Northwestern Thailand.

*Significant sighting:* Thai princess Rangsrinopadorn Yukol took some blurry aerial photographs of a herd of twenty-eight elephants in the Omkoi District of northwestern Thailand during a forestry survey by helicopter in 1984. She characterized the animals as surviving mammoths.

*Present status:* An expedition announced by the princess in December 2000 was called off at the request of the Royal Forestry Department, for security reasons.

*Possible explanation:* A normal Asian elephant (*Elephas maximus*) that retains a large portion of juvenile hair, a condition that sometimes occurs in the northern part of the elephant’s range.

*Sources:* “Scientists on the Trail of ‘Thai Mammoths,’” Agence France Press release, December 7, 2000; “News Notes: Thailand Mammoths?” *Crypto* 4, no. 1 (January 2001): 19.

## Thamekwis

CANNIBAL GIANT of western Canada.

*Etymology:* Straits Salish (Salishan) word.

*Variant name:* Tsamekwis.

*Distribution:* Vancouver Island, British Columbia.

*Source:* Wayne Suttles, “On the Cultural Track of the Sasquatch,” *Northwest Anthropological Research Notes* 6 (Spring 1972): 65–90.

## Thanacth

Unknown PRIMATE of the Indian subcontinent.

*Variant names:* Tanacht.

*Physical description:* Size and shape of a tiger. Covered in tawny fur. Head-hair, blackish and frizzled. Face like a human’s. Snub nose. Humanlike hands. Hind feet are like a tiger’s. No tail.

*Significant sighting:* Some Indians from Bengal took this animal to the Red Sea as a curiosity, where André Thevet saw it in the sixteenth century.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The Slow loris (*Nycticebus coucang*) has only a stub of a tail, and its face looks humanlike. It lives in the rain forests of

northeast India. However, it's only about 15 inches long.

(2) A large lemur from Madagascar, such as the Indri (*Indri indri*) or the as yet unknown TRATRATRA.

*Source:* André Thevet, *Cosmographie universelle* (Paris: P. L'Huilier, 1575), bk. 2, chap. 10.

## The Thing

Giant INVERTEBRATE of the Caribbean Sea.

*Physical description:* Wormlike. Segmented. Length, 7–15 feet. Diameter, 1.5–2 inches. Color, maroon or copper, with fluorescent, multicolored speckles. Bulbous head, described as walruslike. Feathered gills. Hundreds of leg-like protuberances or setae along the sides.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Extremely sensitive to light. Tends to break apart when handled. Eaten by moray eels.

*Habitat:* Coral reef.

*Distribution:* Anse Chastanet dive resort, Soufrière, St. Lucia.

*Significant sighting:* Felix Voirol saw the Thing during a night dive in the summer of 1993. It was as big as a medium-sized moray eel, copper-colored, and segmented. It instantly disappeared into a crevice.

*Present status:* Photographs exist of the animal, but they have not been published.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A hoax on the part of the dive resort is unlikely, since it would be difficult to set up and maintain.

(2) A giant, segmented, unknown species of polychaete worm, suggested by Michael Allard and Susan Marsden. Rock worms (Family Eunicidae) are omnivorous polychaetes that live in coral reefs. Some species grow to more than 6 feet long.

(3) Outsize individual worms of known eunicid species.

*Sources:* Ben S. Roesch, "The Thing': A Cryptic Polychaete of St. Lucia," *Cryptozoology Review* 1, no. 1 (Summer 1996): 12–19; Mary E. Petersen, "The Thing': A Specialist's View," *Cryptozoology Review* 1, no. 2 (Autumn 1996): 5–6.

## Three-Starred Anglerfish

One of BEEBE'S ABYSSAL FISHES of the North Atlantic Ocean.

*Scientific name:* *Bathyceratias trilynychus*, given by William Beebe.

*Physical description:* Oval anglerfish. Length, 6 inches. Black. Three "fishing rod" antennae (illicia) on the head tipped with a pale-yellow light organ. Small eyes.

*Significant sighting:* Observed only once at 2,470 feet by William Beebe in a bathysphere off Bermuda in the early 1930s.

*Distribution:* North Atlantic Ocean.

*Possible explanation:* Unknown species allied to the Angler fishes (Family Ceratiidae).

*Source:* William Beebe, *Half Mile Down* (New York: Harcourt, Brace, 1934).

## Three-Toes

DUBIOUS FRESHWATER MONSTER or SEA MONSTER of Florida.

*Etymology:* From its tracks.

*Variant name:* Old three-toes.

*Physical description:* Length, 15 feet. Hairy or furred. Gray or dirty-yellow color. Blunt head like an alligator's or rhinoceros's. No neck. Front flippers hang from its shoulders. Back legs like an alligator's but heavier. Huge, three-toed feet. Long, blunt tail.

*Behavior:* Amphibious. Bipedal; runs or waddles. Churns up foam when swimming. Makes a gurgling growl.

*Tracks:* Three clawed toes. Length, 13.5 inches, from middle toe tip to heel. Width, 15 inches. Stride, 2 feet 7 inches.

*Distribution:* Clearwater-Tampa area and Suwannee River, Florida.

*Significant sightings:* The first incident took place in February 1948 when a young Clearwater, Florida, couple on a beach road early in the morning reported to police they had seen some kind of monster stomp out of the sea. Tracks were discovered soon afterward coming out of the water, wandering on the beach, then returning to the sea. Other track discoveries were made in the Clearwater-Tampa area in March and April.

On July 25, 1948, fliers George Orfanides

and John Milner saw a 15-foot animal swimming about 200 feet off the shore of Hog Island near Dunedin, Florida.

A couple from Milwaukee saw a huge, furry something with a rhinoceros's head waddling down the beach into shallow water north of Tarpon Springs, Florida, in August 1948.

On October 21, 1948, a set of about 240 similar tracks was found near Old Town in north Florida, coming out of the Suwannee River.

In November 1948, Ivan T. Sanderson was flying above the Suwannee River south of Old Town when he and his pilot saw a large, yellowish animal rolling on the surface of the water, creating a large patch of foam.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) An unknown species of giant penguin, 15 feet tall, suggested by Ivan T. Sanderson and based on its tracks.
- (2) A hoax by Tony Signorini and Al Williams, who strapped on huge, cast-iron, three-toed feet to create the footprints at both locations in Florida.

*Sources:* Ivan T. Sanderson, "That Forgotten Monster: Old Three-Toes," *Fate* 20 (December 1967): 66–75, and 21 (January 1968): 85–93; Jan Kirby, "Clearwater Can Relax: Monster Is Unmasked," *St. Petersburg (Fla.) Times*, June 11, 1988; "Florida 'Giant Penguin' Hoax Revealed," *ISC Newsletter* 7, no. 4 (Winter 1988): 1–3; Bob Rickard, "Florida's Penguin Panic," *Fortean Times*, no. 66 (December 1992–January 1993): 41–43.

## Thunder Horse

Legendary horselike HOOFED MAMMAL of the north-central United States.

*Etymology:* Translation of a Siouan word.

*Physical description:* Large and horselike.

*Behavior:* Thunder is generated by its hooves as it jumps to the ground during storms. Kills bison.

*Distribution:* Nebraska; South Dakota.

*Possible explanation:* Probably based on knowledge of fossilized skeletons of such megafauna as the titanotheres—elephant-sized herbivores with huge, blunt horns on their

snouts—that died out some 34 million years ago. Othniel C. Marsh's naming of the rhinoceros-like North American fossil *Brontotherium* was inspired by Thunder horse legends.

*Sources:* Herbert Wendt, *Before the Deluge* (Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday, 1968), pp. 284–291; Josef Benes, *Prehistoric Animals and Plants* (London: Hamlyn, 1979), pp. 91–92; Karl Shuker, *In Search of Prehistoric Survivors* (London: Blandford, 1995), pp. 164–165.

## Thunderbird

Legendary giant BIRD of North America. *See also* THUNDERBIRD (PENNSYLVANIA).

*Etymology:* From the thunderous flapping of its wings or possibly from its northern migration to the Pacific Northwest in the spring or rainy season.

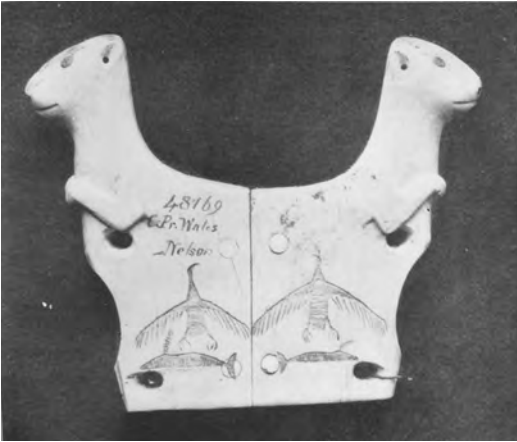
*Variant names:* Achiyalabopa (Pueblo), Alkuntam (Bella Coola/Salishan), Animikii (Ojibwa/Algonquian), Ba'a (Comanche/Uto-Aztecan), BIG BIRD, Binesi or Pinesi (Ojibwa/Algonquian), Chequah (Potawatomi/Algonquian), Cullona (Malecite/Algonquian), Culloo (Micmac/Algonquian), Dukwally or Theukloots (Makah/Wakashan), Hahnness (Chehalis/Salishan), Huhuk (Pawnee/Caddoan), Kunna-kat-eth (Tlingit/Na-Dené), Kwunusela (Kwakiutl/Wakashan), Mechquan (Ossipee), Met'co (Montagnais/Algonquian), Nunyenunc (Shoshoni/Uto-Aztecan), Nu-tugh-o-wik (Inuktitut/Eskimo-Aleut), Omaxsapitau (Blackfoot/Algonquian), Pach-an-a-ho (Yakima/Penutian), PIASA, Pilhanaw (Ossipee), Sanuwa or Tlanuwa (Cherokee/Iroquoian), Tse'na'hale (Navajo/Na-Dené), Yello-kin (Miwok/Penutian).

*Physical description:* White ruff. Bald head. Wingspan, 9–70 feet, with most reports agreeing on 10–18 feet.

*Behavior:* Said to cause thunder by flapping its wings. Feeds on live mammals and carrion. On the West Coast, said to attack and carry off whales. Nests on high cliffs. Generally benevolent toward humans but sometimes carries them off to its nest in its talons.

*Distribution:* Throughout North America but with specific legends at Mount Edgecumbe, Alaska; Tombstone, Arizona; Alpena, Michigan;





*Inuit spear rest from Cape Prince of Wales, Alaska, showing THUNDERBIRDS catching whales. From Edward William Nelson, "The Eskimo about Bering Strait," Annual Report of the Bureau of American Ethnology, vol. 18, pt. 1 (1896–1897). (From the original in the Northwestern University Library)*

Whiteside Mountain, North Carolina; Blount County, Tennessee; Thunder Mountain, Wisconsin; and southern Alberta, Canada. To a lesser extent, the West Indies and South America.

*Significant sightings:* Thunderbirds are often depicted in rock art with outstretched wings, feathers prominent, and zigzag lines representing lightning.

An atypical Thunderbird pictograph is found in Black Dragon Canyon, 15 miles west of Green River, Utah. Painted by an artist of the Fremont culture (A.D. 900–1100) using a dark-red pigment, the bird is 7 feet long from wingtip to wingtip and has a crest, batlike wings, and a tail.

Claude Schaeffer recorded several accounts of Blackfoot Indians seeing Thunderbirds in Alberta and Montana in the nineteenth century. In 1879, the daughter of Red Paint, Mary Jane, and her white husband saw four huge birds at Chief Mountain, Glacier National Park, Montana. In 1897, Big Crow and his wife saw a large bird with a feathered ruff and bald head on the southern section of the Blackfoot Reservation. The most recent sighting was in 1908.

Many cryptozoologists have memories of seeing a photograph of a Thunderbird being held up against a barn by some 1880s-era cowboys. It

was said to have appeared in an Old West or men's magazine of the 1960s, but to date, no one has turned it up. Karl Shuker thinks that in some cases, people may be misremembering an old photo of a Marabou stork (*Leptoptilos crumeniferus*) held with its wings outstretched by three Africans. Mark Chorvinsky has found that a dubious account of a huge, winged monster shot by two ranchers in the Huachuca Mountains of Arizona did appear in the *Tombstone (Ariz.) Epitaph* for April 26, 1890, but with no accompanying photo. He also thinks the original source for the Thunderbird photo story was Hiram Cranmer of Hammersley Fork, Pennsylvania, who also claimed to have seen a Pennsylvania THUNDERBIRD (see entry below) in 1922.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The California condor (*Gymnogyps californianus*) is the largest U.S. vulture, reaching a length of 4 feet, a wingspan of 9 feet 4 inches, and a weight of 20–25

pounds. It is black, with white wing linings, and has a naked, red-orange head that changes color with its mood. In 1987, the few remaining wild birds were caught for a captive breeding program; reintroduction began in 1992 in remote sites of Los Padres National Forest, California. Fossil remains of this bird have been found in New York and Florida, as well as Arizona and New Mexico in the Pleistocene. There is evidence that these condors returned to the Southwest as early as the 1700s in response to the introduction of large herds of cattle, horses, and sheep that replaced the extinct Pleistocene megafauna as a source of carrion.

(2) A surviving teratorn, a member of a family of predatory fossil vultures that resembled reptiles in some ways. Their jaws were designed to swallow living prey, but their talons were not capable of seizing things. They probably used their sharp, hooked beaks to catch animals. The largest known flying bird, *Argentavis magnificens*, weighed 158 pounds, stood 5–6 feet tall, and had a wingspan of 23–25 feet. It lived in Argentina in the Late Miocene, 8–5 million years ago. In North America,



*Teratornis merriami* weighed about 36 pounds and had an 11 foot 6 inch–12 foot 6 inch wingspan; *T. incredibilis* of Nevada and California lived in the Pleistocene and had a wingspan of 17–19 feet.

(3) See BIG BIRD for other possibilities.

Sources: Myron Eells, "The Thunderbird," *American Anthropologist* 2 (1889): 329–336; Alexander F. Chamberlain, "The Thunder-Bird amongst the Algonkins," *American Anthropologist* 3 (1890): 51–54; Stansbury Hagar, "Micmac Customs and Traditions," *American Anthropologist* 8 (1895): 31–42; Edward Jack, "Maliseet Legends," *Journal of American Folklore* 8 (1895): 200–201; Edward William Nelson, "The Eskimo about Bering Strait," *Annual Report of the Bureau of American Ethnology* 18, pt. 1 (1896–1897): 486–487; James Mooney, "Myths of the Cherokee," *Annual Report of the Bureau of American Ethnology* 19 (1900): 315–316, 466; Alanson Skinner, "The Algonkin and the Thunderbird," *American Museum Journal* 14 (1914): 71–72; Albert Bushnell Hart, "American Historical Liars," *Harper's Monthly Magazine* 131 (1915): 730–731; Frank G. Speck, "Montagnais and Naskapi Tales from the Labrador Peninsula," *Journal of American Folklore* 38 (1925): 1–32; Herbert Ravenel Sass, *Hear Me, My Chiefs!* (New York: William Morrow, 1940), pp. 97–101; John Clarence Webster, *An Historical Guide to New Brunswick* (Fredericton, N.B., Canada: New Brunswick Government Bureau of Information and Tourist Travel, 1940); Stanley Vestal, *Short Grass Country* (New York: Duell, Sloan, Pearce, 1941), p. 142; Alfred Métraux, "South American Thunderbirds," *Journal of American Folklore* 57 (1944): 132–135; Dorothy Moulding Brown, *Wisconsin Indian Place-Name Legends* (Madison, Wis.: Dorothy Moulding Brown, 1948), pp. 20–21, 26–27; Claude E. Schaeffer, "Was the California Condor Known to the Blackfoot Indians?" *Journal of the Washington Academy of Sciences* 41 (June 1951): 181–191; Jack Pearl, "Monster Bird That Carries Off Human Beings," *Saga*, May 1963, pp. 29–31, 83–85; Campbell Grant, *Rock Art of the American Indian* (New York: Crowell, 1967), pp. 58–59,

124, 131, 149; Joseph H. Wherry, *Indian Masks and Myths of the West* (New York: Funk and Wagnalls, 1969), pp. 59–65; Harry F. McClure, "Tombstone's Flying Monster," *Old West*, Summer 1970, p. 2; "Thunderbirds Again—and Again," *Pursuit*, no. 18 (April 1972): 40–41; Mark A. Hall, *Thunderbirds! The Living Legend of Giant Birds* (Minneapolis, Minn.: Mark A. Hall, 1988); Arlene Fradkin, *Cherokee Folk Zoology: The Animal World of a Native American People, 1700–1838* (New York: Garland, 1990); Abner Blackburn, *Frontiersman: Abner Blackburn's Narrative* (Salt Lake City: University of Utah Press, 1992); Alex Patterson, *A Field Guide to Rock Art Symbols of the Greater Southwest* (Boulder, Colo.: Johnson Books, 1992), p. 199; "The Search for the Thunderbird Photo," *Strange Magazine*, no. 12 (Fall-Winter 1993): 38–39, and updates: no. 15 (Spring 1995): 44–45; no. 16 (Fall 1995): 40–41; no. 18 (Summer 1996): 34–35; no. 19 (Spring 1998): 26–28; no. 20 (December 1998): 44–45; Mark A. Hall, "Thunderbirds Are Go," *Fortean Times*, no. 105 (December 1997): 34–38; Mark Chorvinsky, "Cowboys and Dragons: Unravelling the Mystery of the Thunderbird Photograph," *Strange Magazine*, no. 21 (Fall 2000), and no. 22 (Spring 2002), both on line at <http://www.strangemag.com>; Loren Coleman, *Mothman and Other Curious Encounters* (New York: Paraview, 2002), pp. 65–80.

## **Thunderbird (Pennsylvania)**

Giant BIRD of Pennsylvania.

*Scientific names:* *Gymnogyps pennsylvanianus*, suggested by Hiram Cranmer; *Mythopoeia titanornis*, offered by Gerald Musinsky in 1997.

*Variant name:* Eastern condor.

*Physical description:* Eaglelike bird. Length, 3–4 feet. Wingspan, 14–30 feet. Often described as the size of a Piper Cub airplane. Black or brown, becoming grayer with age. Large, black eyes. Large beak, not hooked. Short neck. Wings, about 12 inches wide. Short, thick legs.

*Behavior:* Possibly migratory, traveling south in November through the Appalachians to West Virginia and north in March to upstate New

York. Flaps wings slowly. Flies easily through dense woodland. Feeds on carrion. Said to prey on humans by seizing them by the shoulders and carrying them to remote mountaintops to feed.

*Distribution:* Central and western Pennsylvania, especially the Sprout State Forest in Clinton County. Sightings have been reported from Bear Run, Beaver Falls, Centerville, Clinton County, Coudersport, Dents Run, Erie, Greenville, Hammersley Fork, Hughesville, Hyner, Jersey Shore, Lock Haven, Lycoming County, southern McKean County, Murrysville, Ole Bull, Renovo, Shingletown, South Greensburg, and Sunderlinville. Also Chateaugay, New York.

*Significant sightings:* The earliest account comes from Elvira Ellis Coats of northern Potter County, who learned about Pennsylvania Thunderbirds in the 1840s from the local Indians.

Around 1940, Robert R. Lyman saw a giant, brownish bird standing in the middle of Sheldon Road, 2 miles north of Coudersport. It flew away when he got to within 150 feet, showing off a wingspan of 20–25 feet and navigating through second-growth trees with ease.

Hiram M. Cranmer watched a giant bird flying at a height of 500 feet around Renovo on March 27, 1957. It was grayish and had a wingspan of 25–30 feet. Sightings continued in the area for about three weeks.

On March 31, 1973, Joseph and Wanda Kaye were driving near the Oregon Hill Ski Area in Lycoming County when they saw a large, black bird by the side of the road. Its wings flapped slowly as they went past, and it flew into the air.

Two school teachers, Debbie Wright and Sue Howell, saw a huge bird in the spring of 1977 while driving to Du Bois near Drocker's Woods. It was very dark, with a huge beak.

In July 1993, Shane Fisher and his mother and father saw a huge, eaglelike bird near Larry's Creek.

On July 6, 2000, Robin Swope watched a dark-gray bird with a 15–17-foot wingspan fly over the Erie County Memorial Gardens near Erie, Pennsylvania.

An amateur birder of Greenville, Pennsylvania, saw a bird the size of a small airplane on June 13, 2001. It flew in from the south and

landed on a tree 300 yards from the house, where it stayed for fifteen to twenty minutes. It had dark-brown or black feathers with grayish-black wings and was about 5 feet long, with a 15-foot wingspan.

Mike Felice saw a huge, black bird with a wingspan of 10–15 feet in South Greensburg, Pennsylvania, on September 25, 2001. It was slowly flying about 50–60 feet above Route 119, apparently following some trucks, and briefly landed on a large tree. He had it in sight for a minute and a half, but there were apparently no other witnesses.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A California condor (*Gymnogyps californianus*)—the largest U.S. vulture—which reaches a length of 4 feet and a wingspan of 9 feet 4 inches. It is black, with white wing linings, and has a naked, red-orange head. An endangered species in California, a condor population may have persisted in Pennsylvania since the Pleistocene. Fossil remains of this bird have been found in New York and Florida.

(2) An unknown species of condor endemic to Pennsylvania.

(3) See BIG BIRD for other possibilities.

*Sources:* Hiram M. Cranmer, "Queer Bird," *Fate* 11 (April 1958): 128–129; Hiram M. Cranmer, "Thunderbird Sightings," *Fate* 16 (September 1963): 116–117; Hiram M. Cranmer, "Bird Call," *Fate* 19 (March 1966): 131–132; Robert R. Lyman Sr., *Forbidden Land, 1614–1895* (Coudersport, Pa.: Potter Enterprise, 1971); Robert R. Lyman Sr., *Amazing Indeed! Strange Events in the Black Forest* (Coudersport, Pa.: Potter Enterprise, 1973), pp. 94–97; Mark A. Hall, *Natural Mysteries* (Minneapolis, Minn.: Mark A. Hall, 1991), pp. 67–82; Gerald Musinsky, "Return of the Thunderbird: Avian Mystery of the Black Forest," *Fate* 48 (November 1995): 48–51, revised in [http://members.aol.com/\\_ht\\_a/mokele/cryptozoologicalrealms/html\\_3.2/english/reflections/return.html](http://members.aol.com/_ht_a/mokele/cryptozoologicalrealms/html_3.2/english/reflections/return.html); Gerald Musinsky, Reflections on Cryptozoology: Mythopoeia Titanornis, Living Fossil or Living Folklore? on line at [http://members.aol.com/\\_ht\\_a/mokele/cryptozoologicalrealms/](http://members.aol.com/_ht_a/mokele/cryptozoologicalrealms/)

html\_3.2/english/reflections/colloqy.html;  
Robin Swope, "Thunderbird Sighting?"  
*Fortean Times*, no. 148 (August 2001): 53;  
Craig Heinselman, "Three New Pennsylvania  
Thunderbird Reports," *North American  
BioFortean Review* 3, no. 2 (October 2001):  
24–25, [http://www.strangeark.com/nabr/  
NABR7.pdf](http://www.strangeark.com/nabr/NABR7.pdf); Loren Coleman, *Mothman and  
Other Curious Encounters* (New York:  
Paraview, 2002), pp. 80–87.

## Thylacine

Doglike MARSUPIAL of Australia, presumed extinct since 1936.

*Etymology:* From the Greek *thylakos* ("leather pouch").

*Scientific name:* *Thylacinus cynocephalus*, given by C. J. Temminck in 1824.

*Variant names:* DOBSEGNA, Marsupial wolf, Nannup tiger (in Western Australia), Ozenkadnook tiger (in Victoria), Tasmanian tiger, Tassie tiger, WALDAGI, Wonthaggi monster (in Victoria).

*Physical description:* Large, doglike marsupial. Shoulder height, 2 feet. Length, about 3 feet 6 inches–4 feet 6 inches. Weight, 65–75 pounds. Head large in proportion to the body. The face is gray, with white markings around the eyes. Ears, short and rounded. Its huge jaws open to an angle of nearly 90 degrees. Has thirteen to nineteen vertical, brown-black stripes on its back, rump, and tail. Yellow-brown to grayish-brown in color. A few reports, particularly from Western Australia, refer to animals that either lack stripes or are all black. Short legs. Tail is stiff and 2 feet long, and it tapers to a point.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal but has been seen to bask in the sun. Quiet and secretive. Its usual gait is a graceful lope. Some witnesses claim it is capable of rearing on its hind legs and hopping like a kangaroo when threatened. Usually mute but produces a terrier-like double yap when hunting, a deep growl when irritated, and a whine. Feeds on wallabies, small animals, and birds. It was thought to kill livestock, but this was never substantiated.

*Tracks:* Four toes pointing outward, with claws showing. Sometimes, the impression of



Head of the THYLACINE (*Thylacinus cynocephalus*).  
(Drawing by Jack Rabbit © 2001)

the fifth toe on the front feet is visible. The plantar pad is longer and wider and the side toes are less set back than a dog's. Trail goes in a straight line, unlike a wombat's, which shuffles from side to side.

*Habitat:* Eucalyptus forests, wetlands, and grasslands.

*Distribution:* The greatest concentration of Tasmanian reports are in the northeast of the island, near Mount William and Mount Barrow. On the mainland, favored areas are the Darling Range in southwest Western Australia, South Australia from Murray Bridge to Mount Gambier, and southeastern Victoria from Lang Lang to Lake Victoria.

*Significant sightings:* *In Tasmania*—In May 1937, Ray Marthick found tracks and briefly saw a group of Thylacines at dusk.

A. L. Fleming and Lesley Williams ran across tracks in western Tasmania in 1937 and 1938.

David Fleay collected some firsthand stories and found tracks on Franklin Hill and Poverty Plain in 1945.

Bushmen B. Thorpe and A. Woolley watched a Thylacine chase a wallaby near the Denison River in southwest Tasmania in December 1947. The gray, striped animal passed within 20 yards of them.

In January 1958, tracks were found in mud between Point Davey and Muydena.

Steven Smith documented 315 Thylacine sightings in Tasmania between 1936 and 1980,



*THYLACINE with young.* (© 2002 ArtToday.com, Inc., an IMSI Company)

of which he categorized 103 as “good.” One of the best sightings took place near the headwaters of the Salmon River in the early morning of March 9, 1982, when naturalist Hans Naarding watched an adult Thylacine for three minutes in the pouring rain from the back of his Land-cruiser. The animal ran off when he moved for his camera. He could find no tracks, but the animal left a strong, musky scent behind.

In 1986, Turk Porteous saw a blue-gray female Thylacine with sixteen well-defined stripes at Arthur River in northwestern Tasmania. He followed its tracks and found the prints of two juveniles. As a boy in the 1920s, he had often seen Thylacine tracks.

*On mainland Australia*—Tony Healy and Paul Cropper estimate there have been about 500 thylacine sightings on the mainland prior to 1994.

Southeastern South Australia produced a flood of reports in 1967 and 1968, most of them conforming to the animal’s description and behavior. Barbara Adams and her four children watched two Thylacine pups at play near Frances on November 1, 1974; they were about

a foot high and sandy-colored, with dark markings on the flanks. Numerous sightings also occurred to the southeast on Cape Nelson, Victoria, in the early 1970s.

A striped creature has often been reported in the area around Wonthaggi, southern Victoria. The name “Wonthaggi monster” was invented in 1955 by local journalists when an unusual number of sheep were killed by an unknown predator and people began seeing a Thylacine-like animal. Rose Bristow watched a striped, doglike animal at a range of only 30 feet near Woolmai in March 1987.

Doglike animals have been reported in the Victoria–South Australia border area, especially from 1962 to 1965. The sightings centered on a swampy area near Ozenkadnook, in Victoria’s Wimmera District. A photograph taken by Rilla Martin near Goroke, Victoria, in 1964 shows a striped animal partially hidden by vegetation. The stripes seem to cover its neck and shoulders, which is uncharacteristic, but in general, it looks much like a Thylacine.

Western Australia south of Perth has also been a focal point for Thylacine reports. In this





*Photograph taken by Rilla Martin near Goroke, Victoria, in 1964, of what may be a surviving THYLACINE on the Australian mainland. (Fortean Picture Library)*

area, the animals are said to be responsible for killing sheep and kangaroos by tearing their heads off. A striped, doglike animal, possibly a Thylacine, was reported in the early 1970s in the forested Nannup District. One incident in November 1972 involved Freda and Joe Carmody, who saw a large creature leap across the road in front of their car; they were convinced it was a Thylacine. On January 13, 1984, Kevin Cameron snapped six photos of a Thylacine sitting on a log about 30 feet away from him somewhere near Yoongarillup; unfortunately, significant inconsistencies were found in his testimony, and frames were shown to be missing from the film.

In the spring of 1995, dentist Lance Mesh and his daughter saw an apparent Thylacine while driving along the southern slopes of the Buderim rain forest in Queensland. At least fifteen sightings were reported in the state in the late 1980s and early 1990s.

*In New Guinea—See DOBSEGNA.*

*Present status:* Thylacines are thought to have become extinct on the Australian mainland sometime between 1000 B.C. and 1788 when Capt. James Cook arrived. They disappeared largely due to competition with dingos, which were introduced some 8,000 years ago. A thriving population persisted in Tasmania until sheep farming was introduced in 1824 and the animal was deemed a pest and vigorously exterminated. The last known Thylacine died in the Beaumaris Zoo in Hobart, Tasmania, on September 7, 1936. According to Robert Paddle, the tradition that it was a male named Benjamin is wrong on both counts.

Several organized searches for the animal have been undertaken in Tasmania—most notably by David Fleay in 1945, Eric Guiler in 1959 and 1963, Jeremy Griffith in 1968, Steven Smith in 1980, and Nick Mooney in 1982—



but all apparently failed to find conclusive evidence of its continued existence. However, new Thylacine reports surface every year, and many scientists think it's only a matter of time before a living specimen is obtained.

The Australian Museum has a small Thylacine pup preserved in alcohol since 1866. In May 2000, the museum announced it had extracted DNA from the specimen and, opening a debate on whether the animal should be cloned, speculated that with genetic technology advancing rapidly, the Tasmanian tiger could be resurrected within ten years.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Wombat (Family Vombatidae) tracks can be mistaken for Thylacine tracks under poor conditions. The tracks of Tasmanian devils (*Sarcophilus harrisi*) might also pass for Thylacine prints.

(2) Misidentifications of dingos or feral Domestic dogs (*Canis familiaris*) have probably occurred.

(3) One problem with accepting mainland Thylacine reports is the almost complete lack of Aboriginal traditions about them. However, Thylacines could have been brought from Tasmania and released sometime before 1936, when the animals became extinct.

*Sources:* Eric R. Guiler, "In Pursuit of the Thylacine," *Oryx* 8 (1966): 307–310; Quentin Beresford and Garry Bailey, *Search for the Tasmanian Tiger* (Hobart, Tasm., Australia: Blubber Head Press, 1981); Malcolm Smith, "Review of the Thylacine (Marsupalia, Thylacinidae)," in Michael Archer, ed., *Carnivorous Marsupials* (Mosman, N.S.W., Australia: Royal Zoological Society of New South Wales, 1982), vol. 1, pp. 237–253; Michael Goss, "Tracking Tasmania's Mystery Beast," *Fate* 36 (July 1983): 34–43; Eric R. Guiler, *Thylacine: The Tragedy of the Tasmanian Tiger* (Melbourne, Australia: Oxford University Press, 1985); "Thylacine Reports Persist after 50 Years," *ISC Newsletter* 4, no. 4 (Winter 1985): 1–5; Athol M. Douglas, "Tigers in Western Australia?" *New Scientist* 110 (April 24, 1986): 44–47; Sid Slee, *The Haunt of the Marsupial Wolf* (Busselton,

W. Australia: Sid Slee, 1987); Athol M. Douglas, "The Thylacine: A Case for Current Existence on Mainland Australia," *Cryptozoology* 9 (1990): 13–25; Tony Healy and Paul Cropper, *Out of the Shadows: Mystery Animals of Australia* (Chippendale, N.S.W., Australia: Ironbark, 1994), pp. 3–54; Malcolm Smith, *Bunyips and Bigfoots: In Search of Australia's Mystery Animals* (Alexandria, N.S.W., Australia: Millennium, 1996), pp. 94–114; Eric Guiler and Philippe Godard, *Tasmanian Tiger: A Lesson to Be Learnt* (Perth, W. Australia: Abrolhos, 1998); Robert Paddle, *The Last Tasmanian Tiger: The History and Extinction of the Thylacine* (New York: Cambridge University Press, 2001); Col Bailey, *Tiger Tales* (Sydney, Australia: HarperCollins, 2001); Scott Weidensaul, *The Ghost with Trembling Wings* (New York: North Point Press, 2002), pp. 229–279; C. Campbell, The Thylacine Museum, <http://www.naturalworlds.org/thylacine/>.

## **Tigelboat**

Unknown tapirlike HOOFED MAMMAL of Southeast Asia.

*Etymology:* A portmanteau word derived from tiger, lion, bird, and goat.

*Physical description:* Said to have a body like a tiger's (stripes?), a neck like a lion's (a mane?), an elephant-like trunk, ears like a cow's, a beard and legs like a goat's, and claws like a chicken's (hooves?).

*Distribution:* Borneo, Indonesia.

*Significant sighting:* An animal of this description was captured in November 1975 and kept alive for a short time in a prison at Tenggara, Kalimantan Timur Province, Indonesia.

*Possible explanation:* A juvenile Malayan tapir (*Tapirus indicus*) is striped and has an elongated snout. Though tapirs supposedly died out in Borneo 10,000 years ago, Karl Shuker points out that there have been scattered, unconfirmed reports of this species on the island over the years. Short of a hoax, this explanation makes more sense than the existence of an impossible hybrid.

*Sources:* Tom Harrisson, "The Large Mammals of Borneo," *Malayan Nature Journal*

4 (1949): 70–76; Jan-Ove Sundberg, “The Kalimantan Monster,” *Pursuit* 9 (Summer 1976): 66; Karl Shuker, *In Search of Prehistoric Survivors* (London: Blandford, 1995), pp. 162–163.

## Tigre de Montagne

Mystery CAT of West and Central Africa.

*Etymology:* French, “mountain tiger.”

*Variant names:* Coq-djingé (Yulu/Nilo-Saharan, “mountain tiger”), Coq-ninji, GASSIN-GRÂM, HADJEL, WANJILANKO.

*Physical description:* Larger than a lion. Red fur with white stripes, though a black variety is also known. Protruding teeth. Long hair on its paws. Tailless.

*Behavior:* Roars. Can carry away large antelopes.

*Tracks:* Long hair on the legs and paws eradicates its tracks.

*Habitat:* Mountains and caves.

*Distribution:* Ennedi and other mountainous areas of Chad; the Massif des Bongos, Central African Republic; Casamance Forest, Senegal.

*Significant sighting:* In the 1960s and 1970s, hunter Christian Le Noël heard stories about a big, striped cat with protruding teeth in the Ennedi Mountains, Chad. On one occasion, Le Noël heard a terrific roar in a cavern that his tracker identified as coming from a Coq-djingé.

*Possible explanation:* Surviving *Machairodus*, a genus of saber-toothed cat that lived in Africa from the Miocene to the Pleistocene, 15–2 million years ago. Some species were as large as lions, but most had tigerlike proportions.

*Sources:* Karl Shuker, *Mystery Cats of the World* (London: Robert Hale, 1989), pp. 142–143; Karl Shuker, *In Search of Prehistoric Survivors* (London: Blandford, 1995), pp. 148–149; Christian Le Noël, “Le tigre des montagnes: Des felins à dents en sabre au coeur de l’Afrique?” Institut Virtuel de Cryptozoologie, <http://perso.wanadoo.fr/cryptozoo/dossiers/tigrmont.htm>.

## Tinicum Cat

Unknown small CAT of Pennsylvania.

*Etymology:* After the township where one was killed in 1922.

*Variant names:* Indian devil, Nockamixon cat, Timber cat, Woods cat.

*Physical description:* Bobcatlike felid. Total length, 30 inches. Shoulder height, 13 inches. Weight, 8.5 pounds. Sandy-gray coat, with some yellow or buff color mixed in. A dark streak extends from the shoulders along the spine to the end of the tail. Tigerlike stripes on the body, legs, and tail. Fluffy winter coat. Said to be noticeably different from a feral domestic cat. Round head. Flat ears. Broad gray face, 7 inches across the ears. Regular black lines on the face. Strong teeth. Stiff, white whiskers. Conspicuous white spot on the throat. Front legs, 17 inches long. Hind legs, 13 inches. Thick, ringed tail, 10–11 inches long, with a black tip.

*Behavior:* Fights fiercely when cornered.

*Habitat:* Rocky, wooded hills.

*Distribution:* Bucks and Fayette Counties, Pennsylvania. Also possibly in southern Illinois.

*Significant sightings:* Hunters in the early nineteenth century said these cats were plentiful when the first settlers moved in but had become much rarer in the intervening years. Three specimens were caught in Irish Gap, Pennsylvania, in 1857 and 1858 by C. H. Shearer.

A pair of strange wildcats had apparently been uttering terrifying screams at night for three years. On January 16, 1922, after tracking them for several days, Tunis Brady caught the male in a trap near its den in some rocks in Tinicum Township, Bucks County, Pennsylvania. The animal put up a terrific fight, and Brady had to dispatch it with a rifle. The cat was given to State Game Warden Warren Fretz, of Doylestown, who took photographs and made arrangements to have it mounted. It is not known where the specimen is now. At the time, it seemed obvious to local people that it was neither a bobcat nor a feral cat; most favored the theory that it was a European wildcat, either indigenous to the region or introduced from Europe long ago.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A Bobcat (*Lynx rufus*) × feral Domestic cat (*Felis silvestris catus*) hybrid.

- (2) A European wildcat (*F. s. silvestris*) introduced in colonial times.
- (3) A long-established regional phenotype of a feral cat population.
- (4) An introduced Jaguarundi (*Herpailurus yaguarondi*), though that animal is not known to be striped. The Jaguarundi is normally found from Paraguay to south Texas but is uncommon throughout its range.

*Sources:* Henry W. Shoemaker, *Felis Catus in Pennsylvania? Being Reports of the Taking of a Genuine European Wild Cat in Tinicum Township, Bucks County, January 16, 1922* (Altoona, Pa.: Times Tribune Co., 1922); Robert R. Lyman Sr., *Amazing Indeed! Strange Events in the Black Forest* (Coudersport, Pa.: Potter Enterprise, 1973); Chad Arment, "More Odd 'Wildcat' Reports," *North American BioFortean Review* 2, no. 2 (2000): 41, <http://www.strangeark.com/nabr/NABR4.pdf>.

## Tirichuk

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Alaska.

*Etymology:* Inuktitut (Eskimo-Aleut) word.

*Variant name:* Mauraa.

*Physical description:* Serpentine. Prominent teeth.

*Behavior:* Carnivorous. Said to be dangerous.

*Distribution:* Noatak and Buckland Rivers, Alaska.

*Sources:* Charles Lucier, "Buckland Eskimo Myths," *Anthropological Papers of the University of Alaska* 2 (May 1954): 215–233; Edwin S. Hall, *The Eskimo Storyteller: Folktales from Noatak, Alaska* (Knoxville: University of Tennessee Press, 1975).

## Tlanúsi

FRESHWATER MONSTER of North Carolina.

*Etymology:* Cherokee (Iroquoian) word.

*Physical description:* Giant leech or serpent.

*Distribution:* Hiwassee Creek, near Murphy, North Carolina.

*Sources:* Albert S. Gatschet, "Water-Monsters of American Aborigines," *Journal of American Folklore* 12 (1899): 255–260; James Mooney, "Myths of the Cherokee," *Annual Report of the Bureau of American Ethnology* 19 (1900): 297–300.

## Tok

GIANT HOMINID of Southeast Asia.

*Etymology:* Possibly Lahu (Sino-Tibetan), "mouth man."

*Variant name:* Monkey man.

*Physical description:* Height, 6–7 feet. Covered in light-brown or coarse, black hair. Small head. Wide shoulders. Straight legs. Pale soles.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Breaks into huts in remote areas looking for food.

*Distribution:* Keng Tung and Tachilek areas of eastern Myanmar.

*Significant sighting:* William Young, the son of Baptist missionaries in Myanmar, twice struggled with a Tok in the 1950s when it broke into his parents' dwelling. Both times, it did not resist and easily broke away, once running straight through a screen door.

*Sources:* Ivan T. Sanderson, *Abominable Snowmen: Legend Come to Life* (Philadelphia: Chilton, 1961), pp. 242–243; "Return of the Tok," *Pursuit*, no. 7 (July 1969): 54; Loren Coleman, "Cryptozoology in the Land of Shadows: Yetis, the CIA and Tibet," *Strange Magazine*, no. 5 (1990): 11–17.

## Tokandia

Mystery PRIMATE of Madagascar.

*Etymology:* Malagasy (Austronesian) word.

*Physical description:* Large quadruped.

*Behavior:* Arboreal. Moves on the ground by jumping. Cries like a human.

*Distribution:* Madagascar.

*Possible explanation:* An unknown type of lemur.

*Sources:* Raymond Decary, *La faune malgache, son rôle dans les croyances et les usages indigènes* (Paris: Payot, 1950), p. 205; Bernard Heuvelmans, *On the Track of Unknown Animals* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1958), p. 513.

## Toké-Mussi

CANNIBAL GIANT of the western United States.

*Etymology:* Yurok (Algonquian) word.

*Distribution:* Northwestern California.

*Source:* Ivan T. Sanderson, *Abominable*

*Snowmen: Legend Come to Life* (Philadelphia: Chilton, 1961), pp. 47, 119.

## **Tokolosh**

LITTLE PEOPLE of South Africa.

*Etymology:* Zulu (Bantu) word; plural, *Tokoloshe*.

*Variant names:* Abominable veldman, Gilikanqo, Hili, Thikolosh, Tikalosh, Tikolosh (Xhosa/Bantu), Tokkeloss (Afrikaans).

*Physical description:* Baboonlike. Height, 3–4 feet. Covered in hair, including the face. Long penis.

*Behavior:* Extremely strong. Speaks with a lisp. Wears animal skins for clothes. Said to be visible to children but not adults. Strong sexual appetite. Blamed for all sorts of mischief, from thefts to sexual infidelity and even poltergeist phenomena. Associated with witchcraft and black magic. People are said to acquire Tokoloshes and use them to steal grain from their neighbors.

*Habitat:* Banks of rivers.

*Distribution:* Mozambique; Zimbabwe; Northern and KwaZulu-Natal Provinces, South Africa.

*Possible explanation:* A mythical, supernatural trickster figure similar to the European FAIRY, though more malevolent.

*Sources:* Monica Hunter, *Reaction to Conquest* (London: Oxford University Press, 1936), pp. 275–282; “Weird Hobgoblin Has Africans Scared,” *Durban Daily News*, March 29, 1960, p. 10; “‘Hairy Ghost’ Haunts Hills of Wartburg,” *Durban Sunday Tribune*, September 24, 1961; “African Wife Who Died after Citing ‘Abominable Veldman,’” *Folklore* 71 (1960): 56–57; Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les bêtes humaines d’Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1980), pp. 521–528; “The Little Creature with a Big Appetite,” *Johannesburg Weekly Mail and Guardian*, December 15, 1995; Mkhululi Titi, “Woman Claims Tokoloshe Invasion,” *East London Daily Dispatch*, October 2, 1998.

## **Tompondrano**

MULTIFINNE SEA MONSTER of Madagascar.

*Etymology:* Malagasy Vezo dialect (Austronesian), “lord of the sea.”

*Physical description:* Length, 70–80 feet. White, red, green, or dark longitudinal stripes. Mouth on the bottom of the head. A movable hood protects the eyes on the side of the head. Covered with bony plates. Some accounts give it front flippers like a whale’s. Shrimplike tail with a terminal flap.

*Behavior:* Swims against the wind with vertical undulations. Emits phosphorescence, especially on the head. Said to be generated from intestinal worms that grow to a huge size and become land snakes called *fananina*, which dive into the sea when they get too large to move around on land.

*Distribution:* Indian Ocean off southwestern Madagascar.

*Significant sightings:* After midnight on January 21, 1926, Georges Petit was in a canoe with some local Malagasy fishermen along the coast 10–15 miles south of Toliara when he saw a large body in the water, lit at several points by natural phosphorescence. The crew obstinately refused to look at the animal, which they identified as a Tompondrano that causes great peril.

*Sources:* Georges Petit, *L’industrie des pêches à Madagascar: Faune des colonies françaises* (Paris: Mart G. et Colon, 1930), pp. 262–266; Raymond Decary, *La faune malgache, son rôle dans les croyances et les usages indigènes* (Paris: Payot, 1950), pp. 204–205.

## **Too**

Small BEAR-like animal of East Africa.

*Physical description:* Size of a goat. Black fur. Doglike teeth.

*Possible explanation:* A melanistic Ratel (*Melivora capensis*) looks like a small black bear. Ratsels grow to 2 feet 6 inches in length and are found throughout most of Africa.

*Source:* Hans Schomburgk, *Wild und Wilde im Herzen Afrikas* (Berlin: E. Fleischel, 1910).

## **Torch**

Semimythical GIANT HOMINID of West Asia.

*Etymology:* Armenian (Indo-European) word.

*Variant name:* Torx.

*Physical description:* Sunken eyes. Flat nose.

*Behavior:* Crushes granite in its bare hands.

Engraves images on stone with its fingernails.

*Distribution:* Western Armenia.

*Source:* Mardiros H. Ananikian, *Armenian Mythology* (Boston: Marshall Jones, 1925), pp. 85–86.

## Tornait

Totemic spirits of the North American Inuit, though sometimes mistaken for a CANNIBAL GIANT tradition.

*Etymology:* Inuktitut (Eskimo-Aleut) word. Singular, *Tornaq* or *Torngak*.

*Physical description:* As spirit helpers, Tornait can assume many forms.

*Distribution:* Alaska; northern Canada.

*Source:* Robert F. Spencer, “The North Alaskan Eskimo,” *Bulletin of the Bureau of American Ethnology* 171 (1959): 259–261.

## Tornit

North American Inuit name for the earlier Dorset culture of the Canadian Arctic, though sometimes mistaken for a CANNIBAL GIANT tradition.

*Etymology:* Inuktitut (Eskimo-Aleut) word. Singular, *Tuneq*.

*Variant names:* Toonijuk (in northern Baffin Island, Nunavut), Toonikduak, Tuniqdjuait (at Home Bay, Baffin Island), Tunnit, Tutuatuin, Tuuniit.

*Physical description:* Tall man. Long arms. Long legs.

*Behavior:* Very strong. Used primitive meat-preparation techniques. Afraid of dogs. Said to have been hunted down and killed by the Thule culture, the ancestors of the modern Inuit. Lived in stone houses. Did not make kayaks or bows but used flint-headed lances and harpoons with bone or ivory heads.

*Distribution:* The Canadian Arctic; Labrador; Greenland.

*Possible explanation:* The pre-Inuit Dorset culture (800 B.C.–A.D. 1000) built summer longhouses roofed with skins anchored to stone

foundations. They spent the winters in snow houses on the ice, hunting seals. The remains of their longhouse settlements are attributed to the Tornit.

*Sources:* Alfred L. Kroeber, “Tales of the Smith Sound Eskimo,” *Journal of American Folklore* 12 (1899): 166–168; Ernest William Hawkes, “The Labrador Eskimo,” *Memoirs of the Canada Department of Mines Geological Survey* 91 (1916): 143–150; Katherine Scherman, *Spring on an Arctic Island* (Boston: Little, Brown, 1956), pp. 157–164; Franz Boas, *The Central Eskimo* (Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1964), pp. 226–232; Robert McGhee, *Canadian Arctic Prehistory* (Toronto, Canada: Van Nostrand Reinhold, 1978); Moreau S. Maxwell, *Prehistory of the Eastern Arctic* (Orlando, Fla.: Academic Press, 1985), pp. 127–128.

## T’oylona

CANNIBAL GIANT of the southwestern United States.

*Etymology:* Northern Tiwa (Kiowa Tanoan), “big person.”

*Distribution:* Taos, New Mexico.

*Source:* Kyle Mizokami, Bigfoot-Like Figures in North American Folklore and Tradition, <http://www.rain.org/campinternet/bigfoot/bigfoot-folklore.html>.

## Trappe Pterosaur

FLYING REPTILE of East Africa.

*Distribution:* Mount Meru, Tanzania; Mount Kenya, Kenya.

*Significant sightings:* When Margarete von Trappe, of the famous singing Trappe family, moved to Momella, Tanzania, in 1907 to set up a cattle ranch, she heard stories of flying reptiles in the forests of Mount Meru.

The Kamba (Bantu) people who lived near Mount Kenya knew of a flying animal that left bipedal tracks and the impression of a heavy tail.

*Possible explanation:* A surviving pterosaur, a group of flying reptiles that lived from the Late Triassic through the Cretaceous, 210–65 million years ago.



*Sources:* A. Blayney Percival, *A Game Ranger on Safari* (London: Nisbet, 1928), p. 243; J. L. B. Smith, *Old Fourlegs: The Story of the Coelacanth* (London: Longmans, Green, 1956), pp. 189–190; Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les derniers dragons d'Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1978), pp. 429–430.

## Trash

BLACK DOG of northern England.

*Etymology:* Named after the sound its feet make, as if on a muddy road.

*Variant names:* Guytrash (in West Yorkshire), Gytrash, Padfoot (near Leeds), Skriker (“screamer,” in Lancashire), Striker.

*Physical description:* Large dog the size of a sheep or lion. Eyes are like saucers. Shaggy coat. Large feet.

*Behavior:* Screams. Walks backward in front of people. Said to drag a chain. Vanishes when the witness stops paying attention.

*Distribution:* Lancashire and Yorkshire.

*Sources:* “‘Trash’ or ‘Striker,’” *Notes and Queries*, ser. 1, 2 (1850): 52–53; William Henderson, *Notes on the Folk Lore of the Northern Counties of England and the Borders* (London: Longmans, Green, 1866), pp. 237–238, 273–274; James Bowker, *Goblin Tales of Lancashire* (London: W. Swan Sonnenschein, 1878); John Harland and T. T. Wilkinson, *Lancashire Folk-lore* (Manchester, England: John Heywood, 1882), p. 91; Katharine M. Briggs, *A Dictionary of Fairies* (London: Allen Lane, 1976), pp. 321, 370, 412.

## Tratratratra

Unknown PRIMATE of Madagascar.

*Etymology:* Malagasy (Austronesian) word, possibly based on its call.

*Variant name:* Trérrétrérré.

*Physical description:* As large as a two-year-old calf. Frizzy hair. Face is round and very humanlike. Ears are humanlike. Front and hind feet are like an ape’s. Short tail.

*Behavior:* Solitary. If the name is onomatopoeic, its call would be a chatter.

*Distribution:* Madagascar.

*Present status:* The only known mention was by Etienne de Flacourt in 1658.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A surviving giant lemur of the genus *Palaeopropithecus*, which was formerly widespread in Madagascar and apparently persisted until at least the sixteenth century. It weighed 85–130 pounds and was largely ground-dwelling.

(2) A surviving giant lemur of the genus *Megaladapis*, which weighed 85–175 pounds. However, its face was elongated and tilted upward in a way found in no other primate and would probably not be described as like a human’s. Its arms and legs were short, but its hands and feet were extraordinarily long. It was arboreal but probably slow-moving in the trees.

(3) A surviving giant lemur of the genus *Archeolemur* or *Hadropithecus*, which weighed around 30–55 pounds, probably too small for this animal.

*Sources:* Etienne de Flacourt, *Histoire de la grande isle Madagascar* (Paris: G. de Luyne, 1658), p. 154; Raymond Decary, *La faune malgache, son rôle dans les croyances et les usages indigènes* (Paris: Payot, 1950), p. 206; Elwyn L. Simons, “Lemurs: Old and New,” in Steven M. Goodman and Bruce D. Patterson, eds., *Natural Change and Human Impact in Madagascar* (Washington, D.C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1997), pp. 142–166.

## Trauco

LITTLE PEOPLE of South America.

*Variant names:* Fiura (for the female), Huelli, Pompo’n del monte, Thrauca (for the female), Thrauco, Trauko.

*Physical description:* Height, 1 foot 6 inches–2 feet 6 inches. Covered with coarse, shaggy hair. Broad back. No feet.

*Behavior:* Both nocturnal and diurnal. Frequents hollow trees or treetops. Eats fruit. Said to wear a conical hat and use a walking staff and stone axe. Hypnotizes and assaults women.

*Distribution:* Los Lagos Region, southern Chile.

*Sources:* George Chatworth Musters, *At*

*Home with the Patagonians* (London: John Murray, 1871), p. 120; Carlos Munizaga A., "Mito y pequenas comunidades rurales: El 'Trauco' en Chiloe," *Antropologia* 2 (1964): 49–53; Gregorio Alvarez, *El tronco de oro: Folklore del Neuquén* (Buenos Aires: Editorial "Pehuén," 1968), p. 120; Raul Torres Rodriguez, "El trauco, caballero galante de los Bosques," *Revista de Marina* 89 (1972): 761–766; Alejandro Chionetti, *Mundos paralelos* (Buenos Aires: Cielosur, 1979), pp. 140–141; John E. Roth, *American Elves* (Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 1997), pp. 57, 175–177.

## Traverspine Gorilla

NORTH AMERICAN APE of eastern Canada.

*Physical description:* Apelike. Height, 7 feet. White hair along the top of its head. Long arms.

*Behavior:* Walks bipedally and on all fours. Tears the bark off trees. Roots in rotten logs for grubs. Uses a stick as a weapon.

*Tracks:* Two huge, round toes. Length, 12 inches. Narrow heel. Very deep impression.

*Distribution:* Mouth of the Traverspine River, Labrador.

*Significant sighting:* Sometime between 1908 and 1913, a giant ape scared some girls playing at the homestead of a family named Michelin near Goose Bay, Labrador. It eluded hunters and left tracks in the mud, sand, and snow, lingering for two winters. Earlier incidents may have taken place in the late nineteenth century.

*Sources:* Lionel A. D. Leslie, *Wilderness Trails in Three Continents* (London: Heath Cranton, 1931), pp. 197–198; Elliott Merrick, *True North* (New York: Charles Scribner and Sons, 1933), pp. 24–26; Bruce S. Wright, *Wildlife Sketches, Near and Far* (Fredericton, N.B., Canada: Brunswick Press, 1962); David J. Hufford, "Humanoids and Anomalous Lights: Taxonomic and Epistemological Problems," *Fabula* 18 (1977): 234–241.

## Trelquehuecuve

FRESHWATER MONSTER of South America.

*Etymology:* Araucanian word, "mysterious animal hide" or "devil's hide."

*Variant name:* CUERO.

*Physical description:* Circular and flat. Claws or eyes form a ring around the edge.

*Behavior:* Basks in the sun on the bank.

*Distribution:* Chile.

*Possible explanation:* Some type of FRESHWATER OCTOPUS.

*Sources:* Julio Vicuña-Cifuentes, *Mitos y supersticiones recogidos de la tradicion oral Chilena* (Santiago de Chile: Universitaria, 1915), pp. 38–39; Elisabeth Gerds-Rupp, *Magische Vorstellungen und Bräuche der Araukaner im Spiegel spanischer Quellen seit der Conquista* (Hamburg, Germany: C. Behre, 1937), pp. 51–52, 83–84.

## Trinity Alps Giant Salamander

Mystery AMPHIBIAN of California.

*Physical description:* Dark brown, with dull yellow spots. Length, 2–9 feet. Closed gill openings.

*Distribution:* Trinity Alps, northern California.

*Significant sightings:* In the 1920s, Frank L. Griffith was hunting deer at the head of the New River when he spotted five huge salamanders at the bottom of a small meadow lake. Although he caught one on a hook, he could not pull it out.

George S. Myers examined a 25–30-inch salamander caught in the Sacramento River in 1939.

In January 1960, Vern Harden claimed to have hooked a specimen measuring 8 feet 4 inches in a remote lake in the Trinity Alps. A blizzard blew up, and he had to abandon the animal.

*Present status:* Tom Slick tried to get members of his 1960 BIGFOOT-hunting Pacific Northwest Expedition to make a side trip in search of the salamanders, but they balked. Thomas L. Rodgers, in 1948 and 1960, and Kyle Mizokami, in 1997, unsuccessfully searched for the animals.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) An isolated group of Pacific giant salamanders (*Dicamptodon ensatus*), suggested by Thomas Rodgers, though

*The effigies of the Triton and Siren of Nilus.*



TRITON and SIREN. From Ambroise Paré, *The Workes of That Famous Chirurgeon Ambrose Parey* (London: Th. Cotes and R. Young, 1634). (Fortean Picture Library)

adults rarely grow larger than 7–11 inches. Neotenic individuals can reach a length of 14 inches. In northern California, they are found as far inland as the headwaters of the Sacramento River. They are dark brown in color, with a network of irregular spots of tan, copper, gray, or purplish.

(2) According to George Myers, it could be an unknown North American species related to the Chinese giant salamander (*Andrias davidianus*)—the largest amphibian in the world, which grows to an average length of 3 feet 9 inches. The longest recorded specimen was 5 feet 9 inches long.

*Sources:* George S. Myers, “Asiatic Giant Salamander Caught in the Sacramento River,” *Copeia* 2 (June 1951); William Boquist, “Sea Monster in Trinity Alps Lake?” *San Francisco Examiner*, January 18, 1960; Thomas L. Rodgers, “Report of Giant Salamander in California,” *Copeia* 3 (September 1962); Loren Coleman, *Tom Slick and the Search for the Yeti* (Boston: Faber and Faber, 1989), pp. 120–125; Loren Coleman, “Promises of Giants,” *Fortean Times*, no. 103 (October 1997): 43.

## Triton

Fish-tailed MERBEING of Southern Europe.

*Etymology:* Greek word, possibly a composite formed from Amphitrite and Poseidon. Originally, the son of Poseidon and Amphitrite (a NEREID) but later a class of fish-tailed Merbeings.

*Variant name:* Tritonid (for the female).

*Physical description:* Half human, half fish. Covered with scales. Green hair. Blue eyes. Gills under the ears. Sharp teeth. Fins on the breast and belly. Clawed fingers. Forked tail like a fish’s or dolphin’s.

*Behavior:* Lascivious. Steals cattle. Enjoys playing music, especially lyres and conch shells.

*Distribution:* Mediterranean Sea.

*Significant sightings:* Pliny recounted that a manlike Triton was seen climbing into ships at night in the Gulf of Cádiz, Spain, by reliable observers and that a delegation from Lisbon, Portugal, had reported to Emperor Tiberius (A.D. 14–37) that a Triton had been seen in a sea cave.

Some women of Tanágra in Voiotia, Greece, were along the seacoast when they were attacked by a Triton. It was later beheaded by a man with an axe. Pausanias noted that dead Tritons could

be seen as curiosities in Rome and Tanágra, where he examined a famous preserved specimen in A.D. 150.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Fake Tritons stitched together from various fishes, animals, or even human mummies may have been placed on exhibit in ancient times, just as fake MERMAIDS were manufactured in the nineteenth and twentieth centuries.

(2) Exposed vertebrate fossils—especially the large Miocene sirenian *Halitherium* known from deposits in the Gironde Valley, France—may have inspired Triton lore.

*Sources:* Pliny the Elder, *Natural History: A Selection* (New York: Penguin, 1991), pp. 128–129 (IX. 9–11); Ælian, *De natura animalium*, XIII. 21; Pausanias, *A Description of Greece*, trans. W. H. S. Jones (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1918) (VIII. 2.7, IX. 20.4–5, IX. 21.1); *New Larousse Encyclopedia of Mythology* (New York: Putnam, 1968), p. 147; Adrienne Mayor, *The First Fossil Hunters: Paleontology in Greek and Roman Times* (Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press, 2000), pp. 145, 228–232.

## Troglodyte

WILDMAN of North Africa.

*Etymology:* Greek *troglydítai*, “cave man.”

*Scientific name:* *HOMO TROGLODYTES*.

*Behavior:* Can outrun a horse. Squeaks like a bat. Eats snakes and lizards.

*Distribution:* Chad; Libya; Kenya.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Traditionally associated with the pastoral Tuareg or Teda peoples of North Africa.

(2) The Masai of Kenya live in an area that is more accessible from the Red Sea, which was better known to Greek geographers than the Sahara.

*Sources:* Herodotus, *The Histories*, trans. Aubrey de Sélincourt (London: Penguin, 1996), p. 274 (IV. 183); Diodorus Siculus, *Historical Library*, III. 32; Strabo, *Geography*, XVI. 776; Photius, *Myriobiblon* (Geneva, Switzerland: Pauli Stephanus, 1612), chap. 30;

Stéphane Gsell, *Histoire ancienne de l'Afrique du Nord* (Paris: Hachette, 1913–1928), vol. 1, pp. 472–509; Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les bêtes humaines d'Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1980), pp. 142, 167.

## Troll

Legendary GIANT HOMINID of Northern Europe.

*Etymology:* Old Icelandic and Norwegian, “giant.”

*Variant names:* Grýla (in Iceland), Jötul, Jotun, Jutul, Rise, Trold-folk, Trow (in Shetland and Orkney Islands).

*Physical description:* Originally a gigantic human, but later (especially in Sweden and Denmark), it was considered to be a small, dwarfish being. Dark skin. Hairy. Said to have as many as three heads. Large eyes. Long, crooked nose.

*Behavior:* Active at night and in the winter. Very strong. Turns into a rock if the sun shines on it. Naive. Said to eat human flesh. Not known to use handmade weapons, just trees and rocks. Wears animal skins.

*Habitat:* Mountains and caves.

*Distribution:* Scandinavia; Iceland; the Shetland and Orkney Islands, Scotland.

*Present status:* Probably extinct. The last Trolls are said to have been seen in Vestfirðir, Iceland, in the mid-eighteenth century.

*Possible explanation:* Folk memories of a prehistoric European race, according to G. O. Hyltén-Cavallius.

*Sources:* Samuel Hibbert, *A Description of the Shetland Islands* (Edinburgh: A. Constable, 1822); Gunnar Olof Hyltén-Cavallius, *Wärend och Wirdarne* (Stockholm: P. A. Norstedt, 1863–1864), vol. 2, pp. 127ff.; Torkell Mauland, *Trolldom* (Oslo: J. W. Cappelen's Forlag, 1911); John Arnott MacCulloch, *Eddic Mythology* (Boston: Marshall Jones, 1930), pp. 205–206, 223; Jessie Margaret Edmondston Saxby, *Shetland Traditional Lore* (Edinburgh: Grant and Murray, 1932); Reidar Th. Christiansen, *Folktales of Norway* (London: Routledge and Kegan Paul, 1964); Tor Åge Bringsværd, *Phantoms and Fairies from Norwegian Folklore* (Oslo: Johan Grundt



Tanum Forlag, 1970), pp. 29–34; Katharine M. Briggs, *A Dictionary of Fairies* (London: Allen Lane, 1976), pp. 413–415; Joanne Asala, *Trolls: Remembering Norway* (Iowa City, Iowa: Penfield Press, 1994).

## True Giant

Term used by Mark A. Hall to distinguish the truly large GIANT HOMINIDS from the smaller NEO-GIANT (BIGFOOT), the TALLER HOMINID, and the SHORTER HOMINID. Some Native American CANNIBAL GIANT traditions are incorporated in this definition.

*Variant names:* BIG GREY MAN, CURINQUÉAN, Giant hairy ape, GILYUK, JOGUNG, KUNG-LU, Man mountain, NYALMO, ORANG GADANG, PITT LAKE GIANT, QUINKIN.

*Physical description:* Lean body. Height, 10–20 feet. Covered with reddish-brown or dark-brown hair, longer on the head and thinner on the arms. Flat face. No neck. Large hands.

*Tracks:* Four-toed. Length, 9–30 inches. Width, 3.5–15 inches.

*Distribution:* Alaska; western Canada; Washington; Oregon; Montana; Wyoming; California; Pennsylvania; South Carolina; Georgia; Mississippi; Texas; Brazil; Malaysia; Myanmar; Nepal; Tibet; India; Australia; Ballachulish, Scotland.

*Significant sightings:* One of the first reports in North America was of giant footprints, 18 inches long and 9 inches wide, found in the Okefenokee Swamp, Georgia, sometime prior to 1829. The stride was just over 6 feet. Shortly after hearing this account, nine hunters from Florida set off, determined to find the maker of the tracks. The party was attacked by a 13-foot giant that they managed to shoot and kill—but not before it did away with five of them. No witness names were given in the newspaper account of this incident.

On August 20, 1977, Fred C. Wilson, two other airmen from Malmstrom Air Force Base, and two young adults were camping in Belt Creek Canyon, Montana, when they were chased to their car by a 15-foot hairy giant. It had an oblong head, flat nose, and canine teeth.

*Possible explanation:* Hall believes that an evolved *Gigantopithecus*, a Pleistocene ape that lived in Asia as recently as 500,000 years ago, accounts for the True giant. Its estimated height was 9–10 feet, and its estimated weight was 900–1,200 pounds. However, no weight-bearing bones have been recovered, and it is possible that the animal's teeth and jaws were disproportionate to its body size.

*Sources:* Vincennes (Ind.) *Western Sun and General Advertiser*, June 6, 1829, p. 4; Roger Patterson, *Do Abominable Snowmen of America Really Exist?* (Yakima, Wash.: Franklin, 1966), p. 137; Mark A. Hall, "True Giants (or, Gigantopithecus Is Alive and Taller than You Think)," *Wonders* 1, no. 2 (June 1992): 11–23; Mark A. Hall, "True Giants around the World," *Wonders* 1, no. 3 (September 1992): 31–47; Mark A. Hall, "Encounters with True Giants, 1829–1994," *Wonders* 4, no. 3 (September 1995): 63–79; Mark A. Hall, *The Yeti, Bigfoot and True Giants* (Minneapolis, Minn.: Mark A. Hall, 1997), pp. 61–92.

## Tsadjatko

CANNIBAL GIANT of the northwestern United States.

*Etymology:* Quinault (Salishan), "giant."

*Variant name:* Tsaaloh.

*Distribution:* Olympic Peninsula, Washington.

*Source:* Ronald L. Olson, "The Quinault Indians," *University of Washington Publications in Anthropology* 6, no. 1 (1936): 170.

## Tsamekes

CANNIBAL GIANT of western Canada.

*Etymology:* Cowichan (Salishan), "giant."

*Physical description:* Height, 7–8 feet. Covered with hair.

*Behavior:* Whistles.

*Distribution:* Southwestern British Columbia.

*Source:* Wayne Suttles, "On the Cultural Track of the Sasquatch," in Roderick Sprague and Grover S. Krantz, eds., *The Scientist Looks at the Sasquatch*, 2d ed. (Moscow: University of Idaho Press, 1979), pp. 39–76.



## Tsinquaw

FRESHWATER MONSTER of British Columbia, Canada.

*Physical description:* Blackish-gray. Humps.

*Distribution:* Cowichan Lake, British Columbia.

*Significant sightings:* Something grabbed Abe Johnston's line as he was fishing in his rowboat in October 1959 and pulled him around the lake until the line snapped.

In 1995, Jaz Jazlowiecki and three others saw a blackish-gray animal with two humps that swam at about 5–10 miles an hour, creating a wave.

*Sources:* *Fort William (Ont.) Daily Times-Journal*, October 7, 1959; *Nanaimo (B.C.) Free Press*, September 12, 1960; Mary Moon, *Ogopogo* (Vancouver, Canada: J. J. Douglas, 1977), p. 152; John Kirk, *In the Domain of Lake Monsters* (Toronto, Canada: Key Porter Books, 1998), p. 6.

## Tskhiss-Katsi

WILDMAN of West Asia.

*Etymology:* Georgian (Caucasian), "goat man."

*Variant name:* Tkhis-katsi.

*Distribution:* Caucasus Mountains, Georgia.

*Sources:* Odette Tchernine, *The Yeti* (London: Neville Spearman, 1970), p. 180; Bernard Heuvelmans and Boris F. Porshnev, *L'homme de Néanderthal est toujours vivant* (Paris: Plon, 1974), p. 171; Dmitri Bayanov, *In the Footsteps of the Russian Snowman* (Moscow: Crypto-Logos, 1996), p. 24.

## Tso'apittse

CANNIBAL GIANT of the western United States.

*Etymology:* Shoshoni (Uto-Aztec), "cannibal giant."

*Behavior:* Call is a "whi, whi, whi, whi" and "hudu." Lives in a cave. Said to kill and eat people. Carries a basket lined with pitch.

*Distribution:* California to Wyoming.

*Sources:* Kyle Mizokami, *Bigfoot-Like Figures in North American Folklore and Tradition*, <http://www.rain.org/campinternet/>

[bigfoot/bigfoot-folklore.html](http://www.bfro.net/legends/aztec.htm); Tso'apittse, <http://www.bfro.net/legends/aztec.htm>.

## Tsulkalu

CANNIBAL GIANT of the southeastern United States.

*Etymology:* From the Cherokee (Iroquoian) *Tsunil' kalu'*, "slant-eyed people."

*Physical description:* Said to be twice as big as humans.

*Distribution:* North Carolina; Georgia.

*Significant sighting:* Visited the Cherokee before the eighteenth century from a western region.

*Source:* James Mooney, "Myths of the Cherokee," *Annual Report of the Bureau of American Ethnology* 19 (1900): 3–575.

## Tsy-Aomby-Aomby

Mystery HOOFED MAMMAL of Madagascar.

*Etymology:* Malagasy (Austronesian), "not cow cow"; perhaps from the Swahili (Bantu) *si n'gombe*, "not cow."

*Variant names:* Kilopilopitsofy ("floppy ears"), Lalomena, MANGARSAHOC, Omby-rano ("water cow," in Mainarivo District), Railalomena ("ancestor of the hippopotamus"), Songomby, Tsomgomby.

*Physical description:* Looks like a water buffalo without a hump; like a hippopotamus; or like a cow, horse, or mule without horns or cloven hooves. Size of a cow. Dark skin. Some accounts give it a horn in the middle of its forehead. Pink areas around the eyes and mouth. Huge, hanging ears.

*Behavior:* Amphibious. Moves swiftly. Terrifying cry or a series of deep, drawn-out grunts. Eats everything from insects to humans. Stuns people by spraying its urine on them.

*Habitat:* Rocky caves, swamps.

*Distribution:* South and southwestern Madagascar.

*Significant sightings:* In 1876, Josef-Peter Audubert was shown an antelope-like animal hide said to have come from the Tsy-aomby-aomby in the south of the island.

A man named Constant and his wife and son

were awakened by a grunting Kilopilopitsofy near Belo-sur-Mer, Madagascar, in 1976.

*Possible explanation:* Surviving Malagasy pygmy hippopotami (*Hippopotamus lemerlei* and *H. madagascariensis*) that supposedly died off within the past 1,000 years or so. Both species were similar in shape to their closest relation, the common Hippopotamus (*H. amphibius*), but smaller, with a length of 6 feet 6 inches and a shoulder height of 2 feet 6 inches. *H. lemerlei*'s eyes were placed higher on its head. African hippos are often aggressive and intimidate opponents by spraying urine and feces. They don't eat people but will attack and kill them when threatened. *H. lemerlei* was more amphibious and lived in west Madagascar rivers; *H. madagascariensis* favored the highland prairies of the interior.

*Sources:* Jules Sébastien César Dumont d'Urville, *Voyage pittoresque autour du monde* (Paris: L. Tenré et H. Dupuy, 1834–1835); Josef-Peter Audebert, "Im Lande der Voilakertraus Madagaskar," *Globus* 19 (1882): 295–298; Raymond Decary, *La faune malgache, son rôle dans les croyances et les usages indigènes* (Paris: Payot, 1950), p. 205; Bernard Heuvelmans, *On the Track of Unknown Animals* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1958), pp. 505–506; J. Mahé and M. Sourdat, "Sur l'extinction des vertébrés subfossiles et l'aridification du climat dans le sud-ouest de Madagascar," *Bulletin de la Société Géologique de France* 14 (1972): 295–309; Laurie R. Godfrey, "The Tale of the Tsy-Aomby-Aomby: In Which a Legendary Creature Is Revealed to Be Real," *The Sciences* 26 (January-February 1986): 48–51; Solweig Stuenes, "Taxonomy, Habits, and Relationships of the Subfossil Madagascan Hippopotami *Hippopotamus lemerlei* and *H. madagascariensis*," *Journal of Vertebrate Paleontology* 9 (1989): 241–268; David A. Burney and Ramilisonina, "The Kilopilopitsofy, Kidoky, and Bokyboky: Accounts of Strange Animals from Belo-sur-Mer, Madagascar, and the Megafaunal 'Extinction Window,'" *American Anthropologist* 100 (1998): 957–966; Peter Tyson, *The Eighth Continent: Life, Death, and Discovery in the Lost World of Madagascar* (New York: William Morrow, 2000), pp. 140–142, 180–184.

## Tua Yeua

Unknown PRIMATE of Southeast Asia.

*Etymology:* Possibly a misspelling of the Thai (Tai) words *tua yai*, "big thing" or "big monkey thing."

*Physical description:* Like an orangutan, but larger than a gibbon. Dark-red hair.

*Behavior:* Can stand on two legs.

*Distribution:* Southern Myanmar; Thailand.

*Significant sightings:* In the 1880s, a man named Davison saw a dark-red primate standing erect in southern Myanmar. Around the same time, an army captain named Bingham acquired a dead Tua yeua; he preserved the skeleton, but it has since been lost.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The dark-brown Stump-tailed macaque (*Macaca arctoides*) is known in the area and has a bare, red face and forehead and only a vestigial tail. It usually travels in troops and is quadrupedal.

(2) An unknown species of monkey similar to the RĒN-XIÓNG of China.

(3) A Wildman of the Chinese YE-RĒN variety.

*Sources:* William Thomas Blanford, *The Fauna of British India: Mammalia* (London: Taylor and Francis, 1888–1891); Jeffrey A. McNeely and Paul Spencer Wachtel, *Soul of the Tiger* (New York: Doubleday, 1988), pp. 257–258, 263, 266; Bobbie Short, "Examination of the Nomenclature of Indonesian Mystery Hominids," *Crypto* 3, no. 4 (August 2000): 10–16, on line at <http://www.strangeark.com/crypto/Crypto8.pdf>; Bobbie Short, "Thailand's Tua Yeua, Sumatra's Orang Kubu, the Orang Dalam, Orang Gadang and Beruang Rambai and the Orang Pendek," <http://www.n2.net/prey/bigfoot/creatures/kubu.htm>.

## Tunatpan

Alternate name for the BUNYIP of Australia.

*Etymology:* Aboriginal (Australian) word.

*Variant names:* Tanatbah, Tnata (around Edward River, New South Wales), Tunataboh (in New South Wales).

*Physical description:* Head and neck like an

emu's. Flippers like a seal's. Mane and tail like a horse's.

*Behavior:* Lays eggs in a platypus nest. Eats crayfish.

*Distribution:* Port Phillip area, Victoria; New South Wales.

*Source:* Gilbert Whitley, "Mystery Animals of Australia," *Australian Museum Magazine* 7 (1940): 132–139.

## Tungu

GIANT HOMINID of western Siberia.

*Etymology:* Nenets (Samoyedic) word.

*Physical description:* Height, 6 feet 6 inches. Thin. Covered in shaggy hair.

*Behavior:* Active in the autumn. Fast runner. Call is a "ru-ru-ru" or a shrill whistle.

*Tracks:* Long and narrow.

*Habitat:* Coniferous forests.

*Distribution:* From the Ob' to the Yenisei Rivers and the Gydanskiy Peninsula, south to the Nadym and Taz Districts, Siberia.

*Sources:* Myra Shackley, *Still Living? Yeti, Sasquatch and the Neanderthal Enigma* (New York: Thames and Hudson, 1983), pp. 132–133; Dmitri Bayanov, *In the Footsteps of the Russian Snowman* (Moscow: Crypto-Logos, 1996), pp. 128–129.

## TURTLES (Unknown)

Turtles (Order Testudines or Chelonia) are unique among vertebrates in having a shell that incorporates both dermal armor, vertebrae, and ribs. Other characteristics include a lengthened neck, limb girdles that lie within the ribcage, a keratinous beak instead of teeth, and limbs that retract into the shell (except in marine turtles). There is considerable uncertainty about which reptile group gave rise to them; evidence exists for both the anapsids (the procolophonids and parieasaurs) and the diapsids (lizards and snakes).

The earliest turtles in the Late Triassic 210 million years ago could not withdraw their heads into their shells: In *Proganochelys*, the head was protected by loose armor plates, in the tortoiselike australochelids the neck was guarded by an extension of the carapace.

There are two major groups of living turtles. The Side-necked turtles (Suborder Pleurodira) are able to fold their necks sideways into their shells, while the Hidden-necked turtles (Suborder Cryptodira) pull their necks straight back between their shoulder blades. Pleurodires, such as the Snake-necks (*Chelodina*) and the Matamata (*Chelus fimbriatus*), are only found in South America, Australia, and Africa. The cryptodires include Snapping turtles (Chelydridae), Sea turtles (Chelonioidea), Softshelled turtles (Trionychoidea), and Freshwater terrapins and Land tortoises (Testudinoidea). By the Late Jurassic, sea turtles were common in many areas of Europe and Asia.

The largest living turtle is the Pacific leatherback (*Dermochelys coriacea*), which is found throughout the Pacific and Indian Oceans and averages 6–7 feet from beak to tail. The largest freshwater turtle is the Alligator snapping turtle (*Macrolemys temminckii*), which has an average length of 15–26 inches and a record length of 31.5 inches; weights upwards of 300 pounds have been recorded. The largest known fossil turtle, *Archelon ischyros*, measured up to 16 feet long and 12 feet wide and may have weighed as much as 11,000 pounds. It lived some 70 million years ago in marine waters of the Late Cretaceous. Its fossils have been found in South Dakota, Kansas, and Colorado.

The Hindu legend of a giant tortoise that supports an elephant on which the earth rests could be based on fossils of the Pliocene *Testudo* [*Colossochelys*] *atlas*, a land tortoise with a carapace 6 feet wide that is known from deposits in northern India and Pakistan. Hugh Falconer and P.T. Cautley, "Conclusion of Paper on *Colossochelys atlas*," *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London* 12 (1844): 84–88.

Of the six turtles in this list, one appears to be an alligator snapper, one is an enormous marine cryptid, one is a land tortoise that may have survived until very recently, one could be a giant softshell or pleurodire, one is probably a known species of softshell, and one is a six-legged anomaly.

## Mystery Turtles

BEAST OF 'BUSCO; FATHER-OF-ALL-THE-



*Pacific leatherback turtle (Dermochelys coriacea), the largest living turtle. This 9-foot-long specimen was caught off Santa Cruz, California, in 1930. (From a postcard in the author's collection)*

TURTLES; GIANT MALAGASY TORTOISE; HOÀN KIEM TURTLE; NDEDEKI; PEARL TURTLE

### **Tzartus-Saurus**

SEA MONSTER of the British Columbia coast, Canada.

*Etymology:* From Tzartus Island in Barkley Sound.

*Physical description:* Length, 40–60 feet. Horselike head.

*Distribution:* Barkley Sound, British Columbia.

*Significant sighting:* A serpentine animal chased a Native American fisherman near Cape Beale in 1903.

*Source:* Mary Moon, *Ogopogo* (Vancouver, Canada: J. J. Douglas, 1977), p. 160.

### **Tzuchinoko**

Unknown SNAKE of Japan.

*Etymology:* Japanese, “son of the straw bat”; *tzuchi* (“batlike toy made of straw”) + *noko* (“son”).

*Variant names:* Tsuchinoko and as many as

forty other names meaning “rolling hammer,” “snake bat,” or “horizontal bat.”

*Physical description:* Short and stocky. Length, 2–3 feet. Width, 3 inches. Very large body scales. Iridescent dark gray and brown with ten or fewer large, black spots above, bright orange below. Wide, triangular head. Squat horns. Small, round eyes. Eyelids (or protruding scales). Two facial pits between the eyes and nostrils. Red tongue, not forked. Distinct, constricted neck. Wide body. Two crests along the spine. Flat undersurface. No vertebrae in the tail. Short tail, said to be prehensile.

*Behavior:* Moves both by lateral undulations and rectilinear forward progression. Said to be able to curl into a ball, roll downhill, leap into the air, and change color. Can swim. Whistles, hoots, snores, or moans. Disagreeable odor. Feeds on small mammals. Aggressive and highly venomous. Can spit venom from a distance.

*Habitat:* Fields, forests, hillside swamps.

*Distribution:* Interior mountains of Honshu, Shikoku, and Kyushu Islands, Japan. Also reported in Korea, eastern China, and possibly New Guinea.

*Significant sightings:* The Tzuchinoko has been mentioned in Japanese literature since the thirteenth century.

A farmer named Tokutake ran across a Tzuchinoko in June 1969 in central Honshu. It leaped at him but missed, and he captured it. After keeping it several days, he killed, cooked, and ate it. He claimed to have found three small, half-digested rabbits inside. It was less than 2 feet long.

In 1970, a couple encountered a Tzuchinoko near Tojikimi, southeast of Osaka. It moved swiftly, twisting from left to right. It had large scales, marked with large spots like a boa.

On August 18, 1995, a resident of Aidamachi, Okayama Prefecture, saw a dark-blue, snakelike creature about 20 inches long in the mountains. Its eyes were moving rapidly, and the witness retreated briefly. When he returned, it was gone.

Mitsuko Arima saw a Tzuchinoko on June 15, 2000, swimming along a river.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Misidentified Mamush pit viper (*Agkistrodon halys blomhoffi*), which has a similar size, coloration, and habitat, or a racial variation of the same snake.

(2) Unknown species of Pit viper (Crotalinae), with some characteristics of African vipers (Viperinae), such as a squat body, rectilinear locomotion, large dorsal scales, and raised scales above the eyes.

*Sources:* Soseki Yamamoto, *Nigero, Tzuchinoko!* (Tokyo: Futami, 1973); Soseki Yamamoto, *Yamazumi Mandara* (Tokyo: Cross Roads, 1985); Bernard Heuvelmans, "Tzuchinoko, a 'Tatzelwurm' from Japan," *INFO Journal*, no. 49 (June 1986): 7–8; Michel Dethier and Ayako Dethier-Sakamoto, "The *Tzuchinoko*, an Unidentified Snake from Japan," *Cryptozoology* 6 (1987): 40–48; Aaron M. Bauer and Anthony P. Russell, "Evidence for the *Tzuchinoko* Equivocal," *Cryptozoology* 7 (1988): 110–113; Shin-ichiro Namiki, "Close Encounter with a Tsuchinoko," *INFO Journal*, no. 75 (Summer 1996): 31; Richard Muirhead, "Some Chinese Cryptids (Part Two)," *Cryptozoology Review* 4, no. 1 (Summer 2000): 19–20; Karl Shuker, "Loco for a Tzuchinoko," *Fortean Times*, no. 142 (February 2001): 45.



# U

## Ucumar

GIANT HOMINID of South America.

*Etymology:* After its ululating call.

*Variant names:* Sachayoj, Ucu, Ukumar-zupai (in Tolar Grande). In Bolivia and Peru, the spectacled bear is known as Ucamari or Jucamari.

*Physical description:* Half man, half bear. Covered in long, black hair. Bearded. Small eyes. Large hands and feet. Opposed toes.

*Behavior:* Bipedal. Makes eerie, ululating calls (“uhu, uhu”) at night. Eats wild fruit and honey. Said to abduct women for breeding.

*Tracks:* Humanlike. Length, 17 inches.

*Habitat:* Mountains, caves, and rocky areas.

*Distribution:* Tolar Grande, Mount Umahuaca, El Chorro, and Baritú National Park in Salta Province, Caliliegua in Jujuy Province, Chaco Province, all in Argentina.

*Possible explanation:* The Spectacled bear (*Tremarctos ornatus*) is found in the Andes as far south as northern Argentina. Its occasional forays into Argentina could contribute to Ucumar folklore.

*Sources:* Angel Luciano López, *Narraciones y supersticiones del Desierto Saladino* (La Banda, Argentina, n.d.), pp. 20–26; José Murillo, *Leyendas para todos* (Buenos Aires: Editorial Guadalupe, 1978); Pablo Latapi Ortega, “Ucumar, the Argentinian Yeti,” *Contactos Extraterrestres*, April 16, 1980; Simon Chapman, *The Monster of the Madidi: Searching for the Giant Ape of the Bolivian Jungle* (London: Aurum, 2001).

## Ufiti

Mystery PRIMATE of Central Africa.

*Etymology:* From the Nyanja (Bantu) *mfiti* (“ghost”).

*Variant names:* Fireti, Ogo.

*Physical description:* Height, 5 feet 6 inches. Weight, 150 pounds. Short, dense fur. Two colorations, gray and black, indicate sexual dimorphism. Pale gray on the back. Completely black face, ears, hands, and feet.

*Behavior:* Takes an amiable interest in construction work.

*Tracks:* Four toes show in one available photograph.

*Distribution:* Nkhata Bay, Malawi.

*Significant sightings:* In November 1959, a large ape covered with long, black hair was seen watching construction workers repairing a bridge and a road near the village of Nkhata Bay on the western shore of Lake Nyasa, Malawi. Photos taken by J. Leonard Goodwin in February 1960 clearly show an adult female chimpanzee. Sightings persisted for several years before a specimen, nicknamed “Ogo,” was finally captured in March 1964 and sent to the Chester Zoo in England, where it died shortly afterward (on April 23) of a parasitic lung infection. Apparently, no definitive examination was made, and sightings in Malawi seemed to stop abruptly.

*Present status:* Chimpanzees are not native to Malawi, and the closest live about 500 miles away on the eastern shore of Lake Tanganyika. A larger variety of unknown ape, called Fireti, is also said to inhabit Malawi.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The Ufiti might have been an errant Chimpanzee (*Pan troglodytes*) from Tanzania. However, the description is closer to the West African chimpanzee, *P. t. verus* (dark mask, high and narrow head, light muzzle that darkens with age, bearded, flesh-colored palms and soles), than the

geographically closer Eastern chimpanzee, *P. t. schweinfurthi* (light to dark face, dark hair, beard). The gray lumbar saddle is more characteristic of a male gorilla.

(2) An unknown subspecies of chimpanzee, suggested by W. C. Osman Hill, since earlier accounts were also recorded in the area and could indicate a stable population.

(3) The last of a remnant population of chimpanzees, isolated for many years in this pocket of Central Africa.

*Sources:* Ivan T. Sanderson, *Abominable*

*Snowmen: Legend Come to Life* (Philadelphia:

Chilton, 1961), pp. 195–203; “Camera

Captures Unknown Ape,” *Popular Science*

*Monthly* 179 (July 1961): 83; W. C. Osman

Hill, “The Ufiti: The Present Position,”

*Symposia of the Zoological Society of London* 10

(1963): 57–59; Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les bêtes*

*humaines d’Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1980), pp.

460–473, 548.

## Uktena

FRESHWATER MONSTER of North Carolina.

*Etymology:* Cherokee (Iroquoian), “keen-eyed.”

*Physical description:* Diamondlike crest on the forehead, sometimes interpreted as horns or antlers. Rings or spots of color along its body.

*Behavior:* Venomous.

*Sources:* James Mooney, “Myths of the Cherokee,” *Annual Report of the Bureau of American Ethnology* 19 (1900): 297–300; Arlene Fradkin, *Cherokee Folk Zoology: The Animal World of a Native American People, 1700–1838* (New York: Garland, 1990).

## Ulak

Unknown PRIMATE of Central America.

*Etymology:* Sumo Tawahka (Misumalpan), “big wild man” or “monkey monster.”

*Variant names:* Uluk, Wulasha (Mískito/Misumalpan).

*Physical description:* Apelike. Height, 5 feet. Covered with black hair. Backward teeth. Females have pendulous breasts. Feet or claws point backward. No tail.

*Behavior:* Said to carry off women.

*Habitat:* Mountain caves.

*Distribution:* Cordillera Isabella, Nicaragua; Montañas de Colon, Honduras.

*Sources:* Eduard Conzemius, “Ethnographical Survey of the Miskito and Sumu Indians of Honduras and Nicaragua,” *Bulletin of the Bureau of American Ethnology* 106 (1932): 168; John E. Roth, *American Elves* (Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 1997), pp. 33–37.

## Ular Tedong

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Southeast Asia.

*Etymology:* Semelai (Austroasiatic), “buffalo snake.”

*Physical description:* Serpentine. Grayish when young, golden when mature. Width, 6 feet at its middle. Big, snakelike head. Small, soft horns. Long neck. Two humps.

*Behavior:* Aquatic. Rises up out of the water to the height of a palm tree. Makes a loud, trumpeting snort.

*Distribution:* Tasek Bera, Pahang State, Malaysia. Unfortunately, the lake is now choked with weeds and largely destroyed by plantations.

*Possible explanation:* A surviving long-necked, aquatic reptile like an elamosaurus, suggested by Karl Shuker. Its total length of 33 feet included a huge neck with seventy cervical vertebrae. It lived in the Late Cretaceous of North America, 90–65 million years ago.

*Sources:* Stewart Wavell, *The Lost World of the East* (London: Souvenir, 1958); Tim Dinsdale, *The Leviathans* (London: Routledge and Kegan Paul, 1966), pp. 101–104; Karl Shuker, *In Search of Prehistoric Survivors* (London: Blandford, 1995), pp. 33–35; Karl Shuker, “R.I.P. Tasek Bera,” *Fortean Times*, no. 158 (June 2002): 21.

## Unágemes

Small MERBEING of Maine.

*Etymology:* Passamaquoddy (Algonquian), “spirit dwelling in the rock.” Plural, *Un-agemésuwuk*.

*Behavior:* Aquatic.

*Significant sighting:* Said to be featured on some pictographs.

Source: Albert S. Gatschet, "Water-Monsters of American Aborigines," *Journal of American Folklore* 12 (1899): 255–260.

## Unicorn

Horselike animal with a single horn; *see* SEMI-MYTHICAL BEASTS. Unicorn legends have a long and cosmopolitan history ranging throughout most of Europe, Africa, and Asia. The Unicorn of Western lore is based on a complex number of traditions and animals that can be grouped into three major trends: Unicorns in classical Western literature, the Unicorn of the medieval bestiaries, and reports of one-horned animals in the Renaissance and afterward. In addition, the visual conventions of Christian art and heraldry turned the small, goatlike animal of the bestiaries into a conventional white horse with a horn. Legends of an Asian unicorn (KI-LIN) also fed into the popular imagination.

*Etymology:* From the Latin *uni* ("one") + *cornu* ("horn").

*Variant names:* Abou-karn, Agaba, Alicornio (Portuguese), A'nasa (in Sudan), Bundiaru (Kanuri/Nilo-Saharan), CAMPCHURCH, Cartazonus (related to the Sanskrit *kartājan*, "lord of the desert"), Dajja, Dakarkulewal (Fulfulde/Fulani), Iwu (Yoruba/Defoid), Kamarami (Kanuri/Nilo-Saharan), Karafitu (Margi/Chadic), KI-LIN, Licorne (French), Licorno (Italian), Mariri (Hausa/Chadic), Monoceros (Greek), Nzoo-dzoo (in South Africa), Panlili (Nupe/Niger-Congo), PATAGONIAN UNICORN, Re'em (Hebrew/Semitic), Tenesek (Tamasheq/Berber), Yilifu (Fulfulde/Fulani).

*Physical descriptions:*

*Ancient unicorn*—White, asslike animal. Dark-red head. On its forehead is a single spiraled horn 18–24 inches long; its base is white, the middle portion black, and the sharp tip is crimson. Blue eyes. Mane. Thick, oxlike anklebone. One-toed hooves. Tail like a goat's or boar's.

*The Bestiary unicorn*—Small, goatlike animal. Long, white, spiral horn. Cloven hooves.

*African unicorn*—Medium-sized animal like a colt or a wild bull. Top third of the body is scarlet, the rest is ashen-gray. Almost hairless.

Mane. A single, grooved, ivory- or black-colored horn, 18–36 inches long, grows between the eyes. Beard like a goat's. Legs and feet of an elephant. Short tail.

*Behaviors:*

*Ancient unicorn*—Swift runner. Powerful voice. Also makes a deep, lowing sound. Males instinctively butt and fight each other. Pulverized horn is said to be an antitoxin or aphrodisiac. Drinking out of the horn prevents epilepsy and other diseases. Its flesh is too bitter to be eaten.

*Bestiary unicorn*—Cautious but is said to lay its head on the lap of a virgin, allowing it to be captured. Its horn has the ability to detect and negate poison.

*African unicorn*—Horn swings to either side as it walks. Sheds its horn like a stag. Leaves tracks like a zebra. Charges at humans and other animals with horn lowered.

*Distribution:* Arabia; India; Tibet; South Africa; Nigeria; Chad; Ethiopia; Sudan; Palestine; Egypt; Iran; Uzbekistan; Ukraine; Poland; Scandinavia; Florida; Maine.

*Significant sightings:* There are only a few eyewitness reports of a living animal. Most accounts are rumors or artistic depictions. One of the earliest mentions is in the *Indika* of Ctesias, a Greek physician of the late fifth century B.C. who visited Persia and heard fabulous stories about India. He described a white wild ass with an 18-inch-long horn on its dark-red head.

In the first century B.C., Julius Caesar wrote that an animal like a one-horned stag lived in the Erzgebirge of southern Germany.

Unicorn horns were highly prized as curios by European royalty in the Renaissance. Nobles and monarchs said to possess one or more of them included Edward IV of England, James III of Scotland, Pietro de' Medici, Pope Clement VII, Pope Julius III, and Philip II of Spain.

Felix Fabri and other pilgrims saw a large, one-horned animal from a distance near Mount Sinai, Egypt, on September 20, 1483.

Lodovico de Varthema reported hearing in 1503 that there were two Unicorns in a park outside the temple at Mecca, Arabia. One was as large as a colt and had a horn 4 feet 6 inches long, while the younger one was smaller and had



UNICORN. From Konrad Gesner, *Historiae animalium* (Zürich: Christ. Froschoverum, 1551–1587). (From the original in the Special Collections of Northwestern University Library)

a 16-inch horn. The animals' hooves were cloven. They had been given as a gift from a king in Ethiopia to the sultan of Mecca. At the port of Saylac, Somalia, he also observed cattle with single horns that bent backward from their brows.

Around 1630, the Jesuit Jeronimo Lobo noted the common occurrence of the Unicorn in Ethiopia. It looked like a bay horse with a black tail and long mane.

Some time before 1669, a group of Portuguese soldiers ran across a Unicorn in Ethiopia, where the animals were said to be often seen grazing in the mountains.

In 1673, Olfert Dapper wrote that Unicorns were said to live in the woods near the Canadian border, presumably in Maine. They resembled horses but had cloven hooves, a long and straight horn on the forehead, and a curled tail like a boar's. Most likely, he was referring to the Moose (*Alces alces*).

In the late eighteenth century, an unnamed Boer saw an ash-gray Unicorn with cloven hooves in South Africa.

In 1820, John Campbell came across a "real unicorn" that had been killed by the inhabitants of South Africa. It had a 3-foot horn projecting 10 inches above the tip of its nose, and its head was 3 feet from mouth to ear.

In the nineteenth century, caves in the interior of South Africa were said to contain drawings of Unicorn-like animals.

Eduard Rüppell (in the 1820s) and Baron von Müller (in 1848) both heard of a horse- or donkeylike, one-horned animal in the Kurdufan region of Sudan. Müller said it was called A'nasa and had a movable horn.

In April 1843, Fulgence Fresnel, the French consul at Jiddah, Saudi Arabia, wrote that several Arabs he knew often killed a Unicorn-like animal in eastern Chad. The animal looked like a wild bull with legs like an elephant's, a short tail, and a single movable horn. Most of it was gray, but the front part was a vivid scarlet.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) The Indian rhinoceros (*Rhinoceros unicornus*) is the best-known single-horned mammal and one whose history is intertwined with ancient accounts of the Unicorn. Its horn has similarly been valued as both a curative and an aphrodisiac since ancient times.
- (2) The long antlers of the Chiru (*Pantholops hodgsonii*), an antelope of northern India, China, and Tibet, could be mistaken for a single horn when viewed from the side.
- (3) The Arabian oryx (*Oryx leucoryx*) is a graceful, white animal with long, straight horns. It once ranged over much of the Arabian Peninsula.
- (4) The Onager or Persian wild ass (*Equus hemionus onager*) formerly ranged widely across southern Russia, Iran, and Afghanistan. It is a swift runner and was captured in ancient times as a breeding animal. The back and legs are rusty brown and the underside is white. It has no horn, but Ctesias may have gotten it confused with the rhinoceros.
- (5) The Aurochs (*Bos primigenius*) was extinct in Palestine when the Bible was first translated from Hebrew into Greek in the third century B.C. (the Septuagint version), so the scholars responsible for the translation of the word *re'em* rendered it as *monoceros* in Greek. This was converted to *Unicorn* in the King James Version. Modern



editions of the Old Testament now translate it as “wild ox,” its original meaning.

(6) Spiral tusks from the Narwhal (*Monodon monoceros*) were widely circulated in the Middle Ages as Unicorn horns. In 1638, the Danish scholar Ole Worm was the first to identify them as originating from this Arctic whale.

(7) From the sixteenth to eighteenth centuries, herding tribes of East Africa used to twist the horns of their cattle into a single shape that curved backward. This practice probably accounts for Lodovico de Varthema’s report of one-horned cattle in Somalia in 1503.

(8) A large White rhinoceros (*Ceratotherium simum*) probably explains John Campbell’s 1820 discovery in South Africa of a dead rhino (“real unicorn”) that he thought was a new species.

(9) Genetic anomalies may have formed occasional single-horned bulls that attained herd dominance. A grafting experiment by William Franklin Dove in 1934 produced a one-horned calf that adapted well to its singularity.

(10) A surviving Pleistocene antelope (*Procamptoceras brivatense*) that lived in Europe 1 million years ago. It had two slightly curved, upward-pointing horns that were close together and may have appeared to be a single horn.

Sources: Bible, Old Testament (Num. 23:22; Deut. 33:17; Pss. 22:21, 29:6, 92:10; Isa. 34:7; Job 39:9–12); Ctesias, *Indika*, in J. W. McCrindle, ed., *Ancient India* (Calcutta, India: Thacker, Spink, 1882), pp. 26–27; Aristotle, *Historia animalium*, in *The Works of Aristotle*, trans. D’Arcy Wentworth Thompson (Oxford: Clarendon, 1910), vol. 4 (II. 2, 8; VI. 36); Julius Caesar, *The Conquest of Gaul*, trans. S. A. Handford (New York: Penguin, 1951), p. 37n (VI. 26); Pliny, *Natural History* (VIII. 33); Ælian, *De natura animalium* (III. 41, IV. 52, XVI. 20); *Physiologus*, in William Rose, ed., *The Epic of the Beast* (London: G. Routledge, 1924), pp. 199–200; Felix Fabri, *Evagatorium in Terrae Sanctae*, ed. Konrad Hassler [1502] (Stuttgart, Germany: Societatis Litterariae Stuttgardiensis,

1843–1849), vol. 2, p. 441; Lodovico de Varthema, *The Itinerary of Ludovico di Varthema of Bologna from 1502–1508* [1520] (London: Argonaut Press, 1928), I. 17, II. 15; Pierre Belon, *Les observations de plusieurs singularitez et choses memorables* (Paris: G. Corrozet, 1553); Luis del Marmol Carvajal, *Descripcion general de Affrica* (Granada, Spain: Rene Rabut, 1574–1599), I. cap. 23, fol. 30; Ulisse Aldrovandi, *De quadrupedibus solidipedibus* (Frankfurt, Germany: Joannis Treudel, 1623); Thomas Bartholin, *De unicornu observationes novae* (Passau, Germany: Typis Cribellianis, 1645); Jeronimo Lobo, *A Short Relation of the River Nile* (London: Royal Society, 1669); Arnoldus Montanus, *Die unbekante Neue Welt*, trans. Olfert Dapper (Amsterdam: J. von Meurs, 1673); Herr von Wurmb, *Briefe des Herrn von Wurmb und des Herrn Barons von Wollzogen auf ihren Reise nach Afrika und Ostindien in den Jahren 1774 bis 1792* (Gotha, Germany: Bey Carl Wilhelm Ettinger, 1794), pp. 412–416; John Campbell, *Travels in South Africa* (London: Francis Westley, 1822), vol. 1, p. 294–295; Fulgence Fresnel, “Lettre sur certain quadrupèdes réputés fabuleux,” *Journal Asiatique*, March 1844, pp. 155–159; Charles Hamilton Smith, “Reem,” in John Kitto, ed., *A Cyclopaedia of Biblical Literature* (New York: Mark H. Newman, 1846), vol. 2, pp. 605–607; Francis Galton, *Narrative of an Explorer in Tropical South Africa* (London: John Murray, 1853), pp. 283–284; William Balfour Baikie, “In Search of a Unicorn,” *The Athenaeum*, August 16, 1862, p. 212; W. Winwood Reade, *Savage Africa* (London: Smith, Elder, 1863); Odell Shepard, *The Lore of the Unicorn* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1930); William Franklin Dove, “Artificial Production of the Fabulous Unicorn,” *Scientific Monthly* 42 (1936): 431–436; Margaret B. Freeman, *The Unicorn Tapestries* (New York: E. P. Dutton, 1956); Rüdiger Robert Beer, *Unicorn: Myth and Reality* (New York: Mason/Charter, 1977); Larry Brian Radka, *Historical Evidence for Unicorns* (Newport, Del.: Einhorn Press, 1995); Bruno Faidutti, “Images et connaissance de la licorne (Fin du Moyen-Age–XIX<sup>ème</sup> siècle),” Ph.D.



diss., l'Université Paris XII, November 1996, on line at <http://faidutti.free.fr/licornes/these/these.html>.

## Unktehi

FRESHWATER MONSTER of the north-central United States.

*Etymology:* Dakota (Siouan) word.

*Variant name:* Unktéxi.

*Physical description:* Serpentine but with feet. Huge horn on its head. Spikes on the tail.

*Behavior:* Caused a great flood. Its bones can still be seen in the Badlands of South Dakota.

*Distribution:* Missouri River, as well as nearby tributaries and lakes.

*Possible explanation:* Based on fossil dinosaur bones in the Black Hills and Badlands.

*Sources:* Albert S. Gatschet, "Water-Monsters of American Aborigines," *Journal of American Folklore* 12 (1899): 255–260; Richard Erdoes and Alfonso Ortiz, eds., *American Indian Myths and Legends* (New York: Pantheon, 1984), pp. 93–95, 220–222.

## Urisk

WILDMAN of Scotland.

*Etymology:* From the Scots Gaelic *ùruisg* ("spirit"). Also denotes a soothsayer or savage-looking fellow.

*Variant name:* Peallaidh (especially at Aberfeldy).

*Physical description:* Half human, half goat. Covered with hair.

*Behavior:* Partially supernatural and related to

FAIRIES. Solitary. Enjoys humans but scares them with its wild appearance. Sometimes agrees to perform household tasks for people. Likes dairy products. Follows travelers at night.

*Habitat:* Waterfalls and lakes.

*Distribution:* Said to assemble at the Goblin's Cave (Coire-nan-Uriskin), at the northern base of Ben Venue, near Aberfoyle, Perth, Scotland. Every Scottish manor house is said to have its resident Urisk.

*Sources:* Patrick Graham, *Sketches of Perthshire* (Edinburgh: J. Ballantyne, 1812); Donald A. Mackenzie, *Scottish Folk-Lore and Folk Life* (London: Blackie, 1935); Katharine M. Briggs, *A Dictionary of Fairies* (London: Allen Lane, 1976), pp. 322, 420; James MacKillop, *Dictionary of Celtic Mythology* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1998), p. 424.

## Uyan

SMALL HOMINID of Southeast Asia.

*Physical description:* Height, 3 feet. Brownish skin. Hairy body. Short, thick, curly head-hair. Thin arms and legs.

*Behavior:* Bipedal. Said to keep domesticated dogs.

*Distribution:* Peninsular Malaysia.

*Significant sighting:* Naturalist David Labang tried to capture a little man in the woods in Perang State, Malaysia, only about 24 miles west of Kuala Lumpur.

*Source:* Jeffrey A. McNeely and Paul Spencer Wachtel, *Soul of the Tiger* (New York: Doubleday, 1988), pp. 261–262.

# V

## Vadoma

Tribe of WILDMEN of South Africa.

*Physical description:* Human but only has two ostrichlike toes.

*Behavior:* Swift runner. Climbs trees easily.

*Distribution:* Zambezi River valley, northern Zimbabwe.

*Possible explanation:* The Vadoma are a group of about thirty formerly seminomadic families living in the Zambezi Valley. Apparently, the congenital deformity of bidactyly, wherein only the first and fifth toes or fingers develop, occurs with some regularity due to inbreeding and has perpetuated the myth of a two-toed tribe.

*Sources:* R. S. Roberts, "The Making of a Rhodesian Myth," *Rhodesian History* 5 (1974): 89–92; M. Gelfand, C. J. Roberts, and R. S. Roberts, "A Two-Toed Man from the Doma People of the Zambezi Valley," *Rhodesian History* 5 (1974): 93–94; Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les bêtes humaines d'Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1980), pp. 87–105.

## Van Roosmalen's Tapir

Unknown HOOFED MAMMAL of South America.

*Distribution:* Rio Madeira drainage, Amazonas State, Brazil.

*Significant sighting:* In 1996 and 1997, Dutch zoologist Marc van Roosmalen glimpsed what he considers to be a new species of Tapir (*Tapirus* sp.) in the Amazon jungle.

*Sources:* Laurie Goering, "Amazon Primatologist Shakes Family Tree for New Monkeys," *Chicago Tribune*, July 11, 1999; "Amazon Flora and Fauna: An Interview with Marc van Roosmalen," 1999, <http://www.ethnobotany.org/zz-roos.html>.

## Varmint

Term used interchangeably for the BLACK DOG, EASTERN PUMA, or MANED AMERICAN LION in the United States, as well as small-game animals popular with hunters.

*Etymology:* Southern U.S. variant form of *vermin*, used for such undesirable animals as coyotes, woodchucks, or other small game.

*Physical description:* Various forms of large dogs or cats, often black.

*Tracks:* Five toes, unlike a big cat, which has four.

*Distribution:* Throughout the United States, primarily in sparsely populated areas.

*Significant sightings:* On August 7, 1948, Arthur and Howard Turner were walking by their farmhouse near Richmond, Indiana, when they saw two animals, one like a maned lion, the other like a black panther. For the next two days, other people saw the pair in the area. Police found tracks made by a five-toed animal estimated to weigh 300 pounds.

*Sources:* *Richmond (Ind.) Palladium-Item and Sun Telegram*, from July 29 to September 5, 1948; Predator Defense Institute, "Varmint Hunting," <http://pdi.enviroweb.org/varmints.htm>.

## Vasitri

WILDMAN of South America.

*Etymology:* Maipuran (Arawakan), "big devil."

*Variant name:* Vasuri.

*Physical description:* Humanlike. Covered with hair.

*Behavior:* Said to build huts and carry off women.

*Distribution:* Upper Río Orinoco, Venezuela.

*Significant sighting:* Alexander von Humboldt

reported that a woman of San Carlos in the Llanos region of Venezuela lived with a Vasitri for several years and gave birth to hairy children by it.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Humboldt thought it might be a bear, but the only species in South America is the Spectacled bear (*Tremarctos ornatus*), known from the Andes.

(2) One of a number of Indian groups of the interior noted for their aggressiveness and who used to abduct women belonging to neighboring tribes.

*Sources:* Alexander von Humboldt, *Personal Narrative of a Journey to the Equinoctial Regions of the New Continent, during the Years 1799–1804* [1825] (London: George Bell, 1900), vol. 2, pp. 270–271; Philip Henry Gosse, *The Romance of Natural History* (Boston: Gould and Lincoln, 1861), pp. 280–281; Pino Turolla, *Beyond the Andes: My Search for the Origins of Pre-Inca Civilization* (New York: Harper and Row, 1980).

## Vasstrollet

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Norway.

*Etymology:* Norwegian, “water troll.”

*Physical description:* Length, 15–18 feet. Hump resembling an overturned boat.

*Behavior:* Causes unusual waves.

*Tracks:* Round prints and drag marks. One report mentions cloven hooves.

*Distribution:* Sandnesvatnet, on Hamarøy Island, Nordland County, Norway.

*Significant sighting:* Oline Sandnes was rowing on the lake in the summer of 1910 when her boat collided with an animal 15–20 feet long.

*Sources:* Peter Costello, *In Search of Lake Monsters* (New York: Coward, McCann and Geoghegan, 1974), p. 196; John Kirk, *In the Domain of Lake Monsters* (Toronto, Canada: Key Porter Books, 1998), pp. 218–222.

## Ved

WILDMAN of Eastern Europe.

*Etymology:* Possibly from the Slavonic *vedeti* (“to know, wise”). Also said to mean “forest man” in Croatian. Plural, *Vedi*.

*Variant name:* Ved’ma (“witch”).

*Physical description:* Covered with hair. Tall.

*Behavior:* Lives in houses in the woods. Wears ragged clothing. Often forms relationships with people or families and helps them around the house.

*Distribution:* Bilogora Mountains, between Bjelovar and Kalinovac, Croatia.

*Present status:* Stories about the Ved died out after World War I.

*Source:* Zvonko Lovrencevic, “Creatures from the Bilogora in Northern Croatia,” in Vladimir Markotic and Grover Krantz, eds., *The Sasquatch and Other Unknown Hominoids* (Calgary, Alta., Canada: Western Publishers, 1984), pp. 266–273.

## Vélé

LITTLE PEOPLE of Oceania.

*Etymology:* Fijian (Austronesian) word.

*Physical description:* Height, 2 feet. Covered with black hair. High, conical head.

*Behavior:* Throws small hand-clubs at people.

*Habitat:* Pine forests.

*Distribution:* Viti Levu, Fiji; Lelepa, Samoa.

*Significant sighting:* In July 1975, students at the Lautoka Methodist Mission School on Viti Levu, Fiji, saw eight miniature figures that moved away into the bushes when approached.

*Sources:* Constance Frederica Gordon-Cumming, *At Home in Fiji* (Edinburgh: William Blackwood, 1882), p. 143; Felix Speiser, *Two Years with the Natives in the Western Pacific* (London: Mills and Boon, 1913); *Fiji Times*, July 19, 1975.

## Venezuelan Monitor

Unknown LIZARD of South America.

*Physical description:* Large monitor lizard.

*Distribution:* Galeras de El Pao, in Guárico and Cojedes States, Venezuela; near Angel Falls, Bolívar State, Venezuela; the Cerro Santa Ana, Península de Paraguana, Falcón State, Venezuela.

*Significant sightings:* A prospector from Caracas told ecologist Léon Croizat in 1972 that a large lizard resembling a Komodo dragon lived in the Galeras de El Pao.

Herpetologist J. B. Graham saw a large, unknown lizard near the base of the Cerro Santa Ana in 1976 or 1977.

*Sources:* Silvano Lorenzoni, "More on Extant Dinosaurs," *Pursuit*, no. 47 (Summer 1979): 105–109; Silvano Lorenzoni (letter), *Pursuit*, no. 50 (Spring 1980): 95.

## Veo

Mystery PANGOLIN of Southeast Asia.

*Etymology:* Komodo or Mangarai (Austronesian) word.

*Physical description:* Length, 10 feet. Long head. Overlapping scales cover most of the body. Fur grows on the head, throat, belly, inner legs, and tail. Large claws on feet.

*Behavior:* Stays in the hills during the day but comes to the coast at night. "Hoo-hoo-hoo" cry is heard in the evening. Feeds primarily on termites and ants but also eats stranded shellfish. Sits up vertically when threatened and slashes out with its claws.

*Distribution:* Rintja, Lesser Sunda Islands, Indonesia.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The Komodo dragon (*Varanus komodoensis*) is known to exist on Rintja, but the locals readily distinguish the two animals.

(2) A surviving Giant pangolin (*Manis palaeojavanica*), suggested by Jaroslav Mares. This 7-foot-long, scaly, armored mammal lived in western Java and Borneo during the Pleistocene, about 800,000 years ago.

*Sources:* Pierre Pfeiffer, *Bivouacs à Borneo* (Paris: Flammarion, 1963); Jaroslav Mares, *Svet tajemných zvířat* (Prague: Littera Bohemica, 1997); Karl Shuker, "A Scaly Tale from Rintja," *Fortean Times*, no. 116 (November 1998): 45.

## Vodyany

Legendary freshwater MERBEING or WATER HORSE of Eastern Europe.

*Etymology:* From the Slavonic *voda*, "water." Plural, *Vodyaniye*, *Vodyanoi*.

*Variant names:* Akkruva (Saami/Uralic), Autrimpas (Old Prussian), Bangpūtys (Lithuanian), Ezerinis (Lithuanian), Juras māte (Latvian), Mavky, Upinis (Lithuanian), Vetehinen (Finnish), Vodni panny, Wut-ian üder (Mari/Uralic).

*Physical description:* In one form, a classic MERM AID with long hair. In other forms, a huge fish covered with moss or a winged tree trunk moving along the surface of the water. Some had paws, large toes, long horns, a tail, and burning red eyes.

*Behavior:* Said to follow sailors and drag them into the water.

*Habitat:* Lakes, ponds, streams, and rivers—especially around mill dams.

*Distribution:* Russia; Latvia; Lithuania; Finland; Estonia; Poland.

*Possible explanations:* Some aspects are similar to both MERBEINGS and FRESHWATER MONSTERS.

*Sources:* Uno Holmberg [Harva], *Finnougric Mythology* (Boston: Archaeological Institute of America, 1924); *New Larousse Encyclopedia of Mythology* (London: Hamlyn, 1968), p. 292; Marija Gimbutas, *Die Balten* (Munich, Germany: Herbig, 1983), p. 221.

## Voronpatra

Giant flightless BIRD of Madagascar.

*Etymology:* From the Malagasy (Austronesian) *voron* ("bird") + *patra* (uncertain meaning).

*Variant name:* Vouroupatra.

*Physical description:* Large. Ostrichlike.

*Significant sighting:* In 1658, the first French governor of Madagascar, Etienne de Flacourt, described a large, elusive bird that laid eggs like an ostrich.

*Possible explanation:* Undoubtedly, this description referred to the Giant elephantbird (*Aepyornis maximus*), the heaviest known bird, which stood 10 feet high and weighed nearly 1,000 pounds. Its eggs were over a foot in length, had a capacity equivalent to 150 hen's eggs, and constituted the largest single cell known on Earth. *Mullerornis* was a smaller species about the size of an ostrich. When *Aepyornis* became extinct is not known. It probably existed in remote spots in the interior during the seventeenth century and was well known to the

Antandroy tribe in the south. It may even have lingered until the mid-nineteenth century, when its subfossil eggs first started exciting scientific interest.

*Sources:* Etienne de Flacourt, *Histoire de la grande isle Madagascar* (Paris: G. de Luyne, 1658); Hugh Edward Strickland, "Supposed Existence of a Giant Bird in Madagascar," *Annals and Magazine of Natural History*, ser. 2, 4 (1849): 338–339; Errol Fuller, *Extinct Birds* (Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press, 2001), pp. 34–35.

## **Vouivre**

Flying DRAGON of France.

*Etymology:* Old French, "viper," from the Latin *vipera*.

*Variant name:* Givre, Guivre, Vouire, Wivre.

*Physical description:* Winged snake. Carries a shining diamond or ruby in its forehead. Shining, green scales.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Emits a musical sound when flying. Said to breathe fire or a toxic vapor. Guards treasure. Removes its head stone when bathing. Seeing a naked man causes it to be terrified.

*Habitat:* Caves and springs.

*Distribution:* Bourgogne, Alsace, and Franche-Comté regions, France; Canton Jura, Switzerland, especially near Courgenay.

*Sources:* Désiré Monnier, *Essai sur l'origine de la Séquanie* (Lons-le-Saunier, France: Gauthier Père et Fils, 1818–1819); René Alleau, *Guide de la France mystérieuse* (Paris: Claude Tchou, 1964), pp. CLIV–CLV; Felice Holman and Nanine Valen, *The Drac: French Tales of Dragons and Demons* (New York: Scribners' Sons, 1975); George Langelaan, *Die unheimlichen Wirklichkeiten* (Munich, Germany: Deutscher Taschenbuch-Verlag, 1975), p. 29; Francis Huxley, *The Dragon* (New York: Collier, 1979), p. 13; R. Michelin, "Le vouivre en Saône-et-Loire," in Henri Dontenville, ed., *Mélanges de mythologie française* (Paris: G.-P. Maisonneuve et Larose, 1980); Courgenay, <http://www.juranet.ch/localites/communes/Ajoie/courgen.htm>.

## **Vui**

LITTLE PEOPLE of Australasia.

*Variant name:* Wui.

*Etymology:* Hano (Austronesian), "spirit."

*Physical description:* Small, dark people. Long, straight head-hair. Feet like a goat's. Tail.

*Distribution:* Vanuatu.

*Sources:* Robert H. Codrington, *The Melanians: Studies in Their Anthropology and Folk-Lore* (Oxford: Clarendon, 1891), pp. 123, 151–152; Frederick W. Christian, *The Caroline Islands* (London: Methuen, 1899), pp. 281–282.



# W

## Wa'ab

GIANT HOMINID of North Africa.

*Etymology:* Bedawi (Cushitic) word.

*Physical description:* Very tall. Covered with red hair. Has no joints.

*Behavior:* Speaks several languages.

*Distribution:* Southern Sudan.

*Sources:* "Jointless *Waab*, of African Sudan: One of World's Fabulous Creatures," *National Geographic News Bulletin*, April 25, 1950; "Reward for a *Waab*," *Western Folklore* 9 (1950): 387–388.

## Waa-Wee

Alternate name for the BUNYIP of Australia.

*Physical description:* Doglike. Size of a calf. Long, jet-black hair. Large ears. No tail.

*Distribution:* Midgeon Lagoon, north of Narandera, New South Wales.

*Significant sighting:* An animal the size of a large dog with jet-black hair was observed in the Midgeon Lagoon in April 1872 by a local rancher. It was seen swimming very swiftly, then it stopped and lay still for about thirty minutes. Its 5-inch head-hair floated loosely in the water.

*Source:* Tony Healy and Paul Cropper, *Out of the Shadows* (Chippendale, N.S.W., Australia: Ironbark, 1994), pp. 166–167.

## Waheela

Giant DOG of northern North America.

*Etymology:* Unknown; only heard in one instance in Michigan.

*Variant name:* Great white wolf.

*Physical description:* Larger and more robust than a normal male wolf. Shoulder height, 3 feet 6 inches. Weight, 200 pounds. White, shaggy

hair. Large, broad head. Small ears. Front legs are long in comparison to hind legs. Splayed feet. Thick tail.

*Behavior:* Said to be a solitary scavenger in Nahanni and to hunt moose in packs in Ontario.

*Tracks:* Like a wolf's but 8 inches across.

*Habitat:* Tundra but may migrate south in winter.

*Distribution:* Alaska; South Nahanni River valley, Northwest Territories, Canada; Hearst, Ontario; northern Michigan.

*Significant sighting:* A friend of Ivan Sander-son was hunting along a tributary of the South Nahanni upriver from Virginia Falls when he ran across an enormous white wolf with a wide head and shaggy hair. He shot at it twice but apparently did no damage. The area formerly had a reputation for the mysterious deaths of prospectors, who had their heads bitten or torn off.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) An outsize Gray wolf (*Canis lupis*), which generally stands no more than 2 feet 6 inches at the shoulder and weighs a maximum of 175 pounds. Its color sometimes approaches nearly white in the Arctic. Normal wolf tracks are 4–5 inches across.

(2) A surviving species of Bear-dog (Family Amphicyonidae), a group of predators that lived in North America about 34–5 million years ago, from the Late Eocene through the Miocene. They had wolflike faces and medium-to-large bodies, with massive thigh and shoulder bones. Most had plantigrade feet, but some were digitigrade. Some species could climb trees like bears, while others were adapted for running.

*Sources:* Ivan T. Sanderson, "The Dire Wolf," *Pursuit*, no. 28 (October 1974): 91–94; Karl Shuker, *In Search of Prehistoric Survivors* (London: Blandford, 1995), pp. 151–152; Paul W., "Great White Wolves in Canada," *North American BioFortean Review* 2, no. 1 (2000): 9, <http://www.strangeark.com/nabr/NABR3.pdf>.

## Wahteeta

CANNIBAL GIANT of the western United States.

*Etymology:* Yakima (Penutian) word.

*Distribution:* Yakima Valley, Washington.

*Source:* Ella E. Clark, *Indian Legends of the Pacific Northwest* (Berkeley: University of California Press, 1958), pp. 109–110.

## Waigeo Six-Legged Snake

Legendary SNAKE of Australasia.

*Physical description:* Snake with six legs.

*Distribution:* Waigeo Island, Irian Jaya, Indonesia.

*Possible explanation:* Mythical animal.

*Source:* Evelyn Cheesman, *Six-Legged Snakes in New Guinea* (London: Harrap, 1949).

## Waitoreke

Unknown OTTER-like animal of Australasia.

*Etymology:* Maori (Austronesian) word of uncertain meaning. Possibly *wai* ("water," or "one who") + *to* ("dive") + *reke* ("bone spur" or "knob"), meaning "spurred one who sinks into the water." Or *wai* ("water") + *toreke* ("left behind"), thus meaning "disappearing under the water." However, the root *waito-* often has a connotation of the spirit world, producing the meaning, "disappearing demon." Another possibility is "the one with wrinkles," if *reke* is taken to mean "wrinkled."

*Variant names:* KAUREHE, New Zealand otter, South Island otter, Waitoreki, Waitoteke.

*Physical description:* Otterlike or seal-like placental mammal, marsupial, or monotreme with glossy brown fur. Length, 2 feet–3 feet 6 inches. Small eyes. Flat, round ears. Possible bone spur. Thick, flat tail.

*Behavior:* Slides down riverbanks. Makes a

whistling sound. Emits a musky odor. Eats fishes. Lives in either holes in riverbanks or a beaverlike lodge. Possibly lays eggs, which would make it a monotreme.

*Tracks:* Webbed. Width, 3–4 inches. Similar to a river otter but smaller. Stride, 7–8 inches.

*Habitat:* Rivers and lakes.

*Distribution:* Mountain ranges of southern South Island, New Zealand.

*Significant sightings:* Several crew members of Capt. James Cook's expedition saw a cat-sized animal with short legs and a bushy tail when they were anchored in Dusky Bay in May 1773.

In the late 1850s, Julius von Haast reported seeing Waitoreke tracks on the upper Ashburton River, in the Southern Alps. However, a later account suggests that another waggish member of Haast's party had hoaxed the prints.

Around 1880, two hunters shot an otterlike animal at Lake Hauoko.

In 1921, A. E. Trapper saw a Waitoreke while on a bridge crossing the Waikiwi River. Some months later, he found a hole in the bank where the animal had disappeared. He had seen similar animals on fishing expeditions to lonely spots on five previous occasions since 1890.

Mrs. O. Linscott watched an animal swim across a lagoon near the Aparima River in 1957. It had a brownish-purple face, small eyes, rounded ears, short whiskers, and catlike fur.

P. J. A. Bradley was hunting deer on the Holyford River in 1971 when he saw an otterlike animal climbing and sliding down the bank. It was about 3 feet long and had a short, thick tail.

In April 1973 in a swamp on the Taieri Plain, G. A. Pollock discovered a system of tunnels that seemed characteristic of an otter.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) The description and behavior matches the rare Hairy-nosed otter (*Lutra sumatrana*), found in Java, Borneo, Sumatra, and Malaysia, where it is domesticated and trained to catch fish. G. A. Pollock suggests that it was introduced to New Zealand from Indonesia as early as the sixteenth century by colonists or castaways.
- (2) A wayward population of Sea otters (*Enhydra lutris*) that traveled to New Zealand by sea.

(3) An introduced population of Platypus (*Ornithorhynchus anatinus*) from Australia.  
(4) Stray seals, most likely the New Zealand sea lion (*Phocartos hookeri*), the New Zealand fur seal (*Arctocephalus forsteri*), or the Southern elephant seal (*Mirounga leonina*).

(5) An introduced Beaver (*Castor* spp.), based on the occasional report of a lodge.

(6) The Golden-bellied water-rat (*Hydromys chrysogaster*), found in Australia, New Guinea, and the Philippines. It is 2 feet long and has a 2-foot-long tail and large, partially webbed hind feet.

(7) An unknown species of monotreme, perhaps spiny like Echidnas (Family Tachyglossidae) or with a spur like the platypus.

*Sources:* Richard Taylor, *A Leaf from the Natural History of New Zealand* (Wellington, New Zealand: Robert Stokes, 1848), p. 4; Ferdinand von Hochstetter, *New Zealand: Its Physical Geography, Geology and Natural History* (Stuttgart, Germany: J. G. Cotta, 1867), p. 161; Herries Beattie, *The Maoris and Fiordland* (Dunedin, New Zealand: *Otago Daily Times and Witness*, 1949), p. 79; Ingo Krumbiegel, "Das 'Waitoreki,' ein Angeblich neues Säugetier von Neuseeland," *Zeitschrift für Säugetierkunde* 18 (1950): 110–115; J. S. Watson, "The New Zealand 'Otter,'" *Records of the Canterbury Museum* 7, no. 3 (1960): 175–183; Arnold Wall, *Long and Happy: An Autobiography* (Wellington, New Zealand: A. H. and A. W. Reed, 1965), p. 107; G. A. Pollock, "The South Island Otter: A Reassessment," *Proceedings of the New Zealand Ecological Society* 17 (1970): 129–135; G. A. Pollock, "The South Island Otter: An Addendum," *Proceedings of the New Zealand Ecological Society* 21 (1974): 57–61; John Becker, "Towards an Etymology of Maori *Waitoreke*," *Cryptozoology* 4 (1985): 28–36; John Colarusso, "*Waitoreke*, the New Zealand 'Otter': A Linguistic Solution to a Cryptozoological Problem," *Cryptozoology* 7 (1988): 46–60; Gunter G. Sehm, "The *Waitoreki* of New Zealand: Marsupial or Monotreme?" *Tuatara* 30 (December 1988):

62–65; Malcolm Smith, *Bunyips and Bigfoots* (Alexandria, N.S.W., Australia: Millennium Books, 1996), pp. 170–177; H. W. Orsman, ed., *The Dictionary of New Zealand English* (Auckland, New Zealand: Oxford University Press, 1997), p. 886; Craig Heinselman, "*Waitoreke*: The Enigma from New Zealand," *Crypto* 3, no. 4 (August 2000): 18–25, <http://www.strangeark.com/crypto/Crypto8.pdf>.

## Wakandagi

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Nebraska.

*Etymology:* Omaha (Siouan) word.

*Variant name:* Waktchexi (Winnebago/Siouan).

*Physical description:* Antlers. Hooves. Strong tail.

*Distribution:* Missouri River.

*Sources:* Albert S. Gatschet, "Water-Monsters of American Aborigines," *Journal of American Folklore* 12 (1899): 255–260; Alice C. Fletcher and Francis LaFlesche, "The Omaha Tribe," *Annual Report of the Bureau of American Ethnology* 27 (1911); Reo F. Fortune, *Omaha Secret Societies* (New York: Columbia University Press, 1932), pp. 90–97.

## Waldagi

DOG-like animal of Australia.

*Etymology:* Walmajarri (Australian) word.

*Physical description:* Not a spirit but not a dingo or feral dog either.

*Distribution:* Southern Kimberley Mountains, Western Australia.

*Possible explanation:* A surviving THYLACINE.

*Source:* Erich Kolig, "Aboriginal Man's Best Foe?" *Mankind* 9 (December 1973): 122–123.

## Walrus Dog

Mystery DOG of Alaska.

*Variant name:* Az-i-wû-gûm-ki-mukh-'ti (Inuktitut/Eskimo-Aleut).

*Physical description:* Larger than a bull walrus. Long and slender. Covered with thick, black scales or fur. Long, rounded tail with three edges and several spikes.

*Behavior:* Said to be dangerous. Cry is a pe-

cular whistle. Lashes the water with its tail to signal danger. Eats seals and fishes. Watches over walrus herds.

*Distribution:* Bering Strait coast, Alaska.

*Sources:* Edward William Nelson, "The Eskimo about Bering Strait," *Annual Report of the Bureau of American Ethnology* 18, pt. 1 (1896–1897): 442–443; Diamond Jenness, "Stray Notes on the Eskimo of Arctic Alaska," *Anthropological Papers of the University of Alaska* 1, no. 2 (May 1953): 5–13.

## Wa-Mbilikimo

SMALL HOMINID of East Africa.

*Etymology:* Swahili (Bantu), literally meaning "two heights," a term used on the coast for all Pygmy races of the interior.

*Variant names:* Cincallé, Mberikimo (Giryama/Bantu), Mbilikimo.

*Physical description:* Height, 3–4 feet. Long head-hair to the shoulders.

*Distribution:* East of Mount Kilimanjaro, Kenya; possibly Ethiopia and Sudan.

*Sources:* Thomas Boteler, *Narrative of a Voyage of Discovery to Africa and Arabia* (London: R. Bentley, 1835), vol. 2, p. 212; Ludwig Krapf, *Travels, Researches and Missionary Labours, during an Eighteen Years' Residence in Eastern Africa* (London: Trübner, 1860), pp. 171–172, 302; R. P. Léon des Avanchers, "Lettre du Père Léon des Avanchers, missionnaire au pays de Géra, à M. Antoine d'Abbadie," *Bulletin de la Société Géographique*, ser. 5, 12 (1866): 163–174; Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les bêtes humaines d'Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1980), pp. 379, 384–385, 411, 529.

## Wanjilanko

TIGRE DE MONTAGNE of West Africa.

*Physical description:* Striped. Large teeth.

*Behavior:* Kills lions.

*Distribution:* Casamance Forest, Senegal.

*Source:* Karl Shuker, "The Secret Animals of Senegambia," *Fate* 51 (November 1998): 46–51.

## Waracabra Tiger

Unknown CAT of South America.

*Etymology:* After Waracabra, the Guyanese name for the Gray-winged trumpeter (*Psophia crepitans*), because of this bird's loud cry.

*Variant names:* Warracaba jaguar, Y'agamish-eri (Akawáio/Carib).

*Physical description:* Like the common jaguar but variable in size and color.

*Behavior:* Hunts in large packs of up to 100, unlike normal jaguars, which are solitary hunters. Howls loudly. Heard but rarely seen. Not afraid of fire. Hates water and dogs. Frightened by the barking of dogs.

*Habitat:* Mountains.

*Distribution:* West-central Guyana.

*Significant sighting:* Charles Barrington Brown's party heard the approach of a pack of these animals in the mid-nineteenth century during an expedition to the interior. His Indian guides crossed the river to avoid it. On the side where they had been, they heard shrill screams, low growls, and trumpeting sounds.

*Possible explanation:* The Bush dog (*Speothos venaticus*) hunts in packs, yapping while in pursuit of prey. It also engages in high-pitched whining. Rare and little seen over much of its range, which extends from Panama to Guyana, Brazil, and Bolivia.

*Sources:* Charles Barrington Brown, *Canoe and Camp Life in British Guiana* (London: E. Stanford, 1876); Everard Ferdinand im Thurn, *Among the Indians of Guiana* (London: Kegan, Paul, Trench, 1883); Henry Kirke, *Twenty-Five Years in British Guiana* (London: Samuel Low, Marston, 1898); William Bridges, in *Animal Kingdom* 57 (1957): 25–28; Lee S. Crandall, *A Zoo Man's Notebook* (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1966), pp. 77–78; Karl Shuker, *Mystery Cats of the World* (London: Robert Hale, 1989), pp. 193–195.

## Warrigal

Maned AUSTRALIAN BIG CAT.

*Etymology:* From the Dharuk (Australian) *warrigal*, now generally used for large dogs, dingos, or anything wild.

*Variant names:* Blue Mountain lion, Erskine

Gap monster, Lithgow panther, Megalong monster, Rock lion, Waregal.

*Physical description:* Muscular body. Length, 6–7 feet. Shoulder height, 3 feet. Large, catlike head. Large, protruding teeth. Long, shaggy mane. Light- to dark-brown fur.

*Tracks:* Large and catlike. Length, 5–6 inches. Width, 5 inches. Set 9.5 inches apart.

*Distribution:* Blue Mountains, New South Wales.

*Significant sightings:* Livestock were killed and eaten in 1889 west of Megalong Valley, New South Wales, by a large cat that left huge paw-prints.

In April 1945, a hiking party on Mount Solitary watched four Warrigals moving across Cedar Valley.

In October 1955, Blue Mountains residents and police searched extensive areas of bushland between Wentworth Falls and the Blaxland-Glenbrook area in search of a large, shaggy-haired lionlike animal.

In 1977, three hunters were approached by a lion in the Mulgoa District, New South Wales. They fired at it, and it ran off into the scrub.

Rex Gilroy found large cat tracks a few days old in a cave near Medlow Bath in 1978.

In February 2001, two bushwalkers in the Wollangambie Wilderness saw a 5-foot, black animal perched on a tree limb and feeding on a wallaby.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A lion (*Panthera leo*) that escaped from a zoo.

(2) A surviving Marsupial lion (*Thylacoleo carnifex*), a leopard-sized, arboreal marsupial that lived as recently as 10,000 years ago, proposed by Rex Gilroy.

*Sources:* Rex Gilroy, "Giant Mystery Cats of Australia," *Strange Phenomena*, January 1980, available on line at <http://www.internetezy.com.au/~mj129/strangephenomenonv.html>; Rex Gilroy, "Mystery Lions in the Blue Mountains," *Nexus* 2, no. 8 (June-July 1992): 25–27, 64; Karl Shuker, *In Search of Prehistoric Survivors* (London: Blandford, 1995), p. 135; Rex Gilroy, "Big Cats of the Blue Mountains," *Australasian Ufologist* 5, no. 4 (2001): 16–21.

## Wasgo

SEA MONSTER of the British Columbia coast, Canada.

*Etymology:* Haida (Na-Dené), "sea wolf."

*Variant name:* Wasco.

*Physical description:* Serpentine. Wide black eyes. Prominent teeth. Finned forelegs. Wolflike tail.

*Behavior:* Feeds on trout. Can shift shapes between a wolf and a killer whale.

*Significant sighting:* Wasgo was a popular subject for argillite carvings by Haida Indians in the nineteenth century.

*Distribution:* Queen Charlotte Islands, British Columbia. Also said to live in Spirit Lake near Skidegate.

*Sources:* Bill Reid and Robert Bringhurst, *The Raven Steals the Light* (Seattle: University of Washington Press, 1984); Michael D. Swords, "The Wasgo or Sisiutl: A Cryptozoological Sea-Animal of the Pacific Northwest Coast of the Americas," *Journal of Scientific Exploration* 5, no. 1 (1991): 85–101; Virtual Museum of Canada, Haida Art, <http://www.virtualmuseum.ca/Exhibitions/Haida/nojava/english/art/art3e.html>.

## Washipi

LITTLE PEOPLE of South America.

*Etymology:* Toba (Guaicuruan) word.

*Physical description:* Height, 1 foot 6 inches–3 feet. Covered with hair. Monkeylike face. Long fingernails.

*Behavior:* Diurnal. Strong but timid. Makes animal sounds. Eats honey, cactus fruit, and pine nuts. Manufactures and uses hammocks and tiny water jars.

*Tracks:* Short but wide.

*Habitat:* Dense montane forests and spiny acacia forests.

*Distribution:* Gran Chaco region of northern Argentina.

*Source:* John E. Roth, *American Elves* (Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 1997), pp. 50–53.



## Water Bull

Legendary FRESHWATER MONSTER of the British Isles and Northern Europe.

*Variant names:* Crodh mara (Gaelic, “cattle of the sea”), Elf bull, Gwartheg-y-llyn (Welsh, “lake cattle”), Tarbh-uisge (Gaelic, “water bull”), Tarroo ushtey (Manx), Water cow.

*Physical description:* Smaller than a normal cow. Dull brown, speckled red, black, or milk-white (in Wales). Sleek hair. Hornless. Crop-eared. Short legs.

*Behavior:* Aquatic. Nocturnal. Most often peaceable. Feeds on corn. Said to associate with domestic cattle, thus improving the stock and the quality of the dairy products. The Tarbh-uisge is malevolent and brings disaster to a herd.

*Habitat:* Rivers.

*Distribution:* Western Scotland; Isle of Man; Sweden.

*Sources:* John Gregorson Campbell, *Superstitions of the Highlands and Islands of Scotland* (Glasgow, Scotland: J. MacLehose and Sons, 1900), p. 29; Dora Broome, *Fairy Tales from the Isle of Man* (Harmondsworth, England: Penguin, 1951); Ronald Macdonald Robertson, *Selected Highland Folktales* (Edinburgh: Oliver and Boyd, 1961); Katharine M. Briggs, *A Dictionary of Fairies* (London: Allen Lane, 1976), pp. 81–82, 117–118, 209–210, 389–390.

## Water Horse

Legendary FRESHWATER MONSTER of the British Isles and Europe.

*Variant names:* AFANC, Aughisky (Irish), Bäckhäst (Scandinavia), BOOBRIE, Cabyll-ushtey (Manx), Ceffyl dwfr (Welsh), Corc-chluasask, Each uisce (Irish), Each uisge (Gaelic), Eel-horse, Glashtin (Manx), HAVHEST, Horse-eel (in Ireland), HORSE’S HEAD, KELPIE, Lake horse, NYKUR, PÉIST, POOKA, Searrach uisge, Shoopiltee (Shetland), Tangie (Orkneys), VODYANY, Water colt.

*Physical description:* Length, up to 21 feet. As thick as a bull. Horselike head and neck. Maned. Sometimes described as serpentine.

*Behavior:* Seen most frequently in November. Grazes with normal horses. If someone tries to

ride it, it gallops to the nearest body of water and drowns and eats its rider. Eats animals and people, which it consumes under water. Refuses to eat human livers. Kills by constriction. Can change its shape to a handsome man or a giant bird.

*Tracks:* Leaves a slimy trail when moving on land.

*Habitat:* Ocean, lakes, rivers, and streams.

*Distribution:* Scotland, Wales, and Ireland; France; Italy; Czech Republic; Scandinavia; Siberia. Legends have also migrated to Canada.

*Significant sighting:* In the seventh century, the Irish St. Féchine of Fore compelled an Each uisce to pull his chariot after his horse fell dead.

*Sources:* Thomas Crofton Croker, *Fairy Legends and Traditions of the South of Ireland* (London: John Murray, 1826), vol. 1, pp. 299–302; William Hamilton Maxwell, *Wild Sports of the West* (New York: J. and J. Harper, 1833); John Francis Campbell, *Popular Tales of the West Highlands* (Edinburgh: Edmonston and Douglas, 1860–1862), vol. 4, pp. 304–307; Karl Blind, “Scottish, Shetlandic, and German Water Tales,” *Littell’s Living Age* 35 (1881): 811, and 36 (1881): 34–36; John Gregorson Campbell, *Superstitions of the Highlands and Islands of Scotland* (Glasgow, Scotland: J. MacLehose and Sons, 1900); Marie Trevelyan, *Folk-Lore and Folk-Stories of Wales* (London: E. Stock, 1909); John G. McKay, *More West Highland Tales* (Edinburgh: Oliver and Boyd, 1960), vol. 2; R. Macdonald Robertson, *Selected Highland Folktales* (Isle of Colonsay, Scotland: House of Lochar, 1961); Otta F. Swire, *The Highlands and Their Legends* (Edinburgh: Oliver and Boyd, 1963); Katharine M. Briggs, *A Dictionary of Fairies* (London: Allen Lane, 1976); James MacKillop, *Oxford Dictionary of Celtic Mythology* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1998), pp. 29, 47, 66, 83, 164, 254, 281, 367.

## Water Lion

Aquatic saber-toothed CAT of Central and East Africa.

*Variant names:* COJE YA MENIA, DILALI, DINGONEK, MOUROU-NGOU, NGOROLI, NSANGA, NTAMBO WA LUY, Nyokodoing (in Sudan), NZEFU-LOİ.

*Physical description:* Leopardlike shape. As large as a horse. Tusks or large canine teeth. Spotted or striped. Background color varies from yellow or brown to reddish. Maned. Claws like a lion's.

*Behavior:* Aquatic. Nocturnal.

*Habitat:* Caves in riverbanks.

*Distribution:* Angola; Gabon; Central African Republic; Democratic Republic of the Congo; Chad; the Upper Nile River in Sudan; Kenya.

*Significant sighting:* A cave painting at Brakfontein Ridge, Free State Province, South Africa, shows a walruslike animal attacking what looks to be a porcupine. It has a small head with two downward-curving tusks and paddlelike limbs.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A surviving saber-toothed cat of the genus *Machairodus*, first suggested by Ingo Krumbiegel and elaborated by Bernard Heuvelmans. Though fossil saber-toothed cats are not known to have lived in the water, this adaptation cannot be ruled out. Large teeth might prove beneficial in an aquatic environment, as with the walrus, but they could be a handicap in competing for food on land with modern big cats. A saber-toothed cat could easily drag its large prey under water, where the competition for the carcass is less intense. *Machairodus* cats ranged in size up to that of a lion, and they had elongated upper canines and cheek teeth adapted for slicing meat. They first turned up in Eurasia in the Miocene about 15 million years ago and lingered until about 2 million years ago in Tunisia.

(2) An unknown species of giant Monitor lizard (Family Varanidae).

(3) A surviving sauropod dinosaur similar to an *Apatosaurus*, although these were primarily herbivores. Some confusion with such dinosaur-like cryptids as the MOKELE-MBEMBE may occur.

(4) A ceratopsian dinosaur, suggested by Martin Wilfarth, although this suborder is not known from Africa. Better-known species include *Monoclonius*, *Psittacosaurus*, *Protoceratops*, and *Triceratops*. Usually, these dinosaurs had a large frill or flange around the head along with facial horns. Some

confusion with such dinosaur-like cryptids as the EMELA-NTOUKA may occur.

(5) An aquatic variety of the PYGMY ELEPHANT might also contribute to various reports or descriptions, as suggested by Bernard Heuvelmans.

*Sources:* George William Stow, *Rock-Paintings in South Africa* (London: Methuen, 1930), pl. 39; Leo Frobenius and Douglas C. Fox, "The Water Lions," in *African Genesis* (New York: Stackpole, 1937); Martin Wilfarth, "Leben heute noch Saurier?" *Prisma*, October 1949, pp. 279–282; John A. Hunter, *Hunter* (London: Hamish Hamilton, 1952), p. 147; Adrian Conan Doyle, *Heaven Has Claws* (London: John Murray, 1952), pp. 29–31; Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les derniers dragons d'Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1978), pp. 374–386; Karl Shuker, *Mystery Cats of the World* (London: Robert Hale, 1989), pp. 143–147.

## Water Tiger

Aquatic saber-toothed CAT of South America.

*Variant names:* AYPA, Entzaeia-yawá (Shuar/Jivaroan), MAIPOLINA, Mutant jaguar, YAQUARU.

*Physical description:* Size of a jaguar or slightly larger. Two large, protruding teeth. Fawn, yellowish, black, white, brown, or reddish unmarked coat. Bushy tail.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Attacks humans.

*Distribution:* French Guiana; Colombia; Morona-Santiago Province, Ecuador; Amapá State, Brazil; Paraguay; southern Argentina.

*Significant sightings:* In the nineteenth century, William Bollaert found sculptured stones at Timaná, Colombia, showing a cat with large teeth.

Manuel Palacio claimed that cave paintings in the Lago Posadas area, Santa Cruz Province, Argentina, depict a saber-toothed cat attacking an extinct long-necked animal with an elongated, tapirlike snout—possibly an odd-toed litoptern ungulate (genus *Macrauchenia*) that ultimately died out in the Pleistocene before the arrival of humans.

In the 1950s, a sailor named Picquet described to Peter Matthiessen a jaguar-sized cat

with large, protruding teeth that lived in the jungles of Colombia and Ecuador.

In 1975, a “mutant jaguar” with 12-inch fangs was shot in Paraguay. A zoologist named Juan Acavar examined it and suggested it might be a surviving *Smilodon*.

Juan Bautista Rivadeneira saw a Water tiger at the mouth of the Río Jurumbaino, Ecuador, in 1989. It was black, with short legs and a cow-like tail.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The Giant otter (*Pteronura brasiliensis*) is catlike, but it has distinct splotches of cream and brown on its throat.

(2) A surviving Saber-toothed cat (*Smilodon* spp.), a genus of large cats that lived in the late Pleistocene, 11,000 years ago. These animals averaged 4 feet long, had short tails and large heads, and huge canines in the upper jaw. *Smilodon* was the only saber-toothed carnivore that migrated to South America from the north.

(3) A surviving Marsupial saber-tooth (*Thylacosmilus atrox*), which had been in South America since the Miocene, 15 million years ago, and was displaced by the migrating saber-toothed cats. It was about the size of a jaguar and had a short tail and canines that were actually longer than *Smilodon*'s. Its lower jaw had bony flanges where the upper fangs rested.

*Sources:* Charles Carter Blake, “Note on Stone Celts, from Chiriqui,” *Transactions of the Ethnological Society of London*, new ser., 2 (1863): 166–170; Patrick Chalmers, in *The Field* 180 (August 29, 1942): 228; Peter Matthiessen, *The Cloud Forest* (New York: Viking, 1961); Bruce Chatwin, *In Patagonia* (New York: Summit, 1977), p. 72; Karl Shuker, *Mystery Cats of the World* (London: Robert Hale, 1989), pp. 197–205; Angel Morant Forés, “An Investigation into Some Unidentified Ecuadorian Mammals,” October 1999, [http://perso.wanadoo.fr/cryptozoo/expeditions/ecuador\\_eng.htm](http://perso.wanadoo.fr/cryptozoo/expeditions/ecuador_eng.htm).

## Waterbobbejan

Unknown PRIMATE of South Africa.

*Etymology:* Afrikaans, “water baboon.”

*Variant name:* Fudu (Tswana/Bantu).

*Physical description:* Baboonlike animal. Height, 6 feet. Reddish hair. Long, powerful arms.

*Behavior:* Shy and solitary. Prowls the outskirts of farms, raiding livestock. Strips oranges off the trees.

*Habitat:* Near water, in caves or behind waterfalls.

*Distribution:* Northern South Africa.

*Significant sighting:* In 1965, two boys saw the animal on the Leeufontein farm between Koster and Swartruggens, North-West Province, South Africa.

*Present status:* Rumors about the animal have existed since the 1880s.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The Chacma baboon (*Papio cynocephalus ursinus*) is well known in the area but only grows to about 2 feet 6 inches long.

(2) The Samango monkey (*Cercopithecus mitis labiatus*) is even smaller. However, in at least one instance, a farmer shot and killed a samango, claiming it was a Waterbobbejan.

*Source:* Sian Hall, “Rumble in the Jungle,” *Fortean Times*, no. 111 (June 1998): 24–27.

## Watu Wa Miti

SMALL HOMINID of South Africa.

*Etymology:* Swahili (Bantu), “men of the trees.”

*Variant name:* Chimanimani (“small”).

*Behavior:* Aggressive and warlike.

*Distribution:* The Mozambique coast; northwestern Mozambique; the neighboring Chimanimani Mountains of Zimbabwe.

*Significant sightings:* Cuthbert Burgoyne observed a pair of hairy men about 4–5 feet tall on the Mozambique coast in 1927.

In the 1940s, Frederick Kaigh met a sorcerer who told him the small people were the spirits of a race who had been killed off in various wars and a famine but who nonetheless occasionally raid gardens for food.

Sources: Cuthbert Burgoyne, "Little Furry Men," *Discovery* 19 (1938): 51; Frederick Kaigh, *Witchcraft and Magic in Africa* (London: Richard Lesley, 1947), pp. 17–18; Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les bêtes humaines d'Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1980), pp. 519–521.

## WEASELS (Unknown)

Weasels, wolverines, polecats, and martens constitute the Subfamily Mustelinae and are closely related to OTTERS, badgers, and skunks. Only one weasel has made the cryptid list, an obscure yellowish animal in China. However, two minor controversies exist in England over (1) whether the European polecat (*Mustela putorius*) and the European pine marten (*Martes martes*) persist in the wild, and (2) whether the Stone martin (*Martes foina*) and the white phase (ermine) of the Short-tailed weasel (*Mustela erminea*) are native or introduced. Jonathan Downes, *The Smaller Mystery Carnivores of the Westcountry* (Exwick, England: CFZ Publications, 1996); Darren Naish, "Further Notes on Unrecognized British Mustelids," *Cryptozoology Review* 2, no. 2 (Autumn 1997): 28–31.

## Mystery Weasel

HUANG YAO

## Web-Footed Horse

Unknown HOOFED MAMMAL of the southwestern United States.

*Physical description:* Horse with broad hooves.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Can walk easily on sand dunes.

*Distribution:* Great Sand Dunes National Monument, Colorado.

*Source:* Harry Hansen, ed., *Colorado: A Guide to the Highest State* (New York: Hastings House, 1970), p. 347.

## Wee Oichy

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Scotland.

*Etymology:* Named after Loch Oich in 1961 by a reporter in the *Scottish Daily Express*.

*Physical description:* Like a huge otter. Black.

Shaggy head. Snakelike neck and body. Two humps, 3 feet high and 3 feet apart.

*Distribution:* Loch Oich, Highland.

*Significant sightings:* In August 1936, Alderman A. J. Richards, of Camberwell Borough Council, and two other witnesses saw an otter-like animal emerge from the water close to their boat near Laggan.

Simon Cameron, canal bridgekeeper at Laggan, saw one close up on September 19, 1936.

Journalist Jonathan Routh and some friends built a device that traveled monsterlike through the water and managed to get someone to photograph it for the *Scottish Daily Express* on July 8, 1961.

*Present status:* This loch at the southern end of Loch Ness also has a WATER HORSE tradition.

*Sources:* Alasdair Alpin MacGregor, *The Peat-Fire Flame* (Edinburgh: Moray, 1937), pp. 67–87; Peter Costello, *In Search of Lake Monsters* (New York: Coward, McCann and Geoghegan, 1974), pp. 142–146.

## Welsh Winged Snake

FLYING REPTILE of Wales.

*Physical description:* Has a sparkling crest on its head. Wings have circular markings like a peacock's feathers. Feathery skin.

*Behavior:* Can glide for short distances. Rests in a coiled position. Vicious when wounded. Flies over people's heads when angry. Fond of raiding henhouses.

*Habitat:* Rocky gorges, waterfalls, and forests.

*Distribution:* Waterfalls of the Rivers Hepste, Perrdin, and Mellte in Powys; Pont-Nedd-Fechan, Erwood, Ystradgynlais, Radnor Forest, and the Brecon Beacons, Powys; Resolven and Ynys-y-Gerwn, near Aberdulais, Neath Port Talbot; Crug-y-Deryn near Trelech-ar-Bettws, Carmarthenshire; Penmaenmawr, Conwy; the Llyn Peninsula and Cadair Idris, Gwynedd; the Berwyn Mountains, Denbighshire; the Cambrian Mountains, Ceredigion; Worms Head, Swansea; Penlline Castle, Porthkerry Park, and Llancarfan, Vale of Glamorgan.

*Significant sighting:* In the first half of the nineteenth century, a sizable population of winged serpents was said to live in the forest

around Penline Castle, northwest of Cowbridge. In 1909, Marie Trevelyan interviewed several aged residents who either remembered the creatures from childhood or had heard stories about them from parents and grandparents, some of whom had actually hunted these snakes.

*Present status:* Exterminated in the nineteenth century because of its attacks on poultry farms.

*Possible explanations:* An actual winged snake of this description in the British Isles would go a long way toward explaining the prevalence of DRAGON legends in the United Kingdom.

*Sources:* Marie Trevelyan, *Folklore and Folk-Stories of Wales* (London: Elliot Stock, 1909); Chris Barber, *Mysterious Wales* (Newton Abbot, England: David and Charles, 1982); Karl Shuker, "From Flying Toads to Snakes with Wings," *Fate* 47 (September 1994): 31–36.

## Werewolf

Canine or vulpine ENTITY of Europe and North America. Although only of tangential relevance, the Werewolf nonetheless crops up with some frequency in cryptozoological literature, as a folk explanation for ALIEN BIG DOGS or the BEAST OF GÉVAUDAN or as a source of confusion with sightings of paranormal-looking HAIRY BIPEDS.

*Etymology:* From the Old English *wer* ("man") + *wulf* ("wolf"), derived from the Greek *lycanthropos* ("wolf-man"). Adam Douglas argues, however, that the "were-" prefix comes from the Old Norse *vargr* ("wolf" or "outlaw").

*Variant names:* BEAST OF GÉVAUDAN, Bis-clavret (in Brittany), BRAY ROAD BEAST, Garwulf (Norman), Guerulfus (medieval Latin), Lobarraz (Portuguese), Lobis-homem (Portuguese), Lobizon, Lope-kumhari (in Abruzzi), Loup-garou (French), Loup-varous (in Picardy), Lupe-panaru (in Aquileia), Lupu menare (in Naples), Lupu-minare (in Calabria), Lupu-minaru (in Sicily), SKINWALKER, Vaerulf (Danish), Varulf (Swedish), Werwulf (German).

*Physical description:* Luminous yellow eyes. Sometimes tailless.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Bipedal. Uses front

paws as hands. Uses an ointment (said to contain hemlock, aconite, bufogenin, or other hallucinogenic substances) in order to shape-shift into a wolf.

*Significant sightings:* Lykaion, the legendary king of Arcadia, Greece, sacrificed his baby son in a bloody ritual and was turned into a wolf by Zeus for his crime.

Herodotus wrote in the fifth century B.C. that the Neuri of Scythia (possibly the Milograd culture that flourished near Chernobyl, Ukraine) changed into wolves for a few days every year.

The first writer to identify lycanthropy as a disease was Marcellus Sidetes, the Greek author of a medical poem who lived in Manavgat, Turkey, in the second century A.D. He considered it a form of melancholia in which the sufferer is deluded into thinking he is a wolf and lingers in cemeteries.

One night in July 1958, Mrs. Delburt Gregg saw a shaggy, wolflike creature clawing at her window screen in Greggton, Texas. It had fangs and glowing, slitted eyes. She shined a flashlight at it in time to see it run away into some bushes. Later, a tall man emerged and walked away down the road.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The Gray wolf (*Canis lupus*) was one of the first wild animals to be domesticated. The process of adopting young wolves by hunter-gatherer groups as companions in the hunt and as guard animals probably occurred in several places as early as 10,000 B.C. Close bonding and mutual dependence with an animal undoubtedly had great magical significance, and those individuals who took on the attributes of a wolf would be seen as skilled hunters and shamans. The earliest shape-shifting myths may well have Neolithic roots.

(2) Lycanthropy is recognized as a psychopathological illness in which an individual imagines he or she is a wild beast and develops a taste for raw or rancid meat. The individual may howl like a wolf, run naked through the woods, and attempt to rape or kill young girls. Historical cases, such as the serial killer Peter Stubb (or Stumpf) of Köln, Germany, tried in 1589,



were taken seriously and treated with a harshness that was severe even for the time. Such a mental illness could be triggered by many different situations, including famine, plague, war, economic disaster, or substance abuse. In at least one case investigated in 1975, this condition was the result of persistent drug abuse.

(3) Weird behavior can be induced by eating rye or other grains infected with the ergot fungus (*Claviceps purpurea* or *C. paspali*). In the Middle Ages, infected rye was often sent to the mill accidentally. Entire towns would eat bread made from the flour and suffer intoxication from a hallucinogenic alkaloid in the fungus. These psychotic episodes were known as *ignis sacer* (holy fire) or St. Anthony's fire because St. Anthony was the patron saint of a religious order founded to care for ergotism victims. It has been suspected that the Greek cult of Eleusis was based on ingestion of ergot to attain enlightenment. Physical effects of ergotism include frothing at the mouth, uncontrollable rage, constriction of the vocal cords causing barking or howling, a burning sensation in the skin, and a feeling of tremendous excitement. Shape-shifting hallucinations during an ergotism outbreak could easily have contributed to the Werewolf mythos.

(4) Leon Illis has suggested that the condition of congenital porphyria could be the origin of some Werewolf beliefs. Porphyria involves a failure of the bone marrow to form properly. Its symptoms include an aversion to sunlight, tissue destruction of the face and fingers, skin lesions, and a reddish-brown pigmentation on the teeth. Sometimes, excessive facial hair and deranged behavior are displayed. However, porphyria patients do not appear or behave particularly wolflike.

(5) Humans infected by rabies could account for some cases, though this disease and its symptoms were well known in the Middle Ages.

(6) Cults or tribes that dressed in wolf- or bearskins did so in order to take on the boldness, cunning, and ferocity of a wild

animal. There is some evidence that a Greco-Roman cult of lycanthropy existed in Britain by the first century A.D. German and Scandinavian followers of Odin called berserkers would consume alcohol and commit violent acts.

(7) Accounts of feral children (*HOMO FERUS*), allegedly raised in the woods by wolves or other wild animals, have undoubtedly added to the legend. The infants Romulus and Remus, the legendary founders of Rome, were said to have been nursed by a female wolf in a cave on the Palatine Hill until they were discovered by a shepherd.

(8) A literary and cinematic myth representing the fear of reverting to the bestial.

Sources: Herodotus, *The Histories*, ed. John Marincola (New York: Penguin, 1996), pp. 248–249 (iv. 105); Ovid, *Metamorphoses*, I. 196–261; Pliny, *Natural History*, VIII. 34; Pausanias, *Description of Greece*, VIII. 2. 1–3; Sabine Baring-Gould, *The Book of Were-Wolves: Being an Account of a Terrible Superstition* (London: Smith, Elder, 1865); Montague Summers, *The Werewolf* (London: Kegan Paul, Trench, Trubner, 1933); Robert Eisler, *Man into Wolf* (London: Routledge and Paul, 1951); Mrs. Delbert Gregg, "Werewolf?" *Fate* 13 (March 1960): 60–61; Leon A. Illis, "On Porphyria and the Aetiology of Werewolves," *Proceedings of the Royal Society of Medicine* 57 (1964): 23–26; F. G. Surawicz and R. Banta, "Lycanthropy Revisited," *Canadian Psychiatric Association Journal* 20 (November 1975): 537–542; R. Gordon Wasson, Carl A. P. Ruck, and Albert Hofmann, *The Road to Eleusis* (New York: Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, 1978); Charlotte Otten, ed., *A Lycanthropy Reader: Werewolves in Western Culture* (Syracuse, N.Y.: Syracuse University Press, 1986); M. Bénézech, J. de Witte, J. J. Etchepare, and M. Bourgeois, "A propos d'une observation de lycanthropie avec violences mortelles," *Annales Médico-Psychologiques* 147 (1989): 464–470; Adam Douglas, *The Beast Within* (London: Chapmans, 1992); D. L. Ashliman, Werewolf Legends from Germany, <http://www.pitt.edu/~dash/werewolf.html>.

## Wewiwilemitá Manetú

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Ohio.

*Etymology:* Shawnee (Algonquian) word.

*Variant name:* Msí kinépi kwa (“great reptile”).

*Source:* Albert S. Gatschet, “Water-Monsters of American Aborigines,” *Journal of American Folklore* 12 (1899): 255–260.

## Whiskered Swift

Unidentified BIRD of Asia and Africa.

*Physical description:* Swift with pale-gray, whiskerlike markings around the beak.

*Possible explanations:*

- (1) Various known species of Swift (Family Apodidae) observed carrying feathers in their mouths or with their mouths full of food, causing the feather tracts on the cheeks to be stretched into a striped effect.
- (2) An unknown species of swift.

*Source:* Phil Chantler, *Swifts: A Guide to the Swifts and Treeswifts of the World*, 2d ed. (New Haven, Conn.: Yale University Press, 2000).

## White Brocket Deer

Unknown HOOFED MAMMAL of South America.

*Variant name:* Veado branco (Portuguese, “white deer”).

*Physical description:* Somewhere in size between the two known species, the Red brocket deer (*Mazama americana*) and the Gray brocket deer (*M. gouazoubira*).

*Distribution:* Rio Aripuanã, Mato Grosso State, Brazil.

*Significant sighting:* Marc van Roosmalen heard reports of this deer in 2000.

*Possible explanation:* A regional variation of the gray brocket deer, which has a white belly in the north of its range and a gray belly in the south.

*Source:* Karl Shuker, “New Beasts from Brazil?” *Fortean Times*, no. 139 (November 2000): 22.

## White-Flipped Beaked Whale

Unknown CETACEAN of the North Atlantic.

*Physical description:* Length, 30 feet. Long snout with a pink tip. Black above. White below. White flippers.

*Distribution:* North Atlantic Ocean.

*Significant sighting:* On a voyage to Jamaica in the 1840s, Philip H. Gosse’s ship was surrounded by a school of these whales for seventeen hours.

*Sources:* Philip Henry Gosse, *A Naturalist’s Sojourn in Jamaica* (London: Longman, Brown, Green, and Longmans, 1851), pp. 3–6; Philip Henry Gosse, *The Romance of Natural History* (London: Nisbet, 1860), pp. 338–339.

## Whitey

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Arkansas.

*Etymology:* From the river.

*Physical description:* Length, 10–36 feet. Weight, more than 1,000 pounds. Smooth, gray skin. Long, pointed object (a beak?) on the forehead. Spiny backbone.

*Behavior:* Creates a bubbly disturbance in the water. Tail constantly thrashes. Makes a sound between a cow’s moo and a horse’s neigh.

*Tracks:* Length, 14 inches long. Width, 8 inches. Three clawed toes. Pads on the heel and toes. Some show a spur extending from the heel. Distance between prints, 8 feet.

*Distribution:* White River, near Newport, Arkansas.

*Significant sightings:* Plantation owner Bramblett Bateman saw a 12-foot, gray thing emerge from a “deep hole” some 60 feet deep in the river, near Newport, on July 1, 1937. It floated a few minutes on the surface, then submerged. He saw it again on September 22. As many as twenty-five other residents, including two deputy sheriffs, saw something that made a lot of bubbles and foam in the river that summer.

On June 28, 1971, south of the White River bridge, Cloyce Warren took a photograph of an animal that had been seen for about ten days. It shows a nondescript object disappearing beneath the water.

Ollie Ritcherson and Joey Dupree were boating on the river July 21, 1971, looking for the

monster when something lifted their boat upward out of the water. Sightings continued through August.

R. C. McClauglen and his family watched an animal thrash in the river for five minutes near Jacksonport on June 5, 1972.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) A stray Southern elephant seal (*Mirounga leonina*), according to Roy Mackal. However, these bulky, 15-foot seals are found in the southern Atlantic and Pacific Oceans surrounding Antarctica, though individuals have been found as far north as the equator.

(2) A large Lake sturgeon (*Acipenser fulvescens*), with olive-gray coloration and scutes along its back and sides, can grow to 9 feet long. However, Whitey's skin was described as smooth.

(3) A large catfish, possibly a Blue catfish (*Ictalurus furcatus*), which can grow to more than 5 feet long.

(4) The American alligator (*Alligator mississippiensis*) is found in this part of Arkansas, especially in areas where it has been restocked and reintroduced. It may account for some sightings of 10- to 15-foot animals.

(5) Hoaxed tracks, though some were found in unlikely spots.

(6) A giant penguin, suggested by Ivan T. Sanderson, based on the alleged similarity of the tracks with THREE-TOES in Florida.

*Sources:* "Fresh-water Monster Dropped,"

*Fortean Society Magazine*, no. 1 (September 1937): 5; "Arkansas Has a Problem," *Pursuit*, no. 16 (October 1971): 89–95; Roy P. Mackal, *Searching for Hidden Animals* (Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday, 1980), pp. 198–208; F. G. Wood, "Cryptoletter," *ISC Newsletter* 1, no. 2 (Summer 1982): 11; Roy P. Mackal, "Cryptoletter," *ISC Newsletter* 1, no. 3 (Autumn 1982): 10–11; James R. McLeod, "Cryptoletter," *ISC Newsletter* 2, no. 1 (Spring 1983): 10.

## Wihwin

SEA MONSTER of the coast of Central America.

*Etymology:* Miskito (Misumalpan) word.

*Physical description:* Horselike. Sharp teeth.

*Behavior:* Goes ashore in the summer.

*Distribution:* Atlantic coast of Nicaragua and Honduras.

*Source:* Hubert Howe Bancroft, *The Native Races of the Pacific States of North America* (New York: D. Appleton, 1875), vol. 3.

## WILDMEN

In this category are included seventy-two types of human-sized (5 feet–6 feet 6 inches tall), hairy, bipedal humans that may represent the survival of hominid species other than modern *Homo sapiens*. A widespread tradition of such creatures exists on five continents, especially in Asia, which is home to more than half of the named varieties. North America is conspicuously absent, although it has GIANT HOMINIDS, HAIRY BIPEDS, and NORTH AMERICAN APES in abundance.

A surviving group of Neanderthals (*Homo neanderthalensis*) might account for some Wildman sightings. These cold-adapted archaic humans lived in Europe as far west as Britain and in Asia as far east as Uzbekistan during the Late Pleistocene, 100,000–30,000 years ago. Their physical characteristics included a flat, low cranium; a bulging occipital lobe at the back of the skull; enlarged, broad nostrils; swept-back cheekbones; large teeth, especially the incisors; strong jaws; no chin; strong musculature; and thick bones. The average height for males was 5 feet 6 inches and for females 5 feet 3 inches. Males weighed more than 140 pounds, while females were lighter, at 110 pounds. Neanderthal cranial capacity was greater than ours, averaging more than 1,450 milliliters (modern humans average 1,300 milliliters). There is good evidence that they buried their dead, cared for disabled individuals, communicated in a limited way, hunted large animals, and produced primitive stone tools (Mousterian culture). Neanderthals probably originated in Europe from archaic humans of the Middle Pleistocene, 350,000–150,000 years ago, perhaps represented by the fossils found at Swanscombe in England, Steinheim in Germany, and Fontéchevade in France. Though not currently

considered ancestral to modern humans, the two groups did coexist for several thousand years and probably had some cultural or genetic exchanges. Asian Neanderthal fossils have been found in Israel, Syria, Iraq, Ukraine, and Uzbekistan. Although Mousterian toolkits have been discovered elsewhere, these were not exclusively Neanderthal and may have been produced by early modern humans.

Another leading Wildman candidate is *Homo erectus*, an early human that evolved in Africa about 2 million years ago, then spread into Asia and parts of Europe. The first fossil was found at Trinil in Indonesia by Eugene Dubois in 1890 and was known for a long time as *Pithecanthropus erectus* or Java man. More extensive material was discovered in Zhoukoudian Cave, near Beijing, China, in the 1920s and in Sangiran and other Javan sites in the 1930s and later. Since then, evidence for an *erectus* presence has been found in Algeria, Morocco, Tanzania, Kenya, Georgia, and Western Europe. Possibly the most recent *erectus* artifacts and remains come from Selungur Cave, Kyrgyzstan, and are dated at 125,000 years ago. *Erectus* skulls are long and low, with heavy browridges and large jaws. Cranial capacity spanned from 800 to 1,000 milliliters. Evidence from East Africa indicates *erectus* had a slender, upright frame and stood around 5 feet 7 inches tall.

Most reported Wildmen seem to be more primitive physically and culturally than modern *Homo sapiens*, represented by the Cro-Magnon culture in Europe. There have been many finds of jaws, skulls, and other skeletal material that show apparent transitional forms between *Homo erectus* and *sapiens*. Characteristics are usually described in comparison to *erectus* fossils (less prognathism, reduced robusticity, lightened browridges). Cranial capacity ranges from 1,000 to 1,400 milliliters. European specimens include the Mauer mandible from Germany (sometimes characterized as *H. heidelbergensis*) and the Petralona, Greece, cranium, which shows both *erectus* characteristics and more advanced features. Other fossils have been found in Azerbaijan, Morocco, Ethiopia, South Africa, Tanzania, India, Indonesia, Siberia (Denisova Cave), and China. Collectively

called “archaic *Homo sapiens*” fossils, there is too much variation to assign them a species name; some indeed may turn out to be *erectus* or *sapiens*. Very little postcranial material has been discovered, so it is difficult to specify height or weight. Few of these fossils have been precisely dated, but they are thought to occur within the Middle Pleistocene, 500,000–200,000 years ago.

*Homo habilis* was an early East African hominid contemporary with the apelike yet upright australopiths in the Late Pliocene, 1.9–1.6 million years ago. Although it had a larger cranium (610 milliliters on average), smaller teeth, and a more humanlike foot skeleton, it only weighed an average of 66 pounds and looked more australopithecine than human.

Notice that all the preceding types are from the Old World. There is no evidence at all that humans evolved anywhere in the Americas. A flourishing of early primates took place in North America from 66 to 28 million years ago, but these had either disappeared or moved into South America by 27 million years ago as the ancestors of the New World monkeys. Fully modern humans were the next visitors to the Americas some 40,000 years ago, leaving no known explanation for American BIGFOOT and CANNIBAL GIANT traditions unless they followed the Bering land bridge from Asia like the Paleo-Indians.

## Mystery Wildmen

### Africa

AGRIOS ANTHROPOS; AKÉPHALOS; ANTIPODES; BILUNGI; BRACHYSTOMOS; GORILLAÏ; HYLOPHAGOS; ICHTHYOPHAGOS; KIKOMBA; SCIAPOD; TROGLODYTE; VADOMA; WOADD-EL-UMA

### Asia, Central

ADAM-AYU; ADAM-DZHAPAI; ALMAS; BAN-MANUSH; BAR-MANU; DEV; FARISHTA; GÉRÉ-SUN BAMBURSHÉ; GOLUB-YAVAN; GUL; HARRUM-MO; KÉÉDIEKI; KHÜN-GÖRÜESSÜ; KSY-GIYK; LECHY; NASNAS; SHAITAN; YABALIK-ADAM

### Asia, East

MAO-RÉN; YE-RÉN

*Asia, Southeast*

B'LIAN; MINNESOTA ICEMAN; NGUOI RUNG; ORANG EKOR

*Asia, West*

ABNAUAYU; ADLEKHE-TITIN; AGATCH-KISHI; ALMASTI; DAV; ENKIDU; GULEBANAY; KAPTAR; KESHAT; PARÉ; TSKHISS-KATSI

*Australasia and Oceania*

COROMANDEL MAN; MAEROERO; YAHOO; YOWIE

*Central and South America*

CALCHONA; CAX-VINIC; CHIPAREMAI; MARI-COXI; MATUYÚ; MOHAN; SALVAJE; VASITRI; YEHO

*Europe*

BASAJAUN; *HOMO FERUS*; MAN-MONKEY; PAN; QUICKFOOT; SATYR; ŠUMSKE DEKLE; URISK; VED; WUDEWÁSA; YAGMORT

**Windigo**

Originally, a Native American name for a CANNIBAL GIANT in northern North America. Now more commonly known as a supposed psychological compulsion to eat human flesh, said to occur among the Algonquian peoples of Canada and called "Windigo psychosis." The craving is said to be brought on by desperate cannibalism during a famine. The reality of this syndrome has been challenged, though the condition may in fact have been used in the past as an excuse to expel or execute an outcast. In recent decades, "turning Windigo" most likely refers to an emotional display of grief or worry that betrays a fear of being lost or otherwise ill equipped to deal with a harsh, subarctic environment. Some stories may also involve BIGFOOT wandering outside its normal range.

*Etymology:* From the Ojibwa (Algonquian) *wiindigoo*, "winter cannibal giant." First used in print in 1722, according to John Robert Colombo.

*Variant names:* Weetekow, Weetigo (Cree/Algonquian), Wendego, Wendigo, Wetiko, Windegoag, Witigo, Witiko.

*Physical description:* Height, 6–9 feet. Covered with hair. Emaciated look. Face is black, possibly with frostbite. Red, glowing, staring eyes. Large fangs. Claws.

*Behavior:* Seen most often in winter. Can swim in cold rivers. Runs swiftly. Has a strident voice. Rubs its body with tree resin and sand. Eats people, especially children.

*Tracks:* Spot of blood in each print.

*Distribution:* Eastern and central Canada; northeastern United States.

*Sources:* Johann Georg Kohl, *Kitchi-Gami: Wanderings Round Lake Superior* (London: Chapman and Hall, 1860), pp. 358–366; Charles M. Skinner, *American Myths and Legends* (Philadelphia: Lippincott, 1900), vol. 1, pp. 37–38; Frank G. Speck, "Myths and Folk-Lore of the Timiskaming Algonquin and Timagami Ojibwa," *Anthropological Series, Memoirs of the Geological Survey of Canada* 71, no. 9 (1915); Joseph E. Guinard, "Witiko among the Tête-de-Boule," *Primitive Man* 3 (1930): 69–71; John M. Cooper, "The Cree Witiko Psychosis," *Primitive Man* 6 (1933): 20–24; Prentice G. Downes, *Sleeping Island* (New York: Coward-McCann, 1943), pp. 53–55; Richard S. Lambert, *Exploring the Supernatural: The Weird in Canadian Folklore* (Toronto, Canada: McClelland and Stewart, 1955), pp. 167–175; Morton I. Teicher, *Windigo Psychosis: A Study of a Relationship between Belief and Behavior among the Indians of Northeastern Canada* (Seattle, Wash.: American Ethnological Society, 1960); Thomas H. Hay, "The Windigo Psychosis: Psychodynamic, Cultural and Social Factors in Aberrant Behavior," *American Anthropologist* 75 (1971): 708–730; Marie Merasty, *The World of Wetiko: Tales from the Woodland Cree* (Saskatoon, Sask., Canada: Saskatchewan Indian Cultural College, 1974); Ralph Christian Albertsen, "Windigo: The Cannibal Demon," *Fate* 29 (March 1976): 38–45; Kamil Pecher, "What Is Our Northern Wetiko?" *Pursuit*, no. 48 (Fall 1979): 156–159; Richard J. Preston, "The Witiko: Algonkian Knowledge and Whiteman Knowledge," in Marjorie M. Halpin and Michael M. Ames, eds., *Manlike Monsters on Trial* (Vancouver, Canada: University of British Columbia Press,





WINGED CAT that lived in a builder's yard in Trafford Park, Manchester, England (date unknown). (John Morris/ Fortean Picture Library)

1980), pp. 111–131; John Robert Colombo, ed., *Windigo: An Anthology of Fact and Fantastic Fiction* (Saskatoon, Sask., Canada: Western Producer Prairie Books, 1982); Lou Marano, “Windigo Psychosis: The Anatomy of an Emetic Confusion,” *Current Anthropology* 23 (1982): 385–397; Robert A. Brightman, *Rock Cree Human-Animal Relationships* (Berkeley: University of California Press, 1993).

## Winged Cat

Domestic or feral CAT with apparent wings.

*Variant name:* Pauca billee (Hindi, *Pankha billi*, “winged cat”).

*Physical description:* Otherwise normal cat with winglike extensions of fur growing from its back.

*Behavior:* In some cases, the cats are said to use the wings to make flying or at least gliding jumps.

*Significant sightings:* In India in the 1860s, Alexander Gibson shot a Winged cat whose dried skin was exhibited at a meeting of the Bombay Asiatic Society.

In 1899, *Strand Magazine* carried a photograph of a cat belonging to a woman in Wiveliscombe, Somerset, England, that had two fur-covered growths coming out of its back. They flapped about whenever the cat moved.

In June 1949, a cat with a wingspan of 23 inches was shot and killed in northern Sweden after it rushed at a child.

On June 24, 1966, Jean-Jacque Revers shot a cat with a wingspan of 14 inches that was attacking other animals near Alfred, Ontario. It was said to be able to make gliding jumps of 50–60 feet with wings extended. A veterinarian determined that the wings were long growths of thick, matted, black fur. An autopsy confirmed that it had been rabid.

*Possible explanation:* According to Karl

Shuker, Domestic cats (*Felis silvestris catus*) with a rare condition known as feline cutaneous ashenia (FCA) have abnormally loose skin that stretches easily along the shoulders or back. This can result in the creation of furry outgrowths like wings.

*Sources:* R. B. W., "Flying Cat," *Naturalist's Note Book*, no. 5 (1868): 318; "Can a Cat Fly?" *Strand Magazine* 18 (November 1899): 599; John A. Keel, *Strange Creatures from Time and Space* (Greenwich, Conn.: Fawcett, 1970), pp. 37–41; X, "Vampire Cats," *Pursuit*, no. 36 (Fall 1976): 93; John Michell and Robert J. N. Rickard, *Living Wonders* (London: Thames and Hudson, 1982), pp. 118–120; Gerald L. Wood, *Guinness Book of Pet Records* (Enfield, England: Guinness Superlatives, 1984), pp. 93–94; Karl Shuker, "Cat Flaps," *Fortean Times*, no. 78 (December 1994–January 1995): 32–33; Karl Shuker, "Dadadadadadada—Batcat!" *Strange Magazine*, no. 17 (Summer 1996): 24.

## Winnipogo

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Manitoba, Canada.

*Etymology:* In imitation of OGOPOGO.

*Physical description:* Diameter, 2 feet 6 inches. Small, flat head.

*Distribution:* Lake Winnipegosis and Lake Winnipeg, Manitoba.

*Significant sightings:* Oscar Frederickson was shooting ducks at Fuller Bay, Lake Winnipegosis, in April 1918 when something large pushed up a big chunk of ice from below in about 3 feet of water.

C. F. Ross and Tom Spence saw a dinosaur-like animal with a single horn in the back of its head at the north end of Lake Winnipegosis in 1935.

A serpentine animal 15 feet long was rammed by a boat in July 1983 in Lake Winnipegosis off Pelican Rapids.

A black creature was hit by a boat in July 1984 in Traverse Bay on Lake Winnipeg.

*Sources:* *Winnipeg Free Press*, August 5, 1961, and August 15, 1962; Dorothy Eber, "The Scientific Search for a Prehistoric Monster," *Maclean's* 74 (August 12, 1961): 1; Waldemar

Lehn, "Atmospheric Refraction and Lake Monsters," *Science* 205 (July 13, 1979): 183; Chris Rutkowski, *Unnatural History: True Manitoba Mysteries* (Winnipeg, Man., Canada: Chameleon, 1993), pp. 137–147.

## Wish Hound

BLACK DOG of southern England.

*Variant names:* Wisht hound, Witch hound, Yell hound, Yeth hound.

*Physical description:* Often headless.

*Behavior:* Active on dark, stormy nights.

*Distribution:* Devon, Cornwall, Somerset, and Sussex.

*Sources:* Robert Hunt, ed., *Popular Romances of the West of England* (London: John Camden Hotten, 1865); John Lloyd Warden Page, *An Exploration of Dartmoor and Its Antiquities* (London: Seeley, 1889); Ruth E. Saint Leger-Gordon, *Witchcraft and Folklore of Dartmoor* (New York: Bell, 1972), pp. 26–41, 188; Katharine M. Briggs, *A Dictionary of Fairies* (London: Allen Lane, 1976), p. 440.

## Wiwiliámecq'

FRESHWATER MONSTER of northeastern North America.

*Etymology:* Abnaki-Penobscot and Malecite-Passamaquoddy (Algonquian), "snail."

*Variant names:* Weewilmekq, Wiwil'mékq, Wiwilmeku.

*Physical description:* Serpentine. Length, 30–40 feet. Soft horns.

*Behavior:* Lurks under waterfalls.

*Habitat:* Both freshwater and saltwater.

*Distribution:* Boyden Lake, Maine; New Brunswick, Canada.

*Significant sighting:* The eighteenth-century Penobscot shaman Old John Neptune (or, more probably, a similarly named ancestor) battled an enemy Micmac warrior who took the form of his familiar spirit, a huge water snake, on the east side of Boyden Lake.

*Sources:* Charles Leland, *Algonquin Legends of New England* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1884), pp. 324–329, 345–347; Albert S. Gatschet, "Water-Monsters of American



Carving depicting two *Wiwillameqs*, on the handle of a club that may have belonged to the eighteenth-century Penobscot shaman Old John Neptune. (Gerry Biron)

Aborigines,” *Journal of American Folklore* 12 (1899): 255–260; Fannie Hardy Eckstorm, *Old John Neptune and Other Maine Indian Shamans* (Portland, Me.: Southworth-Anthoensen Press, 1945), pp. 39–48.

## Woadd-el-Uma

WILDMAN of North Africa.

*Etymology:* Arabic, “son of the mother.”

*Variant names:* Amanit.

*Physical description:* Size of a human. Covered in reddish-brown hair. Females have breasts.

*Behavior:* Aquatic. Walks erect. Said to live in the river or adjacent lakes and go on land only before the periodic floods. Eats fruits.

*Tracks:* Length, 10 inches. Four long, narrow toes and a large, fully opposed toe. Prints are 3 feet apart, but the feet are pointed at a 70-degree angle oblique to the direction of travel, as if it progressed by lateral leaps.

*Distribution:* Nile River, northern Sudan.

*Significant sighting:* On June 17, 1832, Joseph Russegger found unusual tracks made during the previous night in the sand along the Nile River near the third cataract. They emerged from the water, approached Russegger’s camp, and returned to the river after traversing some rough and marshy terrain.

*Sources:* Joseph Russegger, *Reisen in Europa, Asien und Afrika* (Stuttgart, Germany: E.

Schweizerbart, 1841–1849), vol. 2, pp. 53–56; Baron Johann Wilhelm von Müller, *Fliegende Blätter aus meinem Tagebuche* (Stuttgart, Germany: Hofbuchdruckerei zu Gutenberg, 1851), pp. 57–61.

## Wobo

Mystery tigerlike CAT of East Africa.

*Etymology:* Amharic (Semitic) word.

*Variant names:* Abu sotan (in Sudan), Beast of Bungoma (in Kenya), Mendelit (Tigrinya/Semitic).

*Physical description:* Larger than a lion. Yellow-brown or gray-brown color. Black blotches or stripes.

*Habitat:* Rocky mountains.

*Distribution:* Ethiopia and Sudan; possibly western Kenya.

*Significant sightings:* Theodor von Heuglin was told in 1862 that a skin of this cat had hung for many years in the cathedral of Eifag.

A mystery cat with a tiger’s head, a leopard’s spots, and a lion’s claws went on a livestock-killing spree in Kenya in 1974.

*Sources:* Theodor von Heuglin, *Reise nach Abessinien, den Gala-Ländern, Ost-Sudan und Chartum in den Jahren 1861 und 1862* (Jena, Germany: H. Costenoble, 1868); Theodor von Heuglin, *Reise in Nordost-Afrika* (Braunschweig, Germany: G. Westermann, 1877), vol. 2; C. A. W. Guggisberg, *Simba, the Life of the Lion* (Cape Town, South Africa: H. Timmins, 1961); Karl Shuker, *Mystery Cats of the World* (London: Robert Hale, 1989), pp. 141–142.

## Wolf Deer

Mystery animal of the midwestern United States with characteristics of both a DOG and a deerlike HOOVED MAMMAL.

*Physical description:* Larger than a dog. Weight, 50–60 pounds. Short, red-brown hair. Deerlike head. Small, pointed ears. Thin legs like a deer. Bushy black tail like a horse’s.

*Behavior:* Apparently unafraid of humans or guns.

*Distribution:* Western Oklahoma and western Minnesota.

*Significant sightings:* In 1951, Mrs. Lawrence

Laub saw a “cross between a wolf and a deer” on her ranch near Calumet, Oklahoma. She threw a stick at it, but it wouldn’t run away. Neighbors reported strange tracks.

On March 21, 1971, D. R. Clark and H. H. Christensen were driving 8 miles northwest of Canby, Minnesota, when they spotted an odd-looking deer near Florida Creek. Clark got out of the car, yelled, and waved his arms, but the animal ignored him. He fired shots near it, but it only walked a few feet away and lay down.

*Present status:* Only two known sightings.

*Possible explanation:* A bizarrely deformed deer.

*Source:* Jerome Clark, “A Message from Magonia,” *Fortean Times*, no. 8 (February 1975): 5–6.

## Woolly Cheetah

Unrecognized big CAT of South Africa.

*Scientific name:* *Felis lanea*, proposed by Philip L. Sclater in 1877.

*Physical description:* Like the common cheetah but with a thicker body and tail and shorter limbs. Woolly, dense fur. Covered with roundish brown blotches instead of spots. “Tear line” missing around eye. Nonretractile claws.

*Distribution:* Great Karoo, Western Cape Province, South Africa; Lebombo Mountains, Swaziland.

*Significant sightings:* In 1877, Philip Sclater announced that the London Zoo had acquired an unusual-looking male cheetah from Beaufort West, South Africa. It had stouter limbs and a thicker tail than a normal cheetah. Sclater recorded receiving a similar skin in 1884, again from Beaufort West, that was smaller and almost as densely furred.

*Possible explanation:* A genetic mutation of the common Cheetah (*Acinonyx jubatus*) that may be a species adaptation in progress. Lena Bottriell has suggested a partial albino morph. Others have suggested an erythritic or chinchilla albino morph.

*Sources:* Philip Lutley Sclater, “*Felis lanea* (Description of the Woolly Cheetah),” *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London*, June 19, 1877, pp. 532–534; Philip Lutley

Sclater, “Mr. P. L. Sclater on *Felis lanea*,” *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London*, June 18, 1878, pp. 655–656; Philip Lutley Sclater, “The Woolly Cheetah,” *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London*, November 4, 1884, p. 476; Richard Lydekker, ed., *The Royal Natural History* (London: Frederick Warne, 1893–1894), vol. 1, pp. 442–446; Lena Godsall Bottriell, *King Cheetah: The Story of the Quest* (Leiden, the Netherlands: E. J. Brill, 1987), pp. 38–40; Karl Shuker, *Mystery Cats of the World* (London: Robert Hale, 1989), pp. 122–125.

## Wooo-Wooo

GIANT OWL of New Jersey.

*Etymology:* From its call.

*Behavior:* Call is a “WOOoo WOOoo WOOoo.”

*Distribution:* Northwestern New Jersey.

*Significant sightings:* In June 1965, Ivan T. Sanderson and Walter McGraw heard a loud “WOOoo” cry repeated at Sanderson’s farmhouse near Columbia, New Jersey. It grew in intensity, then faded away. They thought it was coming from a bird flying along Kittatinny Mountain. Another call came from the other side of the Delaware River.

*Sources:* *Blairstown (N.J.) Press*, April 13, 1968; Mark A. Hall, *Thunderbirds! The Living Legend of Giant Birds* (Minneapolis, Minn.: Mark A. Hall, 1988), pp. 54–56.

## Wudéwásá

WILDMAN of Europe, often depicted in medieval art, sculpture, heraldry, drama, pageantry, and allegorical fiction.

*Etymology:* Old English, “wood man,” from *wold* (“forest”) + *wasan* (“being”). An alternative suggestion is that *wásá* derives from *vu’assar* (“from Asia”). The English surnames Woodhouse and Wodehouse are said to originate from this word.

*Variant names:* Callicantzari (Greek), Fängeg (in the Alps), Fänke, Green man, GRENDEL, Grugach (Irish), Hazessa (Saxon), Holzmoia (German), Holzwib, Homine agreste, l’Homme sauvage (French), Homo silvestris (Latin), Jehan



Paulu (French), Jehan Pelu, Lamia (Greek), Lorke (in the Tyrol), Noerglein (in the Tyrol), Ogre (French), Orco (Italian), Orke (in the Tyrol), Orson, Ozruti (Slovak), Pilosus (Latin), Salvan (in Lombardy), Salvang, Schrat (Old High German), Scinlac (Anglo-Saxon), Simiot (Catalan), Skogsrå (Swedish), Tristan de Nanteuil, Walt man, Wild maa, Wildeman (Germany), Wildez with, Wodehouse, Wodemwose, Wodewese, Wodewose, Wodwos, Wodwose, Woodwose, Wudewasan, Wudu wasa, Zruty (Slovak).

*Physical description:* Humanlike but naked and covered in hair. Some traditions depict a giant; others, especially in Germany, involve humans as short as 2 feet tall. Long head-hair. Female has pendulous breasts. Feet and hands are hairless and humanlike. Sometimes shown with a tail.

*Behavior:* Eats berries, acorns, and raw meat. Lives in a hollowed-out tree trunk or cave. Carries a club or crude log. Sometimes depicted as wearing a leaf garment. No knowledge of metals or agriculture. Said to abduct women and eat unbaptized infants.

*Habitat:* Remote forests or mountains.

*Distribution:* Primarily the Alps and other mountains of Central Europe, though pageantry and artistic depictions percolated throughout the continent. Recent sightings of European WILDMEN have occurred in Sweden, Germany, and Italy.

*Significant sightings:* In Chrétien de Troyes's romance *Yvain* (twelfth century), a knight runs across a giant Wildman in the enchanted forest of Brocéliande in Brittany, France. It is overseeing a fight between two Aurochs (*Bos primigenius*).

One of the earliest artistic depictions of a Wudéwásá is on the north portal of the mid-thirteenth century church in Semur-en-Auxois, Côte d'Or Department, France, which shows a Wildman holding the arm of a man who is counting money into a sack.

Two different types of Wildmen are featured in terra-cotta carvings from the ruins of a castle on Schlossberg outside Homburg, Saarland State, Germany. One seems to depict a hairy, feral human, while the other type is more ape-like, with an upturned nose.

In fifteenth-century France, the "savage man" was personified by the legendary Orson (French, "little bear"), the twin brother of Valentine and son of Bellisant. Carried off and raised by a bear, Orson became known as the "wild man of the forest" when he grew up and was depicted in many contemporary illustrations.

On August 18, 1644, Elector Johann Georg I of Saxony captured a 2-foot-tall female near Chemnitz, Germany.

In 1691, a young man in Sweden was accused of having sexual relations with a Skogsrå, or Wild woman, and condemned to death.

Several hairy Wild women were seen in the neighborhood of Gröditsch, Brandenburg State, Germany, around 1735.

In November 1938, two apes or monkeys were seen on several occasions playing in trees around Neubrandenburg, Mecklenburg-Vorpommern State, Germany. No zoo escapees were reported.

Jan-Ove Sundberg has gathered reports of a Swedish BIGFOOT from Gavleborg County, south and west of Bollnäs. In 1985, a woman at a recreation area near Voxna was cleaning out her family cabin when she heard someone prowling around outside. Terrified, she hid under the bed. Later, she found numerous humanlike footprints outside the house that measured 18 inches long by 12 inches wide. A few weeks later, two teenage girls skinny-dipping in a pond saw a large ape in the bushes along the shore. It had a terrible stench, pounded its chest, and growled at them. They swam ashore farther down and ran through the woods without their clothes until they reached home, a few kilometers away. Scared and covered with scratches, they swore the creature wasn't a bear.

A hairy giant with a short, thick neck was reported in the area around Ventimiglia, Liguria, Italy, by Swiss music producer Jean Singgelos and others between December 1996 and July 1997.

*Present status:* Often seen in medieval art and church sculptures. Some 200 European families have a Wildman or Wudéwásá as heraldic emblems.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Absorption of the Greek SATYR myth by medieval Christian iconography.



(2) Continuance in popular culture of the “monstrous races” (such as the KYNOKÉPHALOS or SCIAPOD) as described by Pliny and other classical authors.

(3) Representations of apes from Africa and Indonesia, although these weren’t known in Europe until the seventeenth century.

(4) Depictions of feral people who, for various reasons, reverted to a wild, uncivilized state. In the Middle Ages and continuing into our own times, many homeless, eccentric, heretical, criminal, or mentally unstable individuals have sought refuge outside of society. Abandoned children sometimes had to survive as best they could in the forest. Some famous cases include the wolf child of Hesse, Germany (1344); the bear girl of Hont, Hungary, who was taken to the hospital in Krupina, Slovakia (1767); the wild man of Ivary forest in the Pyrenées (1774); the wild boy of Kronstadt (Brasov, Romania, 1781); and the wild boy of Aveyron, France (1798).

The wild state came to symbolize a repudiation of Christianity and a rejection of the divine order—a temporary condition, it was hoped, amenable to rehabilitation so that social structures could be vindicated. (5) Folk memory of Neanderthals (*Homo neanderthalensis*) or other early hominids who coexisted with modern Europeans in ancient or medieval times.

Sources: Pierre Boaistuau, *Histoires prodigieuses* (Paris: Hierome de Marnef et Guillaume Cavellat, 1566); Jacob and Wilhelm Grimm, *Deutsche Sagen* [1818] (New York: Arno, 1977); Elias Owen, *Welsh Folk-Lore* (Oswestry, Wales: Woodall, Minshall, 1896), pp. 152–153; G. C. Druce, “Some Abnormal and Composite Human Forms in English Church Architecture,” *Archaeological Journal* 72 (1915): 159–186; *Neue Mannheimer Zeitung*, November 3, 1938, p. 7c; J. A. L. Singh and Robert M. Zingg, *Wolf-Children and Feral Man* (New York: Harper, 1942); Richard Bernheimer, *Wild Men in the Middle Ages* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1952); H. W. Janson, *Apes and Ape Lore in the Middle Ages and the Renaissance*

(London: Warburg Institute, 1952), pp. 73–99, 327–346; Ivan T. Sanderson, “The Wudewása, or Hairy Primitives of Ancient Europe,” *Genus* 23 (1967): 109–140, reprinted in *Pursuit*, no. 53 (1981): 13–22; Lucien Malson, *Wolf Children and the Problem of Human Nature* (New York: Monthly Review, 1972); Boris F. Porshnev et al., “The Troglodytidae and the Hominidae in the Taxonomy and Evolution of Higher Primates,” *Current Anthropology* 15 (1974): 449–450, comments and reply, pp. 450–456; Roger Shattuck, *Forbidden Experiment: The Story of the Wild Boy of Aveyron* (New York: Farrar Straus Giroux, 1980); David Lyle Jeffrey, “Medieval Monsters,” in Marjorie M. Halpin and Michael M. Ames, eds., *Manlike Monsters on Trial* (Vancouver, Canada: University of British Columbia Press, 1980), pp. 47–64; Olive Patricia Dickason, “The Concept of *L’Homme Sauvage*,” in Marjorie M. Halpin and Michael M. Ames, eds., *Manlike Monsters on Trial* (Vancouver, Canada: University of British Columbia Press, 1980), pp. 65–82; Timothy Husband, with the assistance of Gloria Gilmore-House, *The Wild Man: Medieval Myth and Symbolism* (New York: Metropolitan Museum of Art, 1980); John Block Friedman, *The Monstrous Races in Medieval Art and Thought* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1981); Christian Rättsch and Heinz J. Probst, *Namaste Yeti: Geschichten vom Wilden Mann* (Munich, Germany: Drömersche Verlagsanstalt Knauer, 1985), pp. 51–100; Claude Gaignebet and Jean-Dominique Lajoux, *Art profane et religion populaire au Moyen Age* (Paris: Presses Universitaires de France, 1985), pp. 114–136; Ulrich Magin, “The European Yeti,” *Pursuit*, no. 74 (1986): 64–66; Ulrich Magin, *Trolle, Yetis, Tatzelwürmer* (Munich, Germany: C. H. Beck, 1993), pp. 92–97; Phyllis Siefker, *Santa Claus, Last of the Wild Men* (Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 1997), pp. 39–63; Stephanie Moser, *Ancestral Images: The Iconography of Human Origins* (Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press, 1998); François de Sarre, “Preliminary Note: On Representations of Wildmen,” *Crypto Hominology Special*, no. 1

(April 7, 2001), pp. 30–33, at <http://www.strangeark.com/crypto/Cryptohominids.pdf>; Jean Roche, “Bigfoot-Like Beings Sighted in Western Europe,” *Crypto Hominology Special*, no. 1 (April 7, 2001), pp. 41–43, <http://www.strangeark.com/crypto/Cryptohominids.pdf>; Western Europe, <http://perso.wanadoo.fr/daruc/westeur.htm>.

## Wurrum

FRESHWATER MONSTER of Ireland.

*Etymology:* Dialectical form of the English “worm.”

*Physical description:* Length, 14 feet. Black. Head like a dog’s or colt’s. Two humps, 2 feet long and 2 feet high, 12 feet apart. Four short legs.

*Distribution:* Lough Brin (Bran), County Kerry.

*Significant sightings:* Timothy O’Sullivan saw a Wurrum on December 24, 1954, as he took in his cattle for milking.

Two farmers saw a black, reptilian animal, about 10 feet long, swimming the length of the loch in the summer of 1979.

*Sources:* William Richard Le Fanu, *Seventy Years of Irish Life* (New York: Macmillan, 1893), pp. 115–116; Peter Costello, *In Search of Lake Monsters* (New York: Coward, McCann and Geoghegan, 1974), pp. 160–162; Janet and Colin Bord, “Creatures of the Irish Lakes,” in Peter Brookesmith, ed., *Creatures from Elsewhere* (London: Orbis, 1984), p. 83.

## Wyoming Mummy

SMALL HOMINID of western North America.

*Variant name:* Pedro.

*Physical description:* Height, 6.5 inches sitting; 14 inches estimated total. Weight, 0.75 pound. Dark-brown, wrinkled skin. Gray head-hair. Flat head. Flat nose. Wide mouth with full lips. Pointed teeth. Thick arm-hair. Spatular fingernails.

*Distribution:* Pedro Mountains, Wyoming.

*Significant sighting:* In October 1932, two prospectors, C. Main and F. Carr, came across a small cave in the Pedro Mountains, Carbon County, Wyoming, in which a little, mummified

man was sitting on a ledge. They kept it with them for two years, wrapped in a sack; after that, it was obtained by Floyd Jones of Casper, Wyoming, who exhibited it in the 1930s, and then Ivan P. Goodman, who exhibited it in the 1940s. At some point, it was allegedly brought to anthropologist Harry L. Shapiro at the American Museum of Natural History, who examined it for a month. X rays proved it had a human skeleton, and there was a suggestion of undigested food in the stomach. The bones of the right shoulder apparently were broken, and the spine had been injured. Goodman died in 1950, and the mummy passed into the hands of Leonard Waller, after which it was lost sometime in the 1970s.

*Probable explanation:* An infant or fetus with anencephaly, a congenital anomaly producing an absence of all or part of the brain, suggested by Rainer Zangerl and D. Dwight Davis, who examined the mummy in March 1950. They suspected it had been buried no more than twenty-five years. It may also have been “enhanced” for exhibition.

*Sources:* “Mummified Dwarf Is Found near Pathfinder Reservoir,” *Casper (Wyo.) Tribune Herald*, October 22, 1932; “Wyoming ‘Mummy’ Mystery Solved,” *Bulletin of the Chicago Natural History Museum* 21, no. 4 (April 1950): 5; Ray Palmer, “Mystery of the Midget Mummy,” *Fate* 4 (September 1950): 74–76; Elvina Colburn (letter), “The Midget Mummy,” *Fate* 5 (April 1951): 96–97; Lance Robbins, “Wyoming’s Mystery Mummy,” *Exploring the Unknown*, May 1965; Duane Valentry, “Mystery of the Missing Mummy,” *Popular Archaeology* 4 (March–April 1975): 57–58; *Casper (Wyo.) Star-Tribune*, July 22 and July 24, 1979; Mark Chorvinsky, “Wyoming’s Mystery Mummy,” *Fate* 48 (November 1995): 22–24.

## Wyvern

DRAGON of Wales and England.

*Etymology:* From the Old French *guivre* and the Latin *vipera* (“snake”).

*Physical description:* Two-legged dragonlike animal. Single pair of wings. Barbed tail.

*Behavior:* Moves with an arching motion. Sits on its tail. Fond of sunning itself. Travels on land in search of food.

*Tracks:* Leaves a slimy trail.

*Distribution:* Llyn Cynwch, Gwynedd, Wales; Mordiford, Herefordshire; other locations.

*Significant sighting:* Said to have been killed in ancient times on the slopes of Moel Offrum.

*Sources:* Isaac Foulkes, ed., "*Cymru fu*": *Yn cynwys hanesion, traddodiadau, yn nghyda*

*chwedlau a dammbeigion cymreig* (Wrexham, Wales: Hughes and Son, 1872?); Bernard Henderson and Stephen Jones, *Wonder Tales of Ancient Wales* (London: Phillip Allan, 1921); F. W. Holiday, *The Dragon and the Disc* (New York: W. W. Norton, 1973), pp. 85–86; Janet and Colin Bord, "Llyn Cynwch, Gwynedd," *Fortean Times*, no. 77 (October–November 1994): 46; Karl Shuker, *Dragons: A Natural History* (New York: Simon and Schuster, 1995), pp. 48–51.





## Xing-Xing

Unknown PRIMATE of Central Asia. In earlier times, apparently used for WILDMEN or YETI.

*Etymology:* Chinese (Sino-Tibetan), “orangutan” or “ape.”

*Variant name:* Hsing-hsing.

*Physical description:* Apelike. White, human-like face. Pointed ears.

*Behavior:* Bipedal. Arboreal. Call is like a child’s cry. Capable of speech. Fond of wine.

*Distribution:* A large ravine in remote Xinjiang Uygur Autonomous Region, China, may have been named after this ape. Called Xingxingxia (Ape Ravine), it is situated at 41° 48’ N, 95° 09’ E. A different intonation of Xingxing in Mandarin means “stars,” and geographers prefer the latter derivation. However, there is an old tradition that man-eating apes would drink from the river that used to flow through the ravine.

*Sources:* Tz’u-chi Chou, *T’ai p’ing kuang chi* [A.D. 981]; Georg Vassel, *My Russian Jailers in China* (London: Hurst and Blackett, 1937); Chang Hsin-hai, *The Fabulous Concubine* (New York: Simon and Schuster, 1956); Robert Hans van Gulik, *The Gibbon in China: An Essay in Chinese Animal Lore* (Leiden, the Netherlands: E. J. Brill, 1967); David M. Farquhar, Gunnar Jarring, and Erik Norin, “Index Geographical Names,” in Sven Hedin, *Sven Hedin Central Asia Atlas: Memoir on Maps*, vol. 2 (Stockholm: Etnografiska Museet, 1968); Odette Tchernine, *The Yeti* (London: Neville Spearman, 1970), pp. 82–88.

## Xipe

SMALL HOMINID of Central America.

*Etymology:* Possibly related to Xipe Tótec, the Aztec god of agriculture and rebirth, whose priests wore the flayed skin of sacrificial victims. In Nahuatl, *Xipe* originally meant either “the flayed one” or “he with the penis.”

*Variant names:* Xiximique.

*Physical description:* Monkeylike. Height, 2–4 feet. Covered with hair. Its feet face backward.

*Habitat:* Caves.

*Distribution:* Nicaragua.

*Significant sightings:* In 1968, a group of peasants trapped a Xipe in a cave and killed it by setting fire to the scrub outside.

In November 1990, some fishermen saw a hairy humanoid emerge from the waters of El Palacio Lake, north of Matagalpa, Nicaragua.

*Source:* “The Xipe of Nicaragua,” *Fortean Times*, no. 57 (Spring 1991): 23.

## Xudele

CANNIBAL GIANT of western Canada.

*Etymology:* Tsetsaut (Na-Dené) word.

*Physical description:* Lean. Doglike face. Nose turned up.

*Behavior:* Uses an axe as a weapon. Eats humans.

*Distribution:* Portland Canal, northern British Columbia.

*Source:* Franz Boas, “Traditions of the Tsetsaut,” *Journal of American Folklore* 10 (1897): 44–46.





# Y

## Yabalik-Adam

WILDMAN of Central Asia.

*Etymology:* Unknown, probably a Turkic word, presumed to mean “wild man.”

*Variant names:* Yaboi-adam, Yavan-adam, Yavo-khal'g.

*Physical description:* Yellowish body hair. Thumb is close to the fingers. Feet are broader than a human's.

*Behavior:* Moves easily in the mountains. Turns around to face its pursuers, uttering guttural cries. Chinese informants claim that it hurls large stones as weapons and moults in April.

*Distribution:* Pamir and Kunlun Mountains, in the area where Tajikistan, Afghanistan, and the Xinjiang Uygur Autonomous Region of China meet.

*Significant sighting:* Around 1912, hunters captured a wildman in the mountains, brought it into a village, and fed it raw meat. After the news reached Taxkorgon, Chinese authorities came and took the creature away.

*Source:* Bernard Heuvelmans and Boris F. Porshnev, *L'homme de Néanderthal est toujours vivant* (Paris: Plon, 1974), pp. 139–140.

## Yagmort

WILDMAN of Northern Europe.

*Etymology:* Komi-Zyrian (Uralic), “pine forest man.”

*Physical description:* Light gray body-hair. Height, 5 feet 6 inches–6 feet 6 inches tall. Glowing eyes. Females have large, pendulous breasts. Arms are longer than a human's.

*Behavior:* Swims. Has a consonantal language. Can mimic human voices. High-pitched, metallic laughter. Sleeps in caves. Fond of

horses, sometimes visiting stables. Apparently can make fire from pounding stones.

*Tracks:* Humanlike and flat-footed, 12.5 inches long, 5 inches wide in the ball area, and 4 inches wide at the heel. Stride, 3 feet. Tips of toes incline downward as if clutching the earth.

*Distribution:* Komi Republic south through the Perm' and Kirov regions, Russia.

*Significant sightings:* In 1920, some villagers of Ust'-Tsil'ma, Komi Republic, Russia, were stacking hay near the Tsil'm River when they saw two humanlike figures. One was small and black, the other was gray and white and nearly 7 feet tall. They ran off, the smaller one seemingly chasing the larger one.

Fourteen-year-old Alexander Katayev watched, at close range, a male and female Wildman eating and talking by the Chusovaya River in August 1974. The female was pregnant, and they were eating something from a birch-bark container. When they were done, they swam across the river and climbed a steep cliff.

In August 1986, a Yagmort opened the door of a hut in which Valentin Lytkin and other haymowers were sleeping, in the Timenskoye Ridge area, Komi Republic.

Two groups of hunters reported sighting a YEП near Sovetsk, Kirov region, in August 1999. Other sightings have prompted the Kirov regional environmental agency to take an interest in this cryptid.

*Sources:* Vladimir Pushkarev, “Nevye svidetel'stra,” *Tekhnika molodezhi* 1978, no. 6, pp. 48–52; Myra Shackley, *Still Living? Yeti, Sasquatch and the Neanderthal Enigma* (New York: Thames and Hudson, 1983), pp. 127–130; Dmitri Bayanov, *In the Footsteps of the Russian Snowman* (Moscow: Crypto-Logos, 1996), pp. 181–189; “Other Cryptozoology

News," *Cryptozoology Review* 4, no. 1 (Summer 2000): 8.

## Yahoo

WILDMAN of Australia. Usually equated with the YOWIE, the term that displaced it in the 1970s, though Graham Joyner considers Yahoo to be a more authentic name and discounts late-twentieth-century reports.

*Etymology:* Australian word for "devil" or "evil spirit," according to James Holman. In the Snowy Mountains region of Victoria, the Aborigines refer to a songbird, the Gray-crowned babbler (*Pomatostomus temporalis*), as the Yahoo. Place-names (Yahoo Peak, Yahoo Valley) occur in areas where the Yowie is said to exist. Another source claims that escaped convicts from Botany Bay used to steal food by rushing into camps shouting "Yarhoo!" and scaring away the Aborigines.

Aborigines may have picked up this term from white Australians, possibly deriving it from Jonathan Swift's *Gulliver's Travels*, first published in 1726, in which he described a fictional race of primitive men. (Isaac Asimov has speculated that Swift got the name from the Yagua people of Peru, known in Swift's time as wards of the Jesuits.) The term could be transferred to any more primitive race, including the Aborigines themselves. Joyner has pointed out that in 1814, an Orangutan (*Pongo pygmaeus*) was exhibited in London as "the Great Yahoo or Wild Man of the Woods."

*Variant names:* Boorong, Debil-debil, Devil-devil, Yaahoo, Yah-hoo, Yahor, Yahu. *See also* YARA-MA-YHA-WHO, YEHO.

*Distribution:* Queensland; New South Wales; Tasmania.

*Sources:* James Holman, *A Voyage Round the World: Including Travels in Africa, Asia, Australasia, America, etc.* (London: Smith, Elder, 1834–1835), vol. 4, p. 480; *Sydney Morning Herald*, July 12, 1843, p. 2; *Moreton Bay (Queensl.) Courier*, February 6, 1847, p. 4; Frank Chapin Bray, *The World of Myths* (New York: Crowell, 1935), p. 232; Frank Cridland, *The Story of Port Hacking, Cronulla and Sutherland Shire* (Sydney, Australia: Angus and

Robertson, 1950); Graham Joyner, *The Hairy Man of South Eastern Australia* (Kingston, A.C.T., Australia: Graham Joyner, 1977); Graham Joyner, "The Orang-Utan in England: An Explanation for the Use of *Yahoo* as a Name for the Australian Hairy Man," *Cryptozoology* 3 (1984): 55–57; W. S. Ramson, ed., *The Australian National Dictionary* (Melbourne, Australia: Oxford University Press, 1988), pp. 195–196, 198, 754.

## Yahyahaas

CANNIBAL GIANT of the western United States.

*Etymology:* Klamath-Modoc (Penutian) word.

*Distribution:* South-central Oregon.

*Source:* Kyle Mizokami, *Bigfoot-Like Figures in North American Folklore and Tradition*, <http://www.rain.org/campinternet/bigfoot/bigfoot-folklore.html>.

## Yamamaya

Unknown CAT of Japan.

*Etymology:* Yaeyama (Japanese) word.

*Physical description:* Size of a sheepdog. Has tigerlike stripes.

*Distribution:* Iriomote-jima in the Ryukyu Islands, Japan.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) An unrecorded subspecies of Tiger (*Panthera tigris*), known in southern China though rapidly declining.

(2) An insular subspecies of Clouded leopard (*Neofelis nebulosa*), suggested by C. A. W. Guggisberg, also known from southern China.

(3) A striped variety of the smaller Iriomote cat (*Prionailurus iriomotensis*), which is spotted or banded.

*Sources:* "New Mammal Discovered," *Animals* 10 (March 1968): 501–503; C. A. W. Guggisberg, *Wild Cats of the World* (New York: Taplinger, 1975); Karl Shuker, *Mystery Cats of the World* (London: Robert Hale, 1989), pp. 109–110.

## Yana Puma

Mystery big CAT of South America.

*Etymology:* Quechua (Quechuan), “black mountain lion.”

*Physical description:* Twice the size of a jaguar. Entirely black. Large, greenish eyes.

*Behavior:* Passive in the day. Hunts at night. Roars. Said to pursue and attack humans at night.

*Habitat:* Mountainous forests at an altitude of 1,600–5,000 feet.

*Distribution:* Central mountains of Peru.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) Melanistic Jaguar (*Panthera onca*), though the reported size does not match. Black jaguars are rare, and their spots are always visible at certain angles.

(2) Melanistic Puma (*Puma concolor*), though black pumas are virtually unknown. Its rain forest coloration sometimes ranges to a dark red-brown. Pumas do not roar, however.

*Source:* Peter J. Hocking, “Large Peruvian Mammals Unknown to Zoology,” *Cryptozoology* 11 (1992): 38–50.

## Yaquaru

WATER TIGER of South America.

*Etymology:* Guaraní (Tupi) word.

*Variant names:* Yaguaro, Yaquiariug.

*Physical description:* Otterlike. Woolly hide. Size of an ass. Dark brown. Long head. Erect ears. Sharp nose. Strong tusks. Thick, short legs. Powerful claws. Long, tapering tail.

*Behavior:* Rests on riverbanks. Favors deep water and the confluence of two rivers. Said to attack cattle and horses, dragging them into the water.

*Distribution:* Paraguay; southern Argentina.

*Significant sighting:* In 1752, Thomas Falkner got a glimpse of this large animal on the Río Paraná, Argentina, as it plunged into the river.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The size, claws, and aquatic habits resemble those of the Jaguar (*Panthera onca*), though it is primarily terrestrial. The tusks and woolly coat do not match. Jaguars still are found in Paraguay and may have

ranged to southern Argentina in prehistoric times.

(2) A surviving Saber-toothed cat (*Smilodon*) that adapted to an amphibious lifestyle, representing the South American equivalent of the African WATER LION.

Possibly sexually dimorphic, with the MAIPOLINA the female, suggested by Karl Shuker.

(3) The Neotropical otter (*Lontra longicaudis*) is called “water cat” or “water tiger” in Panama and French Guiana. It has a dark-brown body 21–32 inches long, with a tapering tail that is 15–22 inches in length. The legs are short and stout. A graceful swimmer, this otter feeds chiefly on fish and crustaceans.

*Sources:* Thomas Falkner, *A Description of Patagonia and the Adjoining Parts of South America* (London: T. Lewis, 1774); Martin Dobrizhoffer, *Historia de Abiponibus equestri, bellicosaque Paraguariae natione* (Vienna: J. Nob de Kurzbek, 1784); George Chatworth Musters, *At Home with the Patagonians* (London: J. Murray, 1871); Florenzio de Basaldúa, *Monstruos Argentinos* (Buenos Aires: Caras y Caretas, 1899); Bernard Heuvelmans, *On the Track of Unknown Animals* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1958), pp. 272–274; Bruce Chatwin, *In Patagonia* (New York: Summit Books, 1977), p. 72; Karl Shuker, *Mystery Cats of the World* (London: Robert Hale, 1989), pp. 201–204.

## Yara-Ma-Yha-Who

Mystery PRIMATE of Australia.

*Etymology:* Kuri (Australian) word.

*Physical description:* Height, 4 feet. Covered with red hair. Huge forehead and mouth. Toothless. Jaws unhinge like a snake’s. Suckers on its hands and feet.

*Behavior:* Has a slow, wobbling gait. Drops on people from trees. Attacks children with its suckers. Sucks the blood of a victim, swallows it whole, jiggles its own body to make sure it goes down, then vomits it up again; the victim is often still living.

*Habitat:* Fig trees.

*Distribution:* New South Wales.

*Possible explanation:* An Australian occurrence of a species of Tarsier (*Tarsius* spp.), a genus of Southeast Asian primates roughly 5 inches in length, with a tail twice as long. The toes on all four feet are slender and expanded at the tips to form suckerlike pads. It moves through the trees at night by taking short leaps. Tarsiers have never been found in Australia, but legends carried by emigrants from Indonesia or the Philippines in ancient times might have contributed.

*Sources:* William Ramsay Smith [and David Unaipon, uncredited], *Myths and Legends of the Australian Aboriginals* (London: George G. Harrap, 1930); Gilbert Whitley, "Mystery Animals of Australia," *Australian Museum Magazine* 7 (1940): 132–139; Bernard Heuvelmans, *On the Track of Unknown Animals* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1958), pp. 194–198; David Unaipon, *Legendary Tales of the Australian Aborigines*, ed. Stephen Muecke and Adam Shoemaker (Carlton, Vic., Australia: Melbourne University Press, 2001).

## Yawt

LITTLE PEOPLE of Australasia.

*Etymology:* Umeda (Trans–New Guinea) word.

*Behavior:* Makes a "hu-hu-hu" cry.

*Habitat:* Forest.

*Distribution:* Waina-Sawanda region south of Imonda, Papua New Guinea.

*Source:* Alfred Gell, "The Language of the Forest: Landscape and Phonological Iconism in Umeda," in Eric Hirsch and Michael O'Hanlon, eds., *The Anthropology of Landscape: Perspectives on Place and Space* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1995), pp. 232–254.

## Yeho

WILDMAN of the West Indies.

*Etymology:* Probably of African origin, perhaps from the Aja-Gbe (Niger-Congo) *yáhue* or the Kambari (Niger-Congo) *yoho*, both of which mean "devil." See also YAHOO.

*Variant names:* Whahoo, Yahoo, Yay-hoo.

*Physical description:* Covered with hair. Bear-like claws. Feet said to point backward.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Mates with women and produces hairy babies.

*Distribution:* Fresh Creek on Andros Island; Long Island, Bahamas.

*Possible explanation:* Folk memories of the Lowland gorilla (*Gorilla gorilla*) among Bahamians of African origin.

*Sources:* John Gardiner, "Alligators in the Bahamas," *Science* 8 (1886): 369; Daniel J. Crowley, *I Could Talk Old-Story Good* (Berkeley: University of California Press, 1966), p. 18; Michel Raynal, "Yahoos in the Bahamas," *Cryptozoology* 4 (1985): 106; Tony Healy and Paul Cropper, *Out of the Shadows: Mystery Animals of Australia* (Chippendale, N.S.W., Australia: Ironbark, 1994), p. 156.

## Yellow-Belly

A category of SEA MONSTER identified by Bernard Heuvelmans.

*Physical description:* Tadpolelike shape. Length, 60–100 feet. Pale yellow. Large, flat head. One black longitudinal stripe along the spine. Black transverse bands on its sides. Immense, cylindrical, tapering tail.

*Behavior:* Usually seen May–September. Swims with vertical undulations.

*Habitat:* Prefers tropical waters.

*Distribution:* Indian Ocean; Pacific Ocean.

*Significant sightings:* On September 11, 1876, Captain John K. Webster and surgeon James Anderson of the steamer *Nestor* saw a huge, yellow animal with distinct, black stripes in the Strait of Malacca off the coast of Malaysia. It remained in view about thirty minutes, moving around the ship. They could see no fins or flippers.

A Sea monster was seen by several people off the Dolphin Coast not far from Umhlali, KwaZulu Province, South Africa, on October 4, 1885. It was yellow with a dark dorsal stripe, had fins that struck the water on each side, and appeared to be about 90 feet long.

*Possible explanations:* Heuvelmans suggested an unknown type of shark or an amphibian.

*Sources:* *Times* (London), September 28 and December 20, 1876; Richard A. Proctor, "Strange Sea Monsters," *Echo* (London), January 15, 1877; Andrew Wilson, *Leisure-Time Studies* (New York: R. Worthington, 1879); A. G. L. Jourdan, "A propos du Serpent de mer,"



*La Nature Supplément* 53 (December 12, 1925): 185–186; Bernard Heuvelmans, *In the Wake of the Sea-Serpents* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1968), pp. 269–272, 565.

## Ye-Rén

WILDMAN of East Asia.

*Etymology:* Mandarin Chinese (Sino-Tibetan), “wild man.”

*Scientific names:* *Pongo erectus* and *Yeren sinensis*, proposed by Grover S. Krantz in 1998.

*Variant names:* MAO-RÉN, Sūet-jùen (Cantonese Chinese, “snowman”), Xuě-rén (Mandarin Chinese, “snowman”), Yeren.

*Physical description:* There seem to be two basic types—one is bipedal, and the other is quadrupedal, slightly smaller, and may be equivalent to the RÉN-XIÓNG. Height, 4–8 feet, with an average of 6 feet 6 inches. Greatest reported height is 10 feet. Weighs as much as 500 pounds. Covered with hair, 1–4 inches long. Color varies from black in Yunnan Province to white in Tibet and reddish-brown in Hubei Province; grayish-brown and yellowish-brown has also been reported. Head is the size of a human’s. Long head-hair, 12–21 inches long. Hair on the front of the head stands up; on the back it hangs down. High, sloping forehead. Narrow face overgrown with short hair, including the nose. Black eyes. Ears are larger than a human’s. Nose is like an orangutan’s or a human’s but upturned or flared. High cheekbones. Protruding teeth and jaws. Everted lips. Broad shoulders (females, 3 feet wide). Females have breasts. Waist, 18 inches across. Long, red hair on the arms. Palms and soles are hairless. Long hands and fingernails. Fingers are about 6 inches long. Thumb is only slightly separated. Calves are thickset and longer than the thighs. Feet are more than 12 inches long and 6–7 inches wide. Large buttocks. No tail.

*Hair analysis:* Microscopic, keratin content, and particle-induced X-ray emission (PIXE) tests have been performed on alleged Ye-rén hair samples. These indicate that the hairs are chemically and structurally distinct from those of known animals in comparative samples, including humans and nonhuman primates. A higher



Chinese poster that asks, “Have you seen the wildman?” (YE-RÉN). (Fortean Picture Library)

primate is suggested.

*Behavior:* Walks bipedally as well as on all fours. Rubs against a tree to scratch its back. Travels singly or in pairs. Runs swiftly. Cry resembles a neigh or bray; also a shrill “wu, wu.” No language. Eats berries, wild chestnuts, tender stems, saplings, roots, maize, and insects. Lives in caves. Smiles and chatters when meeting a human.

*Tracks:* Two types: (1) 8 inches long, with big toe separated from smaller four and pointing outward, and (2) 12–19 inches long, with width tapering from 4.5 inches at the toes to 2.5 inches at the heel. Toes are oval and webbed. Length of the toes is one-fourth that of the entire foot. Stride, 3–5 feet.

*Habitat:* Lives in the higher mountains during the summer and moves to deciduous woodlands and gorges in the winter and spring.

*Distribution:* Primarily Sichuan and Hubei Provinces (especially Shennongjia Forest Re-

serve), China. Also reported in Guizhou, Yunnan, Shaanxi, Zhejiang, Gansu, Fujian, and Anhui Provinces.

*Significant sightings:* Biologist Wang Zelin saw a Wildman that was killed by hunters near Niangniangba, Gansu Province, in 1940. It was a female covered with grayish-brown hair and stood about 6 feet tall. Its face was overgrown with hair. Its teats were reddish, suggesting it had been breast-feeding a young one recently.

On two separate days, geologist Fan Jingquan watched two Wildmen, a female and a young one, as they were picking wild chestnuts near Baoji, Shaanxi Province, in the early 1950s. The smaller one was about 5 feet tall and bold enough to approach closely.

In 1961, a Ye-rén was reportedly killed by road workers in the Xishuangbanna Nature Preserve area, Yunnan Province. The Chinese Academy of Sciences conducted an investigation and failed to obtain any direct evidence, though sightings persist in the area.

Yin Hongfa encountered a Ye-rén in a forested area east of Dahei Mountain, Yunnan Province, on May 1, 1974. It stretched out its arms to grab Yin, but he grabbed it by its head-hair and hacked its left arm with a machete. It ran away into the forest, leaving twenty to thirty strands of hair in Yin's hand.

Six officials traveling by jeep encountered a Wildman near Chunshuya village in the Shennongjia Forest, Hubei Province, at 1:00 A.M. on May 14, 1976. They got out and started to surround it, but it slipped away into the woods.

On June 6, 1977, Pang Gensheng was approached by a hairy man 7 feet 6 inches tall in the Qinling-Taibaishan Reserve, Shaanxi Province. They confronted each other for an hour until Pang hit it in the chest with a stone, whereupon it went down a gully muttering "go-ro, go-ro."

In 1977, the Chinese Academy of Sciences conducted a survey of Fang County and the Shennongjia Forest Reserve and turned up a few footprints, head-hair, and feces. A revived investigation in 1979 and 1980 turned up the skeleton of a "monkey child" in neighboring Sichuan Province, though it most likely was a deformed human.

On October 23, 1984, a small, hairy "wild-man" threw sand and stones at two young women of Shuitou village near Rulin in western Hunan Province. The next day, thirty-two peasants and eleven hunting dogs tracked down and netted the creature in a neighboring county but not before it clawed the ear off one of its captors. The animal was exhibited in several cities before it was turned over to the Chinese Wildman Research Institute and identified as a Rhesus monkey (*Macaca mulatta*).

Another scientific expedition to Shennongjia Forest from April to July 1995, headed by Wang Fangchen, recovered more hair samples, while a further search in June 1997 turned up hundreds of large footprints.

In August 1999, Chinese officials investigating Ye-rén sightings found giant footprints in the Shennongjia Reserve.

*Present status:* In October 1994, the Chinese government set up a scientific committee to study Ye-rén evidence. Since 1995, the China Travel Service in Hubei Province has offered a large reward for a specimen, dead or alive, with lesser prizes for photographs, hair, or feces.

*Possible explanations:*

(1) The Stump-tailed macaque (*Macaca arctoides*) is found from Bhutan to Vietnam. In China, it is known to be present in Jiangxi, Anhui, and Qinghai Provinces. It has dark-brown hair and a hairless, red face. A diurnal quadruped that prefers rocky mountain environments, it often raids crops for potatoes and rice. An outsize variety or subspecies could account for some sightings. See RÉN-XIÓNG.

(2) The Golden snub-nosed monkey (*Rhinopithecus roxellana*) has a thick, dark-brown coat and light-colored hair on its underside, ranging from orange to buff. It has a human-looking face. The head and body is 2 feet 6 inches long, with a tail of roughly equal length. It lives in Tibet and the Sichuan, Shaanxi, Gansu, northern Guizhou, and Hubei Provinces of China at altitudes up to 11,000 feet. It is present in the Shennongjia Forest. Some alleged Ye-rén hairs probably come from this monkey.

(3) The Orangutan (*Pongo pygmaeus*) was

present in China during the Pleistocene and is thought to have persisted into historical times. A surviving population might account for the red-haired, quadrupedal variety of Ye-rén.

(4) The Asiatic black bear (*Ursus thibetanus*) has long, black fur with a distinct, white V on its chest. Some old stories about the killing of a Wildman may actually involve bears.

(5) A surviving *Ramapithecus*, an extinct primate that lived in northern India, Kenya, and Southern Europe in the Late Miocene, 16–5 million years ago. At once thought ancestral to humans, *Ramapithecus* is now seen as closely related to (or identical with) *Sivapithecus*, ancestor to the orangutan. Other Miocene apes probably related to the dryopithecines are known from Gansu and Yunnan Provinces in China.

(6) *Lufengpithecus* was a medium-sized primate that lived in the Late Miocene, 9–7 million years ago. Skulls, mandibles, and teeth have been found at the only known site at Lufeng, Yunnan Province. Although some have considered it close to the orangutan lineage, its precise relationship remains unclear.

(7) *Paranthropus robustus*, an australopith that lived in South Africa 1.8–1.5 million years ago in the Early Pleistocene, has been suggested as a Ye-rén candidate. However, there is no evidence that it ever migrated to Asia.

(8) An evolved *Gigantopithecus*, a huge fossil ape that lived 1 million–500,000 years ago in China and Vietnam. It is known only from jaw fragments and isolated teeth. Liucheng County in Guangxi Province has yielded three mandibles and more than 1,000 teeth. It had a massive jaw and low-crowned, flat molars with thick enamel caps adapted for chewing coarse vegetation. Its estimated height was 9–10 feet tall, and it could have weighed 900–1,200 pounds. However, no weight-bearing bones have been recovered, and it is possible that the animal's teeth and jaws were disproportionate to its body

size. In any case, it seems too robust for the Ye-rén.

(9) *Homo erectus* fossils are known from many sites in China. The earliest are a cranium and mandible dated at roughly 1 million years ago, found at Lantian in central Shaanxi Province; a few stone tools and possible indications of fire have been recovered from similar strata in the area. Other important *erectus* finds are the famous Zhoukoudian fossils (Peking man) and crania and teeth from various sites in Hubei, Yunnan, and Sichuan Provinces. Archaic *Homo sapiens* fossils have been discovered in Dali County, Shaanxi Province, and at Jinniushan Mountain, Liaoning Province; these date to about 200,000 years ago.

(10) Grover Krantz has argued that the Sangiran 4 skull found in Java in the late 1930s displays anomalies (a massive sagittal crest, for example) that indicate it may have belonged to an unknown bipedal orangutan, a possible Ye-rén candidate. However, most paleoanthropologists consider Sangiran 4 to be within the acceptable range of *Homo erectus* variation.

(11) Persons with certain birth defects or physical deformities are known in China as “monkey babies” and are thought to be the result of a mating between a Wildman and local women. Frank Poirier witnessed one of these individuals in Xhin Xhan County, Hubei Province. The individual was not particularly hirsute, but he had a slouched back and a misshapen forehead and could not speak articulately.

(12) A composite of several different known animals and two unknowns. Cryptids that seem more monkey- or apelike (FEI-FEI, RÉN-XIÓNG, XING-XING) and even a Giant hominid (SHĀN-GUI) also tend to confuse the situation.

Sources: Qu Yuan, *The Nine Songs: A Study of Shamanism in Ancient China*, ed. Arthur Waley (San Francisco, Calif.: City Lights Books, 1973); “Kto zhe on? Riad zametok o ‘snezhnom cheloveke,’” *Tekhnika molodezhi*, 1959, no. 4, pp. 31–34, and 1959, no. 5, pp.

37–39; Zhou Guoxing, *Lang hai, hsiieh jen, huo ti hua shih* (T'ien-chin, China: T'ien-chin Jen Min Ch'u Pan She, 1979); Yuan Zhenxin and Huang Wanpo, "Wild Man'—Fact or Fiction?" *China Reconstructs* 28 (July 1979): 56–59, reprinted in *Pursuit*, no. 52 (Fall 1980): 142–144; Yuan Zhenxin and Huang Wanpo, *Wild Man: China's Yeti*, Fortean Times Occasional Paper no. 1 (London: Fortean Times, 1981); Zhou Guoxing, "The Status of Wildman Research in China," *Cryptozoology* 1 (1982): 13–23; Frank E. Poirier, Hu Hongxing, and Chung-min Chen, "The Evidence for Wildman in Hubei Province, People's Republic of China," *Cryptozoology* 2 (1983): 25–39; Paul Dong, *The Four Major Mysteries of Mainland China* (Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice-Hall, 1984), pp. 173–203; Christopher S. Wren, "On the Trail of the 'Wild Man' of China," *New York Times*, June 5, 1984; J. Richard Greenwell and Frank E. Poirier, "Further Investigations into the Reported Yeren: The Wildman of China," *Cryptozoology* 8 (1989): 47–57; Wang Bo, *Yeren zhi mi xin tan* (Chongqing, China: Ke Xue Ji Shu Wen Xian Chu Ban She Chongqing Fen She, 1989); *Adventure: The Wildman of China* (video) (Mystic Fire Video, 1990); Frank E. Poirier and J. Richard Greenwell, "Is There a Large, Unknown Primate in China? The Chinese Yeren or Wildman," *Cryptozoology* 11 (1992): 70–82; Zhou Liu, "Wildman: No Wild Fancy," 15-part series, *China Sports*, January 1993–March 1994; Du Yonglin, *Ye ren: Lai zi Shennongjia di bao gao* (Beijing, China: Zhongguo San Xia Chu Ban She, 1995); Zang Yongqing, *Ye ren mi zong* (Shenyang, China: Lioning Ren Min Chu Ban She, 1996); Grover S. Krantz, "The 1997 Yeren Investigation in China," *Cryptozoology* 13 (1997–1998): 88–93; "Chinese Wildman Returns," *Fortean Times*, no. 130 (January 2000): 8–9; Bigfoot Field Researchers Organization, Bigfoot/Yeren Reports from China, [http://www.bfro.net/gdb/asia/china/as\\_ch001.htm](http://www.bfro.net/gdb/asia/china/as_ch001.htm).

## Yero

Mythical FRESHWATER MONSTER of Australia.

*Etymology*: Australian word.

*Physical description*: Eel-like. A large head with red hair.

*Behavior*: Rapids emanate from its mouth.

*Distribution*: Lakes on the Atherton Tableland, Queensland.

*Source*: Gilbert Whitley, "Mystery Animals of Australia," *Australian Museum Magazine* 7 (1940): 132–139.

## Yeti

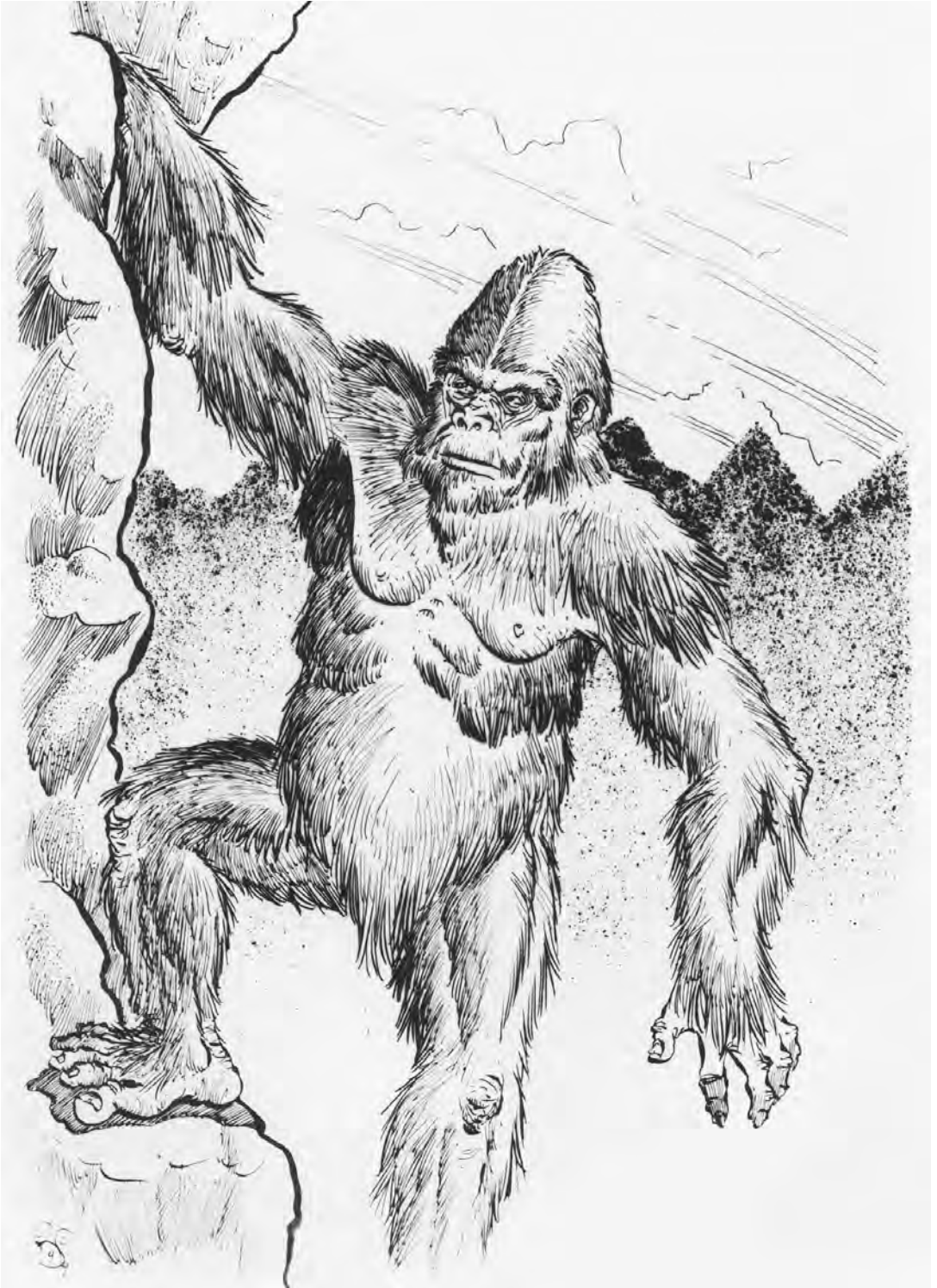
Unknown PRIMATE of Central Asia.

*Etymology*: Sherpa or Newari (Sino-Tibetan) word. Said to be pronounced "yeh-tay." Meaning and origin not established, though one derivation is "rock animal": *yeh* ("snowy mountain" or "rocky area") + *teh* ("animal"). Another is that *teh* is the same as *dred* ("bear"). (Interestingly, in modern Tibetan, *dred pa* means "contempt" or "disgust," as in ABOMINABLE SNOWMAN.) *Te* can be a particle attached to a verb and means "when," "after," "thus," "although," or forms a gerund ("-ing"); *ye* has the meaning of "primordial" or "first." *Yi dwags* are Tibetan "hungry ghosts" (one of the six classes of sentient beings).

*Variant names*: ABOMINABLE SNOWMAN, BAN-JHANKRI, Chelovek medvied, Chelovek mishka (Russian, "bear man"), CHU-MUNG, DRE-MO, DZU-TEH, JUNGLI-ADMI, KHYA, METOH-KANGMI, MI-CHEN-PO, MI-GÖ, MI-TEH, Osodrashin, PI, RAKSHI-BOMPO, Samdja (Tibetan, "man-animal"?), Snezhniy chelovek (Russian, "snowman"), SOGPA, Yah-teh, Yeh-teh.

The Sherpas in the Himalayas often speak of two or three types of Yeti, though the classifications get blurred. Charles Stonor heard of two, the DZU-TEH (probably a bear) and the MI-TEH (the true Yeti). Tom Slick was told of the SOGPA (the true Yeti), the DZU-TEH (more like a large, yak-killing bear), and the MI-TEH (a smaller Yeti). Panday credits a Sherpa of the Khumbu Valley with distinguishing the MI-TEH (true Yeti), DZU-TEH (large bear), and TEH-LMA (a small Yeti or gibbon).





*The YETI, unknown primate of Central Asia. (Richard Svensson/Fortean Picture Library)*



*Scientific name:* *Dinanthropoides nivalis*, given by Bernard Heuvelmans in 1958. (An earlier name, *Homo nivis odiosus*, given by Harold W. Tilman in 1937, was facetious.)

*Physical description:* Thickset and muscular. Height, 5 feet 6 inches–7 feet 6 inches tall. Weight, 200–400 pounds. Covered with a thick coat of dark grayish-brown or reddish-brown hair. The dark Yetis are said to be larger than the reddish ones. High, pointed head with sagittal crest. Less hair on the face. Both white and dark skin have been reported. Flat nose. Wide mouth. Large teeth. Females have large breasts. Arms reach to its knees. Large hands. Long fingers. Bowed legs. Feet are plantigrade. No tail.

*Scalps:* The Yeti scalp at the Pangboche Monastery, Nepal, is 7.5 inches tall, 9.75 inches long, and 6.75 inches wide. Conical. The circumference at the base is 17.25 inches. Reddish hair grows especially thick along a supposed sagittal crest. The blackish skin has the texture of brittle leather. It is said to be from a male.

The scalp at the Khumjung Monastery, Nepal, is roughly the same size and said to be from a female. This is the scalp borrowed by Sir Edmund Hillary in 1960 and examined by specialists at the Field Museum in Chicago. It was made from the skin of a Himalayan goat-antelope, the Serow (*Naemorhedus sumatraensis*).

The scalp at the Nāmche Bāzār Monastery, Nepal, is an obvious fake copy of others.

*Mummified hands:* A Yeti arm said to be at the Makalu Monastery in Nepal consists of the paw and forearm of a Snow leopard (*Uncia uncia*).

The Pangboche Monastery hand is unusual. In 1959, Peter Byrne was permitted to examine the hand, from which he removed a thumb and phalanx, replacing them with human fingers he secretly brought with him. With the assistance of actor James Stewart and his wife Gloria, the real bones were smuggled to England, where they were examined by primatologist W. C. Osman Hill. At first, Hill thought the sample was human, but he later changed his mind, considering it Neanderthal-like. Zoologist Charles A. Leone was baffled, but George Agogino thought it might be an ape's. When Sir Edmund Hillary examined the Pangboche hand in

1960 and declared it a mix of human and animal, he was looking at it after Byrne's switch. The current whereabouts of the pilfered sample is unknown.

*Behavior:* Primarily nocturnal. Reclusive. Migratory. Walks bipedally with a sidling gait, but sometimes runs on all fours. Sometimes slides down snowy slopes. Sure-footed on steep or difficult ground. Females throw their breasts over their shoulders to run. Feeds on pikas, rodents, hares, large insects, birds, eggs, moss, and bamboo shoots and possibly small yaks, tahr, and musk deer. Has apparently raided potato crops and village wells. Can be persuaded to drink the local beer (*chang*). Call is a loud, gull-like yelping, mewling, or a high-pitched cry. It also chatters. When angered, it will damage huts and tear up shrubs. Makes a rough nest from dwarf juniper branches. Apparently has little or no technology. At least two reports have it using bow and arrows, although these may actually refer to a WILDMAN type in the same region. Stories of Yeti-human relationships exist; some families in Melumche and Chilankha in Nepal are said to have been raised by a Yeti mother and a Sherpa father, while in Tarke, there are families raised by a Sherpa mother and a Yeti father.

*Tracks:* Length, 8–13 inches. Maximum width, 4–6 inches. Large big toe is separated from three or four smaller ones. Impression in the snow is deeper than a human track. Trail is a fairly straight line. Stride ranges from 1 foot 8 inches to 3 feet.

*Habitat:* Lives in the forest below the snow line and in the autumn occasionally goes out in search of food on the snowfields from 10,000 to 23,000 feet. In Sikkim State, India, it is said to live along the Talung-Chu escarpment and climb to an altitude of 27,900 feet.

*Distribution:* The Himalayan Mountains of Nepal, Kashmir, India, and Bhutan; the southern Tibetan Plateau; southern Xinjiang Uygur Autonomous Region of China; northwestern Yunnan Province, China.

*Significant sightings:* In 1832, British minister to Nepal Brian H. Hodgson was the first Westerner to write about apelike creatures in the high Himalayas, which some of his employees had seen.

Laurence A. Waddell came across large footprints in 1889 at an elevation of 17,000 feet in northeastern Sikkim State, India. His Tibetan guides said they were made by Wildmen, but Waddell thought they were bear tracks.

In 1917, a female Yeti captured a boy from Keronja village, near Dhāding, Nepal. According to a story told sixty years later, their descendants are said to still live there.

On September 22, 1921, Charles Howard-Bury encountered gigantic, humanlike tracks at an altitude above 20,000 feet in the Lhakpa La Pass, Tibet.

In 1925, British photographer A. N. Tombazi got a brief glimpse of a naked human figure walking upright at an altitude of 15,000 feet near the Zemu Glacier, Sikkim State, India. Upon reaching the spot where he had seen it, he found fifteen small footprints with pointed heels.

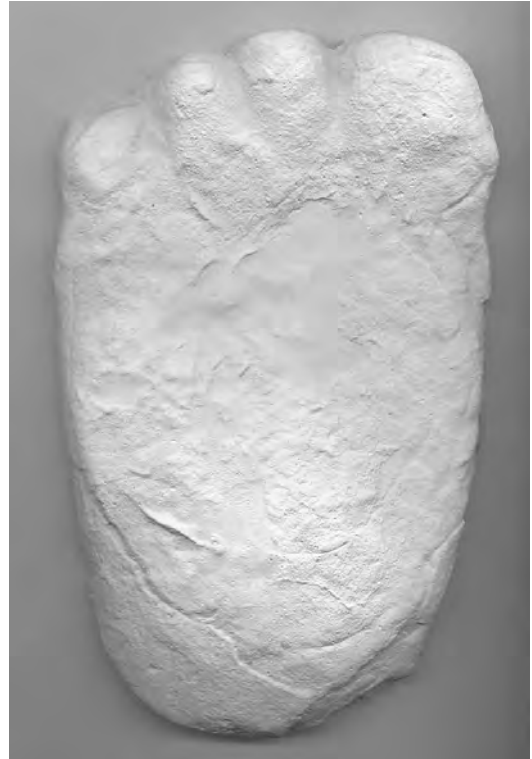
John Hunt found unidentified tracks at 19,000 feet on the Zemu Glacier, Sikkim State, India, in 1937.

A man named Mingmah, of Pangboche, Nepal, was tending his yaks in March 1949 when he heard a loud call. He saw it was a Yeti, so he hid inside a stone hut nearby. Through a chink in the stones, he could see the creature only a few feet away. It moved around on two legs and snarled when it saw him in the hut. Mingmah thrust a smoldering stick from the fire at it, and the Yeti ran away.

Monks at Thyangboche Monastery watched a grayish-brown, 5-foot Yeti emerge from rhododendron bushes and play in the snow in November 1949. The monks scared it away by blowing conch shells and striking cymbals.

In December 1950, Sherpa Sen Tensing was returning to Phortse with some companions after attending a festival at Thyangboche when a reddish-brown Yeti came up the trail in the moonlight. He hid behind a boulder until the animal passed by 25 yards away.

Eric Shipton, Sen Tensing, and Michael Ward of the Everest Reconnaissance Expedition found a mile-long trail of freshly made humanlike footprints at 19,000 feet on the southwestern slope of Menlungtse, west of Mount Everest, on November 8, 1951. Shipton's crisp



*Cast of a YETI footprint discovered by Tom Slick in Nepal in 1957. Length, 10 inches; width, 7 inches. Five toes were originally visible but two became blurred in the casting process. (Loren Coleman)*

photographs of the trail and one of these tracks next to an ice axe appeared in newspapers around the world. The footprint was 13 inches long and 8 inches wide, with an enormous big toe, a second toe nearly as large, and three smaller ones separated from the other two. However, Shipton and Ward are said to have admitted later that the trail had nothing to do with the photographed Yeti print and may have been made by an Ibex (*Capra ibex*) or Himalayan tahr (*Hemitragus jemlahicus*).

The 1954 *Daily Mail*'s "Yeti Expedition" to Nepal found multiple sets of tracks in the snow in four locations. The team included mountaineer John A. Jackson, journalist Ralph Izzard, photographer Tom Stobart, zoologists Charles Stonor and Biswamoy Biswas, and naturalist Gerald Russell. On January 8, Stonor found some 10-inch-long, humanlike tracks at an altitude of 14,000 feet west of Nāmche Bāzār on

the other side of the Bhote Kosi River. On February 18, Jackson and photographer Stanley Jeeves discovered three-day-old bipedal tracks that were 10–11 inches long and 5–6 inches wide at an altitude of 18,500 feet on the Khumbu Glacier north of Pangboche. On February 27, Russell and Izzard found a three-day-old trail at 15,000 feet in the upper Dudh Kosi Valley that showed the clear imprint of a big toe and at least three smaller ones; they were 8–9 inches long and 4–5 inches wide, with a stride of 2 feet 3 inches. They followed the trail for 8 miles and found that the original track-maker had been joined by a second. A third trail was discovered a few days later and followed to a height of 18,000 feet. On March 8 and 9, Jackson and Stobart discovered several sets of fresh tracks at the head of the Chola Khola Valley, and on March 10, Sherpa Norbu collected a bag of Yeti droppings from around Lake Masumba that Russell analyzed to find a high percentage of Pika (*Ochotona* spp.) fur and bones. On March 14, Izzard and Russell found more Yeti tracks and droppings above the western fork of the Dudh Kosi.

Texas oilman Tom Slick sponsored three Himalayan expeditions in search of the snowman. In March and April 1957, Slick and Peter Byrne carried out a reconnaissance in the Arun Khola Valley, during which they discovered three sets of bipedal tracks, one of which Byrne and some Sherpas followed for 4 miles near the Chhoyang Khola Valley, Nepal. Slick took back a cast of a 10-inch print he had found in the mud; it was examined by Carleton Coon, George Agogino, and others in 1959.

The February–June 1958 Slick-Johnson Snowman Expedition was led by Gerald Russell and Peter and Bryan Byrne. Expedition member Norman G. Dyhrenfurth and Sherpa Ang Dawa discovered a cave in the upper Dudh Kosi Valley that Yetis apparently used for shelter; it yielded many droppings with pika bones and hair. Below the snow line, Russell found evidence for the small TEH-LMA. The expedition examined and photographed the Yeti scalp and mummified hand at the Pangboche Monastery.

Peter and Bryan Byrne's extended Slick-sponsored wanderings in Nepal throughout most of

1959 constituted the third expedition. Although they found some additional tracks and droppings, their biggest coup was smuggling a portion of the genuine Pangboche hand back to England in January with the help of American actor Jimmy Stewart.

Edmund Hillary's 1960 Himalayan Scientific and Mountaineering Expedition concluded that Yeti tracks were distortions of human footprints melted by the snow, that Yeti sightings by Sherpas were unreliable because the mountain porters did not make a distinction between the supernatural and the real worlds, and that all the scalps were probably fakes.

Mountaineer Don Whillans heard odd cries and saw a dark figure on a distant ridge while climbing Mount Annapurna, Nepal, in March 1970. The next day, he found its tracks at 13,000 feet and watched the Yeti again for twenty minutes through binoculars.

Edward W. Cronin Jr. and Howard Emery came across Yeti tracks on December 17, 1972, on a snowfield at 12,200 feet on Kongmaa Mountain in eastern Nepal. They closely resembled the prints found by Eric Sipton, were distinctly bipedal, and measured 9 inches long by 4.75 inches wide.

On July 11, 1974, a young Sherpa woman named Lhakpa Dolma was tending yaks near Tengboche, Nepal, when a Yeti grabbed her, dragged her to a nearby stream, then proceeded to attack and kill her yaks. Police arrived a few days later and found tracks.

John Hunt and his wife discovered a row of fresh, large, oval footprints near the Khumbu Glacier, Nepal, in November 1978. They were about 13.75 inches long by 6.75 inches wide.

John Whyte and John Allen found tracks, 8 inches long by 4 inches wide, in December 1979 on a mountain above the Hinku Valley, Nepal, after hearing a piercing scream that the Sherpas identified as a Yeti's.

A Polish Everest expedition, headed by geophysicist Andrzej Zawada in March 1980, found tracks at 18,500 feet that measured 14 inches long by 7 inches wide.

In October 1984, Tim Macartney-Snape and Greg Mortimer found Yeti tracks near the summit of Mount Everest.

Yeti photographs taken by Tony Wooldridge in the Garhwal Himalaya of Uttar Pradesh State, India, on March 6, 1986, probably show a rock outcrop, though primatologist John Napier was impressed with the entire series.

Near Srīnigar, in Jammu and Kashmir State, India, a huge, gray-haired Yeti was seen after a loud noise was heard in the jungle on January 16, 1987.

Chris Bonington and three other mountaineers came across a set of day-old tracks in April 1987 near the Menlung Glacier at 16,000 feet. They measured 12 inches by 3–4 inches and were 4 inches deep in the snow. Bonington spent ten weeks looking for Yeti evidence. British Broadcasting Corporation (BBC) film producer John Paul-Davidson briefly saw the dark shape of a creature watching him.

Biologist Arkady Tishkov of the Soviet-Chinese Glaciological Expedition observed a Yeti on the southeastern slope of Mount Xixabangma, Tibet, for nearly an hour on September 22, 1991. He took several photographs, but the distance was too far. The Yeti ran away when it saw Tishkov approaching.

Alleged Yeti hairs and claw marks were found in the hollow of a cedar tree in eastern Bhutan in early 2001 by British zoologist Rob McCall, who sent the hairs to the Oxford Institute of Molecular Medicine, where geneticist Bryan Sykes conducted a DNA analysis. He could not match them with human, bear, or any other known hair type.

#### *Possible explanations:*

(1) The Asiatic black bear (*Ursus thibetanus*) has long black fur with a distinct, white V on its chest. It is found at altitudes up to 10,800 feet in heavily forested areas from Afghanistan to southern China. On its hind legs, it would stand about 5–6 feet. Its tracks in melting snow may look like a human's.

(2) One Himalayan variety of the Brown bear (*Ursus arctos isabellinus*) has a pale, reddish-brown coat and stands no more than 6 feet 6 inches tall. It is found in Alpine meadows between the tree line and the snow line. Like the Asiatic black bear, it leaves tracks that are somewhat humanlike

by putting its hind feet into the prints of its front feet. Both bears turn their feet inward, so that the big toes look like they are on the outside of the foot. This bear is known as *dred mong* in Tibet and as *dreng mo* in Pakistan. Tibetan naturalist Liu Wulin thinks that Yeti tracks are made by brown bears because they do not have arches; he also believes that brown bears have the ability to walk upright for longer stretches than is now suspected. This is also the explanation favored by Reinhold Messner. See DRE-MO.

(3) The skin of an alleged Yeti killed by soldiers of the rajah of Mustang, Nepal, turned out to be that of a Sloth bear (*Melursus ursinus*), a shy, black, shaggy bear found in India, Nepal, and Bhutan. Other false Yeti skins obtained by Desmond Doig in 1959 and 1960 belong to a bluish variety of the Brown bear (*U. a. pruinosus*) with blue-tinted brown hairs tipped with gold or gray, found in western China and Tibet.

(4) The tracks of a Snow leopard (*Uncia uncia*), distorted by the snow. The individual, undistorted prints are round.

(5) The running tracks of a Gray wolf (*Canis lupus*), distorted by the snow. The individual, undistorted prints are round.

(6) Tracks of any animal in the snow are subject to distortion by melting and sublimation, which can occur even at night if the atmosphere is dry and windy.

(7) Hindu ascetics (*sadhus*) on a spiritual search, usually followers of Shiva who often carry a trident, frequently travel to high elevations in search of enlightenment. Trained in the art of *tumo*, the mental control of body temperature, they can live at altitudes up to 15,000 feet. Some of their footprints, found unexpectedly, could be confused with Yeti tracks.

(8) The Himalayan variety of the Hanuman langur (*Semnopithecus entellus*) has a heavier gray coat and larger whiskers compared to lowland varieties and pale white head-hair surrounding a black face. The head and body are 2 feet 6 inches long. Its black tail, 3 feet 6 inches long, is held upright when

walking on all fours. It is found at altitudes up to 13,000 feet in Bhutan, Nepal, India, and China. Oliver Jones thought that a Hanuman langur made the tracks Eric Shipton photographed in 1951 by putting all four of its feet down more or less at once in the same spot; however, no tail tracks were seen, and the prints showed distinct, alternate left-and-right features. The langur's foot is generally too small and narrow to explain Yeti tracks. However, a langur may account for Don Whillans's 1970 sighting.

(9) The Golden snub-nosed monkey (*Rhinopithecus roxellana*) has a thick, dark-brown coat and a human-looking face. The head and body is 2 feet 6 inches long, with a tail of roughly equal length. It lives in Tibet and the Sichuan, Shaanxi, Gansu, northern Guizhou, and Hubei Provinces of China at altitudes up to 11,000 feet.

(10) An unknown anthropoid ape—perhaps from the same lineage as the Orangutan (*Pongo pygmaeus*) or the fossil *Sivapithecus*, a fruit-eating Miocene ape that lived 9 million years ago in southern Asia—that has adapted to a terrestrial existence.

(11) A surviving or evolved *Gigantopithecus*, first suggested in 1952 by Bernard Heuvelmans. This huge-jawed Pleistocene ape lived as recently as 500,000 years ago in southern China and Vietnam, while a smaller species, *G. giganteus*, dates to 9–6 million years ago in the Siwalik Hills of India and Pakistan. However, even now the fossil evidence is so scanty (known only from jaw fragments and isolated teeth) that its appearance can only be conjectured. Its teeth are indisputably vegetarian, which contrasts with some of the Yeti's habits.

(12) A surviving species of *Dryopithecus*, suggested by Mark A. Hall and Loren Coleman. Dryopithecines were small- to moderate-sized primates that lived in Europe from Spain to Georgia 13–8 million years ago in the Late Miocene. Similar fossil teeth have been found in Gansu Province in China and in the Siwalik Hills in Pakistan, but no facial or postcranial bones have been

recovered. A related Late Miocene ape found in southwestern China, *Lufengpithecus lufengensis*, is known from crushed skulls, mandibles, and teeth; its relationship to other apes is unclear, though it may have something to do with the Orangutan (*Pongo pygmaeus*) lineage.

(13) An unknown species of large bear that often walks on two feet, although this corresponds more with the varieties known as DZU-TEH.

Sources: Brian Houghton Hodgson, "On the Mammalia of Nepal," *Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal* 1 (August 1832): 335–349; Laurence Austine Waddell, *Among the Himalayas* (London: Archibald Constable, 1899), pp. 223–224; Charles Howard-Bury, *Mount Everest: The Reconnaissance, 1921* (London: Edward Arnold, 1922), p. 141; A. N. Tombazi, *Account of a Photographic Expedition to the Southern Glaciers of Kangchenjunga in the Sikkim Himalaya* (Mumbai, India: Maxwell, 1925); Ernst Schäfer, *Dach der Erde: Durch das Wunderland Hochtibet* (Berlin: P. Parey, 1938); Frank S. Smythe, *The Valley of Flowers* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1938), pp. 144–153, 283–284; Eric Shipton, *The Mount Everest Reconnaissance Expedition, 1951* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1952), pp. 54–55, 127–128; Ralph Izzard, *The Abominable Snowman Adventure* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1955); Charles Stonor, *The Sherpa and the Snowman* (London: Hollis and Carter, 1955); Tenzing Norgay and James Ramsey Ullman, *Tiger of the Snows* (New York: G. P. Putnam, 1955), pp. 73–77, 170, 195; René de Nebesky-Wojkowitz, *Where the Gods Are Mountains* (London: Weidenfeld and Nicholson, 1956), pp. 151–161; Swami Pranavananda, "The Abominable Snowman," *Journal of the Bombay Natural History Society* 54 (1957): 358–364; Bernard Heuvelmans, *On the Track of Unknown Animals* (New York: Hill and Wang, 1958), pp. 127–182; Tom Slick, "The Yeti Expedition," *Explorers Journal* 36 (December 1958): 5–8; Wladimir Tschernezky, "A Reconstruction of the Foot of the 'Abominable Snowman,'" *Nature* 186 (1960): 496–497; William C. Osman Hill,



“Abominable Snowmen: The Present Position,” *Oryx* 6 (1961): 86–98; Edmund Hillary and Desmond Doig, *High in the Thin Cold Air* (Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday, 1962); Odette Tchernine, *The Yeti* (London: Neville Spearman, 1970); John Napier, *Bigfoot: The Yeti and Sasquatch in Myth and Reality* (New York: E. P. Dutton, 1973); Jeffrey A. McNeely, Edward W. Cronin Jr., and Howard N. Emery, “The Yeti—Not a Snowman,” *Oryx* 12 (1973): 65–73; John Hunt, “Unseen Yeti,” *Omni*, October 1979, pp. 108–112; Edward W. Cronin Jr., *The Arun: A Natural History of the World’s Deepest Valley* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1979); Anthony B. Wooldridge, “First Photos of the Yeti: An Encounter in North India,” *Cryptozoology* 5 (1986): 63–76; “Yeti Was a Rock after All,” *Fortean Times* 50 (Summer 1988): 8; Kesar Lall, *Lore and Legend of the Yeti* (Kathmandu: Pilgrims Book House, 1988); C. Reginald Cooke, *Dust and Snow: Half a Lifetime in India* (Saffron Waldon, England: C. Reginald Cooke, 1988); Loren Coleman, *Tom Slick and the Search for the Yeti* (Boston: Faber and Faber, 1989); Mike Dash, “Shipton Sunk?” *Fortean Times*, no. 54 (Summer 1990): 18–20; Ram Kumar Panday, *Yeti Accounts: Snowman’s Mystery and Fantasy* (Kathmandu: Ratna Pustak Bhandar, 1994); Arkady Tishkov, “Observation of a Yeti in the Himalayas of Tibet,” *Cryptozoology* 12 (1996): 58–65; Mark A. Hall, *The Yeti, Bigfoot and True Giants* (Minneapolis, Minn.: Mark A. Hall, 1997), pp. 3–30; Edmund Hillary, *View from the Summit* (New York: Pocket Books, 1999), pp. 192–197; Ben S. Roesch, “Monkeying around the World,” *Cryptozoology Review* 3, no. 3 (Winter-Spring 1999): 5–6; Reinhold Messner, *My Quest for the Yeti* (New York: St. Martin’s, 2000); Mark Henderson, “‘Yeti’s Hair’ Defies DNA Analysis,” *Times* (London), April 2, 2001.

## Yi’ Dyi’ Tay

CANNIBAL GIANT of the western United States.  
*Etymology*: Tillamook (Salishan), “wild man.”  
*Variant name*: Xi’lgo (“wild woman”).  
*Distribution*: Nehalem area, Oregon.

*Source*: Kyle Mizokami, Bigfoot-Like Figures in North American Folklore and Tradition, <http://www.rain.org/campinternet/bigfoot/bigfoot-folklore.html>.

## Yoho

Unknown PRIMATE of Central America.

*Etymology*: Western Caribbean Creole word. See YAHOO and YEHO.

*Variant names*: ULAK, Yuho.

*Distribution*: Nicaragua.

*Present status*: Interestingly, the oldest known HAIRY BIPED report in a U.S. newspaper, concerning a Wildman seen near Sackets Harbor, New York, called the creature a Yo-ho. *New York Columbian*, September 14, 1818.

*Source*: Eduard Conzemius, “Ethnographical Survey of the Miskito and Sumu Indians of Honduras and Nicaragua,” *Bulletin of the Bureau of American Ethnology* 106 (1932): 168.

## Yokyn

Mystery DOG of Australia.

*Etymology*: Australian word of unknown origin.

*Physical description*: Smaller than a dingo. Various colors of gray, brown, chocolate, reddish, or brindled. Stocky build. Long claws.

*Significant sightings*: Said to have been seen hundreds of times in the 1960s and 1970s.

*Possible explanations*:

(1) Hybrid feral Domestic dog (*Canis familiaris*) × Dingo (*C. f.* var. *dingo*), suggested by Ralph Molnar.

(2) An odd-looking feral domestic dog.

(3) A surviving mainland THYLACINE.

*Sources*: “Bears on Two Legs?” *Fate* 30 (May 1977): 34; Karl Shuker, *Mystery Cats of the World* (London: Robert Hale, 1989), p. 216.

## Yoshi

Mystery PRIMATE of South America.

*Etymology*: Ona (Chon) word; plural, *Yoshil*.

*Scientific name*: *Fuegopithecus pakensis*, given by Manuel Palacios.

*Variant names*: Cushpij, Hanush (Yámara), Yose.

*Physical description:* Height, 2 feet 6 inches. Yellowish-green hair. Bald on the back of the head. Large penis.

*Behavior:* Bipedal. Rubs the back of its head against trees. Eats fruits, mushrooms, and grubs. Carries a stone or a club as a weapon. Warms itself by the fires of hunters at night. Sometimes wears foxskin clothes.

*Tracks:* Leaves a trail in the snow.

*Habitat:* Prefers Antarctic beech trees (*Nothofagus antarctica*).

*Distribution:* Cordillera Darwin, Tierra del Fuego, Magellanes Region, Chile.

*Significant sightings:* A Haush Indian hunter named Yioi:molke saw a Yoshi at Caleta Yrigoyen in 1886. The last known sighting was apparently in 1928 by the hunter Pai:men.

*Sources:* Esteban Lucas Bridges, *Uttermost Part of the Earth* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1948), pp. 62, 111, 163, 406–407; Bruce Chatwin, *In Patagonia* (New York: Summit Books, 1977), pp. 73–74; Nicasio Tangol, *Leyendas de Karukinka* (Mexico City: Fondo de Cultura Economica, 1982), pp. 104–109; John E. Roth, *American Elves* (Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 1997), pp. 174–177.

## Yowie

WILDMAN of Australia.

*Etymology:* From the Yuwaalaraay (Australian) *yuwi* (“dream spirit”). Listed in old Aboriginal glossaries as “ghost or dream spirit.” Variations of the term have been used along the New South Wales coast since the 1930s. The Mulgoa and Burraborang peoples referred to the hairy giants as Yowies in the 1960s.

*Variant names:* Australian bush ape, Bugaloo (in Tasmania), DULUGAL, Gooligah (in New South Wales), Hairy man, JINGARA, Koyorowen, Makoron koro (in Tasmania), Mooluwonk (in South Australia), Moomega (in New South Wales), Noocoonah (in South Australia), QUINKIN, Wowee-wowee, YAHOO, Yaroma (in New South Wales), Youree, Yowrie, Yowroo, Yuwi.

*Physical description:* Powerful, thickset build. Most common height, 5–7 feet; 8–9 feet height

is frequently reported, and 10–11 feet height is occasionally reported. Covered in brown, tan, white, gray, or black hair. Black skin. Dome-shaped head. Flat face. Minimal forehead and chin. Yellow or red eyes are deeply set. Two large canine teeth. No neck. Broad back with huge shoulders. Breasts not reported. Arms reach almost to the ankles. Arm-hair is long and shaggy. Sharp nails or claws. Spindly legs, with calf short in proportion to thigh. Feet, 18 inches long (Aboriginal legends have them “turned backwards”). Toes are long in proportion to foot.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Solitary. Shuffling gait. Juveniles climb trees. Screams, growls, and grunts. Overpowering stench. Dogs seem particularly afraid of them. Can use a stick.

*Tracks:* Handprints show a semiopposable thumb and little finger. Footprints often show only three to four toes, each about 5 inches long, with no trace of an opposed big toe. Sizes and shapes vary widely.

*Habitat:* Mountains and scrubland.

*Distribution:* Primarily the eastern coastal mountains from southern Queensland to north-eastern Victoria.

*Significant sightings:* An animal with a human face and feet turned backward was known to the Aborigines in 1847.

George Osborne allegedly saw an apelike animal climb out of a tree and run away on all fours near Avondale, New South Wales, in April 1871. It was covered in black hair except for a tan streak from neck to abdomen, and it had feet like an iguana’s.

William and Joseph Webb shot at a Yowie near Flea Creek in the Brindabella Range, New South Wales, in about 1885. Its head was set deep between its shoulders, and it was bellowing deeply. They didn’t know whether they hit it because it ran away as soon as the gun went off. Its tracks were humanlike, with spreading toes and a long stride.

George Summerell rode up close to a gray-haired Yowie that was drinking from a creek near Creewah, New South Wales, on October 12, 1912; Australian poet and bushman Sydney Wheeler Jephcott visited the spot the next day and was able to make plaster casts of hand- and footprints.



*Cast of a supposed YOWIE track made near Springbrook, Queensland, by Andre Clayden in mid-1998. (Tony Healy/Fortean Picture Library)*

On August 7, 1970, Rex Gilroy was eating lunch in a clearing near the Ruined Castle rock formation in the Blue Mountains, New South Wales, when a man-sized, apelike creature with orange hair ran across the open ground and gave out a scream.

Alwyn Richards and his sister saw a 9-foot Yowie staring at them near Killawarra, New South Wales, in 1974. It stepped over a 4-foot fence without breaking stride.

On August 10, 1977, in Woodenbong, Queensland, a woman was awakened by hearing her dog yelping and a high-pitched screaming outside. Only about 5 feet away from her back door, she saw a bad-smelling, apelike creature covered with brownish hair holding her dog tightly to its chest. When it saw her, it dropped the dog and backed away, watching her intently. It made some deep grunts and then ran out into the street, its arms hanging loose. The witness said it was 6 feet tall, with a small head, broad

chest, narrow hips, and strong legs. Its hair was close-cropped except on its arms and shoulders. She had to wash her dog with antiseptic to get the smell out. Her husband heard the grunts, and neighbors heard the barking. One footprint, 8.5 inches long and slightly over 4 inches wide at the toes, remained, along with three strands of long, reddish hair on a fencepost.

Twenty students (one of whom later became a senator) at Koonjearre Campgrounds near Springbrook, Queensland, saw a 9-foot Yowie approach their cabin several times on October 22–23, 1977. It ripped 3-foot-tall shrubs out of the dry ground with ease. One time, they watched it through binoculars, and on another occasion, it came within 30 feet of their sleeping quarters. Trapezoidal footprints were found, longer than 13 inches, very narrow at the heel, and more than 7 inches wide at the toes. Other incidents were reported in the same area for the next five months.

Warren Christensen and Tony Solano ran into a 9-foot Yowie while hunting pigs at Sandy Creek near Kilcoy, Queensland, on December 28, 1979. After shooting at it, they found three-toed tracks that were 19 inches long and 6 inches wide.

At 2 A.M. on January 2, 1987, Stella Donahue and Bill Johnstone woke up at their campsite to see an 8-foot ape standing waist-deep in the water at Lake Dulverton, Tasmania.

On January 22, 1995, two boys saw an 8–9-foot Yowie walking along a road bordering the Ballengarra State Forest southwest of Kempsey, New South Wales. It was massive and looked “in between a human and a gorilla.” Sixteen footprints 11.8 inches long and 7 inches wide were found at the spot two weeks later.

#### *Possible explanations:*

(1) Surviving *Homo erectus*. No indisputably *erectus* fossils have been found in Australia, though some finds in Java are now dated to only 40,000 years ago. *H. erectus* used tools and fire, neither of which Yowies seem familiar with. The tallest fossils are less than 6 feet, leaving them on the short end of the Yowie scale.

(2) Surviving Kow Swamp people, an early population of *Homo sapiens* known from

more than forty skeletons found in the late 1960s in a burial ground at Kow Swamp, Victoria. Carbon-dated to only 14,000–9,000 years ago, these individuals have robust features, large teeth and jaws, and crania that exhibit some features characteristic of *Homo erectus* (prominent browridges, low foreheads, and even sagittal crests in some instances). Some anthropologists conjecture that this was due to artificial deformation, while others speculate that the group has descended from an earlier *erectus-sapiens* hybrid. In any case, the Kow Swamp people seem too advanced culturally and too modern-looking to account for the Yowie.

(3) Surviving *Gigantopithecus*, according to Rex Gilroy, who claims to have found a fossil footprint of this giant ape near Kempsey, New South Wales. However, *Gigantopithecus* lived 1 million–500,000 years ago in China, north Vietnam, and India and is known only from jaw fragments and isolated teeth. The absence of a land bridge, which prevented placental mammals from reaching Australia, would also have been a barrier to the giant ape.

(4) Aborigines may account for a few cases. They are capable of growing profuse beards, though no Yowies are reported to have them. The Aborigines themselves believe the Yowie to be nonhuman. Malcolm Smith cites at least two cases where hairy Europeans were mistaken as wildmen.

(5) An unknown apelike marsupial. One fossil candidate is the Mountain diprotodont (*Hulitherium thomasetti*), a Late Pleistocene marsupial with a domed head and short muzzle discovered in Papua New Guinea in 1986. Its mobile limbs may have allowed it to stand upright or walk on its hind legs like a bear.

Sources: A Squatter [E. Lloyd], *A Visit to the Antipodes* (London: Smith, Elder, 1846); “The Bunyip, or *Kine pratie*,” *Sydney Morning Herald*, January 21, 1847, p. 2; John Gale, *An Alpine Excursion: Notes of a Trip to the Mountains, Rivers, Plains and Caves of the Australian Alps* (Queanbeyan, N.S.W.,

Australia: Fallick, Gale, 1903); Frank Chapin Bray, *The World of Myths* (New York: Thomas Y. Crowell, 1935), p. 232; Graham Joyner, *The Hairy Man of South Eastern Australia* (Kingston, A.C.T., Australia: Graham Joyner, 1977); Dan Boyd, “Zowie! Where’s the Yowie?” *Australian Outdoors and Fishing*, June 1978, pp. 82–83; Martin McAdoo, *If Only I’d Listened to Grandpa: Recollections of the Old Days in the Australian Bush* (Sydney, Australia: Lansdowne, 1980); Corinne J. Williams, *Grammar of Yuwaalaraay* (Canberra: Department of Linguistics, Research School of Pacific Studies, Australian National University, 1980), p. 156; Colin P. Groves, “The Yahoo, the Yowie, and Reports of Australian Hairy Biped,” *Cryptozoology* 5 (1986): 47–54; W. S. Ramson, *The Australian National Dictionary* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1988), p. 761; Colin P. Groves, “On Type I and Type II Errors in Cryptozoology,” *Cryptozoology* 7 (1988): 123–128; Malcolm Smith, “Analysis of the Australian ‘Hairy Man’ (Yahoo) Data,” *Cryptozoology* 8 (1989): 27–36; Tony Healy and Paul Cropper, *Out of the Shadows: Mystery Animals of Australia* (Chippendale, N.S.W., Australia: Ironbark, 1994), pp. 113–157; Paul Cropper, “Two Yowie Reports,” *Cryptozoology Review* 1, no. 2 (Autumn 1996): 25–28; Malcolm Smith, *Bunyips and Bigfoots: In Search of Australia’s Mystery Animals* (Alexandria, N.S.W., Australia: Millennium Books, 1996), pp. 143–169; Gary Opit, “Understanding the Yowie Phenomena,” May 1999, at <http://www.yowiehunters.com/science/reports/understanding.htm>; Rex Gilroy, *Giants from the Dreamtime: The Yowie in Myth and Reality* (Katoomba, N.S.W., Australia: Uru, 2001); Malcolm Smith, “Apes Down Under? A Report on the Situation in Australia,” *Crypto Hominology Special*, no. 1 (April 7, 2001), pp. 27–29, at <http://www.strangeark.com/crypto/Cryptohominids.pdf>; Australian Yowie Research, <http://www.yowiehunters.com>; Robert Holden and Nicholas Holden, *Bunyips: Australia’s Folklore of Fear* (Canberra: National Library of Australia, 2001).

## **Yunwi Tsunsdí**

LITTLE PEOPLE of the southeastern United States.

*Etymology:* Cherokee (Iroquoian).

*Variant names:* Tsundige'wi, Yunwee chuns dee.

*Physical description:* Height, 2 feet. Black hair reaches to the ground.

*Behavior:* Scoops out nests in sand and lines them with grass. Speaks Cherokee or an unknown dialect. Eats pigeons, tiny deer, and wild plums. Wears primitive clothes. Likes to play drums and dance.

*Tracks:* Childlike.

*Habitat:* Rock slides, thickets, bluffs, and mountain balds.

*Distribution:* Northern Georgia; western North Carolina.

*Sources:* James Mooney, "Myths of the Cherokee," *Annual Report of the Bureau of American Ethnology* 19 (1900): 252–254, 325, 330–337, 348; John Witthoft and Wendel Hadlock, "Cherokee-Iroquois Little People," *Journal of American Folklore* 59 (1946): 413–422; Federal Writers Program, *Georgia* (Atlanta, Ga.: Tupper and Love, 1954), pp. 384–385; Raymond D. Fogelson, "Cherokee Little People Reconsidered," *Journal of Cherokee Studies* 7, no. 2 (1982): 92–98; Ron Martz, "Cherokee 'Little People' Legends of North Carolina," *Atlanta (Ga.) Weekly*, October 11, 1987; Jeannie Reed, *Stories of the Yunwi Tsunsdí: The Cherokee Little People* (Cherokee, N.C.: Cherokee Communications, 1991); John E. Roth, *American Elves* (Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland, 1997), pp. 29–33.





# Z

## Zabairo

Unknown PRIMATE of West Africa.

*Physical description:* Huge size.

*Behavior:* Nocturnal. Carries an enormous torch in each hand.

*Distribution:* Côte d'Ivoire.

*Possible explanations:* Inspired by stories about the Gorilla (*Gorilla gorilla*), which lives much further to the southeast.

*Source:* Gaston Joseph, "Notes sur les Avikams de la lagune de Lahou et les Didas de la région du Bas-Bandama," *Bulletins et Mémoires de la Société Anthropologique de Paris*, ser. 6, 1 (1910): 234–247.

## Zemlemer

GIANT HOMINID of western Siberia.

*Etymology:* Khanty (Uralic), "land surveyor."

*Physical description:* Height, over 6 feet. Glowing eyes.

*Behavior:* Walks with long steps. Follows a migratory path.

*Distribution:* Yamal-Nenets Autonomous Province, Siberia.

*Significant sighting:* Sometime before 1917, teacher Marfa Senkina was staying with Khanty people at the village of Puyko on the Ob' River, Yamal-Nenets Province. When she asked why their dogs were barking ferociously on several nights in September, she was told the Zemlemer was about. One night, she saw it, about 8 feet tall with glowing eyes, walking swiftly outside and confronted by barking dogs. When one attacked, it picked the dog up and hurled it through the air.

*Source:* Dmitri Bayanov, *In the Footsteps of the Russian Snowman* (Moscow: Crypto-Logos, 1996), pp. 127–128.

## Zemo'hgú-Ani

FRESHWATER MONSTER of New Mexico.

*Etymology:* Kiowa word.

*Source:* Albert S. Gatschet, "Water-Monsters of American Aborigines," *Journal of American Folklore* 12 (1899): 255–260.

## Ziz

Mythical giant BIRD of the Middle East.

*Etymology:* From the Hebrew (Semitic) *zeh* ("this") + *zeh* ("that"), from the variety of tastes its flesh has.

*Variant names:* Renanim, Sekwi.

*Physical description:* As large as LEVIATHAN. Its head reaches the sky. Its wings darken the sun when unfurled.

*Behavior:* Protects smaller birds against eagles and vultures. The young break away from the egg without being hatched by the mother.

*Present status:* There were no dietary restrictions against eating a Ziz, thus, it is possible the bird had some basis in reality.

*Possible explanation:* An adaptation of the Arabian ROC legend.

*Sources:* Bible, Old Testament (Pss. 50:11, 80:14); Louis Ginzberg, *Legends of the Jews* (Philadelphia: Jewish Publication Society of America, 1909), vol. 1, pp. 4–5, 28.



# Animals Discovered since 1900

Many new animal species have been officially described since the turn of the twentieth century. Some are big and unusual, while others are small and unremarkable. A few were known previously only from the fossil record. When the coelacanth was discovered in 1938, it was recognized as a member of a group that had been thought extinct for at least 65 million years. However, the Comoro Islanders knew it well as the *gombessa*—a fish with soft, oily flesh, an insipid taste, and a laxative effect.

Other animals were well known to indigenous peoples before their discovery by Western science. In the 1850s, the Mbuti Pygmies of the Congo first told U.S. explorer Henry Stanley about a striped animal they called an okapi, which sounded to Europeans like it might be some type of “forest zebra” until a skull was obtained and it turned out to be the only living relative of the giraffe. The International Society of Cryptozoology adopted the okapi as its official emblem in 1982.

The biggest cryptozoological discovery of the nineteenth century was the Giant squid (*Architeuthis*), known to eighteenth-century Norwegians as the KRAKEN. This gigantic cephalopod has eight arms growing out of its head and two much longer tentacles with which it grabs its prey. It has the largest eyes of any living animal, reaching up to 15 inches in diameter. It travels through the water at high speed using a natural form of jet propulsion, and it is strong enough to put up a struggle with the sperm whales that feed on it. Few, if any, people have seen this 55-foot creature alive; as a deep-sea animal, it comes to the surface only when it is dead or dying.

To be fair, only a few new discoveries are made because of cryptozoological investigations into animals that are rumored to exist. Most come about through routine specimen collection or purely by accident. The list given here, consisting of 431 an-

imal species or other groups, is by no means complete. Rather, it is a very selective compilation, incorporating either animal discoveries that have been mentioned in cryptozoological literature or those that are of unusual interest. A few rediscoveries are also included.

There are somewhere between 10 and 111 million distinct organisms on earth, although only about 1.8 million have been named. On average, about 3 new species of birds and 200 new fishes are found each year. An estimated 40 percent of freshwater fishes in South America remain undescribed. A vast number of unknown insects, invertebrates, and microbes await discovery. In 1980, the U.S. entomologist Terry Erwin collected 1,200 beetle species on nineteen trees in Panama and found that 80 percent of them were previously unknown to science. The deep-sea floor alone may contain as many as a million unknown species, many of them surrounding the hydrothermal vents that were discovered only in 1977.

Many sources were used in compiling this list, among them John A. Burton and Bruce Pearson's *The Collins Guide to the Rare Mammals of the World* (1978), Karl Shuker's *The Lost Ark* (1993), and Mark Carwardine's *Whales, Dolphins, and Porpoises* (1995). Scientific and popular names were verified in Don E. Wilson and F. Russell Cole's *Common Names of Mammals of the World* (2000); Paul Massicot, Animal Info, <http://www.animalinfo.org>; BIOSIS Index to Organism Names, <http://www.biosis.org.uk/triton/indexfm.htm>; FishBase, <http://www.fishbase.org/search.cfm>; Sibley and Monroe's *Bird Families of the World*, <http://www.zoonomen.net/avtax/frame.html>; Recently Described Bird Species, <http://www.itc.nl/~deby/SM/New/NewSpecies.html>; Nouveautés taxonomiques ornithologiques, <http://listoiseauxmonde.multimania.com/nouveautes.htm>; the University of Michigan Ani-

mal Diversity Web, <http://animaldiversity.ummz.umich.edu/index.html>; and the EMBL Reptile Database, <http://www.embl-heidelberg.de/~uetz/LivingReptiles.html>. For more information on current taxonomic efforts, visit the All-Species Foundation site at <http://www.all-species.com>.

## Marsupials

**Alexandra's cuscus.** *Phalanger alexandrae*. Tailed marsupial with red shoulders, first described by Tim Flannery in 1995. Found on Gebe Island, east of Halmahera in the Molucca Islands, Indonesia.

**Anderson's mouse opossum.** *Marmosa andersoni*. Small opossum first described in 1972 and known only from Cuzco, Peru.

**Black-shouldered opossum.** *Caluromysiops irrupta*. Rare Peruvian opossum known from fewer than thirty specimens and first described in 1950.

**Bronze quoll.** *Dasyurus spartacus*. Dasyure or native cat of Wasur National Park, Irian Jaya, Indonesia. First described in 1988 by Stephen Van Dyck.

**Ceram bandicoot.** *Rhynchomeles prattorum*. Foot-long, ratlike marsupial not seen since its discovery in 1920 on Mount Manusela in Ceram, Indonesia.

**Cinnamon antechinus.** *Antechinus leo*. Mouse-like marsupial with soft, cinnamon-colored fur, discovered in 1979 in the central Cape York Peninsula, Queensland, Australia.

**Desert rat kangaroo.** *Caloprymnus campestris*. Small, hopping marsupial with large hind feet and a shoulder height of 14–15 inches. It was rediscovered in 1931 in the Lake Eyre region of South Australia by Hedley Herbert Finlayson, after an absence of sightings since 1843. No conclusive observations have been recorded in the interim, although apparently recent remains have been found in caves in the southeastern part of Western Australia.

**Dingiso.** *Dendrolagus mbaiso*. Semiterrestrial tree kangaroo discovered in 1994 by Tim Flannery. It is 3 feet tall, with a distinctive white star in the middle of its forehead. Though arboreal, it lives mostly on the ground and crawls down trees with its hind legs first. Found in the Pegunungan Maoko Mountains, Irian Jaya, Indonesia. Tim Flannery, *Throwim Way Leg* (New York: Grove, 1998).

**Gilbert's potoroo.** *Potorous tridactylus gilberti*. Thought extinct by 1870, but a pair of these rat kangaroos were snared at Two Peoples Bay Nature

Reserve, near Albany, Western Australia, in 1994 by Elizabeth Sinclair. Three others were found shortly afterward.

**Handley's slender mouse opossum.** *Marmosops handleyi*. Small opossum from Colombia described by Ronald H. Pine in 1981.

**Julia Creek dunnart.** *Sminthopsis douglasi*. Mouselike marsupial identified in 1931 from museum specimens but not recognized as a species until 1979. Pat Woolley caught the first live animals in 1992 in northern Queensland, Australia.

**Leadbeater's possum.** *Gymnobelideus leadbeateri*. Small (6–7 inches), nocturnal possum with grayish or brownish fur and a dark stripe down the back. Found in 1867 but thought extinct until its rediscovery in 1961 by Graham Pizzey and H. E. Wilkinson near Marysville, Victoria, Australia.

**Long-footed potoroo.** *Potorous longipes*. Rat kangaroo discovered in June 1967 southwest of Bonang, Victoria, Australia. Its diet consists of fungi that grow in tree roots. It was described as a distinct species in 1980.

**Long-tailed dunnart.** *Sminthopsis longicaudata*. Marsupial mouse first found in 1908 in Pilbara, Western Australia, and rediscovered in the Gibson Desert Nature Reserve in 1975. Nine additional specimens were captured alive in June 1981. The animal's long tail has a tuft on the end.

**Mcilhenny's four-eyed opossum.** *Philander andersoni mcilhennyi*. This opossum with white spots above the eyes was first described in 1972. Found in northern Peru and western Brazil.

**Monjon.** *Petrogale burbidgei*. The smallest rock wallaby, discovered in 1963 and described in 1978. Restricted to rugged, inhospitable parts of the Kimberley region, Western Australia.

**Mountain pygmy possum.** *Burramys parvus*. Discovered by Robert Broome as a Pleistocene fossil in the Wombeyan Caves, New South Wales, in 1896, this tiny (4-inch-long) possum was found alive at a ski lodge on Mount Hotham, Victoria, Australia, in 1966 by Kenneth Shortman. Other populations have been located in the Bogong High Plains and Kosciusko National Park in New South Wales.

**Ningauis.** The Pilbara ningau ( *Ningau timealeyi* ), Wongai ningau ( *N. ridei* ), and Southern ningau ( *N. yvonnae* ). This new genus of mouselike marsupials was discovered in Western Australia in 1975 by Michael Archer.

**Parma wallaby.** *Macropus parma*. This white-



throated wallaby was declared extinct in Australia in 1932; however, a colony established in 1870 was rediscovered on Kawau Island, New Zealand, in 1965, and natural populations were rediscovered a few years later between the Hunter and Clarence Rivers in New South Wales, Australia.

**Proserpine rock wallaby.** *Petrogale persephone*. The largest rock wallaby, discovered in 1976 near Proserpine, Queensland, Australia, and described in 1982.

**Purple-necked rock wallaby.** *Petrogale purpleicollis*. This rock wallaby with purple coloration on its neck was first mentioned in 1924 by biologist Albert S. Le Souëf after he recovered specimens from Mount Isa, Queensland. The animal's color fades after it is killed, making it look like a normal wallaby. In 2001, Macquarie University researchers recognized it as a distinct species, showing that it secreted a purple pigment through its skin.

**Pygmy short-tailed opossum.** *Monodelphis kunsii*. A tiny, shrewlike opossum with short legs, first described in 1975. Known only from seven specimens in Bolivia and Brazil.

**Sandhill dunnart.** *Sminthopsis psammophila*. Marsupial mouse discovered in 1894 near Lake Amadeus, Northern Territory, and not found again until 1969 on the Eyre Peninsula, South Australia. An adult female and five recently weaned and independent juveniles were captured in January 2000. Their habitat was found to be restricted to large hummocks of spinifex on certain types of sand dunes.

**Scaly-tailed possum.** *Wyulda squamicaudata*. Lemurlike possum with a scaled, prehensile tail, found only in the Kimberley Plateau of Western Australia. The first specimen was found in 1917; this animal was long thought to be rare but is now known to be locally common in parts of the Kimberley.

**Slim-faced slender mouse opossum.** *Marmosops cracens*. Small opossum first described by Charles O. Handley Jr. and L. K. Gordon in 1979 and known only from Falcón State, Venezuela.

**Southern dibbler.** *Parantechinus apicalis*. Speckled marsupial mouse with a distinctive eye ring that was rediscovered in 1967 on the southern coast of Western Australia after last being sighted in 1887. Now known only from the area around Cheyne Bay, Jerdacuttup, and islands in Jurien Bay, Western Australia.

**Tenkile tree kangaroo.** *Dendrolagus scottae*. This 6-foot-long tree kangaroo was discovered by Tim Flannery in 1989 on the southern face of Mount Sumoro, Papua New Guinea.

## Xenarthrans

**Bradypus pygmaeus.** This small, three-toed sloth with a distinctive fringe of hair was discovered in 2001 on the Isla Escudo de Veraguas in the Caribbean, 11 miles off the coast of Panama.

**Chacoan naked-tailed armadillo.** *Cabassous chacoensis*. A dark-brown, medium-sized (12–19 inches in body length), naked-tailed armadillo first described in 1980. It lives in the Gran Chaco of Bolivia, Paraguay, and Argentina.

## Insectivores

**Gunning's golden mole.** *Amblysomus gunningi*. A narrow-headed mole with shiny, golden-brown fur discovered in the Woodbush Forest Reserve, Northern Province, South Africa, in 1908. Also found in the nearby New Agatha Forest Reserve in 1974.

**Hero shrew.** *Scutisorex somereni*. First found in Uganda in 1910 and later in the Democratic Republic of the Congo, this large (6-inch-long), gray shrew has a spine that can bear the full weight of a 160-pound man standing on it. Currently, there is no satisfactory ecological, behavioral, or morphological explanation for such a strengthened vertebral column. Has a trotting rather than a crawling gait. Used by the Mangbetu people as a talisman to ensure bravery and invulnerability.

**Nimba otter shrew.** *Micropotamogale lamottei*. Aquatic shrew with a ratlike tail first described in 1954 after its discovery near Mount Nimba, which overlaps the borders of Côte d'Ivoire, Liberia, and Guinea.

**Ruwenzori otter shrew.** *Micropotamogale ruwenzorii*. A dark-brown aquatic shrew discovered in 1953 in the Ruwenzori Mountains of the Democratic Republic of the Congo.

**Somali golden mole.** *Chlorotalpa tytonis*. Dark mole with a rounded skull and forty teeth, known from a single specimen collected in Giohar, Somalia, in 1968.

**Van Zyl's golden mole.** *Cryptochloris zyl*. Small mole with a silvery sheen, known from one location near Lambert's Bay, Western Cape Province, South Africa, where it was found in 1938.

**Visagie's golden mole.** *Chrysochloris visagiei*. Small, metallic-colored mole, known from a single specimen collected at Gouna, Western Cape Province, South Africa, in 1950. Some think this may be an aberrant Cape golden mole (*C. asiatica*).

## Bats

**Arnhem sheathtail bat.** *Taphozous kapalgensis*. This brownish-orange bat with two white stripes on its flanks was discovered in 1979 in Australia's Northern Territory.

**Banana bat.** *Musonycteris harrisoni*. Small bat with a long muzzle discovered in 1958. Found only in Colima, Michoacán, and Guerrero States, Mexico.

**Bulmer's fruit bat.** *Aproteles bulmerae*. Name given in 1977 to numerous 12,000-year-old fossil bats found at the Kiowa Rock Shelter in the Chimbu Province of Papua New Guinea. Live specimens were also reported in a cave in the Hindenburg Wall area of Western Province shortly afterward. Though the colony was decimated in the following years, the species was formally rediscovered in 1992 and is known to exist in caves in Eastern Highlands and Chimbu Provinces.

**Kitti's hog-nosed bat.** *Craseonycteris thonglongyai*. The world's smallest mammal, this bat is the size of a large bumblebee. Its body is less than 1.25 inches long. It was discovered in 1973 by Kitti Thonglongya in the Kwai River drainage, Thailand.

**Lamington free-eared bat.** *Lamingtona lophorhina*. A little-known bat described in 1968 from Mount Lamington, Papua New Guinea. Now considered to be a subspecies of the New Guinea long-eared bat (*Nyctophilus microtis*).

**Luzon fruit bat.** *Otopteropus cartilagonodus*. Large-eyed bat first discovered in northern Luzon, Philippines, in 1969. Known from only seven specimens.

**Marshall's horseshoe bat.** *Rhinolophus marshalli*. A little-known species first described in 1973 from Chanthaburi Province, Thailand.

**Mt. Elgon serotine bat.** *Eptesicus loveni*. Described in 1924 by Hugo Granvik from a specimen collected on the eastern slope of Mount Elgon, Kenya. However, it was shown in 1986 to be a Cape hairy bat (*Myotis tricolor*).

**Nathalina bat.** *Myotis nathalinae*. Small European bat recognized as a separate species in 1977. It is often found in old mines and old masonry.

However, since 1984, it has been considered a variation of Daubenton's bat (*M. daubentoni*).

**New Guinea big-eared bat.** *Pharotis imogene*. Dark-brown bat that has not been recorded since a single female specimen was found in Papua New Guinea and described in 1914.

**Philippine pygmy fruit bat.** *Haplonycteris fischeri*. Brown bat with a silverish tinge on its belly, first discovered on Mount Halcon, Mindoro, Philippines, in 1937.

**Pipistrelles.** Insectivorous brown bats. The Arabian pipistrelle (*Pipistrellus arabicus*) was described in 1979 and is found in Oman. Bodenheimer's pipistrelle (*P. bodenheimeri*) was first found in Israel in 1960. The Dar-es-Salaam pipistrelle (*P. permixtus*) is a little-known species found in Dar-es-Salaam, Tanzania, in 1957.

**Ridley's roundleaf bat.** *Hipposideros ridleyi*. Small bat with dark-gray wing membranes, nose, and ears. Rediscovered in 1975 in Malaysia after a lapse of sixty-five years.

**Sakhalin myotis.** *Myotis abei*. Known since 1944 from Sakhalin Island, Siberia.

**Salim Ali's fruit bat.** *Latidens salimalii*. Medium-sized, tailless bat caught in southern India in 1948 but not described until 1972. A second specimen was recorded in 1993.

**Small-toothed fruit bat.** *Neopteryx frosti*. Reddish-brown bat collected in Sulawesi, Indonesia, in the 1930s and described in 1946.

**Vietnam leaf-nosed bat.** *Paracoelops megalotis*. Long-eared bat known from only one specimen collected at Vinh, Vietnam, in 1945.

**Yellow-lipped cave bat.** *Vespadelus douglasorum*. Cave-roosting bat first captured in 1958 and described in 1976 by D. J. Kitchener. It is known only from the Kimberley region of Western Australia.

## Primates

**Allen's swamp monkey.** *Allenopithecus nigroviridis*. Olive-green swamp guenon first described in 1907 in the Democratic Republic of the Congo.

**Bernardi's titi.** *Callicebus bernardi*. A cat-sized monkey with dark-orange sideburns and chest discovered in 2001 by Marc Van Roosmalen between the Rio Madeira and Rio Aripuanã, Brazil.

**Black-crowned dwarf marmoset.** *Callithrix humilis*. Tiny monkey, only 6 inches long with a 9-inch tail, discovered by Marc Van Roosmalen in

Manaus, Brazil, in 1996 and described in 1998. It is found on the west bank of the lower Rio Aripuanã and the east bank of the Rio Madeira.

**Black-faced lion tamarin.** *Leontopithecus caissara*. Small, gold-and-black monkey weighing only 21 ounces, first documented on the island of Superagui, Paraná State, Brazil, in 1990 by Lucia Lorini and Vanessa Persson.

**Black-headed marmoset.** *Callithrix nigriceps*. Small, brown monkey found east of the Rio Jiparanã and Rio Madeira and west of the Rio Aripuanã in western Brazil. First described in 1992.

**Blackish squirrel monkey.** *Saimiri vanzolinii*. A dark-haired monkey found between the Rio Japurá and Rio Amazon in Brazil and described by Marcio Ayres in 1985.

**Bonobo.** *Pan paniscus*. Also known as the Pygmy chimpanzee, the bonobo is the most intelligent nonhuman primate. It was recognized as distinct in 1929 by Ernst Schwarz and given species status in 1933. Shorter and more slender than the Chimpanzee (*Pan troglodytes*), with longer hind legs, it ranges in height from 3 feet 4 inches to 5 feet 8 inches. The face is completely black and flatter than the chimpanzee's. The ears are smaller, the teeth more humanlike, and the forehead higher and more domed. The hair on the scalp is splayed and flat. It spends more time in a bipedal position, is more arboreal and acrobatic, and has a larger vocabulary than the chimpanzee. Captive specimens have been known to laugh out loud. It shows no fear of humans, even when freshly caught, and allows itself to be touched without flinching. The bonobo is found south of the Congo River between the Yekokora and Lomako Rivers in the Democratic Republic of the Congo. An isolated group also exists in the mountains on the southwest side of Lake Tanganyika. Frans de Waal, *Bonobo: The Forgotten Ape* (Berkeley: University of California Press, 1997).

**Coimbra-Filho's titi monkey.** *Callicebus coimbrai*. Discovered in Sergipe State, Brazil, in 1994 and described in 1999 by Shuji Kobayashi and Alfredo Langguth. Its name honors Brazilian primatologist Aldemar Coimbra-Filho.

**Delacour's langur.** *Trachypithecus delacouri*. Leaf-eating monkey with white cheek bands that was first described in 1932. Found in Cuc Phuong National Park, Vietnam.

**Dian's tarsier.** *Tarsius dianae*. First described in 1991 from the island of Sulawesi in Indonesia.

**Dryas monkey.** *Cercopithecus dryas*. Small monkey with a brown back, white chest, and black limbs and face, described in 1932 by Ernst Schwarz from a juvenile specimen in the Democratic Republic of the Congo. Complete adult specimens were found only in 1985.

**Dwarf lemurs.** Five new species from Madagascar—the Southern dwarf lemur (*Cheirogaleus adipicaudatus*), the Furry-eared dwarf lemur (*C. crossleyi*), Sibree's dwarf lemur (*C. sibreei*), the Large iron-gray dwarf lemur (*C. raxus*), and the Lesser iron-gray dwarf lemur (*C. minisculus*)—were described in December 2000 by Steve Goodman and Rodin Rasoloarison.

**Emperor tamarin.** *Saguinus imperator*. Distinctive white-mustached South American monkey named by Emil Goeldi in 1907.

**Goeldi's monkey.** *Callimico goeldii*. Anomalous little, dark-brown monkey first described in 1904 by Emil Goeldi. Its skull exhibits some features of Old World monkeys. It is found in Colombia, Ecuador, Peru, western Brazil, and Bolivia.

**Golden bamboo lemur.** *Hapalemur aureus*. Ranomafana National Park in Madagascar was established to protect this lemur after its discovery in 1985 by Corine Dague.

**Golden-brown mouse lemur.** *Microcebus ravelobensis*. Small lemur discovered in 1997 in the Ampijoroa Nature Preserve, Madagascar.

**Golden-crowned sifaka.** *Propithecus tattersalli*. Photographed in northeastern Madagascar in 1974 by Ian Tattersall but not described until 1988. One of the most threatened lemurs, it is confined to the area around Daraina.

**Golden-headed langur.** *Trachypithecus poliocephalus*. Rare leaf-eating monkey found only on Cat Ba Island in Halong Bay, Vietnam. Recognized as a distinct species in 1998 when a live specimen was studied under optimal conditions at the Endangered Primate Rescue Center, Cuc Phuong National Park, Vietnam. A 2000 survey showed there may be less than ninety specimens in the wild.

**Golden langur.** *Presbytis geei*. Cream-colored monkey observed occasionally in Assam State, India, and Bhutan since 1907. Formally described in 1956 by H. Khajuria.

**Gray-shanked douc langur.** *Pygathrix cinereus*. Six male specimens were found from 1995 to

1998 in Vietnam's Central Highlands and have since been considered distinct from the two other species of douc langur.

**Greater bamboo lemur.** *Hapalemur simus*. Short-legged, thickset lemur with a bushy tail. Thought extinct since 1900, this lemur was rediscovered in 1972 by two French ecologists near Kianjavato, Madagascar, and sighted again in 1986.

**Guizhou snub-nosed monkey.** *Rhinopithecus brelichi*. Large monkey with a long, black tail tipped with white. First described in 1903 from specimens collected in the Fanjing Shan Range, Guizhou Province, China. Formerly considered a subspecies of the Golden snub-nosed monkey (*R. roxellana*).

**Hà Tinh langur.** *Trachypithecus francoisi hatinhensis*. A black monkey with bands of white hair running from both corners of its mouth to the back of its head. First discovered in 1970 in Phong Nha Nature Reserve, Vietnam. There are only thirty to forty left in the Khe Nết Nature Preserve.

**Hairy-eared dwarf lemur.** *Allocebus trichotis*. Grayish-brown lemur, with a reddish-brown tail. One of the rarest lemurs, found in 1874 and thought extinct until rediscovered in 1966. Two additional live animals were found south of the Mananara River in 1989. Confined to the area of Mananara National Park, Madagascar.

**Ka'apor capuchin.** *Cebus olivaceus kaapori*. Grayish-brown monkey with silver-gray shoulders, discovered in Amazonas State, Brazil, by Helder Queiroz and first described in 1992. At first, it was designated as a full species, but it's now considered a subspecies of the Weeping capuchin (*C. olivaceus*). Named after the Urubú-Ka'apor Indians of Maranhão State, where it is also found.

**Kloss's gibbon.** *Hylobates klossii*. Small gibbon first described in 1903 by Gerrit S. Miller from a specimen found on the island of Pagai Selatan, Indonesia. Still found on all the islands of the Mentawai group. Weighs about 13 pounds.

**Manicoré marmoset.** *Callithrix manicorensis*. Squirrel-sized, silvery-white monkey with an orange-yellow belly and black tail, discovered by Marc Van Roosmalen in 1996 along the Rio Manicoré, Brazil, and described in 2000.

**Martin's false potto.** *Pseudopotto martini*. Discovered in 1996 by Jeffrey H. Schwartz, who was looking at Potto (*Perodicticus potto*) specimens at the University of Zurich. Not seen in the wild; the specimens had come from Cameroon originally.

**Matundu dwarf galago.** *Galagoides udzungwensis*. Discovered in Tanzania and first described by P. Honess in 1996.

**Miss Waldron's red colobus monkey.** *Procolobus badius waldroni*. Discovered by Willoughby Lowe in western Ghana in 1933 and officially declared extinct in 2000.

**Mountain gorilla.** *Gorilla gorilla beringei*. The largest known living nonhuman primate, first retrieved by Oscar von Beringe in 1902 from the Virunga Volcanos region of the Democratic Republic of the Congo. The average adult male stands 5 feet 6 inches tall, though an outside height of 6 feet 4 inches has been verified. The hair is darker and longer than that of the Lowland gorilla, and it has larger jaws and teeth. Only about 630 individuals currently remain in Virunga National Park.

**Mouse lemurs.** Three new species from Madagascar—Berthe's mouse lemur (*Microcebus berthae*), Sambirano mouse lemur (*M. sambiranensis*), and Northern rufous mouse lemur (*M. tavaratra*)—were described in December 2000 by Steve Goodman and Rodin Rasoloarison.

**Northern talapoin.** *Miopithecus ogouensis*. Small, yellowish monkey with a flesh-colored face and yellow-olive crown found in 1969 and described in 1997. It lives in Gabon in the Ogooué River drainage.

**Pygmy mouse lemur.** *Microcebus myoxinus*. The smallest primate in the world, this lemur weighs only 1 ounce when fully grown. First collected in 1852, it became taxonomically confused with other mouse lemurs until 1994, when its species status was rehabilitated by Jutta Schmid and Peter Kappeler. It lives in the Kirindy Forest of western Madagascar.

**Pygmy slow loris.** *Nycticebus pygmaeus*. Little-known, reddish-brown primate from Vietnam, Cambodia, and Laos, first described by J. Lewis Bonhote in 1907. Nearly killed off during the Vietnam War, it has since been rehabilitated.

**Pygmy tarsier.** *Tarsius pumilus*. Small tarsier (less than 12 inches long) first collected in 1918 in central Sulawesi, Indonesia, but not generally accepted until 1987.

**Rio Acari marmoset.** *Callithrix acariensis*. Squirrel-sized, white monkey discovered by Marc Van Roosmalen in 1996 along the Rio Acari, Brazil, and described in 2000.

**Rio Maués marmoset.** *Callithrix mauesi*.



Brazilian monkey with brown-and-white, zebra-like stripes, first described in 1992 by Russell Mittermeier. Known only from the remote Rio Maués-Açu area of Amazonas State.

**Rondo dwarf galago.** *Galagoides rondoensis*. Brown galago with a long, reddish-brown tail, described in 1996 by P. Honess. Found on the Rondo Plateau in Tanzania.

**Sanje mangabey.** *Cercocebus galeritus sanjei*. Discovered in 1981 in the Udzungwa Mountains of Tanzania.

**Satere marmoset.** *Callithrix saterei*. Squirrel-sized Brazilian monkey with mahogany-orange fur, described by Jose de Sousa e Silva Jr. and Mauricio de Almeida Noronha in 1998.

**Sclater's guenon.** *Cercopithecus sclateri*. First described from a zoo specimen in 1904, this small monkey is one of the rarest primates in mainland Africa. It was thought extinct, but primatologists located a wild population on the eastern floodplain of the River Niger, Nigeria, in 1988, and others have been found since then. Confirmed as a separate species in 1993.

**Stephen Nash's titi.** *Callicebus stephennashi*. A cat-sized monkey with a black forehead discovered in 2001 by Marc Van Roosmalen near the Rio Purus, Amazonas State, Brazil.

**Sun-tailed guenon.** *Cercopithecus solatus*. Gabon monkey with an orange tail, first described in 1988 by Mike Harrison. Confirmed as a separate species in 1993.

**Tonkin snub-nosed monkey.** *Rhinopithecus avunculus*. Small, dark-brown and beige monkey with white eye rings. First collected in 1910, it was thought extinct until rediscovered in Vietnam in 1989.

**Unicolor woolly lemur.** *Avahi unicolor*. Found in the Sambirano region of Madagascar and first described in 2000 by U. Thalmann and T. Geissmann.

**White-headed langur.** *Trachypithecus francoisi leucocephalus*. First described by T'an Pang-Chien in 1957 from specimens taken near Xinning, Guangxi Zhuang Autonomous Province, China, as *Presbytis leucocephalus*. Its classification was revised in 1980 as a subspecies of François's langur.

**Yellow-tailed woolly monkey.** *Lagothrix flavicauda*. Mahogany-red monkey with a yellow stripe on the tail. Although the type specimen of this monkey had been obtained in 1802 by Alexander von Humboldt, scientists did not see a living animal until 1974 when several populations were

found in Amazonas, Loreto, and San Martín Departments in northern Peru.

**Zaire diana monkey.** *Cercopithecus salongo*. Known only from an incomplete skin found in 1977 in the east-central part of the Democratic Republic of the Congo. Shown in 1991 to be an age variant of the Dryas monkey (*C. dryas*).

## Carnivores

**Aquatic genet.** *Osbornictis piscivora*. Chestnut-colored, bushy-tailed genet found only in the Democratic Republic of the Congo. At 3 feet long, it rivals the giant genet in size. Unrecorded until 1913, it was first described by Joel Asaph Allen in 1919.

**Colombian weasel.** *Mustela felipei*. Weasel with webbed toes that was first discovered in 1951 by Philip Hershkovitz at Santa Marta, Colombia, but was not described until 1978 by Robert J. Izor and Luis de la Torre. Only five specimens have been found.

**Crete wildcat.** *Felis silvestris cretensis*. Subspecies of the European wildcat, described by Theodor Haltenorth in 1953 based on two skins found in a bazaar in Khaniá, Crete, in 1906. A live specimen was captured by two university students on the island in April 1996.

**Flat-headed cusimanse.** *Crossarchus platycephalus*. This shaggy forest mongoose from southern Nigeria and Cameroon was first described in 1984 by C. A. Goldman. May be a subspecies of the Long-nosed cusimanse (*C. obscurus*).

**Galápagos fur seal.** *Arctocephalus galapagoensis*. The smallest fur seal, discovered in 1904, is often considered conspecific with the South American fur seal (*A. australis*). Recorded only in the Galápagos Islands.

**Giant genet.** *Genetta victoriae*. The largest genet (at 3 feet 6 inches long), it was discovered by Sir Harry Johnston in 1901 in the Ituri Forest, Democratic Republic of the Congo.

**Giant-striped mongoose.** *Galidictis grandieri*. Discovered in 1986 by W. Chris Wozencraft while examining mislabeled museum specimens, this little-known species is restricted to the area around Lake Tsimanampetsotsa, Madagascar.

**Hawaiian monk seal.** *Monachus schauinslandi*. Already depleted by sealers by the time it was reported by H. H. Schauinsland in 1905 in the northwest Hawaiian Islands, from Nihoa to Kure. Sometimes strays to eastern Hawaii.



**Iriomote cat.** *Prionailurus iriomotensis*. Wild feline 2 feet in length, with a dark-brown coat marked with dark spots that tend to merge into bands. Confined to the island of Iriomote-Jima in the Ryukyu Islands off Japan, the cat was discovered by Yukio Togawa in 1965 and placed in a new genus, *Mayailurus*. Some authorities consider it a distinct subspecies of the Leopard cat (*P. bengalensis*), while others believe it to be closer to ancestral felines than any other living cat. Fossil remains discovered on a nearby island suggest the Iriomote cat has existed as a separate form for 2 million years. Its claws are not entirely sheathed and do not fully retract, while its toes are partially webbed. Less than 100 survive.

**Liberian mongoose.** *Liberiictis kuhni*. Very few specimens have been observed since this long-snouted, small-toothed mongoose was discovered in 1957 by Hans Himmelheber. The first dead specimens were given to scientists by a Liberian hunter in 1974, the first live one in 1989. This animal occurs in Côte d'Ivoire, Liberia, and Guinea.

**Owston's palm civet.** *Chrotogale owstoni*. Only a few specimens have been found in Laos, Vietnam, and southern China since its discovery in 1911 by Alan Owston. The Cuc Phuong National Park in Vietnam manages a conservation program for this species.

**Peruvian mountain coati.** *Nasuella* sp. nov. Discovered in 1998 by Peter Hocking in Apurímac Department, Peru. Its nearest relative, *N. olivacea*, lives in Ecuador and has different coloration.

**Sea mink.** *Mustela macrodon*. Large species of mink formerly found along the coast of Maine and New Brunswick. Its pale, reddish pelt was said to be twice the size of a common mink's. It was officially recognized in 1903, based on remains found in Indian middens more than a decade after it had become extinct. The last one may have been a specimen killed in Maine in 1880.

**Sulawesi palm civet.** *Macrogalidia musschenbroekii*. Brown civet, over 3 feet long with a tail nearly 2 feet long, rediscovered in Indonesia in 1978 by John MacKinnon after being considered extinct since World War II.

**Tainguen civet.** *Viverra tainguensis*. A small civet discovered in 1996 in the Tainguen Plateau in central Vietnam and subsequently found in other tropical forests from Tonkin to Annam.

**Tsushima cat.** *Prionailurus bengalensis euphil-*

*ura*. Subspecies of leopard cat found in 1988 on Tsushima Island between Korea and Japan. Slightly smaller and darker than the leopard cat found on mainland Korea, with black spots on yellowish fur.

## Cetaceans

**Andrews' beaked whale.** *Mesoplodon bowdoini*. Known from some twenty strandings off Australia and New Zealand, this whale has two massive teeth that project from its mouth. The beak and lower jaw are white, and the body is dark blue-black. Length, 13–15 feet. First described by Roy Chapman Andrews in 1908. Also known as the deep-crested whale. One of the New Zealand specimens was identified by DNA analysis in 1998 as a Blainville's beaked whale (*M. densirostris*), not previously known in those waters.

**Bahamonde's beaked whale.** *Mesoplodon bahamondi*. Known only from the discovery of a skull collected at Playa Blanca, Robinson Crusoe Island, in the Juan Fernández Archipelago, west of Chile, in June 1986. Named in 1996.

**Baiji.** *Lipotes vexillifer*. A little-known animal, very shy and retiring. Pale gray in color, 5–8 feet long, with a long, narrow beak. This Yangtze River dolphin has been mentioned in Chinese literature since at least 200 B.C. but was discovered by Western science only in 1916 when a specimen was sent to the U.S. National Museum. A captive male named Qi-Qi provided much information about the species in the 1980s. Only a few dozen individuals remained in 1998.

**Clymene dolphin.** *Stenella clymene*. First described in 1846 as *Delphinus metis* from a single skull of unknown provenance. For a long time, it was considered a variation of the Spinner dolphin (*S. longirostris*), but in 1981, this 5- to 6-foot Atlantic dolphin was given its own species name.

**Fraser's dolphin.** *Lagenodelphis hosei*. A 6- to 8-foot dolphin with a dark lateral stripe that was first described in 1956 by Francis Charles Fraser from a skeleton collected in Sarawak in 1895. Not seen alive until 1971, when strandings and sightings in the Pacific and Indian Oceans revealed it to be relatively common.

**Ginkgo-toothed beaked whale.** *Mesoplodon ginkgodens*. Blue-black (male) or medium-gray (female), this 15- to 17-foot whale was first seen off Tokyo in 1957. Named for its distinctive teeth, which look like ginkgo leaves.

**Hubbs' beaked whale.** *Mesoplodon carlhubbsi*. Stranded in 1945 off La Jolla, California, and misidentified by Carl Hubbs as an Andrews' beaked whale (*M. bowdoini*), this dark, 16- to 17-foot whale with a white beak and cap was recognized as a separate species in 1963 by J. C. Moore.

**Lesser beaked whale.** *Mesoplodon peruvianus*. Dark-gray Pacific whale, 11–12 feet long. Identified in 1976 from bones found at a fish market in San Andrés, Peru, by James G. Mead and officially described in 1991.

**Longman's beaked whale.** *Indopacetus pacificus*. Known only from two skulls (one found on a Queensland beach in 1882, the other in 1955 in a fertilizer factory in Mogadishu, Somalia), this whale was first described in 1926 by Heber A. Longman, who classed it as a *Mesoplodon*. Beaked-whale expert Joseph Curtis Moore created a separate genus for it in 1968, based on its shallow tooth sockets and long beak. No one has ever seen a living specimen, though Robert L. Pitman thinks it might account for unidentified beaked whales seen in the eastern Pacific.

**Perrin's beaked whale.** *Mesoplodon perrini*. Beaked whale described in 2001 from four incomplete specimens stranded on the east coast of the United States.

**Pygmy killer whale.** *Feresa attenuata*. Rarely seen in the wild though widely distributed, this little-known, 7- to 8-foot blackfish was recorded in 1827 and 1875 but not seen again until its rediscovery in 1952, when a specimen was caught near Taiji, Japan.

**Shepherd's beaked whale.** *Tasmacetus shepherdi*. Distinguished from other beaked whales by the many small teeth lining both jaws and the two large teeth at the tip of the mouth, this primitive, dark-brown and creamy-white whale was first examined in 1933 by G. Shepherd when one washed ashore at Owahe Beach, New Zealand. Length, 19–23 feet. A formal description was published in 1937 by Walter R. B. Oliver. Only two possible sightings of a living animal have been recorded, one from New Zealand and another from the Seychelles Islands.

**Spectacled porpoise.** *Phocoena dioptrica*. Known from about ten specimens from the southern Atlantic coast of South America, this black-and-white, 4- to 7-foot animal was first described in 1912 by Fernando Lahille. Several have also been seen around New Zealand.

**True's beaked whale.** *Mesoplodon mirus*. Dark gray or bluish-gray, 16–17 feet long. First described by Frederick True in 1913 from a specimen stranded in North Carolina.

**Vaquita.** *Phocoena sinus*. One of the smallest cetaceans (4–5 feet long), this porpoise is found only in the extreme northern part of the Gulf of California. First discovered in 1950 and described in 1958 by Kenneth Norris and William McFarland. Also known as Cochito or the Gulf of California harbor porpoise. A 1997 survey gave an estimate of only 567 individuals remaining in the gulf.

## Hoofed Mammals

**Bornean yellow muntjac.** *Muntiacus atherodes*. Deer with a yellowish-orange coat and a dark-brown stripe along the spine. Described in 1982 by Colin Groves and Peter Grubb from specimens on the island of Borneo, Indonesia.

**Chacoan peccary.** *Catagonus wagneri*. Large (3-foot-high), brownish-gray wild pig first described from Pleistocene fossil remains in 1930. Although this animal was well known to the local Indians and its pelt was used by New York furriers for trimming hats and coats, it was not seen alive by scientists until 1974 when it was discovered by Ralph M. Wetzel. Found in the Gran Chaco of Paraguay, Bolivia, and Argentina. Ralph M. Wetzel, *The Chacoan Peccary*, *Catagonus wagneri* (*Rusconi*) (Pittsburgh, Pa.: Carnegie Museum of Natural History, 1977).

**Dawson's caribou.** *Rangifer tarandus dawsoni*. Small, grayish, swamp-dwelling subspecies of caribou found only on Graham Island, Queen Charlotte Islands, British Columbia, Canada. Its existence was confirmed in 1908, but it was deemed extinct by 1935.

**Dusky musk deer.** *Moschus fuscus*. First described in 1981 from a specimen in western Yunnan Province, China. Also found in Assam and Sikkim States, India, and in Myanmar. Distinguished by its very dark color.

**Dwarf bharal.** *Pseudois schaeferi*. The upper parts of this sheep are brownish gray with a tinge of slaty blue. Discovered in 1934 in the Upper Yangtze gorge, China, by E. Schaefer, it was considered a subspecies of the bharal in 1965, then recognized as a separate species in 1978.

**Giant forest hog.** *Hylochoerus meinertzhageni*. The world's largest pig, first brought back from



*The Giant muntjac (Megamuntiacus vuquangensis) discovered in Laos and Vietnam in 1994. (William M. Rebsamen)*

East Africa by Lt. Richard Meinertzhagen in 1904, though Liberian natives had told Europeans about the animal as long ago as the 1660s. Oddly enough, the animal was more common prior to its discovery, having been decimated by rinderpest in 1891. The giant forest hog reaches 7 feet in length and is more than 3 feet at the shoulder. Its current range is restricted to isolated localities from Liberia to Kenya.

**Giant muntjac.** *Megamuntiacus vuquangensis*. Described in 1996 by George Schaller and Elizabeth Vrba. Rob Timmins and Tom Evans had found muntjac horns in private homes in the Nakai Nam Theun Reserve in Laos, then came across a live specimen in Lak Xao in 1994. John MacKinnon also collected a skull in Vu Quang, Vietnam. The animal has since been found to be widespread in the Annam Highlands and has been recorded in Môngdól Kiri Province, Cambodia.

**Javan rhinoceros.** *Rhinoceros sondaicus*. One-horned rhino with loose folds of skin that continue across its back. The horn is usually shorter than 10 inches. Until the mid-nineteenth century,

the Javan rhinoceros was abundant from Bengal through Southeast Asia to Sumatra and Java. It was presumed extinct on the mainland after 1960, though sightings and tracks persisted in the Song Be, Lam Dong, and Dong Nai Provinces in Vietnam, as well as along the Thai-Myanmar border. Tracks were found in 1989 by George Schaller in the Dong Nai River area in Vietnam (now encompassed by the Nam Bai Cat Thien National Park), and photos of a live animal were obtained in July 1999 by Mike Baltzer. A track was also found in 1988 in Thung Yai Naresuan Wildlife Sanctuary in Thailand.

**Kouprey.** *Bos sauveli*. One of Asia's largest mammals and one of the world's rarest mammals, this large, gray forest ox (6 feet 3 inches at the shoulder) remained undescribed until 1937 when a young bull arrived at the Vincennes Zoo, whose director, Achille Urbain, identified it as a new species. The female's horns are lyre-shaped, while the male's are spread wide and frayed at the tips. Males have a dewlap that may almost reach the ground with age. The tail is long (3 feet–3 feet 6

inches), with a bushy tip. The animal was given its own genus (*Novibos*) in 1940, though it has been accepted as a true ox (*Bos*) since 1951. Some zoologists believe it to be either a hybrid of the Gaur (*Bos gaurus*), the Banteng (*Bos javanicus*), and the domestic Zebu, or the *ur*-species that produced the Zebu. Known to the Cambodian Khmer culture 800 years ago, it may also be a feral survival of a Khmer domestic breed. By 1986, the kouprey was thought to still occur in the southernmost provinces of Laos, in the Chuõr Phnum Dangrek Mountains of eastern Thailand, and along the western edge of Vietnam, with its distribution centered on the northern plains of Cambodia.

**Leaf muntjac.** *Muntiacus putaoensis*. The smallest true deer in the world, the leaf muntjac only weighs about 25 pounds. It was discovered in northern Myanmar in 1997 by Alan Rabinowitz and is currently found in mountainous regions northeast of Putao and south of the Nam Tamai branch of the Mai Hka River in Myanmar.

**Lesser brocket.** *Mazama bororo*. A small deer discovered near Capão Bonito, São Paulo State, Brazil, in 1994.

**Linh duong.** *Pseudonovibos spiralis*. A bovid with 18-inch, spiraling horns, which attracted attention when they were collected in 1993 in a market stall in Ho Chi Minh City, Vietnam, by Wolfgang Peter. The Vietnamese name translates as “holy goat.” A living specimen has yet to be collected, though local hunters describe it as a buffalo-like animal. In 2000, zoologist Arnoult Seveau and others ran DNA tests on four pairs of horns collected in 1925 and concluded that these specimens were horns of Domestic cattle (*Bos taurus*) twisted into a distinctive lyre shape with pliers and thus do not represent a new species. However, the controversy is far from settled; a 2000 Russian mitochondrial DNA analysis indicates the Linh duong is a valid buffalo (*Bovina*) species, and Robert H. Timm contends that two sets of trophy horns owned by the University of Kansas and obtained in Vietnam in 1929 belong to a genuine spiral-horned *Pseudonovibos*.

**Mountain anoa.** *Bubalus quarlesi*. Miniature water buffalo, weighing 350–650 pounds, with two short, straight horns; discovered in 1910 by P. A. Ouwens. Found only on Sulawesi, Indonesia.

**Mountain nyala.** *Tragelaphus buxtoni*. Little-known Ethiopian antelope first collected in 1908

by Ivor Buxton and not described until 1910 by Richard Lydekker. Dark grayish-brown, with faint white markings. The horns, only found on the males, grow 3–4 feet long. Stands 4 feet 6 inches at the shoulder and weighs about 500 pounds.

**Nangchen horse.** A breed of horse discovered in 1993 in northern Tibet by Michel Peissel. Apparently bred in isolation for more than fourteen centuries by nomadic horsemen at altitudes up to 15,700 feet, the horse has an enlarged heart and lungs to cope with the heights. Michel Peissel, *The Last Barbarians: The Discovery of the Source of the Mekong in Tibet* (New York: Henry Holt, 1997).

**Northern white rhinoceros.** *Ceratotherium simum cottoni*. One of the largest known land animals. Discovered by Alfred St. Hill Gibbons and Maj. P. H. G. Powell-Cotton in 1900. At the time of its discovery, this subspecies ranged from northwest Uganda to Chad, the Democratic Republic of the Congo, the Republic of the Congo, and Sudan. Now critically endangered, it exists only in the Garamba National Park in the Democratic Republic of the Congo, where there were thirty individuals in 2000.

**Okapi.** *Okapia johnstoni*. The poster animal for cryptozoology, this odd, reclusive, hoofed mammal was discovered in 1901 by Sir Harry Johnston, governor of Uganda, after a year of investigating stories and tracks of a mysterious forest animal known to the Mbuti Pygmies of the Democratic Republic of the Congo as *o(k)api* (misrepresented as “atti” by Henry Morton Stanley ten



*Okapi* (*Okapia johnstoni*), discovered in 1901. (© 2002 *ArtToday.com, Inc.*, an *IMSI Company*)



years earlier). At first thought to be a zebra because of its distinctive stripes, the okapi was identified as a short-necked cousin of the giraffe after Johnston obtained some skulls. The first live specimen taken out of Africa was delivered to the Antwerp Zoo in 1919. The animal stands just under 5 feet 6 inches at the shoulder and has bold, black-and-white markings on its rump and hind legs. An exceptionally long, blue-black tongue allows it to pluck and tear leaves and twigs. Now confined to the dense Ituri Forest in the northeast Congo, the okapi has enjoyed absolute protection since 1933. The Okapi Wildlife Reserve (<http://www.unesco.org/whc/sites/718.htm>) was created in 1992. One of the rock paintings in the Tassili N'Ajjer Plateau in Algeria may represent an okapi; difficult to date, the Tassili frescoes were produced sometime between 6000 and 1000 B.C. An excellent description and history is found in Susan Lindaker Lindsey, Mary Neel Green, and Cynthia L. Bennett, *The Okapi: Mysterious Animal of Congo-Zaire* (Austin: University of Texas Press, 1999).

**Pygmy hippopotamus.** *Hexaprotodon liberiensis*. Not as amphibious as *Hippopotamus amphibius*, this hippo stands only 2 feet 6 inches high at the shoulder. The head is smaller, and the eyes, ears, and nostrils do not protrude as much as those of the common hippopotamus. The feet leave a distinctive, four-toed track. Controversy raged in the nineteenth century over whether skulls of this animal represented a new species or whether they were merely juvenile or freak specimens of the common hippo, even though a living animal was displayed at the Dublin Zoo for a few weeks in 1870. Hans Schomburgk captured five others in Liberia in 1913, leading to the pygmy hippo's acceptance as a distinct genus. The animals are restricted to two areas: in Sierra Leone, Liberia, and Côte d'Ivoire and between the Cross River and Niger River deltas in Nigeria. Humans may have hunted this species to extinction on Cyprus by 8000 B.C. A. H. Simmons, "Extinct Pygmy Hippopotamus and Early Man in Cyprus," *Nature* 333 (1988): 554–557.

**Pygmy hog.** *Sus salvanius*. The smallest pig (with a total length of 2 feet and a shoulder height of less than 1 foot), thought to have become extinct by the 1960s. Rediscovered near Mangaldai, Assam State, India, in 1971 by Dick Graves.

**Queen of Sheba's gazelle.** *Gazella bilkis*. Described in 1985 by Colin Groves and Douglas Lay

from unusual skulls found in Yemen. Only known from the high-altitude plains and hills around the city of Ta'izz, Yemen. The animal is probably extinct in the wild, but four of these beautiful gazelles, collected in 1996, are held in a private collection in Qatar.

**Red goral.** *Naemorhedus baileyi*. A bright red goat-antelope found in the Yunnan Province of China, Tibet, Assam, and Myanmar that was first described by Reginald Pocock in 1914. In 1961, R. W. Hayman thought some specimens were distinct and named them *N. cranbrooki*, but these have been considered conspecific since 1980.

**Riwoche horse.** A previously unsuspected breed of wild horse was discovered in a remote valley in northeastern Tibet in October 1995 by ethnologist Michel Peissel. Just under 4 feet high at the shoulder, the horse has apparently been isolated from other breeds for many centuries. It has a black stripe down its back, stripes on its back legs, and a black mane. Michel Peissel, *The Last Barbarians: The Discovery of the Source of the Mekong in Tibet* (New York: Henry Holt, 1997).

**Roosevelt's muntjac.** *Muntiacus rooseveltorum*. Found in 1929 near Muang Lo, Laos, this species was thought extinct until rediscovered in Lak Xao, Laos, by George Schaller in 1995. It has a tuft of orange hair between its antlers and a black chin. Specimens were found in Thanh Hoa Province, Vietnam, in 1998.

**Saola.** *Pseudoryx nghetinhensis*. Discovered in May 1992 by John MacKinnon in the Vu Quang Nature Reserve, Vietnam, this antelope-like ox has long, recurved, spindle-shaped horns; a cinnamon coat; large facial glands; and distinctive black-and-white markings on its face. Standing 3 feet tall at the shoulder, the adult male is 4 feet 6 inches long and weighs about 175 pounds, making it the largest Asian mammal discovered since the kouprey in 1937. The animal appears to be the sole survivor of a family called the hemibovids, ancestral to both oxen and antelope, that was thought to have died out 4 million years ago. The first living specimen was caught in June 1994. Its popular name, *sao la*, means "spindle horn." Also known as the Vu Quang ox, it is found in Laos as well. Vu Van Dung, John MacKinnon, et al., "A New Species of Living Bovid from Vietnam," *Nature* 363 (1993): 443–445.

**Sumatran rhinoceros.** *Dicerorhinus sumatrensis*. The smallest rhinoceros, the Sumatran can be





*The Saola, or Vu Quang ox (Pseudoryx nghetinhensis), discovered in May 1992. (William M. Rebsamen/Forstean Picture Library)*

recognized by the two deep skin folds encircling its body between the legs and the trunk and by its thick coat of short, stiff hairs. The snout has two horns. Reaches a shoulder height of 4 feet–4 feet 6 inches. Its historical range included the foothills of the Himalayas in Bhutan; the Khasi Hills of India; portions of Myanmar, Thailand, and peninsular Malaysia; Sumatra; and Borneo. As of 2000, there were only about 300 individuals in southern Malaysia, Sumatra, and Sabah State in Borneo. Its occurrence in Vietnam, Laos, and Cambodia has not been confirmed.

**Truong Son muntjac.** *Muntiacus truongsongensis*. A small, black deer with tiny antlers, first recorded in the Truong Son Mountain range in central Vietnam in April 1997 and described in 1998 by John MacKinnon.

**Vietnamese warty pig.** *Sus bucculentis*. Named from a skull discovered in 1892 in Vietnam by Pierre-Marie Hende, though no living specimen has yet been found. A partial skull and tissue sample turned up in Laos in 1995, matching local descriptions of a pig with yellowish fur and a long snout.

**Wild Bactrian camel.** *Camelus* sp. nov. DNA tests conducted on the remains of wild camels from Lop Nur, Xinjiang Uygur Autonomous Region, China, indicate that these animals may be sufficiently different from other camels to constitute a separate species. These camels also have the unusual ability to drink desert saltwater without ill effect. “Salt Water–Drinking Camel May Be Separate Species,” Reuters, February 7, 2001.

**Wood bison.** *Bison bison athabasca*. A bison with a larger body frame, longer appendages and horns, wider hooves, and a denser and darker coat than the plains Bison (*Bison bison bison*). However, the two subspecies have been known to interbreed and produce viable young. Thought extinct in the wild by 1940, a population of 200 of this hardy subspecies was rediscovered in 1957 in Wood Buffalo National Park, Alberta, Canada. Since 1970, recovery efforts have reestablished six disease-free, free-ranging wild herds in Canada (2,400 bison)—the Chitek Lake, Hay-Zama, Mackenzie, Nahanni, Nordquist, and Yukon herds.

## Rodents

**Bangs’s mountain squirrel.** *Syntheosciurus brochus*. Fur is grizzled-brown above, grayish-orange below. First collected in the Cordillera de Talamanca, Panama, in 1902; later found in Costa Rica in 1984.

**Bavarian pine vole.** *Microtus bavaricus*. Rare Alpine vole first described in 1962 from Garmisch-Partenkirchen, Germany, and most recently found in Austria in 2001.

**Bristle-spined porcupine.** *Chaetomys subspinosus*. Brown, short-legged Brazilian porcupine with short spines on its head and shoulders and long bristles on its back. First described in 1818 but rarely seen since then. Rediscovered in 1986 near Valença, Bahia State, by Ilmar Bastos Santos.

**Brush-tailed rat.** *Isothrix sinnamariensis*. A new species of tree rat discovered in French Guiana in 1997.

**Cajas water mouse.** *Chibchanomys orcesi*. First described in 1997, this small, nocturnal, nearly blind mouse is endemic to the Cajas Plateau, Ecuador. It uses its sensitive whiskers to locate fishes and other food.

**Candango mouse.** *Juscelinomys candango*. Discovered in 1960 and described in 1965 on the basis of nine animals found on the grounds of the

Parque Zoobotanical in Brasilia, Brazil. Not seen since 1990, despite intensive searches.

**Central American water mice.** Semiaquatic, dark-brown mice that prefer clear, mountain streams. Goldman's water mouse (*Rheomys raptor*) is found in Costa Rica and Panama and was first described in 1912. Thomas's water mouse (*R. thomasi*), found in Mexico, Guatemala, and El Salvador, was described in 1928. The Mexican water mouse (*R. mexicanus*) was described in 1959.

**Central rock rat.** *Zyzomys pedunculatus*. Only five specimens of this arid-zone Australian rat were recorded between its discovery in 1896 and 1960. In 1996 and 2001, the animal was found in the Macdonnell Ranges, Northern Territory, Australia.

**Chinese dormouse.** *Chaetocauda sichuanensis*. Dormouse with a thick-haired, club-shaped tail. Known from only two female specimens found in 1979 in northern Sichuan Province, China. Some consider it a Forest dormouse (*Dryomys* sp.), but it occurs 1,200 miles farther east than any of this genus.

**Crump's mouse.** *Diomys crumpi*. Blackish-gray mouse first discovered on Mount Parasnath in Bihar State, India, in 1917.

**Cuban hutias.** Medium-sized rodents with dense fur, short legs, and hairy tails that are endemic to Cuba. Cabrera's hutia (*Mesocapromys angelcabrerai*) is known only from specimens collected in mangrove forests of the Cayos de Ana María; it was described in 1979 and is unusual among hutias in being sexually dimorphic. The Dwarf hutia (*M. nanus*) is the smallest hutia, discovered in the Ciénaga de Zapata in 1917; it's not been seen since 1937, but its tracks and feces have been found recently. The Large-eared hutia (*M. auritus*) was first described in 1970 and is known only from Cayo Frago. The San Felipe hutia (*M. sanfelipensis*) is known only from four specimens collected in 1970 from Cayo Juan García. A single specimen of Garrido's hutia (*Mysateles garridoi*) was discovered in 1967 on Cayos Maja; two animals turned up on nearby keys in 1989.

**Desert dormouse.** *Selevinia betpakdalaensis*. Small, grayish dormouse with a round, stocky body and a long tail. Discovered in 1938 by Viktor A. Selevin in the Betpak-Dala Desert, southern Kazakhstan.

**Dinagat bushy-tailed cloud rat.** *Crateromys*

*australis*. Rough-furred, gray rat, about 10 inches long, with a gray-and-white, 11-inch tail. Known from only one specimen obtained in 1975 on Dinagat Island in the Philippines.

**Dollman's tree mouse.** *Prionomys batesi*. Brownish tree mouse with velvety fur, described in 1910. Recorded only from Cameroon and the Central African Republic.

**Fish-eating rats.** Semiaquatic rats with thick, dark fur and very limited ranges. The Montane fish-eating rat (*Neusticomys monticolus*) was found in Pichincha Province, Ecuador, in 1921. The Venezuelan fish-eating rat (*N. venezuelae*) was discovered near the Rio Neverí, Venezuela, in 1929. The Peruvian fish-eating rat (*N. peruviansis*) was found in 1974 in Balta, Peru. Oyapock's fish-eating rat (*N. oyapocki*) was discovered in 1978 near Trois Sauts, French Guiana.

**Golden hamster.** *Mesocricetus auratus*. Hamster with a compact, rounded body; short legs; thick, golden-brown fur; large ears; and large cheek pouches. This common and popular pet was first mentioned in the 1797 edition of *The Natural History of Aleppo* by Alexander Russell, who thought it was the same as a European hamster. George Robert Waterhouse described it as a new species in 1839 after he obtained a skin. Live specimens were taken to England in 1879 but apparently were not bred successfully. The species was rediscovered and possibly saved from extinction on April 12, 1930, when an adult female and eleven young were found in H̄alab, Syria, by zoologist Israel Aharoni. Aharoni's specimens and their descendents quickly became popular as laboratory animals. Most pet hamsters are the offspring of three specimens from Hebrew University's parasitology department in the 1930s. A few wild specimens have been found in Syria since 1971.

**Hairy-tailed rats.** Philippine genus of rats with an elongate skull and relatively short tail covered with fine hairs. The Large-toothed hairy-tailed rat (*Batomys dentatus*) is a buff-colored rat known from one specimen collected in Benguet Province, Philippines, in 1911. The Mindanao hairy-tailed rat (*B. salomonseni*) is a darker rat discovered on Mount Katanglad, Bukidnon Province, in 1951. The Dinagat hairy-tailed rat (*B. russatus*), found on Dinagat Island, was described in 1998.

**Hartweg's soft-furred mouse.** *Praomys hartwigi*. Only a few specimens are known from Nigeria and Cameroon. First described in 1969.

**Ilin bushy-tailed cloud rat.** *Crateromys paulus*. A 10-inch rat with short, dark, coarse fur, known from a single specimen found in 1981 on Ilin Island, off Mindoro, Philippines. Feared extinct.

**Inca tomb rat.** *Cuscomys ashaninka*. Large tree rat discovered by Louise Emmons in 1997 in the Peruvian Andes. She concluded that it and the rats that the Incas ceremonially buried with human dead 500 years ago are closely related and that the latter still may exist in the mountains.

**Jackson's fat mouse.** *Steatomys jacksoni*. Dark, 5-inch mouse with white hands and feet. Builds up body fat in order to estivate. Discovered in 1936 in a forested area (now destroyed) of the Ashanti region, Ghana, though other specimens have been found in southwestern Nigeria and Togo.

**Koopman's porcupine.** *Coendou koopmani*. Brazilian porcupine that is just over 12 inches long with a tail of equal size. Spines black with a speckled appearance. First described in 1993; found south of the Amazon from the Rio Madeira east to Belém.

**Lakeland Downs short-tailed mouse.** *Leggadina lakedownensis*. One of the smallest Australian rodents, this nocturnal mouse was discovered in 1969 in northern Queensland and was found later in the Kimberley region of Western Australia.

**Lesser Sulawesi shrew rat.** *Melasmothrix naso*. Small rat with dense fur and a long snout found in 1918 at Rano Rano in Sulawesi, Indonesia.

**Limestone rat.** *Niviventer hinpoon*. A nocturnal, buff-gray rat with spiny fur, discovered in 1973 and found only in limestone caves in Saraburi and Lop Buri Provinces, Thailand.

**Meadow voles.** Voles resemble mice but are more heavily built. The tail is short, with sparse hair. The Muisik vole (*Microtus mujanensis*) was described in 1978 from specimens found in a single area near the Vitim River, Siberia. The Tarabundi vole (*M. oaxacensis*) was discovered in north-central Oaxaca State, Mexico, in 1960. Several other species of *Microtus* were described in the twentieth century, but some of these were the result of species confusion and reclassification.

**Mindanao mountain rat.** *Limnomys sibuanus*. Medium-sized rat with long, tawny fur. Known from four specimens found in 1904 and 1906 on Mount Apo on the island of Mindanao in the Philippines.

**Mindanao shrew rat.** *Crunomys melanius*. Small rat with spiny fur discovered in 1906 on

Mount Apo in the Philippines. One other specimen was collected in 1923.

**Mindoro climbing rat.** *Anonymomys mindorensis*. A tawny-brown rat known from three specimens collected in the 1970s from Ilong Peak, Mindoro, Philippines. Described in 1981.

**Mt. Kahuzi climbing mouse.** *Dendromus kahuziensis*. Large-headed mouse with a long, semiprehensile tail, known only from a single specimen found at Mount Kahuzi, Democratic Republic of the Congo; described in 1969 by Fritz Dieterlen.

**Neill's long-tailed giant rat.** *Leopoldamys neilli*. Large rat found on remote limestone cliffs in central Thailand and described in 1977.

**Northern water rat.** *Paraleptomys rufilatus*. Small rat described in 1945. Known only from the North Coast Ranges in Irian Jaya, Indonesia, and adjacent Papua New Guinea.

**Pacarana.** *Dinomys branickii*. The third-largest living rodent (up to 3 feet 3 inches in length). First described in 1873 but thought extinct until rediscovered in 1904 by Emil Goeldi. Lives in the Andean foothills from Colombia to Bolivia and in the Amazon lowlands of Peru and western Brazil.

**Panay bushy-tailed cloud rat.** *Crateromys heaneyi*. Brown, tree-dwelling rat with a black tail, discovered in 1987 on Panay Island in the Philippines. Described in 1996.

**Pilliga mouse.** *Pseudomys pilligaensis*. First identified in 1975, this small mouse is found only in a limited area of scrubland near Narrabri in northern New South Wales, Australia.

**Pittier's crab-eating rat.** *Ichthyomys pittieri*. Aquatic rat described in 1963 from four specimens obtained in the Venezuelan coastal range.

**Roraima mouse.** *Podoxymys roraimae*. Mouse with long, dark-slate fur, known from only five specimens obtained in 1929 from the summit of Mount Roraima, Venezuela.

**Rosevear's striped grass mouse.** *Lemniscomys roseveari*. Brown mouse with white stripes discovered in 1980 in Zambia.

**Ruschi's rat.** *Abrawayaomys ruschii*. Blackish-gray rat, 6 inches long, with dense, spiny fur. Described in 1979; known only from three specimens from Espírito Santo State, Brazil.

**Setzer's mouse-tailed dormouse.** *Myomimus setzeri*. Dormouse with thinly haired, mouselike tail, found in northwestern Iran. Described in 1976.

**Silver rice rat.** *Oryzomys argentatus*. Silver-gray marsh rat, 5 inches long with a tail of equal length, discovered in the Florida Keys in 1973.

**Spiny mice.** Three similar species of small South American mice with spiny fur. The South American spiny mouse (*Scolomys melanops*) was discovered at Mera, Ecuador, in 1924. The Ucayali spiny mouse (*S. ucayalensis*) was found along the Río Ucayali, Peru, in 1991. The Juruá spiny mouse (*S. juruaense*) was collected on the Rio Juruá, Brazil, in 1995.

**Tate's shrew rat.** *Tateomys rhinogradoides*. Short-haired, brown rat discovered in Sulawesi, Indonesia, in 1930 and not described until 1969.

**Velvet climbing mouse.** *Dendroprionomys roussetoti*. Velvety-furred, brownish mouse described in 1966 and recorded only from zoological gardens in Brazzaville, Republic of the Congo.

**Vespucci's rat.** *Noronhomys vespuccii*. A large rat reported in 1501 by Amerigo Vespucci on the Ilha Fernando de Noronha in the South Atlantic Ocean, off the coast of Brazil. Vespucci was thought to have been mistaken until 1999, when subfossil remains of this extinct native rat were described by Michael D. Carleton and Storrs L. Olson.

**Vizcacha rats.** Two new genera of octodontid rats from remote salt flats in Argentina were described in 2001—the Chalchalero vizcacha rat and the Golden vizcacha rat.

**Woolly forest dormouse.** *Dryomys laniger*. Discovered in 1968 and known only from the Taurus Mountains in southwestern Turkey.

## Rabbits

**Hispid hare.** *Caprolagus hispidus*. Bristle-haired rabbit, thought extinct but found to exist in 1966 in Uttar Pradesh, Bihar, West Bengal, and Assam States, India.

**Riverine rabbit.** *Bunolagus monticularis*. Long-eared, harelike rabbit found in riverine scrub habitats in the Karoo Desert of South Africa. Discovered in 1902 but only seen sporadically since. A 1989 survey showed that it survived only in dense, discontinuous vegetation about 33 square miles in extent.

**Vietnamese striped rabbit.** *Nesolagus timminsi*. Three freshly hunted specimens were found by Rob Timmins in a Laotian meat market in 1995 and described in 2000. At home in the Annam Highlands of Laos and Vietnam, this rabbit has distinct brown stripes running down its face and back, a reddish rump, and short ears.

## Nonpasserine Birds

**Amazonian parrotlet.** *Nannopsittaca dachilleae*. Seen for the first time in 1985 by Charles Munn in Manú National Park, Peru, and described in 1991. Don Stap, *A Parrot without a Name: The Search for the Last Unknown Birds on Earth* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1990).

**Amsterdam albatross.** *Diomedea amsterdamensis*. Predominantly brown plumage; wingspan more than 3 feet. Discovered by French scientists in 1978 on Île Amsterdam in the South Indian Ocean, its sole breeding locale, and described in 1983.

**Amsterdam Island widgeon.** *Anas marecula*. Small, flightless duck formerly found on Île Amsterdam in the South Indian Ocean and presumably killed off by whalers. Possibly noted by Sir John Barrow on nearby Île St.-Paul in 1793. First described in 1996 from subfossil bones but now extinct.

**Anjouan scops owl.** *Otus capnodes*. Small, earless owl rediscovered on Anjouan in the Comoro Islands in 1992 after being thought extinct since 1886.

**Atitlán grebe.** *Podilymbus gigas*. Giant form of the Pied-billed grebe (*P. podiceps*) discovered in Lake Atitlán, Guatemala, in 1862 but not described until 1929 by Ludlow Griscom. Last recorded in 1984, it has been presumed extinct since 1990.

**Bahian nighthawk.** *Nyctiprogne vielliardi*. First described in 1994 after its discovery near the Rio São Francisco, Bahia State, Brazil.

**Bermuda petrel.** *Pterodroma cahow*. Dark petrel with a white rump. Thought extinct in 1621 after rats were introduced on the island, but a specimen of this rare seabird was collected in 1906. Eighteen nesting pairs were discovered after its breeding locality was identified in 1951 on Nonsuch Island; since then, it has been protected. By 1999, it had reached a population of fifty-six nesting pairs. Also known in Bermuda as the cahow, after its strange nocturnal call. Recorded occasionally off North Carolina.

**Campbell Island snipe.** *Coenocorypha aucklandica* sp. nov. In November 1997, Jeremy Carroll discovered this new snipe subspecies on Jacquemart Island, an islet off Campbell Island in the Pacific south of New Zealand, making this the first new bird found in New Zealand since 1930.

**Chinese crested tern.** *Sterna bernsteini*. Six pairs of this rare seabird turned up in June 2000



on the island of Ma-tsu Lieh, north of Taiwan. Prior to that, the birds were last seen in 1937 when sixteen individuals were collected off the coast of Shandong Province, China.

**Cinnabar hawk-owl.** *Ninox ios*. First obtained in 1985 by Frank Rozendaal in the Bogani Nani Wartabone National Park, north Sulawesi, Indonesia. Described in 1999 by Pamela Rasmussen.

**Cloud-forest pygmy owl.** *Glaucidium nubicola*. Small owl that lives in the Andes Mountains of Ecuador and Colombia. Discovered by Mark Robbins in 1999 through museum specimens and recorded calls.

**Colombian grebe.** *Podiceps andinus*. First described in 1959 and last seen February 13–15, 1977, at Laguna de Tota, Colombia.

**Congo bay owl.** *Phodilus prigoginei*. One of Africa's least-known birds. Rufous color, with brown spots. Described from one female specimen taken in 1951 in the Albertine Rift Mountains, Democratic Republic of the Congo. Another female was captured in 1996 west of Lake Tanganyika.

**Congo peacock.** *Afropavo congensis*. Males are mostly dark metallic blue all over, with reddish-brown on the throat and an upright white crest. First known from feathers in native headdresses, obtained in 1913 by James Chapin in Avakubi, Democratic Republic of the Congo. In 1936, Chapin located a stuffed specimen of the bird in a museum in Belgium and was able to identify it as the only large member of the pheasant family in Africa.

**Cox's sandpiper.** *Calidris paramelanotos*. Described by Shane Parker in 1982 from two specimens collected in South Australia during the 1970s. However, DNA analysis in 1996 confirmed that the bird was a Curlew sandpiper (*C. ferruginea*) × Pectoral sandpiper (*C. melanotos*) hybrid.

**Edwards pheasant.** *Lophura edwardsi*. Male birds are metallic blue with white crests and red facial wattles, red feet, and short tails. Discovered in Vietnam in 1923 by Jean Delacour. Thought extinct since 1928 but rediscovered in 1996 near Bach Ma National Park, southeast of Hué, Vietnam.

**El Oro parakeet.** *Pyrrhura orcesi*. Green parakeet with red and blue wing patches, red crown, and maroon tail, discovered in 1985 in Ecuador.

**Fearful owl.** *Nesasio solomonensis*. Described in 1901 by Ernst Hartert, this owl was discovered on the island of Santa Isabel, Solomon Islands, by Al-

bert S. Meek. A rare species, it is also found on Bougainville Island.

**Fiji petrel.** *Pterodroma macgillivrayi*. Known only from a single specimen collected in Ngau, Fiji, in 1855 until 1984, when the bird, dazzled by searchlights, crash-landed on the head of Dick Watling, the naturalist searching for it.

**Fijian barred-wing rail.** *Nesoclopeus poe-ciloptera*. Thought to be extinct since 1890, a specimen was found on Viti Levu's Nandrau Plateau in 1973.

**Forest owlet.** *Athene blewitti*. This 9-inch-long owl was last seen in 1884 and known only from a total of seven specimens collected in India until it was rediscovered in November 1997 by Pamela Rasmussen, who photographed two owlets near Shahada, Maharashtra State, India.

**Gunnison sage grouse.** *Centrocercus minimus*. Genetic studies in 2000 determined that a group of sage grouse in southwestern Colorado actually represented a different species from the more populous Greater sage grouse (*C. urophasianus*).

**Imperial pheasant.** *Lophura imperialis*. Described in 1924 by Jean Delacour and Pierre Jabouille from a pair found a year earlier in the Annam Highlands of Vietnam. The pair was bred successfully in Europe. A third specimen was taken in 1990 at the Ke Go Nature Reserve in Ha Tinh Province, and a fourth was obtained in 2000 at the proposed Dakrong Nature Reserve in Quang Tri Province. Plumage comparisons by Pamela Rasmussen in 1998 and more recent DNA research strongly suggest that this pheasant is a naturally occurring hybrid between the Silver pheasant (*L. nycthemara*) and the Edwards pheasant (*L. edwardsi*).

**Inaccessible Island rail.** *Atlantisia rogersi*. The smallest flightless rail in the world (5 inches long), found only on an islet of the remote Tristan da Cunha group in the South Atlantic Ocean. Discovered and described in 1923.

**Jerdon's courser.** *Cursorius bitorquatus*. A ploverlike bird with two white bands on its chest, this animal was first recorded in 1848 by Thomas C. Jerdon and seemed to be extinct after 1900. It was rediscovered in 1986 in the Cuddappah District, Andhra Pradesh State, India, by Salim Ali.

**Korean crested shelduck.** *Tadorna cristata*. Distinctive head, green on top and gray below in the male and black on top and whitish below in the female. Green lower neck and upper chest, with the rest dark gray. First recorded in 1877 near



Vladivostok, Siberia, but not accepted as a distinct species until 1917 after a female was taken near Pusan, South Korea. Now critically endangered and possibly extinct. Recently reported in a variety of inland wetlands in China. Elsewhere, the most recent unconfirmed sightings were on an island southwest of Vladivostok, in 1964; on the north-east coast of North Korea, in March 1971; and in eastern Russia, in March 1985.

**Lear's macaw.** *Anodorhynchus leari*. Named in 1856 after nonsense poet and painter Edward Lear, who painted a captive specimen of this macaw in 1831. This blue parrot's country of origin remained unknown until 1978, when Helmut Sick, who had been searching for the bird for twenty-four years, saw a flock of twenty in the Raso da Catarina Ecological Reserve, Bahia State, Brazil.

**Long-whiskered owlet.** *Xenoglaux loweryi*. Tiny owl discovered by John P. O'Neill and Gary P. Graves in Abra Patricia, San Martín Department, Peru, in 1976.

**Madagascar serpent-eagle.** *Eutriorchis astur*. A large (about 26-inch-long) brown raptor with striped underparts and black bill. Until recently, known only from ten specimens collected between its discovery in 1874 and 1930. A live specimen was first sighted in 1988 along Madagascar's northeastern coast, and another dead specimen was obtained in 1990. Since 1993, at least fifteen have been seen on Masoala Peninsula.

**Mascarene shearwater.** *Puffinus atrodorsalis*. A black-backed seabird of the western Indian Ocean first described in 1995. However, more recent DNA analysis indicates it may only be an immature Audubon's shearwater (*P. ilherminieri*).

**Mikado pheasant.** *Syrnaticus mikado*. Purplish-black pheasant with bright red face patch and white bars on the rump and tail. Described in 1906 by W. R. Ogilvie-Grant from specimens obtained in the central mountains of Taiwan.

**Mountain peacock-pheasant.** *Polyplectron inopinatum*. Reddish-brown pheasant described in 1903 by Lord Walter Rothschild from specimens in peninsular Malaysia.

**Nechisar nightjar.** *Caprimulgus solala*. A whip-poor-will-like bird that was discovered by Roger Safford in 1990 as roadkill in the Nechisar National Park in Ethiopia. Only a single wing was salvageable.

**Nepal wren-babbler.** *Pnoepyga immaculata*.

Nearly tailless, 4-inch-long, wrenlike bird first found in the Himalaya Mountains of Nepal in 1991.

**Okinawa rail.** *Gallirallus okinawae*. Colorful rail with red bill and red legs, discovered in the dense evergreen forest on northern Okinawa, Japan, in 1981.

**Puerto Rican nightjar.** *Caprimulgus noctitherus*. A robin-sized, nocturnal bird with long bristles around the mouth and a white band around the throat, described in 1919. Rediscovered in 1961 after a fifty-year disappearance. Currently found only in the dry, limestone forests of southwestern Puerto Rico. Sometimes listed as a subspecies of the Whip-poor-will (*C. vociferus*).

**Relict gull.** *Larus relictus*. Breeds on remote lakes in Mongolia and central China; visits coastal areas of China during early spring and late fall. At first thought to be a subspecies or hybrid, this gull was rediscovered in the Buryat Republic, Siberia, in 1967. Classed as a distinct species since 1931.

**Sangihe scops owl.** *Otus collari*. Four specimens of this owl were collected between 1866 and 1887 on the island of Sangihe, north of Sulawesi in Indonesia. After it was rediscovered in May 1985 by Frank Rozendaal, it was recognized as a distinct species and described by Pamela Rasmussen in 1998. It is still relatively common in the forested parts of the island.

**Scarlet-banded barbet.** *Capito wallacei*. The only member of its genus restricted to montane cloud forest, this colorful bird was first collected in the Andean cloud forest of eastern Peru in 1996 and described in 2000.

**Seychelles scops owl.** *Otus insularis*. One of the world's least-known owls, this species was thought extinct by 1906 but was rediscovered in 1959 on the Seychelles island of Mahé by Phillipe Loustau-Lalanne. The first recorded nest was found in May 1999.

**Subtropical pygmy owl.** *Glaucidium parkeri*. Discovered in Ecuador on the east slope of the Andes and first described in 1995.

**Takahe.** *Porphyrio hochstetteri*. A large, flightless rail with a stocky body and a massive bill. A living specimen was discovered by seal hunters on Resolution Island, off South Island, New Zealand, in 1849, two years after its fossil bones had been found on North Island by Walter Mantell. Christened *Notornis mantelli hochstetteri* by anatomist Richard Owen to distinguish it from the North Is-

land remains. Other Takahas were found on South Island in 1851, 1879, and 1898, but the bird wasn't officially rediscovered until November 20, 1948, when Geoffrey Orbell found breeding pairs at a remote lake in New Zealand that would be named Takahe Lake. An estimated 250 birds were later found in the Murchison Mountains. In 1973, the South Island Takahe was reclassified as a relation of the Purple swamphen (*Porphyrio melanotus*) and renamed *P. hochstetteri*. A total of 221 birds were counted in the 1999–2000 season.

**Talau rail.** *Gymnocrex talaudensis*. A rail endemic to Kepulauan Talau, an island north of Halmahera in Indonesia, was first described by Frank Lambert in 1998.

**Udzungwa forest partridge.** *Xenoperdix udzungwensis*. Discovered in 1991 by Lars Dineson in the Udzungwa Mountains of Tanzania and described in 1994.

**Vietnamese pheasant.** *Lophura edwardsi hatinhensis*. Discovered in 1964 in central Vietnam, this bird was officially described as a new species by Vo Quy in 1975. It was not kept in captivity until 1990, when six were taken to the Hanoi Zoo. Now considered a subspecies of the Edwards pheasant (*L. edwardsi*).

**Wake Island rail.** *Rallus wakensis*. Nearly flightless, ground-nesting rail with brown back and barred abdomen. Described in 1903 by Lord Walter Rothschild from specimens obtained by a Japanese vessel on Wake Island in 1892. Last observed in 1940. Probably eaten out of existence by Japanese occupation forces during World War II.

**White-winged guan.** *Penelope albipennis*. A pheasantlike bird described in 1878 from a specimen found on the coast of northern Peru. More than 3 feet long and weighing 4.5 pounds. Rediscovered and photographed in the Andean foothills in 1977. The local inhabitants had known the bird well. Now probably restricted to the Lacquipampa area, Lambayeque Department, Peru.

## Passerine Birds

**African green broadbill.** *Pseudocalyptomena graueri*. Primarily green with dark streaks on the forehead and a white chin and throat. Discovered in 1908 in the Itombwe Mountains in the Democratic Republic of the Congo and later reported in western Uganda.

**Aldabran brush warbler.** *Nesillas aldabranus*.

This 5-inch songbird has one of the smallest ranges of any known bird species—about 24 acres on the atoll of Aldabra in the Seychelles. Only five birds have been seen since the species was discovered in 1968. A 1986 search failed to find any of these warblers.

**Ancient antwren.** *Herpsilochmus gentryi*. Black and white above, yellow below. Discovered through its calls, it lives in tropical lowland forest in the Loreto Department of Peru and in Ecuador. First described in 1998.

**Azure-rumped tanager.** *Tangara cabanisi*. First described in 1868 from a skin found near Quetzaltenango, Guatemala; not seen again until rediscovered in Chiapas State, Mexico, in 1937.

**Bali mynah.** *Leucospas rothschildi*. White, crested starling with black wing tips, discovered near Bubunan, Bali, Indonesia, in 1911 by Erwin Stressemann. As of 1998, only about fourteen individuals were left in the wild in Bali Barat National Park.

**Cerulean paradise flycatcher.** *Eutrichomyia rowleyi*. Small, blue-and-white bird rediscovered in 1995 on the island of Sangihe, Indonesia, after last being seen in 1874. The population of this bird was estimated at around 100 in 1999.

**Chestnut-capped piha.** *Lipaugus weberi*. Cotinga found in a narrow band of sub-Andean forest on the northern slope of the Central Cordillera of Antioquia Department, Colombia. First described in July 2001.

**Cryptic warbler.** *Cryptosylvicola randrianasoloi*. Olive-yellow warbler discovered in Madagascar in 1992 by Bret Whitney and Jan Pierson.

**Eyrean grasswren.** *Amytornis goyderi*. This wren's streaked upper parts camouflage it perfectly in its desert habitat. Discovered in 1875, not seen again until 1931, and rediscovered in 1961 near Lake Eyre North, in South Australia, and in 1976 in the Simpson Desert, where it is locally common in cane-grass areas.

**Fakfak paradigalla.** *Paradigalla* sp. nov. A black bird of paradise sighted by David Gibbs in 1992 in the Fakfak Mountains, Irian Jaya, Indonesia.

**Fire-maned bowerbird.** *Sericulus bakeri*. Reported in the Adelbert Range of Papua New Guinea in 1928 and not seen again until 1956.

**Foothill elaenia.** *Myiopagis olallai*. First observed in southeastern Ecuador in June 1992, this flycatcher was formally described by Paul Coopmans and Niels Krabbe in 2000.

**Golden-fronted bowerbird.** *Amblyornis flavifrons*. Described in 1895 from specimens on sale in European feather markets, this bird wasn't seen in its native Foja Mountains in Irian Jaya, Indonesia, until 1981, when it was spotted by Jared Diamond.

**Grey grasswren.** *Amytornis barbatus*. First reported in 1921 but not described until 1968 from specimens collected on swampy, cane-grass plains in southwestern Queensland, Australia.

**Gurney's pitta.** *Pitta gurneyi*. The male has a bright blue cap, jet-black face, yellow throat, and striped chest. Living in the underbrush of thick, lowland rain forest, its presence can often only be confirmed by its distinctive voice characteristics. Gurney's pitta has been ranked among the world's twelve most endangered species. It is 8 inches long, endemic to a small area extending from southern Myanmar to peninsular Thailand and south to the Malaysian border. It was declared extinct in 1985 due to a lack of reports after 1952, but it was photographed just one year later in Thailand. The only possibly viable population is at Khao Nor Chuchi in Krabi Province, Thailand, in the region's last remaining lowland rain forest, which contained only ten of these birds in 2000.

**Hainan leaf warbler.** *Phylloscopus hainanus*. A bright-yellow warbler first described in 1993 and endemic to Hainan Island in the South China Sea.

**Jocotoco antpitta.** *Grallaria ridgelyi*. The second largest antpitta, this species has a black crown and a white eye stripe. It was discovered by Robert Ridgely in the Cerro Tapichalaca of Zamora-Chinchipe Province, southern Ecuador, in November 1997.

**Kabylie nuthatch.** *Sitta ledanti*. Blue-gray above, russet below, with a black crown and eye stripe, this nuthatch is the only bird species endemic to Algeria. Discovered in 1975 in the Mas-sif des Babors, Algeria.

**Lina's sunbird.** *Aethopyga linaraborae*. Brightly colored bird first collected in 1965 by Dioscoro Rabor in remote mountains on Mindanao in the Philippines but misidentified as the Apo sunbird (*A. boltoni*, itself only discovered in 1903). Formally described by Robert S. Kennedy in 1997.

**Marsh antwren.** *Stymphalornis acutirostris*. Identified in 1995 on the coast of Paraná State, Brazil, by Marcos Bornschein and Bianca Reinert.

**Noisy scrub-bird.** *Atrichornis clamosus*. Semi-

flightless, brown bird, 8 inches long, with relatively long legs and tail, that lives in eucalyptus scrub. Rediscovered in 1961 on Mount Gardner, east of Albany, Western Australia, after last being reported in 1889.

**Pardusco.** *Nephelornis oneilli*. Tanager-like bird discovered in 1973 in the Carpiza Mountains, Peru. Unlike similar species, the Pardusco has two unusual muscles that make it difficult to classify.

**Pink-legged graveteiro.** *Acrobatornis fonsceai*. Small, black-and-gray ovenbird observed for the first time in November 1994 by Paulo Sergio Fonseca in southeastern Bahia State, Brazil. It inhabits shade trees overhanging cocoa plantations.

**Po'o-uli.** *Melamprosops phaeosoma*. Hawaiian honeycreeper, slightly over 5 inches long, dark brown to cinnamon on the back, with a black mask and pale-buff neck. First seen in Haleakala National Park on east Maui by university students in July 1973. Only three to six individuals remained in 2000.

**Red Sea cliff swallow.** *Hirundo perditia*. Described in 1985 from one specimen found off Port Sudan, Sudan.

**Rock firefinch.** *Lagonosticta sanguinodorsalis*. This finch has a blue-gray bill and a red back in the male and reddish-brown back in the female. It was first described in 1998 from a specimen located by Robert Payne on the Jos Plateau in northern Nigeria.

**Rufous-headed robin.** *Luscinia ruficeps*. Discovered in the Qin Ling Mountains of Shaanxi Province, China, in 1905 but not seen again until 1963, when a specimen turned up on Mount Berincang in the Cameron Highlands of Malaysia. Recorded recently at Jiuzhaiguo, northern Sichuan Province, China.

**Sangha forest robin.** *Stiphornis sanghensis*. Dark-gray back with a bright yellow-red throat and a yellow belly. Recognized as a distinct species by Pamela Beresford and Joel Cracraft in 1996 after they examined more than 100 forest robins in museum collections and conducted a confirmatory DNA analysis. Found in the Dzanga-Sangha Dense Forest Reserve in the Central African Republic.

**São Tomé grosbeak.** *Neospiza concolor*. Large-headed finch endemic to the island of São Tomé in the Gulf of Guinea, first described in 1888. Not seen alive since 1890 except for two observations in August 1991 near the Rio Xufexufe.

**Sillem's mountain finch.** *Leucosticte sillemi*.

The only two known specimens were collected in 1929 by J. A. Sillem in western Tibet. Described as a new species in 1992 from skins found at the Zoological Museum at Amsterdam.

**Stresemann's bush crow.** *Zavattariornis stresemanni*. Discovered in 1938 in a limited area around Yabēlo, Ethiopia. Classed with the crows but looks somewhat like a starling and has a starlinglike nest. Has a hooked bill and bristles over the nostrils.

**Taiwan bush-warbler.** *Bradypterus alishanensis*. First collected in the Ali-Shan Mountains of Taiwan in 1917 as a subspecies of the Russet bush-warbler (*B. mandelli*). Recognized as a separate species in 2000, when its song was discovered to be distinct from that of other populations.

## Reptiles and Amphibians

**Archev's frog.** *Leiopelma archevi*. Tiny frog so well adapted to a terrestrial existence that it lacks webbing between its toes. Described in 1942, though reported since the nineteenth century. Endemic to the Coromandel Peninsula, New Zealand.

**Arnold's giant tortoise.** *Dipsochelys arnoldi*. Described in 1982 by Roger Bour from three misidentified museum specimens. This tortoise was presumed extinct in its native Seychelles Islands by 1840, but captive animals with shapes different from the Aldabran species (*D. dussumieri*) turned up in 1997 and apparently represent survivals of the original giant saddle-backed tortoises. A total of eighteen are now known.

**Black toad.** *Bufo exsul*. Small, dark toad with white spots and tracings, discovered by Carl L. Hubbs in 1934 but not described until 1942. Occurs only in water flowing from springs in the Deep Springs Valley in Inyo County, California. Considered by some to be a subspecies of the Western toad (*B. boreas*).

**Bolsón tortoise.** *Gopherus flavomarginatus*. Documented in 1888 but recognized as a distinct species only in 1959, this is the largest land reptile in North America. Its carapace may reach 18 inches in length. Its range is restricted to the Bolsón de Mapimí Desert, Coahuila State, Mexico, though it is known from fossil finds as far north as Oklahoma.

**Catahoula salamander.** *Plethodon ainsworthi*. Two specimens were discovered in 1964 near Bay Springs, Mississippi, and misidentified as a similar *Plethodon* species. James Lazell described them as

belonging to a distinct species in 1998, but no further individuals have been collected.

**Cerrophidion petlalcalensis.** A small pit viper found in the Cerro Petlalcala south of Orizaba, Veracruz State, Mexico, and first described in 1999. One of its discoverers, Marco Antonio López-Luna, was bitten in the hand by this viper.

**Cochin Forest cane turtle.** *Heosemys silvatica*. Known only from one or two specimens obtained in 1911 from the Cochin State Forests, Kerala State, India, until it was rediscovered in the Chalakudi Valley in 1982.

**Colombian giant toad.** *Bufo blombergi*. One of the world's largest toads, 8–9 inches long, this species was first described in 1951 from a specimen taken in Nariño Department, Colombia. Found from northern Ecuador to western Colombia.

**Crocodile lizard.** *Shinisaurus crocodilurus*. Dark gray-and-red lizard, 8–12 inches long, found in the Dayao Shan Mountain range, Guangxi Zhuang Autonomous Province, China. Discovered in 1928, though long known to the Chinese as the “lizard of great sleepiness.”

**Delcourt's giant gecko.** *Hoplodactylus delcourti*. The only known specimen of this short-headed, bulky gecko, measuring 2 feet long, was obtained sometime in the nineteenth century by the Marseille Natural History Museum. The herpetology curator, Alain Delcourt, inspected the specimen more closely in 1979, which led to its recognition as a new species in 1986 and its description by Aaron Bauer and Anthony P. Russell. Its provenance is unknown, though since other *Hoplodactylus* geckos live primarily in New Zealand, it's likely to have come from there. Maori legends of the KAWEKAWEAU may refer to encounters with this gecko.

**Earless monitor.** *Lanthanotus borneensis*. A nocturnal lizard of Sarawak State on the island of Borneo in Indonesia that grows to 18 inches, lacks external ear openings, and has transparent lower eyelids and a relatively long tail. Said to be the world's rarest lizard, it may have evolved from a lizard group ancestral to the snakes. First described in 1878, it was placed in a family of its own (Lanthanotidae) in 1954. In 1961, a live specimen was finally captured and examined.

**Eleutherodactylus iberia.** North America's smallest frog. Black with orange stripes and only 0.4 inches long, it was discovered in 1996 on Monte Iberia, Cuba, by Alberto Estrada.



**Fijian crested iguana.** *Brachylophus vitiensis*. The first reptile species to be bred in captivity before receiving a scientific name. Discovered on the island of Yadua Taba in Fiji in 1979 by John Gibbons, this iguana has a pale green body with white stripes and a crest of spines along its back. In 1980, the island was designated as the first Fijian wildlife reserve in order to preserve the iguana.

**Fitzroy River tortoise.** *Rheodytes leukops*. Discovered in 1973, this turtle is able to remain under water for long periods because it can respire through a network of blood vessels in its cloaca. It can stay submerged for as long as three days to avoid predatory crocodiles. Found only in the Fitzroy River, Queensland, Australia.

**Gastric brooding frog.** *Rheobatrachus silus*. The first completely aquatic frog discovered in Australia, it was also the first species known to incubate its eggs in the female's stomach. A specimen was obtained by the Queensland Museum in 1915, but it was not recognized as distinct. Considered locally abundant when it was rediscovered in the Blackall and Conondale Ranges of southeastern Queensland in 1973, it vanished within a few years and may now be extinct. The last wild frog was seen in 1980, and the last captive specimen died in 1983. However, another species (*R. vitellinus*) was discovered farther north near Eungella in 1983, though no wild specimens have been found since 1985.

**Georgia blind salamander.** *Haideotriton wallacei*. A 3-inch-long, blind, pinkish-white, semitransparent aquatic cave and well dweller discovered in an artesian well in Albany, Georgia, in 1939.

**Golden lancehead.** *Bothrops insularis*. Extremely venomous pit viper first described in 1921 and found only on the Ilha de Queimada Grande off the coast of Itanhaém, São Paulo State, Brazil. Its numbers declined drastically in the late 1960s, but it is once again abundant today.

**Golden poison frog.** *Phyllobates terribilis*. The most toxic frog known to date, its batrachotoxin secretions are used by the Embre and Choco Indians of western Colombia for poison darts. One adult frog has enough poison in its skin to kill 100 humans. Its color is a solid metallic gold. Described in 1978.

**Goliath frog.** *Conraua goliath*. The world's longest frog, 10–14 inches long, was described in 1906 by George Boulenger after its discovery at Evouma, Cameroon.

**Gulf snapping turtle.** *Elseya lavarackorum*. Discovered in Lawn Hill Creek, Queensland, Australia, in 1995, this large, black turtle had been thought extinct for 50,000 years. It subsists on wild figs and has developed a taste for bananas since its discovery.

**Hierro giant lizard.** *Gallotia simonyi*. This dark-colored, 2-foot lizard was rediscovered in 1975 in an area called Fuga de Gorreta on El Hierro in the Canary Islands, after being thought extinct since 1935. The island government has carried out a preservation plan since 1997 to ensure its survival. On the neighboring island of La Gomera, six living specimens of a similar, 18-inch-long reptile were discovered in March 2000 on the cliffs of Valle Gran Rey. It has been classed as *G. gomerana*, although the taxonomy of these lizards is still unsettled.

**Hussain's night frog.** *Nyctibatrachus hussaini*. A large species of black night frog with yellow spots was discovered in the Kudremukh National Park, Karnataka State, India, in 2000. It was named after Indian ecologist S. A. Hussain.

**Israel painted frog.** *Discoglossus nigriventris*. Discovered in 1940 in the Hula Basin, Israel, and now considered extinct due to swamp drainage and agricultural development. Colored ocher, rust, gray, and black on its back. Only five specimens are known, the last obtained in 1955.

**Jaragua sphaero gecko.** *Sphaerodactylus ariasa*. A contender for the world's smallest reptile, this tiny (0.63-inch) gecko was discovered on Isla Beata, Dominican Republic, in 2001 by S. Blair Hedges and Richard Thomas. Its size is comparable to *S. parthenopion*, found only on Virgin Gorda in the British Virgin Islands; discovered in 1965 by Thomas, the largest mature female measured 0.71 inch from snout to vent.

**Jimi River frog.** *Rana jimienensis*. Discovered in 1960 and found in the upper reaches of the Jimi, Ramu, and Sepik Rivers, this frog is the second largest in Papua New Guinea, just under 6.5 inches long.

**Komodo dragon.** *Varanus komodoensis*. The world's largest living lizard was first described in 1912 by Peter A. Ouwens from a specimen killed by J. K. H. van Steyn van Hensbroek on Komodo Island in Indonesia. This lizard's tail is less than half of its total length, making it stockier than other monitors of similar size. The largest verified Komodo dragon reached a length of 10 feet 6





*Komodo dragon* (*Varanus komodoensis*), the world's largest living lizard, first described in 1912. (© 2002 ArtToday.com, Inc., an IMSI Company)

inches and was purported to weigh 366 pounds. In 1926, American hunter and wildlife collector W. Douglas Burden organized an expedition to the island, sponsored by the American Museum of Natural History; he was accompanied by big-game hunter F. J. Defosse and Smith College herpetologist Emmett Reid Dunn. Burden took two live Komodo dragons to the Bronx Zoo (the first in captivity anywhere). Burden told the story of his trip to movie producer Merian C. Cooper, who changed the objective from a giant lizard to a giant ape and added heroine Fay Wray to produce the classic movie *King Kong* in 1933. Dick Lutz and J. Marie Lutz, *Komodo: The Living Dragon* (Salem, Oreg.: Dimi Press, 1997).

**Lake Cronin snake.** *Echiopsis atriceps*. Venomous elapid snake discovered in 1979 near Lake Cronin, Western Australia, by G. M. Storr.

**Lungless caecilian.** *Atretochoana eiselti*. A lungless, legless South American caecilian first described in 1995 by Ronald Nussbaum and Mark Wilkinson from a Viennese museum specimen.

**Mallorcan midwife toad.** *Alytes muletensis*. Europe's rarest amphibian, this toad was first described in fossilized form as a new genus (*Baleaphryne*) by Spanish researchers in 1977. In 1979, living tadpoles and young frogs were discovered in the Sierra de Tramuntana on the island of Mallorca, Balearic Islands, Spain. A small toad with a relatively large head and rounded snout, it is confined to a limited area of limestone gorges.

**Mary River tortoise.** *Elusor macrurus*. Flat-tailed, freshwater Australian turtle first described

in 1994 from a specimen found near Gympie, Queensland, though its hatchlings had been sold in Melbourne pet shops since the 1960s. A fully grown specimen was not seen in the wild until 1987.

**New Guinea crocodile.** *Crocodylus novaeguineae*. Freshwater crocodile, 10–13 feet long with a narrow snout, first described in 1929 by Karl Schmidt from a skull obtained on the lower Sepik River, Papua New Guinea, in 1908.

**Oaxacan caecilian.** *Dermophis oaxacae*. Discovered in Oaxaca State, Mexico, by K. Lafrentz in 1928 and known from only about thirty specimens. It apparently has not been collected anywhere in Mexico since 1972.

**One-toed amphiuma.** *Amphiuma pholeter*. Rare, gray-to-brown dwarf salamander, 8–12 inches long, discovered in 1950 and found only in southwestern Georgia and the panhandle and Gulf Hammock region of Florida.

**Panamanian golden frog.** *Atelopus zeteki*. Bright yellow frog with black blotches discovered in El Valle de Anton, Coclé Province, Panama, by James Zetek in 1929. Finally classed as a separate species in 1993. Not only do these frogs signal vocally, they also communicate by semaphores, a little-known hand-waving phenomenon. Their skin is highly toxic.

**Phantom frog.** *Eleutherodactylus phasma*. Rain frog discovered in the Cordillera de Talamanca, Costa Rica, in 1996.

**Philippine crocodile.** *Crocodylus mindorensis*. Distinct freshwater species, 9–10 feet long with a broad snout and heavy dorsal armor, first described by Karl Schmidt in 1935.

**Pilos chameleon.** *Chamaeleo africanus*. An introduced population of African chameleon was recognized as living around the Pilos Lagoon, Messinia, Greece, in the 1990s, confirmed in 1999 by DNA analysis. Previously, the species was known only in Africa, from Nigeria to Egypt.

**Ramsey Canyon leopard frog.** *Rana subaquavocalis*. Rare, 8-inch frog discovered in 1990 by James E. Platz in southeastern Arizona. It is the only frog known that vocalizes exclusively under water. Its range is restricted to small ponds located in the Huachuca Mountains near Sierra Vista, Arizona.

**Tricolored monitor.** *Varanus yuwonoi*. Dark, slender, aggressive monitor lizard, 4–5 feet long, of Halmahera, Indonesia, discovered by animal dealer Frank Yuwono. First described in 1998.

**Turquoise monitor.** *Varanus caerulivirens*. Monitor lizard of Halmahera, Indonesia, with a light-blue or turquoise tinge, described by Wolfgang Böhme and Thomas Ziegler in 1999.

**Vietnamese sharp-nosed snake.** *Cryptophidion annamense*. Photographed west of Da Nang in 1968 during the Vietnam War, this small, burrowing snake with a pointed nose was described in 1992 by Van Wallach and Gwilym S. Jones. However, in 1996, it was shown to be the well-known Sunbeam snake (*Xenopeltis unicolor*) by Olivier Pauwels and Danny Mierle.

**Yellow-headed temple turtle.** *Hieremys annandalii*. A freshwater species that can reach 2 feet long, this turtle was first described in 1903, even though it had been well known as a sacred turtle to Thai priests.

**Yellow monitor.** *Varanus melinus*. A 3-foot-long monitor lizard found on Obi and Sula Islands of eastern Indonesia. Described by Wolfgang Böhme and Thomas Ziegler in 1997.

**Yemen monitor.** *Varanus yemenensis*. A 3.5-foot-long monitor lizard found in southern Arabia. Discovered in 1985 when German filmmaker Wieland Lippoldmüller unwittingly filmed one climbing a tree in the Tihāmah area of Yemen.

## Sharks and Fishes

**Ammoglanis diaphanus.** A pencil catfish from the Rio Javaés, Tocantins State, Brazil, first described in 1994 by Wilson Costa. Feeds on other fishes by attaching itself to their gills and sucking their blood.

**Armored stickleback.** *Indostomus paradoxus*. Small fish discovered in Lake Indawgyi, Myanmar, in 1926. Has the unusual ability to move its head vertically.

**Blind loach.** *Paracobitis smithi*. A river loach that lives in underground pools at high altitude in the Zagros Mountains, Iran. Discovered in 1976.

**Borneo river shark.** *Glyphis species B*. Rediscovered in 1997 in the Kinabatangan River, Sabah State, Borneo, Malaysia. It was previously known only from a single specimen taken in an unnamed river in Borneo in the 1890s and preserved in a Vietnamese museum.

**Camotillo.** *Normanichthys crockeri*. A 4.5-inch sculpin completely covered with scales. Discovered off the coast of Chile in 1935.

**Coelacanth.** *Latimeria chalumnae*. The Coelacanth is the only surviving member of a group of

lobefin fishes that dates back 400 million years to the Early Devonian. No fossil coelacanths have been found that are more recent than the Cretaceous period, 65 million years ago. Although the coelacanth is classed as a bony fish, its backbone is cartilaginous, and it has other features that are similar to the sharks and rays. Found in the Indian Ocean around the Comoro Islands and off Mozambique, Madagascar, and South Africa, this remarkable-looking fish was discovered near the mouth of the Chalumna River off East London, South Africa, on December 22, 1938, by the crew of the fishing trawler *Nerine*. It was inspected by Marjorie Courtenay-Latimer, curator of the local museum, who contacted fossil fish expert J. L. B. Smith at nearby Grahamstown. Smith immediately recognized it as a fossil lobefin fish and formally described it in 1939. Another specimen was caught on December 20, 1952, when a Comoro Island fisherman named Ahamadi Abdallah netted it off Anjouan Island. Hans Fricke, of the Max Planck Institut, was the first to film coelacanths under water in January 1987 using a submersible vessel. Other groups of coelacanths were discovered off Toliara, Madagascar, in 1995; in Sodwana Bay, South Africa, in October 2000; and off Milindi, Kenya, in 2001. A second species, *Latimeria menadoensis*, was obtained on July 30, 1998, by Mark and Arnaz Erdmann in the Pacific Ocean off Manado, Sulawesi, Indonesia. It is the same as the Comoran coelacanth, except that its color is brown with gold flecks. J. L. B. Smith, *Search beneath the Sea: The Story of the Coelacanth* (New York: Holt, 1956); "The Coelacanth—50 Years Later," *ISC Newsletter* 8, no. 1 (Spring 1989): 1–16; Marjorie Courtenay-Latimer, "Reminiscences of the Discovery of the Coelacanth, *Latimeria chalumnae* Smith," *Cryptozoology* 8 (1989): 1–11; Peter L. Forey, *The History of the Coelacanth Fishes* (New York: Chapman and Hall, 1998); Samantha Weinberg, *A Fish Caught in Time: The Story of the Coelacanth* (New York: HarperCollins, 2000); "Indonesian Coelacanths," *Fortean Times*, no. 144 (April 2001): 66.

**Crossocheilus** sp. nov. This catfish, discovered in 1997 in the Vu Quang Nature Reserve in Vietnam, measures between 8 and 10 inches and weighs over 3 pounds. It has a golden stripe on its back and a silver stripe on its belly. It appears to be abundant: within fifteen minutes, Nguyen Thai Tu caught eighteen specimens. The local Vietnamese people catch the fish for food.



Life-sized reproduction of a *Coelacanth* created by master taxidermist Bob Davis, at Fantastic Fish Mounts, Fort Myers, Florida. (Loren Coleman)

**Denticle herring.** *Denticeps clupeioides*. Herringlike fish with small teeth covering the bottom of its head. Discovered in 1959 in West Africa.

**Freshwater whiplay.** *Himantura chaophraya*. First reported from the Chao Phraya and Mekong Rivers in Thailand, specimens of this huge (11–16 feet long, with a body disc width of 3–7 feet) stingray were captured between 1987 and 1989.

**Ghost knifefish.** *Magosternarchus ducis*. An electric fish, discovered in the Amazon Basin by John Lundberg and described in 1996, that only eats the tails of other electric fish.

**Giant catfish.** *Pangasius gigas*. The world's largest freshwater bony fish grows up to 8 feet long and inhabits the Mekong River from Vietnam all the way to China's Lake Tali, where it spawns. First described in 1930.

**Giant roughy.** *Hoplostethus gigas*. Discovered in 1914 by Harald Dannevig in the Great Australian Bight, this 21-inch fish was not seen again until late 1998, when it turned up in a Port Adelaide fisherman's catch.

**Grasseichthys gabonensis.** One-inch-long fish discovered in the Ivindo River basin, Gabon, in 1964. It lacks scales, teeth, and a lateral-line sensory system and has only rudimentary gills.

**Hairyfish.** *Mirapinna esau*. Described in 1956

from a lone specimen caught in 1911 north of the Azores, this 2.5-inch fish has bodily outgrowths that look like hair, a spiny tail, and pelvic fins. Some of its fins' rays are long, resembling wings.

**Hawaiian morwong.** *Cheilodactylus vittatus*. An uncommon Pacific species first found in 1923 off the Hawaiian island of Laysan.

**Helcogramma vulcanum.** Three-fin blenny found in volcanic islets in the Banda Sea, Indonesia. First described in 1993.

**Iran cave barb.** *Iranocypris typhlops*. Blind carp species discovered in 1937 in caves along the upper Tigris River, Iran.

**Iraq blind barb.** *Typhlogarra widdowsoni*. Blind carp species discovered in 1953 at Al Ḥadīthah, Iraq.

**Jack Dempsey.** *Cichlasoma octofasciatum*. Pugnacious cichlid found from Mexico to Brazil and now common as an aquarium fish. First described by C. Tate Regan in 1903.

**Javelin spookfish.** *Bathylychnops exilis*. Pikelike sea fish with six eyes that allow it to see at depths of 3,000 feet. Discovered in 1958 off British Columbia.

**Lamprogrammus shcherbachevi.** A 6-foot, tropical marine cusk-eel taken in midwater and bottom trawls and first described in 1993.

**Leopard chimaera.** *Chimaera panthera*. A deep-sea ratfish distinguished by leopardlike spots covering the body and fins. Described by Dominique Didier Dagit in 1998 from a specimen in the National Museum of New Zealand.

**Lipophrys heuvelmansii.** A yellow blenny found in the Adriatic Sea and first described in 1985. It was named after cryptozoologist Bernard Heuvelmans. François Charouset, "Un nouveau poisson trouvé en Méditerranée," *Clin d'Oeil*, November 1985, pp. 10–15.

**Megamouth shark.** *Megachasma pelagios*. The sixth-largest species of living shark, 14–17 feet long and weighing more than 1,600 pounds, first collected 26 miles northeast of Oahu in the Hawaiian Islands on November 15, 1976. A second specimen was taken off Santa Catalina Island, California, in November 1984, and a third washed up on a beach near Mandurah, Western Australia, in 1988. At least eleven others have turned up since in Japan, southern Brazil, Senegal, South Africa, off San Diego, and off Cagayan de Oro in the Philippines. The head and mouth of this shark are unusually long and wide (hence its name), with thick lips, 400 small teeth arranged in 236 rows, and a luminescent mouth lining. The animal feeds on plankton. The first megamouth was found to harbor a completely new genus and species of tapeworm (*Mixodigma leptaleum*). Formally described in 1983 by Leighton Taylor, Leonard J. V. Compagno, and P. J. Struhsaker, who placed it in a new family, Megachasmidae. Kazunari Yano, John F. Morrissey, Yoshitaka Yabumoto, and Kazuhiro Nakaya, eds., *Biology of the Megamouth Shark* (Tokai, Japan: Tokai University Press, 1997).

**Mexican blind cave fish.** *Astyanax fasciatus mexicanus*. Unpigmented fish related to the neon tetra, discovered in 1936 in Cueva Chica, Chuquisaca, Mexico. Now a common aquarium fish.

**Neon tetra.** *Paracheirodon innesi*. Discovered in the Río Putumayo on the border of Colombia and Peru in 1936, this now common aquarium fish gets its name from the iridescent stripe on its flanks.

**Oman moray.** *Gymnothorax megaspilus*. Moray eel that grows to 2 feet long and has a black spot near its gill opening. Discovered off the Kuria Muria Islands near the coast of Oman in 1995.

**Orangeblotch gaper.** *Chaunax suttkusi*. Sea

toad found in the Caribbean Sea and first described by J. H. Caruso in 1989.

**Red-finned blue-eye.** *Scaturiginichthys vermeilipinnis*. Small, translucent, red-finned fish discovered in artesian springs near Aramac, Queensland, Australia, in 1990.

**Salamanderfish.** *Lepidogalaxias salamandroides*. Scaly, small fish discovered in seasonal pools between the Blackwood and Kent Rivers in Western Australia in 1961.

**Shoal bass.** *Micropterus cataractae*. Known by anglers for at least fifty years before it was recognized as a distinct species in 1999, this bass resembles the spotted bass except for differences in coloration, scales, and dentition. Found in the Apalachicola River drainage of Alabama, Florida, and Georgia.

**Siamese fighting fish.** *Betta splendens*. Well known in Thailand and even in some European aquariums before being described in 1909 by C. Tate Regan.

**Six-gill stingray.** *Hexatrygon bickelli*. Flabby, deep-water stingray with a long snout discovered at Port Elizabeth, South Africa, in 1980. It has six pairs of gill slits instead of five.

**Spined pygmy shark.** *Squaliolus laticaudus*. The smallest shark. This wide-ranging species was discovered in 1908 in Batangas Bay, Luzon, Philippines, and described in 1912. The male is less than 6 inches long.

**Vu Quang river carp.** *Parazacco vuquangensis*. Discovered in 1992 by Nguyen Thai Tu in the Vu Quang Nature Reserve in Vietnam.

**Widemouth blindcat.** *Satan eurystomus*. An unpigmented catfish discovered in an artesian well near San Antonio, Texas, sometime before 1938. Described by Carl L. Hubbs and R. M. Bailey in 1947.

## Everything Else

**Archaea.** An entirely new domain of bacteria-like organisms identified in 1977 by Carl Woese. Many of these microbes thrive under such extreme environmental conditions as deep-sea hydrothermal vents, hot springs, underground petroleum deposits, highly acidic or alkaline water, hypersaline water, or the digestive tracts of animals, though recently they have also been found with plankton in a normal marine environment. Some of them metabolize sulfur, others are major producers of methane, and still others aerobically reduce iron or various



sulfates. The methanogens have been known for a long time, but the other types are recent discoveries. Woese determined that the RNA sequences of archaea are as different from bacteria as they are from all other forms of life (eucarya), so he proposed that all life is made up of these three basic domains.

**Big-fin squid.** *Magnapinna pacifica*. Known only from one paralarva and two 2-inch-long juveniles, this shallow-water, eastern Pacific squid required a new family when it was described in 1998 by Michael Vecchione and Richard E. Young. Its most distinctive feature is a massive terminal fin that is as long or longer than its body. A 21-foot-long “mystery squid” with long tentacles that was photographed at depths of 6,000–15,000 feet by staffers of the Monterey Bay Aquarium Research Institute in May 2001 may turn out to be the adult form of this animal.

**Black sea nettle.** *Chrysaora achlyos*. This eastern Pacific jellyfish can be quite massive, with a dark-purple bell that measures up to 3 feet in diameter and pink tentacles nearly 20 feet long. First described by Joel W. Martin and others in 1997, it constitutes the largest invertebrate discovery of the twentieth century. Specimens had been photographed as long ago as the 1920s.

**Blind cirrate octopus.** *Cirrothauma murrayi*. A deep-sea cephalopod that is completely blind. Discovered in the North Atlantic in 1910.

**Cooloola monster.** *Cooloola propator*. A cricketlike insect discovered in Cooloola National Park, Queensland, in 1976; its discovery required the creation of a new family, the Cooloolidae.

**Crinoids.** Although there are more than 650 living species of crinoids, or sea lilies, they are better known as common marine fossils. A few recently discovered species are the sole representatives of families long thought extinct. *Guillecrinus reunionensis*, belonging to the Paleozoic Subclass Inadunata, was brought up from 6,500 feet off Réunion Island in the Indian Ocean by Michel Roux in 1985; *G. neocaledonicus* was found off New Caledonia in the Pacific a few years later. Another living fossil from the Cretaceous period, *Gymnocertus richeri* of the Order Cyrtocrinida, was discovered off the coast of New Guinea and described in 1987; it was found to produce a group of pigmented molecules, since called gymnochromes, that are useful in treating the viruses that cause herpes and dengue fever.

**Cycliophora.** A phylum created in 1995 by

Peter Funch and Reinhardt Kristensen to accommodate *Symbion pandora*, a tiny, sessile animal attached to a Norway lobster taken from the North Sea. Smaller than a pinhead, this strange animal reproduces asexually by budding off male and female larvae from its digestive tract.

**Dracula ant.** *Adetomyrma venatrix*. First described in 1993 from specimens found in Madagascar, these ants show some anatomical characteristics that suggest a closer affinity to ancestral wasps than other ants. In addition, they feed off the blood (hemolymph) of their larvae. The first colony was discovered in 2000.

**Giant huntsman spider.** *Heteropoda maxima*. Rediscovered in 2001 by Peter Jaeger in a specimen collection of the Museum of Natural History in Paris (where it had been stored for seventy years), this large arachnid is found in Laos and has a legspan of 9–12 inches.

**Giant mantis prawn.** *Erugosquilla grabami*. A 16-inch-long shrimp with excellent eyesight and huge praying mantis-like pincers was discovered in 1999 by Shane Ahyong just east of Sydney’s harbor bridge, New South Wales, Australia. Said to be very good to eat.

**Giant Tambusisi tree-nymph.** *Idea tambusisiana*. Butterfly with a wingspan of 6.5 inches discovered on the slopes of Mount Tambusisi, Sulawesi, Indonesia, in 1980.

**Giant vent tubeworm.** *Riftia pachyptila*. Giant tubeworms with blood-red plumes that live next to hydrothermal vents in the ocean floor. They were discovered at the same time as the vents themselves, in 1977, when the submersible *Alvin* investigated thermal anomalies near the Galápagos Islands. Tubeworm larvae attach themselves to the lava near the vents, building long, white tubes as they grow. The plumes absorb sulfurous water that bacteria inside the worm use to generate energy and food for the worms. The worms grow at phenomenal rates, up to 34 inches per year, making them the fastest-growing marine invertebrates alive. The tubes extend to a maximum of 6–8 feet, completely without benefit of sunlight.

**Giant white clam.** *Calyptogena magnifica*. First seen in 1977 near deep-sea hydrothermal vents in the Galápagos Rift, this foot-long clam has a white shell and blood-red flesh that contains large amounts of hemoglobin.

**Graptolite.** *Cephalodiscus graptolitooides*. Discovered at a depth of 830 feet off the island of Lifou



in New Caledonia in 1989, this sessile, encrusting colony was assigned to the Pterobranch Phylum of deuterostomes. However, its spinelike structures bear a strong resemblance to fossil graptolite colonies, which have been extinct since the Carboniferous period, 300 million years ago. P. N. Dilly, "*Cephalodiscus graptolitoideus* sp. nov.: A Probable Extant Graptolite," *Journal of Zoology* 229 (1993): 69–78.

**Haemopsis caeca.** This leech was discovered in 1986 by Serban Sarbu in the unique ecosystem of Movile Cave in Romania. At least fourteen other new species have been identified there, including a mollusc (*Heleobia dobrogica*), a pseudoscorpion (*Chthoniuss monicae*), a water scorpion (*Nepa anophthalma*), two rove beetles (*Medon* spp.), a dwarf sheet spider (*Iberina caeca*), a pillbug (*Armadillidium tabacarui*), a mite (*Labidostoma motasi*), and a nematode (*Chronogaster troglodytes*). Karl Shuker, "The Cave Time Forgot," *Fortean Times*, no. 88 (July 1996): 42.

**Hutchinsoniella macracantha.** Tiny, shrimp-like crustacean discovered in soft sediments off the shore of Long Island, New York, in 1955. Only 2–4 millimeters long, with nine pairs of equally proportioned limbs, these creatures had to be placed in a new class, Cephalocarida. The crustacean's head resembles a trilobite's.

**Hydrothermal vent shrimp.** *Rimicaris exoculata*. An abundant bresilioid shrimp that swarms around underwater rocks near abyssal "black smoker" vents. Discovered in 1985, this blind shrimp has evolved a sophisticated sensor (the "dorsal organ") for locating distant hydrothermal vents.

**Hystrichopsylla schefferi.** The world's largest flea, first described in 1921 from a specimen discovered in Washington State in the nest of a Mountain beaver (*Aplodontia rufa*), its only known host. Females may exceed 1 centimeter in length.

**Indian stick insect.** *Carausius morosus*. Described in 1908, this is one of the world's most famous captivity-bred insects. It is native to the Palmi Hills, Tamil Nadu State, India.

**Iowa Pleistocene snail.** *Discus macclintocki*. Known only from Pleistocene fossils until 1978, when this quarter-inch snail was discovered living in a cave in northeastern Iowa.

**Irukandji jellyfish.** *Carukia barnesi*. Transparent, thumbnail-sized, Australian jellyfish now thought to be responsible for Irukandji syndrome, a set of symptoms that includes nausea, backache,

severe hypertension, abnormal heartbeat, and fluid buildup in the lungs, apparently caused by a sting. The syndrome was identified in 1952, but it wasn't until 1961 that Queensland marine biologist John Barnes caught this jellyfish and let it sting him to see whether he developed the syndrome (he did). Now thought to be a pelagic species that only invades coastal waters occasionally. At least two tourists in Queensland were killed by Irukandji syndrome in the first four months of 2002; however, later tests on one of them, American Robert King (who died in April), seemed to indicate that the stings were not from *Carukia barnesi* but from some other deadly jellyfish.

**Jasus caveorum.** A rock lobster discovered in the summer of 1995 southwest of Easter Island in the South Pacific.

**Kauai cave wolf spider.** *Adelocosa anops*. Eyeless, orange-brown spider discovered in Koloa Cave, Kauai, Hawaii, in 1973.

**Limmognathia maerski.** A new phylum, Micrognathozoa, was created to accommodate this 0.1-millimeter-long freshwater organism discovered in a well on Disko Island, Greenland, in 1994. It is characterized by a set of complicated jaws that it uses to scrape bacteria and algae off underwater moss.

**Lobatolampea tetragona.** Two specimens of comb jelly, caught along the shore of Ise-wan Bay near Toba, Japan, in 1992, resembled no other known genera and required the creation of a new family, Lobatolampeidae.

**Loricifera.** A phylum of microscopic animals described by Reinhardt Kristensen in 1983 to accommodate *Nanaloricus mysticus*, discovered off the coast of Brittany, France. These animals have spiny heads and unsegmented bodies in a vase-shaped anterior that can retract into the posterior trunk. More than 100 species have been described from marine sediments.

**Mantophasmatodea.** A new insect order was created in 2002 to accommodate the discovery in Namibia of a 1.6-inch predatory insect that looks like a cross between a mantis, a grasshopper, and a stick insect. Fossil specimens have also been discovered in 45-million-year-old Baltic amber.

**Mediterranean carnivorous sponge.** *Asbestopluma hypogea*. A Mediterranean sponge discovered in a sea cave 12 miles from Marseille, France, in 1994; it uses its tendrils to seize and digest tiny crustaceans that swim past.



The Mimic octopus, discovered in Indonesia, can quickly camouflage itself as other sea creatures. (William M. Rebsamen)

***Micromygalaxia diblemma*.** The world's smallest spider was discovered in Panama in 1983, requiring the creation of a new subfamily. It breathes directly through its skin and has only two eyes.

***Midgardia xandaros*.** The world's largest starfish is a deep-sea species discovered in the Gulf of Mexico in 1969. It measures as much as 4 feet 6 inches from arm tip to arm tip.

**Millennium bug.** A new genus of water strider in the Family Veliidae was discovered early in January 2000 by Nils Møller Andersen and Tom Weir in freshwater streams in southeastern Queensland and northeastern New South Wales, Australia. This insect is less than one-tenth of an inch long.

**Mimic octopus.** *Octopus* sp. Discovered in Maumere Bay off the Indonesian island of Flores in the mid-1990s, this octopus can camouflage and manipulate itself to appear like a flounder, a sea snake, a lionfish, a crab, an eel, or a jellyfish, all in a matter of seconds.

**Mljet moon jelly.** *Aurelia* sp. nov. A new species of moon jellyfish was discovered in January

2001 on the island of Mljet, Croatia, in the Adriatic Sea. Its closest relative also lives in an inland lake, in the Philippines.

**Mystacocarida.** Subclass of wormlike crustaceans less than 1 millimeter long, first discovered in 1943 between the intertidal sand grains of beaches. Three species are known in a single genus, *Derocheilocharis*.

***Neoglyphea inopinata*.** Lobsterlike crustacean collected in the South China Sea in 1908 that remained unidentified until 1975, when it was recognized by Jacques Forest and Michèle de Saint Laurent as a glypheid, a member of a family thought extinct for 50 million years.

***Neopilina galathea*.** A small mollusk that looks like a limpet. Prior to its discovery off the west coast of Mexico in 1952 by the crew of the Danish research ship *Galathea*, no living representatives of the class of Paleozoic fossil mollusks called monoplacophorans were known. Unlike other mollusks, these animals are segmented and have paired nerves, muscles, sex organs, and heart chambers.

***Ophiocanops fugiens***. Primitive, yellow-banded brittle star discovered in 1922 off Jolo Island in the Philippines.

***Rheidole fullerae***. New species of ant discovered in 1990 in a potted palm in the Washington, D.C., office of Kathryn S. Fuller, president of the U.S. branch of the World Wildlife Fund. Presumably a South American species, its presence in a palm from Florida has not been explained.

***Platynus indecentis***. A ground beetle discovered in 1997 in the Cornell University collection, where it had been misidentified as *Platynus decentis* for decades. Found in bogs from Maine to Maryland and from Ontario to Ohio. Christened “indecentis” by James Leibherr and Kip Will, who considered it “positively indecent” that this beetle remained undetected by entomologists for so long.

***Pompeii worm***. *Alvinella pompejana*. Polychaete worm discovered in 1979 living in honeycomb-like tubes near hydrothermal vents in the abyssal East Pacific Rise. The most heat-loving invertebrate known, this free-swimming worm attaches itself to “black smoker” vents and can withstand temperatures up to 100°C. On the opposite end of the temperature spectrum, the Methane ice worm, *Hesiocaeca methanicola*, discovered deep in the Gulf of Mexico in 1997, is the only known animal to colonize methane hydrate ice.

***Proturans***. New class created in 1907 by Filippo Silvestri to describe some of the most primitive insects, discovered in Genoa, Italy. No more than one-tenth of an inch long, these soil-inhabiting hexapods have no eyes or antennae. The larva begins with nine body segments and acquires a new one after each molt until it is an adult with twelve segments. The first species to be recognized was *Acerentomon doderoi* in 1907; since then, at least 100 others have been described.

***Queen Alexandra birdwing***. *Ornithoptera alexandrae*. The world’s largest butterfly was discovered on the Popondetta Plain of Papua New Guinea in 1906. Females average 8.2 inches across the wings, though specimens up to 11 inches have been collected. It is also the heaviest butterfly, at .42 ounces. The female has chocolate-brown wings edged with cream; the male is smaller, with green, blue, and black markings.

***Rock crawlers***. Order Notoptera. An insect order discovered in 1914. Sixteen species are

known in Canada, Japan, and Siberia, living at relatively high altitudes between rocks and moss or in cavities.

***Sea wasp***. *Chironex fleckeri*. A deadly box jellyfish, first identified as a distinct species in 1955 after one fatally stung a swimmer off Cardwell, Queensland, Australia. The pain caused by its stinging cells (nematocysts) is said to be excruciating, and death can occur within two or three minutes, often before the victim can struggle to the shore. These animals can grow as large as 7 inches in diameter, are square in shape, and have four bundles of stinging tentacles that may extend up to 6 feet.

***Sheet-web weaver spiders***. *Ceraticelus* sp. nov. and *Meioneta* sp. nov. Two tiny new species of Linyphiid spider were discovered by Thomas Prentice in two Lake County forest preserves north of Chicago, Illinois, in early 2000.

***Spelaeogriphus lepidops***. A long, cylindrical crustacean discovered in 1955 in a freshwater stream that flows through Bat Cave in Table Mountain, South Africa. The discovery required the creation of a new order, Spelaeogriphacea. Two other living species and two fossil species are known.

***Speleonectes lucayensis***. A small, millipede-like crustacean that lives in underwater caves in the Bahamas. Its discovery in 1979 required the creation of a new class, Remipedia.

***Sperosoma giganteum***. The world’s largest sea urchin was first described in 1907 from specimens found off Omai Sakai lighthouse in Japan. The shell’s horizontal diameter is up to 13 inches.

***Sponge-dwelling shrimp***. *Synalpheus regalis*. Discovered by J. Emmett Duffy in June 1996, this creature was living inside the internal canals of sponges in the barrier reef off Belize. The first known instance of eusociality in a crustacean.

***Steigman’s crayfish***. *Procambarus subgeardiella steigmani*. This new species of crayfish, with a cherry-red back and light-blue sides, was discovered in northern Texas in 1990 by Ken Steigman.

***Stygiomedusa fabulosa***. A 5-foot-wide jellyfish that trails tentacles measuring 6 feet long, this animal was brought up from a depth of more than 9,000 feet in the Bay of Biscay in the Atlantic in 1959.

***Tear-drinking moth***. *Hypochrosia baenzigeri*. An odd moth, first described in 1982, that jabs its

proboscis into the eyes of elephants and absorbs moisture and salt from the tears.

**Thermosbaenaceans.** An order of tiny, shrimp-like crustaceans discovered in the Hel Hamma hot spring in Tunisia in 1927.

***Thiomargarita namibiensis.*** The largest known bacterium, measuring up to 0.3 inch across, was discovered in 1998 in oceanic ooze at a depth of 328 feet off Walvis Bay, Namibia, by the crew of the Russian vessel *Petr Kottsov*. It grows in strands of single cells that are several feet long, and it feeds on sulfur.

**Tubeworms.** Subphylum Pogonophora was created in 1944 to accommodate the discovery thirty years earlier of a threadlike, transparent, deep-sea worm recovered by the crew of the Dutch ship *Siboga* and named *Siboglinum weberi*. More than 100 species have since been described. They are the only known multicellular organisms without a digestive tube. Most species live in the sea below 300 feet in vertical, secreted tubes, often in dense aggregations. The largest are the Giant vent tubeworms (*Riftia pachyptila*).

**Vampire moth.** *Calyptra eustrigata*. Discovered in Malaysia in 1926, this moth uses its proboscis to suck the blood of mammalian hosts. Its dietary preference was not noted until 1967, when Swiss entomologist Hans Bänziger found one on the flank of a tapir in the Kuala Lumpur zoo.

**Vampire squid.** *Vampyroteuthis infernalis*. First collected in 1903, this deep-sea squid has characteristics of both octopuses and squids. Between 5 and 12 inches in length, it has the consistency of a jellyfish. Its name comes from its eerie look: glittering red eyes, a purplish web connecting its eight arms, and two retractile filaments that can extend to lengths well in excess of the total length of the animal and retract into pockets.

**Wallace's giant bee.** *Megachile pluto*. The world's largest bee, more than 1.5 inches long, was discovered in 1859 on the island of Bacan in the Molucca Islands of Indonesia by Alfred Russel Wallace. It was not seen again for more than 100 years. In February 1981, it was rediscovered on nearby Halmahera, Indonesia, by Adam C. Messer, who studied it for the first time in its natural habitat. The bee makes its home inside active treetop termite nests.

**Zorapterans.** An insect order first described in 1913. Adults are barely 3 millimeters long and resemble small termites. They form small colonies be-

neath tree bark or in soil cavities. The twenty-two known species belong to a single genus (*Zorotypus*).

## Indigenous Names for Recently Discovered Animals

**Anjing hutan.** "Tree-climbing dog" in Sulawesi, Indonesia, determined in 1978 by John MacKinnon to be the Sulawesi palm civet.

**Atti.** Henry Stanley's misrendering of *o(k)api*, the Mbuti name for the okapi.

**Boeaja (or Buaya) darat.** Indonesian name ("land crocodile") for the Komodo dragon.

**Bondegezou.** Moni name, meaning "man of the high forest," for the dingiso.

**Co.** Vietnamese name for the newly described *Crossocheilus* fish.

**Couja quinta.** Liberian name for the giant forest hog.

**Curé-buro.** Spanish name, meaning "donkey-pig," for the Chacoan peccary.

**Elguia.** Masai name for the giant forest hog.

**Esele.** Bila name for the aquatic genet.

**Ferreret.** Balearic Island name for the Mallorcan midwife toad.

**Gombessa, Kombessa.** Comoran names for the coelacanth.

**Ilangurra.** Aboriginal name for the scaly-tailed possum, whose scientific name (*Wyulda*) was mistakenly taken from the Aboriginal word for the Northern brushtail possum (*Trichosurus arnhemensis*).

**Ilio-holo-i-ka-uaua.** Hawaiian name for the Hawaiian monk seal.

**Itundu.** Bakumu name for the Congo peacock.

**Kouproh.** Cambodian name for the kouprey.

**Kting voar or Kting sipu.** Cambodian names for the linh duong.

**Ling.** Ancient Chinese name for the linh duong.

**Mang lon.** Local name for the giant muntjac.

**Mbirri.** Kakumega name for the giant forest hog.

**Mbulu.** Congolese word for the Congo peacock.

**Moho.** Maori name for the takahe.

**Ngagi.** Rwandan word for the mountain gorilla.

**Ngila.** Swahili word for the mountain gorilla.

**Ngowe.** Bali name for the Congo peacock.

**Nigbve.** Liberian name for the pygmy hippopotamus.

**Pa beuk.** Vietnamese name for the giant catfish of the Mekong River.

**Pagua.** Paraguayan name for the Chacoan peccary.

**Paiyuan.** Chinese name (“white ape”) for the white-headed langur.

**Pei chi.** Variant Chinese name for the beiji.

**Pingimaya.** Yaeyama name for the Iriomote cat.

**Poc.** Guatemalan Indian name for the Atitlán grebe.

**Raja laut.** Indonesian name for the coelacanth.

**Sam coi cacoong.** Local Vietnamese name (“the deer that lives in the deep, thick forest”) for the Truong Son muntjac.

**Senge.** Mbuti word for the giant forest hog.

**Tagua.** Paraguayan name for the Chacoan peccary.

**Tumti.** Kalenjin name for the giant forest hog.

**Ungano bato.** Indonesian name for the Sulawesi palm civet.

**Yamaneko.** Japanese name for the Iriomote cat.

**Zip.** Satere Indian name for the Satere marmoset.



# Lake and River Monsters

This section provides a fairly comprehensive list of all freshwater bodies (lakes, rivers, streams, swamps) in which a large aquatic or amphibious unknown animal is said to have been seen, either in recent times or long ago. A total of 884 monster-infested bodies of water are included; the high percentages of those in Europe (30 percent) and North America (41 percent) are most likely attributable to Western-language bias, especially English. Brief descriptions or examples of sightings are given when known, along with as primary a source as could be located. Cryptids that are covered in the A–Z section of this encyclopedia are given a “see . . .” reference (for example, Lake Champlain. *See* CHAMP). Entries are not restricted to the familiar Loch Ness–type animals; anything large and mysterious has been included.

## Africa

### Angola

- Chiumbe River. *See* LIPATA.
- Cuango River. *See* COJE YA MENIA.
- Cuanza River. *See* COJE YA MENIA.
- Lago Dilolo. *See* CHIPEKWE.
- Kasai River. *See* CHIPEKWE, LIPATA.

### Benin

- Mekrou River. *See* M'(O)KÉ-N'BÉ.
- Ouémé River. *See* M'(O)KÉ-N'BÉ.

### Burundi

Lake Tanganyika. In early 1914, M. V. Thierfelder was on the shore at Rumonge when he saw a large, brown, serpentine animal swimming with vertical undulations. It had six body loops, each 9 feet in diameter and 15 feet in length, and two small fins below its head. Its length was estimated as 111–168 feet. O. Strack, “Auch in Tanganyikasee soll eine ‘Nessie’ leben!” *Das Tier*, no. 9 (September 1963): 24.

### Cameroon

Lake Barombi Mbo. In 1948 or 1949, two long-necked animals were seen in the middle of the lake by some local children and British soldiers. One, apparently the male, had a downward-pointing, spiny horn. Philip Averbuck, “The Congo Water-Dragon,” *Pursuit*, no. 55 (1981): 104–106.

Boumba River. *See* EMELA-NTOUKA, MOKELE-MBEMBE.

Cross River. *See* MOKELE-MBEMBE.

Dja River. Long-necked animal with a head like a tortoise’s and a body the size of an auto. Gaston Grandclément, “Le monstre du Dja,” *Bulletin des Chasseurs du Cameroun*, October 1947, p. 19.

Loponji River. *See* MOKELE-MBEMBE.

Mamfé Pool. *See* MOKELE-MBEMBE.

Mbamé River. *See* MOKELE-MBEMBE.

Ngoko River. *See* EMELA-NTOUKA, MOKELE-MBEMBE.

Ntem River. *See* MOKELE-MBEMBE.

Sanaga River. *See* MOKELE-MBEMBE.

### Central African Republic

Bamingui River. *See* MOUROU-NGOU.

Bangoran River. *See* MOUROU-NGOU.

Brouchouchou River. *See* BADIGUI.

Gounda River. *See* BADIGUI.

Gribingui River. *See* MOUROU-NGOU.

Iomba River. *See* MOUROU-NGOU.

Kotto River. *See* MOUROU-NGOU.

Koukourou River. *See* MOUROU-NGOU.

Mbari River. *See* MOUROU-NGOU.

Mbomou River. *See* MIGA.

Ouaka River. *See* MOUROU-NGOU.

Vovodo River. *See* NGOROLI.

### Chad

Lake Chad. *See* AULI.

Chari River. *See* MOUROU-NGOU.

Dagana Marshes. *See* AULI.  
Ounianga Lakes [Lake Yoan]. *See* AULI.

#### *Democratic Republic of the Congo*

Aruwimi River. *See* NYAMA.  
Dilolo Swamps. *See* CHIPEKWE.  
Dungu River. *See* MIGA.  
Lake Edward. *See* IRIZIMA.  
Ikelemba River. *See* MOKELE-MBEMBE.  
Lake Kisale. A snake that looks like a floating clay pot, known to the locals as Muntonkole. William F. P. Burton, *Luba Religion and Magic in Custom and Belief* (Tervuren, Belgium: Musée Royal de l'Afrique Centrale, 1961), p. 77.  
Lualaba River, lakes near. *See* NZEFU-LOÏ.  
Lukuga River. *See* MAMBA MUTU.  
Maïka Marshes. *See* MAHAMBA.  
Lake Tanganyika. *See* MAMBA MUTU.  
Uele River. *See* MIGA.  
Lake Upemba. *See* PUMINA.

#### *Eritrea*

Mereb Wenz. *See* AULI.

#### *Ethiopia*

Lake Ābaya Hāyk'. A hippopotamus-sized animal. Maurice de Rothschild and Henri Neuville, "Sur un dent d'origine énigmatique," *Archives de Zoologie Expérimentale et Générale*, ser. 4, 7 (October 15, 1907): 333.  
Lake T'ana. *See* AULI.

#### *Gabon*

Ngounié River. *See* N'YAMALA.  
Ogooué River. *See* N'YAMALA.

#### *Gambia*

Gambia River. *See* NINKI NANKA.

#### *Guinea*

Niger River. *See* MIGA.

#### *Kenya*

Kikira River. *See* DINGONEK.  
Mara River. *See* DINGONEK.  
Migori River. *See* DINGONEK.  
Lake Victoria. *See* LUKWATA.

#### *Malawi*

Lake Nyasa. After a severe storm in 1905 in a bay north of Nkhata Bay, Hector Duff encoun-

tered a large animal with two humps. His Tonga (Bantu) guides told him it was called Dzimwé and was seen during storms. Later, a steamer captain convinced him he had seen a dead hippo, bloated with putrefaction. An unknown animal that resembles a giant python and another with the head of a zebra and the tail of a fish have also been reported. Hector L. Duff, *African Small Chop* (London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1932), pp. 158–164; Bernard Heuvelmans, *Les derniers dragons d'Afrique* (Paris: Plon, 1978), pp. 215–218, 372–373.

#### *Nigeria*

Niger Delta. *See* MAMI WATER.

#### *Republic of the Congo*

Bai River. *See* MOKELE-MBEMBE.  
Likouala aux Herbes River. *See* MBIELU-MBIELU-MBIELU, MOKELE-MBEMBE, NDenDEKI.  
Lake Makele. *See* MOKELE-MBEMBE.  
Motaba River. *See* NGUMA-MONENE.  
Sangha River. *See* MOKELE-MBEMBE.  
Lake Tebeki. *See* MOKELE-MBEMBE.  
Lake Télé. *See* MOKELE-MBEMBE.  
Ubangi River. *See* MOKELE-MBEMBE.

#### *South Africa*

Howick Falls, KwaZulu-Natal Province. *See* INKANYAMBA.  
Mfolozi River, KwaZulu-Natal Province. *See* SILWANE MANZI.  
Mkomazi River, KwaZulu-Natal Province. *See* INKANYAMBA.  
Mzintlava River, Eastern Cape Province. *See* MAMLAMBO.  
Ngwempisi River, Mpumalanga Province. A 70-foot animal, thick as a man, was seen in June 1950. "No Such Animal," *Doubt*, no. 30 (1950): 37.  
Orange River, Eastern Cape and Northern Cape Provinces. *See* GROOT SLANG.  
St. Lucia Estuary, KwaZulu-Natal Province. Fishermen saw a 90-foot animal on July 7, 1933. Janet and Colin Bord, *Unexplained Mysteries of the 20th Century* (Chicago: Contemporary Books, 1989), p. 351.  
Umgeni River, KwaZulu-Natal Province. *See* INKANYAMBA.  
Vaal River, Free State Province. *See* GROOT SLANG.

## Sudan

- Bahr el 'Arab. *See* LAU.  
Bahr al Ghazāl. *See* LAU.  
Bahr al Jabal. *See* LAU.  
Bahr al Zerāf. *See* LAU.  
Lake No. *See* LAU.

## Tanzania

Mount Meru, lake near. Charles Stoneham came across crocodile-like tracks far from any river. Charles Stoneham, *Africa All Over* (London: Hutchinson, 1934), p. 276.

- Rufiji River. *See* KIPUMBUBU.  
Lake Tanganyika. *See* CHIPEKWE, PAMBA.

## Tunisia

- Wadi Majardah. *See* SAHARAN CRESTED SNAKE.

## Zambia

Lake Bangweulu. *See* CHIPEKWE.  
Bangweulu Swamp. *See* NSANGA.  
Lake Chilengwa, near Ndola. In 1900, William Kennelly heard stories of a terrifying snake monster called the Funkwe. C. P. Chesnaye, "A Journey from Fort Jameson to the Kafue River," *Geographical Journal* 17, no. 1 (1901): 42–48.

Lake Ishiku, near Ndola. A snake monster. Tom Dobney, "Myths and Monsters," *Horizon* (Harere) 6 (September 1964): 24–26.

- Kafue Flats. *See* CHIPEKWE.

Kafue River. A 50-foot monster called Itoshi, with a crocodile's body, a man's head, and fins like a fish. Edwin W. Smith and Andrew Murray Dale, *The Ila-Speaking Peoples of Northern Rhodesia* (London: Macmillan, 1920), vol. 1, p. 120, and vol. 2, pp. 128–129.

Lake Kashiba. A monster reported here, called Chitapo, eats people's shadows. Brian Siegel, "Water Spirits and Mermaids: The Copperbelt Case," paper presented at the Southeastern Regional Seminar in African Studies (SERSAS), April 14–15, 2000, Cullowhee, North Carolina, on line at <http://www.ecu.edu/african/sersas/Siegel400.htm>.

Luanshya River. A snake monster named Nsanguni was held responsible for flooding and deaths during the development of the Roan Antelope Mine in the late 1920s. Clement M. Doke, *Lamba Folk-Lore* (New York: American Folk-Lore Society, 1927), p. 324; F. Spearpoint, "The African Native and the Rhodesian Copper Mines," *Journal*

*of the Royal Africa Society* (supplement) 36 (July 1937): 3–8; Kathaleen Stevens Rukavina, *Jungle Pathfinder* (New York: Exposition Press, 1951), pp. 233–244.

- Luapula River. *See* CHIPEKWE.  
Lukulu River. *See* CHIPEKWE.  
Lake Mweru. *See* CHIPEKWE.  
Lake Shiwa Ngandu. *See* CHIPEKWE.  
Zambezi River. *See* ISIQUQUMADEVU.

## Zimbabwe

Lake Kariba. A lake spirit called Nyaminyami by the Tonga, with a snake's body and fish's head, was held responsible for mishaps during the construction of the Kariba Dam in 1957 and 1958. Frank Clements, *Kariba: The Struggle with the River God* (New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1959); Nyaminyami: The Zambezi River Spirit, <http://www.zambezi.com/nyami.html>.

## Asia

### Bhutan

Jigme Dorji National Park, lake in. Former king Jigme Dorji Wangchuck saw a white, fast-swimming animal in a lake in this park. Desmond Doig, "Bhutan," *National Geographic* 120 (September 1961): 384, 391–392.

### China

Lake Changhai [Long Lake], Sichuan Province. A Chinese scientist saw a 10-foot "miracle animal" with a horse's head and a huge body on October 12, 1984. Janet and Colin Bord, *Unexplained Mysteries of the 20th Century* (Chicago: Contemporary Books, 1989), p. 355; UNEP-WCMC, Protected Areas Programme, <http://www.unep-wcmc.org/sites/wh/juizhaig.html>.

Chon-Ji Lake [also called Tian-chi, Changbai, or Dragon Lake], Jilin Province. *See* GUAI WÜ.

Er Hai Lake, Yunnan Province. John Kirk, *In the Domain of Lake Monsters* (Toronto, Canada: Key Porter Books, 1998).

Lake Hanas, Xinjiang Uygur Autonomous Region. *See* GIANT SALMON.

Jianzhuhai Lake, Sichuan Province. UNEP-WCMC, Protected Areas Programme, <http://www.unep-wcmc.org/sites/wh/juizhaig.html>.

Nuorilang Lakes, Sichuan Province. UNEP-WCMC, Protected Areas Programme, <http://www.unep-wcmc.org/sites/wh/juizhaig.html>.

Wuhan, lake near, Hubei Province. In 1987, a group of biologists led by Chen Mok Chun reported seeing three large, grayish-white, toadlike animals with mouths 6 feet wide and huge eyes swimming toward them. One of the creatures extended an enormous tongue that grabbed their tripod-mounted cameras. Karl Shuker, "Lesser-Known Lake Monsters," *Fate* 43 (September 1990): 75–86.

#### India

Apatani Valley, Arunachal Pradesh Union Territory, lakes in. *See* BURU.

Dafla Hills, Arunachal Pradesh Union Territory, lakes in. *See* BURU.

#### Indonesia

Danau Poso, Sulawesi. A 30-foot, cow-headed animal was reported in February 1977. *Süddeutsche Zeitung* (Munich), February 22, 1977, p. 23.

Danau Tawuti and other lakes, Sulawesi. *See* SULAWESI LAKE CROCODILE.

Lake Patenggang, southwest of Bandung, Java. Giant fish, turtle, or reptile 18 feet long. *Times* (London), February 7, 1977; Karl Shuker, "Lesser-Known Lake Monsters," *Fate* 43 (September 1990): 75–86.

#### Iraq

Tigris River. *See* AFA, ANFISH.

#### Israel

Sea of Galilee. A large crocodilian was seen in July 1993. Loren Coleman, "Sea of Galilee Monster," *Strange Magazine*, no. 12 (Fall-Winter 1993): 28.

#### Japan

Chūzenji-ko, Tochigi Prefecture, Honshu. "Night tides" are said to be caused by the movement of a monster. Kathleen Conyngham, letter, *Times* (London), December 21, 1933.

Ikeda-ko, Kagoshima Prefecture, Kyushu. *See* ISSIE.

Kusharo-ko, Hokkaido Prefecture. *See* KUSHII.

Sarugaishi-gawa, Iwate Prefecture. *See* KAPPA.

Tōya-ko, Hokkaido Prefecture. Three humps were seen in February 1978. John Kirk, *In the Domain of Lake Monsters* (Toronto, Canada: Key Porter Books, 1998), p. 263.

#### Kazakhstan

Lake Kōk-Kōl. *See* AIDAKHAR.

#### Kyrgyzstan

Lake Sary Chelek. Moscow Radio reported a multihumped animal in 1963. Peter Costello, *In Search of Lake Monsters* (New York: Coward, McCann and Geoghegan, 1974), p. 264.

#### Malaysia

Lawas River, Sarawak State. A cow-headed monster reported in 1985 may be a Dugong (*Dugong dugon*). "Monster or Mermaid?" *ISC Newsletter* 5, no. 4 (Winter 1986): 9.

Tasek Bera, Pahang State. *See* ULAR TEDONG.

Tasek Chini, Pahang State. Snakelike or long-necked monsters, born at the top of the Gunung Chini Mountain, are said to guard an ancient Khmer city submerged in the lake. Phyllis Benjamin, "Making Waves in the Cryptozoo," *INFO Journal*, no. 57 (July 1989): 29; Harold Stephens, *Return to Adventure Southeast Asia* (Miranda, Calif.: Wolfenden, 2000), pp. 11, 14.

#### Mongolia

Socho-nor. Mysterious water cattle. Henning Haslund, *Men and Gods in Mongolia (Zayagan)* (New York: E. P. Dutton, 1935), pp. 137–138.

#### Nepal

Lake Taudaha. Legendary home of the serpent king Karkotak Naag. Festivals, <http://www.shangrila-nepal.com/festivals.htm>.

#### Philippines

Tikis River, near Mount Pinatubo. Large black animals, 7 feet long and 3 feet wide, were seen between November 2001 and January 2002 by Aeta tribesmen. Tonette Orejas, "Strange Creatures Alarm Aeta Tribesmen," *Philippine Daily Inquirer*, January 14, 2002.

#### Siberia

Lake Khaiyr, Sakha Republic. Bluish-black animal with a small head, long neck, jet-black skin, long tail, two pairs of limbs, and a vertical dorsal fin. Biologist Nikolai Gladkikh saw it once crawling onto the shore to eat grass. G. Rukosuyev, "The Mystery of Lake Khaiyr," *Soviet Life*, June 1965, p. 41.

Lake Labyntyk, Sakha Republic. Black, long-necked animal that snorts and eats geese and reindeer. Seen frequently since the 1950s. Possibly a large Northern pike (*Esox lucius*). Brunello Van-

# Загадка озера



Sketch by biologist Nikolai Gladkikh of the animal he saw in Lake Khaiyr, Sakha Republic, Siberia, in 1964. From *Komsomol'skaya Pravda*, November 21, 1964. (Fortean Picture Library)

dano, "The Coldest Place on Earth," *Life*, January 22, 1965, pp. 80–83; Anatolii Pankov, *Oymyakon-skiy Meridian* (Moscow: Mesl', 1979).

Sharypovo, lake near, Krasnoyarsk Territory. A 21-foot-long green snake with a sheeplike head inhabits a lake near this town. "Snake with Sheep Head Is Spotted in a Lake," *Baltimore Sun*, November 21, 1991, p. 5A, quoting Tass news agency.

Lake Toni, Primor'ye Territory. A giant snake lives in underground burrows next to the lake. Paul Stonehill, "Giant Serpents of the Russian Far East," *Strange Magazine*, no. 13 (Spring 1994): 29.

Lake Vorota, Sakha Republic. A 25- to 32-foot, gray-black animal with a 6 foot 6 inch neck and a dorsal fin has been reported. Makes a loud roaring sound. Sergei K. Klumov, "Est'li na zemle eshche neizvestiye krulnye zhivotnye?" *Priroda* 51 (August 1962): 66–75.

## Tibet

Lake Duobuzhe. See HIPPOURTLEOX.

Lake Wenbu [also Wembo or Menbu]. In June 1980, farmers and party officials saw an animal with a long neck and big head. It was held responsible for the disappearance of a yak and a villager who had been rowing in the lake. Karl Shuker,

"Lesser-Known Lake Monsters," *Fate* 43 (September 1990): 75–86.

## Turkey

Erçek Gölü, Van Province. Aquatic animal like a white horse. Karl Shuker, "Teggie and the Turk," *Strange Magazine*, no. 17 (Summer 1996): 25–27.

Euphrates River. See NHANG.

Murat Nehri River. See NHANG.

Van Gölü, Van Province. See CANAVAR.

## Vietnam

Hoàn Kiem Lake, Hanoi. See HOÀN KIEM TURTLE.

Mekong River. Monster with nine nostrils. Mottled green, brown, and yellow. Length, 15 feet. Perhaps based on large catfish. Peter R. Kann, "Vietnam Journey," *Wall Street Journal*, November 10, 1969, p. 1; *Wall Street Journal*, October 21, 1992; "Making for the Mekong," *Fortean Times*, no. 141 (January 2001): 23.

## Australasia/Pacifica

### Australia

#### NEW SOUTH WALES

Lake Bathurst. See BUNYIP.



Boobera Lagoon. See KURREA.

Lake Burley Griffin, Australian Capital Territory. Mysterious wake seen by two men in April 2000. "A Monster in Lake Burley Griffin, Australia," *Cryptozoology Review* 4, no. 1 (Summer 2000): 5–6.

Lake Cowal. A BUNYIP with long, dark hair was seen by a party of surveyors in 1873.

Fish River. A surveyor named McBrien saw a large animal in March 1823. See BUNYIP.

Lake George. A seal-like animal was rumored to live here. William Henry Breton, *Excursions in New South Wales, Western Australia, and Van Dieman's Land during the Years 1830, 1831, 1832, and 1833* (London: Bentley, 1833).

Georges River. Rex Gilroy, "Search for the Hawkesbury River Monster," *Australasian Ufologist* 4, no. 3 (2000): 25–28.

Goulburn River. W. H. Barrett shot at a BUNYIP near Mooriling Station in 1849 or 1850. W. H. Dudley Le Souëf, *Wild Life in Australia* (Melbourne, Australia: Whitcombe and Tombs, 1907), pp. 118–119.

Hawkesbury River, headwaters. Rosemary Turner saw a large animal with a 4-foot neck and a 20-foot hump rise up from the water in August 1979. Local Aborigines called these animals Mirreulla and said they laid eggs in beach sand along the river. Rex Gilroy, "Search for the Hawkesbury River Monster," *Australasian Ufologist* 4, no. 3 (2000): 25–28.

Lachlan River. A calf-sized animal with long ears and neck was seen in 1872. See BUNYIP.

Lake Macquarie. An animal called a Wouwai was said to live here. See BUNYIP.

Macquarie River. Many sightings were reported in the 1970s between Wellington and Warren. See BUNYIP.

Midgeon Lagoon, Narrandera. See WAA-WEE.

River Molonglo, Australian Capital Territory. See BUNYIP.

Murray River. See BUNYIP.

Murrumbidgee River. See BUNYIP.

Narrabeen Lakes. Dubious story of a gray monster was told by children in 1971. *Sydney Mirror*, April 25, 1971.

Paika Lake. See BUNYIP.

Queanbeyan River. John Gale saw a dog-headed BUNYIP in the late nineteenth century. John Gale, *Canberra: History and Legends* (Queanbeyan, N.S.W., Australia: A. M. Fallick, 1927).

Lake Tarla. See BUNYIP.

Tuckerbil Swamp, near Leeton. An animal with two heads was allegedly seen in 1929 and 1930. See BUNYIP.

Wingecarribee River. See BUNYIP.

Woronora River. Rex Gilroy, "Search for the Hawkesbury River Monster," *Australasian Ufologist* 4, no. 3 (2000): 25–28.

#### NORTHERN TERRITORY

Gudgerama Creek. A three-headed river monster known as Mannie or the Maningrida monster was seen by two fishermen in 1972. It was dark, apparently scaly, and 60 feet long. *Sydney Herald*, July 6, 1972.

#### QUEENSLAND

Burrum Wetlands. *Animals and Men*, no. 9 (1996). See BUNYIP.

Condamine River. See MOCHEL MOCHEL.

Dynevov Lakes. See BUNYIP.

Gap Creek. See MOCHEL MOCHEL.

Merrimac Swamp. Two noisy BUNYIPS seen in 1889 may have been crocodiles.

Nerang River. See BUNYIP.

#### SOUTH AUSTRALIA

Lake Alexandrina. See MOOLGEWANKE.

Crystal Brook. A hairy, amphibious animal was seen in 1876. See BUNYIP.

Diamantina River. See KUDDIMUDRA.

Lake Eyre. See KADIMAKARA.

Mount Gambier, lagoon on. A 12- to 14-foot animal was seen in 1853. See BUNYIP.

Mount Remarkable, water hole near. A horse-like animal 15–18 feet long was seen December 11, 1853. See BUNYIP.

#### TASMANIA

Lake Echo. See BUNYIP.

Great Lake. Charles Headlam saw an animal the size of a sheepdog, with two small flippers, in 1863. See BUNYIP.

Jordan River. A calf-sized animal was reported in the summer of 1871. See BUNYIP.

Lake Tiberias. An animal with a bulldog's head and short legs was reported in 1852 by Joseph Barwick. See BUNYIP.

#### VICTORIA

Lake Albacuytya. See BANIB.

Barwon River. See BUNYIP.

Lake Burrumbeet. *See* BUNYIP.

Lake Corangamite. An animal as big as a retriever dog was reported in 1872 by a schoolmaster named D'Arcy. *See* BUNYIP.

Eumeralla River. A large animal with a kangaroo-like head was reported in 1848. *See* BUNYIP.

Euroa, swamp near. A 27-foot BUNYIP with a doglike head was seen in 1890. "A Search for a Mysterious Animal," *Melbourne Argus*, February 28, 1890, p. 6.

Fiery Creek. The Tjapwurong Aborigines say their ancestors killed a 28-foot-long animal here. It was probably a seal whose size was exaggerated. Aldo Massola, "The Challicum Bun-Yip," *Victorian Naturalist* 74 (1974): 76–83. *See* BUNYIP.

Lauriston Reservoir. An animal that used its shaggy ears as paddles was seen here in September 1949. *See* BUNYIP.

Lismore, private lagoon north of. A furry, 3- to 6-foot, dog-headed, whining animal was reported in September 1971. *Sydney Sunday Mirror*, October 3, 1971. *See* BUNYIP.

Little Murray River. Three men saw a 3-foot black animal swimming, whistling, and spouting near Swan Hill in August 1947. *See* BUNYIP.

Malmsbury Reservoir. An animal with a seal-like head was seen in the 1870s by Major Couchman, the chief mining surveyor. *See* BUNYIP.

Lake Modewarre. A dark-gray, feathered animal was seen in the 1840s. *See* BUNYIP.

Port Phillip Bay. *See* TUNATPAN.

Lake Werribee. *See* BUNYIP.

#### WESTERN AUSTRALIA

Swan River. *See* BUNYIP.

#### New Guinea

Lake Murray, Papua New Guinea. *See* AU ANGI-ANGI.

Lake Sentani, Irian Jaya, Indonesia. *See* LAKE SENTANI SHARK.

#### New Zealand

Aparima River. *See* WAITOREKE.

Ashburton River. *See* WAITOREKE.

Lake Ellesmere. *See* WAITOREKE.

Lake Hauroko. *See* WAITOREKE.

Lake Heron. *See* WAITOREKE.

Hollyford River. *See* WAITOREKE.

Marokopa River. *Animals and Men*, no. 10 (1997).

Lake Taupo. Rex Gilroy reported a large animal in 1980. *Wellington Dominion*, May 29, 1980.

Waikato River. *See* TANIWHA.

Whanganui River. *See* TANIWHA.

#### Pacific Islands

#### NEW BRITAIN

Lake Dakataua. *See* MIGO.

## Europe

#### Austria

River Glan, Kärnten State. *See* DRAGON (EUROPEAN).

Goggau See, Kärnten State. Fish with a saw-tooth dorsal ridge. Georg Graber, *Sagen aus Kärnten* (Graz, Austria: Leykam-Verlag, 1944).

Toplitzsee, Steiermark State. A 48-foot animal bit through an underwater video cable and threatened two divers. John Kirk, *In the Domain of Lake Monsters* (Toronto, Canada: Key Porter Books, 1998), p. 244.

Traunsee, Oberösterreich State. A legendary WATER HORSE ridden by a MERBEING. Otto von Graber zum Stein, *Monatliche Unterredungen von dem Reiche der Geister* (Leipzig, Germany: Samuel Benjamin Walther, 1731–1741); Johann Nepomuk Sepp, *Altbayerischer Sagenschatz zur Bereicherung der indogermanischen Mythologie* (Munich, Germany: E. Stahl, 1876).

Urisee, Tirol State. "Seeschlange," in Hanns Bächtold-Stäubli, ed., *Handwörterbuch des deutschen Aberglaubens* (Berlin: W. de Gruyter, 1929–1930).

#### Belgium

Meuse River, Liège. *See* MAASIE.

#### Croatia

Soderica Lake, near Koprivnica. An animal with a long neck was seen by two fishermen in the autumn of 1999. Shadowlands Sea Serpent Page, <http://theshadowlands.net/serpent.htm#croatia>.

#### Czech Republic

Zachrast'any, East Bohemian region, stream near. Marie de Vaux Phalipau, *Les chevaux merveilleux dans l'histoire, la légende, les contes populaires* (Paris: J. Peyronnet, 1939), p. 258.

## Denmark

Furesø, København County. An unseen animal splintered some planks and lifted a boat out of the water at a private pier in February 1944. Janet and Colin Bord, *Unexplained Mysteries of the 20th Century* (Chicago: Contemporary Books, 1989), p. 323.

River Gudenå, Viborg County. An aggressive, 6-foot, yellow-brown snake was seen in September 1943. Janet and Colin Bord, *Unexplained Mysteries of the 20th Century* (Chicago: Contemporary Books, 1989), p. 323.

Kildevæld, København County. In July 1986, a couple saw a 3-foot head and neck swimming in the lake. Janet and Colin Bord, *Unexplained Mysteries of the 20th Century* (Chicago: Contemporary Books, 1989), p. 324.

## Estonia

Otepää, Valga County, lake near. Cattle were sacrificed to a WATER HORSE in the sixteenth century. Oskar Loorits, *Grundzüge des estnischen Volksglaubens*, vol. 2 (Lund, Sweden: Carl Bloms Boktryckeri, 1951), pp. 214–218.

Viitna, Lääne-Viru County, lake near. A hairy, yellow fish was said to live here. Oskar Loorits, *Grundzüge des estnischen Volksglaubens*, vol. 2 (Lund, Sweden: Carl Bloms Boktryckeri, 1951), pp. 234–236.

## Finland

Längelmävesi, southern Finland. In 1945, a water spirit in the shape of a tree trunk was seen by a Mrs. Paasonen. Jean Ferguson, *Les humanoïdes* (Montreal, Canada: Lémeac, 1977).

Loukusjärvi. A 6-foot, white, loglike animal with a salmonlike head was seen in 1963. Michel Meurger and Claude Gagnon, *Lake Monster Traditions: A Cross-Cultural Analysis* (London: Fortean Tomes, 1988), p. 154.

## France

Lac d'Alfeld, Haut-Rhin Department. An enormous trout. Jean-François Variot, *Contes populaires et traditions orales de l'Alsace* (Paris: Firmin-Didot, 1936).

Allier River, near Vichy, Allier Department. In 1933 or 1934, a black monster with three heads was seen in the river. Albert van Hageland, *De magische zee* (Leuven, Belgium: Davidsfonds, 1961).

Belchensee, near Grand Ballon, Haut-Rhin Department. During a flood in 1304, a DRAGON came out of the lake and terrorized the area around Issenheim. Xavier Mossmann, *Chronique des Dominicains de Guebwiller* (Guebwiller, France: G. Bruckert, 1844); "Drache," in Hanns Bächtold-Stäubli, ed., "Drache," *Handwörterbuch des deutschen Aberglaubens* (Berlin: W. de Gruyter, 1929–1930).

Huisne River, near La Ferté-Bernard, Sarthe Department. During the Middle Ages, a hairy DRAGON as big as a bull lived in the river and spouted fire. It died when a hero cut off its tail. Jorge Luis Borges, *The Book of Imaginary Beings* (New York: Dutton, 1969).

Lac Pavin, Puy-de-Dôme Department. A scaly, plague-carrying DRAGON lived here in the seventeenth century. *Récit véritable du monstrueux et effroyable dragon occis en une montagne du Haut Auvergne* par Jean de La Brière (Paris: M. Colombel, 1632).

Rhône River, Provence. See TARASQUE.

Seine River, Normandy. See GARGOUILLE.

Etang de Vaccares, Bouches-du-Rhône Department. Ulrich Magin, "A Brief Survey of Lake Monsters of Continental Europe," *Fortean Times*, no. 46 (Spring 1986): 52–59.

Villesang, Puy-de-Dôme Department. In 1929, odd nighttime noises gave rise to monster rumors. Janet and Colin Bord, *Unexplained Mysteries of the 20th Century* (Chicago: Contemporary Books, 1989), p. 332.

## Germany

Chiemsee, Bayern State. Max Pertl hooked a huge fish on June 22, 1991, probably a Wels catfish (*Siluris glanis*). Ulrich Magin, *Trolle, Yetis, Tatzelwürmer* (Munich, Germany: C. H. Beck, 1993), pp. 48–49.

Frickenhausen, Bayern State, lake near. Johann Nepomuk Sepp, *Altbayerischer Sagenschatz zur Bereicherung der indogermanischen Mythologie* (Munich, Germany: E. Stahl, 1876).

Mummelsee, Baden-Württemberg State. Athanasius Kircher, *Mundus subterraneus* (Amsterdam: J. Janssonium and E. Weyerstraten, 1665); Hans Jakob Christoph von Grimmelshausen, *Der Abenteuerliche Simplicissimus Teutsch* (Nuremberg, Germany: Johann Fillion, 1669).

Seealpsee, Bayern State. Contains a sleeping DRAGON. Karl Reiser, *Sagen, Gebräuche und*

*Sprichwörter des Allgäu* (Kempten, Germany: J. Kesel, 1895–1902).

Seefeld, Bayern State. Haunted by a DRAGON. Johann Nepomuk Sepp, *Altbayerischer Sagenschatz zur Bereicherung der indogermanischen Mythologie* (Munich, Germany: E. Stahl, 1876).

Starnbergersee, Bayern State. Legendary animal. “Drache,” in Hanns Bächtold-Stäubli, ed., *Handwörterbuch des deutschen Aberglaubens* (Berlin: W. de Gruyter, 1929–1930).

Uelmansee, Rheinland-Pfalz State. Two huge fish appeared before the death of an Uelman heir. Philipp Wirtgen, *Die Eifel in Bildern und Darstellungen* (Bonn, Germany: A. Henry, 1864–1866).

Walchensee, Bayern State. A “giant whale” or serpent allegedly lives here. Friedrich Panzer, *Bayrische Sagen und Bräuche* (Munich, Germany: C. Kaiser, 1848–1855); Johann Nepomuk Sepp, *Altbayerischer Sagenschatz zur Bereicherung der indogermanischen Mythologie* (Munich, Germany: E. Stahl, 1876).

Weißer Elster, Sachsen-Anhalt State. Huge fish. August Witzschel, *Sagen aus Thüringen* (Vienna: W. Bräuml, 1866); Robert Eisel, *Sagenbuch des Voigtlandes* (Gera, Germany: C. B. Griesbach, 1871).

Ziereinersee, Brandenburg State. Legendary animal. “Drache,” in Hanns Bächtold-Stäubli, ed., *Handwörterbuch des deutschen Aberglaubens* (Berlin: W. de Gruyter, 1929–1930).

Zwischenahner Meer, Niedersachsen State. A 12-foot animal was seen several times in April 1979. Possibly a Wels catfish (*Silurus glanis*). *Die Rheinpfalz*, August 30, 1979; Ulrich Magin, “A Brief Survey of Lake Monsters of Continental Europe,” *Fortean Times*, no. 46 (Spring 1986): 52–59.

### Iceland

Egilsstadirvatn. The lake’s monster is on the town’s coat of arms. A Trip to Iceland, <http://www.chez.com/barkokhba/fire.htm>.

Kleifarvatn. In November 1984, two bird hunters, Julius Asgeirsson and Olafur Olafsson, saw a pair of animals that moved like dogs on the shore but swam like seals when they went into the water. They left footprints larger than horses’ but with three clefts instead of two. “Mystery Creature in Icelandic Lake,” *Fortean Times*, no. 43 (Spring 1985): 25; “On the Beach,” *ISC Newsletter* 4, no. 3 (Autumn 1985): 10.

Lögurinn. See LAGARFLJÓTSORMURINN.

Mývatn. Reported sightings of creatures shaped like upside-down boats, as well as traditional head-and-neck animal sightings. GUST Zoology, accessed in 2000, <http://www.bahnhof.se/~wizard/cryptoworld/index37.htm>.

Skoradalsvatn. See SKRIMSL.

Thorskafjord. Peter Costello, *In Search of Lake Monsters* (New York: Coward, McCann and Geoghegan, 1974), p. 192.

Vopnafjörður. A black, humped animal surfaced twice on February 13, 1963. Janet and Colin Bord, *Unexplained Mysteries of the 20th Century* (Chicago: Contemporary Books, 1989), p. 334.

### Ireland

Lough Abisdealy, County Galway. A black, 35-foot, eel-like PÉIST is said to have a taste for the local sheep. It has a flat head on a long neck and two humps or loops. There are rumors of sightings from the time of the Crimean War between 1854 and 1856. The creature appeared in January 1914 to a man driving a horse-drawn cart. It was once seen crawling out of the lough. Edith Somerville and Martin Ross, *The Smile and the Tear* (London: Methuen, 1933), pp. 100–115; Roy P. Mackal, *The Monsters of Loch Ness* (Chicago: Swallow Press, 1976), p. 38.

Lough Allen, County Leitrim. Traditional home of a PÉIST or serpent. Peter Costello, *In Search of Lake Monsters* (New York: Coward, McCann and Geoghegan, 1974), p. 182.

Lough Attariff, County Cork. W. J. Wood saw a 10-foot, brown animal in this small lough in June 1966. It had a calf’s head with large eyes. F. W. Holiday, *The Dragon and the Disc* (New York: W. W. Norton, 1973), p. 64.

Lough Auna, County Galway. A 40-foot, eel-like animal has been reported. In 1980, Adrian O’Connell and Air Commodore Kort saw the back of a large animal swimming through the lough. F. W. Holiday, *The Dragon and the Disc* (New York: W. W. Norton, 1973), pp. 41–43, 67; Janet and Colin Bord, “Creatures of the Irish Lakes,” in Peter Brookesmith, ed., *Creatures from Elsewhere* (London: Macdonald, 1989), pp. 71–80.

Ballynahinch Lake, County Galway. An eel-like animal got stuck under the bridge near Ballynahinch Castle for two days in the 1880s. F. W.



Holiday, *The Dragon and the Disc* (New York: W. W. Norton, 1973), pp. 71–73.

Lower Lough Bray, County Wicklow. A gray animal with a hump was seen on June 3, 1963. Tim Dinsdale, *The Leviathans* (London: Routledge and Kegan Paul, 1966), pp. 51–52.

Lough Brin [Bran], County Kerry. See WURRUM.

Lough Caogh, County Leitrim. Traditional home of a WATER HORSE. Janet and Colin Bord, “Creatures of the Irish Lakes,” in Peter Brooksmith, ed., *Creatures from Elsewhere* (London: Macdonald, 1989), pp. 71–80.

Lough Carra, County Mayo. Traditional home of a PÉIST. Peter Costello, *In Search of Lake Monsters* (New York: Coward, McCann and Geoghegan, 1974), p. 183.

Carrowmore Lake, County Mayo. F. W. Holiday, *The Dragon and the Disc* (New York: W. W. Norton, 1973), p. 64.

Claddaghduff, lough near, County Galway. Eel-like animal seen in 1956 by Michael Coyne and again in 1968. F. W. Holiday, *The Dragon and the Disc* (New York: W. W. Norton, 1973), pp. 49–50; Roy P. Mackal, *The Monsters of Loch Ness* (Chicago: Swallow Press, 1976), p. 39.

Lough Cleevaun, County Wicklow. Tim Dinsdale, *The Leviathans* (London: Routledge and Kegan Paul, 1966), p. 51.

Coole Lough, County Galway. Isabella Augusta Gregory, *Visions and Beliefs in the West of Ireland* (New York: G. P. Putnam’s Sons, 1920), vol. 2, pp. 245–247.

Counfea Lough, County Waterford. F. W. Holiday, *The Dragon and the Disc* (New York: W. W. Norton, 1973), p. 64.

Lough Cullaun, County Clare. Doc Shiels saw a 4-foot hump in this lough. *Animals and Men*, no. 10 (1997).

Lough Cullen, County Mayo. Traditional home of a PÉIST. Peter Costello, *In Search of Lake Monsters* (New York: Coward, McCann and Geoghegan, 1974), p. 183.

Lough Derg, County Donegal. The Irish hero Finn MacCoul killed a water monster here. This is said to be the lake where St. Patrick banished the monster Caoránach (paganism) and where it gave birth to demons. W. Y. Evans-Wentz, *The Fairy-Faith in Celtic Countries* (London: H. Frowde, 1911), p. 443; James MacKillop, *Dictionary of Celtic Mythology* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1998), p. 75.

Lough Derrylea, County Galway. In the 1890s, an eel-like animal was trapped in the gully separating this lough and Lough Gowlan. F. W. Holiday, *The Dragon and the Disc* (New York: W. W. Norton, 1973), pp. 52–54, 72.

Lough Dubh, County Galway. Alphonsus Mulaney and his young son were fishing in March 1962 when they caught a dark-gray PÉIST on their line. When they reeled it in, it tried to attack the boy. It had thick legs and a white horn. Peter Costello, *In Search of Lake Monsters* (New York: Coward, McCann and Geoghegan, 1974), pp. 172–174.

Lough Dunmanway, County Cork. W. J. Wood saw a dark-brown animal the size of a calf in June 1963. GUST Zoology, accessed in 2000, <http://www.bahnhof.se/~wizard/cryptoworld/index38.htm>.

Lough Eask, County Donegal. “This Just In: Europe Has a New Monster,” *American Way*, November 1998.

Lough Erne Waterway, County Cavan. Sean Walsh took an odd photo of something that brushed against Claudia Westrich as she was swimming near Killykeen in August 1999. “O’Nessie Makes a Splash,” *Sunday People*, August 22, 1999.

Lough Fadda, County Galway. A black animal with a V-shaped tail was seen in 1954 by librarian Georgina Carberry. Two unsuccessful attempts were made to capture it in 1965 and 1967. F. W. Holiday, *The Dragon and the Disc* (New York: W. W. Norton, 1973), pp. 36–40, 50–51.

Lough Geal, County Kerry. See CARABUNCLE.

Glenade Lough, County Leitrim. See DOBHARCHÚ.

Lough Glendalough, County Galway. Legendary serpentine animal. Michael O’Clery, *The Martyrology of Donegal: A Calendar of the Saints of Ireland* (Dublin: Irish Archaeological and Celtic Society, 1864), p. 145.

Lough Gowlan [Crolan], County Galway. An otterlike animal was seen in April 1961 by Tom Connelly. F. W. Holiday, *The Dragon and the Disc* (New York: W. W. Norton, 1973), pp. 52–54.

Lough Graney, County Clare. An eel-like animal has been seen. Isabella Augusta Gregory, *Visions and Beliefs in the West of Ireland* (New York: G. P. Putnam’s Sons, 1920), vol. 2, pp. 245–247.

Lough Inagh, County Galway. The home of a WATER HORSE. Nathaniel Colgan, “Field Notes



on the Folklore of Irish Plants and Animals," *Irish Naturalist* 23 (March 1914): 53–64.

Lough Keel, County Donegal. Janet and Colin Bord, *Alien Animals* (Harrisburg, Pa.: Stackpole, 1981), p. 220.

Lough Kylemore, County Galway. Roy P. Mackal, *The Monsters of Loch Ness* (Chicago: Swallow, 1976), p. 37.

Lackagh Lake, County Kerry. W. J. Wood spotted a yellowish-brown animal about 7 feet long while fishing in 1967. F. W. Holiday, *The Dragon and the Disc* (New York: W. W. Norton, 1973), p. 66.

Lough Leane, County Kerry. Traditional home of a PÉIST. A hoaxed photo, possibly made by Tony Shiels, appeared in August 1981. Peter Costello, *In Search of Lake Monsters* (New York: Coward, McCann and Geoghegan, 1974), p. 183; Mark Chorvinsky, "The Lough Leane Monster Photograph Investigation," *Fate* 46 (March 1993): 31–35, and (April 1993): 31–34.

Little Brosna River, County Offaly. Home of a PÉIST known as St. Abban's cat. Mary Donatus MacNickle, *Beasts and Birds in the Lives of the Early Irish Saints* (Philadelphia: Mary Donatus MacNickle, 1934), p. 203.

Lough Looscaunagh, County Kerry. F. W. Holiday, *The Dragon and the Disc* (New York: W. W. Norton, 1973), p. 64.

Lough Major, County Monaghan. In July 1963, three teens saw an 8- to 10-foot monster splashing in the lough. Tim Dinsdale, *The Leviathans* (London: Routledge and Kegan Paul, 1966), pp. 151–152.

Lough Mask, County Mayo. A DOBHARCHÚ was said to have inhabited this lough and killed a man in 1674. A. R. Lawrence saw a two-humped, eel-like animal on June 16, 1963. Roderick O'Flaherty, *A Chorographical Description of West or H-Iar Connaught* (Dublin: Irish Archaeological Society, 1846), pp. 19–20; F. W. Holiday, *The Dragon and the Disc* (New York: W. W. Norton, 1973), pp. 43–44.

Lough Muck, County Donegal. An animal with two humps was seen by a woman in 1885. Constance Whyte, *More than a Legend* (London: Hamish Hamilton, 1957), pp. 137–138.

Lough na Corra, County Mayo. Mrs. A. V. Hunt saw several black shapes in the lough in 1911. St. John D. Seymour and Harry L. Neiligan, *True Irish Ghost Stories* (Dublin: Hodges, Figgis, 1926), p. 6.

Lough Nahanagan, County Wicklow. Traditional home of a WATER HORSE. Robert Lloyd Praeger, *Irish Landscape* (Dublin: Colm O. Lochlainn, 1961), pp. 20–22; John M. Synge, *The Aran Islands, and Other Writings* (New York: Vintage, 1962).

Lough Nahillion, County Galway. Roy P. Mackal, *The Monsters of Loch Ness* (Chicago: Swallow, 1976), p. 37.

Lough Nahooin, County Galway. A 12-foot PÉIST with a long neck and two humps was seen by seven members of Stephen Coyne's family on February 22, 1968. This lough is no bigger than 100 yards × 80 yards and only 20 feet deep. F. W. Holiday, *The Dragon and the Disc* (New York: W. W. Norton, 1973), pp. 49–50, 56–62, 68–71.

Lough Ramor, County Cavan. Traditional home of a PÉIST. Peter Costello, *In Search of Lake Monsters* (New York: Coward, McCann and Geoghegan, 1974), p. 183.

Lough Ree, County Roscommon. Three Dublin priests were fishing off Holly Point on May 18, 1960, when they saw a long-necked animal with a flat, snakelike head and one hump swimming for two minutes before it submerged. Jan-Ove Sundberg, Nick Sucik, and Espen Samuelsen picked up sonar readings of a large animal on June 25, 2001, using a sensitive hydrophone. Harry J. Rice, *Thanks for the Memory* (Athlone, Ireland: Athlone Printing Works, 1952); *Westmeath Independent*, May 28, 1960; Tim Dinsdale, *The Leviathans* (London: Routledge and Kegan Paul, 1966), pp. 44–48; Peter Costello, *In Search of Lake Monsters* (New York: Coward, McCann and Geoghegan, 1974), pp. 165–171; "Lough Ree 'Monster' Detected," *Irish Times*, June 28, 2001.

Lough Shanakeever, County Galway. Patrick Canning saw a WATER HORSE threatening his donkey in 1954. In the early 1960s, Tommy Joyce saw a dark-gray object more than 7 feet long among some reeds. F. W. Holiday, *The Dragon and the Disc* (New York: W. W. Norton, 1973), pp. 40–41, 67, 74–77.

Lough Shandangan, County Clare. Michel Meurger and Claude Gagnon, *Lake Monster Traditions: A Cross-Cultural Analysis* (London: Fortean Tomes, 1988), p. 161.

Shannon River, County Limerick. Traditional home of a PÉIST. In July 1922, Capt. Hugh Shaw and others on his ship docked at Limerick saw an

animal with a 12-foot neck and one black hump swimming slowly upstream. Elizabeth Montgomery Campbell and David Solomon, *The Search for Morag* (London: Tom Stacy, 1972), pp. 60–62; Peter Costello, *In Search of Lake Monsters* (New York: Coward, McCann and Geoghegan, 1974), p. 183.

Slieve Mish Lough, County Kerry. Traditional home of a PÉIST. R. I. Best and Osborn Bergin, eds., *Lebor na huidre: Book of the Dun Cow* (Dublin: Royal Irish Academy, 1929).

Sraheens Lough [Glendarry], Achill Island, County Mayo. An 8- to 20-foot animal with a long neck has been seen on several occasions, especially in 1968 and 1969. John Cooney and Michael McNulty saw it run across a road on May 1, 1968. *Dublin Evening Herald*, June 5, 1968; Peter Costello, *In Search of Lake Monsters* (New York: Coward, McCann and Geoghegan, 1974), pp. 177–179; Jan-Ove Sundberg, “The Monster of Sraheens Loch,” *INFO Journal*, no. 22 (March 1977): 2–9.

Lough Swilly, County Donegal. A multieyed monster called Suileach was killed by St. Colum Cille in the sixth century. James MacKillop, *Oxford Dictionary of Celtic Mythology* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1998), p. 393.

Lough Waskel, County Donegal. In the late 1940s, a fisherman hooked a large, brownish-gray animal with cream blotches. Janet and Colin Bord, *Unexplained Mysteries of the 20th Century* (Chicago: Contemporary Books, 1989), p. 336.

### Italy

Lago Amadoier. Ulrich Magin, “A Brief Survey of Lake Monsters of Continental Europe,” *Fortean Times*, no. 46 (Spring 1986): 52–59.

Lago di Como, Lombardy. Rumors of a scaly monster seemed to be verified when a large Sturgeon (*Acipenser sturio*) was caught in November 1946, though a smugglers’ submarine was also confiscated the following year. “Sea Monster Reported,” *New York World-Telegram*, November 20, 1946; Gary S. Mangiacopra, “The Lake Como Monster,” *Pursuit*, no. 71 (1985): 122–123.

Lago Maggiore, Piedmont. Horse-headed monster. Ulrich Magin, “A Brief Survey of Lake Monsters of Continental Europe,” *Fortean Times*, no. 46 (Spring 1986): 52–59.

Po di Goro, Emilia-Romagna. A black, 10-foot “snake with legs” was reported in June 1975 by

Maurizio Trombini. Experts claimed it was an escaped crocodile. *La Stampa* (Turin), June 28–29, 1975; Edoardo Russo, “Meanwhile in Italy: The Goro Monster,” *Pursuit*, no. 35 (Summer 1976): 62.

Siracusa, Sicily. See COLOVIA.

Lago Specchio di Venere, Isola di Pantelleria, Sicily. Frightening noises were heard in the lake at night in July 1982, leading to rumors of a monster. *Die Rheinpfalz*, July 21, 1982; Ulrich Magin, “A Brief Survey of Lake Monsters of Continental Europe,” *Fortean Times*, no. 46 (Spring 1986): 52–59.

Tiber River, Rome. In the sixth century, a DRAGON appeared when the river was flooded. Its body was like a large beam of wood. Gulielmus Durantis, *Rationale divinatorum officiorum* (Augsburg, Germany: Günther Zainer, 1470).

Ticino River, Piedmont. A horse-headed animal was seen in 1934 at the mouth of the river. Ulrich Magin, “A Brief Survey of Lake Monsters of Continental Europe,” *Fortean Times*, no. 46 (Spring 1986): 52–59.

### Norway

Åbborvatnet, Oppland County. A gunsmith named Børse-Gunder shot a serpentine animal here. Erik Knatterud, *Sea Serpents in Norwegian Lakes*, March 2001, <http://www.mjoesormen.no>.

Åfjordvatnet, Sørøya, Finnmark County. A 15-foot animal with several humps was seen in 1977 by four people. Erik Knatterud, *Sea Serpents in Norwegian Lakes*, March 2001, <http://www.mjoesormen.no>.

Bergsjø, Buskerud County. Gray animal with a 3-foot-long neck and seven or eight humps. Elizabeth Skjelsvik, “Norwegian Lake and Sea Monsters,” *Norveg* 7 (1960): 29–48.

Botnvatnet, Nordland County. Erik Knatterud, *Sea Serpents in Norwegian Lakes*, March 2001, <http://www.mjoesormen.no>.

Ellinggårdskilen, Østfold County. This nocturnal animal roamed far inland looking for calves to kill. Its track was “as deep as a ditch.” Elizabeth Skjelsvik, “Norwegian Lake and Sea Monsters,” *Norveg* 7 (1960): 29–48.

Farrisvannet, Vestfold County. A. Fonahn, “‘Sjøormen’ i Farrisvannet,” *Tidens Tegn* (Oslo), December 20, 1933.

Finnsnesvatnet, Nord-Trøndelag County. A boy returning from a discotheque saw a pink crea-

ture break through the ice. Erik Knatterud, *Sea Serpents in Norwegian Lakes*, March 2001, <http://www.mjoesormen.no>.

Flåvatnet, Telemark County. The steamer *St. Olaf* ran into a lake monster around 1880; the animal was cut into many pieces by the ship's wheel. Erik Knatterud, *Sea Serpents in Norwegian Lakes*, March 2001, <http://www.mjoesormen.no>.

Fossemvatnet, Nord-Trøndelag County. Erik Knatterud, *Sea Serpents in Norwegian Lakes*, <http://www.mjoesormen.no>.

Fyresvatn, Telemark County. See GJEVSTROLL.

Gausbuvatnet, Telemark County. The monster here once attacked and killed a horse. Elizabeth Skjelsvik, "Norwegian Lake and Sea Monsters," *Norveg 7* (1960): 29–48; Tor Åge Bringsværd, *Phantoms and Fairies from Norwegian Folklore* (Oslo: Tanum, 1970), p. 62.

Hallandsvatnet, Vest-Agder County. Seen in 1969 by two men on a fishing trip. Erik Knatterud, *Sea Serpents in Norwegian Lakes*, March 2001, <http://www.mjoesormen.no>.

Holandsvatnet, Nordland County. Elizabeth Skjelsvik, "Norwegian Lake and Sea Monsters," *Norveg 7* (1960): 29–48.

Hornindalsvatn, Sogn og Fjordane County. Erik Knatterud, *Sea Serpents in Norwegian Lakes*, March 2001, <http://www.mjoesormen.no>.

Hvaler, Østfold County. Gray-black animal, 60 feet long, with even rows of yellow-white teeth. Knut Weel Engebretsen and Erling Johansen, *Sagn fra Østfold* (Oslo: Norsk Folkeminnelag, 1947), p. 107; Elizabeth Skjelsvik, "Norwegian Lake and Sea Monsters," *Norveg 7* (1960): 29–48.

Jølstravatnet, Sogn og Fjordane County. A wedding party in a boat hung a silver can on the railing to attract the monster. Elizabeth Skjelsvik, "Norwegian Lake and Sea Monsters," *Norveg 7* (1960): 29–48; Erik Knatterud, *Sea Serpents in Norwegian Lakes*, March 2001, <http://www.mjoesormen.no>.

Krøderen, Buskerud County. Creature with a large head and eyes. Bellows like a cow. Ivar Sæter, *Krødsherred* (Oslo, 1914), p. 6; Joh. Th. Storaker, *Naturriggerne i den norske Folketro* (Oslo: Norsk Folkeminnelag, 1926), p. 249; Elizabeth Skjelsvik, "Norwegian Lake and Sea Monsters," *Norveg 7* (1960): 29–48.

Krovatnet, Rogaland County. Gray animal with yellow spots. Elizabeth Skjelsvik, "Norwegian Lake and Sea Monsters," *Norveg 7* (1960): 29–48.

Kvalvatnet, near Beiarn, Nordland County. A skeleton was found in the early twentieth century. Erik Knatterud, *Sea Serpents in Norwegian Lakes*, March 2001, <http://www.mjoesormen.no>.

Kvitseidvatnet, Telemark County. A large animal with a "head like a trough." Elizabeth Skjelsvik, "Norwegian Lake and Sea Monsters," *Norveg 7* (1960): 29–48.

Litledalsvatnet, Hordaland County. A large and particularly vicious animal lived here. Elizabeth Skjelsvik, "Norwegian Lake and Sea Monsters," *Norveg 7* (1960): 29–48.

Loenvatnet, Sogn og Fjordane County. An animal with three 5-foot-long humps was seen July 18, 1995, by Gunnar Sveen. For about thirty minutes, it swam slowly in a curve before it sank. Sveen insists on calling the animal Loonie. Erik Knatterud, *The Loen Sea Serpent*, <http://www.mjoesormen.no/theloenseaserpent.htm>.

Lundevatnet, Rogaland County. Animal with eight or nine humps, swims faster than a rowboat. Oluf A. Løwold, *Fra Dalene* (Stavanger, Norway: Dreyer, 1895), p. 71; Elizabeth Skjelsvik, "Norwegian Lake and Sea Monsters," *Norveg 7* (1960): 29–48.

Mannefjord, Vest-Agder County. Eight people saw a monster on July 13, 1867. Elizabeth Skjelsvik, "Norwegian Lake and Sea Monsters," *Norveg 7* (1960): 29–48.

Mesna, Hedmark County. An animal was once seen crawling from Nord-Mesna to Sor-Mesna. Erik Knatterud, *Sea Serpents in Norwegian Lakes*, March 2001, <http://www.mjoesormen.no>.

Mjøsa, Hedmark County. See MJØSSIE.

Mosvatnet, Rogaland County. Brownish-black animal with a seal's head and white collar. Torkell Mauland, *Folkeminne fraa Rogaland* (Oslo: Norsk Folkeminnelag, 1928–1935), p. 11; Elizabeth Skjelsvik, "Norwegian Lake and Sea Monsters," *Norveg 7* (1960): 29–48.

Myrkevatn, Møre og Romsdal County. See NYKKJEN.

Ødegårdskilen, Østfold County. The creature here is the size of a log and has a long, pointed tongue. Elizabeth Skjelsvik, "Norwegian Lake and Sea Monsters," *Norveg 7* (1960): 29–48.

Ormsjøen, Hordaland County. A brown animal with spikes once got close to a rowboat carrying a wedding party. Elizabeth Skjelsvik, "Norwegian Lake and Sea Monsters," *Norveg 7* (1960): 29–48; Erik Knatterud, *Sea Serpents in*

Norwegian Lakes, March 2001, <http://www.mjoesormen.no>.

Osensjøen, Hedmark County. A monster used to frequent the lake near the Ormnessten rock. Elizabeth Skjelsvik, "Norwegian Lake and Sea Monsters," *Norveg 7* (1960): 29–48.

Øyvattna, Buskerud County. An animal with a calflike head and large eyes. Elizabeth Skjelsvik, "Norwegian Lake and Sea Monsters," *Norveg 7* (1960): 29–48.

Randsfjorden, Oppland County. Erik Knatterud, Sea Serpents in Norwegian Lakes, March 2001, <http://www.mjoesormen.no>.

Rauflovatnet, Nord-Trøndelag County. Karl Braset, ed., *Gammelt paa sparbumaal* (Sparbu, Norway: Karl Braset, 1910), p. 121; Elizabeth Skjelsvik, "Norwegian Lake and Sea Monsters," *Norveg 7* (1960): 29–48.

Reinsvatnet, Rogaland County. A monster was shot and killed here after getting stuck in a narrow pass; it was buried and covered with a cairn. Torkell Mauland, *Folkeminne fraa Rogaland* (Oslo: Norsk Folkeminnelag, 1928–1935), p. 12; Elizabeth Skjelsvik, "Norwegian Lake and Sea Monsters," *Norveg 7* (1960): 29–48.

Repstadvatnet, near Søgne, Vest-Agder County. A maned animal. Joh. Th. Storaker, *Naturriggerne i den norske Folketro* (Oslo: Norsk Folkeminnelag, 1926), p. 249; Elizabeth Skjelsvik, "Norwegian Lake and Sea Monsters," *Norveg 7* (1960): 29–48.

Ringsjøen, Hedmark County. An animal with a large head like a horse's and white teeth was seen in the summer of 1868. Torgeir Lauvdal, ed., *Biri-Snertingdal bygdebok* (Gjøvik, Norway: Mariendals Boktrykkeri, 1953), vol. 2, p. 308; Elizabeth Skjelsvik, "Norwegian Lake and Sea Monsters," *Norveg 7* (1960): 29–48.

Rombovatnet, Nordland County. A 21-foot cadaver was found here. Erik Knatterud, Sea Serpents in Norwegian Lakes, March 2001, <http://www.mjoesormen.no>.

Rømsjøen, Østfold County. See ROMMIE.

Sandnesvatnet, Nordland County. See VASSTROLLET.

Sansavatnet, Rogaland County. Length, said to be about 200 feet. Elizabeth Skjelsvik, "Norwegian Lake and Sea Monsters," *Norveg 7* (1960): 29–48.

Selbusjøen, Sør-Trøndelag County. Erik Knatterud, Sea Serpents in Norwegian Lakes, March 2001, <http://www.mjoesormen.no>.

Seljordsvatnet, Telemark County. See SELMA.

Setesdal, Aust-Agder County. Elizabeth Skjelsvik, "Norwegian Lake and Sea Monsters," *Norveg 7* (1960): 29–48.

Skodje, Møre og Romsdal County. Creature with a horse's head and a mane; 20 feet long. Magdalene Thoresen, *Billeder fra vestkysten av Norge* (Copenhagen: Gyldendal, 1872), p. 185; Elizabeth Skjelsvik, "Norwegian Lake and Sea Monsters," *Norveg 7* (1960): 29–48.

Snåsavatnet, Nord-Trøndelag County. Submarine-like object was seen in 1984. Hans Skar, *Det gamle Snaasen* (Oslo: Mallingske Bogtrykkeri, 1906–1907), p. 89; Elizabeth Skjelsvik, "Norwegian Lake and Sea Monsters," *Norveg 7* (1960): 29–48; Erik Knatterud, Sea Serpents in Norwegian Lakes, March 2001, <http://www.mjoesormen.no>.

Søråsjøen, Hedmark County. Gray-brown animal, 1 foot in diameter. Elizabeth Skjelsvik, "Norwegian Lake and Sea Monsters," *Norveg 7* (1960): 29–48.

Sperillen, Buskerud County. In 1893, a serpent emerged from the forest and plunged into the lake. It was black, about 50 feet long, and had a long head and maned neck. Erik Knatterud, Sea Serpents in Norwegian Lakes, March 2001, <http://www.mjoesormen.no>.

Storevatn, near Askøy, Hordaland County. Black animal with an overturned-boat shape, with fins. Length, 27–30 feet. Conrad Clausen, *Askøy herad i hundrad år* (Bergen, Norway: A/S Lund, 1937), p. 195; Elizabeth Skjelsvik, "Norwegian Lake and Sea Monsters," *Norveg 7* (1960): 29–48.

Stuvsfjordhylen, Vest-Agder County. An 18-foot-long animal, shaped like a straight beam. Slit eyes. Divided tail. Elizabeth Skjelsvik, "Norwegian Lake and Sea Monsters," *Norveg 7* (1960): 29–48.

Suldalsvatnet, Rogaland County. Shiny, gray-brown animal with a pointed head and large eyes. Looks like an overturned boat. Some reports may have been due to fermenting masses of sawdust and plant material causing bubbles to rise to the surface. Elizabeth Skjelsvik, "Norwegian Lake and Sea Monsters," *Norveg 7* (1960): 29–48.

Sundsarmvatnet, Telemark County. Large animal seen July 25, 1976. Erik Knatterud, Sea Serpents in Norwegian Lakes, March 2001, <http://www.mjoesormen.no>.

Tinnkjødnet, in the Deblemyren, Vest-Agder County. Maned neck. Joh. Th. Storaker, *Naturriggerne i den norske Folketro* (Oslo: Norsk



Folkeminnelag, 1926), p. 249; Elizabeth Skjelsvik, "Norwegian Lake and Sea Monsters," *Norveg 7* (1960): 29–48; Erik Knatterud, Sea Serpents in Norwegian Lakes, March 2001, <http://www.mjoesormen.no>.

Tinnsjøen, Telemark County. Erik Knatterud, Sea Serpents in Norwegian Lakes, March 2001, <http://www.mjoesormen.no>.

Torfinnsvatnet, near Voss, Hordaland County. Animal with a dragon's head, a large mouth, and crocodile legs. Elizabeth Skjelsvik, "Norwegian Lake and Sea Monsters," *Norveg 7* (1960): 29–48.

Tyrifjorden, Buskerud County. A 6- to 25-foot-long animal is said to appear before dangerous times. Elizabeth Skjelsvik, "Norwegian Lake and Sea Monsters," *Norveg 7* (1960): 29–48.

Vangsmjøsa, Oppland County. About 1910, a large serpent with five or six humps and a head that swayed from side to side was seen. Elizabeth Skjelsvik, "Norwegian Lake and Sea Monsters," *Norveg 7* (1960): 29–48; Erik Knatterud, Sea Serpents in Norwegian Lakes, March 2001, <http://www.mjoesormen.no>.

Vangsvatnet, near Bruvik, Hordaland County. A serpent blocked the outlet and dammed the lake until people distracted it with gleaming brass. Erik Knatterud, Sea Serpents in Norwegian Lakes, March 2001, <http://www.mjoesormen.no>.

Varejell, Møre og Romsdal County. Traditional haunt of a LINDORM. Olav Rekdal, *Eventyr og segner: Folkeminne fra Romsdal* (Oslo: Norsk Folkeminnelag, 1933), p. 129.

### Poland

Jeziro Zegrzynskie. In 1982, bathers saw a 20-foot animal with a black head and rabbitlike ears. Ulrich Magin, "A Brief Survey of Lake Monsters of Continental Europe," *Fortean Times*, no. 46 (Spring 1986): 52–59.

Sierniki, stream near. Legend of a goat-headed snake. Otto Knoop, *Sagen der provinz Posen* (Berlin: H. Eichblatt, 1913).

### Russia

(See also Siberia, in Asia)

Lake Brosno, Tver' region. See BROSNIÉ.

Velikaya River, Pskov region. See PSKOV CROCODILE.

### Spain

Lago de Bañolas, Catalonia. A DRAGON-like

monster with scales and wings persisted here until the eighth century, when Charlemagne himself is said to have tried to subdue it. John Kirk, *In the Domain of Lake Monsters* (Toronto, Canada: Key Porter Books, 1998), pp. 247–250; The Banyoles Lake Monster, <http://www.ddgi.es/plaestany/text/alegdrac.htm>.

### Sweden

Åmänningen, Västmanland County. A lake monster was seen here often in the 1830s; last observed in 1940. GUST Zoology, accessed in 2000, <http://www.bahnhof.se/~wizard/cryptoworld/index33.htm>.

Asnen, Kronoberg County. See LINDORM.

Bullaresjön (Norra), Västra Götaland County. An animal the size of a calf, with a 12-foot head and neck, was first seen in 1810. Elizabeth Skjelsvik, "Norwegian Lake and Sea Monsters," *Norveg 7* (1960): 29–48; Peter Costello, *In Search of Lake Monsters* (New York: Coward, McCann and Geoghegan, 1974), p. 195; GUST Zoology, accessed in 2000, <http://www.bahnhof.se/~wizard/cryptoworld/index33.htm>.

Fegen, Jönköping County. At least twenty people saw a black, 12-foot animal in the lake during the summer of 1969. GUST Zoology, accessed in 2000, <http://www.bahnhof.se/~wizard/cryptoworld/index33.htm>.

Gryttjen, Gävleborg County. See GRYTTE.

Helgasjön, Kronoberg County. See LINDORM.

Illern, Kalmar County. A black, serpentine animal has been seen.

Lickasjön, near Motala, Östergötland County. Ingvar Hansson and his family saw an 11-foot, grayish animal in the lake in the summer of 1966. GUST Zoology, accessed in 2000, <http://www.bahnhof.se/~wizard/cryptoworld/index33.htm>.

Lilla Kallsjön, Jämtland County. In 1863, Sven Anderson was fishing when he saw an animal like an enormous bull that churned the water and made a loud noise. Janet and Colin Bord, *Alien Animals* (Harrisburg, Pa.: Stackpole, 1981), p. 13.

Lilla Värtan, Stockholm County. M. O. Smith saw an 80-foot serpent with ten humps in 1913. *Enciclopedia universal ilustrada europeo-americana* (Madrid: Espasa-Calpe, 1930), vol. 55, p. 561.

Mälaren, Stockholm County. See NYCKER.

Malgomaj, Västerbotten County. A humped animal, 80–90 feet long, was seen in 1917 by Jonas Lundberg. GUST Zoology, accessed in 2000,





Big fish in Myllesjön lake, Sweden. (Richard Svensson/Fordean Picture Library)

<http://www.bahnhof.se/~wizard/cryptoworld/index33.htm>.

Mjörn, Västra Götaland County. Per Bengtsson and his son were fishing on the lake in July 1972 when they saw a dark animal, several yards long, that submerged and surfaced three or four times. GUST Zoology, accessed in 2000, <http://www.bahnhof.se/~wizard/cryptoworld/index33.htm>.

Myllesjön, Blekinge County. After sightings in the 1920s and 1930s, an animal was caught with a big hook baited with a dead hog, but it escaped by swimming out to the middle of the lake. Other reports occurred in 1962. Possibly a Wels catfish (*Silurus glanis*). Karl Shuker, *Mysteries of Planet Earth* (London: Carlton, 1999), pp. 62–63.

Öjen, Kronoberg County. See LINDORM.

Råsvalen, Örebro County. See RASSIC.

Regnaren, Gävleborg County. Legend of “hoop snakes” that roll across roads. GUST Zoology, accessed in 2000, <http://www.bahnhof.se/~wizard/cryptoworld/index33.htm>.

Rensjö, Dalarna County. In the 1890s, a log-shaped animal was seen by August and Viktor Karlsson. John Kirk, *In the Domain of Lake Monsters* (Toronto, Canada: Key Porter Books, 1998), pp. 235–236.

Rottnen, Kronoberg County. See LINDORM.

Salstern, Östergötland County. Serpentine animals were seen in the nineteenth century. GUST

Zoology, accessed in 2000, <http://www.bahnhof.se/~wizard/cryptoworld/index33.htm>.

Slagnässjön, Blekinge County. In the summer of 1965, two men in a rowboat were pulled by something moving underwater at great speed. It made a big disturbance in the water, but they did not see an animal. Janet and Colin Bord, *Alien Animals* (Harrisburg, Pa.: Stackpole, 1981), pp. 12–13.

Stensjön, Östergötland County. In the 1930s, a 30-foot animal was seen in this lake. GUST Zoology, accessed in 2000, <http://www.bahnhof.se/~wizard/cryptoworld/index33.htm>.

Store Le, Västra Götaland County. Giant catfish. Erik Knatterud, “Sea Serpents in Norwegian Lakes,” March 2001, <http://www.mjoesormen.no>.

Storsjön, Jämtland County. See STORSJÖODJURET.

Svartsjön, Dalarna County. In the 1860s, Kalle Gustavsson and Adolf Tancred observed a brown, horned, maned, 15- to 20-foot snake stretched across a stream coming from this lake. GUST Zoology, accessed in 2000, <http://www.bahnhof.se/~wizard/cryptoworld/index33.htm>.

Svarttjärn, Värmdolandet, Stockholm County. In 1933, an animal that resembled an overturned boat was seen in this small lake. GUST Zoology, accessed in 2000, <http://www.bahnhof.se/~wizard/cryptoworld/index33.htm>.

Tavelsjön, Västerbotten County. An animal re-

sembling an overturned boat was seen here on July 23, 1943. GUST Zoology, accessed in 2000, <http://www.bahnhof.se/~wizard/cryptoworld/index33.htm>.

Tingstäde Träsk, Gotland County. Henry Bendegard observed a 6-foot animal with a roundish head in July 1976. GUST Zoology, accessed in 2000, <http://www.bahnhof.se/~wizard/cryptoworld/index33.htm>.

Torneträsk, Norrbotten County. Anton Stockel saw a black, 60-foot animal in July 1981. *Norlandska Socialdemokraten*, July 21, 1981; GUST Zoology, accessed in 2000, <http://www.bahnhof.se/~wizard/cryptoworld/index33.htm>.

Västjuten, Östergötland County. A “dragon” was seen in 1899. GUST Zoology, accessed in 2000, <http://www.bahnhof.se/~wizard/cryptoworld/index33.htm>.

Vättern, Västra Götaland County. A tourist took an ambiguous photo off Hjo in August 1975. GUST Zoology, accessed in 2000, <http://www.bahnhof.se/~wizard/cryptoworld/index33.htm>.

Vojmsjon, Västerbotten County. John Kirk, *In the Domain of Lake Monsters* (Toronto, Canada: Key Porter Books, 1998).

### Switzerland

Doubs River, Canton Jura. A long-necked animal with a blue back and yellow stomach was seen in 1934. It moved by undulating. *See also* VOUIVRE. *New York Herald Tribune*, June 20, 1934.

Lake Geneva, Canton Vaud. Ulrich Magin, “A Brief Survey of Lake Monsters of Continental Europe,” *Fortean Times*, no. 46 (Spring 1986): 52–59.

Reuss River, Canton Luzern. In 1468, a DRAGON emerged from the Vierwaldstätter See and swam into the River Reuss. Other appearances took place in 1480 and 1566. Renward Cysat, *Collectanea chronica und denkwürdige Sachen pro chronica Luchernensi et Helvetiae* [1614] (Lucerne, Switzerland: Diebold Schilling Verlag, 1961–1972); Johann Jakob Scheuchzer, *Helvetica* (Leiden, the Netherlands: Petri Vander Aa, 1723); Alois Lütolf, *Sagen, Bräuche, Legenden aus den fünf Orten Luzern, Uri, Schwyz, Unterwalden und Zug* (Lucerne, Switzerland: J. Schiffmann, 1862); Theodor von Liebenau, *Das alte Luzern topographisch-kulturgeschichtlich Geschildert* (Lucerne, Switzerland: C. F. Prell, 1881).

Rotsee, Canton Luzern. In 1599, a serpent emerged from the lake and provoked a panic; an animal that looked like a wooden beam also lived there. Renward Cysat, *Collectanea chronica und denkwürdige Sachen pro chronica Luchernensi et Helvetiae* [1614] (Lucerne, Switzerland: Diebold Schilling Verlag, 1961–1972); Johann Leopold Cysat, *Beschreibung dess berühmten Lucerner- oder 4. Waldstätten Sees* (Lucerne, Switzerland: David Hauthen, 1661).

Schwarzsee. A WATER HORSE or sea-bull. Werner Manz, “Volksglaube und Sage aus dem Sarganserland,” *Schweizerisches archiv für Volkskunde* 25 (1925): 229–238.

Selisbergsee, Canton Uri. *See* ELBST.

Urnersee, Canton Schwyz. A crowd of sixty people watched a long-necked monster, 20–25 feet long, on August 25, 1976. It surfaced three times near Brunnen, bellowing like a cow. However, it was soon revealed as a hoax by a Swiss television show that had launched a 60-foot-long model. *Die Welt*, September 16, 1976; Ulrich Magin, “A Brief Survey of Lake Monsters of Continental Europe,” *Fortean Times*, no. 46 (Spring 1986): 52–59.

Walensee, Canton Sankt Gallen. A fish “as long as tree trunks.” Werner Manz, “Volksglaube und Sage aus dem Sarganserland,” *Schweizerisches archiv für Volkskunde* 25 (1925): 229–238.

Zugersee, Canton Zug. A fish the size of a large boat was seen in 1509. Johann Leopold Cysat, *Beschreibung dess berühmten Lucerner- oder 4. Waldstätten Sees* (Lucerne, Switzerland: David Hauthen, 1661).

### United Kingdom

#### ENGLAND

Bomere Pool, Shropshire. Legend of a “monster fish” with a sword that it uses to cut its way through nets. Charlotte Sophia Burne, *Shropshire Folk-Lore: A Sheaf of Gleanings* (London: Trübner, 1883), pp. 79–81.

Haslar Lake, Gosport, Hampshire. A 12-foot eel was reported in September 1987. *The Sun*, September 15, 1997.

Martin Mere, Lancashire. Something the size of a small car is said to eat the swans that live here. *Liverpool Echo*, February 14, 2002.

Norton Mere, Shropshire. Three people saw a huge wake in May 1973; a systematic search failed

to find anything. "And Now . . . A Monster in the Midlands," *Fortean Times*, no. 2 (January 1974): 13–14.

River Ribble, Lancashire. Sheila Smith saw a serpentine object protruding from the water in Preston in June 1999. Possibly an eel. Paul Harrison, *Sea Serpents and Lake Monsters of the British Isles* (London: Robert Hale, 2001), pp. 112–114.

Swan Pool, West Bromwich, Greater Birmingham. A large animal like a turtle or crocodile was seen on March 30, 1999, as it tried to catch a Canada goose. Dubbed the "Sandwell Valleygator," the creature turned out to be an American Snapping turtle (*Chelydra serpentina*) when it was netted in July 2001. Karl Shuker, "Return of the Sandwell Valleygator," *Fortean Times*, no. 155 (March 2002): 22.

#### NORTHERN IRELAND

Dundrum Bay [formerly Lough Rudraige], County Down. Site where, in 39 B.C., the legendary Fergus mac Léti killed a sea monster called the Muirdris or Sínach. James MacKillop, *Dictionary of Celtic Mythology* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1998), pp. 215, 339, 386–387.

Lower Lough Erne, County Fermanagh. Traditional home of a PÉIST. Peter Costello, *In Search of Lake Monsters* (New York: Coward, McCann and Geoghegan, 1974), p. 183.

Lough Foyle, County Londonderry. Traditional home of a PÉIST. Peter Costello, *In Search of Lake Monsters* (New York: Coward, McCann and Geoghegan, 1974), p. 183.

Lough Melvin, County Fermanagh. Traditional home of a PÉIST. Peter Costello, *In Search of Lake Monsters* (New York: Coward, McCann and Geoghegan, 1974), p. 183.

Lough Neagh, County Antrim. The lair of a PÉIST. Peter Costello, *In Search of Lake Monsters* (New York: Coward, McCann and Geoghegan, 1974), pp. 172, 183.

#### SCOTLAND

Loch Achanalt, Highland. Bizarre tales of monstrous creatures 10–900 feet long, all spun by the eccentric R. L. Cassie, who was either vastly deluded or obscurely satirical. One creature was nicknamed Gabriel. R. L. Cassie, *The Monsters of Achanalt* (Aberdeen, Scotland: R. L. Cassie, 1935–1936); Mike Dash, "Footnote to a Footnote," *Fortean Times*, no. 52 (Summer 1989): 66–67.

Loch a' Mhuillidh, Highland. See BEITHIR.

Loch Arkaig, Highland. See ARCHIE.

Loch Assynt, Highland. Lord Malmesbury's game stalker, John Stuart, saw a horse-headed creature basking in the loch twice in the 1850s, although he only saw the head and hindquarters. James Howard Harris, third earl of Malmesbury, *Memoirs of an Ex-Minister: An Autobiography* (London: Longmans, Green, 1885), pp. 406–407.

Loch Awe, Argyll and Bute. Named *an Beathach mor Loch Abha*. Known since the sixteenth century. Said to have twelve legs, though otherwise resembling an eel or snake. John Macculloch, *A Description of the Western Islands of Scotland* (London: Hurst, Robinson, 1819); Lewis Spence, *The Magic Arts in Celtic Britain* (London: Rider, 1945), pp. 93–96; Alasdair Alpin MacGregor, *The Peat-Fire Flame* (Edinburgh: Ettrick, 1947), p. 81; F. W. Holiday, *The Great Orm of Loch Ness* (New York: W. W. Norton, 1969), p. 91.

Loch Borralan, Highland. A traditional WATER HORSE. Paul Harrison, *Sea Serpents and Lake Monsters of the British Isles* (London: Robert Hale, 2001), p. 123.

Loch Brittle, Skye, Highland. Ronald and Harry MacDonald saw a tall head and neck at the mouth of the loch in 1917. Gavin Maxwell, *Harpoon at a Venture* (London: Rupert Hart-Davis, 1952).

Cauldshiels Loch, The Borders. An animal like a horse or cow, reported by acquaintances of Sir Walter Scott. Walter Scott, *The Letters of Sir Walter Scott*, ed. H. J. C. Grierson (London: Archibald Constable, 1932–1937), vol. 2, pp. 316–318, and vol. 4, p. 127; Walter Scott, *The Journal of Sir Walter Scott* (New York: Harper and Brothers, 1890), vol. 2, pp. 71–72.

Loch Dochfour, Highland, a small extension of Loch Ness used by migratory fishes swimming into Ness. Alleged sonar contact in 1995 by T. Regall after a friend used map dowsing to locate the animal. Michael Playfair, *CFZ Yearbook 1998* (Exeter, England: Centre for Fortean Zoology, 1998), p. 125.

Loch Duich, Argyll and Bute. A Dr. McRae filmed a large animal in the 1930s. It was lying in the shallows and writhing its head over a bed of seaweed. Dick Raynor, *The Curious Story of Dr. McRae and His Films*, <http://www.lochnessinvestigation.org/McRae.htm>.

Loch Duvat, Eriskay, Western Isles. In June

1893, Ewan MacMillan saw a WATER HORSE larger than a pony on the north side of the lake; it gave an unearthly scream. John Lorne Campbell and Trevor Hall, *Strange Things* (London: Routledge and Kegan Paul, 1968), p. 300.

Loch Eil, Highland. Black, shiny animal with a 3-foot neck. Denys-James Watkins-Pitchford, *September Road to Caithness and the Western Sea* (London: Nicholas Kaye, 1962).

Loch Feith an Leothaid, Highland. One autumn in the 1930s, Kenneth Mackenzie was rowing peat across the loch when a long-necked creature reared up 4–5 feet above the stern of his boat. R. Macdonald Robertson, *Selected Highland Folktales* (Isle of Colonsay, Scotland: House of Lochar, 1961), pp. 122–146.

Loch Fyne, Argyll and Bute. A “monstrous fish” with a long neck was seen here in July 1570. Maj. Eustace Maxwell saw what appeared to be a moving sandbank. “The Chronicle of Fortingall,” in Thomas M’Lauchlan, ed., *The Dean of Lismore’s Book: A Selection of Ancient Gaelic Poetry from a Manuscript Collection Made by Sir James M’Gregor* (Edinburgh: Edmonston and Douglas, 1862); Graham J. McEwan, *Mystery Animals of Britain and Ireland* (London: Robert Hale, 1986), p. 113.

Gare Loch, Argyll and Bute. A WATER HORSE as big as a greyhound came out of the loch and killed three men. Hector Boece, *Scotorum historiae a prima gentis origine* (Paris: Josse Bade, 1527).

Loch Garget Beag, Highland. In 1938, Mary Falconer saw a herd of thirteen WATER HORSES that galloped away from her and plunged into the lake, sinking below the surface. R. Macdonald Robertson, *Selected Highland Folktales* (Isle of Colonsay, Scotland: House of Lochar, 1961), p. 142.

Loch Garten, Highland. WATER HORSE with a black mane. R. Macdonald Robertson, *Selected Highland Folktales* (Isle of Colonsay, Scotland: House of Lochar, 1961).

Loch Garve, Highland. Traditional home of a WATER HORSE. Paul Harrison, *Sea Serpents and Lake Monsters of the British Isles* (London: Robert Hale, 2001), p. 123.

Loch Glass, Highland. A WATER HORSE was said to have lived here in 1730. F. W. Holiday, *The Great Orm of Loch Ness* (New York: W. W. Norton, 1969), pp. 94–95.

Loch Leurbost, Lewis, Western Isles. A large, eel-like animal was reported in the eighteenth and

nineteenth centuries. *The Unknown*, September 1985.

Loch Linnhe, Highland. Around 1900, an odd animal was found dead near Corpach. A NESSIE-like animal was seen by a Mrs. Preston on June 22, 1964. David James, “Fine Weather Monster,” *The Observer*, December 27, 1964.

Loch Lochy, Highland. See LIZZIE.

Loch Lomond, Argyll and Bute. Blaeu’s atlas annotates this loch as having “fish without fins.” Mr. and Mrs. Haggerty saw a humped back moving across the loch on September 22, 1964. A Mr. and Mrs. Maltman were camping near Luss at Easter 1980 when they saw a head and neck appear for thirty seconds. Joan Blaeu, *Atlas mayor* (Amsterdam: J. Blaeu, 1659–1672); Tim Dinsdale, *The Leviathans* (London: Routledge and Kegan Paul, 1966), p. 63.

Loch Lurgainn, Highland. Traditional home of a KELPIE. Peter Costello, *In Search of Lake Monsters* (New York: Coward, McCann and Geoghegan, 1974), p. 184.

Loch Maree [Loch na Beiste], near Greenstone Point, Highland. An animal that resembles an overturned boat. Constance Whyte, *More than a Legend* (London: Hamish Hamilton, 1957), pp. 131–132.

Loch Meiklie, Highland. Traditional home of a KELPIE. Rupert T. Gould, *The Loch Ness Monster and Others* (London: Geoffrey Bles, 1934).

Loch Morar, Highland. See MORAG.

Loch na Mna, Raasay, Highland. A WATER HORSE was killed by a man with a red-hot iron spit after it went ashore and killed a girl. James Boswell, *The Journal of a Tour to the Hebrides with Samuel Johnson, LL.D.* (London: Henry Baldwin, 1785).

Loch nan Dubhrachan, Skye, Highland. Laird MacDonald of Sleat unsuccessfully dragged this loch for a WATER HORSE in 1870. Mary Ethel Muir Donaldson, *Wanderings in the Western Highlands and Islands* (Paisley, Scotland: Alexander Gardner, 1920), pp. 111–112, 209, 249–250, 306; Alasdair Alpin MacGregor, *Somewhere in Scotland* (London: Robert Hale, 1948).

Loch Ness, Highland. See NESSIE.

Loch Oich, Highland. See WEE OICHY.

Loch Pityoulish, Highland. A white WATER HORSE lives in a submerged, prehistoric dwelling. R. Macdonald Robertson, *Selected Highland Folktales* (Isle of Colonsay, Scotland: House of Lochar, 1961).



Loch Poit na hI, Mull, Argyll and Bute. Antony D. Hippisley Coxe, *Haunted Britain* (New York: McGraw-Hill, 1973), p. 166.

Loch Quoich, Highland. Constance Whyte, *More than a Legend* (London: Hamish Hamilton, 1957), p. 133.

Loch Rannoch, Perthshire and Kinross. John Macculloch, *A Description of the Western Islands of Scotland* (London: Hurst, Robinson, 1819).

Loch Scavaig, Skye, Highland. A 20-foot neck or tail was seen sticking out of the water by three fishermen. Gavin Maxwell, *Harpoon at a Venture* (London: Rupert Hart-Davis, 1952).

Loch Shiel, Highland. See SEILEAG.

Loch Shin, Highland. A yellow WATER HORSE. Paul Harrison, *Sea Serpents and Lake Monsters of the British Isles* (London: Robert Hale, 2001), p. 122.

Loch Suainaval, Lewis, Western Isles. First seen in 1856; lambs were thrown into the loch to feed it. Peter Costello, *In Search of Lake Monsters* (New York: Coward, McCann and Geoghegan, 1974), pp. 140–141.

Loch Tay, Perthshire and Kinross. A fourteenth-century Scottish map noted there were “fish without fins” here. Constance Whyte, *More than a Legend* (London: Hamish Hamilton, 1957), p. 145.

River Tay, Perthshire and Kinross. An animal with pointed ears was seen by two separate witnesses in September 1965, both in the river and crossing the road; its head was 2 feet long, and its body had humps like a caterpillar’s. Maurice Burton, *The Elusive Monster* (London: Rupert Hart-Davis, 1961).

Loch Treig, Highland. The home of a particularly scary WATER HORSE. “Not the Only Monster: Hidden Terrors of Loch Treig,” *Aberdeen Weekly Journal*, October 19, 1933.

Loch Urabhal, Lewis, Western Isles. Two fishermen watched a humped animal that surfaced three times on July 27, 1961. “Anglers See Monster in Lewis Loch,” *Glasgow Herald*, July 29, 1961.

Loch Venachar, Stirling. A WATER HORSE was held responsible for the deaths of some children crossing the loch in 1800. John Leyden, *Journal of a Tour in the Highlands and Western Islands of Scotland in 1800* (London: William Blackwood and Sons, 1903), pp. 13–14, 279–280.

Loch Watten, Highland. In 1923, a Colonel

Trimble watched as a long-necked water monster ate his dog. George Langelaan, *Les faits maudits* (Paris: Éditions Planète, 1967).

## WALES

Llyn yr Afanc, Betws-y-coed, Conwy. See AFANC.

Bala Lake [Llyn Tegid], Gwynedd. See TEGGIE.

Llyn Barfog, Gwynedd. See AFANC.

Llyn-y-Cae, Gwynedd. See AFANC.

Llyn Cowlyd, Conwy. Legendary home of a WATER HORSE. Maurice Burton, *The Elusive Monster* (London: Rupert Hart-Davis, 1961).

Llyn Cynwch, Gwynedd. See WYVERN.

Llyn Eiddwen, Ceredigion. John Rhys, *Celtic Folklore* (Oxford: Clarendon, 1901).

Llyn Fanod, Ceredigion. John Rhys, *Celtic Folklore* (Oxford: Clarendon, 1901).

Llyn Farch, Ceredigion. John Rhys, *Celtic Folklore* (Oxford: Clarendon, 1901).

Llyn y Gadair, Gwynedd. A water monster was seen to coil around a swimming man in the eighteenth century. Marie Trevelyan, *Folk-Lore and Folk-Stories of Wales* (London: E. Stock, 1909).

Llyn Glaslyn, Powys. See AFANC.

Llangorse Lake, Powys. Janet and Colin Bord, *Alien Animals* (Harrisburg, Pa.: Stackpole, 1981).

Marchlyn Mawr, Gwynedd. Traditional home of a DRAGON. F. W. Holiday, *The Dragon and the Disc* (New York: W. W. Norton, 1973), p. 84.

## Yugoslavia

Carska bara, Serbia. Smashing, bubbling, and croaking sounds are heard. Karl Shuker, “Serbian Swamp Squid,” *Fortean Times*, no. 150 (October 2001): 21.

## North America

### Canada

#### ALBERTA

Battle River. A 30-foot animal with a long, gray head and neck was reported in June 1934. “Hundreds Seek Glimpse of Ogopogo at Rosalind,” *Edmonton Journal*, June 10, 1934, p. 1.

Bow River. Large eel or catfish. “Ogopogo’ Captured in Bowness Lagoon,” *Calgary Herald*, July 30, 1942, p. 1; Grant MacEwan, “Marine Monsters Great Boon for Tourism,” *Calgary Herald*, December 15, 1984.



Christina Lake. See CHRISTINA.

Clearwater River. Robert Forbes watched a 20-foot, gray animal with horns seize a calf on October 18, 1946. "Ogopogo Raises Ugly Head, Snatches Calf," *Calgary Herald*, October 18, 1946, p. 1.

Cold Lake. White, humpbacked animal called Kinsoo by local Indians. *Weekend Magazine*, November 6, 1976, p. 8.

Cow Lake. W. Ritchie Benedict, "The Unknown Lake Monsters of Alberta," *Strange Magazine*, no. 5 (1990): 47–49.

Frog Lake. John Kirk, *In the Domain of Lake Monsters* (Toronto, Canada: Key Porter Books, 1998).

Glenmore Reservoir. Grant MacEwan, "Marine Monsters Great Boon for Tourism," *Calgary Herald*, December 15, 1984.

Heart Lake. X, "A List of Bodies of Water in Canada Reportedly Inhabited by Monsters," *INFO Journal*, no. 45 (November 1984): 30–31.

Lake McGregor. A 12- to 14-foot animal with a long neck was reported in 1945. *Edmonton Journal*, July 8, 1945.

Lake Minnewanka. A large fish with long neck and fins. Mabel Berta Williams, *Through the Heart of the Rockies and Selkirks* (Ottawa: Canada National Parks Branch, 1924), pp. 32–33; W. Ritchie Benedict, "The Unknown Lake Monsters of Alberta," *Strange Magazine*, no. 5 (1990): 47–49.

North Saskatchewan River. See PINK EYE.

Saddle Lake. A 50- to 150-foot humped animal with a horse's head, short ears, and a horn was reported many times between 1974 and 1984. *Edmonton Journal*, August 31, 1984; *Calgary Herald*, April 18, 1985.

South Saskatchewan River. A furry, alligator-headed animal, 5–8 feet long, was seen in June 1949 by Parker Kent and his family near Medicine Hat. "Newspaperman Sees Agopogo [*sic*]," *Calgary Herald*, June 9, 1949, p. 27.

#### BRITISH COLUMBIA

Bennett Lake. Janet and Colin Bord, *Unexplained Mysteries of the 20th Century* (Chicago: Contemporary Books, 1989), p. 315.

Boiling Water Lake, southwest of Fort Fraser. Used to harbor a monster fish. Diamond Jenness, "Myths of the Carrier Indians of British Columbia," *Journal of American Folklore* 47 (1934): 97, 256.

Chadburn Lake. Janet and Colin Bord, *Unexplained Mysteries of the 20th Century* (Chicago: Contemporary Books, 1989), p. 315.

Chilliwack Lake. See CANADIAN ALLIGATOR.

Cowichan Lake. See TSINQUAW.

Cultus Lake. See CANADIAN ALLIGATOR, SLAL'KUM.

François Lake, near Fort Fraser. "Water-grizzlies" were said to live here. Diamond Jenness, "Myths of the Carrier Indians of British Columbia," *Journal of American Folklore* 47 (1934): 97, 256–257.

Fraser River. See CANADIAN ALLIGATOR.

Harrison Lake and River. See CHUNUCKLAS.

Kalamalka Lake. A 100-foot animal was seen making waves on July 19, 1978. John Kirk, *In the Domain of Lake Monsters* (Toronto, Canada: Key Porter Books, 1998), pp. 182–183.

Kamloops Lake. Gordon Anderson and Mike Tarchuk saw an 8–10 foot animal with two humps at the east end of the lake on August 14, 1966. Mary Moon, *Ogopogo* (Vancouver, Canada: J. J. Douglas, 1977), p. 152.

Kathlyn Lake. The local Native Americans have a tradition of a giant serpent here that they boiled to death. *Vancouver Sun*, February 17, 1934; Mary Moon, *Ogopogo* (Vancouver, Canada: J. J. Douglas, 1977), p. 153.

Kootenay Lake. An OGOPOGO-like creature was seen near Kaslo in July 1937. See also CANADIAN ALLIGATOR. Mary Moon, *Ogopogo* (Vancouver, Canada: J. J. Douglas, 1977), pp. 150–151; John Kirk, *In the Domain of Lake Monsters* (Toronto, Canada: Key Porter Books, 1998), pp. 185–190.

Lower Arrow Lake. John Kirk, *In the Domain of Lake Monsters* (Toronto, Canada: Key Porter Books, 1998).

Martin's Lake. Mary Moon, *Ogopogo* (Vancouver, Canada: J. J. Douglas, 1977), p. 151.

Mill Lake. Local monster tradition.

Moberly Lake. An animal with a horselike head has been seen. John Kirk, *In the Domain of Lake Monsters* (Toronto, Canada: Key Porter Books, 1998), p. 180.

Nicola Lake. James A. Teit, *The Thompson Indians of British Columbia*, vol. 2 (New York: American Museum of Natural History, Memoirs, 1900).

Nitinat Lake. See CANADIAN ALLIGATOR.

Okanagan Lake. See OGOPOGO.

Osoyoos Lake. Six youths saw a "whale" about

100 feet long on August 4, 1923. Mary Moon, *Ogopogo* (Vancouver, Canada: J. J. Douglas, 1977), p. 150.

Oyster River. See KLATO.

Pitt Lake. See PITT LAKE LIZARD.

Seton Lake. Large sturgeon 22–28 feet in length are said to live here. “Meanwhile, in Yakutia,” *Fate* 20 (June 1967): 22–24.

Shuswap Lake. See SHUSWAGGI.

Skaha Lake. Animals 20–30 feet long were seen in the 1950s and in 1988. Jo and Rick Driftmier saw an apparently wounded, 18- to 20-foot, serpentine animal with coils in 1965. John Kirk, *In the Domain of Lake Monsters* (Toronto, Canada: Key Porter Books, 1998), pp. 181–182; Arlene Gaal, *In Search of Ogopogo* (Surrey, B.C., Canada: Hancock House, 2001), pp. 116–117.

Somenos Lake, near Duncan. X, “A Brief Survey of Canadian Lake Monsters,” *INFO Journal*, no. 39 (March–June 1981): 2–5.

Spirit Lake, near Skidegate. See WASGO.

Sproat Lake. James A. Teit, *The Thompson Indians of British Columbia*, vol. 2 (New York: American Museum of Natural History, Memoirs, 1900); John Kirk, *In the Domain of Lake Monsters* (Toronto, Canada: Key Porter Books, 1998), p. 28.

Tagai Lake. See TAG.

Thetis Lake. Three-fingered, three-toed, scaly, humanoid monster was seen emerging from the lake in August 19, 1972, by teenagers Gordon Pile and Robin Flewellyn. One boy’s hand was cut by the barbed fin on the monster’s skull. *Victoria Daily Times*, August 22, 1972.

Upper Arrow Lake. John Kirk, *In the Domain of Lake Monsters* (Toronto, Canada: Key Porter Books, 1998).

Williams Lake. Mary Moon, *Ogopogo* (Vancouver, Canada: J. J. Douglas, 1977), p. 151.

## MANITOBA

Cedar Lake. Fur trader Valentine McKay saw a huge animal in September 1909. *Winnipeg Free Press*, August 15, 1962.

Lake Dauphin. In 1948, C. P. Alarie heard an animal-like cry in a marsh near Ste.-Rose-du-Lac. He saw a 6-foot, brownish-black thing rear up out of the water 1,300 feet away. Chris Rutkowski, *Unnatural History: True Manitoba Mysteries* (Winnipeg, Canada: Chameleon, 1993), p. 139.

Lake Manitoba. See MANIPOGO.

Red River. An erratic crocodylian was reported

in August 1940. X, “A Brief Survey of Canadian Lake Monsters,” *INFO Journal*, no. 39 (March–June 1981): 2–5.

Lake St. Martin. Janet and Colin Bord, *Unexplained Mysteries of the 20th Century* (Chicago: Contemporary Books, 1989), p. 316.

West Hawk Lake. Chris Rutkowski, *Unnatural History: True Manitoba Mysteries* (Winnipeg, Canada: Chameleon, 1993), p. 144.

Lake Winnipeg. See WINNIPOGO.

Lake Winnipegosis. See WINNIPOGO.

## NEW BRUNSWICK

Grand Lake. A Loch Ness–like animal was seen in the late 1960s. *Fredericton Gleaner*, September 8, 1979.

Killarney Lake. See COLEMAN FROG.

Loch Lomond. X, “A List of Bodies of Water in Canada Reportedly Inhabited by Monsters,” *INFO Journal*, no. 45 (November 1984): 30–31.

Lake Maquapit. Reports apparently refer to a large Snapping turtle (*Chelydra serpentina*). *Fredericton Gleaner*, September 8, 1979.

Oromocto Lake. Rod C. Mackay, Discoveries and Recoveries of Eastern North America, accessed in 2000, <http://www.oldcelticbooks.com/Fundy/george5.html>.

St. Croix River. Fishermen at Bayside saw a head with green eyes and two sets of fins on August 10, 1903. Janet and Colin Bord, *Unexplained Mysteries of the 20th Century* (Chicago: Contemporary Books, 1989), p. 317.

Skiff Lake. A 30-foot-long animal. *New York Times*, August 1, 1887, p. 4; Charles M. Skinner, *Myths and Legends Beyond Our Borders* (Philadelphia: Lippincott, 1899), p. 45.

Utopia Lake. See OLD NED.

## NEWFOUNDLAND

Crescent Lake. See CRESSIE.

Dildo Pond. X, “A Brief Survey of Canadian Lake Monsters,” *INFO Journal*, no. 39 (March–June 1981): 2–5.

Gander Lake. See MAGGOT.

Great Gull Lake. X, “A Brief Survey of Canadian Lake Monsters,” *INFO Journal*, no. 39 (March–June 1981): 2–5.

Long Pond. A 30- or 40-foot eel-like animal was seen in 1967. X, “A mari usque ad mari,” *Fortean Times*, no. 46 (Spring 1986): 44–51.

Swanger’s Cove. See MAGGOT.

## NOVA SCOTIA

Lake Ainslie. Black or brown animal with a head like a horse's. Called in Gaelic *Beathach mor Loch Ainaslaigh*. Possibly masses of American eels (*Anguilla rostrata*) forming at the surface. Wilson D. Wallis and Ruth Sawtell Wallis, *The Micmac Indians of Eastern Canada* (Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 1955); Carl Medcof, "Incidental Records on Behaviour of Eels in Lake Ainslie, Nova Scotia," *Journal of the Fisheries Research Board of Canada* 23, no. 7 (1966); John Kirk, *In the Domain of Lake Monsters* (Toronto, Canada: Key Porter Books, 1998), pp. 208–209.

Cranberry Lake. A 12-foot-long animal with a horselike head was reported in the 1920s and 1950s. Helen Creighton, *Bluenose Ghosts* (Toronto, Canada: Ryerson, 1957); John Kirk, *In the Domain of Lake Monsters* (Toronto, Canada: Key Porter Books, 1998), p. 209.

## NUNAVUT

Dubawnt Lake. See ANGEOLA.

## ONTARIO

Agawa Bay, Lake Superior. Pictographs show MISHIPIZHIW with two serpentine animals. Henry Rowe Schoolcraft, *The American Indians: Their History, Conditions, and Prospects* (Rochester, N.Y.: Wanzer, Foot, 1851); Michel Meurger and Claude Gagnon, *Lake Monster Traditions: A Cross-Cultural Analysis* (London: Fortean Tomes, 1988), pp. 170–171.

Bay of Quinte. A monster was reported in the nineteenth century. "Appearances in the Lakes," *Res Bureaux Bulletin*, no. 37 (August 17, 1978): 2–3.

Berens Lake. An alligator-like animal. Richard S. Lambert, *Exploring the Supernatural* (Toronto, Canada: McClelland and Stewart, 1955), p. 198.

Big Rideau Lake. A large, serpentine animal was seen about 1957. Shadowlands Sea Serpent Page, <http://theshadowlands.net/sightings.htm>.

Charleston Lake. In 1947, three fishermen reported seeing a dinosaur-like creature near Tal-low Bay Rock. Locals have nicknamed it "Charlie." Shadowlands Sea Serpent Page, <http://theshadowlands.net/serpent2.htm#ontario>.

Chats Lake, Ottawa River. R. Young saw a river monster on November 13, 1874, near Arnprior. *New York Times*, November 18, 1874.

Conway's Marsh. X, "A Brief Survey of Cana-

dian Lake Monsters," *INFO Journal*, no. 39 (March-June 1981): 2–5.

Darky Lake. Petroglyph of MISHIPIZHIW recorded nearby. Selwyn Dewdney and Kenneth E. Kidd, *Indian Rock Paintings of the Great Lakes* (Toronto, Canada: University of Toronto Press, 1967), p. 33.

Georgian Bay. In June 1938, an 8-foot, seal-like animal was observed off Wasaga Beach. Richard S. Lambert, *Exploring the Supernatural* (Toronto, Canada: McClelland and Stewart, 1955), p. 198.

Lake Huron. Ten animals were spotted near Kincardine in 1975. Two loglike animals were seen off Goderich in 1985. *London Free Press*, July 12, 1975; John Kirk, *In the Domain of Lake Monsters* (Toronto, Canada: Key Porter Books, 1998), p. 200.

Lake of Bays. Betsey Ewing and Gunnar Høglund were canoeing near Fairview Island on September 8, 1948, when they saw a black animal with two humps creating a considerable wake. Ivan T. Sanderson, *Things* (New York: Pyramid, 1967), p. 33.

Lake of the Woods. Antlered serpentine animal with saw-toothed back. Selwyn Dewdney and Kenneth E. Kidd, *Indian Rock Paintings of the Great Lakes* (Toronto, Canada: University of Toronto Press, 1967), pp. 44, 162–163; Chris Rutkowski, *Unnatural History: True Manitoba Mysteries* (Winnipeg, Canada: Chameleon, 1993), p. 144.

Long Point Bay. Large, smooth, dark animal seen by coast guard personnel in October 1994. *Hamilton Spectator*, October 8, 1994; Betty Sanders Garner, *Monster! Monster!* (Blaine, Wash.: Hancock House, 1995), p. 99.

Mazinaw Lake. Possibly a large Atlantic sturgeon (*Acipenser oxyrinchus*). *San Antonio (Tex.) Express-News*, June 5, 1977.

Muskrat Lake. See HAPYXELOR.

Niagara River. Donnie and Shirley Benware spotted a smooth, dark object making a wake near Navy Island in the late 1970s. An animal 12–50 feet long was reported in 1878, 1883, 1884, 1897, and 1938. Dwight Whalen, "Monster in Niagara River?" *INFO Journal*, no. 43 (January 1984): 9–11.

Nighthawk Lake. *Timmins Press*, February 5, 1979.

Lake Nipigon. Offerings were made to MISHIPIZHIW at a rock in this lake. Selwyn Dewdney and

Kenneth E. Kidd, *Indian Rock Paintings of the Great Lakes* (Toronto, Canada: University of Toronto Press, 1967).

Nith River. See SLIMY CASPAR.

Lake Ontario. A 50-foot, eel-like animal with a mane was seen off Toronto in 1882. Other sightings have taken place off Scarborough, Kingston, Centre Island, and Prince Edward County. Various nicknames “Kingstie” and “Oshawa Oscar.” *New York Times*, August 25, 1882, p. 2; *Toronto Sun*, August 1, 1978; Betty Sanders Garner, *Monster! Monster!* (Blaine, Wash.: Hancock House, 1995), pp. 130–131; John Kirk, *In the Domain of Lake Monsters* (Toronto, Canada: Key Porter Books, 1998), pp. 200–201.

Red Horse Lake, near Lyndhurst. A greenish-black creature, with a horselike head, 60–80 feet long. In the 1970s, it popped its head out of the water and scared a woman who was trying to catch a frog near Cold Spring Bay. Shadowlands Sea Serpent Page, <http://theshadowlands.net/serpent2.htm#ontario>.

Rideau Canal. The crew and passengers of the steamer *Gypsy*, en route from Ottawa to Kingston, are said to have seen a serpent making its way into the canal in 1881. *Kingston Whig*, September 14, 1881.

Lac Seul. X, “A Brief Survey of Canadian Lake Monsters,” *INFO Journal*, no. 39 (March-June 1981): 2–5.

Lake Simcoe. See IGOPOGO.

Lake Temiskaming. A monster called the Mugwump. *North Bay Nugget*, April 20, 1979.

Thunder Bay. A brownish MERBEING with a snub nose and well-formed ears was seen by Venant St. Germain as it rose up out of the waters off Pie Island on May 3, 1782. Possibly a seal. “A Mermaid in Lake Superior,” *Canadian Magazine and Literary Repository* 2 (1824): 397–400; Richard S. Lambert, *Exploring the Supernatural* (Toronto, Canada: McClelland and Stewart, 1955), pp. 182–185.

#### PRINCE EDWARD ISLAND

O’Keef’s Lake. Dubious report of a monster in 1883. Frank Harold MacArthur, *Legends of Prince Edward Island* (Charlottetown, P.E.I., Canada: H. M. Simpson, 1976).

#### QUÉBEC

Lac Aylmer. Some appearances from 1955 to

1958 but little activity since then. Michel Meurger and Claude Gagnon, *Lake Monster Traditions: A Cross-Cultural Analysis* (London: Fortean Tomes, 1988), pp. 55–59.

Baskatong Lake. See HORSE’S HEAD.

Lac Bitobi. See HORSE’S HEAD.

Black Lake. A 20- to 30-foot serpent seen in 1894 and 1896. Betty Sanders Garner, *Monster! Monster!* (Blaine, Wash.: Hancock House, 1995), p. 127.

Lac Blue Sea. See HORSE’S HEAD.

Lac Bowker. Michel Meurger and Claude Gagnon, *Lake Monster Traditions: A Cross-Cultural Analysis* (London: Fortean Tomes, 1988), p. 98.

Lac Breeches. Michel Meurger and Claude Gagnon, *Lake Monster Traditions: A Cross-Cultural Analysis* (London: Fortean Tomes, 1988), pp. 83–84.

Lac Brochu. An amphibious animal swimming faster than 35 miles per hour was seen by M. Geoffroy. Michel Meurger and Claude Gagnon, *Lake Monster Traditions: A Cross-Cultural Analysis* (London: Fortean Tomes, 1988), pp. 115–116.

Lac Brompton. Gray or green animal with a horselike head and humps. Michel Meurger and Claude Gagnon, *Lake Monster Traditions: A Cross-Cultural Analysis* (London: Fortean Tomes, 1988), pp. 93–98.

Lac-des-Cèdres. See HORSE’S HEAD.

Lac Creux. See HORSE’S HEAD.

Lac Decaire. A monster called Lizzie. X, “A Brief Survey of Canadian Lake Monsters,” *INFO Journal*, no. 39 (March-June 1981): 2–5.

Deschênes Lake. A serpentine animal about the size of a telegraph pole was reported here in 1879 and 1880. *Toronto Globe*, July 8, 1880; *New York Times*, July 10, 1880, p. 3, and August 1, p. 8.

Lac Désert. See HORSE’S HEAD.

Etchemin River. Henry Lorne Masta, *Abenaki Indian Legends* (Victoriaville, P.Q., Canada: La Voix des Boisfrancs, 1932).

Gatineau River. See HORSE’S HEAD.

Lac Maskinongé. Probably Muskellunge (*Esox masquinongy*) of exceptional size. J. B. S. Huard, “Les monstres du lac Maskinongé,” *Sentier*, September 1981; Michel Meurger and Claude Gagnon, *Lake Monster Traditions: A Cross-Cultural Analysis* (London: Fortean Tomes, 1988), pp. 49–52.

Lac Massawippi. Fish, 6–7 feet long, with a cowl-like head, possibly inspired by sightings of the



Brown bullhead (*Ameiurus nebulosus*). Michel Meurger and Claude Gagnon, *Lake Monster Traditions: A Cross-Cultural Analysis* (London: Fortean Tomes, 1988), pp. 87–89.

Lac Mégantic. A hoax about World War II-era German submarines may be responsible for some stories of unknown objects in the lake. Michel Meurger and Claude Gagnon, *Lake Monster Traditions: A Cross-Cultural Analysis* (London: Fortean Tomes, 1988), p. 78.

Lac Mékinac. A huge pike or muskellunge is rumored. Michel Meurger and Claude Gagnon, *Lake Monster Traditions: A Cross-Cultural Analysis* (London: Fortean Tomes, 1988), pp. 114–115.

Lac Memphrémagog. See MEMPHRÉ.

Moffat Lake. A loglike monster was seen in the 1890s. Bertha Weston Price, *Legends of the Lakes* (Sherbrooke, P.Q., Canada: Bertha Weston Price, 1923); Michel Meurger and Claude Gagnon, *Lake Monster Traditions: A Cross-Cultural Analysis* (London: Fortean Tomes, 1988), pp. 78–82.

Lac Pocknock. See HORSE'S HEAD.

Lac Pohénégamook. See PONIK.

Lac Rémi. Probably large Northern pike (*Esox lucius*). Michel Meurger and Claude Gagnon, *Lake Monster Traditions: A Cross-Cultural Analysis* (London: Fortean Tomes, 1988), pp. 52–54.

Richelieu River. A SIREN or river monster, possibly a seal, was allegedly killed in 1672. Charles Bécard and Baron Marc de Villiers du Terrage, *Les raretés des Indes, "Codex Canadiensis": Album manuscrit de la fin du XVIIe siècle contenant 180 dessins concernant les indigènes, leurs coutumes, tatouages, la faune et la flore de la Nouvelle France* (Montreal, Canada: Éditions du Bouton d'Or, 1974), fol. 35.

Lac St.-François. Large sturgeons may live in the lake, but there are also reports of a smooth-skinned, finned animal. Michel Meurger and Claude Gagnon, *Lake Monster Traditions: A Cross-Cultural Analysis* (London: Fortean Tomes, 1988), pp. 59–77.

Lac St.-Jean. See ASHUAPS.

St. Lawrence River. Large eels are said to exist around Rivière Ouelle. Roger Martin, *L'Anguille* (Montreal, Canada: Leméac, 1980), p. 141. See also ONYARE.

St.-Maurice River. Around 1956, a "big snake" was seen off the Grandes-Piles heights. Michel Meurger and Claude Gagnon, *Lake Monster Traditions: A Cross-Cultural Analysis* (London: Fortean Tomes, 1988), pp. 111–113.

Lac Simon. Said to contain a "white shark." Michel Meurger and Claude Gagnon, *Lake Monster Traditions: A Cross-Cultural Analysis* (London: Fortean Tomes, 1988), p. 54.

Lac Sinclair. A body fragment of an apparently serpentine animal was found in 1966 by André Arsenault. Michel Meurger and Claude Gagnon, *Lake Monster Traditions: A Cross-Cultural Analysis* (London: Fortean Tomes, 1988), pp. 110–111.

Lac-à-la-Tortue. A 6-foot Muskellunge (*Esox masquinongy*) has been reported. Michel Meurger and Claude Gagnon, *Lake Monster Traditions: A Cross-Cultural Analysis* (London: Fortean Tomes, 1988), p. 115.

Lac Trente-et-un-Milles. See HORSE'S HEAD.

Les Trois Lacs. Stories of enormous fish. Michel Meurger and Claude Gagnon, *Lake Monster Traditions: A Cross-Cultural Analysis* (London: Fortean Tomes, 1988), pp. 57–58.

Lake Williams. A serpent, 30–40 feet long. Michel Meurger and Claude Gagnon, *Lake Monster Traditions: A Cross-Cultural Analysis* (London: Fortean Tomes, 1988), pp. 82–83.

#### SASKATCHEWAN

Hayman Lake. John Kirk, *In the Domain of Lake Monsters* (Toronto, Canada: Key Porter Books, 1998), p. 196.

Last Mountain Lake, Rowan's Ravine, 50 miles northeast of Regina. In July 1964, a 30-foot creature that "looked like egg-shaped groups attached together" was seen. Betty Sanders Garner, *Monster! Monster!* (Blaine, Wash.: Hancock House, 1995), p. 133.

Peter Pond Lake. See PUFF.

Turtle Lake, 50 miles east of Lloydminster. Possibly a large 10- to 30-foot sturgeon lives here, though the animal is sometimes described as smooth-skinned. Tears holes in fishing nets during the winter. Known as the Turtle Lake terror. "Canadian 'Monster Lakes' in the News," *ISC Newsletter* 1, no. 2 (Summer 1982): 5–6.

#### YUKON

Teslin Lake. A dark creature with black spots was seen June 5, 1977. *Whitehorse Star*, June 8, 1977.

#### Greenland

Lake Natsilik. In 1954, a group of women saw a huge fin as large as a sail that belonged to an



angry water monster. A boat-sized sea scorpion called the Kajanok agdlinartok also lives here. "Water Monsters: Greenland," *Fortean Times*, no. 46 (Spring 1986): 29.

Lake Umanak. A white animal. "Water Monsters: Greenland," *Fortean Times*, no. 46 (Spring 1986): 29.

### United States

#### ALASKA

Big Lake, near Mount Denali. A serpentine or loglike creature, 30 feet long, was seen by Manne Landstrom on September 13, 1970; it had a flat head like a crocodile's. *Kodiak Daily Mirror*, October 29, 1970.

Buckland River. See TIRICHUK.

Crosswind Lake, near Glennallen. Loren Coleman, *Mysterious America* (Boston: Faber and Faber, 1983), p. 276.

Iliamna Lake. See ILLIE.

Kaluluktok Lake, at the head of the Kobuk River. An Inuit man from Alatna once saw a huge fish eat a caribou, a man, and a canoe in this lake. Robert Marshall, *Arctic Village* (New York: Literary Guild, 1933), p. 345.

Lake Minchumina. Loren Coleman, *Mysterious America* (Boston: Faber and Faber, 1983), p. 276.

Noatak River. See TIRICHUK.

Nonvianuk Lake. Gil Paust, "Alaska's Monster Mystery Fish," *Sports Afield*, January 1959, pp. 54, 66.

Walker Lake. Betty Sanders Garner, *Monster! Monster!* (Blaine, Wash.: Hancock House, 1995), p. 122.

#### ARIZONA

Saguaro Lake. Giant catfish, 9 feet long. Loren Coleman, *Mysterious America*, rev. ed. (New York: Paraview, 2001), p. 93.

#### ARKANSAS

Bedias Creek. Loren Coleman, *Mysterious America* (Boston: Faber and Faber, 1983), p. 276.

Lake Conway. Large, brown fish created disturbances in the water in 1952 and 1953. "Deep in the Dark Waters of Lake Conway Lurks a Terrible Monster (Or Maybe Not)," *Conway Log Cabin Democrat*, June 28, 1974; Betty Sanders Garner, *Monster! Monster!* (Blaine, Wash.: Hancock House, 1995), pp. 71–72.

Greers Ferry Lake. A "water panther" with yellow eyes is sometimes heard groaning loudly in the summer. D. Douglas Graham, "Monsters of the Ozarks," *Fate* 48 (November 1995): 32–36.

Illinois River (creek). Loren Coleman, *Mysterious America* (Boston: Faber and Faber, 1983), p. 276.

Mud Lake. The story of a 16-foot monster with thick, scaly skin that some locals harpooned in 1897 is a probable hoax. "Rather Fishy," *Forrest City Times*, May 28, 1897.

White River. See WHITEY.

#### CALIFORNIA

Blue Lakes, east of Ukiah. A dragonlike animal, 20 feet long, was reported in 1870 and 1871. Hector Lee, *Heroes, Villains and Ghosts: Folklore of Old California* (Santa Barbara, Calif.: Capra Press, 1984), pp. 151–155.

Clear Lake. See CLEAR LAKE CATFISH.

Elizabeth Lake. The lake had an evil reputation in the nineteenth century. In the 1880s, Don Chico Lopez claimed to have seen a monster with batlike wings and flippers. It was also described as a large snake with a taste for sheep and calves. Don Felipe Rivera said, in 1886, that the creature was 45 feet long and tried to eat one of his steers. It had six legs and a pair of wings. Horace Bell, *On the Old West Coast* (New York: William Morrow, 1930), pp. 198–206; Jason Song, "At a Remote Forest Lake, Monstrous Legends Spawn," *Los Angeles Times*, January 6, 2001.

Lake Elsinore. See HAMLET.

Folsom Lake. A crocodile was seen here several times between September 1957 and June 1958. *Sacramento Union*, May 17, 1971.

Homer Lake. Northwest Maidu (Penutian) legend of a water manitou. Charles M. Skinner, *American Myths and Legends* (Philadelphia: Lipincott, 1903), vol. 2, pp. 275–276.

Klamath River. "Water dogs" were known to the Native Americans. Roland B. Dixon, "Water Monsters in Northern California," *Journal of American Folklore* 19 (1906): 323.

Lafayette Lake. Alligator-like animal reported in October 1975. Loren Coleman, *Mysterious America* (Boston: Faber and Faber, 1983), pp. 233–239.

Lost Lake, Fresno County. Giant catfish, 8–10 feet long. Loren Coleman, *Mysterious America*, rev. ed. (New York: Paraview, 2001), p. 94.

Sacramento River. A 20- to 30-foot snake seen on August 14, 1999, by Paul Dale Roberts in Sacramento. Paul Dale Roberts, "River Serpent," *Fortean Times*, no. 128 (November 1999): 52.

Stafford Lake. Rumors of a large animal in this small lake north of San Francisco were proven in 1984, when it was drained for dam repairs: a White sturgeon (*Acipenser transmontanus*) 6 feet 6 inches long was recovered. "Stafford Lake Monster Caught," *ISC Newsletter* 4, no. 4 (Winter 1985): 8.

Lake Tahoe. *See* TAHOE TESSIE.

Trinity River. A water panther was known to the Wintun tribe. Roland B. Dixon, "Water Monsters in Northern California," *Journal of American Folklore* 19 (1906): 323.

#### COLORADO

Lake Como. Loren Coleman, *Mysterious America* (Boston: Faber and Faber, 1983), p. 276.

Lake Katherine, near Mount Zirkel. In late August 1979, Jerry Cross and Bill Hoppe saw a black, 15-foot animal with a hump. *Denver Post*, October 19, 1979.

Twin Lakes Reservoir. Around 1939, Mrs. Jess L. Gerardi and her family saw an animal with a dinosaur's head. *Denver Post*, June 17, 1979.

#### CONNECTICUT

Lake Basile. One report from 1949 of a creature that emerged from the lake, left claw prints, and galloped like a horse. Loren Coleman, *Mysterious America* (Boston: Faber and Faber, 1983), p. 276.

Connecticut River. Loren Coleman, *Mysterious America* (Boston: Faber and Faber, 1983), p. 276.

Lake Pocotopaug. Janet and Colin Bord, *Unexplained Mysteries of the 20th Century* (Chicago: Contemporary Books, 1989), p. 360.

#### FLORIDA

Lake Clinch. Loren Coleman, *Mysterious America* (Boston: Faber and Faber, 1983), p. 276.

Lake Monroe. Loren Coleman, *Mysterious America* (Boston: Faber and Faber, 1983), p. 276.

St. Johns River. *See* PINKY.

St. Lucie River, North Fork. A 30-foot, brownish-gray monster was seen in May 1975 by Mrs. Dimiter Stoyanoff. Howard D. Salkin, "Mysterious Water Monsters of North America," *Sea Monsters*, Spring 1977, pp. 22–25, 57–58.

Suwannee River. *See* THREE-TOES.

#### GEORGIA

Altamaha River. *See* ALTAMAHA-HA.

Chattahoochie River. Loren Coleman, *Mysterious America* (Boston: Faber and Faber, 1983), p. 276.

No Man's Friend Pond. Loren Coleman, *Mysterious America* (Boston: Faber and Faber, 1983), p. 276.

Savannah River. Loren Coleman, *Mysterious America* (Boston: Faber and Faber, 1983), p. 276.

#### IDAHO

Payette Lake. *See* SHARLIE.

Lake Pend Oreille. *See* PADDLER.

Snake River. On August 22, 1868, a 20-foot animal with fins or wings was seen near Olds Ferry, near Weiser. Federal Writers' Project, *Idaho Lore* (Caldwell, Idaho: Caxton Press, 1939), pp. 104–106.

Tautpahas Park (former lake in), Idaho Falls. An odd animal seen in the early 1900s. Letter, *Fate* 15 (February 1962): 119–120.

#### ILLINOIS

Lake Decatur. Giant, mutated catfish said to live here. Troy Taylor, *Haunted Decatur Revisited* (Alton, Ill.: Whitechapel, 2000).

Lake DuQuoin. An animal was seen in the summer of 1879 by a Mr. Paquette; other sightings were reported until 1968, when the lake was partially drained. Jerome Clark and Loren Coleman, "America's Lake Monsters," *Beyond Reality*, no. 14 (March–April 1975): 28, 33.

Four Lakes Village Quarry, Lisle. Robert Seeger took a photo of something with two humps that he saw making ripples in a quarry lake in October 1970. *Chicago Today*, November 10, 1970.

Lake Michigan. In early August 1867, there were several sightings of a serpentine animal in the lake off the Chicago area, from Evanston to Michigan City, Indiana. *Chicago Tribune*, August 6–7, 1867.

Stump Pond, DuQuoin fairgrounds. Found to be a large catfish. "The Monster of Stump Pond," *Fate* 18 (January 1965): 24–25; "Follow-up," *Fate* 18 (February 1965): 24.

#### INDIANA

Bass Lake. Potawatomi Indian legend of a monster. Donald Smalley, "The Logansport *Telegraph* and the Monster of the Indiana Lakes," *Indiana Magazine of History* 42 (1946): 249–267.

Big Chapman Lake, near Warsaw. On August 16, 1934, W. H. Scott was fishing from a boat when he saw a head, 2 feet across and with cowlike eyes, rise in the water nearby. Jerome Clark and Loren Coleman, "America's Lake Monsters," *Beyond Reality*, no. 14 (March-April 1975): 28, 52.

Big Swan Pond, south of Vincennes. Robert Hedges and others reported a 20- to 25-foot serpentine animal with a white throat in June 1892. "Sea Serpent Seen Again," *Vincennes Commercial Weekly*, June 17, 1892.

Eagle Creek. Loren Coleman, *Mysterious America* (Boston: Faber and Faber, 1983), p. 277.

Fulks Lake. See BEAST OF 'BUSCO.

Hollow Block Lake, near Portland. Squarish animal about 7 feet long that screams. *Cincinnati Enquirer*, August 7, 1960.

Horseshoe Pond, south of Vincennes. In April 1892, Isaac Daines saw a monster resembling a 60-foot, black snake with a dog's head. "A Sea Serpent," *Vincennes Commercial Weekly*, April 22, 1892.

Lake Manitou, Rochester. Probable hoax of 1838. Indian legends about the lake may have been inspired by fossil remains of mastodons in northern Indiana. Albert S. Gatschet, "Water-Monsters of the American Aborigines," *Journal of American Folklore* 12 (1899): 255-260; Donald Smalley, "The Logansport *Telegraph* and the Monster of the Indiana Lakes," *Indiana Magazine of History* 42 (1946): 249-267.

Lake Maxinkuckee. Loren Coleman, *Mysterious America* (Boston: Faber and Faber, 1983), p. 277.

Wabash River. At Huntingdon near the end of the nineteenth century, two women saw a lion-headed animal churning up the water with its tail. Charles M. Skinner, *Myths and Legends of Our Own Land* (Philadelphia: Lippincott, 1896), vol. 2, p. 298.

#### IOWA

Okoboji Lake. A large, oval-headed animal with one hump bumped against a dock where a family was watching it on June 23, 2001. Shadowlands Sea Serpent Page, <http://theshadowlands.net/sightings.htm>.

Spirit Lake. Loren Coleman, *Mysterious America* (Boston: Faber and Faber, 1983), p. 277.

#### KANSAS

Byron Walker Wildlife Refuge [Kingman

County Lake]. A 20-foot-long animal is said to have eaten an entire calf in October 1967. *Kingman (Kans.) Leader-Courier*, October 27, 1967, and August 8 and 15, 1969.

#### KENTUCKY

Herrington Lake, 30 miles south of Louisville. A 15-foot animal was seen several times by classics professor Lawrence S. Thompson. Joe Ward, "Monster Reported Swimming in Herrington Lake," *Louisville Courier-Journal*, August 7, 1972; Alan Markfield, "Professor Says He's Seen a Prehistoric Creature Swimming in a Kentucky Lake," *Cincinnati Enquirer*, November 12, 1972.

Reynolds Lake. A giant snake was reported in this small Oldham County lake in 1965. "More and More," *Fate* 16 (December 1965): 22.

#### LOUISIANA

Calcasieu River. Loren Coleman, *Mysterious America* (Boston: Faber and Faber, 1983), p. 277.

#### MAINE

Boyden Lake. See WĪWĪLÁMECQ.

Chain Lakes. Passamaquoddy legend of a 50-foot snake that is active in winter. Charles M. Skinner, *American Myths and Legends* (Philadelphia: Lippincott, 1903), vol. 2, pp. 277-279.

Machias Lake. Lake monster seen in 1881. *Aledo (Ill.) Democrat*, December 9, 1881, p. 2.

Moosehead Lake. *Down East* 17, no. 2 (September 1971): 41.

Rangeley Lake. A giant fish, the size of a sturgeon or larger, routinely seen but never caught by fishermen in the 1970s and 1980s. Loren Coleman, *Mysterious America* (Boston: Faber and Faber, 1983), p. 277.

Sysladobsis Lake. An 8-foot-long snake with a dog's head. Charles M. Skinner, *Myths and Legends of Our Own Land* (Philadelphia: Lippincott, 1896), vol. 2, p. 299.

#### MARYLAND

Patuxent River. A "dragon" was seen around 1933. Alain Y. Dessaint, ed., *Historical Tours through Southern Maryland Today: The Lower Patuxent* (La Plata: Southern Maryland Today, 1983).

Zekiah Swamp, Charles County. See EELPOOT.

## MASSACHUSETTS

Silver Lake. Tales of a giant frog, as large as a small human, during the 1920s and 1930s. Loren Coleman, *Mysterious America* (Boston: Faber and Faber, 1983), p. 277.

Twin Lakes, Berkshire Hills. In April 1890, a 25-foot water snake was seen. Charles M. Skinner, *Myths and Legends of Our Own Land* (Philadelphia: Lippincott, 1896), vol. 2, p. 298.

## MICHIGAN

Au Train Lake. In the 1870s, Bill Powell's father watched a large animal circle his canoe twice. Richard M. Dorson, *Bloodstoppers and Bearwalkers* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1952), p. 247.

Carter Lake, near Hastings. A 20-foot-long snake. Loren Coleman, "On the Trail of Giant Snakes," *Fortean Times*, no. 33 (Autumn 1980): 38–40.

Lake Charlevoix. A green, 30-foot-long animal was seen sunning itself off Gull Island in 1895. Gerald L. Nelson, "Sea Serpents and Hairy Beasts," *Detroit News*, November 26, 1974, p. 1A.

Leelanau Lake. In 1910, William Gauthier almost tied his boat to a long-necked animal that he mistook for a tree. Shadowlands Sea Serpent Page, <http://theshadowlands.net/serpent2.htm#lake>.

Lake Michigan. Dubious monsters were reported off Muskegon and Petoskey in 1892. "Western Lake Resorts Have Each a Water Monster," *Chicago Tribune*, July 24, 1892; Gary S. Mangiacopra, "Water Monsters of the Midwestern Lakes," *Pursuit*, no. 46 (Spring 1979): 50–57.

Narrow Lake. Lake monster seen in 1886. *New York Herald*, September 3, 1886.

Nichols Lake. A woman watched a 30-foot animal with a 6-foot neck in the spring of 1972. *Toledo Blade*, May 24, 1977.

Paint River. Two women saw a dark, serpentine animal with six humps and a head bigger than a pail swimming with an undulating motion northward up the river in 1922. Ivan T. Sanderson, *Things* (New York: Pyramid, 1967), pp. 33–34.

Lake St. Clair. A 60-foot, scaly serpent was seen from the deck of the cruise ship *City of Detroit III* in 1948. Gerald L. Nelson, "Sea Serpents and Hairy Beasts," *Detroit News*, November 26, 1974, p. 1A.

St. Marys River. Probable lake monster hoax in 1892. "Western Lake Resorts Have Each a Water Monster," *Chicago Tribune*, July 24, 1892.

Straits of Mackinac. On June 21, 1976, an 18-foot, serpentine animal was seen off Point Nipigon by the owner of the Four Seasons Motel. Other sightings occurred over the next few days. The animal submerged each time a boat or canoe approached. "Western Lake Resorts Have Each a Water Monster," *Chicago Tribune*, July 24, 1892; *Grand Rapids Press*, June 25, 1976; Mark A. Hall, "Lake Michigan Monsters," *Wonders* 2, no. 2 (June 1993): 36–45.

Lake Superior. Indian lake monster legend. A large fish, about 20 feet long, was seen by a fisherman near Stannard Rock in July 1998; it may have been a large Lake sturgeon (*Acipenser fulvescens*), though these generally grow no more than 9 feet in length. Jay Gourley, *The Great Lakes Triangle* (Greenwich, Conn.: Fawcett, 1977), p. 46; "Giant Sturgeon in Lake Superior?" *Cryptozoology Review* 3, no. 3 (Winter-Spring 1999): 6–7.

Swan Lake. An animal seen on August 15, 1946, was later identified as a swimming cow. "No Such Animal," *Doubt*, no. 17 (1947): 260.

Thunder Bay. A lake monster was seen off Alpena in June 1888. *Delphos (Kan.) Carrier*, June 22, 1888.

Trout Bay, Lake Superior. A big snake making a large wake was seen around 1932 by Angus Steinhoff and Van Dein. Richard M. Dorson, *Bloodstoppers and Bearwalkers* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1952), pp. 247–248.

Williams Lake. In 1973, a lizardlike animal attacked a young couple and dented their car. "A Chronology of Michigan Creatures," *Michigan Anomaly Research* 1, no. 2 (Winter 1980): 4.

## MINNESOTA

Basswood Lake. Bill Powell once saw a peculiar spouting in this lake. Richard M. Dorson, *Bloodstoppers and Bearwalkers* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1952), p. 247.

Big Pine Lake. Possibly a giant sturgeon, nicknamed "Oscar." Betty Sanders Garner, *Monster! Monster!* (Blaine, Wash.: Hancock House, 1995), p. 181.

Big Sandy Lake. Chris Engstein fired at a horned monster in August 1886. Charles Fort, *The Books of Charles Fort* (New York: Henry Holt, 1941), p. 615.

Leech Lake. John Aldrich and Skip Christman were using a fish-finder in September 1976 when they detected two 60-foot targets at a depth of

around 100 feet. *Minneapolis Star*, October 1, 1976; Betty Sanders Garner, *Monster! Monster!* (Blaine, Wash.: Hancock House, 1995), pp. 88–89.

Minnesota River, near Eden Prairie. A 12-foot, female snake was taken on board a barge; when it opened its jaws, a dozen small snakes raced out of its mouth. Morris Crow Russell, *Uncle Dudley's Odd Hours: Western Sketches* (Lake City, Minn.: Home Printery, 1904), pp. 136–137.

Lake Minnetonka. A 30-foot, serpentine animal was seen on April 19, 1887, when the Greys Bay Bridge was being built. "Western Lake Resorts Have Each a Water Monster," *Chicago Tribune*, July 24, 1892; LaVerna E. Leipold, *The Lake Minnetonka Book of Days: A Day-by-Day History of the Lake Minnetonka Area* (Excelsior, Minn.: Leipold's of Excelsior, 1975).

Serpent Lake. Despite a statue in nearby Crosby that depicts a 30-foot serpent, this lake has no monster tradition. Its name derives from an Ojibwa word for "snake" that referred to an adulterous husband who was exiled here. Nick Sicuk, "Solving a Lake Monster Myth," *Cryptozoology Review* 4, no. 1 (Summer 2000): 3.

#### MISSISSIPPI

Pascagoula River. Loren Coleman, *Mysterious America* (Boston: Faber and Faber, 1983), p. 277.

#### MISSOURI

Lake Creve Coeur. A mystery fish, 2–4 feet long, with a long tail and reptilian head has been seen as recently as 1987. Charles M. Skinner, *Myths and Legends of Our Own Land* (Philadelphia: Lippincott, 1896), vol. 1, pp. 180–182; Earl A. Collins, *Folk Tales of Missouri* (Boston: Christopher, 1935), pp. 113–114; D. Douglas Graham, "Monsters of the Ozarks," *Fate* 48 (November 1995): 32–36.

Lake of the Ozarks. Giant catfish near Bagnell Dam, as well as an animal with a 20-foot neck and a row of humps. Vance Randolph, *Ozark Superstitions* (New York: Columbia University Press, 1947), p. 219; Jim Brandon, *Weird America* (New York: Dutton, 1978), p. 120.

#### MONTANA

Flathead Lake. See MONTANA NESSIE.

Missouri River. Ronald J. Haller was floating downriver near Fort Benton in the summer of

1970 when his boat collided with a black fish, about 6–8 feet long, that dented its fiberglass structure. *The Missoulan*, January 27, 1971.

Waterton Lake. See OOGLE-BOOGLE.

#### NEBRASKA

Missouri River. See WAKANDAGI.

Walgren [Alkali] Lake. A gray-brown, 40-foot-long, horned animal that ate livestock and roared was reported in this small lake from the 1880s to the 1920s. Louise Pound, *Nebraska Folklore* (Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1959), pp. 114–116; Mark A. Hall, "'Horrors' from the Mesozoic," *Pursuit*, no. 22 (April 1973): 40; Joe Swatek, "Nebraska's Famous Lake Monster," *INFO Journal*, no. 36 (January-February 1980): 2–4.

#### NEVADA

Lake Mead. Giant catfish near Hoover Dam. Loren Coleman, *Mysterious America* (Boston: Faber and Faber, 1983), p. 277.

Pegrand Lake. Harold T. Wilkins, *Secret Cities of Old South America* (New York: Library, 1952), p. 308 n.

Pyramid Lake. A reptile demon was said to cause whirlpools; a Native American legend says that footprints can be seen on the bottom in clear weather. Hubert Howe Bancroft, *The Native Races of the Pacific States of North America*, vol. 3 (New York: D. Appleton, 1874–1876); Catherine S. Fowler et al., "Miscellaneous Papers on Nevada Archaeology, 1–8," *Anthropological Papers of the Nevada State Museum*, no. 14 (1969); "Worms: Sea, Lake, River," *INFO Journal*, no. 10 (Spring 1973): 8–11.

Walker Lake. See CECIL.

#### NEW HAMPSHIRE

Moore Reservoir. An underwater, glowing object was seen on May 20, 1968, by Richard Hansen and his wife and Michael Stinchfield, who said it looked like an alligator submerged up to its eyes. Richard Wolkomir, "The Glowing 'Thing' in Moore Lake," *Fate* 21 (November 1968): 32–36.

#### NEW JERSEY

Columbia. Ivan T. and Sabina Sanderson briefly observed a long, pinkish-orange, wormlike animal in a deep pond on their farm around 1971.



Mark A. Hall, "Sobering Sights of Pink Unknowns," *Wonders* 1, no. 4 (December 1992): 60–64.

North Shrewsbury River. Loren Coleman, *Mysterious America* (Boston: Faber and Faber, 1983), p. 277.

Old Mill Pond, near Trenton. Monster reported March 1, 1975. Roy P. Mackal, *Searching for Hidden Animals* (Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday, 1980), p. 220.

#### NEW YORK

Baldwinsville Mill Pond. Probable hoax. *New York Times*, May 27, 1871.

Black River. In 1951, a 15-foot, dark-brown monster with large eyes, fins, and a round, tapered body was reported. Betty Sanders Garner, *Monster! Monster!* (Blaine, Wash.: Hancock House, 1995), p. 179.

Canandaigua Lake. Indian legend of a large serpent. Charles M. Skinner, *Myths and Legends of Our Own Land* (Philadelphia: Lippincott, 1896), vol. 2, p. 301.

East Caroga Lake. Lewis Decker and fifteen others saw a large animal creating a disturbance in the water on August 30, 1983. Possible Muskellunge (*Esox masquinongy*). Dan L. Lowenski, "Was It a Fish, Or . . . ?" *Pursuit* 64 (1983): 184–185.

East River, off Greenpoint. On June 29, 1856, a yellowish animal with a head like an alligator's and a forked tail was seen by two policemen. *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, July 1, 1856.

Lake George. See HIPPOGRIFF.

Hudson River. In March 1969, an enormous black and gray animal was seen near the City Island Bridge in the Bronx. Betty Sanders Garner, *Monster! Monster!* (Blaine, Wash.: Hancock House, 1995), p. 179.

Lake of the Woods, Jefferson County. In 1929, two women were fishing on the lake when they saw 20 feet of a grayish-tan animal in three arched loops with a sawtooth growth (a mane?) down its back. Ivan T. Sanderson, *Things* (New York: Pyramid, 1967), pp. 31–32.

McGuire's Pond, Forestport. Possible hoax of June 1893. Howard Thomas, *Folklore from the Adirondack Foothills* (Prospect, N.Y.: Prospect Books, 1958), pp. 39–40.

Lake Onondaga. See MOSQUETO.

Lake Ontario. Loglike, serpentine monster seen occasionally in the nineteenth century. "Mis-

cellen," *Notizen aus dem Gebiete der Natur- und Heilkunde*, August 1835; *St. Catherines (Ont.) Constitutional*, June 27, 1867.

Silver Lake. After a group of fishermen reported seeing the head and neck of a monster on July 13, 1855, people flocked to the area, hoping to catch a glimpse of the creature or to capture it. When the Walker House Hotel burned down two years later, a fake monster was discovered, apparently built to encourage business. However, Joe Nickell has pointed out some holes in the hoax story, especially in regard to earlier reports, and prefers the Northern river otter (*Lutra canadensis*) as the stimulus for the sighting. *The Silver Lake Serpent: A Full Account of the Monster as Seen in the Year 1855* (Castile, N.Y.: Gaines and Terry, 1880); Frank D. Roberts, *History of the Town of Perry, N.Y.* (Perry, N.Y.: C. G. Clarke, 1915), pp. 200–202; Herbert J. Hawley, "The Sea Serpent of Silver Lake," *New York Folklore Quarterly* 2 (1945): 191–196; Harry S. Douglass, "The Legend of the Serpent," *New York Folklore Quarterly* 12 (1956): 37–42; John A. Keel, *Strange Creatures from Space and Time* (Greenwich, Conn.: Fawcett, 1970), pp. 254–261; Joe Nickell, *Real-Life X-Files* (Lexington: University Press of Kentucky, 2001), pp. 92–104.

Spirit Lake. Alfred Hulstrunk, "Assorted Ghosts, Ghouls and Goblins of New York State," *Binghamton Press* (Sunday supplement), August 14, 1977, pp. 8–13.

Wading River. Loren Coleman, *Mysterious America* (Boston: Faber and Faber, 1983), p. 277.

#### NORTH CAROLINA

French Broad River. See DAKWA.

Hiwassee Creek. See TLANŪSI.

Lake James. In 1981, some fishermen saw a dragonlike animal the size of a car. Mark A. Hall, "Lake Monsters," *Wonders* 6, no. 1 (March 1999): 11.

#### NORTH DAKOTA

Devil's Lake. Indian legend of a 90-foot, green snake. Charles M. Skinner, *American Myths and Legends* (Philadelphia: Lippincott, 1903), vol. 2, pp. 281–283; Corrine Kenner, "The Curse of Devil's Lake," *Fate* 50 (October 1997): 52–53.

Lake Sakakawea. Reported monster is probably a Paddlefish (*Polyodon spathula*) or Pallid sturgeon (*Scaphirhynchus albus*). "Sakakawea Monster," *Garrison Independent*, June 21, 1979.

## OHIO

Charles Mill Lake, near Mansfield. Strange animal seen in 1959. *Mansfield News-Journal*, March 28, 1959.

Lake Erie. See SOUTH BAY BESSIE.

Olentangy River. A hippopotamus-like animal was seen on April 4, 1982, by policemen and firemen in Columbus. "Aquatic Animal Puzzles Ohioans," *ISC Newsletter* 1, no. 1 (Spring 1982): 9.

Slavens' Pond, Bainbridge. Joe Roush saw a 6- to 8-foot animal in this small pond in 1953. "Joe Roush's Sea Serpent," *Fate* 7 (March 1954): 10–11.

## OKLAHOMA

Lake Eufaula. A 1973 report of a NESSIE-like monster. Janet and Colin Bord, *Unexplained Mysteries of the 20th Century* (Chicago: Contemporary Books, 1989), p. 382.

## OREGON

Crater Lake. Klamath Indian legend of water devils who drag people into the water. Charles M. Skinner, *Myths and Legends of Our Own Land* (Philadelphia: Lippincott, 1896), vol. 2, pp. 302–303.

Crescent Lake. Henry Schwering and Bert Vincent saw an animal with a huge, round head. Peter Cairns, "Colossal Claude and the Sea Monsters," *Portland Oregonian*, September 24, 1967.

Forked Mountain Lake. See AMHÜLUK.

Upper Klamath Lake. Native American legend of an animal that was half dragon, half hippopotamus. Charles M. Skinner, *Myths and Legends of Our Own Land* (Philadelphia: Lippincott, 1896), vol. 2, p. 304.

Wallowa Lake. See BIG WALLY.

## PENNSYLVANIA

Wolf Pond. A 30-foot snake with yellowish rings around its 6-inch-thick body was last seen in September 1887. Charles M. Skinner, *Myths and Legends of Our Own Land* (Philadelphia: Lippincott, 1896), vol. 2, p. 299.

## SOUTH CAROLINA

Goose Creek Lagoon. A bright salmon-pink animal, 5–6 feet long, was seen around 1928 by Herbert Ravenal Sass. It had a smooth tail and short legs. Sass thought it looked like a giant Hellbender (*Cryptobranchus alleganiensis*), though that animal

is much smaller and not found in South Carolina. "The Pink What-Is-It?" *Saturday Evening Post*, December 4, 1948, p. 10.

Lake Murray. See MESSIE.

## SOUTH DAKOTA

Lake Campbell. A giant, 4-legged reptile forced a farmer's tractor off the road in 1934. "More Monsters," *Doubt*, no. 16 (1946): 236–237.

Missouri River. See MI-NI-WA-TU, UNKTEHI.

## TENNESSEE

Forked Deer River. Odd, white-faced creature with black and white spots seen in the South Fork near Bells on July 17, 1871. *Perth (Ontario) Courier*, October 27, 1871.

Kentucky Lake. Alligator snapping turtles (*Macrochelys temminckii*) have been reported since 1954. 2000 Zoology Section Abstracts, [http://kesler.biology.rhodes.edu/tas/zoology\\_abstracts.htm](http://kesler.biology.rhodes.edu/tas/zoology_abstracts.htm).

Little Tennessee River. See DAKWA.

## TEXAS

Brazos River. An 18-foot-long, serpentine animal with an alligator-like head was seen in 1853. *Burlington (Vt.) Free Press*, May 23, 1853.

Lake O' the Pines. Giant catfish. Loren Coleman, *Mysterious America*, rev. ed. (New York: Paraview, 2001), p. 93.

## UTAH

Bear Lake. A 90-foot, serpentine monster with short legs that allowed it to crawl out on the shore was reported from 1830 to 1876. In 1996, there was a contest to name the monster; the winning entry was "Isabella." Phil Robinson, "Saunterings in Utah," *Harper's New Monthly Magazine* 67 (October 1883): 705–714; Dale L. Morgan, *The Great Salt Lake* (Indianapolis, Ind.: Bobbs-Merrill, 1947), pp. 380–384; Austin E. Fife, "The Bear Lake Monsters," *Utah Humanities Review* 1 (1948): 99–106.

Great Salt Lake. J. H. McNeill saw a huge, crocodile-like animal with a head like a horse's on July 8, 1877, off Monument Point near Kelton. *Salt Lake City Semi-Weekly Herald*, July 14, 1877.

Mud Lake. Loren Coleman, *Mysterious America* (Boston: Faber and Faber, 1983), p. 278.

Panguitch Lake. Navajo tradition.

Sevier Lake. *Decatur (Ill.) Republican*, June 10, 1873.

Utah Lake. Said to have a monster in the 1880s. Phil Robinson, "Saunterings in Utah," *Harper's New Monthly Magazine* 67 (October 1883): 705–714.

#### VERMONT

Lake Champlain. See CHAMP.

Connecticut River. Douglas and Dorothy Gove were canoeing from Rygate to Brattleboro in 1968 when they saw an 18- to 24-inch animal with bright green scales. Joseph A. Citro, *Green Mountain Ghouls, Ghosts and Unsolved Mysteries* (Montpelier: Vermont Life, 1994), p. 128.

Dead Creek. Dubious story of a monster that scared some fishermen in 1909. Joseph A. Citro, *Green Mountain Ghouls, Ghosts and Unsolved Mysteries* (Montpelier: Vermont Life, 1994), p. 126.

Lake Willoughby. Audrey Besse and her mother were sitting by the lake in Westmore on September 9, 1986, when they saw an animal with two or three humps swimming southward in the middle of the lake. Joseph A. Citro, *Green Mountain Ghouls, Ghosts and Unsolved Mysteries* (Montpelier: Vermont Life, 1994), pp. 129–130.

Winooski River. Loren Coleman, *Mysterious America* (Boston: Faber and Faber, 1983), p. 278.

Woodbury Lake. A 12-foot, scaly beast with antenna. Joseph A. Citro, *Green Mountain Ghouls, Ghosts and Unsolved Mysteries* (Montpelier: Vermont Life, 1994), p. 128.

#### WASHINGTON

Lake Chelan. An alligator-like animal with wings is said to have bitten a man on the leg near the Devil's Slide. The man's companions applied some fire to the creature, and it let go, after which it flew into the air and plunged back into the lake. *Seattle Times*, December 21, 1895, p. 12; Ella E. Clark, *Indian Legends of the Pacific Northwest* (Berkeley: University of California Press, 1958), pp. 70–72.

Moses Lake. On April 15, 1992, Cliff Johnson reported a large reptile swimming near Marsh Island. John Kirk, *In the Domain of Lake Monsters* (Toronto, Canada: Key Porter Books, 1998), p. 164.

Omak Lake. Walter Cline, "Religion and World View," in Leslie Spier, ed., *The Sinkaietk or Southern Okanagon of Washington* (Menasha, Wis.: George Banta, 1938), pp. 131, 171.

Quinault Lake. Albert Reagan and L. V. W.

Walters, "Tales from the Hoh and Quileute," *Journal of American Folklore* 46 (1933): 297, 324–325.

Rock Lake. Vague reports probably attributable to fish, logs, or waves. In 1853, a band of Palouse Indians running from soldiers were said to have been eaten by a monster here. Charles M. Skinner, *Myths and Legends of Our Own Land* (Philadelphia: Lippincott, 1896), vol. 2, p. 303; John Kirk, *In the Domain of Lake Monsters* (Toronto, Canada: Key Porter Books, 1998), pp. 161–162.

Spirit Lake. Animal with a bearlike head. Paul Kane, *Wanderings of an Artist among the Indians of North America* (Toronto, Canada: Rasmussen Society, 1925), pp. 136–137.

Lake Steilacoom. A female monster known as Whe-athee. State of Washington, <http://www.horrorseek.com/haunted/places/statewashington.html>.

Lake Washington. Monster reports can probably be explained by an 11-foot White sturgeon (*Acipenser transmontanus*) found dead on the shore near Kirkland on November 5, 1987. "No Such Sanderson," *Doubt*, no. 18 (1947): 274; "Monster Time," *Fate* 17 (August 1964): 18–20; *New York Times*, November 7, 1987.

#### WEST VIRGINIA

Monongahela River. See OGUA.

Ohio River, near Parkersburg. A large-headed, serpentine animal, 8–15 feet long, was seen in July 1893. *Pittsburgh (Pa.) Post*, July 8, 1893.

#### WISCONSIN

Browns Lake. On August 4, 1876, three men saw a 27-foot, green-and-blue animal with huge teeth and two vertical fins. "An Aquatic or Amphibious Demon Rises on Brown's Lake," *Burlington (Wis.) Standard-Press*, August 10, 1876.

Chippewa Lake. Loren Coleman, *Mysterious America* (Boston: Faber and Faber, 1983), p. 278.

Delavan Lake. Charles E. Brown, *Sea Serpents: Wisconsin Occurrences of These Weird Water Monsters* (Madison: Wisconsin Folklore Society, 1942).

Devil's Lake. Two huge serpents with finlike paddles were allegedly seen fighting in August 1889. "Western Lake Resorts Have Each a Water Monster," *Chicago Tribune*, July 24, 1892.

Elkhart Lake. An animal with large jaws was seen in the 1890s. Charles E. Brown, *Sea Serpents:*

*Wisconsin Occurrences of These Weird Water Monsters* (Madison: Wisconsin Folklore Society, 1942).

Fowler Lake. Large fish, otter, or beaver. Nineteenth-century sightings. "Western Lake Resorts Have Each a Water Monster," *Chicago Tribune*, July 24, 1892.

Lake Geneva. On July 22, 1892, two boys saw a 100-foot, serpentine animal, which was credited with overturning some boats. "Western Lake Resorts Have Each a Water Monster," *Chicago Tribune*, July 24, 1892; Charles E. Brown, *Sea Serpents: Wisconsin Occurrences of These Weird Water Monsters* (Madison: Wisconsin Folklore Society, 1942).

Lake Kegonsa. Charles E. Brown, *Sea Serpents: Wisconsin Occurrences of These Weird Water Monsters* (Madison: Wisconsin Folklore Society, 1942).

Keshena Lake. Indian legend of a horned snake. Alanson Skinner and John V. Satterlee, "Folklore of the Menomoni Indians," *Anthropological Papers of the American Museum of Natural History* 13 (1915): 490–492.

Koshkonong Lake. Stories of large animals might refer to large pickerel. Charles E. Brown, *Sea Serpents: Wisconsin Occurrences of These Weird Water Monsters* (Madison: Wisconsin Folklore Society, 1942).

Lac La Belle. Immense fish. "Western Lake Resorts Have Each a Water Monster," *Chicago Tribune*, July 24, 1892.

Lake Mendota. See BOZHO.

Lake Michigan. A serpentine animal was reported several times off Milwaukee in the 1890s. Charles E. Brown, *Sea Serpents: Wisconsin Occurrences of These Weird Water Monsters* (Madison: Wisconsin Folklore Society, 1942).

Mississippi River. The Menomoni Indians warned Jacques Marquette in 1673 that the river was filled with monsters, some like enormous trees, others with tigerlike heads. Jacques Marquette, *Récit des voyages et des découvertes du R. père Jacques Marquette de la Compagnie de Jesus* (Albany, N.Y.: Weed, Parsons, 1855).

Lake Monona. Eugene Heath took several shots at a 20-foot-long animal on the evening of June 11, 1897. "What-Is-It in Lake," *Madison Wisconsin State Journal*, June 12, 1897; Charles E. Brown, *Sea Serpents: Wisconsin Occurrences of These Weird Water Monsters* (Madison: Wisconsin Folklore Society, 1942).

Oconomowoc Lake. Charles E. Brown, *Sea Serpents: Wisconsin Occurrences of These Weird Water Monsters* (Madison: Wisconsin Folklore Society, 1942).

Okauchee Lake. A large fish, 6 feet long and weighing 90 pounds, was reported in the 1880s. "Western Lake Resorts Have Each a Water Monster," *Chicago Tribune*, July 24, 1892.

Pewaukee Lake. There were several sightings of a monster in the 1890s. Charles E. Brown, *Sea Serpents: Wisconsin Occurrences of These Weird Water Monsters* (Madison: Wisconsin Folklore Society, 1942).

Red Cedar Lake. A 50-foot animal was seen by a fisherman in 1891. Charles E. Brown, *Sea Serpents: Wisconsin Occurrences of These Weird Water Monsters* (Madison: Wisconsin Folklore Society, 1942).

Lake Ripley. Serpentine animal. Betty Sanders Garner, *Monster! Monster!* (Blaine, Wash.: Hancock House, 1995), p. 181.

Rock Lake. See ROCKY.

Sturgeon Bay. A large, hairy serpent is said to have carried away two sisters. Frank Joseph, *The Lost Pyramids of Rock Lake* (St. Paul, Minn.: Galde, 1992), p. 92.

Lake Waubesa. A dark-green animal, 60–70 feet long, was seen around 1900. Charles E. Brown, *Sea Serpents: Wisconsin Occurrences of These Weird Water Monsters* (Madison: Wisconsin Folklore Society, 1942).

Lake Wingra. A large snapping turtle was mistaken for a monster. Charles E. Brown, *Sea Serpents: Wisconsin Occurrences of These Weird Water Monsters* (Madison: Wisconsin Folklore Society, 1942).

Lake Winnebago. Loren Coleman, *Mysterious America* (Boston: Faber and Faber, 1983), p. 278.

Yellow River. Loren Coleman, *Mysterious America* (Boston: Faber and Faber, 1983), p. 278.

## WYOMING

Alcova Reservoir. Dawn Bruner saw a snakelike creature in the summer of 1982. *Casper Star-Tribune*, April 15, 1983.

Bull Lake. A 50- to 60-foot animal was seen in 1906. *Lander Clipper*, September 6, 1906; John Kirk, *In the Domain of Lake Monsters* (Toronto, Canada: Key Porter Books, 1998), pp. 167–168.

Lake DeSmet. A 30- to 40-foot animal with a bony ridge on its back like a mane was known to the local Indians. A man named Barkey saw two of



them for fifteen minutes in 1892. Edward Gillette, *Locating the Iron Trail* (Boston: Christopher, 1925), pp. 164–166; Ella E. Clark, *Indian Legends from the Northern Rockies* (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1966), pp. 302–303; *Sheridan Press*, December 1–4, 1970.

Hutton Lake. Indian legend of a serpent queen. Charles M. Skinner, *Myths and Legends of Our Own Land* (Philadelphia: Lippincott, 1896), vol. 2, pp. 304–305.

Lake Katherine. Loren Coleman, *Mysterious America* (Boston: Faber and Faber, 1983), p. 278.

Pathfinder Lake. E. Franck and her husband saw a large fish with two humps in 1983. *Casper Star-Tribune*, April 7, 1983.

## South and Central America

### Argentina

Lago Aluminé, Neuquén Province. *See* GUIRIVILU.

Lago Blanco, Chubut Province. *See* PATAGONIAN PLESIOSAUR.

Lago Colhué Huapí, Chubut Province. *See* IEMISCH.

Lago Fagnano, Tierra del Fuego National Territory. One report from 1927. Fabio Picasso, “South American Monsters and Mystery Animals,” *Strange Magazine*, no. 20 (December 1998): 28–35.

Lago Gutiérrez, Río Negro Province. One report from 1938; giant, freshwater rays were seen in 1976. Fabio Picasso, “South American Monsters and Mystery Animals,” *Strange Magazine*, no. 20 (December 1998): 28–35.

Laguna Iberá, Corrientes Province. Hans Krieg, *Als Zoologe in Steppen und Wäldern Patagoniens* (Munich, Germany: J. F. Lehmann, 1940).

Lago Lacar, Neuquén Province. *See* CUERO. Another type of creature, a MERBEING, was seen in the lake around 1850. Berta Koessler, *Tradiciones Araucanas* (La Plata, Argentina: Universidad Nacional de La Plata, 1962), pp. 107–109.

Lago Lolog, Neuquén Province. Monster in the form of a trunk that can flatten itself into a cowskin. Several witnesses saw a moving object resembling a stone on January 17, 1996. *See* CUERO. Max Tafur, “Mythical Creatures in Argentine Lakes,” *INFO Journal*, no. 76 (Autumn 1996): 39–40.

Lago Nahuel Huapí, Neuquén Province. *See* CUERO, NAHUELITO.

Lago Pellegrini, near Cinco Saltos, Río Negro Province. A dinosaur-like animal was reported in the 1930s. Hans Krieg, *Als Zoologe in Steppen und Wäldern Patagoniens* (Munich, Germany: J. F. Lehmann, 1940).

Lago Pueyrredón, Santa Cruz Province. One report from 1910. Fabio Picasso, “South American Monsters and Mystery Animals,” *Strange Magazine*, no. 20 (December 1998): 28–35.

Lago San Martín, Santa Cruz Province. Peter Costello, *In Search of Lake Monsters* (New York: Coward, McCann and Geoghegan, 1974), p. 242.

Río Senguer, Chubut Province. *See* IEMISCH.

Lago Viedma, Santa Cruz Province. Peter Costello, *In Search of Lake Monsters* (New York: Coward, McCann and Geoghegan, 1974), p. 242.

Lago Vintner, Chubut Province. One report from 1900. Fabio Picasso, “South American Monsters and Mystery Animals,” *Strange Magazine*, no. 20 (December 1998): 28–35.

### Bolivia

Río Beni. A 36-foot-long, scaly animal with a doglike head was killed and sent to La Paz. Two smaller heads allegedly grew from its back. “A Bolivian Saurian,” *Scientific American* 49 (1883): 3.

Laguna Origuere. The Ignaciano Indians say a large fish that capsizes boats lives here. Alfred Métraux, “The Native Tribes of Eastern Bolivia and Western Matto Grosso,” *Bulletin of the Bureau of American Ethnology*, no. 134 (1942): 75.

Lago Titicaca. *See* LAKE TITICACA SEAL.

### Brazil

Río Abuna, Acre State. *See* GIANT ANACONDA.

Amazon River. *See* GIANT ANACONDA.

Río Mármore, Mato Grosso do Sul State. Harald Westin saw a 20-foot reptile on the bank of this river in 1931. Karl Shuker, *In Search of Prehistoric Survivors* (London: Blandford, 1995), p. 42.

Río Paraguaçu, Bahia State. Some 30-foot saurians were allegedly seen in the upper reaches of this river in 1995 by geology students. Karl Shuker, *In Search of Prehistoric Survivors* (London: Blandford, 1995), p. 47.

Upper Rio Paraguay, Mato Grosso State. John Kirk, *In the Domain of Lake Monsters* (Toronto, Canada: Key Porter Books, 1998).

Upper Rio Paraná, Goiás State. John Kirk, *In the Domain of Lake Monsters* (Toronto, Canada: Key Porter Books, 1998).



Río Putumayo, Amazonas State. John Kirk, *In the Domain of Lake Monsters* (Toronto, Canada: Key Porter Books, 1998).

Río Trombetas, Pará State. John Kirk, *In the Domain of Lake Monsters* (Toronto, Canada: Key Porter Books, 1998).

#### Colombia

Río Guaviare. John Kirk, *In the Domain of Lake Monsters* (Toronto, Canada: Key Porter Books, 1998).

Río Magdalena. A dinosaur-like animal was reported in 1921. Karl Shuker, *In Search of Prehistoric Survivors* (London: Blandford, 1995), p. 42.

#### Cuba

San Miguel del Padron, lagoon near. Black thing with horns. "San Miguel Lagoon's Monster Rumor Grows," *Columbus (Ohio) Dispatch*, August 23, 1971.

#### French Guiana

Maroni River. See MAIPOLINA.

#### Guatemala

Lago de Atitlán. John Kirk, *In the Domain of Lake Monsters* (Toronto, Canada: Key Porter Books, 1998).

#### Mexico

Lago Catemaco, Veracruz State. A huge, black serpent with two horns was seen in 1969. John A. Keel, *Strange Creatures from Time and Space* (Greenwich, Conn.: Fawcett, 1970), p. 262.

Lago La Alberca, Guanajuato State. See CHAN.

#### Nicaragua

Lago de Nicaragua. John Kirk, *In the Domain of Lake Monsters* (Toronto, Canada: Key Porter Books, 1998).

#### Paraguay

Gran Chaco, swamps in, Boquerón Department. See MANGURUYÚ.

Río Paraguay. See MANGURUYÚ.

#### Peru

Northwest of Yurimaguas, unnamed lake, Loreto Province. Dubious DINOSAUR encounter by Franz Herrmann Schmidt and Capt. Rudolph Pfleng on October 20, 1907. The 35-foot animal had a tapirlike head the size of a beer keg, a long neck, clawed flippers, and a heavy blunt tail. "Prehistoric Monsters in Jungles of the Amazon," *New York Herald*, January 11, 1911; Roy P. Mackal, *A Living Dinosaur?* (Leiden, the Netherlands: E. J. Brill, 1987), pp. 216–221.

Los Angeles Lake. Silver monster seen in 1974. "Silver Lake Monster in Peru," *Fortean Times*, no. 4 (May 1974): 17.

Río Marañón. Plant-eating DINOSAUR allegedly known to local Indians. Leonard Clark, *The Rivers Ran East* (New York: Funk and Wagnalls, 1953).

#### Trinidad

Ortoire River. See HUILLIA.

#### Venezuela

Auyán Tepuy mesa, unnamed river on, Canaima National Park, Bolívar State. Alexander Laime saw three plesiosaur-like animals sunbathing on the riverbank in 1955, but they were only 3 feet long. Uwe George, "Venezuela's Islands in Time," *National Geographic* 175 (May 1989): 526–561; Frank Dux, *The Search for Dinosaurs*, Spring 1994, <http://www.shinyglobe.com/latinamerica/dinosaurs.htm>; Karl Shuker, *In Search of Prehistoric Survivors* (London: Blandford, 1995), p. 81.

Serranía del Moroturo, unnamed lake, Lara State. Water monster, possibly an anaconda. Silvano Lorenzoni, "More on Extant Dinosaurs," *Pursuit*, no. 47 (Summer 1979): 105–109.

# Geographical Index

- AFRICA**, 20, 67, 83, 100–101, 118, 236, 240, 287, 417, 445, 553, 586, 647
- Algeria, 9, 22, 360, 467–468, 634, 642
  - Angola, 102–103, 111, 283, 295, 581, 655
  - Benin, 28, 245, 348, 655
  - Botswana, 276
  - Burkina Faso, 210, 276
  - Burundi, 655
  - Cabinda, 449
  - Cameroon, 65, 165, 192, 210, 213, 281, 345–347, 385–386, 405, 417, 446–447, 515, 628–629, 636, 644, 655
  - Central African Republic, 29–30, 115, 132, 165, 187, 210, 334, 357, 386, 446–447, 515, 551, 581, 636, 642, 655
  - Chad, 23, 67, 132, 223, 309, 357, 407, 445, 551, 558, 567–568, 581, 633, 655–656
  - Comoro Islands, 638, 646
  - Côte d'Ivoire, 165, 192, 210, 345, 394, 490, 621, 625, 630, 634
  - Democratic Republic of the Congo, 30, 57–58, 67, 102–103, 204, 250, 264, 274, 308, 312, 334, 345–346, 358, 394–395, 397, 444, 446, 581, 625–629, 633–634, 637, 639, 641, 656
  - Djibouti, 445
  - Egypt, 21, 44, 89, 417, 430, 445, 451, 469, 474, 476, 493–494, 504, 513–514, 567
  - Equatorial Guinea, 29, 281, 446–447
  - Eritrea, 23, 656
  - Ethiopia, 23, 89, 167, 193, 243, 407, 426, 430, 446, 515, 567–568, 578, 592, 633, 640, 643, 656
  - Gabon, 16, 124, 165, 183, 213, 255, 281, 345, 395–396, 406, 446–447, 449, 492, 581, 628–629, 647, 656
  - Gambia, 184, 388, 656
  - Ghana, 135, 210, 313, 342, 473, 535, 628, 637
  - Guinea, 173–174, 210, 271, 334, 388, 417, 625, 630, 656
  - Kenya, 73, 99, 122, 133, 139, 162, 188, 274, 277–278, 302, 321–323, 357, 368–369, 386, 515–516, 554, 558, 578, 581, 592, 626, 632, 646, 656
  - Liberia, 163, 165, 515, 540, 625, 630, 632, 634
  - Libya, 7–8, 33, 145, 558
  - Madagascar, 65–66, 110, 172, 178–179, 191, 198, 265, 268, 273, 306, 309–310, 316, 462, 552–553, 555, 560, 573, 627–629, 640–641, 646, 649
  - Malawi, 115–116, 565, 656
  - Mali, 104, 210, 445
  - Mauritania, 5
  - Morocco, 22, 213, 417
  - Mozambique, 115, 276, 360, 407, 553, 582, 646
  - Namibia, 191, 367–368, 451–452, 650, 653
  - Niger, 210
  - Nigeria, 245, 313, 567, 629, 634, 636–637, 642, 656
  - Republic of the Congo, 124, 165, 281, 308, 323, 345–347, 372, 385–386, 446–447, 633, 638, 656
  - Rwanda, 122, 245, 273, 515

Africa, continued

- São Tomé, 642
- Senegal, 66, 173, 192, 210, 213, 220, 274, 277, 388, 472, 493, 551, 578, 648
- Sierra Leone, 165, 213, 271, 446, 634
- Somalia, 16, 20, 407, 568, 625, 631
- South Africa, 62, 64, 115, 122–123, 182, 191, 217–218, 247, 272, 276, 278–279, 300, 313, 328, 331, 357, 360, 367, 407, 451, 499, 511–512, 553, 567–568, 581–582, 593, 604, 625–626, 638, 646, 648, 652, 656
- Sudan, 193, 243, 291, 407, 527, 567–568, 575, 578, 580–581, 592, 633, 642, 657
- Swaziland, 593
- Tanzania, 6, 102, 115, 133, 177, 277, 302, 309, 342–343, 386, 405, 416, 440, 554, 626, 628–629, 641, 657
- Togo, 4, 245, 637
- Tunisia, 19, 467, 514, 653, 657
- Uganda, 29, 122, 125, 250, 273–274, 302, 369–370, 372, 394, 515, 625, 633, 641
- Western Sahara, 299
- Zambia, 102–103, 115, 165, 250–251, 279, 358, 393, 637, 657
- Zimbabwe, 115–116, 276, 279, 472, 553, 571, 582, 657

**ASIA**, 81, 186, 236, 373, 417, 495, 497, 586

- Afghanistan, 212, 601
- Andaman Islands, 17
- Armenia, 14, 91, 126, 388, 554
- Azerbaijan, 14, 88, 91, 221, 238, 266–267
- Bangladesh, 31, 63, 202, 258, 436
- Bhutan, 149, 152, 260, 335, 539, 610, 613, 627, 657
- Cambodia, 20, 186, 387, 628, 633, 635
- China, 4, 5, 12–13, 30, 64–65, 122, 142–143, 174, 177, 197, 203–204, 211–212, 216, 219, 239, 246, 273, 275, 284, 311–312, 318, 395, 425, 431, 435–436, 457, 482, 487, 495–496, 535, 563, 599, 601, 605–608, 610, 628–629–631, 634–636, 639–640, 642–643, 647, 657–658
- Georgia, 3, 14, 123, 211, 371, 560
- India, 20, 31, 59, 63, 77, 105, 111, 118, 122, 138, 152, 177, 186, 202, 211–212, 238, 243, 258, 260, 287, 318, 335, 363, 365, 416, 430, 436, 445, 462, 474, 476, 483, 511, 526, 534, 539, 541, 559, 567, 590, 610–611, 613, 626–627, 631, 634, 636, 638–639, 643–644, 650, 658
- Indonesia, 7, 15, 29, 46, 62, 66, 83, 109–111, 122, 136–137, 140, 142, 177, 186, 202–203, 209, 236, 289, 309, 372, 408–410, 466, 486, 527–528, 550, 573, 576, 624, 626–628, 630–631, 633–635, 637–647, 649, 651, 653, 658, 661
- Iran, 62, 88, 126, 136, 318, 388, 418, 426, 500, 567, 637, 646–647
- Iraq, 5, 18, 62, 166, 501, 504, 647, 658
- Israel, 272, 626, 644, 658
- Japan, 142, 148, 177, 233, 251–252, 256, 265, 275, 286, 495, 540–541, 563–564, 602, 630–631, 640, 648, 650, 652, 658
- Kazakhstan, 8, 284, 636, 658
- Korea, 142, 563, 640
- Kyrgyzstan, 212, 284–285, 318, 658
- Laos, 387, 476, 628, 630, 632–635, 638, 649
- Malaysia, 30, 36, 46, 64, 136, 140, 230–231, 323, 409, 444, 486, 559, 566, 570, 604, 626, 635, 640, 642, 646, 653, 658
- Mongolia, 12–13, 30, 216, 273, 310–311, 350–351, 363, 640, 658
- Myanmar, 59, 63, 77, 286, 436, 474, 552, 559, 561, 631–634, 642, 646
- Nepal, 4, 31, 37, 105, 109, 232, 260, 273, 334–335, 341, 374, 436, 456, 460, 511, 539–540, 559, 610–613, 640, 658
- Oman, 626, 648

Pakistan, 31, 211  
 Palestine, 567  
 Philippines, 8, 174, 177, 202, 206–207, 245, 266, 415, 626, 636–637, 642, 645, 648, 652, 658  
 Russia, 5, 14–15, 266, 271, 293, 350, 418, 500  
 Saudi Arabia, 21, 44, 93, 136, 430, 445, 526, 567  
 Siberian Russia, 12, 46, 104, 177, 194–195, 250, 269, 272, 275–276, 285, 310–312, 321, 324, 340,  
 363, 434, 443, 504, 519, 534, 562, 580, 621, 626, 637, 640, 652, 658–659  
 Sri Lanka, 126, 238, 389, 416  
 Syria, 504, 636  
 Taiwan, 639–640, 643  
 Tajikistan, 5, 64, 126, 172, 212, 220–221, 263, 372, 418, 601  
 Thailand, 202, 365, 476, 489, 541, 561, 626, 632–633, 637, 642, 646–648  
 Tibet, 4, 149, 152, 188, 234, 258, 334–335, 395, 436, 451, 460, 539, 559, 567, 610–611, 613,  
 633–634, 643, 659  
 Turkey, 84, 88, 101, 176–177, 231, 271, 290, 374, 388, 445, 474, 499, 536, 584, 638, 659  
 Uzbekistan, 64, 567  
 Vietnam, 110, 113, 143, 177, 198, 234, 282, 316, 339, 360, 387, 416, 452, 495, 626–630, 632–635,  
 638–639, 641, 646–648, 659  
 Yemen, 372, 634, 646

#### **CENTRAL AMERICA AND THE CARIBBEAN, 82, 150, 326, 544**

Bahamas, 101, 113, 176, 303, 604, 652  
 Belize, 122, 150, 205, 503, 652  
 British Virgin Islands, 644  
 Caicos Islands, 303  
 Costa Rica, 60, 106, 112, 150, 158, 635–636, 645  
 Cuba, 220, 252–253, 303, 375, 636, 643, 690  
 Dominican Republic, 106, 173, 644  
 El Salvador, 106, 636  
 Guatemala, 16, 106, 150, 503, 636, 638, 641, 690  
 Haiti, 87, 375  
 Honduras, 150, 156, 503, 522, 566, 587  
 Jamaica, 87, 456  
 Nicaragua, 106, 158, 337, 503, 566, 587, 599, 615, 690  
 Panama, 150, 158, 314, 625, 635–636, 645, 651  
 Puerto Rico, 47–48, 106–108, 256, 284, 375, 640  
 St. Lucia, 542  
 Trinidad, 239, 245, 690

#### **EUROPE, 33, 81, 147, 174, 235, 321, 445, 466, 594, 626**

Albania, 474  
 Austria, 33, 60, 147, 240, 475, 537, 538, 635, 661  
 Belgium, 60, 129, 305, 661  
 Bosnia, 168, 440  
 Bulgaria, 74, 168, 466  
 Crete, 115, 118, 629  
 Croatia, 60, 440, 528, 572, 651, 661  
 Cyprus, 634  
 Czech Republic, 9, 466, 580, 661  
 Denmark, 9, 215, 232, 282, 389, 477, 558, 662  
 Estonia, 389, 573, 662  
 Faroe Islands, 491  
 Finland, 9, 294, 389, 573, 662

Europe, *continued*

- France, 9, 32, 40–42, 60, 122, 168, 186, 195, 198, 218, 245, 252, 260, 283, 291, 324, 329, 411, 427, 457, 470, 483, 499, 536–537, 574, 580, 594–595, 650, 662
- Germany, 9, 60, 232, 238, 296, 389, 537, 567, 584, 594–595, 635, 662–663
- Great Britain, 9, 60, 299
- Channel Islands*, 144, 539
- England*, 10–11, 31, 33, 38–39, 60–61, 63, 68–70, 121, 129, 144–145, 171, 176, 184, 192, 195, 229, 296, 317, 328–329, 344, 354, 362, 393, 412, 425, 427–428, 439, 454, 458, 475, 483, 494, 517, 531–532, 555, 590–591, 596–597, 671–672
- Isle of Man*, 169, 329, 344, 439, 580
- Northern Ireland*, 60, 68, 249, 672
- Scotland*, 21, 44, 51, 64–66, 68–70, 81, 116, 129, 144, 153, 169, 171, 173, 192, 214, 233, 269–270, 298–299, 307, 329–331, 353, 361, 375, 389, 396, 426, 434, 439, 454, 483–485, 490–491, 558–559, 570, 580, 583, 672–674
- Wales*, 5, 37, 68–70, 144, 169, 176, 187, 221–222, 296, 329, 439, 482, 539, 580, 583–584, 96–597, 674
- Greece, 93, 147, 195, 198, 231, 324, 374, 417, 474, 499–500, 513, 526, 529, 557, 584, 645
- Hungary, 240, 595
- Iceland, 169, 171, 214, 232, 289, 361, 389, 396, 491, 505, 558, 663
- Ireland, 10–11, 60, 86, 93, 136–137, 169, 171, 195, 248–249, 320, 329, 332, 426, 439, 491, 580, 596, 663–666
- Italy, 9, 33, 60, 112, 118, 195, 198, 260, 296, 324, 349, 469, 481, 500, 537, 538, 580, 594, 652, 666
- Latvia, 573
- Lithuania, 573
- Montenegro, 94, 440
- Netherlands, 329
- Norway, 169, 207, 214, 232–233, 286, 294, 328, 342, 389, 396, 465, 481, 491–492, 530, 558, 572, 666–669
- Poland, 33, 60, 148, 537, 538, 567, 573, 669
- Portugal, 106, 328, 557
- Romania, 595, 650
- Russia, 6, 10–11, 19, 73, 222, 293, 329, 443, 466, 573, 601, 669
- Serbia, 10–11, 324, 674
- Spain, 32, 106, 147, 183, 324, 557, 645, 669
- Sweden, 219, 286, 294–295, 389, 396, 427, 456, 470–471, 477, 507, 524–525, 558, 580, 590, 594, 669–671
- Switzerland, 9, 48, 89, 147, 161–162, 195, 537–538, 574, 671
- Ukraine, 62–63, 163, 466, 567, 584

**NORTH AMERICA**, 321, 497, 521, 534, 543

- Canada, 60, 214, 225, 559, 580, 589, 652
- Alberta*, 47, 53–54, 104, 408, 435, 437, 497, 522, 544, 635, 674–675
- British Columbia*, 8, 23, 53–54, 74, 79–80, 83–84, 105, 127, 149, 195, 198–199, 222–223, 229, 255, 263, 277, 282, 289, 296, 299, 322, 328, 361, 366, 394, 399–401, 437, 473, 475, 477, 481, 490, 498, 503, 507, 509–510, 518, 521, 533, 540–541, 559–560, 563, 579, 599, 631, 647, 675–676
- Labrador*, 192, 225, 390, 554, 556
- Manitoba*, 225, 317, 325, 366, 591, 676
- New Brunswick*, 112, 155–158, 192, 214, 220, 259, 285, 301, 314, 404, 428, 467, 504, 591, 630, 676
- Newfoundland*, 114, 225, 283, 299, 308, 328–329, 361, 483–484, 676
- Northwest Territories*, 306, 366–367, 554, 575



*Nova Scotia*, 60, 173, 192, 220, 233, 285, 328, 362, 428, 467, 504, 677  
*Nunavut*, 19, 677  
*Ontario*, 19, 47, 155, 158, 188, 223, 225–227, 231, 244, 314–315, 325, 340–341, 406, 428, 444,  
507, 526, 575, 590, 652, 677–678  
*Prince Edward Island*, 678  
*Québec*, 22, 95, 98, 100, 214, 238–239, 325, 340–341, 407, 438, 678–679  
*Saskatchewan*, 225, 325, 366, 443, 679  
*Yukon Territory*, 366, 418, 635, 679

Greenland, 214, 246, 530, 554, 650, 679–680

Mexico, 7, 16, 43, 82, 91, 98, 106–108, 117, 135–136, 156, 178, 195, 245, 252, 303, 359, 372,  
407–408, 471, 483, 503, 522, 626, 636–637, 641, 643, 645, 647–648, 651, 690

United States, 66, 127, 176, 225, 238, 571, 589, 631  
*Alabama*, 154, 158, 200, 225, 390, 539, 648  
*Alaska*, 17, 53, 85, 182, 189, 193, 207, 245–246, 282, 293, 306, 328, 366–367, 388, 415, 451,  
469, 486, 518–519, 543–544, 552, 554, 559, 575, 577–578, 680  
*Arizona*, 17, 21, 106, 135, 195, 303, 388, 504, 512, 522, 543–544, 645, 680  
*Arkansas*, 47, 154, 193, 200–201, 214, 225, 314, 390, 392, 413, 586, 680  
*California*, 17, 52–54, 65, 101, 110, 156, 195–196, 223–226, 229, 296, 300, 306, 314–315, 322,  
328, 336, 362, 390, 403–404, 421–424, 427, 482–483, 533–534, 552, 556, 559–560, 631,  
643, 648, 680–681  
*Colorado*, 158, 198–199, 225, 427, 583, 639, 681  
*Connecticut*, 154, 208, 225–226, 429, 681  
*Delaware*, 154, 225, 227, 256–257, 427, 522  
*Florida*, 47, 87–88, 106, 108, 167, 205, 252–253, 314, 360, 390, 392, 435–436, 505–506,  
512–513, 542–543, 567, 638, 645, 648, 681  
*Georgia*, 15–16, 87–88, 154, 156, 200, 225, 314, 559–560, 619, 644–645, 648, 681  
*Idaho*, 53, 151, 372, 388, 415, 495–496, 681  
*Illinois*, 47–48, 154, 156–157, 159, 177, 225–226, 293, 314, 373, 390–392, 427–429, 432–433,  
551, 652, 681  
*Indiana*, 38–39, 154–155, 181, 195, 200, 225–226, 296, 314, 390, 392, 403, 428, 444, 571,  
681–682  
*Iowa*, 225, 293, 314, 390, 428, 497, 522, 650, 682  
*Kansas*, 200, 390, 405, 428, 682  
*Kentucky*, 47, 155, 157, 181, 195, 198–200, 223, 225, 355, 390, 521, 534, 682  
*Louisiana*, 155, 225–226, 252–253, 267, 367, 390, 429, 682  
*Maine*, 86, 88–89, 155, 157–159, 225, 277, 299, 314, 325, 429, 566–568, 591, 630, 652, 682  
*Maryland*, 60–61, 99–100, 151, 155, 157–159, 161, 200, 202, 210, 224–227, 296, 403, 510, 652,  
682  
*Massachusetts*, 47, 61, 106, 140–141, 154–156, 200, 225, 328, 359, 361–362, 444, 476, 483, 486,  
683  
*Michigan*, 19, 155, 159, 200, 225–227, 325, 368, 419, 428–429, 444, 543, 575, 683  
*Minnesota*, 155, 195, 225, 325, 338–340, 428, 444, 534, 592–593, 683–684  
*Mississippi*, 47–48, 60, 155, 225, 252–253, 367, 500, 559, 643, 684  
*Missouri*, 47–48, 60, 155–156, 193, 200, 225, 314, 348–349, 390, 413, 429, 433, 684  
*Montana*, 104, 110, 195, 200, 225, 352, 372, 408, 437, 497, 544, 559, 684  
*Nebraska*, 200, 225, 314, 373, 419, 428, 497, 543, 577, 684  
*Nevada*, 91, 151, 195, 225, 227, 388, 395, 533, 684  
*New Hampshire*, 127, 155, 157, 225, 684  
*New Jersey*, 47, 155, 159, 173, 201, 225, 256–257, 296, 314, 333, 359, 390, 419, 593,  
684–685  
*New Mexico*, 22, 278, 303, 435, 504, 554, 621

United States, *continued*

- New York*, 47, 95–96, 98, 106, 155, 159, 177, 188, 195, 200, 225–227, 233, 263, 316, 355, 361, 390, 428, 545–546, 615, 650, 685
- North Carolina*, 37, 121, 154–156, 159, 225, 269, 314, 390, 395, 428, 472, 544, 552, 560, 566, 619, 631, 685
- North Dakota*, 104, 338, 466, 685
- Ohio*, 47, 127, 155–156, 159, 195, 198–201, 223, 225, 227, 296, 314–317, 355–356, 390, 403, 426, 428–429, 511, 586, 652, 686
- Oklahoma*, 47, 155, 200, 225, 272, 314, 367, 390, 392, 419, 428, 592–593, 686
- Oregon*, 17, 23, 47–48, 51, 53–55, 112, 208, 225, 388, 437, 490, 505, 521, 559, 602, 615, 686
- Pennsylvania*, 60, 155, 157, 159, 195, 198–200, 202, 224–227, 256–257, 314–315, 333, 390, 392, 429, 522, 534, 545–546, 551, 559, 686
- Rhode Island*, 140
- South Carolina*, 87–88, 156, 296–297, 316, 333, 559, 686
- South Dakota*, 104, 198, 200, 225, 227, 338, 543, 570, 686
- Tennessee*, 60, 121, 156, 159, 195, 200, 225, 390, 392, 395, 428, 500, 541, 544, 686
- Texas*, 47–48, 106, 139, 156, 177, 198–201, 205, 225, 252, 290, 314, 390, 432, 559, 584, 684, 652, 686
- Utah*, 47, 83, 388, 428, 522–523, 544, 686–687
- Vermont*, 95–98, 156–157, 223, 225, 227, 325, 687
- Virginia*, 99, 127, 156–157, 159, 225, 329, 360
- Washington*, 35, 53–55, 74, 156, 163, 177, 232, 270, 314–315, 372, 399, 428, 437, 473, 475, 490, 505, 510, 518, 521, 559, 576, 650, 687
- West Virginia*, 47–48, 156–157, 159, 181, 195, 201, 225, 314, 355–356, 402, 419, 545, 687
- Wisconsin*, 67, 129, 156, 159, 225, 227, 293, 325, 341, 368, 428, 444, 464, 544, 687–688
- Wyoming*, 47, 151, 238, 388, 559–560, 596, 688–689

OCEANIA

- Australia, 60, 187, 203, 559, 615, 630
- Australian Capital Territory*, 75, 660
- New South Wales*, 24–25, 27–28, 74–75, 151, 258–259, 261, 286, 301, 335–336, 340, 537, 562, 575, 579, 602–603, 616–617, 624–625, 637, 649, 651, 659–660
- Northern Territory*, 27, 259–261, 455, 484, 625–626, 636, 660
- Queensland*, 27, 43, 75, 222, 258–261, 300, 335, 344, 452–454, 486, 529, 549, 602, 608, 616–617, 624–625, 631, 637, 642, 644–645, 648–652, 660
- South Australia*, 24, 75, 186, 198, 259–260, 263, 285, 336, 353, 537, 547–548, 624–625, 639, 641, 647, 660
- Tasmania*, 208–209, 299, 547–549, 602, 617, 660
- Victoria*, 24–25, 30, 74–75, 259–261, 335–336, 537, 547–549, 562, 616, 624, 660–661
- Western Australia*, 24–25, 74–75, 259–261, 411, 515, 537, 547–549, 577, 624–626, 637, 642, 645, 648, 661
- Cook Islands, 483
- Easter Island, 111
- Fiji Islands, 121, 385, 473, 572, 639, 644
- French Polynesia, 278, 301
- Galápagos Islands, 43, 629, 649
- Hawaiian Islands, 206–207, 326, 629, 642, 647–648, 650
- Juan Fernández Archipelago, 630
- Kiribati, 43
- New Caledonia, 43, 149–150, 299–300, 649–650

New Zealand, 24–25, 114, 209, 239, 268, 285, 299, 306–307, 385, 440–441, 460–461, 482–483, 535, 576, 625, 630–631, 638, 640–641, 643, 661  
Norfolk Island, 528  
Papua New Guinea, 7, 21, 23, 59, 128, 137, 204, 213, 229, 334–335, 418, 459, 465, 563, 604, 625–626, 637, 641, 644–645, 649, 652, 661  
Samoa, 572  
Solomon Islands, 363, 459, 465, 639  
Tonga, 204  
Vanuatu, 574  
Wake Island, 641

## **OCEANS AND SEAS**

Adriatic Sea, 648  
Antarctic, 19–20, 512  
Arctic Ocean, 530  
Atlantic Ocean, 4, 34, 43, 86, 88, 140, 173, 176, 192, 197, 203, 205, 233, 237, 246, 282–283, 299, 307, 316, 320, 328–330, 359, 361–362, 374, 416, 468, 476, 481–482, 484–485, 487, 512, 529, 542, 586, 630–631, 649, 652  
Azores Islands, 647  
Baltic Sea, 470, 530  
Bermuda, 4, 34, 43, 176, 197, 203, 205, 416, 484, 542, 638  
Canary Islands, 328, 644  
Caribbean Sea, 87, 173, 303, 648  
Celebes Sea, 203  
Commander Islands, 519–520  
Coral Sea, 328  
Gulf of Aden, 16  
Gulf of California, 320, 631  
Gulf of Maine, 86, 88, 361  
Gulf of Mexico, 87, 111, 203, 651–652  
Île Amsterdam, 638  
Indian Ocean, 16, 19, 182, 203, 219, 283, 320, 416, 462, 553, 604, 630, 640, 646  
Kerguelen Island, 129  
Mauritius, 137–138, 292, 484  
Mediterranean Sea, 126, 198, 215, 271, 290, 307, 349, 360, 374, 528–529, 557  
North Sea, 649  
Norwegian Sea, 233  
Pacific Ocean, 4, 7, 43, 65, 95, 125, 133, 182, 193, 197, 206, 208, 282–283, 300–301, 307, 310, 320, 361, 435, 458, 483, 497, 518–519, 529, 604, 630–631, 649–650, 652  
Red Sea, 153  
Réunion, 458, 649  
St. Helena, 468  
Sea of Okhotsk, 339  
Seychelles Islands, 631, 640–641, 643  
South China Sea, 642, 651  
Tasman Sea, 299  
Timor Sea, 219  
Tristan da Cunha, 639

## **SOUTH AMERICA, 67, 82, 150, 534, 544, 627, 645, 652**

Argentina, 17–18, 60, 82, 86, 117–118, 132, 150, 158, 163, 172, 189, 207, 220, 243, 326, 328, 340, 365–366, 420–421, 437, 527, 565, 579, 581, 603, 625, 631, 638, 689  
Bolivia, 135, 290, 337, 341, 351–352, 625, 627, 631, 637, 689

South America, *continued*

Brazil, 28, 81, 106, 118, 135, 158, 176, 189–190, 205, 207, 210, 219, 248, 256, 313, 319–320, 322, 326, 337, 406, 412, 425, 475, 485, 498, 529, 559, 571, 581, 586, 624–629, 633, 635–638, 640, 642, 644, 646–648, 689–690

Chile, 20, 82, 106, 108, 117, 220, 243, 331, 420, 472, 476, 497, 527, 555–556, 616, 646

Colombia, 123, 150, 173, 210, 305, 310, 345, 351, 412, 471, 496, 526, 581–582, 624, 627, 629, 637, 639, 641, 643–644, 648, 690

Ecuador, 150, 161, 167, 305, 351, 456, 496, 526, 536, 581–582, 627, 635–636, 638–643

French Guiana, 131, 308, 581, 635–636, 690

Guyana, 131–132, 189, 256, 271, 326, 512, 578

Paraguay, 86, 88, 118, 317, 319, 417–418, 581–582, 603, 625, 631, 690

Peru, 19, 135–136, 150, 167, 176, 251, 336, 351, 427, 445, 467, 472, 512, 526, 537, 603, 624, 627, 629–630–631, 636–638, 640–642, 648, 690

Uruguay, 207, 337

Venezuela, 101, 123, 150, 189, 271, 319, 351–352, 412, 471, 571–573, 625, 636–637, 690

# Cryptid Index

## A

- Aale tust, 283  
Aanycke, 389  
Abamaánji, 274  
Abas, 104  
Abasambo, 515  
Abasy, 104  
ABC, 9  
Abele, 446  
Abnauayu, **3**, 589  
Abominable chicken man, 390  
Abominable Florida apeman, 505  
Abominable phantom, 210  
Abominable snowman, **4**, 608  
Abominable swamp slob, 505  
Abominable veldman, 553  
Abonesi, **4**, 508  
Abou-karn, 567  
ABSM, **4**  
Abu hol, 513  
Abu sotan, 592  
Abyssal rainbow gar, **4**, 43  
Achi, 471  
Achiyalabopa, 543  
*Acinonyx jubatus* var. *rex*, 276  
*Acinonyx rex*, 276  
Acorn worm (giant), **4**, 247–248  
Adam-ayu, **4**, 588  
Adam-dzhapais, **5**, 588  
Adam-japayis, 5  
Adam-yapayisy, 5  
Adam-yavei, 5  
Addanc, 5  
Adjulé, **5**, 139  
Adlekhe-titin, **5**, 589  
Adzhina, 220  
Aegipan, 416  
Ælf, 296  
Ælian's sea centipede, 359  
Afa, **5**, 298, 502  
Afanc, **5**, 179, 580  
Afonya, **6**, 194  
Agaba, 567  
Agatch-kishi, **6**, 589  
Agogwe, **6**, 443, 508  
Agou, 402  
Agrios anthropos, **6–7**, 588  
Agua, 402  
Agyo, 266  
Ahamagachkiat, 521  
Ah-een-meelow, **7**, 478  
Ahlu't, 16  
Ahood, **7**, 35, 371  
Ahuítzotl, **7–8**, 412  
Aidakhar, **8**, 179  
Aigipanos, 416  
Aila, 23  
AIZ 6624, 183  
Aképhalos, **8**, 588  
Akkruva, 573  
Äläkwis, **8**, 85  
Alan, **8–9**, 176  
Alar, 150  
Albast, 12  
Albasty, 12  
Alboost, 12  
*Alca impennis*, 214  
Algerian hairy viper, **9**, 509  
Alicornio, 567  
Alien big cat, xxiii, **9–10**, 24, 68, 90, 154, 166  
Alien big dog, **10–12**, 59, 66, 70, 139, 584  
Alkuntam, 543  
Allegwi, 534  
Allergorhai-horhai, 350  
Allghoi khorkhoi, 350  
Alligewi, 534  
Almas, **12–14**, 30, 56, 216, 293, 339, 527, 588  
Almast, 12  
Almasti, **14–15**, 589  
Almasty, 14  
Almudj, 455  
Alovot, **15**, 59  
Altamaha-ha, **15–16**, 179  
Aluche, 16  
Alula whale, **16**, 94  
A'lus, 16  
Alux, **16**, 296  
Amajungi, 264  
Amali, **16**, 345, 395  
Amangachkiat, 521  
Amanit, 592  
Amatpathenya, 17  
Amaypathenya, **16**, 296  
*Ameranthropoides loysi*, 123  
American sea serpent, 360–361  
Amhúluk, **17**, 179  
Amikuk, **17**, 478  
Amphibians (unknown), xxv, **17**, 65, 112, 337, 358, 472, 479, 556, 643–645  
*Amphiptera pacifica*, 307  
Amphiptere, 144  
Amphitrite, 374  
Amy, 79  
A'nasa, 567–568  
Anchu, 136  
Andaman wood owl, xxiv, **17**, 59  
Andean wolf, **17–18**, 139  
Anfish, **18**, 179  
Angeoa, **19**, 179  
Anghenfil, 539  
Angka, 19  
Angont, **19**, 179  
Animikii, 543  
Anjing hutan, 110, 653  
Anka, **19**, 59, 500  
Anka kuşu, 19  
Anka-mogrel, 19  
Anker-trold, 283  
*Anodorhynchus glaucus*, 207  
Anomalous jaguar, **19**, 90  
Antarctic killer whale, **19–20**, 94



- Antarctic long-finned whale, **20**, 94
- Antipodes, **20**, 588
- Anxo, 32
- Apamándi, 274
- Apris, xxxvi, **20**, 509
- Asparās, **20**, 327
- Arabian flying snake, **20–21**, 178
- Arassas, 537
- Archie, **21**, 179
- Architeuthis dux*, 283
- Argusianus bipunctatus*, 140
- Arimaspean, 118, 216
- Arizona jaguar, **21**, 90–91, 159
- Artakourma, 209
- Artrellia, **21**, 23, 298
- Aru pendek, 410
- Arulataq, 366
- Arynk, 275
- Arysa, 275
- Asamanukpa, 209
- Aseka-moke, 163
- Ashley leopard, 68
- Ashuaps, **22**, 179
- Aspidochelone, 172
- Atahsaia, **22**, 85
- Atargatis, 125
- Atcen, 22
- Atcheme, 22
- Atchen, **22**, 85
- Ateles loysi*, 123
- A'tix, 521
- Atlas bear, **22–23**, 36, 369
- Atnan, **23**, 296
- Atshen, 22
- Attakourma, 209
- Atti, 633
- Atu rimbo, 410
- Atúnkai, **23**, 179
- Au angí-angí, 21, **23**, 298
- Auck, 399
- Aughisky, 580
- Aul, 7
- Auli, **23–24**, 501
- Australian big cat, **24–26**, 90, 322, 578
- Australian bush ape, 616
- Australian camel, **26–27**, 237
- Australian giant monitor, **27–28**, 298
- Australopithecus canadensis*, 52
- Autrimpas, 573
- Aypa, **28**, 581
- Ayrshire puma, 68
- Az-i-wû-gûm-ki-mukh-'ti, 577
- Aziza, **28**, 296
- B**
- Ba'a, 543
- Babette, 9
- Bäckahäst, 580
- Badak tanggiling, **29**, 237
- Badigui, **29**, 345
- Bagge's black bird, **29–30**, 58
- Bagwajiniwag, 444
- Bahnyip, 74
- Bái-xióng, **30**, 36
- Bakanga, **30**, 515
- Balaena gibbosa*, 476
- Balbal, 8
- Bali djakai, 46
- Balong bidai, **30**, 179
- Bang, 31
- Bangenza, **30**, 442
- Bangjakri, 31
- Bangpûtys, 573
- Banib, **30**, 74
- Banib-ba-gunuwar, 30
- Ban-jhankri, **30–31**, 608
- Ban-manche, 31
- Ban-manush, **31**, 588
- Bardín booger, 505
- Bargest, 31
- Barghaist, 31
- Barghest, 31
- Barguest, **31**, 60
- Bâri, 209
- Bar-manu, **31–32**, 293, 339, 588
- Barmi birgoo, 259
- Barn-ghaist, 31
- Barux, 16
- Basajaun, **32**, 589
- Basandere, 32
- Basilisk, xxiii, **32–34**, 89, 493
- Bathyceratias trilynychus*, 542
- Bathyembryx istiothasma*, 416
- Bathysidus pentagrammus*, 176
- Bathysphaera intacta*, **34–35**, 43
- Bats (unknown), xxv, 7, **35**, 82, 162, 167, 172, 178, 205, 220, 405, 626
- Batsquatch, **35–36**, 176
- Batûtût, **36**, 508–509
- Bauchan, 439
- Bear man, 351
- Bear tiger, 63
- Bears (unknown), xxv, 22, 30, **36**, 46, 148, 151, 250, 305, 336, 363, 368, 374, 445, 451, 521, 553
- Beast of Ballymeana, 68
- Beast of Bardia, **36–37**, 163
- Beast of Barnet, 68
- Beast of Basingstoke, 68
- Beast of Beacon Hill, 68
- Beast of Bennachie, 68
- Beast of Bin, 68
- Beast of Bladenboro, **37**, 154
- Beast of Blagdon, 68
- Beast of Bodalag, **37–38**, 509
- Beast of Bodmin Moor, **38**, 68
- Beast of Bolventor, 38
- Beast of Bont, 68
- Beast of Broadoak, 68
- Beast of Broomhill, 68
- Beast of Bucks, 68
- Beast of Bungoma, 592
- Beast of 'Busco, **38–39**, 563
- Beast of Carsington, 68
- Beast of Cézallier, 9
- Beast of Chiswick, 68
- Beast of Esse, 68
- Beast of Estérel, 9
- Beast of Exmoor, **39–40**, 68
- Beast of Gévaudan, 10, **40–43**, 139, 166, 240, 584
- Beast of Inkberrow, 68
- Beast of Margam, 68
- Beast of Milton Keynes, 68
- Beast of Noth, 9
- Beast of Otmoor, 68
- Beast of the Borders, 68
- Beast of Tonmawr, 68, 70–71
- Beast of Tweseldown, 68
- Beast of Valescure, 9
- an Beathach mor Loch Abha, 672
- Beathach mor Loch Ainaslaigh, 677
- Beaverton Bessie, 244
- Bebrices, 32
- Bêc'-boc, 282
- Beebe's abyssal fishes, 4, 34, **43**, 176, 416, 542
- Beebe's manta, xxiv, **43**, 176
- Behemoth, **43–44**, 493
- Bei-sheng, 30
- Beisht kione, 478

- Beithir, **44**, 509  
 Bekk-bok, 281  
 Bennu bird, 19, **44–45**, 58, 430  
 Bensbach's bird of paradise, 59  
 Ben-varrey, 329  
 Bergman's bear, 36, **46**  
 Bergstutz, 537  
 Bermuda blob, 205  
 Beruang rambai, **46**, 443  
 Bes, 445  
 Bésonroubé, 209  
 Bessie, 511  
 Bétsan, 271  
 Bgoji-nin-wag, 444  
 Bhan-jakri, 31  
 Biaban-guli, 221  
 Biby olona, 265  
 el Bien peinado, 116  
 Big bird, xxiii, 35, **46–51**, 58–59, 178, 355, 433–434, 543, 545–546  
 Big buffalo, 521  
 Big bull, 521  
 Big ears, 81  
 Big grey man, **51**, 166, 559  
 Big hairy monster (BHM), 223  
 Big Jim, 200  
 Big one bullocky, 26  
 Big quisquis, 521  
 Big snake, 202  
 Big Wally, **51–52**, 179  
 Bigfoot, xxiv, xxvii, xxxi, xxxviii, xxxix, **52–57**, 84, 106, 127, 154, 166, 194–196, 223, 226–228, 255, 322, 373–374, 390, 392, 421–425, 473, 497, 534, 556, 559, 588–589, 594  
 Bighoot, 202  
 Bili ape, **57–58**, 442  
 Billiwack monster, 223  
 Bilungi, **58**, 588  
 Binesi, 543  
 Birdman, 355  
 Birds (unknown), xxv, 15, 17, 19, 29, 44, 46, **58–59**, 66, 81, 87, 125–126, 134, 138, 140, 148–149, 174, 183, 201, 207, 213–214, 239, 252, 263, 274, 277–278, 286, 292, 308, 321–322, 335, 384–385, 419, 427, 430–432, 435, 440, 456, 458, 460, 461, 462, 473, 493, 499, 507, 520, 526–527, 543, 545, 573, 621, 638–643  
 Birds of paradise (unrecognized), **59**  
 Bir-sindic, **59**, 443  
 Bislavret, 584  
 Bis-cobra, xxxvi–xxxvii, **59**, 298  
 Biscoro, 223  
 Bitarr, 260  
 Bitchun, 30  
 Black beast, 68  
 Black beast of Moray, 68, 269  
 Black dog, xxiv, 31, **59–62**, 63, 67, 116, 136, 166, 183–184, 221, 229, 340, 344, 439, 475, 494, 510, 539, 555, 571, 591  
 Black dog of Hergest, 222  
 Black fish (venomous), **62**, 176  
 Black howler, 413  
 Black lion, **62**, 90  
 Black Malayan tapir, **62**, 237  
 Black panther, 9  
 Black Sea snake, **62–63**, 509  
 Black Shuck, 60, **63**  
 Black tiger, **63–64**, 90  
 Bladder-head boy, 521  
 Bledmall, 478  
 Blemmyes, 8  
 Blemyes, 8  
 B'lian, **64**, 589  
 Blood-sweating horse, **64**, 237  
 Blue bird, 432  
 Blue dog, 60  
 Blue horse, **64**, 237  
 Blue men of the Minch, **64–65**, 327  
 Blue Mountain lion, 578  
 Blue tiger, xxiii, **65**, 90  
 Blue-nosed frog, 17, **65**  
 Bnahua, 3  
 Bobby, 375  
 Bobo, **65**, 404, 478  
 Bòcan, 439  
 Boctogaí, 329  
 Boeaja darat, 653  
 Bogan, 439  
 Bohpoli, 367  
 Boiúba, 189  
 Boiúna, 189  
 Boks, 74  
 Bokyboky, **65–66**, 110  
 Bondegezou, 653  
 Bongo, 310  
 Booa, **66**, 240, 368  
 Boobrie, 59, **66**, 580  
 Booger, **66**, 154, 223, 443  
 Booger dog, 66, 429  
 Booger man, 66  
 Booger owl, 201  
 Boorong, 602  
 Bornean tiger, **66**, 90  
 Boss snake, 202  
*Bothrodon priddii*, xxiv, **67**, 509–510  
 Bowis, 74  
 Bozho, **67**, 179  
 Bozo, 338  
 Brachystomos, **67**, 588  
 Bray Road beast, 60, **67–68**, 584  
 Breaksea devil, 441  
 Brechfa beast, 68  
 Brenin llwyd, **68**, 166  
 Brentford griffin, **68**, 216  
 Briagolong tiger, 24  
 Briau, 387  
 British big cat, xxvii, 9, 38–39, 61, **68–73**, 90, 393, 531  
 Brookton tiger, 24  
 Brosnie, **73**, 179  
 Brown Jack, 260  
 Brownie, 169  
 Brush ape, 390  
 Brush man, 366  
 Buaya darat, 653  
 Bubu, 115  
 Bucca, 439  
 Bucca-boo, 439  
 Buenafoot, 223  
 Buffalo lion, **73**, 90  
 Bugaloo, 616  
 Buggane, 439  
 Bukwas, **73–74**, 85  
 Bulgarian lynx, **74**, 90  
 Bundiaru, 567  
 Bung bung, 515  
 Bunmanus, 31  
 Bunnyar, 74  
 Bunyip, 30, **74–77**, 179, 322, 344, 353, 561, 575, 659–661  
 Bunyup, 74  
 Burgingin, 260  
 Bu-rin, **77**, 509  
 Burley beast, 74  
 Burrunjor, 27  
 Buru, **77**, 298  
 Bushman, 366

- Bwbach, 439  
 Bwca, 439  
 Bwgan, 439
- C
- Caá-pora, 118  
 Cabyll-ushthey, 580  
 Cadborosaurus, 79  
*Cadborosaurus willsi*, 79  
 Caddy, **79–81**, 223, 360–361, 402, 478, 481, 484  
 el Cadejo, 60  
 Cadmore cat, 68  
 Caiçara, 118  
 Cait sith, **81**, 90, 269  
 Caitetu-mundé, **81**, 237  
 Caladrius, 58–59, **81–82**  
 Calchona, **82**, 589  
 California lion, 314  
 Calinges, 287  
 Callicantzari, 593  
 Calystrian, 287  
 Camahueto, **82**, 478  
 Camazotz, 35, **82–83**  
 Camelops, **83**, 136, 237  
 Camoodi, 189  
 Campchurch, **83**, 567  
*Campephilus principalis*, 252  
 Camuenare, 251  
 Canadian alligator, **83–84**, 115, 437  
 Canavar, **84**, 179  
 Cangodrilo, 91  
 Canguro, 106  
 Canip monster lizard, 198–199  
*Canis aureus hungaricus*, 240  
*Canis lupus hodophilax*, 495  
*Canis lupus minor*, 240  
 Cannibal giant, xxiv, 8, 22, 52, 73, **84–85**, 101, 103, 149, 151, 163, 166–167, 188, 195, 207, 214, 220, 222–223, 229, 232, 235, 263, 267, 269–270, 272, 277, 282, 289, 293, 300, 306, 322, 333, 336, 340, 366, 372, 395, 399, 403–404, 419, 432, 466, 473, 490, 503–505, 509–510, 512, 518, 521, 525, 534, 540–541, 552, 554, 559–560, 576, 588–589, 599, 602, 615  
 Cannich puma, 68  
 Caoránach, 664
- Capé-lobo, 318  
 Capelthwaite, 60  
 Cappel, 60  
 Captain Hanna's fish, **86**, 176, 479  
 Carabuncle, **86**, 179  
 Caribbean crowing snake, **86–87**, 509–510  
 Caribbean monk seal, **87**, 489  
 Carolina parakeet, 58–59, **87–88**  
 Cartazonus, 567  
 Carugua, **88**, 443  
 Caspian tiger, **88**, 90, 318  
 Cassie, **88–89**, 360, 478  
 Cat sith, 81  
 Catamount, 154  
 Catawampus, 154  
 Cath paluc, 81  
 Cat-headed snake, **89**, 121, 509, 537  
 Catmose cat, 68  
 Catoblepas, **89**, 493  
 Catoplepe, 89  
 Cats (unknown), xxv, 9, 19, 21, 62–63, 65–66, 73–74, 81, 88, **89–91**, 91, 109–110, 112, 117, 122, 138, 153, 231, 245, 248, 252, 255, 269, 276–277, 309, 314, 341–342, 372, 406–407, 413, 427, 451, 456, 472, 474, 489, 496, 498, 512, 515, 526, 528, 536, 551, 578, 580–581, 590, 592–593, 602–603, 629–630  
 Caucasian black cat, 90, **91**  
 Cax-vinic, **91**, 589  
 Cayporé, 118  
 Ceasg, 329  
 Cecil, **91**, 179  
 Ceffyl dwfr, 580  
 Cenaprugwirion, 187  
 Centaur, **91–93**, 396, 493  
 Cephalopods (unknown), xxv, **93–94**, 181, 192, 198, 205–206, 247, 282, 303, 403, 477, 649, 651, 653  
*Cervus schomburgki*, 476  
 Cetacean centipede, 359  
 Cetaceans (unknown), xxv, 16, 19–20, **94**, 132, 180, 215, 233, 236, 245, 307, 416, 435, 458, 475–476, 478–479, 493, 512, 586, 630–631
- Cetioscolopendra aeliani*, 359  
*Cetodipteros rhinoceros*, 458  
 Cetus, 271  
 Chagljevi, **94–95**, 139  
 Challenger Deep flatfish, **95**, 176  
*Chamaeleo oldeanii*, 405  
 Champ, xxvii, **95–98**, 179–180  
*Champtanystropheus*, 95  
 Champy, 95  
 Chan, **98**, 179  
 Chaousarou, 95, **98–99**, 179  
 Chapalu, 9  
 Charadrius, 81  
 Charlie, 677  
 Chaucahue, 420  
*Chelosauria lovelli*, 344  
 Chelovek medvied, 608  
 Chelovek mishka, 608  
 Chemisit, xxvi, **99**, 368  
 Chemo, 149  
 Chemoiset, 99  
 Chemong, 149  
 Chemosit, 99  
 Chèn, 142  
 Chenoo, 220  
 Chepekwe, 102  
 Chepitchkaam, 285  
 Chepitkam, 285  
 Chequah, 543  
 Chertovka, 466  
 Chesapeake Chessie, 99  
 Chessie, **99–100**, 478  
 Cheval marin, **100–101**, 438, 478  
 Chhudi, 151  
 Chi lung, 142  
 Chiccharnie, 101  
 Chichimeque, 502  
 Chichimicli, 502  
 Chichinité, 502  
 Chick-charney, **101**, 176  
 Chickly cudly, 269  
 le Chien de Bouley, 539  
 Chien rouge, 457  
 Chiha tanka, 104  
 Chihalenchi, 85, **101**  
 Chi'ih, 142  
 Ch'i-lin, 275  
 Chilludo, 82  
 Chiltern puma, 68  
 Chimaera, 101  
 Chimanimani, 582  
 Chimchimen, 243

- Chimera, **101**, 493  
 Chimisit, 99  
 Chimpekwe, 102  
 Chinese white dolphin, 435  
 Chinh's deer, 452  
 Chiniath, 518  
 Chiparemai, **101–102**, 589  
 Chipekwe, **102–103**, 163  
 Chitapo, 657  
 Chiye tanka, 85, **103–104**  
 Choga, 281  
 Choin dubh, 60  
 Chollier's ape, **104**, 442  
 Chonchon, 82  
 Choromanda, 287  
 Christina, **104**, 179  
 Chrocko, 462  
 Chrysomallus, 211  
 Chu'an-t'ou, 176  
 Chuchuna, 104  
 Chuchunaa, **104–105**, 195, 534  
 Chu-mung, **105**, 608  
 Chunucklas, **105**, 179  
 Chupacabras, **106–109**, 166, 327  
 Churail, 238  
 Churails, 151  
 Church grim, 60  
 Chu-teh, 151  
 Chutey, 151  
 Chuti, **109**, 240  
 Cigau, 90, **109**  
 Ciguapas, 106  
 Cin, 136  
 Cincallé, 578  
 Cìrein cròin, 478  
 Civets and mongooses  
     (unknown), xxv, 65, **110**,  
     240, 629–630  
 Clear Lake catfish, **110**, 176  
 Co, 653  
 Cobra-grande, 189  
 Cockatrice, 32–33  
 Coelacanth (unrecorded  
     populations), **110–111**,  
     175–176, 646–647  
 Coje ya menia, **111–112**, 580  
 Coleman frog, xxiv, 17, **112**  
 Colossal Claude, **112**, 478  
 Colovia, **112**, 324, 509–510  
 Columbus's ape-faced cat, 90,  
     **112–113**  
 Columbus's serpent, **113**, 115  
 Comecogollos, 106  
 Con lùdì uòi, 282  
 Con rít, **113–114**, 359–360  
 Conejo, 106  
 Conerre, 471  
*Congopithecus cordieri*, 264  
 Controller, 189  
*Conuroopsis carolinensis*, 87  
 Coochie, 285  
 Coq-djingé, 551  
 Coq-ninji, 551  
 Corc-chluasask, 580  
 Cordering cougar, 24  
 Coromandel man, **114**, 589  
 Coropira, 118  
 Corubira, 118  
 Cougar noire, 255  
 Couja quinta, 653  
 Cressie, **114**, 179  
*Cressiteras anguilloidea*, 114  
 Cretan pterosaur, **115**, 178  
 Critter, 154  
 Crocodilians (unknown), xxv, 83,  
     113, **115**, 180, 277, 295, 298,  
     308, 334, 435, 443, 479, 527  
 Crodh mara, 580  
 Crosswick monster, 198–199  
 Crowing crested cobra, 33, 87,  
     **115–116**, 509  
 Cù sith, 60, **116**  
 Cuero, 93, **116–117**, 179, 248,  
     556, 689  
 Cuero unudo, 116  
 Cuino, **117**, 237  
 Cuitlamiztli, 91, **117**, 240  
 Cullona, 543  
 Culloo, 543  
 Cunarid din, 512  
 Curé-buro, 653  
 Curinguéan, **117–118**, 194, 559  
 Curupira, **118**, 296  
 Cushpij, 615  
 Cŵn annwfn, 222  
 Cŵn annwn, 222  
 Cŵn bendith y mamau, 222  
 Cŵn cyrff, 222  
 Cŵn toili, 222  
 Cŵn wybr, 222  
 Cyclops, **118–119**, 194, 216  
 Cynocephalos, 287  
  
 D  
 Daazelwurm, 537  
 Daeva, 126  
 Dagon, 153  
 Dai-dai, 131  
 Daisy dog, **121**, 166  
 Dajja, 567  
 Dakarkulewal, 567  
 Dakuwaqa, **121**, 176  
 Dakuwaqua, 121  
 Dakwa, **121**, 179  
 Dà-mao-rén, 318  
 Damasia, 122  
 Dando dog, 60  
 Dard, **121–122**, 298, 537  
 Dark leopard, 90, **122**, 273, 372,  
     390  
 Das-adder, **123**, 298  
*Dasogale fontoynonti*, 178  
 Dassie-adder, 123  
*Dasycyon hagenbecki*, 17  
 Dato, 209  
 Datobou, 209  
 Dav, **123**, 589  
 De Loys's ape, **123–124**, 319,  
     443  
 Dea Syria, 125  
 Death bird, 167  
 Debil-debil, 602  
 Dediéka, **124–125**, 281, 443  
 Deep-sea spider, **125**, 248  
 Déguédégué, 209  
*Delphinus rhinoceros*, 458  
 Denman's bird, 58, **125**  
 Derceto, 125  
 Derketo, **125–126**, 327  
 Dev, 123, **126**, 418, 495, 588  
 Devil, 202  
 Devil bird, 59, **126–127**  
 Devil cat, 154  
 Devil monkey, 66, **127–128**,  
     227, 367, 392, 443  
 Devil pig, **128–129**, 237, 322  
 Devil snake, 202  
 Devil-devil, 602  
 Devil's hoofmarks, **129–131**, 465  
 Dhakkan, 455  
 Dhuligal, 151  
 Dhuraghoo, 136  
 Diable de mer, 256  
 Diba, 29  
 Didi, **131–132**, 319, 443  
 Didi-aguiri, 131  
*Didus borbonicus*, 458  
 Dientudo, **132**, 194  
 Dilai, 132

- Dilali, **132**, 580  
 Dimorphic beaked whale, 94,  
**132–133**  
*Dinanthropoides nivalis*, 610  
 Dinderi, 260  
 Dingonek, **133**, 580  
 Dinny-mara, 329  
 Dinosaurs (living), xxv, 58,  
**133–136**, 163, 180, 298, 323,  
 345, 418, 465, 493, 499, 690  
 Dioudiou, 209  
 Div, 126  
 Divi-te zeni, 528  
 Divje devojke, 528  
 Divji moz, 528  
 Divozenky, 528  
 Djenu, 220  
 Djihin, 136  
 Djin, 136  
 Djinni, **136**, 209, 296  
 Djinniyah, 136  
 Dobharchú, **136–137**, 412,  
 664–665  
 Dobsegna, **137**, 547, 549  
 Dod-eersen, 458  
 Dodiéka, 124  
 Dodo, 58, **137–138**, 458  
 Doglas, 90, **138–139**  
 Dog-man, 287  
 Dogs (unknown), xxv, 5, 17, 40,  
 94, 110, **139**, 238, 240, 252,  
 341–342, 429, 457, 495, 575,  
 577, 592, 615  
 Doinney varrey, 329  
 Doko, **139**, 508  
 Domenech's pseudo-goat,  
**139–140**, 237  
 Dominguito, 150  
 Dongo, 139, 445  
 Dongus, 74  
 Doolagard, 151  
 Doolagarl, 151  
 Dooligal, 151  
 Dorraghow, 136  
 Dorsal finner, **140**, 360, 481  
 Double-banded argus, 59, **140**  
 Doudo, 209  
 Douligah, 151  
 Dover demon, **140–142**, 166  
 Doyarchu, 136  
 Drac, 500  
 Draco, 147  
 Drage, 294  
 Dragon (Asian), 135, **142–144**,  
 148, 178, 234, 298, 365,  
 431–432, 493, 501  
 Dragon (British), 101, 135,  
**144–146**, 148, 178, 298, 383,  
 493, 584, 596, 674  
 Dragon (European), xxiii, 135,  
**146–148**, 178, 186, 294, 298,  
 493, 536, 538, 574, 661–663,  
 666, 669, 671  
 Dragon bird, 59, **148**  
 Dragonet, 147  
 Drake, 147, 294  
 Draugr, 215  
 Dredmo, 149  
 Dre-mo, 36, **148–149**, 608, 613  
 Dremo, 149  
 Dronte, 137  
 Dru-didi, 131  
 Dsonoqua, 85, **149**  
 Du, 58–59, **149–150**  
 Duah, 465  
 Duba, 368  
 Duende, **150–151**, 296  
 el Duendi, 150  
 Duenos del monte, 150  
 Duergar, 296  
 Duivenbode's riflebird, 59  
 Dukwally, 543  
 Dulagarl, 151  
 Dulugal, **151**, 616  
 Durgan dragon, 354  
 Durham puma, 68  
 Dwarf, 296  
 Dwayo, 151  
 Dwayyo, **151**, 223  
 Dwendi, 150  
 Dwiwje zony, 528  
 Dzehez-tyrmak, 258  
 Dzhulin, 275  
 Dzimwé, 656  
 Dziwo-zony, 528  
 Dzoavits, 85, **151**  
 Dzu-teh, 36, 109, 149, **151–152**,  
 194, 373, 608, 614  
 E  
 Ea, **153**, 166, 327  
 Ea-bani, 166  
 Each uisce, 580  
 Each uisge, 580  
 Earth hound, **153**, 465  
 Eastern bigfoot, 223  
 Eastern condor, 545  
 Eastern panther, 154  
 Eastern puma, xxiii, xxvii, 10, 37,  
 66, 90–91, **153–161**, 208,  
 257, 314–315, 373, 472, 571  
 Ebôt, 281  
 Eccles cheetah, 68  
*Ectopistes migratorius*, 419  
 Ecuadorean giant, **161**, 194  
 Ecuadorean ground sloth, **161**,  
 508  
 Edizgiganteus, 79  
 Eel-horse, 426, 580  
 Eelpoot, **161**, 179  
 Egbéré, 165  
 Elbst, **161–162**, 179  
 Elephant-dung bat, 35, **162**  
 Elephants (unknown), xxv, 36,  
**162–163**, 236, 241, 310, 436,  
 446, 521, 541  
*Elephas africana pumilio*, 446  
*Elephas fransseni*, 446  
*Elephas maximus rubridens*, 436  
 Elf, 296  
 Elf bull, 580  
 Elguia, 653  
 El-ish-kas, 85, **163**  
 Ellengassen, **163**, 508  
 Elli, 9  
 Elliot's sicklebill, 59  
 Ellyllon, 296  
 Elsie, 229  
 Emela-ntouka, 102, 134,  
**163–165**, 237, 393, 395, 581  
 Emeula natuka, 163  
 Emia-ntouka, 163  
 Emmaville panther, 24  
 Enemy, 366  
 Engargiyar, 368  
 Engbé, **165**, 508  
 Engôt, **165**, 194  
 Éngunguré, 165  
 Engwem, 385  
 Enki, 153  
 Enkidu, **166**, 589  
 Ensut ensut, 409  
 Entities, xxiii, xxv, 10, 51, 59, 68,  
 84, 106, 121, 140, **166**, 176,  
 223, 227–228, 295–296, 327,  
 351, 429, 584  
 Enturargo, 394  
 Entzaeia-yawá, 581  
 Enzinzí, 165



- Eoten, 215  
*Epimachus ellioti*, 59  
*Equus quagga*, 451  
 Erectus hominid, 293  
 Erefilú, 243  
 Erskine Gap monster, 578–579  
 Esakar-paki, **166–167**, 237  
 Esele, 653  
 Esemasa, 446  
 Essala, 446  
 Esti capcaki, 85, **167**  
 Ethiopian deer, **167**, 237  
 Ethiopian hyrax, **167**, 241  
 Ethiopian vampire bat, 35, **167**  
 Etna-na-yaz, 23  
 European flying snake, **168**, 178  
 Ewaipahoma, 101  
 Ezerinis, 573  
 Ézôzôme, 165
- F
- Fairy, **169–172**, 210, 265, 296, 329, 553, 570  
 Fairy hound, 60  
 Fangalabolo, 35, **172**  
 Fängge, 593  
 Fänke, 593  
 Fantasma de los Riscos, **172**, 194  
 Fantasma humano, 91  
 Farbhann, 60  
 Farishta, **172**, 495, 588  
 Farmānraw, 500  
 Farvann, 60  
 Fary, 169  
 Father-of-all-the-turtles, **172–173**, 479, 563  
 Fating'ho, **173–174**, 508  
 Fatui ficarii, 474  
 Faun, **174**, 416, 474, 499  
 Fay, 169  
 Fayry, 169  
 Fear liath mór, 51  
 Fei-fei, **174**, 443, 607  
 Féi-yu, 142  
*Felis concolor*, 154  
*Felis daemon*, 91  
*Felis lanea*, 593  
*Felis silvestris levantina*, 245  
 Femme poisson, 326  
 Fen tiger, 68  
 Fēng-huang, 431  
 Fenix, 430
- Fenoderee, 169  
 Fén-shū, 310  
 Feond, 215  
 Ferier, 169  
 Ferla mór, 51  
 Ferlas mhór, 51  
 Ferlie more, 51  
 Ferreret, 653  
 Ferrish, 169  
 Filipino secretary bird, 59, **174**  
 Firedrake, 147  
 Fireti, 565  
 Fishes (unknown), xxv, 43, 62, 86, 95, 110, 121, **174–176**, 180, 193, 198, 203, 209, 219, 256, 289, 300, 310, 316, 344, 349, 477, 479, 646–648  
 Fiura, 555  
 Five-lined constellation fish, 43, **176**  
 Five-toed llama, **176**, 237  
 Flattie, 352  
 Fluorescent Freddie, 223, 226  
 Flying head, 201  
 Flying humanoid, 8, 35, 101, 166, **176–177**, 186, 221, 231, 235, 256, 355, 408, 412, 440, 473, 517, 540  
 Flying reptiles, xxv, 20, 35, 50, 115, 167, **177–178**, 258, 279, 298, 313, 365, 367, 405, 465, 509–510, 535, 554, 583  
 Fomor, 51  
 Fontoynt's tenrec, **178–179**, 247  
 Forest rhinoceros, 163  
 Forest taniwah, 114  
 Fotsiaondré, **179**, 443  
 Fouke monster, 390, 392  
 Frairy, 169  
 Freshwater monsters, xxi, xxv, xxvii, xlvi, 5, 8, 15, 17–19, 21–23, 30, 51, 67, 73, 76, 84, 86, 91, 95, 98, 104–105, 114, 116, 121, 136, 161, 175–176, **179–181**, 187, 207, 217, 219–220, 229, 231, 233–234, 238–239, 244–245, 247, 251, 263, 277–278, 285–286, 289, 291, 293, 298–299, 302, 305, 313, 316–317, 325, 333, 338, 340–342, 352–353, 355, 361, 365–366, 368, 375, 387–388, 396, 399, 402, 404, 406–408, 412, 415–416, 420, 426, 434–438, 443, 456, 464–465, 478, 487, 489–491, 495, 498, 500, 505, 507, 511, 524, 533, 535, 539, 542, 552, 556, 560, 566, 570, 572–573, 577, 580, 583, 586, 591, 596, 608, 621, **655–690**  
 Freshwater octopus, 93, 117, **181–182**, 334, 556  
 Fudu, 582  
*Fuegopithecus pakensis*, 615  
 Funkwe, 657  
 Furred sea monster, **182**, 478, 484  
 Fu-ts'ang lung, 142
- G
- Gabble ratchet, 184  
 Gabon orangutan, **183**, 443  
 Gabriel feather, 59, **183**  
 Gabriel hound, 60, **183–184**  
 Gabriel ratchet, 184  
 Gadett, 188  
 Galeru, 455  
 Galley trot, 184  
 Gallinejo, 106  
 Gally-trot, 60, **184**  
 Gallywampus, 154  
 Galub-yavan, 212  
 Gambo, **184–186**, 478  
 Ganba, **186**, 509  
 Ganiagwaihegowa, 521  
 Garadiavolo, 256  
 Garefowl, 214  
 Gargouille, 147, **186**  
 Gargoyle, 186  
 Garuda, 176, **186–187**, 500  
 Garutmat, 186  
 Garwalf, 584  
 Gassingrām, **187**, 551  
 Gauarge, 179, **187**  
 Gazeka, 128  
 Genaprugwirion, **187–188**, 298  
 Genie, 136  
 Ge-no'sgwa, 85, **188**  
 Gentle folk, 169  
 Gentry, 169  
 Gerda, 186  
 Gereet, 188  
 Gereit, 188  
 Gérésun bamburshé, **188**, 588

- Gerit, **188**, 194, 370  
 Geteit, **188**, 368  
 Get'qun, 85, **188–189**  
 Ghool-biaban, 212  
 Ghost ape of Marwood, 454  
 Ghost cat, 154  
 Giant anaconda, xxiii, **189–191**,  
 338, 509–510  
 Giant ape, **191**, 443  
 Giant aye-aye, **191–192**, 443  
 Giant beaver, **192**, 465  
 Giant British octopus, 93, **192**  
 Giant bushbaby, **192**, 443  
 Giant centipede, **193**, 248  
 Giant cookiecutter shark, 176,  
**193**  
 Giant Ethiopian lizard, **193**, 298  
 Giant forest hyena, 368–369  
 Giant hairy ape, 559  
 Giant hominids, xxv, 6, 52, 84,  
 104, 118, 132, 151, 161, 165,  
 172, 188, **194–195**, 196, 215,  
 222–223, 235, 258, 266, 272,  
 275, 285, 321, 324, 340, 358,  
 368, 370–373, 385, 408, 420,  
 434, 441, 460, 473, 476, 495,  
 497, 503, 514, 534, 552–553,  
 558–559, 562, 565, 575, 587,  
 621  
 Giant human skeletons, 194,  
**195–197**  
 Giant hyrax of Shaanxi, **197**, 241  
 Giant jellyfish, **197**, 248  
 Giant kangaroo, **198**, 322  
 Giant lungfish, 176, **198**  
 Giant Malagasy tortoise, **198**,  
 563  
 Giant Mediterranean octopus, 93,  
**198**  
 Giant monkey, 127  
 Giant North American lizard,  
**198–200**, 298  
 Giant North American snake,  
**200–201**, 202, 510  
 Giant owl, 46, 59, **201–202**,  
 356, 593  
 Giant Pennsylvania snake, 200,  
**202**, 509–510  
 Giant pink lizard, 198  
 Giant python, **202–203**, 509  
 Giant rabbit, **203**, 322, 455  
 Giant rat-tail, 176, **203**  
 Giant salmon, 176, **203–204**  
 Giant scuttle, 303  
 Giant spider, **204**, 248  
 Giant Tongan skink, **204**, 298  
 Giant vampire bat, 35, 83, **205**  
 Giant water hen, 292  
 Giasticutus, 46  
*Gigantanthropus canadensis*, 52  
 Gigantic octopus, xxi, 94,  
**205–206**, 303  
 Gigantic Pacific octopus, 94,  
**206–207**, 208–209  
*Gigantopithecus canadensis*, 52  
 Gilikanqo, 553  
 Gilyuk, 85, 195, **207**, 559  
 Gin-sung, 457  
 Girkychavyl'in, 275  
 Girt dog, 10, 60  
 Givre, 574  
 Gjevstroll, 179, **207**  
 Glashtin, 580  
 Glaucous macaw, 59, **207–208**  
 Glawackus, 154, 156, **208**  
 Globster, 206, **208–209**  
 Glowing mudskipper, 176, **209**  
 Glyryvilu, 220  
 Gnéna, **209–210**, 296, 445  
 Gnome, 296  
 Goatman, xxiii, **210**, 223, 290  
 Goatsucker, 106  
 Goazi, **210**, 509  
 Golden ant, **211**, 248, 465  
 Golden ram, xxiv, **211–212**, 493  
 Golub-yavan, **212–213**, 526, 588  
 Gombessa, 623, 653  
 Gononet, 99  
 Good people, 169  
 Goodenough Island bird, 58–59,  
**213**  
 Gooligah, 616  
 Goonyak, 223  
 Gorgon, 89  
*Gorilla ellioti*, 449  
*Gorilla mayéma*, 449  
 Gorillaï, **213–214**, 588  
 Gosha, 221  
 Gotteré, 209  
 Gougou, 85, **214**  
 Gowrow, 198, **214**, 298  
 Granby panther, 208  
 Grassman, 223  
 Gray king, 68  
 Great auk, 58–59, **214–215**  
 Great elk, 521  
 Great God Pan, 416  
 Great moose, 521  
 Great sea-serpent, 478  
 Great unknown of the seas, 478  
 Great white wolf, 575  
 Greek dolphin, 94, **215**  
 Green man, 593  
 Grendel, 194, **215**, 593  
 Griffin, 68, **216–217**, 493  
 Griffon, 216  
 Groot slang, 179, **217–218**  
 Grotte Cosquer animal,  
**218–219**, 478  
 Ground shark, 176, **219**  
 Gruagach, 593  
 Gryla, 558  
 Gryphon, 216  
 Gryps, 216–217  
 Gryttie, 179, **219**  
 Guài wù, 179, **219**  
 Guaneru, 29  
 Guaraçai air-breather, 176, **219**  
 Guarifilu, 243  
 Guayazi, 210  
 Gubganana, 14  
 Guerulfus, 584  
 Gugu, 214, 409  
 Gugwé, 85, 214, **220**  
 Guiafairo, 35, **220**  
 Guidiara, 334  
 Güije, **220**, 296  
 Guinné, 209  
 Guirivilu, 179, **220**  
 Guivre, 574  
 Gul, 212, **220–221**, 285, 497,  
 588  
 Gul-biavan, 212  
 Gul'bi-yavan, 212  
 Gulebaney, **221**, 589  
 Guli-b'yabon, 212  
 Gulibyavan, 212  
 Gums, 316  
 Gurt dog, 60  
 Gu-ru-ngaty, 74  
 Guytrash, 555  
 Gwartheg-y-llyn, 580  
 Gwrach-y-rhibyn, 176, **221**  
 Gwyllgi, 60, **221–222**  
 Gwyllion, 169  
 Gyascutus, 510  
 Gyedarra, **222**, 322  
 Gyedm gyilhawli, 222  
 Gyedm gylilix, 85, **222**

- Gyedm lakhs sgyinist, 222  
*Gymnogyps pennsylvanianus*, 545  
 Gyona pel, 194, **222**  
 Gytrash, 555
- H
- Habéby, 179  
 Habisun mörtu, 12  
 Hadjel, **223**, 551  
 Haf-skrimsl, 505  
 Haf-strambr, 505  
 Hahness, 543  
 Hai riyo, 148  
 Haietluk, 79, **223**, 478, 503  
 Hairy biped, xiii, 66, 84, 127, 151, 166, 210, **223–229**, 235, 257, 290, 297, 321, 327, 348, 390, 392, 454, 503–504, 506, 510, 584, 587, 615  
 Hairy horror, 290  
 Hairy Jack, 60, **229**  
 Hairy lizard, **229**, 298  
 Hairy man, 366, 616  
 Hairy moehau, 114  
 Haitló laux, 85, **229**  
 Hakawai, 441  
 Hakuai, 441  
 Hakuwai, 441  
 Halfway people, 467  
*Halshippus olaimagni*, 328  
*Halsydrus pontoppidani*, 478, 483  
 Hamlet, 179, **229–230**  
 Haneturtle, 161  
 Hannover puma, 9  
 Hantu jarang gigi, 409  
 Hantu raya, 230  
 Hantu Sakai, **230–231**, 323, 443, 527  
 Hanush, 615  
 Haoot tuwedyeec, 114  
 Hapaxelor, 231  
 Hapyxelor, 179, **231**  
 Harimau jalur, 90, **231**  
 Harkowhy, 441  
 Harmakhis, 513  
 Harpy, 176, **231–232**  
 Harrum-mo, **232**, 588  
 Hattak chito, 367  
 Havfrue, 232  
 Havhest, **232**, 580  
 Havmand, **232**, 327, 329  
 Havmaður, 232  
 Hayash-hayash kust skaka kupa lake, 399  
 Hazessa, 593  
 Heap big snake, 202  
 Hecaitomixw, 85, **232–233**  
 Heitlik, 223  
*Heloderma europaeum*, 537  
*Hesperopithecus haroldcookii*, 373  
 Hessie, **233**, 478  
*Heteralocha acutirostris*, 239  
 Heuvelmans's seal, 299  
 Hiaschuckaluck, 223  
 Hibagon, **233**, 443  
 Hide, 116  
 High-finned cachalot, 233  
 High-finned sperm whale, 94, **233**  
 Highland puma, 68  
 H'ik'al, 82  
 Hili, 553  
 Him of the hairy hands, 303  
 Hippogriff, 179, **233–234**  
 Hippokampos, 328  
 Hippoturtleox, 179, **234**  
 Hipupiará, 248  
 Hiyit'iik, 223  
 Hlo-mung, 105  
 Hoàn Kiem turtle, **234**, 563  
 Höckwurm, 537  
 Hokioi, 441  
 Holadeira, 475  
 Holzmoia, 593  
 Holzwib, 593  
 Hombre oso, 91  
 Homen marinho, 329  
 Homine agreste, 593  
 Hominids, xlvii, 4, 52, 194, **234–235**, 296, 508  
 l'Homme sauvage, 593  
*Homo ferus*, **235–236**, 585, 589  
*Homo nivis odiosus*, 610  
*Homo nocturnus*, **236**, 443  
*Homo pongoides*, 338  
 Homo silvestris, 593  
*Homo troglodytes*, **236**, 443, 558  
*Homo troglodytes pattersoni*, 421  
 Hondo wolf, 495  
 Hongo, 115  
 Honshu wolf, 495  
 Hoofed mammals (unknown), xxv, 26, 29, 62, 64, 81, 83, 94, 117, 128, 139, 163, 166–167, 176, **236–237**, 241, 248, 260, 291, 316, 340, 350, 363, 406, 426, 444, 451–452, 475–476, 479, 504, 515, 543, 550, 560, 571, 583, 586, 592, 631–635  
 Hoopinflinder, 161  
 Hooter, 60  
 Hor-m-akhet, 513  
 Horn head, **237**, 481  
 Horned hare, xxiii, **237–238**, 455  
 Horned jackal, 139, **238**  
 Horse-eel, 426, 580  
 Horse's head, 100–101, 179, **238–239**, 341, 580  
 Horv, 283  
 Hound of the hill, 184  
 Houston bat man, 176  
 Howie, 247  
 Hsing-hsing, 599  
 Huan, 457  
 Huáng yao, **239**, 583  
 Huecú, 116  
 Huelli, 555  
 Hu-huk, 432, 543  
 Huia, 59, **239**  
 Huilla, 179, **239**  
 Huldre, 169  
 Huldufolk, 169  
 Hün garees, 273  
 Hün göröös, 273  
 Hün har göröös, 273  
 Hungarian reedwolf, 139, **240**  
 Hydra, 198  
*Hydrodamalis gigas*, 519  
 Hyenas (unknown), xxv, 36, 40, 66, 109, 117, **240**, 368, 469, 493, 497  
 Hylophagos, **240**, 588  
 Hymché, 243  
*Hyperhydra egedei*, 530  
*Hyperhydra norvegica*, 530  
 Hyraxes (unknown), xxv, 167, 197, 236, **240–241**, 472  
 Hyrcanian tiger, 88
- I
- Ia-bahr-tedcha, 23  
 Iara, 248  
 Ibibaboka, 189  
 Ichthyophagos, **243**, 588  
 Iemisch, **243–244**, 412, 417  
*Iemisch listai*, 243  
 Igpoggo, 179, **244–245**

- Igpupiarā, 248  
 ?lĥk'al, 245  
 Ijaoe, 410  
 Ijimeré, **245**, 296  
 Ikal, **245**, 296  
 Ikan fomar, 110–111  
 Ikimizi, **245**, 515  
 Ilangurra, 653  
 Île du Levant wildcat, 90,  
   **245**  
 Iligan dolphin, 94, **245**  
 Ilio-holo-i-ka-uaua, 653  
 Ilkai, 459  
 Illankanpanka, 259  
 Illie, 179, **245–246**  
 Imap umassoursua, **246**, 478  
 In-da-dhin-ga, 201  
 Indian devil, 154, 551  
 Inend, 385  
 Ing'ondotuya, 250  
 Injun devil, 208  
 Ink monkey, **246–247**, 443  
 Inkanyamba, 179, **247**  
 Inkhomi, 115  
 Inkondhlo, 278  
 Insectivores (unknown), xxv, 178,  
   **247**, 268, 305, 375, 625–626  
 Invertebrates (unknown), xxv, 4,  
   93, 125, 193, 197, 204, 211,  
   **247–248**, 300, 306, 308, 350,  
   512, 542, 648–653  
 Ipen, 371  
 Ipupiarā, **248**, 327  
 Iretges, 32  
 Irish deer, 237, **248**, 475  
 Irish wildcat, 90, **248**  
 Irizima, **249**, 345  
 Irkuiem, 36, **250**  
 Irquiem, 250  
 Isabella, 686  
 Isiququmadevu, **250–251**,  
   345  
 Island monster, 10  
 Isnachi, **251**, 443  
 Issie, 179, **251–252**  
 Isturitz scimitar cat, 90, **252**  
 Itacayo, 502  
 Itoshi, 657  
 Itsena, 281  
 Itundu, 653  
 Itzam-yeh, 178  
 Itzcuintlipotzotli, 139, **252**  
 Iu-wun, 59
- Ivory-billed woodpecker, xxiii,  
   58–59, **252–254**  
 Iwu, 567
- J
- Jabberwok, 296  
 Jackalope, 238  
 Jacko, 52, **255**  
 Ja-gen-oh, 296  
 Jago-nini, **255**, 345  
 Jaguareté, 90, **255–256**  
 Jâk, 291  
 Jâk-anywong, 291  
 Jamberoo tiger, 24  
 Janjurrie, 258  
 Jann, 136  
*Janthothorax bensbachi*, 59  
 Japanese hairy fish, 176, **256**  
 Japanese wolf, 495  
 Japayi-kishi, 5  
 Jeedarra, 186  
 Jehan Paulu, 593–594  
 Jehan Pelu, 594  
 Jemechim, 243  
 Jemisch, 243  
 Jen-hsiung, 457  
 Jenny Haniver, **256**, 327, 477  
 Jersey devil, 176, **256–258**, 510  
 Jez-tyrmak, 194, **258**  
 Jhoor, **258**, 298  
 Jiao lung, 142  
 Jig-ik-nak, 246  
 Jigüe, 220  
 Jimbra, 259  
 Jingara, **258–259**, 296, 616  
 Jingerā, 258  
 Jingra, 259  
 Jinka, 259  
 Jinni, 136  
 Jipijkamiskw, 259  
 Jipijkma, 259  
 Jipijkmak, **259**, 327  
 Jogung, 194, **259–260**, 559  
 Jongari, 258  
 Jøtul, 558  
 Jotun, 558  
 Jughead, 208  
 Jukhensinggheri, 310  
 Julunggul, 455  
 Juma, 318  
 Jumar, 237, **260**  
 Jungli-admi, **260**, 608  
 Junjadee, **260–261**, 296
- Junjuddi, 260  
 Juras mâte, 573  
 Jutul, 558
- K
- Kaaguerre, 118  
 Kaapore, 118  
 Kabiniro, 368  
 Kadimakara, **263**, 322  
 Kadimurka, 263  
 Kaha, 58–59, **263**  
 Kaiaimunu, 21  
 Kaiapoi tiger, 24  
 Kaigyēt, 85, **263**  
 Kainyn-kutkho, 250  
 Ka-is-to-wah-ea, 179, **263**  
 Kajanok agdlinartok, 680  
 Kajanprati, 74  
 Kakamora, 363  
 Kakawat, 163  
 Kaki besar, 409  
 Kakundakari, 6, **263–265**, 274,  
   323, 508  
 Kalanoro, **265**, 296  
 Kalseru, 455  
 Kalystriai, 287  
 Kamarami, 567  
 Kanaima, 271  
 Kancha, 37  
 Kangaroo Valley panther, 24  
 Kangmi, 334  
 Kannawdzets, 23  
 Kappa, **265–266**, 327  
 Kapre, 194, **266**  
 Kaptar, **266–267**, 589  
 Kapustnik, 519  
 Karafitu, 567  
 Kara-pishik, 266  
 Karkotak Naag, 658  
 Kashehotapalo, 85, **267**, 367  
 Kat, 16  
 Kátcheetohúskw, 521  
 Katcitowack, 521  
 Katenpai, 74–75  
 Kauget, 490  
 Kaurehe, **267–268**, 576  
 Kaureke, 267  
 Kavay, 247, **268**  
 Kawachi, 265  
 Kaweau, 268  
 Kawekaweau, **268–269**, 298,  
   535, 643  
 Kayman, 217

- Ke-cleah kudleah, 269  
 Kecleh-kudleah, 85, **269**  
 Kéédieki, **269**, 588  
 Keetar, 266  
 Kek, 245  
 Kelb-el-khela, 5  
 Kélékongbo, 209  
 Kélékumba, 209  
 Kellas cat, 69, 71, 81, 90–91,  
**269–270**  
 Ke-ló-sumsh, 85, **270**  
 Kelpie, **270–271**, 353, 396, 434,  
 580, 673  
 Kelpy, 270  
 Kempfenfelt Kelly, 244  
 Kenaima, **271**, 296  
 Kènkob, **271**, 508  
 Kereet, 188  
 Keshat, **271**, 589  
 Keteit, 188  
 Ketit, 188  
 Ketos, **271–272**, 478, 481  
 Khaivan-akvan, 212  
 Kheed'eki, 269  
 Kheeter, 265  
 Kheyak, 195, **272**  
 Khi trâu, 387  
 Khimaira, 101  
 Khitka, 466  
 Khodumodumo, **272**, 368  
 Khot-sa-pohl, 85, **272–273**  
 Khün har görüessü, 273  
 Khün-görüessü, 12, **273**, 588  
 Khwit, 3  
 Khya, **273**, 608  
 Kianpraty, 74  
 Kiao lung, 142  
 Kibambangwe, 122, **273**  
 Kichwa mutwe, 368  
 Kidoky, **273–274**, 443  
 Kigezi turaco, 58, **274**  
 Kiik-adam, 284  
 Kiik-kish, 284–285  
 Kiiseego, 394  
 Kikambangwe, 273  
 Kikiyaon, 58, **274**  
 Kikomba, 264, **274–275**, 588  
*Kikomba leloupi*, 274  
 Ki-lin, **275**, 504, 567  
 Kilopilopitsofy, 560–561  
 Kiltanya, 195, **275–276**  
 Kilu kpuk, 310  
 Ki-man, 217  
 Kimos, 265  
 Kine praty, 74  
 Kinepràtia, 74  
 King cheetah, 90, **276–277**  
 King otter, 136  
 Kingstie, 678  
 Kingstown killer, 24  
 Kinosoo, 675  
 Kinpélili, 209  
 Kioh lung, 142  
 Kipumbubu, 115, **277**  
 Ki-rin, 275  
 Kishi-kiyik, 284  
 Kish-kiik, 284  
 Kitalargo, 394  
 Kitanga, 90, **277**  
 Kitikipili, 209  
 Kiwákwe, 85, **277**  
 Klamahsosauros, 79, **277**  
 Klato, 179, **277**  
 Klatomsaurus, **277**  
 Klematosaurus, **277**  
 Klippe, 169  
 Kludde, 60  
 Knobby, 390  
 Knocker, 296  
 Knucker, 144  
 Koao, **277**  
 Koau, 58–59, **277–278**  
 Kobold, 296  
 Kodoelo, **278**, 368  
 Kokolampo, 265  
 Kokotshc, 22  
 Kolkrabbi, 283  
 Kolowisi, 179, **278**  
 Kombessa, 653  
 Kompolen, 324  
 Kondlo, 59, **278–279**  
 Kongamato, 178, **279–281**, 406  
 Konilafquen, 497  
 Konkimbu, 209  
 Konkoma, 209  
 Kontimbié, 209  
 Kontoma, 209  
 !Koo-be-eng, 217  
 Kookwe, 220  
 Koolakamba, 281  
 Kooloo-kamba, 58, **281–282**,  
 442–443  
 Koosh-taa-kaa, 85, **282**  
 Korokombo, 209  
 Korrigan, 169  
 Korupira, 118  
 Kotokely, 265  
 Koula-nguia, 281  
 Koulou-nguira, 281  
 Kouproh, 653  
 !Kouteign !koo-rou, 217  
 Kovoko, 115  
 Kowi anakasha, 367  
 Kowuru, 446  
 Koyorowen, 616  
 Krabbe, 283  
 Kra-dhan, **282**, 443  
 Kraitbull, 259  
 Kraken, xxi, 93–94, **282–284**,  
 623  
 Kraxen, 283  
 Kruth, 186  
 Ksy-gyik, xxvi, **284–285**, 339,  
 527, 588  
 Ktchi ar'husis, 285  
 Ktchi kinepfkwa, 285  
 Ktchi pitchkayam, 179, **285**  
 Ktciawas, 521  
 Kting sipu, 653  
 Kting voar, 653  
 Kubê-rop, 425  
 Kuchena, 104  
 Kuchuna, 104  
 Kuddimudra, 74, 179, **285**  
 Kudenii, 173  
 Kuhkw, 214  
 Kul, 195, **285**, 534  
 Kulieybani, 221  
 Kulu-kanba, 281  
 Kumi, 268, **285–286**, 298  
 Kümün görügesü, 273  
 Kung-lu, 194, **286**, 559  
 Kungstorn, 59, **286**  
 Kunna-kat-eth, 543  
 Kunthum belein, 184  
 Kuperree, 198  
 Kura-mitsu-ha, 142  
 Kura-okami, 142  
 Kura-yama-sumi, 142  
 Kurrea, 179, **286**  
 Kurupi, 118  
 Kurupillan, 497  
 Kurú-piré, 118  
 Kuschka, 537  
 Kushii, 179, **286**  
 Kussie, 286  
 Kwanokasha, 367  
 Kweyi, 385  
 Kwunusela, 543



- Kyklops, 118  
 Kynoképhalos, **286–287**, 508, 595  
 Kyuusenbou, 265
- L
- La la, 85, **289**  
 Lady of the lake, 375  
 Lafquen trilque, 116  
 Lagarfjósormurinn, 179, **289**  
 Lake Erie Larry, 511  
 Lake horse, 580  
 Lake monsters, 179  
 Lake Sentani shark, 176, **289**  
 Lake Titicaca seal, **290**, 489, 501  
 Lake Worth monster, 223, **290**  
 Lakhate, 5  
 Lakshir, 5  
 Lalomena, 560  
 Lamia, 594  
 Lampalagua, 189  
 Laocoön serpent, **290–291**, 478, 481  
 Lascaux unicorn, 237, **291**  
*Latimeria chalumnae*, 110  
*Latimeria menadoensis*, 110  
 Lau, 179, **291–292**  
 Le Guat’s giant, 59, **292–293**  
 Leaping terror, 517  
 Least hominid, 235, **293**, 497  
 Lechy, **293**, 588  
 Leeds devil, 256  
*Leguasia gigantea*, 292  
 Le’kela-bembe, 345, 347  
 Lemmie, 511  
 Lenapízha, 179, **293**  
 Lenghee, 85, **293**  
 Lengolengole, 250  
 Leprechaun, 169  
*Lepus cornutus*, 237  
 Leshi, 293  
 Leviathan, **293–294**, 481, 493, 621  
 Li Queck, 502  
 Liban, 329  
 Libata, 295  
 Licorne, 567  
 Licorno, 567  
 Lidini, 31  
 Lindorm, 147, 179, **294–295**, 298, 669–670  
 Lindsey leopard, 68  
 Lindwurm, 147, 294, 537
- Ling, 653  
 Lingongole, 250  
 Lipata, 115, **295**  
 Lisingingo, 264  
 Lithgow panther, 579  
 Little people, 16, 23, 28, 118, 136, 150, 166, 169, 209, 220, 235, 245, 258, 260, 265, 271, **295–296**, 324, 326, 342, 363, 388, 390, 432, 434, 444, 496, 503, 508, 518, 553, 555, 572, 574, 579, 604, 618  
 Little red men of the Delta, 390  
 Lizard man, 166, 235, **296–297**  
 Lizards (unknown), xxv, 5, 21, 23, 27, 59, 77, 121, 123, 135, 193, 198, 204, 214, 229, 258, 268, 285, 294, **297–298**, 357, 385–386, 405, 411, 437, 537, 572, 643–646  
 Lizzie, 179, **298–299**, 678  
 Llamhigyn y dwr, 179, **299**  
 Lo-an, 259  
 Lobarraz, 584  
 Lobis-homem, 584  
 Lobizon, 584  
*Loborhampbus nobilis*, 59  
 Lobo-toro, 163  
 Loch Murray monster, 333  
 Loch Ness monster, xxi, xxxviii, 375  
 Lofo-toro, 163  
 Log snake, 202  
 Lokpaka, 446  
 Lokwata, 302  
 Loldaika, 386  
 Lóng, 142  
 Long dog, 60  
 Long-ma, 142  
 Longneck, 95, 180, 218, 237, **299–300**, 302, 383, 478–479, 481, 519  
 Loo poo oi’yes, 85, **300**  
 Loonie, 667  
 Lope-kummari, 584  
 Lophenteropneust, 247–248, **300**  
 Lophenteropneusta, 300  
 Lord of the deep, 176, **300–302**  
 Lorelei, 389  
 Lorke, 594  
 Loskotukha, 466  
 Loup rouge, 457  
 Loup-brou, 457
- Loup-garou, 584  
 Loup-varous, 584  
*Loxodonta africana pumilio*, 446  
*Loxodonta fransseni*, 446  
 Lu, 365  
 Lucsa, 303  
 Lukwata, 179, **302**  
 Lummis’s pichu-cuate, **302–303**, 509–510  
 Lun, 161  
 Lung, 142  
 Lung wang, 142  
 Lunkasoose, 314  
 Lupe-panaru, 584  
 Lupu menare, 584  
 Lupu-minare, 584  
 Lupu-minaru, 584  
 Luquata, 302  
 Lusca, 94, 205, **303**  
 Luska, 303  
 Lutin, 169  
 Lynx de la paille, 245
- M
- Maasie, 179, **305**  
 Maboya, 106  
 Macarena bear, 36, **305**  
 Macas mammal, 247, **305**, 322  
 MacFarlane’s bear, 36, **305–306**  
 Macro, 306  
 Madagascan hawk moth (giant), 248, **306**  
 Madukarahat, 85, **306**  
 Mae do rio, 326  
 Maemi, 251  
 Maero, 307  
 Maeroero, **306–307**, 589  
 Mafuca, 281  
 Magenta whale, 94, **307**, 349  
 Maggie, 353  
 Maggot, 248, **308**  
 Mahamba, 115, **308**  
 Mahoni, 366  
 Maighdean mhara, 329  
 Maipolina, **308**, 581, 603  
 Mairoero, 307  
 Majero, 251  
 Makalala, 59, **308–309**  
 Makara, 163, **309**  
 Makoron koro, 616  
 Malagasy lion, 90, **309**  
 Mala-gilagé, **309–310**, 508  
 Malagnira, **310**, 443

- Mallee snake, 336  
 Malpelo monster, 176, **310**  
 Mama fouta, 23  
 Mama himé, 132  
 Mamaimé, 132  
 Mamantu, 163, **310–312**  
 Mamba muntu, 312  
 Mamba mutu, **312**, 327  
 Mami wata, 313  
 Mami water, **313**, 327  
 Mamlambo, 179, **313**  
 Man mountain, 559  
 Manahuna, 326  
 Manananggal, 8  
*Manatus simia*, 518  
 Manaus pterosaur, 178, **313–314**  
 Manbeast, 223  
 Man-beast of Darién, **314**, 443  
 Maned American lion, 90, 154,  
 159, 208, **314–315**, 571  
 Maner, **315–316**, 328, 481  
 Manetúwi msí-píssi, 179, **316**  
 Mang, 142  
 Mang lon, 653  
 Mangarisoaka, 316  
 Mangarsahoc, 237, **316**, 560  
 Mangden, 237, **316**  
 Manguruyú, 176, **316–317**  
 Manimal, 223, 390  
 Maningrida monster, 660  
 Manipogo, 179–180, **317**, 361  
 Man-monkey, **317**, 589  
 Mannie, 660  
 Manny, 317  
 Mänsanzhí, **317–318**, 327  
 Mänsanzhí-kwa, 317  
 Mansfield mystery cat, 154  
 Manta, 116  
*Manta* sp. nov., 43  
 Manticora, **318**, 493  
 Manticore, 318  
 Man-tiger, 318  
 Mantouche, 438  
 Many-coiled sea monster, 359  
 Many-finned sea monster, 359  
 Many-humped sea monster, 360  
 Mão de pilão, 318  
 Mao-gong, 318  
 Mao-jüen, 318  
 Mao-rén, **318**, 588, 605  
 Mapinguari, **318–319**, 373, 443,  
 503, 508  
 Mapinguary, 318  
 Maquisapa maman, 251  
 Maremind, 232  
 Maribunda, **319**, 443  
 Maricoxi, **319–320**, 534, 589  
 Marine saurian, **320–321**, 479  
 Mariri, 567  
 Marked hominid, 235, **321**  
 Marmaele, 232  
 Marmennill, 232  
 Marozi, 515  
 Marsabit swift, 59, **321**  
 Marsupial wolf, 547  
 Marsupials (unknown), xxv, 74,  
 128, 198, 203, 222, 263, 305,  
**321–322**, 427, 452, 537, 547,  
 624–625  
 Marsyas, 474  
 Martikhora, 318  
 Martyn's ape, 454  
 Marulan tiger, 24  
 Marvin, 112  
 Masalai, 334  
 Massali, 334  
 Massariol, 296  
 Massikuman, 131  
 Master otter, 136  
 Masunta, 265  
 Matah kagmi, 52, **322**  
 Matatora, 189  
 Matau, 114  
 Mathews Range starling, 59, **322**  
 Matlose, 322  
 Matlox, 85, **322**  
 Matuyú, **322**, 589  
 Mau, **323**, 508  
 Maughkompos, 521  
 Mauh, 150  
 Mauraa, 552  
 Mauthe doog, 344  
 Mavky, 573  
 Mawas, 230, **323**, 443  
 Maymaygwayshi, 324  
 Mayuj-mamma, 326  
 Mazoe leopard, 276  
 M'bakiri, 446  
 Mbatcha, 264  
 Mberikimo, 578  
 Mbielu-mbielu-mbielu, 134, **323**  
 Mbilikimo, 578  
 Mbilintu, 102  
 Mbirri, 653  
 Mbobo, 115  
 Mboi-yagua, 417  
 Mbokälemuembe, 345  
 Mbulu, 653  
 Mbulu-em'bembe, 345  
 McCall serpent, 495  
 Mecheny, 195, **324**  
 Mechquan, 543  
 Mediterranean giant snake, **324**,  
 510  
 Mee sing, 333  
 Mee'megwee'ssi, 324–325  
 Meerfrau, 232  
 Meerminnen, 232  
 Meerweib, 232  
 Megalong monster, 579  
*Megalotaria longicollis*, 299  
*Megasagittarius clamosus*, 308  
*Megophias megophias*, 478  
*Megophias monstrosus*, 478  
 Me-gu, 335  
 Megur, 335  
 Meh-teh, 341  
 Mekumwasuck, 325  
 Mélusine, 329  
 Memegwecio, 325  
 Memegwesi, 296, **324–325**  
 Memegwicio, 325  
 Memekwesiw, 325  
 Memphré, 179, **325–326**  
 Mendelit, 592  
 Mendips monster, 69  
 Mene mamma, **326**, 327  
 Menehune, 296, **326–327**  
 Merbeings, xxv, 20, 64, 108, 125,  
 142, 152, 176, 232, 248, 256,  
 259, 265, 312–313, 317, 326,  
**327–328**, 329, 374, 389, 396,  
 459, 466–467, 489, 491,  
 497–498, 500–501, 518, 539,  
 557, 566, 573, 661, 678, 689  
 Merenneito, 389  
 Merfolk, 329  
 Merhorse, 101, 180, 316,  
**328–329**, 478–479, 481  
 Merineitsi, 389  
 Mermaid, 327, **329–333**, 353,  
 500–501, 558, 573  
 Merman, 329  
 Merminne, 232  
 Merriminni, 232  
 Merrow, 329  
 Merrymaid, 329  
 Meshe-adam, xxv, 266  
 Mesingw, 85, **333**

- Mesoplodon* species A, 132  
 Messala, 446  
 Messie, 179, **333**  
 Mester stoorworm, 478  
 Metay, 341  
 Met'co, 543  
 Metoh-kangmi, 4, 322, **334**, 608  
 Mfuku, 102  
 Mhaidan mhare, 329  
 Mhorag, 353  
 Mialushka, 419  
 Mi-bompo, 334  
 Mi-chen-po, **334**, 608  
 Michichibi, 154  
 Miegye, 335  
 Miga, **334**, 501  
 Migaua, 334  
 Migeve, 335  
 Mighu, 335  
 Migiö, 335  
 Migo, 115, **334–335**  
 Mi-gö, **335**, 608  
 Migu, 335  
 Migyur, 335  
 Mihirung paringmal, 58–59,  
     **335–336**  
 Mih-teh, 341  
 Miitiipi, 85, **336**  
 Milhoi, 385  
 Milne, 36, **336**  
 Mindai, 336  
 Mindi, **336–337**, 509  
 Mindyè, 336  
 Mínhocão, 17, **337–338**  
 Mini-rex, 198  
 Mi-ni-wa-tu, 179, **338**  
 Minnesota iceman, **338–340**,  
     589  
 Miñocao, 337  
 Miramar toxodont, 237, **340**  
 Mirgod, 335  
 Mirka, 335  
 Mirree-ulla, 74, 660  
 Mirrii, 60, **340**  
 Mirygyd, 195, **340**  
 Misaabe, 85, **340**  
 Mishibizhii, 341  
 Mishipizhiw, 179, **340–341**, 677  
 Mi-shom-po, 334  
 Misiganebic, 179, 238, **341**  
 Misikinubick, 341  
 Misinghalikun, 333  
 Mistabew, 22  
 Mitchipissy, 341  
 Mi-teh, 334, **341**, 608  
 Mitla, 90, 139, **341–342**  
 Mi-tre, 341  
 Mjoes orm, 342  
 Mjossie, 179, **342**  
 M'kuoo-m'bembo, 345  
 Mlularuka, 139, **342**  
 Mmoatia, 296, **342**  
 Mmotia, 342  
 Mngwa, 90, **342–343**, 371  
 Moa, 460  
 Moca vampire, 106  
 Mochel mochel, 74–75, **344**  
 Moddey dhoe, 60, **344**  
 Moddey dhoo, 344  
 Moehau monster, 114  
 Moha-moha, 176, **344**  
 Mohán, **345**, 589  
 Mohin-goué, **345**, 508  
 Moho, 653  
 Mojan, 351  
 Moka, 363  
 Moka moka, 344  
 Mokala, 209  
 Mokele-mbembe, xxiv, xxxix, 16,  
     29, 44, 134–135, 163, 165,  
     249–250, 255, **345–348**, 348,  
     395, 501, 581  
 M'(o)ké-n'bé, 345, **348**  
 Moko, 268  
 Mola, 363  
 Moma, 444  
 Momo, 223, **348–349**  
 Monachus marinus, 477  
*Monachus tropicalis*, 87  
 Monarch of the mist, 68  
 Monckton's gazeka, 128  
 Mongitore's monstrous fish, 176,  
     307, **349–350**  
 Mongolian death worm, 248,  
     **350**, 509  
 Mongolian goat-antelope, 237,  
     **350–351**  
 Monkey man, 166, 235, **351**,  
     552  
 Monkfish, 477  
 Mono careto, 32  
 Mono grande, 102, 124,  
     **351–352**, 443  
 Mono rey, 351  
 Monoceros, 567–568  
 Monophthalmos, 118  
 Monster of Pindray, 9  
 Monster of the M25, 69  
 el Monstro, 310  
 Montana Nessie, 179, **352–353**  
 Montie the Monster, 154  
 Moolegewanke, 75, **353**  
 Mooluwonk, 616  
 Moomega, 616  
 Morag, 179, **353–354**  
 Morgan, 329  
 Morgawr, **354–355**, 413, 478  
 Morocoxo, 320  
 Morverch, 329  
 Mosqueto, 179, **355**  
 Mothman, xxiii, 46, 176, 201,  
     **355–356**  
 Mound folk, 169  
 Mountain boomer, 198–199  
 Mountain devil, 52  
 Mountain howler, 413  
 Mourou-ngou, **356–357**, 580  
 Mo-zhyn, 318  
 Mpumina, 444  
 Msí kinépikwa, 586  
 Mu jima, 265  
 Muan, 345  
 Mubende beast, 368  
 Muckle black tyke, 60  
 Mugwump, 678  
 Muhlambela, **357**, 509  
 Muhuru, 298, **357–358**  
 Muirdris, 426, 672  
 Muirgheilt, 329  
 Mulahu, 194, **358**  
 Mulen, 104  
 Mulena, 104  
 Mulilo, 17, **358–359**  
 Multicoiled sea monster, **359**,  
     360, 481  
 Multifinned sea monster, 113,  
     294, **359–360**, 478, 553  
 Multihumped sea monster, 88,  
     180, 359, **360–363**, 478, 481  
 Mumu, 363  
 Mumulou, 296, **363**  
 Mungoon-galli, 27  
 Munnii munnii, 75  
 Munstead monster, 69, 532  
 Muntonkole, 656  
 Murdhucha'n, 329  
 Murra murri, 27  
 Muruch, 329  
 Murung River bear, 36, **363**

- Muru-ngu, 356  
 Mushegga, 371  
 Mushush, 501–502  
 Muskok of Noyon Uul, xxiv, 237, **363–364**  
 Mussaga, 446  
 Mussali, 334  
 Mussie, 231  
 Mutant jaguar, 581–582  
 Myndie, 336  
 Mysterious beast, 316  
*Mythopoeia titanornis*, 545
- N
- Nabashing, 474  
 Näcken, 389  
 Nāga, 142, 186, **365**, 509  
 Nagantaka, 186  
 Nagini, 365  
 Nagumwasuck, 325  
 Na-ha-ha-itkh, 366  
 Na-ha-ha-itque, 366  
 Nahuel Huapí pterosaur, 178, **365**  
 Nahuelito, 179, **365–366**  
 Naibor, 368  
 Na'in, 366  
 Naitaka, 179, **366**, 399  
 Näk, 389  
 Nakani, 85, **366–367**, 497  
 Nakentlia, 366  
 Näkineiu, 389  
 Näkinneito, 389  
 Näkki, 389  
 Nalusa falaya, 127, **367**, 443  
 Namibian flying snake, 178, **367–368**  
 Nampèshiu, 179, **368**  
 Nanauner, 194, **368**  
 Nandi bear, xxv, xxvi, 36, 66, 99, 188, 240, 272, 278, **368–371**, 443  
 Nandna, 207  
 Nannup tiger, 547  
 Nant'ina, 366  
 Nape, 390  
 Narara, 385  
 Nárrara, 385  
 Nart, 194, **371**  
 Nasnas, **371–372**, 588  
 Nasua, 371  
 Nat, 365  
 Native tiger, 452
- Natliskeliguten, 85, **372**  
 Nawao, 326  
 Naya, 365  
 Nayarit ruffed cat, 90–91, **372**  
 Ndalawo, 122, **372**  
 Ndamathia, 133  
 Ndendecki, 372  
 Ndendecki, 347, **372**, 563  
 Ndesu, 194, **372–373**  
 Ndgoko na maiji, 446  
 Ndimbila, 446  
 Neanderthaloid hominid, 497  
 Nebraska man, **373**, 443  
 Neck, 389  
 Nefilim, 194, **373**  
 Neginla-eh, 366  
 Neguruvilu, 220  
 Nek, 389  
 Neka-cí ckamí, 521  
 Nellie the Lion, 154, 156, **373**  
 Nemodilky, 466  
 Nenaunir, 368  
 Nennir, 396  
 Neo-giant, 56, 235, **373–374**, 497, 534, 559  
*Neomylodon listai*, 243  
*Neoparadisea ruyisi*, 59  
 Nepalese tree bear, 36, **374**  
 Nephilim, 373  
 Neraid, 374  
 Neraidhe, 374  
 Nereid, 327, **374–375**, 557  
 Ñerrefilu, 243  
 Nerveu, 243  
*Nesophontes* spp., 375  
 Nesophontid insectivores, 247, **375**  
 Nessie, xxi–xxii, xxv, xxvii, xxxviii, xl, 173, 179–180, 218, 302, 352, **375–384**, 411  
*Nessiteras rhombopteryx*, xxv, 375  
 Nesu, 372  
 Net-net, 260  
 New Zealand otter, 576  
 Ngagi, 653  
 Ngakula-ngu, 29  
 Ngalyod, 455  
 Ngamba-namae, 163  
 Ngani-vatu, 59, **384–385**  
 Ngarara, 268, 298, **385**  
 Ngargiya, 368  
 Ngatimamaero, 307  
 Ngatimamo, 307
- Ngend, **385**, 443  
 Ngila, 653  
 Ngoima, 59, **385**  
 N'gokwiki, 115  
 Ngoloko, 194, **385–386**  
 Ngonde monene, 386  
 Ngoroli, **386**, 580  
 Ngoshe, 115  
 Ngoulou, 163  
 Ngowe, 653  
 Nguenko, 497  
 N'gugu, 188  
 Nguma-monene, 298, **386–387**  
 Ngùòì rùng, 339, **387**, 589  
 Ngúrúvilu, 243  
 Ngutu-lei, 385  
 N'ha-a-itk, 366  
 N'ha-ha-itq, 366  
 N'hahtik, 366  
 Nhang, 179, **387–388**  
 N'haw-hetq, 366  
 Niáka-ambúguza, 264  
 Niankonkla, 490  
 Nichus, 389  
 Nicker, 389  
 Nickur, 396  
 Nicor, 389  
 Nigbve, 653  
 Night howler, 413  
 Nightgrowler, 24  
 Nihon okami, 495  
 Nik, 389  
 Nikaseenithulooyee, **388**, 478, 503  
 Nik'inla'eena, 366  
 Nikkisen, 389  
 Nimbunj, 261  
 Nimerigar, 388  
 Ningiri, 388  
 Ningyo, 265  
 Niniganne, 388  
 Ninimbe, 296, **388**  
 Ninimbeb, 388  
 Ninimpi, 388  
 Ninki nanka, 179, **388**  
 Ninnir, 396  
 Ninumbee, 388  
 Ñiribilu, 243  
 Nirribilu, 243  
 Nis, 169, 296  
 an Niseag, 375  
 Nisse, 169  
 Nittaewo, **388–389**, 508

- Nittavo, 388  
 Nittawo, 388  
 Nix, 327, **389–390**  
 Nixie, 389  
 Nixy, 389  
 Nockamixon cat, 551  
 Noerglein, 594  
 Noggle, 396  
 Nök, 389  
 Nökk, 389  
 Nokke, 389  
 Nonell de la neu, 32  
 Noocoonah, 616  
 Norfolk gnasher, 69  
 North American ape, 66, 84,  
     127, 223, 227, 297, **390–393**,  
     405, 443, 505, 556, 587  
 Nottingham lion, 68, **393**  
 Noya a thaba, 367  
 Nsanga, 163, **393–394**, 580  
 Nsanguni, 657  
 Nsui-fisi, 276  
 Ntambo wa luy, **394**, 580  
 Ntambue ya mai, 394  
 Ntarago, 394  
 Ntaragar, 394  
 Ntarargo, **394**, 515  
 N'tchego, 281  
 Ntebagarnyar, 368  
 Ntonou, **394**, 508  
 Ntyii, 165  
 Nuckelavee, 396  
 Nuggle, 396  
 Nühni almas, 12  
 Nuk-luk, 366  
 Numkse lee kwala, 223,  
     **394–395**, 478  
 Numuzo'ho, 85, **395**  
 Nunda, 342  
 Nunnehi, 296, **395**  
 Nu'numbi, 388  
 Nunyenunc, 543  
 Nunyunuwi, 395  
 Nürüfilu, 243  
 Nu-tugh-o-wik, 543  
 Nvyuhnuwi, 395  
 Nwe, 345  
 Nyal, 291  
 Nyalmo, 194, **395**, 559  
 Nyalmu, 395  
 Nyama, 163, 209, 291, **395**  
 Nyama monene, 386  
 N'yamala, 16, 345, **395–396**
- Nyaminyami, 657  
 Nycker, 179, **396**  
*Nycticebus caudatus* sp. nov., 534  
 Nygel, 396  
 Nykk, 389  
 Nykkjen, 179, 327, **396**  
 Nykur, 144, 389, **396**, 580  
 Nyokodoing, 580  
 Nyol, 261  
 Nyulmo, 395  
 Nzefu-loi, **396–397**, 446, 580  
 Nze-ti-gou, 356  
 Nzoo-dzoo, 567
- O  
 Oannes, 153  
 Oceanid, 374  
 Ochokochi, 3  
*Octopus giganteus*, 205  
 Odenwald beast, 9  
 Oeh, 85, **399**  
 Ogo, 565  
 O-gon-cho, 148  
 Ogopogo, 51, 179–180, 244,  
     317, 361, 366, **399–402**, 591  
 Ogre, 594  
 Ogua, 179, **402–403**  
 Ohio pygmy, **403**, 509  
 Oh-mah, 85, **403**  
 Oh-ma-ha, 403  
 Oil pit squid, 94, **403**  
 Oillepheist, 426  
 Oilliphéist, 426  
 Okee, 85, **403**  
 Olayome, 85, **404**  
 Old man of Monterey Bay, **404**,  
     478  
 Old Ned, 179, **404**  
 Old Scarpe, 475  
 Old Sheff, 390, **405**  
 Old Shock, 63  
 Old Shuck, 63  
 Old slipperyskin, 223  
 Old three toes, 542  
 Old yellow top, 223, 226  
 Oldeani monster, 298, **405**  
 Ole woolly, 223  
 Olgoi khorkhoi, 350  
 Olitiau, 35, 178, **405–406**  
 Oliver, **406**, 443  
 Ol-maima, 133  
 Olo-banda, 59  
 Ol-umaina, 133
- Omah, 403  
 O-mah u'ma'a, 403  
 Omaxsapitau, 543  
 Omby-rano, 560  
 O-mo-o, 403  
 On niont, 179, **406**  
 Onça-canguçu, 90, **406**  
 Ondurlarwo, 372  
 One-horned African rhinoceros,  
     237, **406–407**  
 O-ni-a-re, 407  
 Onyare, 179, **407**  
 Onza, 91, 117, **407–408**  
 Oogle-boogle, 179, **408**  
 Opisthodactyles, 20  
 Orang bati, 176, **408**  
 Orang dalam, 194, **408–409**  
 Orang ekor, **409**, 589  
 Orang gadang, 194, **409**, 559  
 Orang goegoeh, 409  
 Orang gugu, **409–410**  
 Orang letjo, 410  
 Orang mawas, 323  
 Orang pandek, 410  
 Orang pendek, 409, **410–411**,  
     443, 508–509  
 Orange eyes, 223  
*Orcinus glacialis*, 19  
 Orco, 594  
 Orehu, 326  
 Orke, 94  
 Orson, 594  
 Oscar, 38, 683  
 Oshawa Oscar, 678  
 Osodrashin, 608  
 Ossie, **411**, 478  
 Ossun lizard, 298, **411–412**  
 Ot-ne-yar-hed, 188  
*Ottopus giganteus*, 205  
 Otters (unknown), xxv, 7, 136,  
     243, **412**, 576, 583  
 Ouokolo, 209  
 Ourha-bieh, 23  
 Oúuahi, **412**, 443  
 Owd Rugusan, 60  
 Owlman, 176, **412–413**  
 Ow-ow, 318  
*Oxypterus mongitori*, 349  
 Oyahguaharb, 521  
 Oyara, 248  
 Ozark black mystery cat,  
     413  
 Ozark howler, 91, 154, **413**



- Ozenkadnook tiger, 547  
Ozruti, 594
- P
- Pa beuk, 654  
Pach-an-a-ho, 543  
Packda, **415**, 443  
Paddler, 179, **415**  
Padfoot, 60, 555  
Pagua, 654  
Pa-i-sa-ke, 444  
Paiyuan, 654  
Pal rai yuk, **415**, 478, 503  
Pale slow loris, **416**, 443  
Pallid sailfin, 43, **416**  
Palmyra fish, 94, **416**  
Pamá-yawá, 536  
Pamba, 179, **416**  
Pan, 174, **416–417**, 474, 499, 589  
*Pan troglodytes koolokamba*, 281  
Pangolins (unknown), xxv, **417**, 573  
Pankalanka, 259  
Panlili, 567  
*Panthera leo maculatus*, 515  
*Panthera onca arizonensis*, 21  
*Panthera pardus* var. *melanotica*, 122, 273, 372  
*Panthera tigris virgata*, 88  
Paraguayan barking snake, **417–418**, 509–510  
*Paranthropus congensis*, 274  
*Paranthropus eldurrelli*, 52  
Paré, 126, **418**, 589  
Parker's snake, **418**, 509  
Partridge Creek beast, 134, **418–419**  
*Parypheporus duivenbodei*, 59  
Pa-snu-tah, 85, **419**  
Passenger pigeon, 59, **419–420**  
Patagonian giant, 194, **420**  
Patagonian plesiosaur, 179, 365, **420–421**  
Patagonian unicorn, **421**, 567  
Patty, 52, 54, **421–425**  
Paruki, 110–111  
Pauca billee, 590  
Paudacota yege, 471  
Paweesuk, 444  
Payshtha more, 426  
Pé de garrafa, 318, **425**, 443  
Peak panther, 69  
Peallaidh, 570  
Pearl turtle, **425**, 563  
Pedro, 596  
Peel Street monster, **425–426**, 465  
Peeyi, 432  
P'ei, 432  
Pei chi, 654  
Péist, 136, 179, **426**, 580, 663–666, 672  
Péiste, 426  
Peladits, 32  
*Pelamis monstrosus*, 478  
Pelobo, 425  
Peluda, 147  
Pen monkey, 246  
Penda, 79  
Peninsula python, 200, **426**, 510  
Penistone panther, 69  
Penwith puma, 69  
People of Mu, 326  
Peri, 418  
Persepolis beast, 237, **426–427**  
Peruvian jungle lion, 90, **427**  
Peruvian jungle wildcat, 90, **427**  
Peruvian wattleless guan, 58–59, **427**  
Pete the Python, 200  
Phantom Churubusco turtle, 38  
Phantom dog, 429  
Phantom kangaroo, 127, 322, **427–429**  
Phantom panther, 154  
Phantom wolf, 10, 139, 166, **429–430**  
Phoenix, 44, 58–59, **430–431**, 432  
Phoenix (Chinese), 59, **431–432**  
Phooca, 439  
Phouka, 439  
Physeter, 478  
*Physeter tursio*, 233  
Pi, **432**, 608  
Piamupits, 85, **432**  
Piasa, 46, 58–59, **432–434**, 543  
Pia-sa-ki, 444  
Piastr, 426  
Pictish beast, 179, **434**  
Piesa, 432  
Pikelian, 195, **434**  
Pi'kis, 74  
Pikwatci'ni, 444  
Pilhannaw, 543  
Pilosus, 594  
Pinesi, 543  
Pingimaya, 654  
Pinini, 296, **434–435**  
Pink alligator, 115, **435**  
Pink dolphin, 94, **435**  
Pink eye, 179, **435**  
Pink-headed duck, 59, **435–436**  
Pink-tusked elephant, 163, **436**  
Pinky, 179, **436–437**  
Piranu, 179, **437**  
Pishmeri, 459  
Piskie, 169  
Pitt Lake giant, 195, **437**, 559  
Pitt Lake lizard, 83, **437**  
Pixy, 169  
*Plurigibbosus novaeangliae*, 360  
Poc, 654  
Pokwas, 74  
Poldie, 169  
Polyphemus, 118  
Pombero, 150  
Pompo'n del monte, 555  
*Pongo erectus*, 605  
Ponik, 179, **438–439**  
Pooka, 60, **439–440**, 580  
Popobawa, 176, **440**  
Popoké, 308  
Pori, 209  
Pornic panther, 9  
Poskok, **440**, 509–510  
Potomac Patty, 99  
Poua, 59, **440–441**  
Pouakai, 441  
Poukai, 441  
Pouwa, 441  
Powys beast, 69  
Praatzelwurm, 537  
Precambrian Shield man, 223  
Primates (unknown), xxv, 4, 30, 35–36, 46, 57, 59, 88, 104, 123–124, 127, 131, 148, 174, 179, 183, 191–192, 194, 230, 233, 235–236, 246, 251, 273, 281–282, 296, 310, 314, 318–319, 323, 351, 367–368, 370, 373, 385, 390, 406, 410, 412, 415–416, 425, **441–443**, 449, 451, 457, 502, 508, 526, 534–535, 537, 541, 552, 555, 561, 565–566, 582, 599, 603, 608, 615, 621, 626–629  
*Primihomo asiaticus*, 284

- Primor'ye giant snake, **443**, 509  
 Proto-Pigmy, 235, **443**, 508  
*Pseudastrapia lobata*, 59  
*Pseudogorilla ellioti*, 449  
*Pseudogorilla mayéma*, 449  
 Pskov crocodile, 115, **443**  
 Púca, 439  
 Puck, 439  
 Puff, 179, **443–444**  
 Pukau, 237, **444**  
 Pukmis, 74  
 Puks, 74  
 Pukwadjiineesuk, 444  
 Pukwatininins, 444  
 Pukwubis, 74  
 Pukwudgee, 296, **444**  
 Puk-wud-jie, 444  
*Puma concolor cougar*, 154  
 Pumina, **444**, 509  
 Puoa, 441  
 Pwca, 439  
 Pyar-them, 539  
 Pygmy (classical), 139, 264, 443, **445**, 508  
 Pygmy brown bear, 36, **445–446**  
 Pygmy elephant, 132, 163, 397, **446–448**, 581  
 Pygmy gorilla, 281, 442–443, **449**  
*Pyrosalamandra gustavense*, 469  
 Python, 147
- Q
- Qa, 443, **451**  
 Qattara cheetah, 90, **451**  
 Qetcux, 502  
 Qi-lin, 275  
 Qiu lung, 142  
 Qoqogaq, 36, **451**  
 Qoqogiaq, 451  
 Quagga, 64, 237, **451–452**  
 Quang khem, 237, **452**  
 Quato, 131  
 Queensland tiger, 322, **452–454**  
 Queensland tiger-cat, 452  
 Quickfoot, **454**, 589  
 Quinkin, 194, **454**, 559, 616
- R
- Rabbits (unknown), xxv, 237, **455**, 638  
*Rafetus hoankiemensis*, 234  
 Ragshi, 456  
 Rahab, 293  
 Railalomena, 560  
 Rainbow serpent, **455–456**, 509  
 Rainbow tiger, 90, **456**  
 Rainseou, 388  
 Raja laut, 654  
 Rajah Gaj, 37  
 Rakshi-bompo, **456**, 608  
 Ranta, 198  
*Raphus cucullatus*, 137  
*Raphus solitarius*, 458  
 Rassic, 179, **456**, 670  
 Raurackl, 238  
 Rayas, 101  
 Red Jamaican parrot, 59, **456–457**  
 Red wolf, 139, **457**  
 Re'em, 567–568  
 Regulus, 32  
 Rekhem, 275  
 Renanim, 621  
 Rén-xióng, 443, **457**, 561, 605, 606–607  
 Reptile man, 296  
 Réunion solitaire, 58–59, **458**  
 Rharhru, 21  
 Rhinoceros dolphin, 94, **458–459**  
 Rhinoceros whale, 307  
 Rhodesian cheetah, 276  
*Rhodonessa caryophyllacea*, 436  
 Ri, 327, **459–460**  
 Rimi, 194, **460**  
 Ringdocus, 497  
 Riong, 142  
 Rise, 558  
 Riu, 142  
 River dino, 198  
 River lion, 73  
 River lizard, 198  
 River man, 389  
 River monsters, 179  
 River woman, 389  
 Roa, 460  
 Roane, 491  
 Roa-roa, xxiii, 58–59, **460–462**  
 Roc, 58–59, **462–464**, 500, 621  
 Roche, 462  
 Rock lion, 579  
 Rocky, 179, **464**  
 Rodents (unknown), xxv, 129, 153, 192, 211, 241, 425, **464–465**, 635–638
- Rohrwolf, 240  
 Rømmie, 179, **465**  
 Ropen, 178, **465**  
 Roque, 462  
 Rosshire lioness, 69  
 Rothschild's lobe-billed bird of paradise, 59  
 Row, 134, **465–466**  
 Rua, 460  
 Ruc, 462  
 Rugaru, 85, **466**  
 Rui, 334  
 Rukh, 462  
 Rukh balu, 374  
 Rusálka, 327, **466**  
 Raturargo, 394  
 Ruys's bird of paradise, 59  
 Rwujigar, 368, 371
- S
- Sabawaelnu, 328, **467**  
 Sabrookoo, 368, 370  
 Sacalenguas, 106  
 Sachamama, 189, **467**, 510  
 Sachayoj, 565  
 Sæ-horven, 283  
 Saëna, 500  
 Saëna meregh, 500  
 Sagma, 510  
 Saharan crested snake, **467–468**, 509  
 Sainnux, 539  
 St. Abban's cat, 665  
 St. Helena manatee, **468–469**, 489, 501  
 al-Salaawa, 139, 240, **469**  
 al-Salaawwa, 469  
 Salamander, 430, **469–470**, 493  
 Salatik, 490  
 Salawa, 469  
 Salem serpent, 200  
 Saltie, **470–471**, 478  
 Saltsjöbadsodjuret, 470  
 Salvaje, **471–472**, 589  
 Salván, 594  
 Salvang, 594  
 Sam coi cacoong, 654  
 Samdja, 608  
 Sami 'Soq' wia'm, 473  
 Sammantam, 473  
 Sammy, 95  
 Samovila, 466  
 Samurv, 500

- Sandewan, 241, **472**  
 Sandman, 505  
 Sandwell Valleygator, 672  
 Sansandryi, **472**, 508  
 Santer, 91, 154, **472**  
 Sanuwa, 543  
 Sapo de loma, 17, **472**  
*Sarcophilus harrisii*, 537  
 Sasa, 59, **473**  
 Sasabonsam, 176, **473**  
 Saskehavis, 473  
 Sasquatch, xxxiii, xxxviii, 35, 52, 85, **473–474**  
 Sat-kalauk, 90, **474**  
 Satyr, 174, 416, **474–475**, 498–499, 589, 594  
 Sawtooth dolphin, 94, **475**  
 Say-noth-kai, **475**, 478, 503  
 Scaled rhinoceros, 29  
 Scarfe, 60, **475**  
 Schachi hoko, 148  
 Schelch, 237, 249, **475–476**  
 Schomburgk's deer, 237, **476**  
 Schrat, 594  
 Sciapod, **476**, 588, 595  
 Scinlac, 594  
 Sciu-krak, 283  
*Scoliophis atlanticus*, 360, 362  
 Scott's dolphin, 94, **476**  
 Scrag whale, 94, **476–477**  
 Scylla, 198  
 Sea bishop, 477  
 Sea dog, **477**, 478, 503  
 Sea monk, 94, 176, 256, **477–478**  
 Sea monsters, xxi, xxiv, xxv, xlvii, 7, 17, 65, 79, 82, 94, 99–101, 112, 140, 143, 172–173, 176, 180, 182, 184, 218, 223, 233, 237, 246, 271, 290, 293, 295, 299, 309, 315, 320, 328, 354, 359–360, 388, 394, 404, 411–412, 415, 470, 475, 477, **478–489**, 489, 503, 505, 528, 530, 536, 542, 563, 579, 587, 604  
 Sea serpent, 478–489  
 Sea trow, 491  
 Sea unicorn, 512  
 Sēah malang pàa, 90, **489**  
 Seal maiden, 491  
 Seals (unknown), xxv, 87, 180, 290, 327, 468, 478, **489**, 501, 518, 629  
 Searrach uisge, 580  
 Seatco, 490  
 Sedabo, 410  
 Sedapa, 410  
 See-ah-tik, 490  
 Seeahtkch, 490  
 Seeahtk, 490  
 See-atco, 85, **490**  
 Seelkee, 507  
 See-oh-mah, 403  
 Séhité, 406, 443, **490**, 508  
 Sehlatik, 490  
 Seileag, 179, **490–491**  
 Séite, 490  
 Sekwi, 621  
 Selchie, 491  
*Selenarctos arboreus*, 374  
 Seljora, 491  
 Selkie, 327–328, 332, **491**  
 Selma, 179, **491–492**  
 Sémé, **492**, 508  
 Semimythical beasts, xxv, 32, 43, 89, 91, 101, 142, 144, 146, 211, 216, 293, 318, 469, **492–493**, 501, 513, 567  
 Semuru, 500  
 Senegal dolphin, 94, **493**  
 Senegal stone partridge, 59, **493**  
 Senge, 654  
 Sen-murv, 500  
 Seno-muruv, 500  
 Set, 240, **493–494**  
 Seth, 493  
 Shag dog, 60, **494–495**  
 Shag foal, 494  
 Shaitan, **495**, 588  
 Shalikula, 3  
 Shamantin, 473  
 Shamanu, 139, **495**  
 Shān da-rén, 495  
 Shān gui, 194, **495**, 607  
 Shan tu, 495  
 Shar khorkhoi, 350  
 Sharlie, 179, **495–496**  
 Sheila, 490  
 Shelk, 475  
 Shen lung, 142  
 Shiashia-yawá, 90, **496**  
 Shing Mun tiger, 90, 122, **496**  
 Shiru, 296, **496–497**  
 Shivuverre, 368  
 Shla-lah-kum, 507  
 Shompallhue, 328, **497**  
 Shoopiltee, 580  
 Shoosy, 498  
 Shorter hominid, 235, 293, 373, **497**, 534, 559  
 Shuck, 63  
 Shucky dog, 63  
 Shukpu, 510  
 Shū-mu, 310  
 Shunka warak'in, 139, 240, **497–498**  
 Shunuklas, 105  
 Shuswaggi, 179, **498**  
 Shutovka, 466  
 Siberian snowman, 104  
 Sicimici, 502  
 Sicopogo, 498  
 Sídhe, 169  
 Siemel's mystery cat, 90, **498**  
 Sierpe, 113, 337  
 Siguanaba, 502  
 Silawa, 469  
 el Silborcito, 150  
 Silenus, 328, 474, **498–499**  
 Silhqey, 507  
 Silkie, 491  
 Silvanus, 174, 416, **499**  
 Silwane manzi, 134, **499**  
 Simargl, 500  
 Simba ya mai, 394  
 Simcoe Kelly, 244  
*Simia marina danica*, 518  
 Simiot, 594  
 Simurgh, 19, 58–59, **499–500**  
 Simyr, 500  
 Sínach, 426, 672  
 Sinam, 500  
 Sindai, 410  
 Sint-holo, 179, **500**  
 Sin-yu, 275  
 Sipandjee, 281  
 Siren, 328, 332, **500**, 557, 679  
*Siren cynodephala*, 518  
 Sirène, 500  
 Sirenians (unknown), xxv, 23, 236, 290, 327, 334, 468, 489, **501**, 519  
 Sirpi, 502  
 SIRRUSH, 493, **501–502**  
 Sisemité, 373, 443, **502–503**  
 Sisimiti, 502  
 Sisiutl, 478, **503**  
 Sissimito, 502

- Sitanana, 186  
 Sith, 169  
 Sivathere of Kish, 237, **504**  
 Si'xqe, 507  
 Sizzlehisser, 510  
 Sjø-orm, 478  
 Sjö-orm, 478  
 Skadegamutç, 85, **504**  
 Skeff, 475  
 Skerray beast, 69  
 Skinwalker, **504**, 584  
 Skogsrå, 594  
 Skookum, 85, **505**  
 Skriker, 555  
 Skrimsl, 179, 289, **505**  
 Skukum, 505  
 Skunk ape, xxiii, 390, 443, **505–507**  
 Sky yelper, 184  
 Slaguggla, 59, **507**  
 Slal'ikum, 179, **507**  
 Sleagh Maith, 169  
 Slimy Caspar, 179, **507**  
 Slimy Slim, 495  
 Sloths (unknown), xxv, 161, 163, 318, **507–508**, 527, 625  
 Small hominids, xxv, 4, 6, 36, 139, 165–166, 173, 209–210, 235, 263, 271, 286, 296, 309, 323, 345, 388, 394, 403, 410, 441, 443, 445, 472, 490, 492, **508–509**, 539–541, 570, 578, 582, 596, 599  
 Smay'il, 85, **509**  
 Snakes (unknown), xxv, 9, 20, 37, 44, 62, 67, 77, 86, 89, 112, 115, 186, 189, 200, 202, 297–298, 302, 324, 336, 350, 357, 365, 417–418, 426, 440, 443–444, 455, 467, **509–510**, 511, 563, 576, 643–646  
 Snallygaster, xxiii, 178, **510**  
 Snaaik, 85, **510**  
 Snarly yow, 60, **510**  
 Sne-nah, 85, **510**  
 Snezhniy chelovek, 608  
 Sniniq, 510  
 Snollygoster, 510  
 Snowman, 4  
 Sogpa, **510–511**, 608  
 Sokqueatl, 473  
 el Sombrero'n, 150  
 Songo, 29, 115  
 Songomby, 560  
 Sonkala, 209  
 S'oq'wiam, 473  
 Soss-q'tal, 473  
 Soucouyant, 82  
 South African horse-headed snake, 509, **511**  
 South Bay Bessie, 179, **511**  
 South Island otter, 576  
 Southern narwhal, 94, **512**  
 So'yoko, 85, **512**  
 Speckled jaguar, 90, **512**  
 Speckled tiger, 512  
 Specs, 248, **512–513**  
 Spectral hound, 60  
 Sphinx, 493, **513–514**  
 Spinifex man, 194, **514**  
 Spotted bushbuck, 237, **515**  
 Spotted lion, 30, 90, 245, 394, **515–517**  
 Springald, 517  
 Springheel Jack, 176, **517–518**  
 Spring-heeled Jack, 517  
 Springwurm, 537  
 Spyris, 169  
 Squattam's growler, 505  
 Squolq-ty-mish, 296, **518**  
 Steetathl, 85, **518**  
 Steganopod, 476  
 Steller's sea ape, 328, 489, **518–519**  
 Steller's sea cow, 501, **519–520**  
 Steller's sea monkey, 518  
 Steller's sea raven, 59, **520**  
 Stenwyken, 85, **521**  
 Ste-ye-hah', 85, **521**  
 S'thich, 169  
 Stick Indian, 84–85, 521  
 Stick-shower Indians, 518, 521  
 Stiff-legged bear, xxiii, 36, 163, **521–524**  
 Stiya, 521  
 Stollenwurm, 537  
 Stollwurm, 537  
 Stone giant, 84–85, 188  
 Storm bird, 432  
 Storsie, 524  
 Storsjöödjuret, 179–180, **524–525**  
 Strangers, 169  
 Strendu, 85, **525–526**  
 Striker, 555  
 Striped jaguar, 90, **526**  
 Striped tiger, 526  
 Stripeless tiger, 90, **526**  
 Stromkarl, 389  
 Stuan-aw-wkin, 521  
 Stymphalian bird, 59, **526**  
 Su, 527  
 Sub-hominid, 235, **526**  
 Sub-human, 235, **527**  
 Suburban ghost, 517  
 Succarath, 508, **527**  
 Sucuriju gigante, 189  
 Sudd gallinule, 59, **527**  
 Sūet-jūen, 605  
 Su'ike, 507  
 Suileach, 666  
 Suinta, 502  
 Sulawesi lake crocodile, 115, **527**  
 Sumatran hummingbird, 59, **527–528**  
 Sumbi, 446  
 Šumske dekle, **528**, 589  
 Sunamukha, 287  
 Sundanese horned cat, 90, **528**  
 Super-eel, 479, 481, **528–530**  
 Super-otter, 412, 478–479, **530–531**  
 Surrey puma, 68, **531–532**  
 Susabonsam, 473  
 Susquatch, 473  
 Susumete, 502  
 Sutekh, 493  
 Svanhildørn, 286  
 Syren, 500  
 T  
 Tacuache, 46  
 Tag, 179, **533**  
 Tagua, 654  
 Taguerga, 467–468  
 Tahbin, 313  
 Tahbi-yin, 313  
 Tahoe Tessie, 179, **533–534**  
 Tah-tah-kle'-ah, 85, **534**  
 Tailed slow loris, 443, **534**  
 Tai-shū, 310  
 Takkan, 455  
 Taku he, 223  
 Tallegwi, 195, **534**  
 Taller hominid, 235, 373, 497, **534–535**, 559  
 Talligewi, 534  
 Tallong tiger, 24  
 Tanacht, 541

- Tanatbah, 561  
 Taneewha, 535  
 Tanewa, 535  
 T'ang flying snake, 178, **535**  
 Tangie, 580  
 Tániwa, 535  
 Taniwaha, 179, 268, **535**  
 Tanjil terror, 24  
 Tannin, 293  
 Tano giant, 443, **535**  
 Tantanoola tiger, 24  
 Tantawanglo tiger, 24  
 T'ao t'ieh, 142  
 Tapir tiger, 90, **536**  
*Tapirus indicus* var. *brevetianus*,  
 62  
 Tarasque, 147, **536**  
 Taraswin, 186  
 Tarbh-uisge, 580  
 Tarhsít, 5  
 Tarma, 443, **537**  
 Tarroo ushtey, 580  
 Tártalo, 32  
 Tasmanian devil (mainland), 26,  
 321–322, **537**  
 Tasmanian tiger, 547  
 Tassie tiger, 547  
 Tata duende, 150  
 Tatoskok, 95  
 Tatsu, 142  
 Tatzelwurm, 33, 298, **537–539**  
 Ta-zam-a, 498  
 Ta-zum-a, 498  
 Tazzelwurm, 537  
 T'chain-ko, 223  
 le Tchan de Bouôlé, 60, **539**  
 Tchi-co, 539  
 Tchimose, 328, **539**  
 Tcinto-saktco, 179, **539**  
 Tcipitckaam, 285  
 Te Smai'etl Soqwaia'm, 473  
 Teggie, 179, **539**  
 Teh-lma, 443, 508, **539–540**,  
 608, 612  
 Tému, 508, **540**  
 Tenatco, 85, **540**  
 Tenesek, 567  
 Tengü, 176, **540–541**  
 Tennessee pygmy, 509, **541**  
 Tennin, 478  
 Terror of Tedburn, 69  
 Teryk, 275  
 Thai mammoth, 163, **541**  
 Thamekwis, 85, **541**  
 Thanacth, 443, **541–542**  
 Thelma, 524, 539  
 Theukloots, 543  
 Thikolosh, 553  
 the Thing, 208, 248, 507, **542**  
 Thlo-mung, 105  
 Thoolagal, 151  
 Thrauca, 555  
 Thrauco, 555  
 Three-starred anglerfish, 43, **542**  
 Three-toes, 179, **542–543**, 587  
 Thunder horse, 237, **543**  
 Thunderbird, xxiii, 46, 58–59,  
 434, **543–545**  
 Thunderbird (Pennsylvania), 46,  
 59, 543–544, **545–547**  
 Thylacine, 25, 137, 321–322,  
 453, **547–550**, 577, 615  
*Thylacinus cynocephalus*, 547  
 Thyrs, 215  
 Ti lung, 142  
 T'ien lung, 142  
 Tigelboat, 237, **550–551**  
 Tigre de montagne, 90, 186, 223,  
**551**, 578  
 Tigre mono, 345  
 Tikalosh, 553  
 Tikirga, 209  
 Tikolosh, 553  
 Tilford lynx, 69  
 Timber cat, 551  
 Timber giant, 85, 473  
 Tin tin, 82  
 Tinicum cat, 90–91, **551–552**  
 Tinjih-rui, 366  
 Tiondo, 188  
 Tirichuk, 179, **552**  
 Tizheruk, 415  
 Tjangara, 259  
 Tkhis-katsi, 560  
 Tlanúsi, 179, **552**  
 Tlanuwa, 543  
 Tnata, 561  
 Toangina, 114  
 Tobi tatsu, 148  
 Tok, 194, **552**  
 Tokandia, 443, **552**  
 Tokatongotra, 316  
 Toké-mussi, 85, **552–553**  
 Tokkeloss, 553  
 Tokolosh, 296, **553**  
 Tokoweka, 460  
 Tompondrano, 359, **553**  
 Tomte, 169  
 Too, 36, 368, **553**  
 Toonijuk, 554  
 Toonikduak, 554  
 Toor-roo-don, 75  
 Torch, 194, **553–554**  
 Tornait, 85, **554**  
 Tornit, 85, 534, **554**  
 Torto, 32  
 Torx, 554  
 Toyanum, 388  
 T'oylona, 85, **554**  
 Trappe pterosaur, 178, **554–555**  
 Trash, 60, **555**  
 Tratratratra, 443, 542, **555**  
 Trauco, 296, **555–556**  
 Trauko, 555  
 Traverspine gorilla, 390, 443,  
**556**  
 Trelquehuecave, 116, 179,  
**556**  
 Trétrétrétré, 555  
 Triamates, 118  
*Trichechus hydropithecus*, 518  
 Trinity Alps giant salamander,  
 17, **556–557**  
 Tristan de Nanteuil, 594  
 Triton, 328, **557–558**  
 Tritonid, 557  
 Troglodyte, 236, **558**, 588  
 Troid-folk, 558  
 Troll, 194, **558–559**  
 Trow, 558  
 True giant, 51, 117, 194, 207,  
 235, 259, 286, 373, 395, 409,  
 437, 454, 497, 534, **559**  
 Tsaaloh, 559  
 Tsadjatko, 85, **559**  
 Tsamekes, 85, **559**  
 Tsamekwis, 541  
 Tsavo lion, 73  
 Tschimpênso, 124  
 Tsemaus, 477  
 Tse'na'hale, 543  
 Ts'ewáli, 507  
 Tshenkutshen, 456  
 Tshingombé, 274  
 Tsiakh, 518  
 Tsinquaw, 179, **560**  
 Tskhiss-katsi, **560**, 589  
 Tso'apittse, 85, **560**  
 Tsomgomby, 560



- Tsonoqua, 149  
Tso'po, 275  
Tsuchinoko, 563  
Tsulkalu, 85, **560**  
Tsundige'wi, 619  
Tsy-aomby-aomby, 237, 316,  
**560–561**  
Tua yeua, 443, **561**  
Tuilu, 310  
Tukhli-adam, 266  
Tumbata, 75  
Tumti, 654  
Tunataboh, 561  
Tunatpan, 75, **561–562**  
Tungu, 195, **562**  
Tuni-ka, 52  
Tuniqduait, 554  
Tunnit, 554  
Turramulli, 454  
Turtle Lake terror, 679  
Turtles (unknown), xxv, 38, 172,  
198, 234, 372, 425, 479,  
**562–563**, 643–646  
Tutuatuin, 554  
Tuuhourangi, 114  
Tuuniit, 554  
Tylwyth teg, 169  
Typhon, 493  
Tzartus-saurus, 478, **563**  
Tzuchinoko, 509, **563–564**
- U
- U tcur witsir, 502  
Ucu, 565  
Ucumar, 194, **565**  
U-fäeng, 431  
Ufiti, 443, **565–566**  
Uhang pandak, 410  
Uiara, 248  
Ui-go, 335  
Uilebheist, 426  
Uilepheist, 426  
Ujit, 36  
Uktena, 179, **566**  
Ukuk masachi kupa lake, 399  
Ukumar-zupai, 565  
Ulak, 443, **566**, 615  
Ular tedong, 179, **566**  
Uluk, 566  
Uma'ha, 403  
Unágemes, 328, **566–567**  
Ungano bato, 654  
Uni, 512
- Unicorn, xxiii, 83, 275, 421, 493,  
**567–569**  
Unidentified beaked whale, 132  
Unktehi, 179, **570**  
Unktéxi, 570  
U-nu'-pits, 388  
Upinis, 573  
Urisk, **570**, 589  
*Ursus arctos crowtheri*, 22  
*Ursus nepalensis*, 374  
Uruturangwe, 273, 394  
Uten-ekhti-agen, 285  
Uyan, 509, **570**
- V
- Vache marine, 438  
Vadoma, **571**, 588  
Vaerulf, 584  
Vampire, 35, 167  
Vampire beast of Bladenboro,  
37  
Van Roosmalen's tapir, 237, **571**  
Vanara, 388  
Van-manas, 31  
Van-manusha, 31  
Vanna, 84  
Varmint, 60, 154, **571**  
Varulf, 584  
Vasitri, **571–572**, 589  
Vassoko, 187  
Vassorm, 294  
Vasstrollet, 179, **572**  
Vasuri, 571  
Veado branco, 586  
Vectis monster, 10  
Ved, **572**, 589  
Ved'ma, 572  
Vélé, 296, **572**  
Venezuelan monitor, 298,  
**572–573**  
Veo, 417, **573**  
Veshshi-adam, 266  
Vetehinen, 573  
*Vetularctos inopinatus*, 305  
*Victoriornis imperialis*, 458  
Vietnamese flying lady, 176  
Vila, 296, 466  
Vinayaka, 186  
Vodni panny, 573  
Vodyany, 328, **573**, 580  
Voita, 212  
Vol'moshin', 221  
Vontira, 66
- Voronpatra, 58–59, 462,  
**573–574**  
Votsotsoke, 66  
Vouire, 574  
Vouivre, 147, **574**, 671  
Vouroupatra, 573  
Vui, 296, **574**
- W
- Wa'ab, 194, **575**  
Waaki, 261  
Waa-wee, 75, **575**  
Wago, 151  
Wagyl, 455  
Waheela, 139, **575–576**  
Wahteeta, 85, **576**  
Waigeo six-legged snake, 509,  
**576**  
Waitoreke, 267–268, 412,  
**576–577**  
Waitoreki, 576  
Waitoteki, 576  
Wakandagi, 179, **577**  
Wakawaka, 446  
Waktchexi, 577  
Waldagi, 139, 547, **577**  
Walrus dog, 139, **577–578**  
Walt man, 594  
Wa-mbilikimo, 508, **578**  
Wampus cat, 154, 156  
Wangie cat, 269  
Wan-gul, 75  
Wanjilanko, 551, **578**  
Waracabra tiger, 90, **578**  
Waregal, 579  
Warialda cougar, 24  
Warracaba jaguar, 578  
Warrigal, 24, **578–579**  
Wasco, 579  
Wasgo, 478, 503, **579**  
Washipi, 296, **579**  
Wassernix, 389  
Water bull, 179, 389, **580**  
Water colt, 580  
Water cow, 580  
Water dog, 340, 680  
Water elephant, 446  
Water grizzly, 675  
Water horse, 66, 179–180, 232,  
270, 376, 396, 426, 434, 439,  
573, **580**, 583, 661–662,  
664–665, 671–674  
Water hound, 136

- Water kelpie, 270  
 Water lion, 90, 111, 132–133, 135, 356, 386, 393–394, 396, 446, 448, **580–581**, 603  
 Water mother, 308  
 Water panther, 368, 680–681  
 Water tiger, 28, 90, 308, **581–582**, 603  
 Waterbobbejan, 443, **582**  
 Watu wa miti, 508, **582–583**  
 Wauk-wauk, 85  
 Weasels (unknown), xxv, 239, **583**, 629–630  
 Web-footed horse, 237, **583**  
 Wee Oichy, 179, **583**  
 Weetekow, 589  
 Weetigo, 589  
 Weetucks, 521  
 Weewilmekq, 591  
 Wejuk, 223  
 Welsh winged snake, 144, 178, **583–584**  
 Wendego, 589  
 Wendigo, 589  
 Werewolf, 67, 166, 504, **584–585**  
 Werwulf, 584  
 Wesk'ekkehs, 521  
 Wetiko, 589  
 Wewiwilemitá manetú, 179, **586**  
 Whahoo, 604  
 Whe-atchee, 687  
 Whirling whimpus, 154  
 Whiskered swift, 59, **586**  
 Whistling wampus, 154  
 White brocket deer, 237, **586**  
 White dodo, 458  
 White hound of Cator, 184  
 White-flipped beaked whale, 94, **586**  
 Whitey, 179, **586–587**  
 Whowie, 27  
 Wihwin, 478, **587**  
 Wild maa, 594  
 Wildcat of the Wolds, 69  
 Wildeman, 594  
 Wildez with, 594  
 Wildmen, xxv, xxvi, 3–8, 12, 14, 20, 31–32, 58, 64, 67, 82, 84, 91, 101, 114, 123, 126, 166, 172, 188, 212–213, 220–221, 227, 232, 235, 240, 243, 266, 269, 271, 273–274, 284, 293, 306, 317–319, 321–322, 338, 345, 371, 387, 409, 416, 418, 441, 454, 457, 471, 474, 476, 495, 527–528, 558, 560, 570–572, **587–589**, 592–593–594, 599, 601–602, 604, 605, 610, 615–616  
 Winambuu, 261  
 Windegoag, 589  
 Windigo, 85, **589–590**  
 Winged cat, 90–91, **590–591**  
 Winnipogo, 179, 317, **591**  
 Wish hound, 60, **591**  
 Wisht hound, 591  
 Witch hound, 591  
 Witchie wolf, 429  
 Witigo, 589  
 Witiko, 589  
 Wivre, 574  
 Wiwiliámecq', 179, **591–592**  
 Wiwil'mékq, 591  
 Wiwilmeku, 591  
 Woadd-el-uma, 588, **592**  
 Wobo, 90, **592**  
 Wodehouse, 594  
 Wodemwose, 594  
 Wodewese, 594  
 Wodewose, 594  
 Wodwos, 594  
 Wodwose, 594  
 Wokolo, 209  
 Wolf deer, 139, 237, **592–593**  
 Wollunqua, 455  
 Wolpertinger, 238  
 Wolumbin, 259  
 Wonambi, 455  
 Wonthaggi monster, 547–548  
 Wood devil, 223  
 Woods cat, 551  
 Woodsman, 366  
 Woodum haoot, 114  
 Woodwose, 594  
 Woofin nanny, 154, 156, 159  
 Wookie, 223  
 Wooleneag, 154  
 Woolly booger, 223  
 Woolly cheetah, 90, **593**  
 Wooo-wooo, 201, **593**  
 Worm, 144  
 Wouoklo, 209  
 Wouwai, 75, 660  
 Wowee-wowee, 616  
 Wowzer, 154  
 Wsinkhoalican, 333  
 Wudéwásá, 589, **593–596**  
 Wudewasan, 594  
 Wudu wasa, 594  
 Wui, 574  
 Wulasha, 566  
 Wurrum, 179, 426, **596**  
 Wut-ian úder, 573  
 Wyoming mummy, 509, **596**  
 Wyvern, 144, **596–597**
- ×  
*Xanthopan* sp., 306  
 Xenarthrans, 625  
 Xi'lgo, 615  
 Xing-xing, 443, **599**, 607  
 Xipe, 509, **599**  
 Xiximique, 599  
 Xólhut, 310  
 Xudele, 85, **599**  
 Xuě-rén, 266, 605
- Y  
 Yaahoo, 602  
 Ya-ai, 518  
 Yabalik-adam, 588, **601**  
 Yaboi-adam, 601  
 Yaddi, 452  
 Y'agamisheri, 578  
 Yagmort, 589, **601–602**  
 Yaguaro, 603  
 Yah-hoo, 602  
 Yahoo, 589, **602**, 604, 615–616  
 Yahor, 602  
 Yah-teh, 608  
 Yahu, 602  
 Yahyahaas, 85, **602**  
 Yakaqansen stop, 399  
 Yam, 293  
 Yamamaya, 90, **602**  
 Yamana, 209  
 Yamaneko, 654  
 Yan del Gel, 32  
 Yana puma, 90, **603**  
 Yaquaru, 308, 581, **603**  
 Yaquiariug, 603  
 Yara-ma-yha-who, 443, 602, **603–604**  
 Yard dog, 153  
 Yaroma, 616  
 Yarri, 452–453  
 Yati wasagi, 154

- Yaurinka, 189  
 Yavan-adam, 601  
 Yavo-khal'g, 601  
 Yawt, 296, **604**  
 Yay-hoo, 604  
 Yeahoh, 223  
 Yedna tiger, 452  
 Yeho, 589, 602, **604**, 615  
 Yeh-teh, 608  
 Yell hound, 591  
 Yel-lo-kin, 543  
 Yellow-belly, 479, **604–605**  
 Yem'chen, 243  
 Yemische, 243  
 Yendalooshi, 504  
 Yen-shü, 310  
 Ye-rén, 527, 561, 588, **605–608**  
 Yeren, 605  
*Yeren sinensis*, 605  
 Yero, 179, **608**  
 Yeth hound, 591  
 Yeti, xxiv, 4, 30, 105, 148–149,  
 151–152, 260, 273, 322,  
 334–335, 341, 432, 443, 456,  
 510, 526, 540, 599, 601,  
**608–615**  
 Yi' dyi' tay, 85, **615**  
 Yilifu, 567  
 Ying lung, 142, 148  
 Yingarna, 455  
 Yird swine, 153  
 Yo-ho, 615  
 Yoho, 443, **615**  
 Yokyn, 139, **615**  
 Yoli, 386  
 Yose, 615  
 Yoshi, 443, **615–616**  
 Youree, 616  
 Yowie, xxvii, 151, 258, 261, 589,  
 602, **616–618**  
 Yowrie, 616  
 Yowroo, 616  
 Yu lung, 142  
 Yuho, 615  
 Yuk, 415  
 Yunwee chuns dee, 619  
 Yunwi tsunsdí, 296, **618–619**  
 Yurlunggur, 455  
 Yurupari, 118  
 Yuuri, 261  
 Yuwi, 616  
  
 Z  
 Zabairo, 443, **621**  
 Zagin almas, 12  
 Zagitmegen, 12  
 Zaluzúgu, 274  
 Zana, 3  
 Zemlemer, 195, **621**  
 Zemo'hgú-ani, 179, **621**  
 Zerleg khün, 273  
 Zes tyrmak, 258  
 Ze-ti-ngu, 356  
 Zhabayi-adam, 5  
 Zhi, 275  
 Zip, 654  
 Ziz, 59, **621**  
 Zoominzacker, 154  
 Zorro-vibora, 243  
 Zotzilaha chamalcan, 82  
 Zrutu, 594  
 Zümrit anka, 19

# About the Author

George M. Eberhart is a senior editor of *American Libraries* magazine for the American Library Association. He holds degrees in journalism from Ohio State University and in library science from the University of Chicago. His previous books include *The Whole Library Handbook 3* (2000), *UFOs and the Extraterrestrial Contact Movement* (1986), *Monsters: A Guide to Information on Unaccounted for Creatures* (1983), and *A Geo-Bibliography of Anomalies* (1980).